







S. D. Hampton

Hawaii

1906

121-40  
103 131  
260 131





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012 with funding from  
Consortium of Church Libraries and Archives

Dec 14-20 - 28-22 ✓  
Mar 23-22

KE

# KAUOHA HOU

A KO KAKOU

HAKU E OLA'I A IESU KRISTO:

UA UNUHIA

MAI KA OLELO HELENE;

▲

UA HOOPONOPONO HOU IA.

---

NU YOKA:

UA PAHA NO KO AMERIKA POE HOOLAHA BAIBALA,

I HOOKUMUIA I KA MAKAHIKI MDCCCXVI.



THE  
NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR  
LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

TRANSLATED OUT OF  
THE ORIGINAL GREEK,

AND WITH  
THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED  
AND REVISED.

---

NEW YORK:  
AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY,

INSTITUTED IN THE YEAR MDCCCXVI.

---

1902.

[Haw. & Eng. 12mo.]



# ABBREVIATIONS.

## NA OLELO I HOOPOKOLEIA.

### NA BUKE O KE KAHOHA KAHIKO.

Kin.	Kinohi.	Genesis.
Puk.	Pukaana.	Exodus.
Oihk.	Oihanakahuna.	Leviticus.
Nah.	Nahelu.	Numbers.
Kan.	Kanawailua.	Deuteronomy.
Ios.	Iosua.	Joshua.
Lun.	Lunakanawai.	Judges.
Ruta.	Ruta.	Ruth.
Sam.	Samuela.	Samuel.
Nalii.	Nalii.	Kings.
Oihlii.	Oihanaali.	Chronicles.
Ezera.	Ezera.	Ezra.
Neh.	Nehemia.	Nehemiah.
Eset.	Esetera.	Esther.
Iob.	Ioba.	Job.
Hal.	Halelu.	Psalms.
Sol.	Solomona.	Proverbs.
Kek.	Kekahuna.	Ecclesiastes.
Mele.	Mele a Solomona.	Song of Solomon.
Is.	Isaia.	Isaiah.
Ier.	Ieremia.	Jeremiah.
Kani.	Kanikau.	Lamentations.
Ez.	Ezekiela.	Ezekiel.
Dan.	Daniela.	Daniel.
Hos.	Hosea.	Hosea.
Ioel.	Ioela.	Joel.
Am.	Amosa.	Amos.
Ob.	Obadia.	Obadiah.
Iona.	Iona.	Jonah.
Mik.	Mika.	Micah.
Nahu.	Nahuma.	Nahum.
Hab.	Habakuka.	Habakkuk.
Zep.	Zepania.	Zephaniah.
Hag.	Hagai.	Haggai.
Zek.	Zekaria.	Zechariah.
Mal.	Malaki.	Malachi.

### NA BUKE O KE KAHOHA HOU.

			Na Mokuna.
Mat.	Mataio.	Matthew.	28
Mar.	Mareko.	Mark.	16
Luk.	Luka.	Luke.	24
Ioan.	Ioane.	John.	21
Oih.	Oihana.	Acts.	28
Rom.	Roma.	Romans.	16
I. Kor.	I Korineto.	I Corinthians.	16
II. Kor.	II Korineto.	II Corinthians.	13
Gal.	Galatia.	Galatians.	6
Ep.	Epeso.	Ephesians.	6
Pil.	Pilipi.	Philippians.	4
Kol.	Kolosa.	Colossians.	4
I. Tes.	I Tesalonike.	I Thessalonians.	5
II. Tes.	II Tesalonike.	II Thessalonians.	3
I. Tim.	I Timoteo.	I Timothy.	6
II. Tim.	II Timoteo.	II Timothy.	4
Tit.	Tito.	Titus.	3
Pilem.	Pilemona.	Philemon.	1
Heb.	Hebera.	Hebrews.	13
Iak.	Iakobo.	James.	5
I. Pet.	I Petero.	I Peter.	5
II. Pet.	II Petero.	II Peter.	3
I. Ioan.	I Ioane.	I John.	5
II. Ioan.	II Ioane.	II John.	1
III. Ioan.	III Ioane.	III John.	1
Jud.	Juda.	Jude.	1
Hoik.	Hoikeana.	Revelations.	22

mo. . . . . mokuna. . . . . chapter.  
pau. . . . . pauku . . . . . verse.



# KA EUANELIO

I KAKAUIA'I

## E MATAIO.

### MOKUNA I.

**O** KE kuauhau na ka <sup>a</sup>hanauna o Iesu Kristo, <sup>b</sup>ka māhō a Davida, <sup>c</sup>ka māhō a Aberahama.

2 <sup>d</sup>Na Aberahama o Isaaka; na <sup>e</sup>Isaaka o Iakoba; na <sup>f</sup>Iakoba o Iuda a me kona poe hoahanau;

3 <sup>g</sup>Na Iuda laua me Tamara o Paresa a me Zara; na <sup>h</sup>Paresa o Hezerona; na Hezerona o Arama;

4 Na Arama o Aminadaba; na Aminadaba o Nahasona; na Nahasona o Salemona;

5 Na Salemona laua me Rahaba o Boaza; na Boaza laua me Ruta o Obeda; na Obeda o Iese;

6 Na <sup>i</sup>Iese o Davida ke alii; na <sup>k</sup>Davida na ke alii laua me ka wahine a Auria o Solomona;

7 Na <sup>l</sup>Solomona o Rehoboama; na Rehoboama o Abia; na Abia o Asa;

8 Na Asa o Iosapata; na Iosapata o Iorama; na Iorama o Ozia;

9 Na Ozia o Iotama, na Iotama o Ahaza; na Ahaza o Hezekia;

10 Na <sup>m</sup>Hezekia o Manase; na Manase o Amona; na Amona o Iosia;

11 Na <sup>n</sup>Iosia o Iekonia a me kona poe hoahanau, i ka manawa o <sup>o</sup>ka lawe ana i Babulona;

12 A mahope mai o ka lawe ana i Babulona, na <sup>p</sup>Iekonia o Salatiela; na Salatiela o <sup>q</sup>Zerubabela;

13 Na Zerubabela o Abiuda; na Abiuda o Eliakima; na Eliakima o Azora,

<sup>a</sup> Luk 3 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Hul. 132. 11.  
Is. 11. 1.  
Jer. 23. 5.  
mo. 22. 42.  
Ioa. 7. 42.  
Oih. 2. 30. & 13. 23.  
Rom. 1. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Kin. 12. 3. & 22. 18.  
Gal. 3. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Kin. 21. 2, 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Kin. 25. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> Kin. 29. 35.  
<sup>g</sup> Kin. 38. 27, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> Ruta 4. 18, &c.  
<sup>i</sup> Oihlii 2. 5, 9, &c.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1. & 17. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Oihlii 3. 10, &c.  
<sup>m</sup> Nalii 20. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Oihlii 3. 13.  
|| Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias*  
<sup>n</sup> See 1 Oihlii 3. 15, 16.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Nalii 24. 14, 15, 16. & 25. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Oihlii 36. 10, 20.  
Jer. 27. 20. & 39. 9. & 52. 11, 15, 28, 29, 30.  
Dan. 1. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Oihlii 3. 17, 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Ezera 3. 2. & 5. 2.  
Neh. 12. 1.  
Hag. 1. 1.

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## ST. MATTHEW.

### CHAPTER I.

**T**HE book of the <sup>a</sup>generation of Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>the son of David, <sup>c</sup>the son of Abraham.

2 <sup>d</sup>Abraham begat Isaac; and <sup>e</sup>Isaac begat Jacob; and <sup>f</sup>Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And <sup>g</sup>Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and <sup>h</sup>Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And <sup>i</sup>Jesse begat David the king; and <sup>k</sup>David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And <sup>l</sup>Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And <sup>m</sup>Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And <sup>n</sup>Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were <sup>o</sup>carried away to Babylon;

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, <sup>p</sup>Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat <sup>q</sup>Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;



14 Na Azora o Sadoka; na Sadoka o Akima; na Akima o Eliuda;

15 Na Eliuda o Eleazara; na Eleazara o Mahatana; na Mahatana o Iakoba;

16 Na Iakoba o Iosepa ke kane a Maria nana i hanau o Iesu, i iia'e o ka Mesia.

17 O na hanauna a pau mai ia Aberahama mai a hiki ia Davida, he umi ia hanauna a me kumamaha; a mai ia Davida mai a hiki i ka lawe ana i Babulona, he umi ia hanauna a me kumamaha; a mai ka lawe ana aku i Babulona mai, a hiki i ka Mesia, he umi ia hanaua a me kumamaha.

18 ¶ Penei hoi ka 'hanau ana o Iesu Kristo: I hoopalau e ia kona makuwahine o Maria na Iosepa; aole nae laua i pili, a ikea oia, ua hapai na ka 'Uhane Hemolele.

<sup>r</sup> Luk. 1. 27.

<sup>s</sup> Luk. 1. 35.

19 Aka, he kanaka pono kana kane o Iosepa, aole ia i makemake e 'hoino ia ia ma ke akea; manao iho la ia e kipaku malu ia ia.

<sup>t</sup> Kan. 24. 1.

20 A i kona manao ana ma ia mau mea, aia hoi, ikeia'ku ka anela a ka Haku e ia ma ka moe, i mai la, E Iosepa, e ka mamo a Davida, mai makau oe ke lawe ia Maria i wahine nau; no ka mea, ua "hapai oia na ka Uhane Hemolele.

<sup>u</sup> Luk. 1. 35.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. begotten.

21 A e \*hanau ana oia i keikikane, a e kapa aku oe i kona inoa o IESU; no ka mea, e 'hoola ia i kona poe kanaka mai ko lakou hewa.

<sup>x</sup> Luk. 1. 31.

¶ That is, SAVIOUR.

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 4. 12. & 5. 31. & 13. 23, 38.

22 Ma ia mau mea i ko ai ka mea a ka Haku i olelo mai ai ma ke kaula, i ka i ana mai,

<sup>z</sup> Is. 7. 14.

23 <sup>z</sup> Aia hoi, e hapai ana kekahi wahine puupaa, a e hanau mai ia i keikikane, a e kapaia kona inoa o EMANUELA; o ke ano keia, o ke Akua me kakou.

¶ Or. his name shall be called.

24 A ala ae la o Iosepa mai ka hiamoe ana, hana aku la ia e like

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the 'birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child 'of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing <sup>t</sup> to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: " for that which is <sup>†</sup> conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 \* And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name ¶ JESUS: for 'he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 <sup>z</sup> Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ¶ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord



me ka ka anela a ka Haku i kauoha mai ai ia ia, a lawe mai la ia i kana wahine ;

25 Aole nae i moe aku ia ia, a hiki i ka wa i hanau ai oia i <sup>a</sup>kana makahiapo kane, a kapa aku la ia i kona inoa o IESU.

## MOKUNA II.

**M**AHOPE iho o <sup>a</sup>ka hanau ana o Iesu ma Betelehema i Iudaia, i ke kau ia Herode ke alii, aia hoi, hele mai la na magoi mai <sup>b</sup>ka aina hikina mai a Ierusalem,

2 Ninau mai la, <sup>c</sup>Ai la ihea ka mea i hanau iho nei i alii no ka poe Iudaio? No ka mea, ua ike makou ma ka aina hikina i <sup>d</sup>kona hoku, a ua hele mai nei makou e kukuli hoomaikai ia ia.

3 A lohe ae la o Herode ke alii, apoapo ae la kona oili, oia a me ko Ierusalem a pau.

4 Alaila, houluulu ae la ia i ka <sup>e</sup>poe kahuna nui a me ka <sup>f</sup>poe kakauolelo a na kanaka, <sup>g</sup>ninau mai la oia ia lakou, Ai la ihea kahi e hanau ai o ka Mesia?

5 Hai aku la lakou ia ia, Aia i Betelehema i Iudaia nei; no ka mea, ua palapalaia e ke kaula penei,

6 O oe, <sup>h</sup>e Betelehema, i ka aina o Iuda, aole no oe ka mea uuku loa iwaena o ko Iuda poe kulanakauhale alii; no ka mea, mailoko mai ou e hele mai ana kekahi alii, <sup>i</sup>nana e hoomalu i ko'u poe kanaka o ka Iseraela.

7 Alaila, kii malu aku la o Herode i ua mau magoi la, ninau pono aku la ia lakou i maopopo ai ka manawa i ikea aku ai ua hoku la.

8 Hoouna aku la oia ia lakou i Betelehema, i aku la, Ou haele oukou, e imi pono aku i ua keiki la, a loa hoi, alaila e hai mai ia'u, i hele aku hoi au e kukuli hoomaikai ia ia.

9 A lohe ae la i ka ke alii, haele aku la lakou; aia hoi, ka hoku a

had bidden him, and took unto him his wife :

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth <sup>a</sup>her firstborn son : and he called his name JESUS.

## CHAPTER II.

**N**OW when <sup>a</sup>Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men <sup>b</sup>from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, <sup>c</sup>Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen <sup>d</sup>his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all <sup>e</sup>the chief priests and <sup>f</sup>scribes of the people together, <sup>g</sup>he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea : for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 <sup>h</sup>And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda : for out of thee shall come a Governor, <sup>i</sup>that shall <sup>||</sup>rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child ; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed ; and, lo, the star,

<sup>a</sup> Puk. 13. 2.  
Luk. 2, 7, 21.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 2. 4, 6, 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Kin. 10 30.  
& 25. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Nalii 4. 30.  
<sup>d</sup> Luk 2. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Nah. 24. 17.  
Is. 60. 3.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Oihlii 36.  
14.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Oihlii 34  
13.  
<sup>g</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Mik. 5. 2.  
Ioa. 7. 42.

<sup>i</sup> Hoik. 2. 27.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *feed*.

lakou i ike ai ma ka aina hikina, lele e aku la ia imua o lakou, a hele aku la, a kau iho la maluna pono o kahi e noho ana o ua keiki la.

10 A ike aku lakou i ua hoku la, hauoli nui loa ae la lakou.

11 ¶ Komo lakou iloko o ka hale, a ike aku la i ua keiki la a me kona makuwahine o Maria, moe iho la lakou, hoomaikai aku la ia ia; a wehe ae la <sup>k</sup>lakou i ko lakou waihona waiwai, haawi aku la lakou nana i ke gula, a me ka libano, a me ka mura.

12 A ma ka <sup>l</sup>moeuhane, papaia mai lakou, aole e hoi hou aku io Herode la, a ma kekahi alanui e ae i hoi aku ai lakou i ko lakou aina.

13 A hala aku la lakou, aia hoi, ike aku la ka anela a ka Haku e Iosepa i ka moeuhane, i mai la, E ala, e lawe i ke keiki a me kona makuwahine, a holo aku i Aigupita; malaila e noho ai, a olelo hou aku au ia oe; no ka mea, e imi mai ana o Herode i ke keiki, e pephi ia ia.

14 Ala ae la ia, lawe ae la i ke keiki a me kona makuwahine i ka po, a holo aku la i Aigupita;

15 Malaila ia i noho ai a make o Herode. Nolaila, ko ae la ka olelo a ka Haku ma ke kaula, i ka i ana mai, Ua hoihoi mai au i ka'u keiki <sup>m</sup>mai Aigupita mai.

16 ¶ Alaila, ike ae la o Herode, ua hoohokaia oia e ka poe magoi, ukiuki loa iho la ia, kena aku la ia, a luku aku la i na keikikane a pau o Betelehem, a o na wahi a puni e kokoke ana, i ka poe elua makahiki a hala ilalo i ka manawa i ninau pono aku ai ia i ka poe magoi.

17 Alaila, ko ae la ka olelo a ke kaula a <sup>n</sup>Jeremia, i i mai ai,

18 Ua lohea ka leo ma Rama, he pihe, he uwe ana, a me ke kanikau nui; e uwe ana o Rahela no kana

which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, <sup>k</sup>they <sup>||</sup>presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God <sup>l</sup>in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, <sup>m</sup>Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by <sup>n</sup>Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weep-

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 72. 10.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 60. 6.

<sup>||</sup> Or, offered.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 1. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Hos. 11. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 31. 15.



mau keiki, aole loa ia e na, no ka mea, aole ae nei lakou.

19 ¶ A make o Herode, alaila ikea aku la kekahi anela a ka Haku e Iosepa ma ka moeuhane i Aigupita.

20 I mai la, E ala oe e lawe i ke keiki a me kona makuwahine, a e hoi aku i ka aina o ka Iseraela; no ka mea, ua make ka poe i imi mai e pepehi i ua keiki nei.

21 Ala'e la ia, lawe ae la i ua keiki la, a me kona makuwahine, a hoi aku la i ka aina o ka Iseraela.

22 A lohe ae la ia, o Arekelau ke alii ma Iudaia i pani no ka hakahaka o kona makuakane o Herode, makau iho la ia i ka hele aku malaila: a aoia mai ia ma ka moeuhane, hele aku ia i ka °moku o Galilaia.

23 A hiki aku la ia i kekahi kulana kauhale o °Nazareta ka inoa, noho iho la ia ilaila: pela i ko ai ka olelo °a ka poe kaula, E kapaia oia he Nazarene.

o mo. 3. 13.  
Luk. 2. 39.

p loa. 1. 45.

q Lun. 13. 5.  
1 Sam. 1. 11.

### MOKUNA III.

I A mau la la i hele mai ai o °a Ioane Bapetite, e ao ana ma °ka waonahale i Iudaia, i ka i ana ae,

2 E mihi oukou. no ka mea, ua kokoke mai nei ke °aupuni o ka lani.

3 Oia no ka mea i oleloia mai e ke kaula e Isaja, i ka i ana mai, °Ka leo o ka mea e kala ana ma ka waonahale, °E hoomakaukau oukou i alanui no Iehova, e hana i kona mau kuamoo i pololei.

4 Ua aahu iho la o °ua Ioane la i ke °kapa hulu kamelo, a he kaei ili ma kona puhaka; a he °uhini kana ai, a me ka °meli o ka nahelehele.

5 Alaila, °hele aku la ko Ierusalem a me ko Iudaia a pau io na la, a me ko na wahi a pau e kokoke ana ma Ioredane.

6 A °bapetizoia iho la lakou e ia iloko o Ioredane, me ka hai ana mai i ko lakou hewa.

a Mar. 1. 4, 15.  
Luk. 3. 2, 3.  
Ioa. 1. 28.

b Ios. 14. 10.

c Dan. 2. 44.  
mo. 4. 17. &  
10. 7.

d Is. 40. 3.  
Mar. 1. 3.  
Luk. 3. 4.  
Ioa. 1. 23.

e Luk. 1. 76.

f Mar. 1. 6.

g 2 Nalii 1. 8.  
Zek 13. 4.

h Oihk 11. 22.  
i 1 Sam. 14. 25,  
26.

k Mar. 1. 5.  
Luk. 3. 7.

l Oih. 19. 4, 18.

ing for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside °into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called °Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled °which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

### CHAPTER III.

I N those days came °a John the Baptist, preaching °in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for °the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, °The voice of one crying in the wilderness, °Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And °the same John °had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was °locusts and °wild honey.

5 °Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 °And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ A ike aku la ia, he nui na Parisaio a me na Sadukaio i hele mai e baptizoia'i e ia, i aku la oia ia lakou, "E ka hanauna moonihoawa, nawai oukou i ao aku e holo i pakele ai i ka "inaina e kau mai ana?

8 E hua ae oukou i ka hua e ku i ka mihi.

9 Mai manao oukou e ohumu iloko o oukou iho, o °Aberahama ko kakou kupuna; no ka mea, ke i aku nei au ia oukou, e hiki no i ke Akua ke hoolilo i keia mau pohaku i poe mamo na Aberahama.

10 Ke waiho nei ke koi lipi ma ke kumu o na laau, a °o kela laau a keia laau e hua ole mai ana i ka hua maikai, e kua ia ilalo a e kio-laia'ku ia i ke ahi.

11 °Owau no ke baptizo aku nei ia oukou i ka wai, no ka mihi; aka, o ka mea e hele mai ana ma hope o'u, he nui aku kona mana i ko'u, aole au e pono ke lawe i kona mau kamaa; °nana oukou e baptizo aku i ka Uhane Hemolele a me ke ahi.

12 °Aia no ma kona lima kana peahi, a e hoomaemae pono ana ia i kana huaai; a e hoiliili hoi ia i kana palaoa iloko o ka hale papaa, a e °hoopau aku i ka opala i ke ahi pio ole.

13 ¶ "Alaila, hele mai la o Iesu, °mai Galilaia mai i Ioredane io Ioane la, e baptizoia'i e ia.

14 Hoole aku la o Ioane ia ia, i aku la, Owau kau e baptizo mai e pono ai; a ke hele mai nei anei oe io'u nei?

15 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia ia, E ae mai oe ano, no ka mea, pela kua e pono ai ke malama i ka pono a pau: alaila, ae aku la kela ia ia.

16 °A baptizoia o Iesu, alaila, pii koke mai la ia mai ka wai mai; aia hoi, hamama ae la ka lani nona, a ikea aku la °ka Uhane o ke Akua e iho mai ana me he manu nunu la, a kau iho la maluna iho ona.

17 °Aia hoi, he leo mai ka lani

m mo. 12. 34.  
& 23. 33.

Luk. 3. 7, 8, 9.

u Rom. 5. 9.

1 Tes. 1. 10.

¶ Or. answerable to amendment of life.

o Ioa. 8. 33, 39.

Oih. 13. 26.

Rom. 4. 1, 11, 16.

p mo. 7. 19.

Luk. 13. 7, 9.

Ioa. 15. 6.

q Mar. 1. 8.

Luk. 3. 16.

Ioa. 1. 15, 26,

33. Oih. 1.

5 & 11. 16. &

19. 4.

r Is. 4. 4. & 44.

3. Mal. 3. 2.

Oih. 2. 3, 4.

1 Kor. 12. 13.

s Mal. 3. 3.

t Mal. 4. 1.

mo. 13. 30.

u Mar. 1. 9.

Luk. 3. 21.

x mo. 2. 22.

y Mar. 1. 10.

z Is. 11. 2. & 42.

1. Luk. 3. 22.

Ioa. 1. 32, 33.

a Ioa. 12. 28.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from "the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ¶ meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, °We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: °therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 °I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: °he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 °Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will °burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ "Then cometh Jesus °from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 °And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw °the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 °And lo a voice from heaven,



mai, e i mai ana, O <sup>b</sup>ka'u Keiki punahele keia, ka mea a'u i olioli loa ai.

MOKUNA IV.

**A**LAILA, alakaiia'ku la o <sup>a</sup>Iesu e <sup>b</sup>ka Uhane i ka waonahale, e hoowalewaleia'ku ai e ka diabololo.

2 Hookeai iho la ia i hookahi kanaha la, a me na po he kanaha, a mahope iho, pololi iho la ia.

3 A hiki aku ka hoowalewale io na la, i aku la ia, Ina o ke Keiki oe a ke Akua, e i mai oe i keia mau pohaku i lilo i berena.

4 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la, Ua palapalaia, Aole e ola <sup>c</sup>ke kanaka i ka berena wale no, aka, ma na mea a pau mai ka waha mai o ke Akua.

5 Alaila, kai aku la ka diabololo ia i <sup>d</sup>ke kulanakauhale hoano; a hookau aku la ia ia maluna iho o kahi oioi o ka luakini;

6 I aku la ia ia, Ina o oe ke Keiki a ke Akua, e lele iho oe ilalo; no ka mea, ua palapalaia, <sup>e</sup>E kauoha mai no ia i kona poe anela nou, e kaikai lakou ia oe ma ko lakou mau lima, o kuia kou wawae i ka pohaku.

7 I mai la o Iesu, Ua palapalaia no hoi, <sup>f</sup>Mai hoao aku oe i ka Haku i kou Akua.

8 Kai hou aku la ka diabololo ia i kahi mauna kiekie loa, a hoike aku la ia ia i na aupuni a pau o ka honua, a me ko lakou nani;

9 I aku la hoi ia ia, O keia mau mea a pau ka'u e haawi aku ai ia oe, ke kukuli iho oe, a hoomana mai ia'u.

10 Alaila, olelo mai la Iesu ia ia, E hele pela oe, e Satana; no ka mea, ua palapalaia, <sup>g</sup>E hoomana aku oe i ka Haku i kou Akua, a e malama aku oe ia ia wale no.

11 Alaila, haalele aku la ka diabololo ia ia; aia hoi, hele mai la <sup>h</sup>na anela, a lawelawe nana.

12 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Lohe ae la o Iesu, ua hoo-

saying, <sup>b</sup>This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

**T**HEN was <sup>a</sup>Jesus led up of <sup>b</sup>the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, <sup>c</sup>Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up <sup>d</sup>into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, <sup>e</sup>He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, <sup>f</sup>Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, <sup>h</sup>angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Now when Jesus had heard

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 2. 7. Is. 42. 1. mo. 12. 18. & 17. 5. Mar. 1. 11. Luk. 9. 35. Ep. 1. 6. Kol. 1. 13. 2 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 1. 12, & c. Luk. 4. 1, & c.

<sup>b</sup> See 1 Nalii 18. 12. Ez. 3. 14. & 8. 3. & 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2. & 43. 5. Oih. 8. 39.

<sup>c</sup> Kan. 8. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Neh. 11. 1, 18. Is. 48. 2. & 52. 1. mo. 27. 53. Hoik. 11. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 91. 11, 12.

<sup>f</sup> Kan. 6. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 6. 13. & 10. 20.

Is. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 7. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 1. 14. Luk. 3. 20. & 4. 14, 31. Ioa. 4. 43.

leia o Ioane iloko o ka halepaahao, hele aku la ia i Galilaia.

13 Haalele ae la oia ia Nazareta, hele aku la a noho ma Kaperenauma kokoke ana i ka loko, ma ka moku-na o Zabulona a me Napetali.

14 Pela i ko ai ka mea i oleloia e ke kaula e Isaia, i ka i ana mai,

15 <sup>k</sup> O ka aina o Zabulona, a o ka aina o Napetali e kokoke ana i ka loko ma kela aoao o Ioredane, o Galilaia no na kanaka e ;

16 <sup>l</sup> O ka poc kanaka e noho ana ma ka pouli, ike ae la lakou i ka malamalama nui, a maluna o ka poc e noho ana ma ka malu o ka make, ua puka mai ka malamalama.

17 ¶ <sup>m</sup> la manawa ka Iesu ao ana mai i kinohi, i ka i ana mai, "E mihi oukou, no ka mea, ua kokoke mai nei ke aupuni o ka lani.

18 ¶ <sup>o</sup> Hele aku la o Iesu ma ke kae o ka loko o Galilaia, ike mai la ia i na hoahanau elua, o Simona i <sup>p</sup> kapaia o Petero, a me kona kaikaina o Anederea, e kuu ana i ka upe-na i ka loko, no ka mea, he mau lawaia laua.

19 I mai la oia ia laua, E hahai mai olua ia'u, a e <sup>q</sup> hoolilo au ia olua i mau lawaia kanaka.

20 <sup>r</sup> Haalele koke iho la laua i na upena, a hahai aku ia ia ia.

21 <sup>s</sup> Hele aku la ia malaila aku, ike mai la ia i na hoahanau e ae elua, o Iakobo ke keiki a Zebedao, a me kona kaikaina o Ioane, maluna no o ka moku me ko laua makuakane o Zebedao, e hono ana i ka lakou mau upena, a kahea mai la oia ia laua.

22 Haalele koke aku la laua i ka moku, a me ko laua makuakane, a hahai aku la ia ia.

23 ¶ Kahele ae la o Iesu ma Galilaia a puni, <sup>t</sup> e ao mai ana iloko o ko lakou mau halehalawai, a e hai mai ana i <sup>u</sup> ka euanelio no ke aupuni, a e <sup>x</sup> hoola ana hoi i ka mai a me ka nawaliwali a pau o na kanaka.

¶ Or, *delivered up.*

<sup>k</sup> Is. 9. 1, 2.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 42. 7.  
Luk. 2. 32.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 1. 14, 15.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 3. 2. & 10. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 1. 16, 17, 18. Luk. 5. 2.

<sup>p</sup> loa. 1. 42.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 5. 10, 11.

<sup>r</sup> Mar. 10. 28.  
Luk. 18. 28.

<sup>s</sup> Mar. 1. 19, 20. Luk. 5. 10.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 9. 35.  
Mar. 1. 21, 39. Luk. 4. 15, 44.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 24. 14.  
Mar. 1. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Mar. 1. 34.

that John was <sup>h</sup> cast into prison, he departed into Galilee ;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim :

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 <sup>k</sup> The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles ;

16 <sup>l</sup> The people which sat in darkness saw great light ; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ <sup>m</sup> From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, "Repent : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ <sup>o</sup> And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon <sup>p</sup> called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and <sup>q</sup> I will make you fishers of men.

20 <sup>r</sup> And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 <sup>s</sup> And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets ; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, <sup>t</sup> teaching in their synagogues, and preaching <sup>u</sup> the gospel of the kingdom, <sup>x</sup> and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.



24 Kui aku la kona kaulana i Suria a puni, halihali mai la lakou io na la i ko lakou poe mai a pau, i lohia e kela mai keia mai, a me na eha, o ka poe i uluhia e na daimonio, a me ka poe hehena, a me ka poe lolo; a hoola mai la oia ia lakou.

25 <sup>y</sup> He nui loa ka poe kanaka i hahai mai ia ia no Galilaia mai, no Dekapoli mai, a no Ierusalem mai, no Iudaia mai, a no kela kapa mai o Ioredane.

## MOKUNA V.

**I** KE ae la o Iesu i ka nui o na kanaka, <sup>a</sup> pii aku la ia i kekahi mauna; a noho iho la ia, hele aku la kana mau haumana io na la.

2 Oaka ae la kona waha, ao mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la,

3 <sup>b</sup> Pomaikai ka poe i haahaa ka naau; no ka mea, no lakou ke aupuni o ka lani.

4 <sup>c</sup> Pomaikai ka poe e u ana; no ka mea, e hooluoluia'ku lakou.

5 <sup>d</sup> Pomaikai ka poe akahai; no ka mea, e <sup>e</sup> lilo ka honua ia lakou.

6 Pomaikai ka poe pololi, a makewai no ka pono; no ka mea, <sup>f</sup> e hoomaonaia lakou.

7 Pomaikai ka poe i aloha aku; no ka mea, <sup>g</sup> e alohaia mai lakou.

8 <sup>h</sup> Pomaikai ka poe i maemae ma ka naau; no ka mea, <sup>i</sup> e ike lakou i ke Akua.

9 Pomaikai ka poe uwao; no ka mea, e iia lakou he poe keiki na ke Akua.

10 <sup>k</sup> Pomaikai ka poe i hana ino ia mai no ka pono; no ka mea, no lakou ke aupuni o ka lani.

11 <sup>l</sup> E pomaikai ana no oukou, ke hoino mai kanaka ia oukou, ke hoomaau mai no hoi, a no'u nei e olelo wahahee mai ai ia oukou i <sup>m</sup> na mea ino a pau.

12 <sup>n</sup> E hauoli oukou, e olioli nui hoi; no ka mea, he nui ka uku no

y Mar. 3. 7.

a Mar. 3. 13.

b Luk. 6. 20.  
See Hal. 51.  
17. Sol. 16.  
19 & 29. 23.  
Is. 57. 15 &  
66. 2.

c Is. 61. 2. 3.  
Luk. 6. 21.  
Ioa. 16. 20.  
2 Kor. 1. 7.  
Hoik. 21. 4.

d Hal. 37. 11.  
e See Rom. 4.  
13.

f Is. 55. 1. &  
65. 13.

g Hal. 41. 1.  
mo. 6. 14.  
Mar. 11. 25.  
2 Tim. 1. 16.  
Heb. 6. 10.  
Iak. 2. 13.

h Hal. 15. 2. &  
24. 4. Heb.  
12. 14.

i 1 Kor. 13. 12.  
1 Ioa. 3. 2, 3.

k 2 Kor. 4. 17.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.  
1 Pet. 3. 14.

l Luk. 6. 22.

m 1 Pet. 4. 14.

† Gr. *tying*.

n Luk. 6. 23.  
Oih. 5. 41.

Rom. 5. 3.  
Iak. 1. 2.  
1 Pet. 4. 13.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 <sup>y</sup> And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

## CHAPTER V.

**A** ND seeing the multitudes, <sup>a</sup> he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 <sup>b</sup> Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 <sup>c</sup> Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 <sup>d</sup> Blessed *are* the meek: for <sup>e</sup> they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: <sup>f</sup> for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: <sup>g</sup> for they shall obtain mercy.

8 <sup>h</sup> Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for <sup>i</sup> they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 <sup>k</sup> Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 <sup>l</sup> Blessed *are* ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of <sup>m</sup> evil against you <sup>†</sup> falsely, for my sake.

12 <sup>n</sup> Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven:

oukou ma ka lani: °pela lakou i hana ino aku ai i ka poe kaula mamua o oukou.

13 ¶ O oukou no ka paakai o ka honua: aka, °ina pau ka liu o ka paakai, pehea la ia e liu hou ai? Aohe ona mea e pono ai ma ia hope, e kiola wale ia iwaho e hehiia'i c na kanaka.

14 °O oukou no ka malamalama o ke ao nei: o ke kulanakauhale i ku ma kahi kiekie, aole ia e nalo-wale.

15 Aole i °hoaiia ke kukui i mea e waihoia'i malalo iho o ke poi, aka, ma kahi e kau ai o ke kukui, i malamalama no ka poe a pau iloko o ka hale.

16 Pela oukou e hoakaka aku ai i ko oukou malamalama imua o na kanaka, °i ike mai ai lakou i ka oukou hana maikai ana, a °i hoonani aku hoi lakou i ko oukou Ma-kua i ka lani.

17 ¶ "Mai manao oukou i hele mai nei au e hoole i ke kanawai a me ka poe kaula. O ka hooiaio ka'u i hele mai nei, aole ka hoole.

18 No ka mea, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, °e lilo e ka lani a me ka honua, aole e lilo ka-hi huna, aole hoi kahi lihi iki o ke kanawai, a pau loa ae la ia i ka hookoia.

19 \*Nolaila, °o ka mea e uhai aku i kekahi hua iki o keia mau kana-wai, a e ao aku hoi i kanaka pela; oia ke oleloia he mea ole iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani; aka, o ka mea e malama ia mau kanawai, a e ao aku i kanaka pela, oia ke oleloia he mea nui iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani.

20 No ka mea, ke i aku nei au ia oukou, A i oi ole aku ko oukou pono i °ko ka poe kakauolelo a me ko ka poe Parisaio, aole loa oukou e komo iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani.

21 ¶ Ua lohe no oukou i ka mea i oleloia mai i ka poe kahiko, °Mai pepchi kanaka oe; a o ka mea e

for °so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: °but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 °Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men °light a candle, and put it under °a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, °that they may see your good works, and °glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, °Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 \*Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed °the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said °by them of old time, °Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall

o 2 Oihlil 36.  
16. Neh. 9. 26.  
mo. 23. 34, 37.  
Oih. 7. 52.  
1 Tes. 2. 15.  
p Mar. 9. 50.  
Luk. 14. 34,  
35.

q Sol. 4. 18.  
Pil. 2. 15.

r Mar. 4. 21.  
Luk. 8. 16. &  
11. 33.

† Gr. *modius*,  
a measure  
containing  
nearly a  
peck.

s 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
t Ioa. 15. 8.  
1 Kor. 14. 25.

u Rom. 3. 31.  
& 10. 4.  
Gal. 3. 24.

w Luk. 16. 17.

x Iak. 2. 10.

y Rom. 9. 31.  
& 10. 3.

¶ Or, *to them*.  
z Puk. 20. 13.  
Kan. 5. 17.



pepehi i ke kanaka, e lilo ana ia i ka hoohewaia.

22 Eia hoi ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>a</sup>O ka mea e huhu hala ole aku i kona hoahanau, e lilo ana ia i mea no ka hoohewaia; a o ka mea e hailiili aku i kona hoahanau, E, <sup>b</sup>pupuka! e lilo ia i mea no ka aha hookolokolo; a o ka mea e hailiili aku, E, lapuwale! e lilo ia i mea no ke ahi i Gehena.

23 No ia mea, a i <sup>c</sup>lawe mai oe i kau mohai i ke kuahu, a malaila oe i manao ai, he mea kau e hewa ai i kou hoahanau;

24 <sup>d</sup>E waiho malaila oe i kau mohai imua o ke kuahu, e hele aku oe e hoolaulea e mamua i kou hoahanau, alaila e hoi mai e kauhama aku i kau mohai.

25 <sup>e</sup>E hoolaulea koke aku oe i kou mea i lawehala ai, <sup>f</sup>oiai oe me ia ma ke alanui, o haawi aku kela ia oe i ka lunakanawai, a na ka lunakanawai oe e haawi aku i ka ilamuku, a e hooleiia'ku oe iloko o ka halepaahao.

26 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oe; aole loa oe e puka e mai iwaho olaila, a pau loa ae la ka aie i ka ukuia e oe.

27 ¶ Ua lohe oukou i ka olelo ana mai i ka poe kahiko, <sup>g</sup>Mai moe kolohe oe.

28 Eia hoi ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O ka mea <sup>h</sup>e nana wale aku i ka wahine i mea e kuko hewa aku ai ia ia, ua moe kolohe no oia me ia ma kona naau.

29 <sup>i</sup>No ia hoi, a i hoohihia mai kou maka akau ia oe, <sup>k</sup>e poalo ae ia mea, a e hoolei aku, mai ou aku; e aho nou e lilo kekahi lala ou, i ole e hooleiia'ku ai kou kino okoa iloko o Gehena.

30 Ina hoi e hoohihia mai kou lima akau ia oe, e oki ia mea, a e hoolei aku mai ou aku; e aho nou e lilo kekahi lala ou, i ole e hooleiia'ku ai kou kino okoa iloko o Gehena.

31 Ua oleloia mai no, <sup>l</sup>O ka mea

<sup>a</sup> 1 loa. 3. 15.

|| That is, *Vain fellows*,  
2 Sam. 6. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> 1ak. 2. 20.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 8. 4. & 23. 19.

<sup>d</sup> See Job. 42. 8. mo. 18. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Sol. 25. 8. Luk. 12. 58, 59.

<sup>f</sup> See Hal. 32. 6. Is. 55. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Puk. 20. 14. Kan. 5. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Job. 31. 1. Sol. 6. 25. See Kin. 34. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 18. 8, 9. Mar. 9. 43-47.

|| Or, *do cause thee to offend*.

<sup>k</sup> See mo. 19. 12. Rom. 8. 13. 1 Kor. 9. 27. Kol. 3. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Kan. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. See mo. 19. 3, &c. Mar. 10. 2, &c.

kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That <sup>a</sup>who-soever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, <sup>b</sup>Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore <sup>c</sup>if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24 <sup>d</sup>Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 <sup>e</sup>Agree with thine adversary quickly, <sup>f</sup>while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That who-soever <sup>h</sup>looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 <sup>i</sup>And if thy right eye <sup>j</sup>offend thee, <sup>k</sup>pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, <sup>l</sup>Whosoever

hooheмо i kana wahine, e haawi aku ia nana i ka palapala no ka hemo ana.

32 Eia hoi ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>m</sup>O ka mea hooheмо wale i kana wahine, ke ole ia no ka moe kolohe, nana no ia e hoomoe kolohe aku; a o ka mea e mare i ua wahine hemo la, ua moe kolohe no la.

33 ¶ Ua lohe no hoi oukou i <sup>n</sup>ka olelo ana mai i ka poe kahiko, <sup>o</sup>Mai hooheмо wahahee oe; aka, <sup>p</sup>e hooheмо aku oe no ka Haku i kau mea i hooheмо ai.

34 Eia hoi ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>a</sup>Mai hooheмо ino iki; aole i ka lani, no ka mea, o ko ke <sup>r</sup>Akua nohoalii ia.

35 Aole hoi i ka honua, no ka mea, o kona keehana wawae ia; aole hoi i Ierusalem, no ka mea, o ko ke Alii nui <sup>s</sup>kulanakauhale ia.

36 Aole hoi oe e hooheмо ino i kou poo iho, no ka mea, aole e hiki ia oe ke hoolilo i kekahi oho i keokeo, aole hoi i elele.

37 <sup>t</sup>Penei oukou e olelo aku ai, o ka ae, he ae ia; o ka ole, he hoolie ia: a o ka mea oi aku i keia, no ka ino mai ia.

38 ¶ Ua lohe oukou i ka olelo ana mai, <sup>u</sup>He maka no ka maka, a he niho no ka niho.

39 Eia hoi ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>a</sup>Mai hoopai aku i ka ino; a o ka mea <sup>v</sup>nana e papai mai i kou papalina akau; e haliu aku oe ia ia ma kekahi.

40 A o ka mea nana oe e kahihi wale aku ma ke kanawai, a e lawe i kou kapa komo, ho hou aku no hoi ia ia i kou aahu.

41 O ka mea <sup>z</sup>e koi mai ia oe e hele i hookahi mile, e hele pu me ia i elua.

42 O ka mea e noi mai ia oe, e haawi aku nana, a o <sup>a</sup>ka mea e noi mai e lawe lilo ole i kau mea, mai kahi ae oe.

43 ¶ Ua lohe no oukou i ka olelo ana mai, <sup>b</sup>E aloha aku oe i kou ho-

shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That <sup>m</sup>who-soever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that <sup>it</sup> hath been said by them of old time, <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but <sup>p</sup>shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, <sup>a</sup>Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is <sup>r</sup>God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is <sup>s</sup>the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 <sup>t</sup>But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, <sup>u</sup>An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, <sup>x</sup>That ye resist not evil: <sup>v</sup>but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever <sup>z</sup>shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and <sup>a</sup>from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt love thy

<sup>m</sup> mo. 19. 9.  
Luk. 16. 18.  
Rom. 7. 3.  
1 Kor. 7. 10,  
11.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 23. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Puk. 20. 7.  
Oihk. 19. 12.  
Nah. 30. 2.  
Kan. 5. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> Kan. 23. 23.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 23. 16,  
18, 22. Iak. 5.  
12.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 66. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 48. 2. &  
87. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Kol. 4. 6.  
Iak. 5. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 21. 24.  
Oihk. 24. 20.  
Kan. 19. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Sol. 20. 22.  
& 24. 29.  
Luk. 6. 29.  
Rom. 12. 17,  
19. 1 Kor. 6.  
7. 1 Tes. 5.  
15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Is. 50. 6.  
Kani. 3. 30.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 27. 32.  
Mar. 15. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Kan. 15. 8,  
10. Luk. 6.  
30, 35.

<sup>b</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.



launa, a <sup>e</sup> inaina aku hoi i kou enemi.

44 Eia hoi ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>d</sup> E aloha aku i ko oukou poe enemi, <sup>e</sup> hoomaikai aku hoi i ka poe hoino mai ia oukou; <sup>e</sup> hana lokomaikai aku hoi i ka poe inaina mai ia oukou; <sup>e</sup> pule aku hoi <sup>e</sup> no ka poe hoohehewa wale mai ia oukou, a hana ino mai hoi ia oukou;

45 I lilo ai oukou i poe keiki na ko oukou Makua i ka lani, nana no i <sup>f</sup> hoopuka mai i kona la maluna o ka poe ino a me ka poe maikai, nana hoi i hooua mai maluna o ka poe pono a me ka poe pono ole.

46 <sup>g</sup> A i aloha aku oukou i ka poe i aloha mai ia oukou, heaha la auanei ka uku e loa mai ai ia oukou? Aole anei pela e hana nei ka poe lunaauhau?

47 Ina e uwe aku oukou i ko oukou poe hoahanau wale no, heaha la ko oukou mea e oi aku ai? Aole anei pela e hana nei ka poe kanaka e?

48 <sup>h</sup> E hemolele oukou, <sup>i</sup> e like me ka hemolele o ko oukou Makua iloko o ka lani.

## MOKUNA VI.

**E** MALAMA ia oukou, aole e hana wale aku i ko oukou manawalea imua o na kanaka, no ka ikeia mai e lakou; o loa ole ia oukou ka ukuia mai e ko oukou Makua i ka lani.

2 A <sup>a</sup> i kou manawalea ana aku, mai hookani i ka pu imua ou e like me ka hana ana a ka poe hookamani iloko o na halehalawai a ma na alanui, i hoomaikaiia mai ai e na kanaka: he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Ua loa ia lakou ko lakou uku.

3 Aka o oe, i kou manawalea ana aku, mai hoike i kou lima hema i ka mea a kou lima akau e hana'i.

4 I nalo hoi kou manawalea ana; a o kou Makua e nana mai ana

neighbour, <sup>e</sup> and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, <sup>d</sup> Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray <sup>e</sup> for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for <sup>f</sup> he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 <sup>g</sup> For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so?

48 <sup>h</sup> Be ye therefore perfect, even <sup>i</sup> as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## CHAPTER VI.

**T**AKE heed that ye do not your <sup>||</sup> alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward <sup>||</sup> of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore <sup>a</sup> when thou doest *thine* alms, <sup>||</sup> do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth

<sup>c</sup> Kan. 23. 6.  
Hal. 41. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Luk. 6. 27,  
35. Rom. 12.  
14, 20.

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 23. 34.  
Qih. 7. 60.  
1 Kor. 4. 12,  
13. 1 Pet. 2.  
23. & 3. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Job. 25. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 6. 32.

<sup>h</sup> Kin. 17. 1.  
Oihk. 11. 44.  
& 19. 2. Luk.  
6. 36. Kol. 1.  
28. & 4. 12.  
Iak. 1. 4.  
1 Pet. 1. 15,  
16.  
<sup>i</sup> Ep. 5. 1.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *righteousness*,  
Kan. 24. 13.  
Hal. 112. 9.  
Dan. 4. 27.  
2 Kor. 9. 9,  
10.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *with*.  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. 12. 8.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *cause*  
*not a trumpet*  
*to be sounded.*

i kahi nalo, oia <sup>b</sup>ke uku mai ia oe ma ke akea.

5 ¶ A i pule aku oe, ea, mai hoo-halike me ka poe hookamani; make-make lakou e pule ku ana ma na halehalawai a ma na huina alanui, i ikeia mai ai lakou e kanaka; he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Ua loa ia lakou ko lakou uku.

6 Aka, i kau pule ana, <sup>e</sup>e komo ae oe i kou keena mehameha, a papani oe i kou puka, e pule aku i kou Makua ina no ma kahi nalo, a o kou Makua e ike ana iloko o kahi nalo, oia ke uku mai ia oe ma ke akea.

7 A i ka pule ana, <sup>d</sup>mai kuawili wale aku oukou i ka olelo, e like me ka poe kanaka e, <sup>e</sup>ke manao nei lakou, no ka nui o ka lakou olelo ana, e hooloheia mai ai lakou.

8 Mai hoohalike me lakou; no ka mea, ua ike no ko oukou Makua i na mea e pono ai oukou, mamua o ka oukou noi ana aku ia ia.

9 Penei oukou e pule aku ai; <sup>f</sup>E ko makou Makua iloko o ka lani, e hoanoia kou inoa.

10 E hiki mai kou aupuni; <sup>g</sup>e malamaia kou makemake ma ka honua nei, <sup>h</sup>e like me ia i malamaia ma ka lani la;

11 E haawi mai ia makou i keia la i ai na makou no <sup>i</sup>neia la;

12 <sup>k</sup>E kala mai hoi ia makou i ka makou lawehala ana, me makou e kala nei i ka poe i lawehala i ka makou.

13 <sup>l</sup>Mai hookuu oe ia makou i ka hoowalewaleia mai; <sup>m</sup>e hoopakele no nae ia makou i ka ino; no ka mea, <sup>n</sup>nou ke aupuni, a me ka mana, a me ka hoonaniia, a mau loa aku. Amene.

14 <sup>o</sup>Ina paha oukou e kala aku i na hala o kanaka, e kala mai no hoi ko oukou Makua o ka lani i ko oukou.

15 Aka, <sup>p</sup>i ole oukou e kala aku i na hala o kanaka, aole no hoi e kala mai ko oukou Makua i ko oukou hala.

16 ¶ A i <sup>q</sup>hookeai oukou, mai hoino-

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 14. 14.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Nalii 4. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Kek. 5. 2.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Nalii 18. 26, 29.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 11. 2, &c.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 26. 39, 42. Oih. 21. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 103. 20, 21.

<sup>i</sup> See Job. 23. 12. Sol. 30. 8.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 18. 21, &c.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 26. 41. Luk. 22. 40, 46. 1 Kor. 10. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Hoik. 3. 10. <sup>m</sup> Ioa. 17. 15. <sup>n</sup> 1 Oihlii 29. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 11. 25, 26. Ep. 4. 32. Kol. 3. 13.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 18. 35. Iak. 2. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 58. 5.

in secret himself <sup>b</sup>shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, <sup>c</sup>enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, <sup>d</sup>use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: <sup>e</sup>for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: <sup>f</sup>Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. <sup>g</sup>Thy will be done in <sup>h</sup>earth, <sup>h</sup>as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our <sup>i</sup>daily bread.

12 And <sup>k</sup>forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 <sup>l</sup>And lead us not into temptation, but <sup>m</sup>deliver us from evil: <sup>n</sup>For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 <sup>o</sup>For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But <sup>p</sup>if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover <sup>q</sup>when ye fast, be



ino maka oukou e like me ka poe hookamani; no ka mea, ua hoino-ino lakou i ko lakou maka i ikeia mai e na kanaka ka lakou hookeai ana: he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Ua loa ia lakou ko lakou uku.

17 Aka, i hookeai oe, 'e poni i kou poo, a e holoi i kou maka.

18 I ike ole ia kau hookeai ana e na kanaka, aka, i ikeia ia e kou Makua ina no i kahi nalo, a o kou Makua ke ike i kahi nalo, oia ke uku mai ia oe ma ke akea.

19 ¶<sup>s</sup> Mai hoahu oukou i ka waiwai no oukou ma ka honua, kahi e pau ai i ka mu a me ka popo, kahi e wawahi mai ai na aihue e aihue ai.

20 Aka, 'e hoahu ae oukou i ka waiwai no oukou ma ka lani, kahi e pau ole ai i ka mu a me ka popo, kahi e wawahi ole mai ai na aihue e aihue ai.

21 No ka mea, ma kahi e waiho ai ko oukou waiwai, malaila pu no hoi ko oukou naau.

22 "O ka maka ko ke kino kukui. Ina he maikai kou maka, e malamalama ana kou kino a pau.

23 Aka, i ino kou maka, e paapu ana kou kino i ka pouli. Ina e lilo ka malamalama iloko ou i pouli, aohe io hoi o ka nui o ua pouli la!

24 ¶<sup>x</sup> Aole no e hiki i ke kanaka ke malamama i na haku elua; no ka mea, e hoowahawaha ia i kekahi, a e aloha aku hoi i kekahi; a i ole ia, e hoopili aku ia i kekahi me ka haalele i kekahi. <sup>y</sup> Aole e hiki ia oukou ke malamama pu i ke Akua a me ka mamona.

25 No ia mea, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>z</sup> Mai manao nui ma ko oukou ola ana, i ka oukou mea e ai ai, a i ka oukou mea e inu ai; aole hoi ma ko oukou kino, i ko oukou mea e aahu ai. Aole anei e oi aku ke ola i ka ai, a me ke kino i ke kapa?

not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, <sup>r</sup> anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶<sup>s</sup> Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 <sup>t</sup> But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 <sup>u</sup> The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶<sup>x</sup> No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. <sup>y</sup> Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, <sup>z</sup> Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

<sup>r</sup> Ruta 3. 3.  
Dan. 10. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Sol. 23. 4.  
1 Tim. 6. 17.  
Heb. 13. 5.  
Iak. 5. 1,  
&c.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 19. 21.  
Luk. 12. 33,  
34. & 18. 22.  
1 Tim. 6. 19.  
1 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Luk. 11. 34,  
36.

<sup>x</sup> Luk. 16. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Gal. 1. 10.  
1 Tim. 6. 17.  
Iak. 4. 4.  
1 Ioa. 2. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Hal. 55. 22.  
Luk. 12. 22,  
23. Pil. 4. 6.  
1 Pet. 5. 7.

26 <sup>a</sup>E nana aku i na manu o ka lewa; aole lakou e lulu hua, aole hoi e oki ai, aole no hoi e hoahu ae iloko o na halepapaa; a ua hanai ko oukou Makua o ka lani ia lakou. Aole anei e oi aku ko oukou maikai i ko lakou?

<sup>a</sup> Iob. 38. 41.  
Hal. 147. 9.  
Luk. 12. 24,  
&c.

27 Owai la ka mea o oukou e hiki ma ka manao nui ana ke hooloihi aku i kona kiekie i hookahi hailima?

28 Heaha hoi ka oukou e manao nui ai i ke kapa? E nana i na lilia o ke kula, i ko lakou ulu ana; aole nae lakou e hana, aole hoi e milo.

29 Ke olelo aku nei hoi au ia oukou, O Solomona i kona nani a pau, aole ia i kahiko like ia me kekahi o ia mau mea.

30 Ina pela ke Akua e hoonani mai ai i ka nahelehele, ina no ma ke kula i keia la, a i ka la apopo e hooleiia'iiloko o ka umu; aole anei he oiaio kona hoahu ana mai ia oukou, e ka poe paulele kapekepeke?

31 Nolaila hoi, mai ninau aku oukou me ka manao nui, Heaha ka kakou mea e ai ai? Heaha hoi ka kakou mea e inu ai? Heaha hoi ko kakou mea e aahu ai?

32 No ka mea, ke hoopapau nei na kanaka e ma keia mau mea a pau. Ua ike no hoi ko oukou Makua o ka lani, he pono ke loa ia oukou ia mau mea a pau.

33 Aka, <sup>b</sup>e imi e oukou mamua i ke aupuni o ke Akua a me kana pono, a e pau ua mau mea la i ka haawiiia mai ia oukou.

<sup>b</sup> See 1 Nalii  
3. 13.  
Hal. 37. 25.  
Mar. 10. 30.  
Luk. 12. 31.  
1 Tim 4. 8.

34 Nolaila, mai manao nui aku oukou i ka mea o ka la apopo: no ka mea, na ka la apopo e manao iho i na mea nona iho. O ka ino o kekahi la ua nui ia nona iho.

## MOKUNA VII.

**M**AI <sup>a</sup>manao ino aku, o manao ino ia mai oukou.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 6. 37.  
Rom. 2. 1. &  
14. 3, 4, 10,  
13. 1 Kor. 4.  
3, 5. Iak. 4.  
11, 12.

2 No ka mea, me ka manao ino a oukou e manao ino aku ai, pela hoi

26 <sup>a</sup>Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But <sup>b</sup>seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

## CHAPTER VII.

**J**UDGE <sup>a</sup>not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: <sup>b</sup>and



e manao ino ia mai ai oukou. <sup>b</sup> Me ke ana a oukou e ana aku ai, pela no hoi e anaia mai ai no oukou.

3 <sup>c</sup> Heaha kau e nana aku ai i ka pula iki iloko o ka maka o kou hoahanau, aole hoi oe i ike i ke kaola iloko o kou maka iho?

4 Pehea la hoi oe e olelo aku ai i kou hoahanau, E ho mai na'u e unuhi ka pula iki noloko mai o kou maka, a he kaola no ka hoi iloko o kou maka iho?

5 E ka hookamani, e unuhi mua oe i ke kaola mailoko ae o kou maka iho, alaila oe e ike pono ai ke unuhi ae i ka pula iki maloko o ka maka a kou hoahanau.

6 ¶ <sup>d</sup> Mai haawi aku i ka mea hoano na na ilio, aole hoi e hoolei i ka oukou mau momi imua o na puaa, o hehiia ilalo e ko lakou mau wawae, a e kepa mai hoi lakou e moku oukou.

7 ¶ <sup>e</sup> E noi, a e haawiia na oukou; e imi, a e loa no ia ia oukou; e kikeke, a e weheia no oukou.

8 No ka mea, <sup>f</sup> o ka mea noi, ua haawiia nana; o ka mea imi, ua loa no ia ia; a o ka mea kikeke, ua weheia nona.

9 <sup>g</sup> Owai la ke kanaka o oukou e haawi aku i ka pohaku na kana keiki, ke noi mai ia i berena?

10 A i noi mai ia i ia, e haawi aku anei oia i nahesa nana?

11 Ina paha oukou <sup>h</sup> ka poe hewa i ike i ka haawi aku i na mea mai-kai na ka oukou kamalii, he oi nui aku ko oukou Makua i ka lani ma kona haawi ana mai i na mea mai-kai na ka poe e noi aku ia ia.

12 <sup>i</sup> O na mea a pau a oukou e make-make ai e hanaia mai ia oukou e na kanaka, oia ka oukou e hana aku ai ia lakou; no ka mea, pela no <sup>k</sup> ka ke kanawai a me ka ka poe kaula.

13 ¶ <sup>l</sup> E komo ae oukou ma ka puka pilikia; no ka mea, he akea ka puka, he palahalaha hoi ke alanui e

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 4. 24.  
Luk. 6. 38.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 6. 41,  
42.

<sup>d</sup> Sol. 9. 7, 8.  
& 23. 9. Oih.  
13. 45, 46.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 21. 22.  
Mar. 11. 24.  
Luk. 11. 9,  
10. & 18. 1.  
Ioa. 14. 13.  
& 15. 7. & 16.  
23, 24. Iak. 1.  
5. 6. 1 Ioa.  
3. 22. & 5. 14,  
15.

<sup>f</sup> Sol. 8. 17.  
Ier. 29. 12,  
13.

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 11. 11,  
12, 13.

<sup>h</sup> Kin. 6. 5. &  
8. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Luk. 6. 31.

<sup>k</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.  
mo. 22. 40.  
Rom. 13. 8, 9,  
10. Gal. 5.  
14. 1 Tim. 1.  
5.

<sup>l</sup> Luk. 13. 24.

with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 <sup>c</sup> And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye?

6 ¶ <sup>d</sup> Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For <sup>f</sup> every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 <sup>g</sup> Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, <sup>h</sup> being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things <sup>i</sup> whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for <sup>k</sup> this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to

hiki aku ai i ka make; a nui wale hoi ka poe komo ilaila.

14 Aka, he pilikia ka puka, he ololi hoi ke ala e hiki aku ai i ke ola, a kakaikahi wale ka poe loa ia.

15 ¶ <sup>m</sup>E malama hoi ia oukou no <sup>n</sup>ka poe kaula hoopunipuni ke hele mai io oukou nei me ka aahu hipa; aka, maloko, he poe ilio <sup>o</sup>hihiu hae lakou.

16 <sup>p</sup>Ma ko lakou hua e ike aku ai oukou ia lakou. <sup>q</sup>E ohiaa anei ka huawaina noluna mai o ke kaka-laioa, a o na fiku hoi noluna mai o ka puakala?

17 Oia hoi, <sup>r</sup>o na laau maikai a pau, ua hua mai no lakou i na hua maikai; aka, o ka laau ino, ua hua mai no hoi ia i na hua ino.

18 Aole e hiki i ka laau maikai ke hua mai i ka hua ino; aole hoi e hiki i ka laau ino ke hua mai i ka hua maikai.

19 <sup>s</sup>O kela laau a o keia laau ke hua ole mai ia i ka hua maikai, ua kuaia oia ilalo, a ua kiolaia'ku hoi ia iloko o ke ahi.

20 Nolaila hoi, ma ko lakou hua, e ike aku ai oukou ia lakou.

21 ¶ O ka poe e olelo mai ia'u, <sup>t</sup>E ka Haku, E ka Haku, aole e pau lakou i ke komo mai iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani; aka, o ka mea e malama i ka makemake o ko'u Ma-kua iloko o ka lani.

22 He nui ka poe e olelo mai ana ia'u ia la, E ka Haku, E ka Haku, <sup>u</sup>aole anei makou i ao aku ma kou inoa? i mahiki aku hoi i na uhane ino ma kou inoa? a i hana aku i na hana mana he nui ma kou inoa?

23 Alaila, <sup>x</sup>e hai aku au ia lakou, Aole au i ike ia oukou; <sup>y</sup>e haele oukou pela mai o'u aku nei, e ka poe hana ino.

24 ¶ Nolaila hoi, <sup>z</sup>o ka mea lohe i keia mau olelo a'u, a malama hoi ia, e hoohalike au ia ia me ke kanaka naauao, nana i kukulu kona hale maluna o ka pohaku.

25 A haule mai la ka ua, kahe

¶ Or, How.

<sup>m</sup> Kan. 13. 3.  
<sup>ier</sup> 23. 16.  
<sup>mo</sup> 24. 4. 5,  
11, 24. <sup>Mar</sup>.  
13. 22. <sup>Rom</sup>.  
16. 17, 18.  
<sup>Ep</sup> 5. 6.  
<sup>Kol</sup> 2. 8.  
<sup>2 Pet</sup> 2. 1,  
2, 3. <sup>1 Ioa</sup>.  
4. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Mik. 3. 5.  
<sup>2 Tim</sup> 3. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Oih. 20. 29,  
30.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 20.  
<sup>ino</sup> 12. 33.  
<sup>q</sup> Luk. 6. 43,  
44.

<sup>r</sup> Ier. 11. 19.  
<sup>mo</sup> 12. 33.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 3. 10.  
<sup>Luk</sup> 3. 9.  
<sup>Ioa</sup> 15. 2, 6.

<sup>t</sup> Hos. 8. 2.  
<sup>mo</sup> 25. 11, 12.  
<sup>Luk</sup> 6. 46. &  
13. 25. <sup>Oih</sup>.  
19. 13. <sup>Rom</sup>.  
2. 13. <sup>Iak</sup> 1.  
22.

<sup>u</sup> Nah. 24. 4.  
<sup>Ioa</sup> 11. 51.  
<sup>1 Kor</sup> 13. 2.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 25. 12.  
<sup>Luk</sup> 13. 25,  
27.  
<sup>2 Tim</sup> 2. 19:

<sup>y</sup> Hal. 5. 5. &  
6. 8.  
<sup>mo</sup> 25. 41.

<sup>z</sup> Luk. 6. 47,  
& c.

destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 ¶ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Beware of false prophets, <sup>n</sup>which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are <sup>o</sup>ravening wolves.

16 <sup>p</sup>Ye shall know them by their fruits. <sup>q</sup>Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so <sup>r</sup>every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 <sup>s</sup>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, <sup>t</sup>Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we <sup>u</sup>not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And <sup>x</sup>then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: <sup>y</sup>depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore <sup>z</sup>whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and



mai la ka wai, nou mai la ka makani, a pa ma ua hale la, aole nae ia i hiolo; no ka mea, ua hookumuia oia maluna o ka pohaku.

26 A o ka mea lohe ia mau olelo a'u, a malama ole hoi ia, e hooha-likeia hoi ia me ke kanaka naaupo, nana i kukulu kona hale maluna o ke one.

27 A haule mai la ka ua, kahe mai la ka wai, nou mai la ka makani, a pa ma ua hale nei, a hiolo iho la ia; nani wale hoi kona hiolo ana.

28 A hooki ae la Iesu ia mau olelo, <sup>a</sup>kahaha iho la na kanaka i kana ao ana.

29 <sup>b</sup>No ka mea, ao aku la ia ia lakou me he mea mana la, aole e like me ka poe kakauolelo.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 13. 54.  
Mar. 1. 22. &  
6. 2. Luk. 4.  
32.

<sup>b</sup> loa. 7. 46.

### MOKUNA VIII.

**A** IHO mai la ia mai ka mauna mai, he nui loa ka poe i ukali ia ia.

2 <sup>a</sup>Aia hoi kekahi lepero i hele mai io na la, moe iho la imua ona, i mai la, E ka Haku, a i makemake oe, e hiki no ia oe ke huikala mai ia'u.

3 O aku la Iesu i kona lima, hoo-paa iho la ia ia, i aku la, Ke makemake nei au, e huikalaia hoi oe. Ola koke iho la kona mai lepera.

4 I aku la o Iesu ia ia, <sup>b</sup>E ao oe, mai hai aku ia hai. Aka, e hele oe e hoike aku ia oe iho i ke kahuna, e haawi i ka mohai a <sup>c</sup>Mose i kauoha mai ai, i mea e ike ai lakou.

5 ¶ <sup>d</sup>A hiki aku la o Iesu i Kaper-nauma, hele mai la kekahi lunahaneri io na la, noi mai la ia ia,

6 I mai la, E ka Haku, ke waiho la no kuu kauwa ma ka hale i ka mai lolo, ua ehacha loa.

7 I aku la o Iesu ia ia, E hele aku no au e hoola ia ia.

8 Olelo mai la ka lunahaneri, i mai la, E ka Haku, <sup>e</sup>aole o'u pono e komo ae oe iloko o ko'u hale; <sup>f</sup>e

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 1. 40,  
&c. Luk. 5.  
12, &c.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 9. 30.  
Mar. 5. 43.

<sup>c</sup> Oihk. 14, 3,  
4, 10. Luk.  
5. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 7. 1,  
&c.

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 15. 19,  
21.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 107. 20.

the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, <sup>a</sup>the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 <sup>b</sup>For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

### CHAPTER VIII.

**W**HEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 <sup>a</sup>And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, <sup>b</sup>See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that <sup>c</sup>Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, <sup>e</sup>I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but

olelo wale mai no oe, a e ola no kuu kauwa.

9 No ka mea, he kanaka aku wau malalo o ke alii, a he poe koa malalo iho o'u; olelo aku no au i kekahi, E hele aku, a hele aku no ia, a i kekahi hoi, E hele mai, a hele mai no ia; a i kuu kauwa, E hana ia mea, a hana no ia.

10 A lohe ae la o Iesu, mahalo ae la ia, i mai la i ka poe e ukali aku ana, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, aole au i ike i ka manaoio nui e like me keia iloko o ka Israela.

11 Ke i aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>s</sup>he nui ka poe e hele mai, mai ka hiki na a me ke komohana mai, a e noho pu lakou me Aberahama, a me Isaaka, a me Iakoba iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani.

12 A o <sup>h</sup>na keiki o ke aupuni, <sup>i</sup>e kipakuia'ku lakou iloko o ka pouli iwaho, malaila e uwe ai, a e uwi ai na niho.

13 Olelo aku la o Iesu i ka luanahani, O hoi oe; a e like me kau i manaoio mai ai, pela hoi e hanaia'ku ai nou. Ola iho la no kana kauwa ia hora.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Komo ae la o Iesu iloko o ka hale o Petero, ike iho la ia i <sup>l</sup>kona makuahunoaiwahine e waiho ana i ka mai kuni.

15 Hoopa aku la ia i kona lima, haalele iho la ke kuni ia ia, ala ae la ia, a lawelawe na lakou.

16 ¶ <sup>m</sup>A ahiahi ae la, halihaliia mai io na la na mea he nui wale i uluhia e na daimonio; mahiki aku la ia i na uhane ma ka olelo, a hoola iho la i ka poe mai a pau:

17 Pela i ko ai ka olelo a ke kaula a Isaia, i i mai ai, <sup>n</sup>Nana no i lawe i ko kakou nawaliwali, nana hoi i halihali i ko kakou mai.

18 ¶ A ike ae la o Iesu, ua puni ia i ka poe kanaka he nui wale, kena mai la ia e holo ma kela kapa.

19 °Hele mai la kekahi kakau-

<sup>f</sup> speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That <sup>s</sup>many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But <sup>h</sup>the children of the kingdom <sup>i</sup>shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw <sup>l</sup>his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ <sup>m</sup>When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, <sup>n</sup>Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 °And a certain scribe came,

<sup>g</sup> Kin. 12. 3.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 2. 2, 3. &  
11. 10. Mal.  
1. 11. Luk.  
13. 29. Oih.  
10. 45. & 11.  
18. & 14. 27.  
Rom. 15. 9,  
&c. Ep. 3. 6.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 21. 43.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 13. 42,  
50. & 22. 13.  
& 24. 51. &  
25. 30. Luk.  
13. 28. 2 Pet.  
2. 17. Iud.  
13.

<sup>k</sup> Mar. 1. 29,  
30. 31. Luk.  
4. 38, 39.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 1. 32,  
&c. Luk. 4.  
40, 41.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 53. 4.  
1 Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Luk. 9. 57,  
58.



olelo, i aku la ia ia, E ke Kumu, e hahai aku no au ia oe i na wahi a pau au e hele ai.

20 I mai la Iesu ia ia, He lua ko na alopeke, he wahi noho ko na manu o ka lewa; aka, o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, aohe ona wahi e hoomoe ai i kona poo.

21 <sup>p</sup>Olelo aku la ia ia kekahi haumana ana, E ka Haku, <sup>q</sup>e ae mai oe ia'u e hele mua au e kanu i kuu makuakane.

22 Olelo mai la Iesu ia ia, E hahai mai oe ia'u, na ka poe make no e kanu i ko lakou poe make.

23 ¶ Ee aku la ia muluna o ka moku, a hahai aku la kana mau haumana ia ia.

24 <sup>r</sup>Aia hoi, he ino nui ma ka moanawai, a popoia'e la ka moku e na ale: aka, ua hiamoe oia.

25 A hele aku la na haumana ana e hoala ia ia, i aku la, E ka Haku, e hoola mai ia makou, o make makou.

26 I mai la oia ia lakou, Heaha ka oukou e makau ai, e ka poe paulale kapekepeke? <sup>s</sup>Ku ae la ia iluna, papa aku la ia i ka makani a me ka loko, a malie loa iho la.

27 Mahalo aku la ua poe kanaka la, i aku la, Heaha ke ano o ia nei, i hoolohe mai ai ka makani a me ka moanawai ia ia?

28 ¶ <sup>t</sup>A hiki aku la ia i kela kapa, i ka aina o ko Gadara, halawai mai la me ia elua kanaka i uluhia e na daimonio, i hoea mai mai na halekupapau mai, ua nui loa ke ku o ka hau, aohe kanaka i aa aku e maalo ma ia wahi.

29 Aia hoi, kahea mai la laua, i mai la, Heaha kau ia makou nei, e Iesu ke Keiki a ke Akua? Ua hiki e mai nei anei oe e hana eha mai ia makou mamua o ka manawa?

30 A i kahi mamao aku, he kumupuaa e ai ana.

31 Noi mai la ia mau daimonio ia ia, i mai la, A i mahiki aku oe ia

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 9. 59, 60.  
<sup>q</sup> See 1 Nalii 19. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Mar. 4. 37, &c. Luk. 8. 23, &c.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 65. 7. & 89. 9. & 107. 29.

<sup>t</sup> Mar. 5. 1, &c. Luk. 8. 26, &c.

and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 <sup>p</sup> And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, <sup>q</sup>suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 <sup>r</sup> And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then <sup>s</sup>he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suf-

makou, e ae mai oe e haele makou e komo aku iloko o ke kumupuaa.

32 I aku la ia ia lakou, ou haele. A hemo lakou iwaho, komo aku la lakou iloko o ua kumupuaa la : aia hoi, naholo kiki aku la ua kumupuaa la a pau ilalo ma ka pali i ka moanawai, a pau lakou i ka make maloko o ka wai.

33 Auhec aku la ka poe kahupuaa, a hiki aku la i ke kulanakauhale, hai aku la lakou ia mau mea a pau, a me ka mea o ua mau kanaka la i uluhia e na daimonio.

34 Aia hoi, hele nui mai la ko ke kulanakauhale iwaho, e halawai me Iesu, a ike mai la ia ia, "nonoi nui mai la lakou ia ia e hele aku ia mai ko lakou aina aku.

<sup>a</sup> See Kan. 5  
25.  
<sup>1</sup> Nalii 17. 18.  
Luk. 5. 8.  
Oih. 16. 39.

### MOKUNA IX.

**E**E ae la ia maluna o ka moku, holo aku la ia, a <sup>a</sup> hiki aku la i kona kulanakauhale.

2 <sup>b</sup> Aia hoi, hali mai la lakou io na la i kekahi mai lolo, e waiho ana iluna o kahi moe. <sup>c</sup> A ike aku la o Iesu i ko lakou manaoio, i aku la ia i ka mai lolo, E kuu keiki, e hoolana i kou manao, ua kalaia kou hewa.

3 Alaila, ohumu iho la kekahi poe kakauolelo iloko o lakou iho, He olelo hoino ka ia nei.

4 <sup>d</sup> Ike iho la Iesu i ko lakou manao, ninau aku la, No ke aha la oukou e manao ino ai iloko o ko oukou naau?

5 Mahea ka hiki pono ke olelo, Ua kalaia kou hewa, a ke olelo paha, E ala'e a e hele?

6 I ike hoi oukou, he mana no ko ke Keiki a ke kanaka e kala aku ai i na hewa ma ka honua nei, E ku ae, (wahi ana i ka mai lolo,) e lawe oe i kou wahi moe, a e hoi i kou hale.

7 Ku ae la ia, a hoi aku la i kona hale.

8 A ike aku la na kanaka, mahalo aku la, a hoonani aku la lakou i ke Akua, nana i haawi mai ia mana no na kanaka.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 4. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 2. 3.  
Luk. 5. 18.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 8. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 139. 2.  
mo. 12. 25.  
Mar. 12. 15.  
Luk. 5. 22. &  
6 8. & 9. 47.  
& 11. 17.

fer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine : and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus : and when they saw him, "they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

### CHAPTER IX.

**A**ND he entered into a ship, and passed over, <sup>a</sup> and came into his own city.

2 <sup>b</sup> And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed : <sup>c</sup> and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus <sup>d</sup> knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee ; or to say, Arise, and walk ?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.



9 ¶ °A hele aku la o Iesu mai ia wahi aku, ike mai la ia i kekahi kanaka e noho ana ma kahi hookupu, o Mataio kona inoa; i mai la oia ia ia, E hahai mai oe ia'u. Ku ae la ia a hahai aku la ia ia.

e Mar. 2. 14.  
Luk. 5. 27.

10 ¶ °A i ko Iesu noho ana i ka ahaaina iloko o ka hale, aia hoi, he nui na lunaauhau a me na lawehala i hele mai, a noho pu me ia a me kana poe haumana.

f Mar. 2. 15,  
&c. Luk. 5.  
29, &c.

11 A ike aku la ka poe Parisaio, i mai la lakou i kana poe haumana, No ke aha la e ai pu ai ka oukou kumu me <sup>s</sup>na lunaauhau a me <sup>h</sup>na lawehala?

g mo. 11. 19.  
Luk. 5. 30. &  
15. 2.

h Gal. 2. 15.

12 Lohe ae la o Iesu, i aku la oia ia lakou, Aole no ka poe ola ke kahuna lapaau, no ka poe mai no ia.

13 E hele hoi oukou e ao i ke ano o keia, o ke aloha ko'u makemake, aole ka mohai: ua hele mai nei au e ao aku i <sup>k</sup>ka poe hewa e mihi, aole i ka poe pono.

i Hos. 6. 6.  
Mik. 6. 6, 7,  
8. mo. 12. 7.  
k 1 Tim. 1. 15.

14 ¶ Alaila, hele mai la na haumana a Ioane io na la, i mai la, <sup>1</sup>Ke hookeai pinepine nei makou a me ka poe Parisaio, heaha hoi ka mea e hookeai ole ai kau poe haumana?

l Mar. 2. 18,  
&c. Luk. 5.  
33, &c. & 18.  
12.

15 I aku la Iesu ia lakou, E hiki anei i <sup>m</sup>na hoaa i o ke kanemare ke kaniuhu, i ka wa e noho pu ai ia me lakou? E hiki mai ana ka manawa e laweia'ku ai ke kanemare mai o lakou aku, <sup>n</sup>ilaila lakou e hookeai ai.

m Ioa. 3. 29.

16 Aole no kekahi e pinai i ka apana lole hou maluna o ka lole kahiko, o moku ka mea kahiko i ka mea hou, a nui aku ka nahae.

n Oih. 13. 2, 3.  
& 14. 23.  
1 Kor. 7. 5.

|| Or, raw, or,  
unwrought  
cloth.

17 Aole hoi e ukuhi na kanaka i ka waina hou maloko o na hue ili kahiko, o nahae na hue, a kahe aku ka waina, a pau na hue: aka, ukuhi no lakou i ka waina hou iloko o na hue hou, a koe pu ia mau mea i ka malamala.

18 ¶ °I kana olelo ana ia mau mea ia lakou, aia hoi, hele mai kekahi luna, moe iho la ia, i mai la

o Mar. 5. 22,  
&c. Luk. 8.  
41, &c.

9 ¶ °And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ °And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with <sup>s</sup>publicans and <sup>h</sup>sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, <sup>1</sup>I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, <sup>k</sup>but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, <sup>1</sup>Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can <sup>m</sup>the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and <sup>n</sup>then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of <sup>||</sup>new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ °While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him,

ia ia, Ua make iho nei ka'u kaikamahine, aka, e hele mai oe, a kau i kou lima maluna ona, a e ola ia.

19 Ku ae la o Iesu iluna, hahai aku la ia ia me kana poe haumana.

20 ¶<sup>p</sup> Aia hoi, he wahine hee koko i na makahiki he umikumamalu, hele aku la ia mahope iho ona, a hoopa aku la i ka lepa o kona aahu :

21 No ka mea, i iho la ia iloko ona, A i hoopa wale aku au i kona aahu, e ola au.

22 Haliu ae la o Iesu, ike ae la ia ia, i aku la, E ke kaikamahine, e hoolana i kou manao : <sup>q</sup>ua hoola mai kou manaoio ia oe. A ola koke iho la ua wahine la ia hora.

23 <sup>r</sup>A hiki aku la o Iesu i ka hale o ua luna la, ike ae la ia i <sup>s</sup>ka poe hookiokio, a me na kanaka e kumakena ana.

24 I aku la oia ia lakou, 'Ou hoi oukou, aole i make ke kaikamahine, ua hiamoe no. A hoowahawaha mai la lakou ia ia.

25 A pau ae la ka poe kanaka i ka hookukeia iwaho, komo aku la ia iloko, lalau iho la i kona lima, a ala ae la ua kaikamahine nei.

26 A kaulana aku la ia mea ma ia aina a pau.

27 ¶<sup>p</sup> A hele aku la o Iesu mai ia wahi aku, elua kanaka makapo i hahai ia ia, kahea mai la laua, i mai la, "E ka mamo a Davida, e aloha mai oe ia maua.

28 Komo ae la ia iloko o ka hale, a hele mai ua mau makapo la io na la, ninau aku la Iesu ia laua, Ke manaoio nei anei olua, e hiki no ia'u ke hana i keia mea? I aku la laua ia ia, Ae, e ka Haku.

29 Alaila, hoopa aku la ia i ko laua mau maka, i aku la, E like me ko olua manaoio ana mai, pela e hanaia aku ai no olua.

30 Kaakaa ae la ko laua mau maka. Papa aku la Iesu ia laua, i aku la, <sup>x</sup>E malama olua o ikea ia e hai.

<sup>p</sup> Mar. 5. 25.  
Luk. 8. 43.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 7. 50.  
& 8. 48. & 17.  
19. & 18. 42.

<sup>r</sup> Mar. 5. 38.  
Luk. 8. 51.  
<sup>s</sup> See 2 Oihlii  
35. 25.

<sup>t</sup> Oih. 20. 10.

¶ Or, *this fame.*

<sup>u</sup> mo. 15. 22.  
& 20. 30, 31.  
Mar. 10. 47,  
48. Luk. 18.  
38, 39.

<sup>x</sup> mo 8. 4. &  
12. 16. & 17.  
9.  
Luk. 5. 14.

saying, My daughter is even now dead : but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶<sup>p</sup> And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment :

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort ; <sup>q</sup>thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 <sup>r</sup>And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw <sup>s</sup>the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, <sup>t</sup>Give place : for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And <sup>u</sup>the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶<sup>p</sup> And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, "*Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened ; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, <sup>x</sup>See *that* no man know *it*.



31 <sup>y</sup> Aka, hele aku la laua, a hoo-  
kaulana aku la ia ia ma ia aina a  
puni.

32 ¶ <sup>z</sup> A hele aku la lakou iwaho,  
aia hoi, haliia mai io na la he ka-  
naka aa, ua uluhia e ka daimo-  
nio.

33 A mahikiia aku ka daimonio,  
olelo mai la ua aa la, a mahalo ae  
la ka poe kanaka, i ae la, Aole i  
ikea ka mea like me neia iwaena o  
ka Iseraela.

34 Aka, olelo aku la ka poe Pari-  
saio, <sup>a</sup> Ke mahiki aku nei oia nei i  
na daimonio ma ke alii o na dai-  
monio.

35 <sup>b</sup> Kaahale ae la o Iesu ma na  
kulanakauhale a pau, a me na kau-  
hale, <sup>c</sup> e ao ana iloko o na haleha-  
lawai o lakou, a e hai mai ana i  
ka euanelio no ke aupuni, me ka  
hoola i na mai a pau, a me na  
nawaliwali a pau o na kanaka.

36 ¶ <sup>d</sup> A ike mai la ia i ka ahaka-  
naka, hu ae la kona aloha ia la-  
kou; no ka mea, ua nawaliwali  
lakou, ua auwana hoi e like me  
<sup>e</sup> na hipa kahu ole.

37 Alaila, i mai la ia i kana poe  
haumana, <sup>f</sup> He nui ke kihapai ai,  
ua hapa no nae ka poe lawehana.

38 <sup>g</sup> No ia mea, e noi oukou i ka  
Haku nana ke kihapai ai, e hoouna  
oia i na lawehana iloko o kana  
kihapai.

## MOKUNA X.

**A** <sup>a</sup> HOULUULU ae la ia i kana  
poe haumana he umikumama-  
lua, alaila haawi mai la i ka  
mana no lakou e mahiki aku ai i  
na uhane ino, a e hoola aku i na  
mai a pau a me na nawaliwali  
a pau.

2 Eia hoi na inoa o ka poe lunao-  
lelo he umikumamalu. O ka  
mua, o Simona i <sup>b</sup> kapaia o Petero,  
me kona kaikaina o Anederea; o  
lakobo na Zebedaio, a me kona  
kaikaina o Ioane.

3 O Pilipo a me Baretolomaio, o  
Toma a me Mataio ka lunaauhau;

<sup>y</sup> Mar. 7. 36.

<sup>z</sup> See mo. 12.  
22. Luk. 11.  
14.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 12. 24.  
Mar. 3. 22.  
Luk. 11. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 6. 6.  
Luk. 13. 22.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 4. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Mar. 6. 34.

¶ Or, *were*  
*tired and*  
*lay down.*

<sup>e</sup> Nah. 27. 17.  
1 Nalii 22.  
17. Ez. 34. 5.

Zek. 10. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 10. 2.

Io. 4. 35.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 3. 13,  
14. & 6. 7.  
Luk. 6. 13.  
& 9. 1.

¶ Or, *over.*

<sup>b</sup> Io. 1. 42.

31 <sup>y</sup> But they, when they were  
departed, spread abroad his fame  
in all that country.

32 ¶ <sup>z</sup> As they went out, behold,  
they brought to him a dumb man  
possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast  
out, the dumb spake: and the mul-  
titudes marvelled, saying, It was  
never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, <sup>a</sup> He  
casteth out devils through the  
prince of the devils.

35 <sup>b</sup> And Jesus went about all the  
cities and villages, <sup>c</sup> teaching in  
their synagogues, and preaching  
the gospel of the kingdom, and heal-  
ing every sickness and every dis-  
ease among the people.

36 ¶ <sup>d</sup> But when he saw the multi-  
tudes, he was moved with compas-  
sion on them, because they <sup>e</sup> faint-  
ed, and were scattered abroad, <sup>e</sup> as  
sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disci-  
ples, <sup>f</sup> The harvest truly *is* plente-  
ous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 <sup>g</sup> Pray ye therefore the Lord of  
the harvest, that he will send forth  
labourers into his harvest.

## CHAPTER X.

**A** <sup>a</sup> ND when he had called unto  
*him* his twelve disciples, he  
gave them power <sup>¶</sup> *against* unclean  
spirits, to cast them out, and to  
heal all manner of sickness and all  
manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve  
apostles are these; The first, Simon,  
<sup>b</sup> who is called Peter, and Andrew  
his brother; James *the son* of Zeb-  
edee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thom-  
as, and Matthew the publican;

o lakobo na Alepaio, a me Lebaio i kapua o Tadaio.

4 °O Simona no Kanaana a me Iuda <sup>d</sup>Isekariota nana ia i kuma-kaia aku.

5 O keia poe umikumamalua ka Iesu i hoouna ae ai, kauoha mai la ia lakou, i mai la, °Mai hele oukou ma ke kuamoo o ko na aina e, aole hoi e komo i kekahi kulana-kauhale o 'ko Samaria.

6 °Aka, e hele oukou i ka poe hipa <sup>h</sup>auwana o ka ohana o Iseraela.

7 <sup>i</sup>I ko oukou hele ana, e ao aku, me ka i ana, Ua kokoke mai nei <sup>k</sup>ke aupuni o ka lani.

8 E hoola i na mai, e huikala i na lepero, e hoala i na mea make, e mahiki aku i na daimonio; <sup>l</sup>ua haawi wale ia mai ia oukou, e haawi wale aku oukou.

9 <sup>m</sup>Mai hahao oukou i gula, aole hoi i kala, aole hoi i <sup>n</sup>keleawe iloko o ko oukou mau hipuu;

10 Aole hoi he aa no ko oukou hele ana, aole hoi elua aahu, aole hoi kamaa, aole no hoi he kookoo; °no ka mea, he pono ke loa a i ka mea hana ka ai nana.

11 <sup>p</sup>A o ke kulanakauhale, a o ke kauhale paha, a oukou e komo aku ai, e ninau aku i ko laila poe pono; malaila no e noho ai a hiki i ka manawa e hele aku ai malaila aku.

12 Aia komo aku oukou iloko o ka hale, e uwe aku i ko laila.

13 <sup>q</sup>A i pono ko ka hale, e kau ko oukou aloha maluna iho o lakou; aka, <sup>r</sup>i pono ole, e hoi hou mai no ko oukou aloha io oukou la.

14 <sup>s</sup>A o ka mea hookipa ole ia oukou, aole hoi e hoolohe i ka oukou olelo, a hele aku oukou iwaho o kela hale, a o kela kulanakauhale paha, <sup>t</sup>e lulu iho i ka lepo o ko oukou wawae.

15 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>u</sup>E aho no ka hewa ana o ko Sodoma a me ko Gomora i ko ia kulanakauhale i ka la e hooko-lokolo ai.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 6. 15.  
<sup>Oih.</sup> 1. 13.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *Kanan-ites*, that is, *Zealot*, as in Luk. 6. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Ioa. 13. 26.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 4. 15.

<sup>f</sup> See 2 Nalii 17. 24. Ioa. 4. 9, 20.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 15. 24.

<sup>Oih.</sup> 13. 46.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 53. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 50. 6, 17.

<sup>Ez.</sup> 34. 5, 6, 16.

<sup>i</sup> Pet. 2. 25.

<sup>j</sup> Luk. 9. 2.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 3. 2. &

4. 17. Luk.

10. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 8. 18,

20.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 7.

<sup>Mar.</sup> 6. 8.

<sup>Luk.</sup> 9. 3. &

10. 4. & 22.

35.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *Get*.

<sup>n</sup> See Mar. 6.

8.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *a staff*.

<sup>o</sup> Luk. 10. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 9. 7,

&c.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 10. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 10. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 35. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Mar. 6. 11.

<sup>Luk.</sup> 9. 5. &

10. 10, 11.

<sup>t</sup> Neh. 5. 13.

<sup>Oih.</sup> 13. 51.

& 18. 6.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 11. 22,

24.

James *the son of Alpheus*, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 °Simon the <sup>†</sup>Canaanite, and Judas <sup>d</sup>Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, °Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of 'the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 °But go rather to the <sup>h</sup>lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 <sup>i</sup>And as ye go, preach, saying, <sup>k</sup>The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: <sup>l</sup>freely ye have received, freely give.

9 <sup>m</sup>|| Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor <sup>n</sup>brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet <sup>†</sup>staves: °for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 <sup>p</sup>And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 <sup>q</sup>And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: <sup>r</sup>but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 °And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, <sup>t</sup>shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, <sup>u</sup>It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.



16 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Eia hoi, ke hoouna aku nei au ia oukou e like me na hipa mawaena o na ilio hihia hae; <sup>y</sup>no ia mea, e maalea oukou e like me na nahesa, <sup>z</sup>e noho malie hoi e like me na manu nunu.

17 E malama hoi ia oukou i na kanaka; no ka mea, <sup>a</sup>e haawi aku lakou ia oukou i ka aha hookolo-kolo, <sup>b</sup>e hahau hoi lakou ia oukou iloko o ko lakou mau halehalawai;

18 <sup>c</sup>A no'u nei e alakaia'ku ai oukou imua o na kiaaina a me na alii, i mea e ike ai no lakou, a no ko na aina e.

19 <sup>d</sup>Aia haawia'ku oukou, mai manao nui i ka oukou e olelo aku ai; no ka mea, <sup>e</sup>e haawia aku ia oukou i kela manawa, ka oukou mea e olelo aku ai.

20 <sup>f</sup>No ka mea, aole na oukou e olelo aku, na ka Uhane no o ko oukou Makua e olelo ana ma o oukou la,

21 <sup>g</sup>E haawi ana ka hoahanau i ka hoahanau e make, a o ka makua Kane i ke keiki; a e ku e na keiki i na makua, e hoolilo ia lakou i ka make.

22 <sup>h</sup>No ko'u inoa e inainaia mai ai oukou e na kanaka a pau: aka, <sup>i</sup>o ka mea hoomau aku a hiki i ka hopena, e ola ia.

23 <sup>k</sup>Aia hana ino mai lakou ia oukou iloko o kekahi kulanakauhale, e holo aku oukou i kekahi; he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Aole e pau e na kulanakauhale o ka Iseraela i ke kaahaleia e oukou, <sup>l</sup>a hiki mai no ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

24 <sup>m</sup>Aole he kiekie ka haumana maluna o ke kumu, aole hoi ke kauwa maluna o kona haku.

25 He aho no ka haumana ke like ia me kana kumu, a o ke kauwa ke like ia me kona haku. Ina <sup>n</sup>e kapa mai lakou i ka mea nona ka hale, o Belezzebuba, e nui auanei ko lakou kapa ana i ko ka hale pela.

26 Mai makau hoi ia lakou; no

<sup>x</sup> Luk. 10. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 16. 19.  
Ep. 5. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Kor. 14. 20.  
Pil. 2. 15.

¶ Or, *simple*.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 24. 9.  
Mar. 13. 9.  
Luk. 12. 11.  
& 21. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Oih. 5. 40.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 12. 1. &  
24. 10. & 25.  
7. 23. 2 Tim.  
4. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Mar. 13. 11,  
12. 13.  
Luk. 12. 11. &  
21. 14, 15.  
<sup>e</sup> Puk. 4. 12.  
Ier. 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 2.  
Oih. 4. 8. &  
6. 10. 2 Tim.  
4. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Mik. 7. 6.  
pau. 35. 36.  
Luk. 21. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 21. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 12. 12,  
13.  
mo. 24. 13.

Mar. 13. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> mo. 2. 13. &  
4. 12. & 12.  
15. Oih. 8. 1.  
& 9. 25. & 14.  
6.

¶ Or, *end*, or,  
*finish*.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 16. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Luk. 6. 40.  
Ioa. 13. 16.  
& 15. 20.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 12. 24.  
Mar. 3. 22.  
Luk. 11. 15.  
Ioa. 8. 48, 52.  
† Or. *Beelzebub*.

16 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: <sup>y</sup>be ye therefore wise as serpents, and <sup>z</sup>harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for <sup>a</sup>they will deliver you up to the councils, and <sup>b</sup>they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And <sup>c</sup>ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 <sup>d</sup>But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for <sup>e</sup>it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 <sup>f</sup>For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 <sup>g</sup>And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And <sup>h</sup>ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: <sup>i</sup>but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But <sup>k</sup>when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not <sup>l</sup>have gone over the cities of Israel, <sup>l</sup>till the Son of man be come.

24 <sup>m</sup>The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If <sup>n</sup>they have called the master of the house <sup>†</sup>Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: <sup>o</sup>for

ka mea, °aohe mea i uhiia e ole e hoakakaia'na, aohe mea i hunaia e ole e hoikeia'na.

27 O ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou ma ka pouli nei, oia ka oukou e hai aku ai ma ka malamalama; a o ka mea a oukou e lohe nei ma ka pepeiao, oia ka oukou e kala aku ai maluna o na hale.

28 <sup>p</sup>Mai makau aku hoi oukou i ka poe nana e pepehi mai ke kino, aole nae e hiki ia lakou ke pepehi i ka uhane; aka, e makau aku i ka mea nona ka mana e make ai ka uhane a me ke kino iloko o Gehena.

29 Aole anei i kuaiia na manu liilii elua i kekahi asario? aole hoi e haule wale kekahi o laua ma ka lepo, ke ole ko oukou Makua.

30 <sup>q</sup>Ua pau loa no hoi na lauoho o ko oukou mau poo i ka heluia.

31 Nolaila, mai makau oukou, ua oi loa aku oukou mamua o na manu liilii he nui loa.

32 <sup>r</sup>Nolaila, o ka mea nana au e hooia aku imua o na kanaka, <sup>s</sup>na'u hoi ia e hooia aku imua o ko'u Makua iloko o ka lani.

33 <sup>t</sup>A o ka mea nana au e hoole aku imua o na kanaka, na'u hoi ia e hoole aku imua o ko'u Makua iloko o ka lani.

34 <sup>u</sup>Mai manao oukou i hele mai nei au e lawe mai i ke kuikahi ma ka honua; o ka pahi kua ka'u i hele mai nei e lawe mai, aole ke kuikahi.

35 No ka mea, i hele mai nei au e hookuee i ke kanaka <sup>x</sup>i kona makuakane, a i ke kaikamahine i kona makuwahine, a i ka hunonawahine i kona makuahunowaiwahine.

36 <sup>y</sup>O na enemi a ke kanaka, no kona hale iho no lakou.

37 <sup>z</sup>O ka mea hookela aku i ke aloha i kona makuakane a i kona makuwahine, aole no ia'u, aole ia e pono no'u: a o ka mea hookela aku i ke aloha i kana keikikane a i ke kaikamahine, aole ia'u, aole hoi ia e pono no'u.

38 <sup>a</sup>A o ka mea kaikai ole i kona

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 4. 22.  
Luk. 8. 17. &  
12. 2, 3.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 8. 12, 13.  
Luk. 12. 4.  
1 Pet. 3. 14.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *assarion*,  
equal to  
three far-  
things ster-  
ling, or one  
cent and a  
half.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 14.  
45. 2 Sam.  
14. 11.  
Luk. 21. 18.  
Oih. 27. 34.

<sup>r</sup> Luk. 12. 8.  
Rom. 10. 9,  
10.  
<sup>s</sup> Hoik. 3. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Mar. 8. 38.  
Luk. 9. 26.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Luk. 12. 49,  
51, 52, 53.

<sup>x</sup> Mik. 7. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Hal. 41. 9. &  
55. 13.  
Mik. 7. 6.  
Isa. 13. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Luk. 14. 26.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 16. 24.  
Mar. 8. 34.  
Luk. 9. 23. &  
14. 27.

there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 <sup>p</sup> And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a <sup>†</sup> farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 <sup>q</sup> But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 <sup>r</sup> Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, <sup>s</sup> him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 <sup>t</sup> But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 <sup>u</sup> Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance <sup>x</sup> against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And <sup>y</sup> a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 <sup>z</sup> He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 <sup>a</sup> And he that taketh not his



kea, a e hahai mai mamuli o'u, aole ia e pono ia'u.

39 <sup>b</sup>O ka mea malama i kona ola, e lilo no kona ola; aka, o ka mea haalele i kona ola no'u nei, e loaia ia ia ke ola.

40 ¶ <sup>c</sup>O ka mea ike mai ia oukou, oia ke ike mai ia'u; a o ka mea ike mai ia'u, oia ke ike mai i ka mea nana au i hoouana mai.

41 <sup>d</sup>O ka mea ike mai i ke kaula, no ka mea, he kaula ia, e loaia ia ia ka uku no ke kaula; a o ka mea ike mai i ke kanaka pono, no ka mea, he kanaka pono ia, e loaia ia ia ka uku no ke kanaka pono.

42 <sup>e</sup>O ka mea nana e haawi mai i ke kiaha wai huihui e inu, no kekahi o keia mau mea uuku, no ka mea, he haumana ia, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Aole ia e nele i kona uku.

## MOKUNA XI.

**A** OKI ae la ka Iesu ao ana aku i kana poe haumana he umikumamalua, hele aku la ia malaila aku, e ao a e olelo aku iloko o na kulanakauhale.

2 <sup>a</sup>Lohe ae la o Ioane iloko <sup>b</sup>o ka hale paahao i na hana a Kristo, hoouana mai la ia i na haumana ana elua,

3 Ninau aku la ia ia, O oe io no anei <sup>c</sup>ka mea e hele mai ana; e kali anei makou i kekahi mea e ae?

4 Olelo mai la Iesu, i mai la ia laua, Ou hoi olua, e hai aku ia Ioane i na mea a olua i lohe, a i ike iho nei.

5 <sup>d</sup>Ua ike na makapo, ua hele na oopa, ua huikalaia na lepero, ua lohe na kuli, ua boalaia na make, a ua haaia'ku ka euanelio i <sup>e</sup>ka poe ilihune.

6 Pomaikai hoi ka mea i <sup>f</sup>hoohiahia ole ia no'u.

7 ¶ <sup>g</sup>A hala aku la laua, olelo aku la Iesu i ka poe kanaka no Ioane, i aku la, I hele la oukou i ka waona-

<sup>b</sup> mo. 16. 25.  
Luk. 17. 33.  
Ioa. 12. 25.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 18. 5.  
Luk. 9. 48.  
& 10. 16.  
Ioa. 12. 44.  
& 13. 20.  
Gal. 4. 14.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Nalii 17.  
10. & 18. 4.  
2 Nalii 4. 8.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 18. 5, 6.  
& 25. 40.  
Mar. 9. 41.  
Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 7. 18,  
19, &c.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 14. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 49. 10.  
Nah. 24. 17.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
Ioa. 6. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 29. 18. &  
35. 4, 5, 6. &  
42. 7. Ioa. 2.  
23. & 3. 2. &  
5. 36. & 10.  
25. 82. & 14.  
11.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 22. 26.  
Is. 61. 1.  
Luk. 4. 18.  
Iak. 2. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 8. 14. 15.  
mo. 13. 57. &  
24. 10. & 26.  
31. Rom. 9.  
32, 33. 1 Kor.  
1. 23. & 2. 14.  
Gal. 5. 11.  
1 Pet. 2. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Luk. 7. 24.

cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 <sup>b</sup>He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ <sup>c</sup>He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 <sup>d</sup>He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 <sup>e</sup>And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

## CHAPTER XI.

**A** ND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 <sup>a</sup>Now when John had heard <sup>b</sup>in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou <sup>c</sup>he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 <sup>d</sup>The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and <sup>e</sup>the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not <sup>f</sup>be offended in me.

7 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out

hele e ike i ke aha? <sup>h</sup>I ka ohe anei i luli i ka makani?

8 I hele hoi oukou e ike i ke aha? I ke kanaka anei i kahikoia i ke kapa pahee? Aia no ka poe i kahikoia i ke kapa pahee iloko o na hale o na'lii.

9 I hele hoi oukou e ike i ke aha? I ke kaula anei? Oia, ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, o 'ka mea hoi e oi aku i ke kaula.

10 Oia no ka mea i palapalaia nana, <sup>k</sup>Aia hoi, ke hoouna aku nei au i ka'u elele mamua ou, nana e hoomakaukau i kou alanui mamua ou.

11 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O na mea a na wahine i hanau ai, aole kekahi o lakou i oi aku imua o Ioane Baptistite: aka, o ka mea liilii loa iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani, ua oi aku ia imua ona.

12 <sup>l</sup>Mai ka wa ia Ioane Baptistite mai a hiki ia nei, ua imi ikaika ia ke aupuni o ka lani, a ua laweia e ka poe ikaika no lakou.

13 <sup>m</sup>Ua ao mai ka poe kaula a pau a me ke kanawai, a hiki mai ai o Ioane.

14 Ina e hiki ia oukou ke hoomaopopo, oia nei no ua <sup>n</sup>Elia la, ka mea e hele mai ana.

15 <sup>o</sup>O ka mea pepeiao lohe la, e hoolohe ia.

16 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Me ke aha la au e hoohalike ai i keia hanauna? Ua like no ia me na kamalii e noho ana i kahi kuai, a e kahea aku ana i ko lakou mau hoa,

17 I ka i ana aku, E, ua hookio-kio aku makou ia oukou, aole oukou i haa mai; ua makena aku makou ia oukou, aole hoi oukou i uwe mai.

18 No ka mea, i hele mai nei o Ioane me ka ai ole a me ka inu ole, a ke olelo nei lakou, He daimonio kona.

19 I hele mai nei ke Keiki a ke kanaka me ka ai ana a me ka inu ana, a ke olelo nei lakou, Aia hoi, he kanaka pakela ai, pakela inu

<sup>h</sup> Ep. 4. 14.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 14. 5. &  
21. 26. Luk.  
1. 76. & 7. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
Mar. 1. 2.  
Luk. 1. 76.  
& 7. 27.

<sup>l</sup> Luk. 16. 16.

¶ Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

<sup>m</sup> Mal. 4. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Mal. 4. 5.  
mo. 17. 12.  
Luk. 1. 17.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 13. 9.  
Luk. 8. 8.  
Hoik. 2. 7,  
11, 17, 29, &  
3. 6, 13, 22.  
<sup>p</sup> Luk. 7. 31.

into the wilderness to see? <sup>h</sup>A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, 'and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, <sup>k</sup>Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 <sup>l</sup>And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven <sup>l</sup>suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 <sup>m</sup>For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is <sup>n</sup>Elias, which was for to come.

15 <sup>o</sup>He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ <sup>p</sup>But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, <sup>a</sup>a friend of publicans and sin-



waina, a <sup>q</sup>he hoalauna no na luna-auhau a me na lawehala. <sup>r</sup>Aka, ua hoaponoia ka naauao e kana poe keiki.

q mo. 9. 10.  
r Luk. 7. 35.

20 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Ilaila kana hoomaka ana e hoohehewa aku i na kulanakauhale, kahi i hanaia'i ka nui loa o kana mau hana mana; no ka mea, aoie lakou i mihi.

s Luk. 10. 13, &c.

21 Auwe oe, e Korazina! Auwe oe, e Betesaida! no ka mea, ina i hanaia ma Turo a ma Sidona na hana mana i hanaia'ku ai io olua la, ina ua mihi e lakou iloko 'o ke kapa ino a me ka lehu ahi.

t Iona 3. 7, 8.

22 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>u</sup>E aho no ka hewa ana o Turo a me Sidona i ko olua, i ka la e hoo-kolokolo ai.

u mo. 10. 15.  
pau. 24.

23 O oe hoi, e Kaperenauma, <sup>x</sup>ka i hookiekieia'e i ka lani, e kiolaia oe ilalo i ka po; no ka mea, ina i hanaia ma Sodoma na hana mana i hanaia'ku ai iloko ou, ina ua koe ia a hiki i neia manawa.

x See Is. 14.  
13. Kani. 2. 1.

24 Aka hoi, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>y</sup>E aho no ka hewa ana o Sodoma i kou i ka la e hookolokolo ai.

y mo. 10. 15.

25 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Ia wa la, olelo aku la o Iesu, i aku la, Ke aloha aku nei au ia oe, e ka Makua, ka Haku o ka lani a me ka honua; no ka mea, <sup>a</sup>ua huna oe i keia mau mea i ka poe akamai a me ka poe maalea, a <sup>b</sup>ua hoike mai oe ia mau mea i na keiki uuku.

z Luk. 10. 21.

a See Hal. 8.  
2. 1 Kor. 1.  
19, 27. & 2. 8.  
2 Kor. 3. 14.  
b mo. 16. 17.

26 Oia no, e ka Makua, no ka mea, o ka pono no ia ia oe.

27 <sup>c</sup>Ua haawii mai ia'u na mea a pau e ko'u Makua; aohe kanaka i ike i ke Keiki, o ka Makua wale no; <sup>d</sup>aoie hoi he kanaka i ike i ka Makua, o ke Keiki wale no, a me ka mea ia ia e hoike aku ai ke Keiki.

c mo. 28. 18.  
Luk. 10. 22.  
Ioa. 3. 35. &  
13. 3. & 17. 2.  
1 Kor. 15. 27.  
d Ioa. 1. 18. &  
6. 46. & 10. 15.

28 ¶ E hele mai oukou a pau loa io'u nei, e ka poe luhi a me ka poe kaumaha, na'u oukou e hoomaha aku.

29 E amo oukou i ka'u auamo

ners. <sup>r</sup>But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago 'in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, <sup>u</sup>It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, <sup>x</sup>which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, <sup>y</sup>That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ <sup>z</sup>At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because <sup>a</sup>thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, <sup>b</sup>and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 <sup>c</sup>All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; <sup>d</sup>neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, <sup>e</sup>and

maluna iho o oukou, <sup>e</sup> e aoia oukou e au: no ka mea, ua akahai au, ua <sup>f</sup> haahaa kuu naau, a <sup>g</sup> e loa ia oukou ka maha no ko oukou mau uhane.

30 <sup>h</sup> No ka mea, he oluolu ka'u auamo, he mama hoi ka'u ukana.

## MOKUNA XII.

**I**A wa la, hele aku la o <sup>a</sup> Iesu i ka la Sabati mawaena o na mahinaai, pololi iho la na haumana ana, lalau aku la lakou i na huhui palaoa, a ai iho la.

2 Ike aku la ka poe Parisaio, i aku la lakou ia ia, Aia ke hana nei kau poe haumana i ka mea ku ole i ke kanawai ke hana i ka la Sabati.

3 I mai la oia ia lakou, Aole anei oukou i heluhelu i <sup>b</sup> ka mea a Davida i hana'i, a me ka poe me ia, i ka wa i pololi ai lakou?

4 Ia ia i komo aku ai iloko o ka hale o ke Akua, a ai iho la i <sup>c</sup> ka berena hoike, ka mea ku pono ole ia ia ke ai, aole hoi i ka poe me ia, <sup>d</sup> na ka poe kahuna wale no.

5 Aole anei oukou i <sup>e</sup> heluhelu, o ka poe kahuna iloko o ka luakini i na la Sabati, ua hana lakou i ka la Sabati, aole hoi a lakou hala?

6 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, Eia maanei <sup>f</sup> kekahi, ua oi aku ia mamua o ka luakini.

7 Ina paha i ike oukou i ke ano o keia, <sup>g</sup> O ke aloha ko'u makemake, aole ka mohai, ina ua hoohehewa ole mai oukou i ka poe hala ole.

8 No ka mea, o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, oia ka Haku no ka la Sabati.

9 <sup>h</sup> Hele aku la ia mai ia wahi aku, a komo aku la iloko o ko lakou hahchalawai.

10 ¶ Aia ilaila he kanaka, ua maloo kona lima: ninau mai la lakou ia ia, i mea e hoopii aku ai lakou ia ia; i mai la, <sup>i</sup> He mea pono anei ke hoola aku i ka la Sabati?

11 I aku la oia ia lakou, Owai la ke kanaka o oukou he hipa kana, a

learn of me; for I am meek and <sup>f</sup> lowly in heart; <sup>g</sup> and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 <sup>h</sup> For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

## CHAPTER XII.

**A**T that time <sup>a</sup> Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were <sup>a</sup> hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read <sup>b</sup> what David did, when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat <sup>c</sup> the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, <sup>d</sup> but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the <sup>e</sup> law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is <sup>f</sup> *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, <sup>g</sup> I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 <sup>h</sup> And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, <sup>i</sup> Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 13. 15.  
Pil. 2. 5.  
1 Pet. 2. 21.  
1 Ioa. 2. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Zek. 9. 9.  
Pil. 2. 7, 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Ier. 6. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 5. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Kan. 23. 25.  
Mar. 2. 23.  
Luk. 6. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 25. 30.  
Oihk. 24. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 29. 32,  
33. Oihk. 8.  
31. & 24. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Nah. 28. 9.  
Ioa. 7. 22.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Oihkii 6. 18.  
Mal. 3. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 6. 6.  
Mik. 6. 6, 7,  
8. mo. 9. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Mar. 3. 1.  
Luk. 6. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Luk. 13. 14.  
& 14. 3.  
Ioa. 9. 16.



<sup>k</sup>i haule iho i ka lua i ka la Sabati, aole anei ia e lalau aku ia ia, a e huki mai iluna?

<sup>k</sup> See Luk. 23.  
4. 5.  
Kan. 22. 4.

12 Aole anei e oi aku ke kanaka mamua o ka hipa? He mea pono ke hana maikai i ka la Sabati.

13 Alaila, olelo aku la ia i ua kanaka la, E o mai kou lima: o mai la ia, a ola ae la ia e like me kela lima.

14 ¶ Hele aku la <sup>1</sup>ka poe Parisaio iwaho, kukakuka ae la lakou i mea e make ai oia ia lakou.

<sup>1</sup> mo. 27. 1.  
Mar. 3. 6.  
Luk. 6. 11.  
Ioa. 5. 18. &  
10. 39. & 11.  
53.

15 A ike iho la o Iesu ia mea, <sup>m</sup>hele aku la ia mai ia wahi aku, a <sup>n</sup>he nui ka poe kanaka i hahai aku ia ia, hoola iho la oia ia lakou a pau.

¶ Or. took  
counsel.  
<sup>m</sup> See mo. 10.  
23. Mar. 3. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 19. 2.

16 ° Papa mai la oia ia lakou, aole lakou e hai hoike aku ia ia:

o mo. 9. 30.

17 I ko ai ka olelo a ke kaula a Isaia, i i mai ai,

p Is. 42. 1.

18 <sup>p</sup>Aia hoi kuu kauwa a'u i ko-ho ai, kuu mea aloha, <sup>q</sup>ia ia ka olioli o kuu naau; e kau aku ana au i kuu Uhane maluna iho ona, a e hai aku ia i ke kanawai i na lahuikanaka.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 3. 17. &  
17. 5.

19 Aole ia e hakaka, aole hoi e walaau aku, aole hoi e lohea kona leo ma na alanui.

20 Aole e hai ia ia ka ohe pepe, aole hoi ia e kinai i ka uiki e hoo-pipi ana, a kui aku ia i ke kanawai a lanakila.

21 A e paulele hoi na lahuikanaka ma kona inoa.

22 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Alaila, haliia mai io na la kekahi kanaka i uluhia e ka daimonio, ua makapo, ua paa hoi ka leo; a hoola iho la kela ia ia, a olelo ae la ka leopaa, a ike ae la ka makapo.

<sup>r</sup> See mo. 9.  
32.  
Mar. 3. 11.  
Luk. 11. 14.

23 Kahaha iho la na kanaka a pau, i ae la, O ka Mamo anei keia a Davida?

24 ° A lohe ae la ka poe Parisaio, i ae la lakou, Ma o Bezezebuba la wale no, ke alii o na daimonio, kana mahiki ana aku i na daimonio.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 9. 34.  
Mar. 3. 22.  
Luk. 11. 15.

† Gr. Beelzebub: and so  
ver. 27.

shall have one sheep, and <sup>k</sup>if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then <sup>1</sup>the Pharisees went out, and <sup>11</sup>held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, <sup>m</sup>he withdrew himself from thence: <sup>n</sup>and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And ° charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 <sup>p</sup>Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, <sup>q</sup>in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 ° But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by <sup>†</sup>Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 <sup>t</sup>Ike ae la o Iesu i ko lakou manao ana, i aku la ia lakou, O ke aupuni i mokuahana ia ia iho, e pau ia, a o ke kulanakauhale a o ka poe ohana i mokuahana ia ia iho, aole ia e mau.

26 Ina paha o Satana e mahiki aku ia Satana, ua mokuahana oia ia ia iho, a pehea la hoi e mau ai kona aupuni?

27 Ina paha owau e mahiki aku i na daimonio ma o Belezzebuba la, ma owai la hoi e mahiki aku ai na keiki a oukou ia lakou? Nolaila, e lilo lakou i poe hooponopono ia oukou.

28 Ina paha owau e mahiki aku i na daimonio ma ka Uhane o ke Akua, ina ua kokoke mai <sup>u</sup>ke aupuni o ke Akua io oukou nei.

29 <sup>x</sup>Pehea la e hiki ai i kekahi ke komo iloko o ka hale o ke kanaka ikaika, a hao i kona waiwai? Aia nakinaki ia mamua i ke kanaka ikaika a paa, alaila e hao ia i na mea o kona hale.

30 O ka mea aole me au nei, o ko'u enemi no ia; a o ka mea hoi-liili pu ole me au, ua hooleilei wale aku no ia.

31 ¶ Ke olelo aku nei hoi au ia oukou, <sup>y</sup>O na hala a pau, a me na olelo hoino e kalaia'na no na kanaka: aka, <sup>z</sup>o ka olelo hoino aku i ka Uhane Hemolele, aole ia e kalaia no na kanaka.

32 O ka mea <sup>a</sup>olelo hoino mai i ke Keiki a ke kanaka, <sup>b</sup>e kalaia'na oia; aka, o ka mea olelo hoino i ka Uhane Hemolele, aole loa e kalaia'na oia i keia ao, aole hoi i kela ao aku.

33 Ina e hoomaikai aku oukou i ka laau, e hoomaikai pu no hoi i <sup>c</sup>ko na hua; aka i ole, alaila e hoino aku i ka laau me ka hoino pu i kona hua; ua ikea ka laau ma kona hua.

34 E <sup>d</sup>ka hanauna moonihoawa! pehea la e hiki ai ia oukou ka poe ino ke olelo i na mea maikai? No

<sup>t</sup> mo. 9. 4.  
Ioa. 2. 25.  
Hoik. 2. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Dan. 2. 44.  
& 7. 14. Luk.  
1. 33. & 11.  
20. & 17. 20,  
21.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 49. 24.  
Luk. 11. 21,  
22, 23.

<sup>y</sup> Mar. 3. 28.  
Luk. 12. 10.  
Heb. 6. 4, &c.  
& 10. 26, 29.  
1 Ioa. 5. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Oih. 7. 51.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 11. 19. &  
13. 55.  
Ioa. 7. 12, 52.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 7. 17.  
Luk. 6. 43,  
44.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 3. 7. &  
23. 33.

25 And Jesus <sup>t</sup>knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then <sup>u</sup>the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 <sup>x</sup>Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, <sup>y</sup>All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: <sup>z</sup>but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy Ghost* shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever <sup>a</sup>speaketh a word against the Son of man, <sup>b</sup>it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and <sup>c</sup>his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O <sup>d</sup>generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? <sup>e</sup>for out of the abundance



ka mea, <sup>e</sup> no ka piha o ka naau e olelo ai ka waha.

35 O ke kanaka maikai, ua lawe mai ia i na mea maikai mailoko ae o ka waiwai maikai o ka naau: a o ke kanaka ino, ua lawe mai ia i na mea ino mailoko ae o ka waiwai ino.

36 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, O na huaolelo ino a pau a kanaka e olelo ai, e hookolokoloia'na lakou ia mea, i ka la e hookolokolo ai.

37 No ka mea, ma kau olelo ana e hoaponoia'i oe, a ma kau olelo ana e hoahewaia'i oe.

38 ¶ 'Alaila, olelo mai la kekahi poe kakauolelo a me na Parisaio, i mai la, E ke Kumu, ke ake nei makou e ike aku i hoailona nou.

39 Olelo aku la ia, i aku la ia lakou, Ke imi nei ka hanauna hewa, <sup>ε</sup> moe kolohe, i hoailona: aole loa e haawia ka hoailona ia lakou, o ka hoailona a ke kaula a Iona wale no.

40 <sup>h</sup> E like me Iona ekolu la ekolu po iloko o ka opu o ka ia nui, pela auanei ke Keiki a ke kanaka, ekolu la ekolu po iloko o ka opu o ka honua.

41 <sup>i</sup> E ku e mai auanei na kanaka o Nineva i keia hanauna i ka la hookolokolo, a <sup>k</sup> e hooheha mai ia lakou nei; <sup>i</sup> no ka mea, mihi iho la lakou i ka olelo ana a Iona: eia hoi, maanei kekahi i oi aku mamua o Iona.

42 <sup>m</sup> I ka la hookolokolo e ku e mai auanei ke aliiwahine o ke kukuluhema i keia hanauna, a e hooheha mai ia lakou nei; no ka mea, i hele mai ia mai na palena o ka honua e hoolohe i ka olelo naauao a Solomona; eia hoi, maanei kekahi i oi aku mamua o Solomona.

43 <sup>a</sup> A puka mai ka uhane ino mailoko mai o kekahi kanaka, <sup>o</sup> hele aku no ia ma na wahi pana, e imi ana i kahi e maha ai, a loa ole;

44 Alaila, olelo iho no ia, E hoi ana au i ko'u hale, kahi a'u i puka mai ai. A hiki mai, ike iho la ia,

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 6 45.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 16. 1.  
Mar. 8. 11.  
Luk. 11. 16.  
29. Ioa. 2. 18.  
1 Kor. 1. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 57. 3.  
mo. 16. 4.  
Mar. 8. 38.  
Ioa 4. 48.

<sup>h</sup> Jona 1. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Luk. 11. 32.

<sup>k</sup> See Ier. 3.  
11. Ez. 16.  
51. 52. Rom.  
2. 27.  
1 Jona 3. 5.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Nalii 10.  
1.  
2 Oihlii 9. 1  
Luk. 11. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 11. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Iob. 1. 7.  
1 Pet. 5. 8.

of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ 'Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and <sup>ε</sup> adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 <sup>h</sup> For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 <sup>i</sup> The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and <sup>k</sup> shall condemn it: <sup>i</sup> because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 <sup>m</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 <sup>a</sup> When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, <sup>o</sup> he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he

ua kaawale ia, ua kahiliia, a ua hoolakolakoia.

45 Alaila, hele aku no ia, a lawe pu mai me ia i na uhanē e ae i ehi-ku, ua oi aku ko lakou ino i kona iho; komo lakou iloko, a noho ilaila: a <sup>p</sup>hewa loa aku ka hope o ua kanaka la i kona noho ana mamua. Pela auanei no hoi keia hanauna hewa.

46 ¶ Ia ia i olelo ai i na kanaka, <sup>q</sup>aia ku mai la iwaho kona makuwahine, a me <sup>r</sup>kona poe hoahanau, e ake e olelo pu me ia.

47 I aku la kekahi ia ia, Aia, ke ku mai la iwaho kou makuwahine a me ou mau hoahanau, e ake e olelo pu me oe.

48 Olelo mai la ia, i mai la i ka mea nana i hai aku ia ia, Owai la ko'u makuwahine a me o'u mau hoahanau?

49 O mai la ia i kona lima i na haumana ana, i aku la ia, Aia hoi, ko'u makuwahine a me o'u mau hoahanau.

50 <sup>s</sup>O ka mea i hana i ka make-make o ko'u Makua i ka lani, <sup>c</sup>ia ko'u kaikaina a me ko'u kaikuwahine, a me ko'u makuwahine.

### MOKUNA XIII.

I A la la, hele aku la o Iesu iwaho o ka hale, a <sup>a</sup>noho iho la ia ma kapa o ka loko.

2 <sup>b</sup>He nui loa ka poe kanaka i akoakoa mai io na la, <sup>c</sup>ee aku la ia maluna o kekahi moku, noho iho la; a ku nui mai la ua poe kanaka la mauka.

3 Ao mai la oia ia lakou i kela mea keia mea ma na olelonane, i ka i ana mai, <sup>d</sup>Aia hoi, hele aku la kekahi kanaka lulu hua e lulu.

4 A i kana lulu ana, helelei iho la kekahi ma kapa alanui, lele mai la na manu, a pau ae la ia i ke kikoā.

5 Helelei iho la kekahi ma kahi hapapa, aohe nui o ka lepo; kupu wawe ae la ia no ka papau o ka lepo.

findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: <sup>p</sup>and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, <sup>q</sup>behold, *his* mother and <sup>r</sup>his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For <sup>s</sup>whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

### CHAPTER XIII.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, <sup>a</sup>and sat by the sea side.

2 <sup>b</sup>And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that <sup>c</sup>he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, <sup>d</sup>Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, *some seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

p Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21, 22.

q Mar. 3. 31. Luk. 8. 19, 20, 21.

r mo. 13. 55. Mar. 6. 3. Ioa. 2. 12. & 7. 3, 5. Oih. 1. 14. 1 Kor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.

s See Ioa. 15. 14. Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. Kol. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 11.

a Mar. 4. 1.

b Luk. 8. 4.

c Luk. 5. 3.

d Luk. 8. 5.



6 A puka mai ka la, mae iho la ia, a maloo aku la no ke aa ole.

7 Helelei iho la kekahi ma kahi kakalaioa, kupu ae la ke kakalaioa; a kahihi aku la ia mea.

8 Helelei iho la hoi kekahi ma ka lepo maikai, a hua mai la i ka hua, <sup>e</sup> he pahaneri ka kekahi, he pakanaono ka kekahi, a he pakanakolu ka kekahi.

9 <sup>f</sup> O ka mea pepeiao lohe la, e hoolohe ia.

10 Hele mai la kana poe hau-mana, ninau aku la ia ia, No ke aha la oe e olelo mai ai ia lakou ma na olelonane?

11 Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, No ka mea, <sup>g</sup> ua haawii aku ia oukou e ike i na mea pohihihi o ke aupuni o ka lani, aole nae i haawia'ku ia lakou.

12 <sup>h</sup> O ka mea ua loa, e haawihou ia'ku nana a mahuahua; aka, o ka mea ua loa ole, e laweia'ku kana mai ona aku la.

13 Nolaila ka'u e olelo aku nei ia lakou ma na olelonane; no ka mea, i ka nana ana, aole lakou i ike; a i ka lohe ana aole lakou i hoolohe, aole hoi i hoomaopopo.

14 Ilaila i ko ai ka wanana a Isaia ia lakou, i ka i ana, <sup>i</sup> I ka lohe ana, e lohe auanei oukou, aole nae e hoomaopopo; a i ka nana ana, e nana auanei oukou, aole nae e ike.

15 No ka mea, ua palaka ka naau o keia poe kanaka, <sup>k</sup> ua hookuli lakou i ko lakou mau pepeiao, ua hoo-paa hoi i ko lakou mau maka; o ike auanei ko lakou mau maka, o lohe hoi ko lakou mau pepeiao, o manao hoi ko lakou naau, o huli mai lakou, a hoola aku au ia lakou.

16 <sup>l</sup> Pomaikai ko oukou mau maka, no ka mea, ua ike: a me ko oukou mau pepeiao, ua lohe.

17 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>m</sup> He nui na kaula a me na kanaka pono i ake e ike i na

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some <sup>e</sup> a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 <sup>f</sup> Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because <sup>g</sup> it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 <sup>h</sup> For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, <sup>i</sup> By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears <sup>k</sup> are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But <sup>l</sup> blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, <sup>m</sup> That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things*

<sup>e</sup> Kin. 26. 12.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 11. 15.  
Mar. 4. 9.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 11. 25.  
& 16. 17.  
Mar. 4. 11.  
1 Kor. 2. 10.  
1 Ioa. 2. 27.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 25. 29.  
Mar. 4. 25.  
Luk. 8. 18.  
& 19. 26.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 6. 9.  
Ez 12. 2.  
Mar. 4. 12.  
Luk. 8. 10.  
Ioa 12. 40.  
Oih. 28. 26, 27.  
Rom. 11. 8  
2 Kor. 5. 14,  
15  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. 5. 11.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 16. 17.  
Luk. 10. 23,  
24.  
Ioa. 20. 29.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 11. 13.  
1 Pet. 1. 10,  
11.

mea a oukou e ike nei, aole nae la-kou i ike; a e lohe hoi i na mea a oukou e lohe nei, aole nae i lohe.

18 ¶ <sup>n</sup>E hoolohe oukou i ke ano o ka olelonane no ke kanaka lulu-hua.

<sup>n</sup> Mar. 4. 14.  
Luk. 8. 11.

19 O keia mea kela mea lohe i ka olelo no <sup>o</sup>ke aupuni me ka hoomaopopo ole; alaila, hele mai no ka mea ino, a kaili aku ia i ka mea i luluia iloko o kona naau. Oia ka mea i luluia ma kapa alanui.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 4. 23.

20 O ka mea i luluia ma kahi ha-papa, oia ka mea i lohe i ka olelo, a hopu koke iho la ia me <sup>p</sup>ka olioli.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 58. 2.  
Ez. 33. 31,  
32.  
Ioa. 5. 35.

21 Aole nae he aa iloko ona, no-laila ua pokole kona kupaa ana; a kiki mai ka pilikia a me ka hoino no ka olelo, alaila <sup>q</sup>haule koke iho la ia.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 11. 6.  
2 Tim. 1. 15.

22 <sup>r</sup>O ka mea i luluia ma <sup>s</sup>kahi kakalaioa, oia ka mea i lohe i ka olelo; a na ka manao ana i na mea o keia ao, a me ka hoopunipuni ana o ka waiwai e kinai iho i ka olelo, a lilo ia i mea hua ole.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 19. 23.  
Mar. 10. 23.  
Luk. 18. 24.  
1 Tim. 6. 9.  
2 Tim. 4. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 4. 3.

23 A o ka mea i luluia ma kahi lepo maikai, oia ka mea i lohe i ka olelo me ka hoomaopopo; a hua mai i ka hua he pahaneri ka kekahi, he pakanaono ka kekahi, a he pakanakolu ka kekahi.

24 ¶ Hai mai la oia i kekahi olelonane hou ia lakou, i mai la, Ua hoohalikeia ke aupuni o ka lani me kekahi kanaka nana i lulu iho i ka hua maikai ma kana mahinaai.

25 A i ka wa i hiamoe ai na kanaka, hele mai la kona enemi, a lulu iho la i ka zizania iloko pu me ka palaoa, a hoi aku la.

26 A kupu mai ke kino, a opuu ae la, alaila ikea iho la ka zizania.

27 Hele mai la na kauwa a ua mea hale la, i mai la ia ia, E ka haku, aole anei oe i lulu iho i ka hua maikai ma kau mahinaai? No hea mai la hoi ka zizania?

which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word <sup>o</sup>of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon <sup>p</sup>with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by <sup>q</sup>he is offended.

22 <sup>r</sup>He also that received seed <sup>s</sup>among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?



28 I aku la oia ia lakou, Na ke kanaka enemi ia i hana. Ninau mai la ka poe kauwa ia ia, E kii anei makou e uhuki ia mea?

29 I aku la ia, Aole, o uhuki pu oukou i ka palaoa i ko oukou waele ana i ka zizania.

30 E waiho no pela, e ulu pu laua a hiki i ka ohi ana; a i ka wa e ohi ai, na'u e olelo aku i ka poe okioki, E houluulu mua oukou i ka zizania, e pua a paa i mea e puhi ai i ke ahi; a o ka palaoa la, e 'hoiiliili ia iloko o ko'u halepaa.

31 ¶ Hai aku la oia ia lakou i kekahi olelonane hou, i aku la, "Ua like ke aupuni o ka lani me kekahi hua makeke a ke kanaka i lawe a kanu iho i kana mahinaai.

32 He makalii keia hua i na hua a pau, a kupu ae ia, ua oi kona kino i na laau palupalu a pau, a lilo ae la ia i laau, a lele mai na manu o ka lewa, a kau iho iluna o kona mau lala.

33 ¶ \*Olelo mai la hoi oia ia lakou i kekahi olelonane hou. Ua like ke aupuni o ka lani me ka mea hu a kekahi wahine i lawe ai, a hui pu me na sato palaoa ekolu, a pau ae la ia i ka hu.

34 <sup>y</sup>Oia mau mea a pau ka Iesu i olelo aku ai i na kanaka ma na olelonane; a ma na olelonane wale no kana olelo ana aku ia lakou:

35 I ko ai ka mea i oleloia e ke kaula, i ka i ana mai, <sup>z</sup>E pane aku kuu waha i na olelonane, <sup>a</sup>e hai aku hoi au i na mea i hai ole ia mai ke kumu mai o ke ao nei.

36 Alaila, haalele aku la Iesu i ka poe kanaka, a hele mai la iloko o ka hale. Hele aku la na haumana io na la, i aku la, E hoakaka mai oe ia makou i ka olelonane no ka zizania ma ka mahinaai.

37 Olelo mai la ia, i mai la ia lakou, O ka mea nana i lulu i ka hua maikai, oia ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

38 <sup>b</sup>O ka mahinaai, oia ke ao nei:

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but 'gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ \* Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 <sup>y</sup> All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, <sup>z</sup> I will open my mouth in parables; <sup>a</sup> I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 <sup>b</sup> The field is the world; the

t mo. 3. 12.

u Is. 2. 2, 3.  
Mik. 4. 1.  
Mar. 4. 30,  
&c. Luk. 13.  
18, 19.

x Luk. 13. 20,  
&c.

† Gr. *saton*, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

y Mar. 4. 33,  
34.

z Hal. 78. 2.

a Rom. 16. 25.  
26. 1 Kor. 2.  
7. Ep. 3. 9.  
Kol. 1. 26.

b mo. 24. 14. &  
28. 19. Mar.  
16. 15, 20.  
Luk. 24. 47.  
Rom. 10. 18.  
Kol. 1. 6.

o ka hua maikai, oia na keiki no ke aupuni ; a o ka zizania, oia <sup>c</sup> na keiki o ka mea ino.

39 O ka enemi nana i lulu ia mea, oia ka diabolō : o <sup>d</sup> ka wa e ohi ai, o ka hopena ia o keia ao ; a o ka poe nana e okioki, o ka poe anela ia.

40 Me ka zizania i hoililiia'i a puhia'i i ke ahi, pela no hoi i ka hopena o keia ao.

41 Na ke Keiki a ke kanaka e hoouna i kona poe anela, a <sup>e</sup> e houluulu mai lakou i na mea hooihia wale, a me na mea hana ino a pau mailoko mai o kona aupuni.

42 <sup>f</sup> A e hoolei aku ia lakou iloko o ka lua ahi ; <sup>g</sup> ilaila ka uwe ana a me ka uwi ana o na niho.

43 <sup>h</sup> Alaila e lilelile ae ka poe pono e like me ka la iloko o ke aupuni o ko lakou Makua. O <sup>i</sup> ka mea pepeiao lohe la, e hoolohe ia.

44 ¶ Eia hou, Ua like ke aupuni o ka lani me ka waiwai i hunaa iloko o kahi kihapai : a loaa ia i ke kanaka, huna hou iho no ia, a hele aku me ka olioli, a <sup>k</sup> kuai lilo aku no i kana mau mea a pau, a <sup>i</sup> kuai lilo mai ia kihapai nona.

45 ¶ Eia hou, Ua like ke aupuni o ka lani me ke kanaka kuai, e imi ana i na momi maikai.

46 A ike aku ia i <sup>m</sup> kekahi momi maikai loa, hele aku no ia, a kuai lilo aku i kana mau mea a pau, a kuai lilo mai ia momi nona.

47 ¶ Eia hou, Ua like ke aupuni o ka lani me ka upena i kuu i ke kai, a <sup>n</sup> puni ae la na ia he nui wale ke ano.

48 A piha ia, huki ae lakou iuka, noho iho, a hahao iho i na mea maikai iloko o na ipu, aka, hoolei aku no i na mea ino.

49 Pela no i ka hopena o keia ao ; e kii mai auanei ka poe anela, a e <sup>o</sup> hookaawale lakou i ka poe he-wa maiwaena ae o ka poe pono ;

50 <sup>p</sup> A e hoolei aku ia lakou iloko o ka lua ahi ; ilaila e uwe ai a e uwi ai na niho.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 3. 15.  
Ioa. 8. 44.  
Oih. 13. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 3. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Joel. 3. 13.  
Hoik. 14. 15.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 18. 7.  
2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.  
¶ Or, *scandals*.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 3. 12.  
Hoik. 19. 20.  
& 20. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 8. 12.  
pau. 50.  
<sup>h</sup> Dan. 12. 3.  
1 Kor. 15. 42,  
43, 58.  
<sup>i</sup> pau. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Pil. 3. 7, 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 55. 1.  
Hoik. 3. 18.

<sup>m</sup> Sol. 2. 4.  
& 3. 14, 15. &  
8. 10, 19.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 22. 10.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 25. 32.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 42.

good seed are the children of the kingdom ; but the tares are <sup>c</sup> the children of the wicked *one* ;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil ; <sup>d</sup> the harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, <sup>e</sup> and they shall gather out of his kingdom all <sup>||</sup> things that offend, and them which do iniquity ;

42 <sup>f</sup> And shall cast them into a furnace of fire : <sup>g</sup> there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 <sup>h</sup> Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. <sup>i</sup> Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field ; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and <sup>k</sup> selleth all that he hath, and <sup>l</sup> buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls :

46 Who, when he had found <sup>m</sup> one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and <sup>n</sup> gathered of every kind :

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world : the angels shall come forth, and <sup>o</sup> sever the wicked from among the just,

50 <sup>p</sup> And shall cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.



51 Ninau mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Ua ike pono anei oukou i neia mau mea a pau? I aku la lakou ia ia, Ae, e ka Haku.

52 Olelo mai la kela ia lakou, O ke kakauolelo i aoia i na mea o ke aupuni o ka lani, ua like no ia me ke kanaka mea hale, nana i lawe mai i <sup>a</sup>na mea hou a me na mea kahiko mailoko mai o kona waihona waiwai.

53 ¶ A oki ae la ka Iesu olelo ana mai i keia mau olelonane, hele aku la ia mai ia wahi aku.

54 <sup>r</sup>A hiki aku la ia i kona aina, ao aku la ia i na kanaka iloko o ko lakou halehalawai; a kahaha iho la lakou, i ae la, Nohea la ka naau-ao a me ka hana mana a ua kanaka la?

55 <sup>a</sup>Aole anei keia ke keiki a ke kamana? Aole anei o Maria ka inoa o kona makuwahine? a o <sup>t</sup>na hoahanau ona, o <sup>u</sup>Iakobo, o Iose, o Simona, a o Iuda?

56 A o na kaikuwahine ona, aole anei lakou a pau me kakou? Nohea mai la ia ia keia mau mea a pau?

57 <sup>x</sup>A ukiuki iho la lakou ia ia. I aku la Iesu ia lakou, Aole he <sup>y</sup>kaula i hoowahawahaia ma kahi e, aia no ma kona aina a ma kona hale iho no.

58 <sup>z</sup>Aohe nui na hana mana ana i hana'i ilaila, no ko lakou hoomaloka.

#### MOKUNA XIV.

I A wa la, lohe ae la o <sup>a</sup>Herode i ke alii kiaaina i ke kaulana o Iesu,

2 I aku la ia i kana poe kauwa, O Ioane Bapetite keia; ua ala mai ia mai ka make mai; nolaila i hanaia'i na hana mana e ia.

3 ¶ <sup>b</sup>No ka mea, hopu aku la o Herode ia Ioane a paa, a hahao aku la ia ia iloko o ka halepaahao, no Herodia ka wahine a Pilipo a kona hoahanau.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which* is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that* is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure <sup>a</sup>*things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 <sup>r</sup>And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 <sup>a</sup>Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and <sup>t</sup>his brethren, <sup>u</sup>James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they <sup>x</sup>were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, <sup>y</sup>A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And <sup>z</sup>he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

A T that time <sup>a</sup>Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works <sup>||</sup>do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ <sup>b</sup>For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

q Mele 3. 17.

r mo. 2. 23.  
Mar. 6. 1.  
Luk. 4. 16,  
23.

s Is. 49. 7.  
Mar. 6. 3.  
Luk. 3. 23.  
Ioa. 6. 42.  
t mo. 12. 46.  
u Mar. 15. 40.

x mo. 11. 6.  
Mar. 6. 3, 4.

y Luk. 4. 24.  
Ioa. 4. 44.

z Mar. 6. 5, 6.

a Mar. 6. 14.  
Luk. 9. 7.

|| Or, *are*  
*wrought by*  
*him.*

b Mar. 6. 17.  
Luk. 3. 19,  
20.

4 No ka mea, i olelo aku o Ioane ia Herode, <sup>c</sup> Aole ou pono ke lawe ia ia nau.

5 Manao iho la ia e pepehi ia ia, a makau ae la ia i na kanaka; no ka mea, <sup>d</sup> manao iho la lakou, he kaula ia.

6 Aia malamaia'i ka la hanau o Herode, haa mai la ke kaikamahine a Herodia iwaena o lakou, a lealea iho la o Herode.

7 Nolaila, hoohiki mai la ia, e haawi mai ia ia i kana mea e noi aku ai.

8 A aoia mai oia e kona makuwahine, noi aku la ia, O ke poo o Ioane Bapetite kau e haawi mai ai ia'u maluna o ke pa.

9 Minamina iho la ke alii; aka, no kona hoohiki ana, a no ka poe hoaa'i e noho pu ana me ia, kena aku la ia e haawiiia mai.

10 Hooona aku la ia, a oki iho la i ke poo o Ioane iloko o ka halepaahao.

11 A laweia mai la kona poo maluna o ke pa, a haawiiia mai ia i ua kaikamahine la, a nana ia i lawe aku i kona makuwahine.

12 Kii aku la kana poe haumana i ke kino, a kanu iho la; a hele mai la lakou a hai mai la ia Iesu.

13 ¶ <sup>e</sup> A lohe ae la o Iesu, holomalu aku la ia ma ka moku i kahi nahelehele, a lohe ae la na kanaka, hahai aku la lakou ia ia mauka, mailoko mai o na kulanakauhale.

14 A pae aku la Iesu, ike aku la ia i na kanaka he nui loa, <sup>f</sup> hae-hae ke aloha ia lakou, a koola iho la ia i ko lakou poe mai.

15 ¶ <sup>g</sup> A ahihi ae la, hele mai la kana poe haumana io na la, i aku la, He wahi waonahale keia, a ua hala ae nei ka hora; e hoihoi aku oe i ua poe kanaka nei, i hele lakou i na kauhale, e kuai i ai na lakou.

16 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Aole e pono no lakou ke hele aku, na oukou e haawi aku i ai na lakou.

17 I aku la lakou ia ia, Elima

<sup>c</sup> Oihk. 18. 16.  
& 20. 21.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 21. 26.  
Luk. 20. 6.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *in the midst.*

<sup>e</sup> mo. 10. 23.  
& 12. 15.  
Mar. 6. 32.  
Luk. 9. 10.  
Ioa. 6. 1, 2.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 9. 36.  
Mar. 6. 34.

<sup>g</sup> Mar. 6. 35.  
Luk. 9. 12.  
Ioa. 6. 5.

4 For John said unto him, <sup>e</sup> It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, <sup>d</sup> because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced <sup>†</sup> before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ <sup>e</sup> When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and <sup>f</sup> was moved with compassion toward them; and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We



wale no popo berena a makou, a me na ia elua.

18 I mai la o Iesu, E lawe mai oukou ia mau mea i o'u nei.

19 Kauoha aku la ia i na kanaka e noho iho ilalo ma ka weuweu, lalau aku la ia i na popo berena elima, a me na ia elua, nana ae la ia i ka lani, <sup>h</sup>hoomaikai aku la, wawahi iho la; haawi aku la i ka berena i na haumana, na na haumana hoi i haawi aku ia mau mea i ka poe kanaka.

h mo. 15. 36.

20 Ai iho la lakou a pau, a maona; a hoiliili mai la lakou i na hakina i koe a piha ae la na hinai he umikumamalu.

21 O ka poe i ai, elima paha tausani kanaka lakou, he okoa na wahine a me na kamalii.

22 ¶ Hoouna koke aku la Iesu i kana mau haumana e ce iluna o ka moku, a e holo e mamua ma kela kapa, ia ia e hoihoi aku ai i ka poe kanaka.

23 <sup>i</sup>A pau ka poe kanaka i ka hoihoiia'ku e ia, pii aku la ia, oia wale no, i kekahi mauna e pule ai: <sup>k</sup>a hiki mai ke ahiahi, oia wale no malaila.

i Mar. 6. 46.

24 A o ua moku la, mawaena ia o ka loko e luliia'ua e na ale, no ka mea, mamua mai ka makani.

k Ioa. 6. 16.

25 I ka ha o ka wati o ka po, hele mai la Iesu io lakou la, e hele ana maluna o ka loko.

26 I ke aku la na haumana ia ia e <sup>i</sup>hele ana maluna o ka loko, hohopo iho la lakou, i ae la, He uhane ia! a hoohe aku la lakou i ka makau.

i Iob. 9. 8.

27 Olelo koke mai la o Iesu ia lakou, E hoolana oukou, owau no keia, mai makau.

28 Olelo aku la o Petero ia ia, E ka Haku, a o oe no ia, e olelo mai oe ia'u e hele aku iou la maluna o ka wai.

29 I mai la kela, E hele mai. Iho iho la o Petero mai luna o ka moku, a hele aku la ia maluna o ka wai e halawai me Iesu.

have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, <sup>h</sup>he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 <sup>i</sup>And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: <sup>k</sup>and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him <sup>i</sup>walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 A ike aku la ia i ka makani ikaika, makau iho la ia; a i ka hoo-maka ana e poho iho, kahea aku la ia, i aku la, E ka Haku, e hoola mai ia'u.

31 Kikoo koke mai la Iesu i kona lima, paa mai la ia ia, i mai la, E ka mea paulele kapekepeke, heaha kau mea i kanalua ai?

32 A ee mai la laua maluna o ka moku, malie iho la ka makani.

33 Hele mai la ka poe maluna o ka moku, moe iho la lakou imua ona, i aku la, He oiaio o oe no <sup>m</sup>ke Keiki a ke Akua.

34 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Holo aku la lakou, a hiki aku la i ka aina o Genesareta.

35 A ike mai la ia ia na kanaka o ia wahi, kii aku la lakou ma ia aina a puni, a lawe mai la i ka poe mai a pau io na la;

36 Nonoi mai la lakou ia ia e hoopa wale mai i ka lepa o kona aahu; a o <sup>e</sup>ka poe a pau i hoopa mai, ua ola lakou.

## MOKUNA XV.

**A**LAILA <sup>a</sup>hele mai la io Iesu la na kakauolelo a me na Parisaio no Ierusalem mai, ninau mai la,

2 <sup>b</sup>No ke aha la e pale nei kau poe haumana i <sup>c</sup>ka moolelo a ka poe lunakahiko? No ka mea, aole lakou e holoi i na lima o lakou i ka lakou ai ana.

3 Olelo aku la oia ia lakou, i aku la, No ke aha la hoi oukou e pale nei i ke kanawai o ke Akua ma ka oukou moolelo?

4 Ua kauoha mai ke Akua, i ka i ana mai, <sup>d</sup>E malama oe i ka makuakane a me ka makuwahine; a o <sup>e</sup>ka mea olelo hoino aku i ka makuakane a i ka makuwahine paha, e make ia.

5 A ke olelo nei oukou, O ka mea

¶ Or, *strong*.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 2. 7.  
mo. 16. 16. &  
26. 63. Mar.  
1. 1. Luk. 4.  
41. Ioa. 1.  
49. & 6. 69. &  
11. 27.  
Oih. 8. 37.  
Rom. 1. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Mar. 6. 53.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 9. 20.  
Mar. 3. 10.  
Luk. 6. 19.  
Oih. 19. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 7. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 7. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Kol. 2. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 20. 12.  
Oihk. 19. 3.  
Kan. 5. 16.  
Sol. 23. 22.  
Ep. 6. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 21. 17.  
Oihk. 20. 9.  
Kan. 27. 16.  
Sol. 20. 20.  
& 30. 17.

30 But when he saw the wind <sup>||</sup>boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth <sup>m</sup>thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and <sup>e</sup>as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## CHAPTER XV.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 <sup>b</sup>Why do thy disciples transgress <sup>c</sup>the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, <sup>d</sup>Honour thy father and mother: and, <sup>e</sup>He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say



e olelo aku i ka makuakane a i ka makuwahine paha, 'Ua laa, o ka'u mea e pono ai oe;

6 Aole ia e malama hou aku i kona makuakane, a me kona makuwahine. Pela oukou i hoole ai i ke kanawai o ke Akua ma ka oukou mcoolelo.

7 E ka <sup>g</sup>poe hookamani, pono io ka Isaia i olelo mai ai no oukou, i ka i ana,

8 <sup>h</sup>O keia poe kanaka, ke hoomaikai mai nei lakou ia'u me ko lakou lehelehe; aka, o ko lakou naau la, he mamao loa ia ia'u.

9 Make hewa ko lakou malama ana mai ia'u, i ka lakou 'ao ana aku i na kauoha a na kanaka i kumu e malamaia'i.

10 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Kahea aku la ia i ka poe kanaka, i aku la, E hoolohe mai oukou, a e hoomaopopo hoi.

11 <sup>l</sup>Aole e haumia ke kanaka i ka mea i komo ma ka waha; aka, o ka mea i puka ae mailoko mai o ka waha, oia ka mea e haumia ai ke kanaka.

12 Alaila, hele aku la kana poe haumana, i aku la ia ia, Ke ike nei anei oe, ua huhu ka poe Parisaio i ko lakou lohe ana i keia olelo?

13 Olelo mai la ia, i mai la, O <sup>m</sup>na mea kanu a pau aole i kanuia e ko'u Makua o ka lani, e pau ia i ka uhukiia.

14 E waiho pela ia lakou; he <sup>n</sup>poe alakai makapo lakou no na makapo: ina he makapo e alakai i ka makapo, e haule pu laua iloko o ka lua.

15 <sup>o</sup>Olelo aku la o Petero ia ia, i aku la, E hoakaka mai oe i keia olelonane.

16 I mai la o Iesu, <sup>p</sup>Oukou anei kekahi i hoomaopopo ole?

17 Aole anei oukou i ike, o <sup>q</sup>ka mea komo ma ka waha, ua hele iho no ia maloko o ka opu, a ua hoolei-ia'ku ia ma ke kiona?

18 Aka, o <sup>r</sup>ka mea e puka ana mailoko mai o ka waha, mailoko

<sup>f</sup> Mar. 7. 11, 12.

<sup>g</sup> Mar. 7. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 29. 13.  
Ez. 33. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 29. 13.  
Kol. 2. 18-22.  
Tit. 1. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Mar. 7. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 10. 15.  
Rom. 14. 14,  
17, 20.  
1 Tim. 4. 4.  
Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Ioa. 15. 2,  
1 Kor. 3. 12,  
&c.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 9. 16.  
Mal. 2. 8.  
mo. 23. 16.  
Luk. 6. 39.

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 7. 17.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 16. 9.  
Mar. 7. 18.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Iak. 3. 6.

to his father or his mother, 'It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye <sup>g</sup>hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 <sup>h</sup>This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honour-eth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, *teaching for doctrines the commandments of men*.

10 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 <sup>l</sup>Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, <sup>m</sup>Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: "they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 <sup>o</sup>Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, <sup>p</sup>Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that <sup>q</sup>whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But <sup>r</sup>those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth

mai ia o ka naau; oia ka mea e haumia ai ke kanaka.

19 <sup>a</sup> No ka mea, mailoko mai o ka naau ke puka mai nei na manao ino, ka pepehi kanaka ana, ka moe kolohe ana, ka hookamakama ana, ka aihue ana, ka hoopunipuni ana, a me na olelo ino.

20 Oia na mea e haumia ai ke kanaka: aka, o ka ai ana me na lima aole i holohia, aole e haumia ke kanaka ia mea.

21 ¶ Hele aku la o Iesu mai ia wahi aku, a hiki aku la ma na mokuna o Turo a me Sidona.

22 Aia ilaila kekahi wahine Kanaana no ia aina i hele mai ai, kahea mai la ia ia, i mai la, E ka Haku, ka mamoa a Davida, e aloha mai oe ia'u, ua uluhia loa kuu kaikamahine e ka daimonio.

23 Aole ia i olelo iki aku ia ia. Hele aku la kana mau haumana, a nci aku la ia ia, E hoihoi aku oe ia ia; no ka mea, ke walaau mai nei ia mahope o kakou.

24 Olelo mai la ia, i mai la, "Ua hoounaia mai nei au i ka ohana hipa auwana o ka Iseraela wale no.

25 Hele mai la ua wahine la, moe iho la ia imua ona, i mai la, E ka Haku, e kokua mai oe ia'u.

26 Olelo aku la o Iesu, i aku la, Aole e pono ke lawe i ka ai a na kamalii, a hoolei aku na na <sup>x</sup>ilio.

27 I mai la kela, He oiaio, e ka Haku, ua ai no na ilio i na hunahuna i helelei iho malalo o ka papaaia a ko lakou haku.

28 Alaila, olelo aku la o Iesu ia ia, i aku la, E ka wahine, nui kou manaoio; me kau makemake, pela e hanaia ku ai nou. A ola iho la kana kaikamahine ia hora.

29 <sup>y</sup> Hele aku la o Iesu ma ia wahi aku, a hiki aku la <sup>z</sup>ma ke kae loko i Galilaia: pii aku la ia iluna i kekahi mauna, a noho iho la ilaila.

30 <sup>a</sup> He nui ka poe kanaka i hele mai io na la, e halihali pu mai ana i na oopa, i na makapo, i na aa, i

<sup>a</sup> Kin. 6. 5. & 8. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Sol. 6. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 17. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Mar. 7. 21.

<sup>t</sup> Mar. 7. 24.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 10. 5. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Oih. 3. 25, 26.  
& 13. 46.  
<sup>w</sup> Rom. 15. 8.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 7. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> Pil. 3. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Mar. 7. 31.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 4. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 35. 5, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 11. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Luk. 7. 22.

from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 <sup>a</sup> For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to <sup>x</sup>dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 <sup>y</sup> And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh <sup>z</sup>unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 <sup>a</sup> And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maim-



na mumuku, a me na mea e ae he nui wale, a waiho iho la ia lakou ma na wawae o Iesu; a hoola iho la oia ia lakou.

31 Mahalo aku la ua poe kanaka la i ko lakou ike ana ae i na aa e olelo ana, i na mumuku e ola ana, i na oopa e hele ana, a i na makapo e ike ana; a hoonani aku la lakou i ke Akua o ka Iseraela.

32 ¶<sup>b</sup> Kahea mai la o Iesu i kana poe haumana, i mai la, Ke aloha aku nei ko'u naau i keia poe kanaka, no ka mea, eia ke kolu o ka la i noho ai lakou me au, aole hoi a lakou mea e ai ai; aole au make-make e hoihoi aku ia lakou me ka pololi, o maule auanei lakou ma ke ala.

33 <sup>c</sup> I aku la kana poe haumana ia ia, Nohea la e loa'a i ia kakou ka berena ma keia wahi waonaehele, i maona ai ka poe nui me neia?

34 Ninau mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Ehia na popo berena a oukou? I aku la lakou, Ehiku, a he mau wahi ia liilii.

35 Olelo aku la ia i ua poe kanaka la, e noho ilalo ma ka honua.

36 <sup>d</sup> Lalau aku la ia i na popo berena ehiku, a me na ia, <sup>e</sup> hooaloha-loha aku la, wawahi iho la, haawi aku la i na haumana ana, a haawi aku la hoi na haumana i ka poe kanaka.

37 Ai iho la lakou a pau a maona: hoiliili iho la lakou i na hakina i koe, ehiku hinai i piha.

38 O ka poe i ai, eha tausani kanaka, he okoa na wahine a me na kamalii.

39 <sup>f</sup> A hoihoi aku la ia i ua poe la, ee aku la ia maluna o ka moku, a holo aku la ma kekahi pae o Magedala.

## MOKUNA XVI.

**H**ELE mai la na <sup>a</sup> Parisaio a me na Sadukaio; hoao mai la lakou ia ia, nonoi mai la, e hoike aku ia lakou i hoailona mai ka lani mai.

ed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶<sup>b</sup> Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 <sup>c</sup> And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And <sup>d</sup> he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and <sup>e</sup> gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 <sup>f</sup> And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

## CHAPTER XVI.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 8. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Nalii 4. 43.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 14. 19.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 13.  
Luk. 22. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Mar. 8. 10.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 12. 38.  
Mar. 8. 11.  
Luk. 11. 16.  
& 12. 54-56.  
1 Kor. 1. 22.

2 Olelo aku la oia ia lakou, i aku la, I ke ahiahi, olelo no oukou, E malie auanei, no ka mea, ke ulaula mai la ke ao.

3 I ke kakahiaka hoi, He la ino keia, no ka mea, ua ulaula mai ke ao, ua hakumakuma. E ka poe hookamani, ke ike nei oukou i ke kilo i na ouli o ke ao; aole anei oukou i ike i na hoailona o neia manawa?

4 <sup>b</sup> Ke makemake nei kekahi ha-nauna ino moe kolohe i hoailona; aole hoi e haawiiia ka hoailona ia lakou, o ka hoailona a Iona a ke kaula wale no. A haalele aku la oia ia lakou a hele aku la.

5 I <sup>c</sup> ka holo ana o kana poe haumana ma kela aoao, poina iho la ia lakou ke lawe pu mai i ka berena.

6 ¶ I mai la o Iesu ia lokou, <sup>d</sup> E ao ia oukou iho e makaala i ka mea hu a ka poe Parisaio a me ka poe Sadukaio.

7 Wa iho la lakou ia lakou iho, i ae la, No ko kakou lawe ole mai i ka berena keia mea.

8 Ike mai o Iesu, i mai la ia lakou, Heaha ka oukou e wa iho nei ia oukou iho, e ka poe paulele kapekepeke, no ko oukou lawe ole mai i ka berena?

9 <sup>e</sup> Aole anei oukou i ike, aole hoi oukou hoomanao i na popo berena elima na ka poe elima tausani, ehia na hinai piha a oukou i hoiliili ai?

10 <sup>f</sup> Aole hoi i na popo berena chiku na ka poe aha tausani, ehia na hinai piha a oukou i hoiliili ai?

11 Heaha hoi ka oukou i hoomaopopo ole ai, aole no ka berena ka'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou, e makaala ia oukou iho i ka mea hu a ka poe Parisaio a me ka poe Sadukaio?

12 Alaila, ike maopopo iho la lakou, aole ia i olelo mai e makaala i ka mea hu berena; aka, i ke ao ana a ka poe Parisaio a me ka poe Sadukaio.

13 ¶ I ka hele ana aku o Iesu i ka aina o Kaisareia Pilipi, ninau mai la ia i kana poe haumana, i mai la,

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather*: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 <sup>b</sup> A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And <sup>c</sup> when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, <sup>d</sup> Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 <sup>e</sup> Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 <sup>f</sup> Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, <sup>g</sup> Whom do

<sup>b</sup> mo. 12. 39

<sup>c</sup> Mar. 8. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 12. 1.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 14. 17.  
loa. 6. 9.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 15. 34.



\* Owai la wau ke Keiki a ke kanaka i ka na kanaka olelo ?

14 I aku la lakou, O Ioane Bapete i <sup>h</sup>ka kekahi, o Elia i ka kekahi, o Ieremia i ka kekahi, a i ole ia, o kekahi no o ka poe kaula.

15 Ninau mai la oia ia lakou, Owai hoi wau i ka oukou nei olelo ?

16 Olelo aku la o Simona Petero, i aku la, 'O oe no ka Mesia, ke Keiki a ke Akua ola.

17 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia ia, Pomaikai oe, e Simona ke keiki a Iona ; no ka mea, <sup>k</sup>aole na ke kanaka ia i hoike mai ia oe ; na <sup>l</sup>ko'u Makua no iloko o ka lani.

18 Ke olelo aku nei hoi au ia oe, O <sup>m</sup>oe no o Petero, a maluna o keia <sup>n</sup>pohaku e kukulu ana au i ko'u ekalesia, aole hoi e lanakila mai <sup>o</sup>na ipuka o ka po maluna ona.

19 <sup>p</sup>E haawi aku hoi au ia oe i na ki o ke aupuni o ka lani ; a o ka mea e hoopaia e oe ma ka honua nei, e hoopaia hoi oia ma ka lani ; a o ka mea e kuuia e oe ma ka honua nei, e kuuia hoi oia ma ka lani.

20 <sup>a</sup>Alaila, papa mai la ia i kana poe haumana, aole lakou e hai aku i kekahi, oia ka Mesia.

21 ¶ Mai ia wa mai i hoomaka ai o Iesu <sup>r</sup>e hoike mai i kana poe haumana, he pono nona ke hele aku i Ierusalem, a e hoomainoino nui ia e ka poe lunakahiko, me ka poe kahuna nui, a me ka poe kakauolelo, e pepehiia hoi ia a make, a po akolu ae e ala hou mai ai.

22 Lalau aku la o Petero ia ia, ao aku la ia ia, i aku la, E alohaia mai oe, e ka Haku, aole loa oe e hanaia pela.

23 Haliu ae la kela, i mai la ia Petero, E hele oe pela mahope o'u, e <sup>s</sup>Satana : He <sup>t</sup>mea hihia oe no'u ; no ka mea, aole oe e manao nei e like me ka ke Akua, o ka ke kanaka kau e manao nei.

24 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Alaila, i mai la o Iesu i kana poe haumana, O ka mea makemake

men say that I, the Son of man, am ?

14 And they said, <sup>h</sup>Some say that thou art John the Baptist ; some, Elias ; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am ?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona : <sup>k</sup>for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but <sup>l</sup>my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That <sup>m</sup>thou art Peter, and <sup>n</sup>upon this rock I will build my church ; and <sup>o</sup>the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 <sup>p</sup>And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven : and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven ; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 <sup>a</sup>Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus <sup>r</sup>to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord : this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, <sup>s</sup>Satan : <sup>t</sup>thou art an offence unto me : for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after

<sup>g</sup> Mar. 8. 27.  
Luk. 9. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> mo. 14. 2.  
Luk. 9. 7, 8, 9.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 14. 33.  
Mar. 8. 29.  
Luk. 9. 20.  
Ioa. 6. 69.  
& 11. 27.  
Oih. 8. 37.  
& 9. 20.  
Heb. 1. 2, 5.  
1 Ioa. 4. 15.  
& 5. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Ep. 2. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 10.  
Gal. 1. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Ioa. 1. 42.  
<sup>n</sup> Ep. 2. 20.  
Hoik. 21. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Iob. 38. 17.  
Hal. 9. 13. &  
107. 18.  
Is. 38. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 18. 18.  
Ioa. 20. 23.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 17. 9.  
Mar. 8. 30.  
Luk. 9. 21.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 20. 17.  
Mar. 8. 31.  
& 9. 31. &  
10. 33.  
Luk. 9. 22.  
& 18. 31. &  
24. 6, 7.

<sup>s</sup> See 2 Sam. 19. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 8. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> mo. 10. 38.  
Mar. 8. 34.  
Luk. 9. 23.  
& 14. 27.  
Oih. 14. 22.  
1 Tes. 3. 3.  
2 Tim. 3. 12.

e hele mamuli o'u, e hoole kela ia ia iho, e hapai hoi ia i kona kea, a e hahai mai ia'u.

25 No ka mea, <sup>x</sup>o ka mea e manao ana e malama i kona ola, e lilo ana ia mea; aka, o ka mea e haa-lele i kona ola no'u, e loa ia ia ke ola.

26 Heaha ka pomaikai no ke kanaka ke loa ia ia keia ao a pau, a lilo aku kona uhane? <sup>y</sup>Heaha hoi ka ke kanaka e haawi aku ai i uku no kona uhane?

27 E hele mai no <sup>z</sup>ke Keiki a ke kanaka iloko o ka nani o kona Makua me <sup>a</sup>kona poe anela; alaila <sup>b</sup>e uku aku ia i keia kanaka i kela kanaka e like me kana hana ana.

28 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O kekahi <sup>c</sup>poe e ku mai nei, aole lakou e hoao e i ka make, a ike lakou i ke Keiki a ke kanaka e hele mai ana i kona aupuni.

## MOKUNA XVII.

**A** HALA ae la <sup>a</sup>na la eono, kono ae la o Iesu ia Petero me Iakobo a me Ioane kona kaikaina, a kai aku la ia lakou ma kahi malu ma ka mauna kiekie.

2 Hoopahaohaoia iho la ia imua o lakou; alohi mai la kona helehena e like me ka la, a keokeo mai la kona aahu e like me ka malamalama.

3 Aia hoi, ikea ae la e lakou o Mose a me Elia e kamailio pu ana me ia.

4 Olelo aku la o Petero ia Iesu, i aku la, E ka Haku, he pono no kakou ke noho maanei; ina oe e makemake, e kukulu makou i mau halelewa i ekolu, nou kekahi, no Mose kekahi, a no Elia kekahi.

5 <sup>b</sup>Ia ia i olelo aku ai, aia hoi, he ao alohilohi i uhi mai ia lakou; a he leo mailoko mai o ke ao i pae mai la, <sup>c</sup>O ka'u Keiki punahele keia, <sup>d</sup>ka mea a'u i olioli loa ai; e <sup>e</sup>hoolohe oukou ia ia.

me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For <sup>x</sup>whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or <sup>y</sup>what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For <sup>z</sup>the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father <sup>a</sup>with his angels; <sup>b</sup>and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, <sup>c</sup>There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## CHAPTER XVII.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses; and one for Elias.

5 <sup>b</sup>While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, <sup>c</sup>This is my beloved Son, <sup>d</sup>in whom I am well pleased; <sup>e</sup>hear ye him.

<sup>x</sup> Luk. 17. 33.  
Ioa. 12. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Hal. 49. 7, 8.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 26. '64.  
Mar. 8. 38.  
Luk. 9. 26.  
<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7. 10.  
Zek. 14. 5.  
mo. 25. 31.  
Iud. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Job. 34. 11.  
Hal. 62. 12.  
Sol. 24. 12.  
Ier. 17. 10. &  
32. 19.  
Rom. 2. 6.  
1 Kor. 3. 8.  
2 Kor. 5. 10.  
1 Pet. 1. 17.  
Holk. 2. 23.  
& 22. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Mar. 9. 1.  
Luk. 9. 27.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 9. 2.  
Luk. 9. 28.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 3. 17.  
Mar. 1. 11.  
Luk. 3. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 42. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Kan. 18. 15,  
19. Oih. 3.  
22, 23.



6 'A lohe ae la na haumana, moe iho la lakou ilalo ke alo, makau loa ae la.

7 Hele mai la o Iesu, <sup>g</sup>hoopa iho la ia lakou, i mai la, E ala'e, mai makau oukou.

8 Alawa ae la ko lakou maka iluna, aole lakou i ike i ke kanaka e ae, ia Iesu wale no.

9 A iho mai la lakou mai ka mau-na mai, <sup>h</sup>papa mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, Mai hai aku oukou i ka oukou mea i ike iho nei, a ala mai ke Keiki a ke kanaka mai ka make mai.

10 Nīnau aku la na haumana ana ia ia, i aku la, 'No ke aha la e olelo mai nei ka poe kakauolelo, o Elia ke hele e mai mamua e pono ai?

11 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, O Elia no ke hele e mai mamua e pono ai; a e <sup>k</sup>hooponopono i na mea a pau.

12 <sup>l</sup>Ke olelo aku nei no hoi au ia oukou, Ua hiki e mai no o Elia, aole nae lakou i ike ia ia; aka, ua <sup>m</sup>hana aku lakou ia ia i ka mea a lakou i makemake ai. Pela no hoi ke <sup>n</sup>Keiki a ke kanaka e hana eha ia'i e lakou.

13 <sup>o</sup>Alaila ike iho la na haumana, o Ioane Bapetite kana i olelo mai ai ia lakou.

14 ¶ <sup>p</sup>A hiki ae la lakou i ka poe kanaka, hele mai la kekahi kanaka io na la, kukuli iho la imua ona, i mai la,

15 E ka Haku, e aloha mai oe i ka'u keiki; no ka mea, ua loohia ia e ka mai hina, ua eha loa, ua hina pinepine ia iloko o ke ahi, a iloko o ka wai.

16 A lawe mai la au ia ia i kau poe haumana, aole hoi i hiki ia lakou ke hoola ia ia.

17 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la, E ka hanauna manaoio ole a me ka hewa! Pehea hoi ka loihi o ko'u noho pu ana me oukou? Pehea hoi ka loihi o ko'u hoomanawanui ana'ku ia oukou? E lawe mai ia ia io'u nei.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 8. 18.  
& 9. 21. & 10.  
10, 18.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 16. 20.  
Mar. 8. 30.  
& 9. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Mal. 4. 5.  
mo 11. 14.  
Mar. 9. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Mal. 4. 6.  
Luk. 1. 16, 17.  
Oih. 3. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> mo. 11. 14.  
Mar. 9. 12, 13.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 14. 3.  
10.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 16. 21.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 11. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Mar. 9. 14.  
Luk. 9. 37.

6 'And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and <sup>g</sup>touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, <sup>h</sup>Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, 'Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and <sup>k</sup>restore all things.

12 <sup>l</sup>But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but <sup>m</sup>have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise <sup>n</sup>shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 <sup>o</sup>Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 Papa aku la o Iesu i ka daimonio, a puka aku la ka daimonio iwaho ona; a ola iho la ua keiki la ia hora.

19 Alaila, hele malu aku la na haumana io Iesu la, ninau aku la, No ke aha la i hiki ole ai ia makou ke mahiki aku ia ia?

20 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, No ko oukou manaoio ole. He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>q</sup>ina he like ko oukou manaoio me kekahi hua makeke, a olelo aku paha oukou i keia mauna, E nee aku oe i o, a e nee aku no ia; aole mea hiki ole ia oukou.

21 Aka, aole e puka wale aku ka mea me neia, aia ma ka pule a me ka hookeai wale no.

22 ¶ <sup>r</sup>I ko lakou noho ana ma Galilaia, i mai la o Iesu ia lakou, E kumakaia'ku ke Keiki a ke kanaka iloko o na lima o kanaka:

23 Na lakou ia e pepehi a make, a po akolu ae e hoolaila mai ai ia. A kaumaha loa iho la lakou.

24 ¶ <sup>s</sup>A hiki aku la lakou i Kapere-nauma, hele mai la ka poe auhau hapaha io Petero la, i mai la, Aole anei e hookupu mai ka oukou kumu i ka hapaha?

25 I aku la ia, Ac. A komo aku la ia iloko o ka hale, olelo mua mai la o Iesu ia ia, i mai la, Hea ha kou manao, e Simona, owai ka poe hookupu aku i ka mea auhau, a me ka uku i na alii o keia ao? o ka lakou poe keiki anei, a o na kanaka e paha?

26 I aku la Petero ia ia, O kanaka e. I mai la Iesu ia ia, Alaila, ua kaawale na keiki.

27 Aka, o hoonauiuki kakou ia lakou, e hele aku oe i ka moanawai, e hoolei aku i ka makau, a e huki mai i ka ia mua e lou mai ana; a i ka wehe ana i kona waha, e loa ia oe kekahi hapalua: oia kau e lawe ai, a e haawi aku ia lakou no kaua.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, <sup>q</sup>If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ <sup>r</sup>And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And <sup>s</sup>when they were come to Capernaum, they that received <sup>†</sup>tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find <sup>†</sup>a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 21. 21.  
Mar. 11. 23.  
Luk. 17. 6.  
1 Kor. 12. 9.  
& 13. 2.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 16. 21.  
& 20. 17.  
Mar. 8. 31. &  
9. 30, 31. &  
10. 33. Luk.  
9. 22, 44. &  
18. 31. & 24.  
6, 7.

<sup>s</sup> Mar. 9. 33.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *didrachmon*, equal to one shilling and three pence sterling, or thirty cents. See Puk. 30. 13. & 38. 26.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *stater*, equal to two shillings and sixpence sterling, or sixty cents.



## MOKUNA XVIII.

**I**A <sup>a</sup>manawa, hele aku la ka poe haumana io Iesu la, i aku la, Owai la ka mea nui loa iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani?

2 Kahea aku la o Iesu i wahi keiki uuku, hooku ae la ia ia iwaena kono o lakou,

3 I mai la, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>b</sup>ina aole oukou i hoohuliia'e, a e like hoi me na keiki uuku, aole loa oukou e komo iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani.

4 <sup>c</sup>O ka mea hoohaahaa ia ia iho e like me keia keiki, oia ka nui loa iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani.

5 <sup>d</sup>O ka mea launa aku i kekahi keiki e like me keia no ko'u inoa, oia ke launa mai ia'u.

6 <sup>e</sup>Aka, o ka mea hoohihia aku i kekahi o keia poe mea uuku o ka poe manaoio mai ia'u, e aho nona ke nakinakiia ka pohaku wili palaoa ma kona ai, a e hoopaholoia oia i kahi hohonu o ke kai.

7 ¶ Auwe ko ke ao nei no na hoohihia ana! <sup>f</sup>E hiki io mai no na hihia; aka, <sup>g</sup>auwe ke kanaka nana e hoohihia mai!

8 <sup>h</sup>Ina e hoohihia mai kou lima a o kou wawae paha ia oe, e oki iho ia mea, a e hoolei aku; e aho nou e komo oopa oe, a muinuku paha iloko o ke ola, i ole e hoolei pu ia'ku oe me kou mau lima elua, a me na wawae elua iloko o ke ahi mau loa.

9 Ina paha e hoohihia mai kou maka ia oe, e poalo ae, a hoolei aku; e aho nou e komo makapaa oe iloko o ke ola, i ole e hooleiia oe me na maka elua iloko o ke ahi o Gehena.

10 E ao oukou, mai hoowahawaha mai i kekahi o keia poe mea uuku: no ka mea, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, e nana mau ana ko i lakou poe anela i ka lani i <sup>k</sup>ka helehelena o ko'u Makua i ka lani.

<sup>a</sup>Mar. 9. 33.  
Luk. 9. 46. &  
22. 24.

<sup>b</sup>Hal. 131. 2.  
mo. 19. 14.  
Mar. 10. 14.  
Luk. 18. 16.  
1 Kor. 14. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>c</sup>mo. 20. 27.  
& 23. 11.

<sup>d</sup>mo. 10. 42.  
Luk. 9. 48.

<sup>e</sup>Mar. 9. 42.  
Luk. 17. 1, 2.

<sup>f</sup>Luk. 17. 1.  
1 Kor. 11. 19.  
<sup>g</sup>mo. 26. 24.

<sup>h</sup>mo. 5. 29,  
30.  
Mar. 9. 43,  
45.

<sup>i</sup>Hal. 34. 7.  
Zek. 13. 7.  
Heb. 1. 14.  
<sup>k</sup>Eset. 1. 14.  
Luk. 1. 19.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

**A**T <sup>a</sup>the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 <sup>c</sup>Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And <sup>d</sup>whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 <sup>e</sup>But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for <sup>f</sup>it must needs be that offences come; but <sup>g</sup>woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 <sup>h</sup>Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven <sup>i</sup>their angels do always <sup>k</sup>behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 <sup>1</sup>A ua hele mai nei ke Keiki a ke kanaka e hoola i ka mea i auwana.

12 <sup>m</sup>Heaha ko oukou manao? Ina paha hookahi haneri hipa a kekahi kanaka, a ua auwana kekahi o lakou, aole anei ia e waiho i ka poe kanaiwakumamaiwa, a hele aku ma na mauna e ini i ka mea i nalowale?

13 Ina paha e loaa oia ia ia, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, ua oi aku kona olioli no ua hipa la, i ka olioli no na hipa he kanaiwakumamaiwa aole i auwana.

14 Pela hoi, aole e makemake ko oukou Makua i ka lani e lilo aku kekahi o keia poe mea uuku.

15 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Ina e hana hewa mai kou hoahana ia oe, e hele oe e ao aku ia ia olua wale no. A i hoolohe mai oia ia oe, ua <sup>o</sup>loaa ia oe kou hoahana.

16 A i hoolohe ole mai oia ia oe, e kono aku me oe i hookahi i elua paha, i maopopo ai keia olelo kela olelo <sup>p</sup>ma ka waha o na mea ike maka elua a ekolu paha.

17 Ina paha e hoolohe ole kela ia laua, alaila, e hai aku ia mea i ka ekalesia; a ina paha e hoolohe ole ia i ka ekalesia no hoi, e hoohalike oe ia ia me <sup>a</sup>ke kanaka e, a me ka lunaauhau.

18 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>r</sup>O na mea a oukou e hoopaa ai ma ka honua nei, e hoopaaia no hoi lakou ma ka lani; a o na mea a oukou e kala ai ma ka honua nei, e kalaia no hoi lakou ma ka lani.

19 <sup>s</sup>Eia hou, Ke olelo aku nei hoi au ia oukou, ina paha elua o oukou ma ka honua nei e manao like i kekahi mea a laua e noi ai, <sup>t</sup>e haawiia'ku hoi ia na laua e ko'u Makua i ka lani.

20 No ka mea, ma kahi e halawai ai na mea elua a ekolu paha ma ko'u inoa, malaila hoi au iwaena pu me lakou.

11 <sup>1</sup>For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 <sup>m</sup>How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover <sup>n</sup>if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, <sup>o</sup>thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in <sup>p</sup>the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a <sup>a</sup>heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, <sup>r</sup>Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 <sup>s</sup>Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, <sup>t</sup>it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

<sup>1</sup> Luk. 9. 56.  
& 19. 10.  
Ioa. 3. 17. &  
12. 47.  
<sup>m</sup> Luk. 15. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Oihk. 19. 17.  
Luk. 17. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Iak. 5. 20.  
1 Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Kan. 17. 6.  
& 19. 15.  
Ioa. 8. 17.  
2 Kor. 13. 1.  
Heb. 10. 28.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 16. 17.  
1 Kor. 5. 9.  
2 Tes. 3. 6,  
14.

<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> mo. 16. 19.  
Ioa. 20. 23.  
1 Kor. 5. 4.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 5. 24.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 3. 22.  
& 5. 14.



21 ¶ Alaila, hele aku la o Petero io na la, i aku la, E ka Haku, ehia na hana hewa ana mai a ko'u hoahana-  
nau ia'u, a kala aku au ia ia?  
"ehiku anei?

u Luk. 17. 4.

22 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, Ke i aku nei au ia oe, Aole ehiku wale no; <sup>x</sup>aka, he kanahiku hiku.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 6. 14.  
Mar. 11. 25.  
Kol. 3. 13.

23 ¶ No ia mea, ua like ke aupuni o ka lani me kekahi alii, ka i manao iho e olelo hoakaka me kana poe kauwa no ka lakou aie ana.

24 I ka hoomaka ana e hoakaka ai, ua kaila mai kekahi mea aie io na la, he umi tausani na talena kana i aie ai.

25 Aole hoi ana mea e uku aku ai; kauoha aku la kona haku <sup>y</sup>e kuai lilo ia'ku oia me kana wahine, a me kana mau keiki, a me kana mea a pau loa, i loa*a*'i ka uku.

y 2 Nalii 4. 1.  
Neh. 5. 8.

26 Moe iho la ua kauwa la, hoomaikai aku la ia ia, i aku la, E ka haku, e ahonui mai oe ia'u, a e uku aku au ia oe ia mea a pau loa.

¶ Or, *besought*  
*him.*

27 Aloha mai la ka haku i ua kauwa la, kuu mai la ia ia, a kala mai la i kana aie.

28 Hele aku la ua kauwa la i waho, a halawai me kekahi hoakauwa ona, i aie mai i kana i hookahi haneri denari, lalau aku la ia ia, a umi iho la i kona ai, i aku la, E uku mai oe ia'u i kau mea i aie.

† Gr. *dena-  
rion*, equal  
to seven and  
a half pence  
sterling, or  
fifteen cents.

29 Moe iho la kona hoakauwa ma kona wawae, noi mai la ia ia, i mai la, E ahonui mai oe ia'u, a e uku aku au ia oe ia mea a pau loa.

30 Aole ia i ae aku, aka, hele aku la ia, a hoolei aku la ia ia iloko o ka hale paahao, a pau loa ka aie i ka ukuia.

31 A ike ae la kona mau hoakauwa i ka mea ana i hana'i, minamina loa iho la lakou; a hele lakou, hai aku la i ko lakou haku i na mea a pau i hanaia.

32 Alaila, kahea aku la kona haku ia ia, i aku la, E ke kauwa ino,

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? "till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: <sup>x</sup>but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him <sup>y</sup>to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ¶ worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred <sup>†</sup>pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O

ua kala aku no au i kau aie a pau,  
i kou noi ana mai ia'u ;

33 Aole anei i pono nou ke aloha  
aku i kou hoakauwa, me a'u i alo-  
ha aku ai ia oe ?

34 Huhu aku la kona haku, a  
haawi aku la ia ia i ka poe kiai  
halepaahao, a pau loa ae la kana  
aie i ka ukuia.

35 <sup>2</sup> Pela hoi i ko'u Makua i ka  
lani e hana aku ai ia oukou, ina  
aole oukou a pau e kala aku me ko  
oukou naau i na hala o ko oukou  
poe hoahanau.

### MOKUNA XIX.

**A** <sup>a</sup> PAU ae la ia olelo ana a Iesu,  
hele aku la ia mai Galilaia  
aku, a hiki aku la ma ka mokuna  
o Iudaia ma kela aoao o Ioredane.

2 <sup>b</sup> A he nui ka poe kanaka i hahai  
aku ia ia, a hoola iho la ia i ko la-  
kou poe mai.

3 ¶ Hele mai la kekahi poe Pārisaio  
io na la, e hoao aku ia ia, i mai la,  
He mea pono no anei ke haalele ke  
kane i kana wahine i kela hala i  
keia hala.

4 Olelo aku la ia, i aku la ia la-  
kou, Aole anei oukou i heluhelu,  
‘O ka mea nana laua i hana i  
kinohou, hana iho la ia, he kane,  
he wahine ?

5 I iho la ia, <sup>d</sup> No keia mea, e haa-  
lele ke kanaka i kona makuakane  
a me kona makuwahine, a e pili  
aku ia me kana wahine, a e lilo  
‘laua elua i io hookahi.

6 Nolaila, aole e lilo hou laua i  
elua, hookahi o laua io. No ia hoi,  
o ka mea a ke Akua i hoopili pu  
iho ai, mai noho a hookaawale ae  
ke kanaka.

7 I mai la lakou ia ia, ‘No ke aha  
hoi o Mose i kauoha mai ai, e haa-  
wi aku na ka wahine i palapala  
hoohemo, a e haalele aku ia ia ?

8 I aku la oia ia lakou, No ka  
paakiki o ko oukou naau i ae mai

thou wicked servant, I forgave thee  
all that debt, because thou de-  
siredst me :

33 Shouldst not thou also have  
had compassion on thy fellow serv-  
ant, even as I had pity on thee ?

34 And his lord was wroth, and  
delivered him to the tormentors,  
till he should pay all that was due  
unto him.

35 <sup>2</sup> So likewise shall my heavenly  
Father do also unto you, if ye from  
your hearts forgive not every one  
his brother their trespasses.

<sup>z</sup> Sol. 21. 13.  
mo. 6. 12.  
Mar. 11. 26.  
lak. 2. 13.

### CHAPTER XIX.

**A** ND it came to pass, <sup>a</sup> *that* when  
Jesus had finished these say-  
ings, he departed from Galilee, and  
came into the coasts of Judea be-  
yond Jordan ;

2 <sup>b</sup> And great multitudes followed  
him ; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto  
him, tempting him, and saying unto  
him, Is it lawful for a man to put  
away his wife for every cause ?

4 And he answered and said unto  
them, Have ye not read, <sup>c</sup> *that* he  
which made *them* at the beginning  
made them male and female,

5 And said, <sup>d</sup> For this cause shall  
a man leave father and mother, and  
shall cleave to his wife : and <sup>e</sup> they  
twain shall be one flesh ?

6 Wherefore they are no more  
twain, but one flesh. What there-  
fore God hath joined together, let  
not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, ‘Why did  
Moses then command to give a  
writing of divorcement, and to put  
her away ?

8 He saith unto them, Moses be-  
cause of the hardness of your hearts

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 10. 1.  
Ioa. 10. 40.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 12. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 1. 27.  
& 5. 2.  
Mal. 2. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 2. 24.  
Mar. 10. 5-9.  
Ep. 5. 31.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 16.  
& 7. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Kan. 24. 1.  
mo. 5. 31.



ai o Mose ia oukou e haalele i na wahine a oukou; aole pela ia mai kinohi mai.

9 ¶ Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, o ka mea nana e haalele i kana wahine, ke moe kolohe ole ia, a e mare i ka wahine hou, ua moe kolohe ia kane; a o ka mea nana e mare i ua wahine hemo la, ua moe kolohe hoi ia.

10 ¶ I aku la kana poe haumana ia ia, <sup>h</sup>Ina paha pela ke kane me kana wahine, e aho no ke mare ole.

11 I mai la kela ia lakou, <sup>i</sup>Aole e hiki i ha kanaka a pau ke hoomanawanui pela; aia i ka poe nana keia pono i haawiia mai.

12 No ka mea, he poe eunuha kekahi mai ko lakou hanau ana mai, a he poe eunuha kekahi i hoeunuhaia e kanaka, a <sup>k</sup>he poe eunuha kekahi i hoeunuhaia e lakou iho no ke aupuni o ka lani. O ka mea e hiki ia ia ia mea, e pono no ia pela.

13 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Alaila, laweia mai io na la na kamalii, e kau aku ai ia i na lima maluna o lakou, a e pule aku; a papa aku la ka poe haumana ia lakou.

14 I mai la Iesu, E kuu mai oukou i na kamalii, me ka papa ole ia lakou i ka hele mai io'u nei; no ka mea, no <sup>m</sup>ka poe e like me lakou nei ke aupuni o ka lani.

15 A kau iho la ia i na lima maluna o lakou, a hele aku la.

16 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Aia hoi, hele mai la kekahi kanaka, i mai la ia ia, <sup>o</sup>E ke kumu maikai, heaha ka mea maikai a'u e hana'i, i loa ia'u ke ola mau loa?

17 I aku la oia ia ia, No ke aha la oe e kapa mai nei ia'u he maikai? Aohe mea maikai e ae, hoo-kahi wale no, o ke Akua. Ina e makemake oe e komo iloko o ke ola, e malama oe i na kanawai.

18 I mai la kela, O na kanawai hea? I aku la Iesu, O neia, <sup>p</sup>Mai pepehi kanaka oe, Mai moe kolohe

g mo. 5. 32.  
Mar. 10. 11.  
Luk. 16. 18.  
1 Kor. 7. 10,  
11.

b Sol. 21. 19.

i 1 Kor. 7. 2, 7,  
9, 17.

k 1 Kor. 7. 32,  
34. & 9. 5, 15.

i Mar. 10. 13.  
Luk. 18. 15.

m mo. 18. 3.

n Mar. 10. 17.  
Luk. 18. 18.  
o Luk. 10. 25.

p Puk. 20. 13.  
Kan. 5. 17.

suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 ¶ And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, <sup>h</sup>If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, <sup>i</sup>All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and <sup>k</sup>there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for <sup>m</sup>of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And, behold, one came and said unto him, <sup>o</sup>Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, <sup>p</sup>Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adul-

oe, Mai aihue oe, Mai hoike waha-  
hee oe.

19 <sup>q</sup>E hoomaikai i kou makua-  
kane a me kou makuwahine; a,  
<sup>r</sup>E aloha oe i kou hoalauna me oe  
ia oe iho.

20 I mai la ua kanaka opiopio la  
ia ia, Ua malama au ia mau mea  
a pau mai kuu wa kamalii mai;  
heaha ko'u hemahema?

21 I aku la Iesu ia ia, A i make-  
make oe e hemolele, ea, <sup>s</sup>e hele oe,  
e kuai lilo aku i kou waiwai a pau,  
a e haawi aku na ka poe ilihune, a  
e loa ia oe ka waiwai iloko o ka  
lani; a e hele mai oe e hahai mai  
ia'u.

22 Lohe ae la ua kanaka opiopio  
la ia olelo, hele aku la ia me ka  
minamina; no ka mea, he nui loa  
kona waiwai.

23 ¶ Olelo mai la o Iesu i kana poe  
haumana, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku  
nei ia oukou, e komo apuepue ke  
<sup>t</sup>kanaka waiwai iloko o ke aupuni  
o ka lani.

24 Eia hou ke olelo aku nei au ia  
oukou, E hiki e ke kamelo ke komo  
ma ka puka o ke kuikele mamua o  
ke komo ana o ke kanaka waiwai  
iloko o ke aupuni o ka lani.

25 Lohe ae la na haumana ana,  
kahaha nui iho la lakou, i ae la,  
Owai la auanei ke ola?

26 Nana mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i  
mai la, He mea hiki ole ia i kana-  
ka; aka, <sup>u</sup>e hiki io no na mea a  
pau i ke Akua.

27 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Alaila, olelo aku la o Petero  
ia ia, i aku la, Eia hoi, ua haalele  
<sup>y</sup>makou i na mea a pau, a ua ha-  
hai aku makou ia oe; heaha la  
uanei ka makou e loa'i?

28 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, He  
oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou,  
i ke ola hou ana, i ka wa e noho ai  
ke Keiki a ke kanaka maluna o ko-  
na nohoalii nani; oukou hoi ka poe  
i hahai mai ia'u, e noho no <sup>z</sup>oukou  
maluna o na nohoalii he umikuma-  
malua, i poe lunakanawai no na oha-  
na o Iseraela he umikumamalua.

q mo. 15. 4.

r Oihk. 19. 18.  
mo. 22. 39.  
Rom. 13. 9.  
Gal. 5. 14.  
Iak. 2. 8.

s mo. 6. 20.  
Luk. 12. 33.  
& 16. 9.  
Oih. 2. 45.  
& 4. 34, 35.  
1 Tim. 6. 18,  
19.

t mo. 13. 22.  
Mar. 10. 24.  
1 Kor. 1. 26.  
1 Tim. 6. 9,  
10.

u Kin. 18. 14.  
Iob. 42. 2.  
Ier. 32. 17.  
Zek. 8. 6.  
Luk. 1. 37  
& 18. 27.

x Mar. 10. 28.  
Luk. 18. 28.  
y Kan. 33. 9.  
mo. 4. 20.  
Luk. 5. 11.

z mo. 20. 21.  
Luk. 22. 28,  
29, 30.  
1 Kor. 6. 2, 3.  
Hoik. 2. 26.

tery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou  
shalt not bear false witness,

19 <sup>q</sup>Honour thy father and *thy*  
mother: and, <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt love thy  
neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him,  
All these things have I kept from  
my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou  
wilt be perfect, <sup>s</sup>go *and* sell that  
thou hast, and give to the poor, and  
thou shalt have treasure in heaven:  
and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard  
that saying, he went away sorrow-  
ful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his dis-  
ciples, Verily I say unto you, That  
<sup>t</sup>a rich man shall hardly enter into  
the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It  
is easier for a camel to go through  
the eye of a needle, than for a rich  
man to enter into the kingdom of  
God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*,  
they were exceedingly amazed, say-  
ing, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and  
said unto them, With men this is  
impossible; but <sup>u</sup>with God all  
things are possible.

27 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Then answered Peter and  
said unto him, Behold, <sup>y</sup>we have  
forsaken all, and followed thee;  
what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them,  
Verily I say unto you, That ye  
which have followed me, in the  
regeneration when the Son of man  
shall sit in the throne of his glory,  
<sup>z</sup>ye also shall sit upon twelve  
thrones, judging the twelve tribes  
of Israel.



29 <sup>a</sup> O ka mea haalele i na hale, i na hoahanaukane, i na hoahanau-wahine, i ka makuakane, i ka makuwahine, i ka wahine, i na keiki, i na aina hoi, no ko'u inoa, e loa mai ia ia he pahaneri, a e lilo mai ia ia ke ola mau loa.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 10. 29, 30.  
Luk. 18. 29, 30.

30 <sup>b</sup> A he nui na mea mamua e lilo ana i hope, a o na mea mahope e lilo ana i mua.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 20. 16. & 21. 31, 32.  
Mar. 10. 31.  
Luk. 13. 30.

## MOKUNA XX.

NO ka mea, ua like ke aupuni o ka lani me kekahi kanaka mea hale, i hele aku la i kakahiaka nui e hoolimalima i ka poe paaua no kona pawaina.

2 Hoolimalima oia i kekahi poe paaua i ka hapawalu hookahi no ka la hookahi; hoouna aku la oia ia lakou ma kona pawaina.

3 Hele hou aku la ia iwaho i ke kolu o ka hora, ike aku la ia i kekahi poe kanaka e ku hana ole ana ma kahi kuai.

4 I aku la oia ia lakou, E haele hoi oukou i ka pawaina, a o ka mea pono, na'u ia e uku aku ia oukou. A hele aku la lakou.

5 Hele hou aku la ia iwaho, i ke ono a i ka iwa o ka hora, a hana iho la e like mamua.

6 A i ka hora umikumamakahi, hele aku la ia iwaho, ike aku la i kekahi poe e ku hana ole ana, i aku la oia ia lakou, Heaha ka oukou e ku hana ole nei a pau ka la?

7 I mai la lakou ia ia, No ka mea, aohe mea nana makou i hoolimalima. I aku la oia ia lakou, E haele hoi oukou i ka pawaina, a o ka mea pono, e loa hoi ia ia oukou.

8 A ahiahi ae la, i aku la ka haku nona ka pawaina i kona puuku, E kahea aku oe i ka poe paaua, a e haawi aku ia lakou i ka uku, mai ka poe hope mai a hiki aku i ka poe mamua.

9 A hele mai la ka poe i hoolima-

29 <sup>a</sup> And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 <sup>b</sup> But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

## CHAPTER XX.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a <sup>†</sup>penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were*

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *denarion*. See mo. 18. 28.

limaia i ka hora umikumamakahi, loa pakahi ia lakou ka hapawalu.

10 A hele mai la ka poe i hooli-malimaia mamua, manao iho la lakou e loa mai ka pakela uku, a loa pakahi ia lakou ka hapawalu.

11 A loa iho la, ohumu iho la lakou i ka mea hale,

12 I ae la, o keia poe hope, hoo-kahi wale no hora o ka lakou hana ana, a ua hoohalike mai oe ia lakou me makou, ka poe hooikaika i ka wa luhi a me ka wela o ka la.

13 Olelo aku la ia, i aku la i kekahi o lakou, E ka hoalauna, aole au i hana ino aku ia oe, aole anei oe i ae mai ia'u no ka hapawalu hookahi?

14 E lawe oe i kau, a e hele. O ko'u makemake no e haawi aku na keia poe mahope e like me kau.

15 <sup>a</sup> Aole anei au e pono ke hana aku me ka'u mamuli o ko'u makemake? <sup>b</sup> Ua hewa anei kou maka i ko'u lokomaikai?

16 <sup>c</sup> Pela hoi ka poe hope e lilo i mua, a o ka poe mua i hope: no ka mea, <sup>d</sup> he nui na mea i heaia, aka he uuku ka poe i kohoia.

17 ¶ <sup>e</sup> I ko Iesu hele ana i Ierusalem, kai aku la ia i ka poe hau-mana he umikumamalua i kahi kaawale ma ke alanui, i mai la ia lakou,

18 <sup>f</sup> Eia ke hele nei kakou i Ierusalem, a e kumakaiaia'ku ke Keiki a ke kanaka i ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe kakauolelo; a e hoohe-wa lakou ia ia e make;

19 <sup>g</sup> A e haawi aku hoi lakou ia ia i ko na aina e e hoomaewaewaia mai ai, a e hahauia mai ai, a e kaulia'i ma ke kea; a po akolu ae, e ala hou mai ia.

20 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Alaila, hele mai io na la ka makuwahine o na keiki a <sup>i</sup> Zebedao, oia me na keiki ana; moe iho la ia imua ona, a noi aku la ia ia i kekahi mea.

21 Ninau mai la o Iesu ia ia, He-aha kou makemake? I aku la ke-

¶ Or, *have continued one hour only.*

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 9. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Kan. 15. 9.  
Sol. 23. 6.  
mo. 6. 23.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 19. 30.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 22. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Mar. 10. 32.  
Luk. 18. 31.  
Ioa. 12. 12.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 16. 21.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 27. 2.  
Mar. 15. 1,  
16, &c. Luk.  
23. 1. Ioa.  
18. 28, &c.  
Oih. 3. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Mar. 10. 35.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 4. 21.

*hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last *¶* have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 <sup>a</sup> Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? <sup>b</sup> Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 <sup>c</sup> So the last shall be first, and the first last: <sup>d</sup> for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way and said unto them,

18 <sup>f</sup> Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 <sup>g</sup> And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Then came to him the mother of <sup>i</sup> Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him,



la, E kauoha oe <sup>k</sup>e noho keia mau keiki a'u elua, o kekahi ma kou lima akau, a o kekahi ma kou lima hema iloko o kou aupuni.

22 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la, Aole oukou i ike i ka oukou mea e noi mai nei. E hiki no anei ia olua ke inu i <sup>1</sup>ko ke kiahā a'u e inu ai; a e baptizoia i <sup>m</sup>ka baptizo ana a'u e baptizoia mai ai? I aku la laua ia ia, E hiki no ia maua.

23 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia laua, <sup>n</sup>E inu no auanei olua i ko ke kiahā o'u, a e baptizoia hoi i ka baptizo ana a'u e baptizoia'i; aka, o ka noho ma ko'u lima akau, a ma ko'u lima hema, aole ka'u ia <sup>o</sup>e haawi aku; aia no ia no ka poe nona i hoomakaukauia'i ia mea e ko'u Makua.

24 <sup>p</sup>A lohe ae la ka umi, ukiuki aku la lakou i ua mau hoahanau la elua.

25 Kahea mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, Ua ike oukou, o na alii o na lahuikanaka, ua hookiekie maluna o lakou, a o na luna hoi, ua hoounauna ia lakou.

26 <sup>a</sup>Aole pela ia oukou; a i manao <sup>r</sup>kekahi o oukou i nui, e pono no e lilo ia i mea lawelawe na oukou.

27 <sup>s</sup>A i manao kekahi e lilo i pookela iwaena o oukou, e pono no e lilo ia i kauwa na oukou.

28 <sup>t</sup>Pela hoi, aole i hele mai ke <sup>u</sup>Keiki a ke kanaka no ka lawelaweia mai, aka, <sup>x</sup>no ka lawelawe aku a me <sup>y</sup>ka haawi aku i kona ola i kumuhoala no na mea he <sup>z</sup>nui loa.

29 <sup>a</sup>I ko lakou hele ana ae mai Ieriko aku, he nui ka poe kanaka i hahai ia ia.

30 ¶ Aia hoi, <sup>b</sup>elua makapo e noho ana ma kapa alanui; lohe ae la laua, o Iesu ke maalo ae, kahea mai la laua, i mai la, E aloha mai oe ia maua, e ka Haku, e ka mamo a Davida.

31 Papa aku la ka poe kanaka ia laua, e hamau: a nui loa ae la ka

<sup>k</sup> mo. 19. 28.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 26. 39, 42.

Mar. 14. 36.

Luk. 22. 42.

Ioa. 18. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Luk. 12. 50.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 12. 2.

Rom. 8. 17.

2 Kor. 1. 7.

Hoik. 1. 9.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 25. 34.

<sup>p</sup> Mar. 10. 41.  
Luk. 22. 24, 25.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 23. 11.

Mar. 9. 35:

& 10. 43.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 18. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 13. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Pil. 2. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Luk. 22. 27.

Ioa. 13. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 53. 10, 11.

Dan. 9. 24, 26.

Ioa. 11. 51, 52.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

Tit. 2. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 26. 28.

Rom. 5. 15,

19.

Heb. 9. 28.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 10. 46.

Luk. 18. 35.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 9. 27.

Grant that these my two sons <sup>k</sup>may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of <sup>1</sup>the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with <sup>m</sup>the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, <sup>n</sup>Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to <sup>o</sup>give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 <sup>p</sup>And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But <sup>q</sup>it shall not be so among you: but <sup>r</sup>whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 <sup>s</sup>And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 <sup>t</sup>Even as the <sup>u</sup>Son of man came not to be ministered unto, <sup>x</sup>but to minister, and <sup>y</sup>to give his life a ransom <sup>z</sup>for many.

29 <sup>a</sup>And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, <sup>b</sup>two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold

laua kahea ana, E aloha mai oe ia maua, e ka Haku, e ka mamo a Davida.

32 Ku malie iho la o Iesu, hea aku la ia laua, i aku la, Heaha ko olua makemake e hana aku ai au ia olua?

33 I mai la laua ia ia, E ka Haku, e hookaakaaia mai ko maua mau maka.

34 Aloha aku la o Iesu, hoopa aku la i ko laua mau maka; ike koke ae la ko laua mau maka, a hahai aku la laua ia ia.

### MOKUNA XXI.

**A**<sup>a</sup> KOKOKE aku la lakou i Ierusalem, ua hiki aku la i Betepage ma ka<sup>b</sup> mauna Oliveta, alaila, hoouna aku la o Iesu i na haumana elua.

2 I aku la ia laua, E hele aku olua i ke kauhale e kupono mai ana ia olua, a e loa koke ia olua ka hoki ua nakikiia, a me ke keiki me ia: e wehe ae olua a e kaï mai io'u nei.

3 Ina paha e olelo mai kekahi ia olua, e i aku, Na ka Haku ia mau mea e pono ai: alaila e kuu koke mai no ia i na hoki.

4 Ua pau ia mau mea i ka hanaia, i ko ai ka mea i oleloia mai e ke kaula, i ka i ana,

5<sup>c</sup> E hai aku oukou i ke kaikamahine a Ziona, Aia hoi, ke hele akahai mai nei kou Alii iou la, e noho ana maluna o ka hoki, o ke keiki hoi a ka hoki.

6<sup>d</sup> Hele aku la ua mau haumana la, a hana aku la e like me ka Iesu i kauoha mai ai ia laua.

7 Kai mai la laua i ua hoki la, a me ke keiki, e hohola ae la lakou i na kapa o lakou maluna o laua, a hoee aku la ia Iesu maluna iho.

8 Hohola iho la ka nui o ka poe kanaka i ko lakou kapa ma ke alanui, a okioki ae la<sup>f</sup> kekahi poe i na lalalaau, a haliilii iho la ma ke alanui.

their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

### CHAPTER XXI.

**A**<sup>a</sup> ND<sup>a</sup> when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto<sup>b</sup> the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5<sup>c</sup> Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6<sup>d</sup> And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and<sup>e</sup> put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; <sup>f</sup>others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 11. 1.  
Luk. 19. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Zek. 14. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 62. 11.  
Zek. 9. 9.  
Ioas. 12. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Mar. 11. 4.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Nalii 9. 13.

<sup>f</sup> See Oihk.  
23. 40.  
Ioas. 12. 13.



9 Hookani ae la ka poe hele ma-mua, a me ka poe hahai mahope, i aku la, <sup>s</sup> Hosana i ka Mamo a Davida ! E <sup>h</sup> hoonaniia ka Mea e hele mai nei ma ka inoa o ka Haku ; Hosana i ka lani kiekie loa !

10 <sup>i</sup> A hiki aku la ia i Ierusalem, pihoihoi ae la ko ke kulanakauhale a pau, ninau mai la lakou, Owai keia ?

11 I aku la ka poe kanaka, O Iesu keia, <sup>k</sup> ke Kaula no Nazareta i Galilaia.

12 ¶ <sup>1</sup> Komo aku la Iesu iloko o ka luakini o ke Akua, a hookuke aku la iwaho i ka poe kuai lilo aku, a me ka poe kuai lilo mai a pau iloko o ka luakini : hookahuli ae la ia i na papa o ka poe kuai <sup>m</sup> moni, a me na noho o ka poe kuai manu nunu.

13 I aku la oia ia lakou, Ua palapalaia, E kapaia <sup>n</sup> ko'u hale, he hale pule ; a <sup>o</sup> ua hoolilo iho nei oukou ia ia i ana no na powa.

14 Hele mai la ka poe makapo a me ka poe oopa io na la ma ka luakini, a hoola aku la oia ia lakou.

15 Ike mai la ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe kakauolelo i na mea kupanaha ana i hana'i, a me na kamalii e hookani ana iloko o ka luakini, Hosana i ka Mamo a Davida ; ukiuki mai la lakou,

16 I mai la ia ia, Ke lohe nei anei oe i ka lakou nei olelo ? I aku la o Iesu ia lakou, Ae, aole anei oukou i heluhelu, Ua hoomakaukau oe i ka hoolea <sup>p</sup> mailoko mai o na waha kamalii a me na keiki waiu ?

17 ¶ Haalele aku la oia ia lakou, a hele aku la iwaho o ke kulanakauhale i <sup>q</sup> Betania, malaila i noho ai a ao ka po.

18 <sup>r</sup> A kakahiaka ae, i kona hoi ana i ke kulanakauhale, pololi iho la ia.

19 <sup>s</sup> Ike ae la ia i kekahi laau fiku ma kapa alanui, hele aku la ia ilaila, o na lau wale no i loa

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 118. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 118. 26.  
mo. 23. 39.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 11. 15.  
Luk. 19. 45.  
Ioa. 2. 13, 15.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 2. 23.  
Luk. 7. 16.  
Ioa. 6. 14. &  
7. 40. & 9. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Mar. 11. 11.  
Luk. 19. 45.  
Ioa. 2. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Kan. 14. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 56. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 7. 11.  
Mar. 11. 17.  
Luk. 19. 46.

<sup>p</sup> Hal. 8. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 11. 11.  
Ioa. 11. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Mar. 11. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Mar. 11. 13.  
† Gr. *one fig tree.*

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, <sup>s</sup> Hosanna to the Son of David : <sup>h</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord ; Hosanna in the highest.

10 <sup>i</sup> And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this ?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus <sup>k</sup> the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ <sup>1</sup> And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the <sup>m</sup> money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them, It is written, <sup>n</sup> My house shall be called the house of prayer ; <sup>o</sup> but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple ; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David ; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say ? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea ; have ye never read, <sup>p</sup> Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise ?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into <sup>q</sup> Bethany ; and he lodged there.

18 <sup>r</sup> Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 <sup>s</sup> And when he saw <sup>†</sup> a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves

ia ia maluna ona; i aku ia i ua laau la, Mai noho a ulu ka hua maluna ou ma ia hope a mau loa aku. Maloo koke iko la ua laau fiku la.

20 <sup>t</sup> A ike ae la ka poe haumana, kahaha iho la lakou, i ae la, Emo ole ka maloo ana o ka laau fiku!

21 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia lakou, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, "Ina he manaoio ko oukou, aole oukou <sup>x</sup>kanalua, e hana no oukou aole i keia wale no o ka laau fiku; aka, <sup>y</sup>ina e olelo aku oukou i keia mauna, E kaikai-ia'e oe, a e hooleiia'ku iloko o ka moana; a e hanaia no ia.

22 Oia hoi, <sup>z</sup>o na mea a pau a oukou e nonoi ai ma ka pule me ka manaoio, e loa no ia ia oukou.

23 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Ia ia i komo aku ai iloko o ka luakini, a ao mai la ilaila, hele mai la io na la ka poe kahuna nui, a me ka poe lunakahiko o na kanaka, <sup>b</sup>i mai la, Nawai mai kau pono e hana aku ai i keia mau mea? Nawai hoi i haawi mai keia pono ia oe?

24 Olelo aku la o Iesu ia lakou, i aku la, Owau kekahi e ninau aku ia oukou, a i hai mai oukou ia, e hai aku no hoi au ia oukou i ka mea nana i haawi mai ia'u e hana keia mau mea.

25 O ka baptizo ana a Ioane, no hea ia? No ka lani mai anei? no kanaka anei? Kuka iho la lakou ia lakou iho, i ae la, Ina e hai aku kakou, No ka lani mai; alaila, e ninau mai kela ia kakou, No ke aha la oukou i manaoio ole ai ia ia?

26 A i hai aku kakou, No kanaka, ke makau aku nei kakou i na kanaka; <sup>c</sup>no ka mea, ke manao nei lakou a pau, he kaula no o Ioane.

27 Olelo mai la lakou ia Iesu, i mai la, Aole makou i ike. I aku la hoi oia ia lakou, Aole hoi au e hai aku ia oukou i ka mea nana i haawi mai ia'u e hana i keia mau mea.

<sup>t</sup> Mar. 11. 20.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 17. 20.

Luk. 17. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Iak. 1. 6.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 13. 2.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 7. 7.

Mar. 11. 24.

Luk. 11. 9.

Iak. 5. 16.

1 Ioa. 3. 22.

& 5. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 11. 27.

Luk. 20. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 2. 14.

Oih. 4. 7. &

7. 27.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 14. 5.

Mar. 6. 20.

Luk. 20. 6.

only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 <sup>t</sup> And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, "If ye have faith, and <sup>x</sup>doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, <sup>y</sup>but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And <sup>z</sup>all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and <sup>b</sup>said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; <sup>c</sup>for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.



28 ¶ Heaha ko oukou manao? He wahi kanaka ia ia na keikikane elua; a hele aku la ia i ka mua, i aku la, E kuu keiki, e hele aku oe e hana i keia la ma kuu pa-waina.

29 Hoole mai la kela, i mai la. Aole au e hiki. A mahope mihi iho la ia, a hele aku la.

30 Hele aku la hoi oia i kana keiki muli, a olelo aku la pela ia ia. Ae mai la ia, i mai la, E hele no wau, e kuu haku; aole nae ia i hele.

31 Owai ko laua mea nana i hana ka makemake o ka makua? I mai la lakou ia ia, O ka mua. I aku la Iesu ia lakou, <sup>d</sup>He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, e komo e ka poe lunaauhau a me na wahine hookamakama mamua o oukou iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

32 <sup>e</sup>No ka mea, i hele mai nei o Ioane io oukou nei ma ka aoao o ka pono, aole nae oukou i manaoio ia ia; aka, manaoio <sup>f</sup>ka poe lunaauhau a me na wahine hookamakama ia ia; a ia oukou i ike ia ia, aole oukou i mihi mahope me ka manaoio ia ia.

33 ¶ E hoolohe mai oukou i kekahi olelonane hou: <sup>g</sup>Kanu iho la kekahi mea hale i ka malawaina, hana iho la ia i pa a puni, eli iho la i wahi kaomi waina iloko olaila. kukulu iho la i hale kiai, haawi aku la ia wahi i na hoaina, <sup>h</sup>a hele aku la ia i ka aina e.

34 A i ka wa i kokoke e oo ai ka hua, hoouna mai la ia i kana mau kauwa i ka poe hoaina <sup>i</sup>i loa mai ai ka hua nona.

35 <sup>k</sup>A hopu aku la na hoaina i kana mau kauwa, hahau iho la lakou i kekahi, pepehi iho la i kekahi a make, a hailuku aku la i kekahi me ka pohaku.

36 Hoouna hou mai la ia i na kauwa e ae, he nui aku i ka poe mamua, a hana hou pela na hoaina ia lakou.

37 A mahope iho, hoouna mai la

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, <sup>d</sup>Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For <sup>e</sup>John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; <sup>f</sup>but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, <sup>g</sup>which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and <sup>h</sup>went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, <sup>i</sup>that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 <sup>k</sup>And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 7. 29, 50.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 3. 1, &c.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 3. 12, 13.

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 80. 9.  
Mele 8. 11.  
Is. 5. 1.  
Ier. 2. 21.  
Mar. 12. 1.  
Luk. 20. 9.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 25. 14, 15.

<sup>i</sup> Mele 8. 11, 12.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Oihlii 24. 21. & 36. 16.  
Neh. 9. 26.  
mo. 5. 12. & 23. 34, 37.  
Oih. 7. 52.  
1 Tes. 2. 15.  
Heb. 11. 36, 37.

ia i kana Keiki io lakou la, i iho la, E hoomaikai mai paha lakou i ka'u keiki.

38 Ike aku la ka poe hōaaina i ua keiki la, olelo ae la kekahi i kekahi, <sup>1</sup>Eia ae ka hooilina, <sup>m</sup>ina kakou, e pepehi ia ia, a lilo mai kona aina no kakou.

39 <sup>u</sup>Hopu aku la lakou ia ia, hemo aku la ia ia iwaho o ka pawaina, pepehi iho la ia ia a make.

40 Aia hiki mai ka haku nona ka pawaina, heaha kana e hana mai ai i ua poe hoaaaina nei?

41 <sup>o</sup>I mai la lakou ia ia, <sup>p</sup>E pepehi hoomainoino ia i kela poe ino, a <sup>q</sup>e haawi aku ia i ka pawaina, no kekahi poe hoaaaina e ae, nana e hookupu mai nona na hua i ka wa e oo ai.

42 Olelo aku la o Iesu ia lakou, <sup>r</sup>Aole anei oukou i heluhelu iloko o ka palapala hemolele, O ka pohaku a ka poe hana hale i haalele ai, ua lilo ia i pohaku kumu kihi? O ka ka Haku hana keia, a he mea mahalo hoi ia i ko kakou mau maka.

43 Nolaila, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, E laweia'na <sup>s</sup>ke aupuni o ke Akua mai o oukou mai, a e haawii'ku ia i ka lahuikanaka nana e hua mai kona hua.

44 A o <sup>t</sup>ka mea e haule iho maluna o keia pohaku, e haihaiia oia; aka, o ka mea i hauleia iho e ua pohaku la maluna, e <sup>u</sup>pepe loa ia.

45 Lohe ae la ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe Parisaio i kana mau olelonane, ike iho la lakou, no lakou iho kana i olelo ai.

46 Makemake iho la lakou e lalau mai ia ia, a makau aku la lakou i ka poe kanaka; no ka mea, <sup>x</sup>manao iho la lakou he kaula ia.

## MOKUNA XXII.

**O**LELO <sup>a</sup>hou aku la o Iesu ia lakou i na olelonane, i aku la,

2 Ua like ke aupuni o ka lani me

them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, <sup>1</sup>This is the heir; <sup>m</sup>come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 <sup>u</sup>And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 <sup>o</sup>They say unto him, <sup>p</sup>He will miserably destroy those wicked men, <sup>q</sup>and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, <sup>r</sup>Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, <sup>s</sup>The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever <sup>t</sup>shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, <sup>u</sup>it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because <sup>x</sup>they took him for a prophet.

## CHAPTER XXII.

**A**ND Jesus answered <sup>a</sup>and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like

<sup>1</sup> Hal. 2. 8.  
Heb. 1. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 2. 2.  
mo. 26. 3. &  
27. 1.

Ioa. 11. 53.  
Oih. 4. 27.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 26. 50,  
& c. Mar. 14.

46, & c. Luk.  
22. 54, & c.

Ioa. 18. 12,  
& c.

Oih. 2. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> See Luk. 20.

16.  
<sup>p</sup> Luk. 21. 24.

Heb. 2. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Oih. 13. 46.

& 15. 7. & 18.  
6. & 28. 28.

Rom. 9. & 10,  
& 11.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 118. 22.  
Is. 28. 16.

Mar. 12. 10.  
Luk. 20. 17.

Oih. 4. 11.  
Ep. 2. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 8. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 8. 14, 15.  
Zek. 12. 3.

Luk. 20. 18.  
Rom. 9. 33.

1 Pet. 2. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Is. 60. 12.

Dan. 2. 44.

<sup>x</sup> pau. 11.  
Luk. 7. 16.  
Ioa. 7. 40.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 14. 16.  
Hoik. 19. 7, 9.



kekahi alii nana i hoomakaukau i ka ahaaina no kana keiki.

3 Hoouna aku la ia i kana poe kauwa e kii i ka poe i oleloia e hele mai i ka ahaaina; aia, aole lakou i makemake e hele mai.

4 Hoouna hou aku la ia i na kauwa e ae, i aku la, E i aku oukou i ka poe i oleloia, Eia hoi, ua hoomakaukau no wau i ka'u ahaaina, ua kaluaia ka'u <sup>b</sup>niau bipi a me na mea i kupaluia, ua makaukau hoi na mea a pau; e hele mai oukou i ka ahaaina.

<sup>b</sup> Sol. 9. 2.

5 Hoowahawaha mai la lakou, hele aku la; o kekahi ma kona aina, a o kekahi ma kana kuai ana.

6 A o ka poe i koe, lalau mai la lakou i kana mau kauwa, homainoino mai la ia lakou, pepehi iho la a make.

7 A lohe ae la ke alii, huhu iho la ia, hoouna aku la ia i <sup>c</sup>kona poe kaua, luku aku la ia poe pepehi kanaka, a puhi aku la i ko lakou kulanakauhale.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 26.  
Luk. 19. 27.

8 Alaila, olelo aku la ia i kana poe kauwa, Ua makaukau nae ka ahaaina; <sup>d</sup>aole hoi i pono kela poe i oleloia.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 10. 11,  
13.  
Oih. 13. 46.

9 Nolaila, e hele aku oukou ma na huina alanui, a e koi aku i na mea a pau i loa ia oukou, e hele mai i ka ahaaina.

10 Hele aku la ua poe kauwa la iwaho ma ke alanui, a <sup>e</sup>houluulu mai la i na mea a pau i loa ia lakou, o ka poe ino a me ka poe mai-kai; a nui iho la na hoai ma ua ahaaina la.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 13. 38,  
47.

11 ¶ Komo aku la ke alii iloko e nana i ka poe hoai, ike aku la ia ilaila i kekahi kanaka <sup>f</sup>aole i kahikoia i ke kapa ahaaina.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 3.  
Ep. 4. 24.  
Kol. 3. 10, 12.  
Hoik. 3. 4. &  
16.15. & 19, 27.

12 I aku la kela ia ia, E ka hoalauna, pehea la oe i hele mai nei, aole i kahikoia i ke kapa ahaaina? Mumule loa iho la ia.

13 Alaila, i aku la ua alii la i ka poe lawelawe, E nakiki iho ia ia a pua ma na wawae a me na lima, e

unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: <sup>b</sup>my oxen and *my* fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth <sup>c</sup>his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not <sup>d</sup>worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and <sup>e</sup>gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man <sup>f</sup>which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him*

lawe aku ia ia, a <sup>s</sup>c hoolei aku iloko o ka pouli mawaho; ilaila e uwe ai a e uwi ai na niho.

14 <sup>h</sup>No ka mea, he nui ka poe i kaheaia, he uuku hoi ka poe i wacia.

15 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Alaila, hele aku la ka poe Parisaio, kukakuka ae la i ka mea e hooihia ia ia i kana olelo ana.

16 Hoouna mai la lakou io na la i na haumana a lakou me kekahi poe Herodiano, i mai la, E ke Kumu, ke ike nei makou, he oiaio kau, a ke ao mai nei oe i ka aoao o ke Akua me ka oiaio, aole oe i pae-waewa ma ka kekahi, aole hoi i manao i ko waho o ke kanaka.

17 E hai mai hoi oe, heaha kou manao? He mea pono anei ke hoo-kupu waiwai ia Kaisara? aole anei?

18 Ike ae la o Iesu i ko lakou manao ino ana, i aku la, E ka poe kookamani, no ke aha la oukou e hoao mai nei ia'u?

19 E hoike mai ia'u i kekahi moni hookupu. A lawe mai la lakou io na la i kekahi hapawalu.

20 Ninau aku la oia ia lakou, Nowai keia kii a me ka palapala?

21 I mai la lakou ia ia, No Kaisara. Alaila, i aku la oia ia lakou, <sup>k</sup>E haawi aku i ka Kaisara ia Kaisara, a i ka ke Akua hoi i ke Akua.

22 A lohe ae la lakou, kahaha iho la, haalele mai la lakou ia ia, a hele aku la.

23 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Ia la hoi, hele mai la io na la ka poe Sadukaio, <sup>m</sup>ka poe i olelo, Aole alahou ana; ninau mai la lakou ia ia.

24 I mai la, E ke Kumu, i olelo mai o <sup>n</sup>Mose, Ina e make kekahi kanaka aohe ana keiki, e mare no kona kaikaina i kana wahine e hoolaha mai i hua na kona kai-kuaana.

25 Ehiku mau hoahanau me makou: mare iho la ka makahiapo i wahine, a make iho la, aohe ana keiki; a lilo aku la kana wahine na kona kaikaina.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 8. 12.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 20. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 12. 13.  
Luk. 20. 20.

† Gr. *dena-  
rion*. See  
mo. 18. 28.

¶ Or, *in-  
scription*?

<sup>k</sup> mo. 17. 25.  
Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 12. 18.  
Luk. 20. 27.  
<sup>m</sup> Oih. 23. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Kan. 25. 5.

<sup>g</sup> into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 <sup>h</sup>For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a <sup>†</sup> penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and <sup>¶</sup>superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, <sup>k</sup>Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ <sup>i</sup>The same day came to him the Sadducees, <sup>m</sup>which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, <sup>n</sup>Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:



26 Pela aku hoi ka lua a me ke kolu a hiki aku la i ka hiku o lakou.

27 Mahope iho o lakou a pau, make iho la hoi ua wahine la.

28 Nolaila, i ke alahou ana, na ka me hea o lakou a ehiku ua wahine la? no ka mea, he wahine ia na lakou a pau mamua.

29 Olelo aku la o Iesu ia lakou, i aku la, Ua lalau oukou, i °ka ike ole i ka palapala hemolele, a me ka mana o ke Akua.

30 No ka mea, i ke alahou ana, aole lakou e mare, aole hoi e hoo-palau; aka, °ua like lakou me na anela o ke Akua i ka lani.

31 A, no ke alahou ana o ka poe i make, aole anei oukou i heluhelu i ka ke Akua olelo ia oukou, e i mai ana,

32 °Owau no ke Akua o Aberahama, ke Akua o Isaaka, ke Akua o Iakoba? O ke Akua, aole ia he Akua no ka poe i make, no ka poe ola no.

33 A lohe ae la ka poe kanaka, °kahaha iho la lakou i kana ao ana.

34 ¶ °Lohe ae la ka poe Parisaio, ua paa ia ia ka waha o ka poe Sadukaio, akoakoa mai la lakou io na la:

35 A ninau mai la kekahi o lakou, °he kakaolelo, hoao mai la ia ia, i mai la,

36 E ke Kumu, heaha ke kauoha nui iloko o ke kanawai?

37 I aku la o Iesu ia ia, °E aloha aku oe ia Iehova i kou Akua me kou naau a pau, a me kou uhane a pau, a me kou manao a pau.

38 O ka mua keia a me ke kauoha nui.

39 Ua like hoi ka lua me ia, °E aloha aku oe i kou hoalauna me oe ia oe iho.

40 °Maluna o keia mau kauoha elua, ke kau nei ke kanawai a pau a me na kaula.

41 ¶ °A akoakoa mai ka poe Parisaio, ninau aku la Iesu ia lakou,

† Gr. seven.

o Ioa. 20. 9.

p I Iou. 3. 2.

q Puk. 3. 6, 16.  
Mar. 12. 26.  
Luk. 20. 37.  
Oih. 7. 32.  
Heb. 11. 16.

r mo. 7. 28.

s Mar. 12. 28.

t Luk. 10. 25.

u Kan. 6. 5. &  
10. 12. & 30.  
6.  
Luk. 10. 27.

x Oihk. 19. 18.  
mo. 19. 19.  
Mar. 12. 31.  
Luk. 10. 27.  
Rom. 13. 9.  
Gal. 5. 14.  
Iak. 2. 8.

y mo. 7. 12.  
1 Tim. 1. 5.  
z Mar. 12. 35.  
Luk. 20. 41.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the † seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, °not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but °are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 °I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, °they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ °But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* °a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, °Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, °Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 °On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ °While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 I aku la, Heaha ko oukou manao no ka Mesia? He mamo ia nawai? I mai la lakou, Na Davida.

43 I aku la oia ia lakou, Pehea la hoi o Davida i hoohiki ai ia ia ma ka Uhane, he Haku? i ka i ana,

44 <sup>a</sup>Olelo aku la ka Haku i kuu Haku, E noho mai oe ma kuu lima akau, a hoolilo ihe ai au i kou poe enemi i keehana wawae nou.

45 Ina hoi o Davida i hoohiki aku ia ia he Haku, pehea la ia e mamo ai nana?

46 <sup>b</sup>Aole i hiki i kekahi ke ekemu iki mai ia ia, <sup>c</sup>aole hoi kekahi i aa e ninau hou mai ia ia mai ia wa iho.

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 110. 1.  
Oih. 2. 34.  
1 Kor. 15. 25.  
Heb. 1. 13.  
& 10, 12, 13.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 14. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Mar. 12. 34.  
Luk. 20. 40.

### MOKUNA XXIII.

**A**LAILA, olelo mai la o Iesu i ka poe kanaka a me kana poe haumana.

2 I mai la, Ke noho nei ka <sup>a</sup>poe kakauolelo a me ka poe Parisaio ma ka noho o Mose.

3 Nolaila, o na mea a pau a lakou e kauoha mai ai e malama, e malama oukou ia a e hana aku pela; aka, mai hana oukou e like me ka lakou hana ana: no ka mea, <sup>b</sup>ke olelo nei lakou, aole nae e hana.

4 <sup>c</sup>Ke nakinaki nei lakou i na ukana kaumaha, a he luhi hoi ke hali, a ke kau nei iluna o na hokua o na kanaka; aole nae lakou e hoopa iki aku ia mau mea me kekahi manamanalima o lakou.

5 <sup>d</sup>Ke hana nei lakou i ka lakou mau hana a pau, i ikea mai ai e na kanaka. Ke <sup>e</sup>hoopalalahala nei lakou i na apana kanawai o lakou; a ke hoonui nei hoi lakou i na lepa o ka lakou aahu.

6 <sup>f</sup>Ke makemake nei lakou i na wahi maikai ma na ahaaina, a me na noho kiekie ma na halehalawai;

7 A me ka uwe alohaia'ku ma na aha kanaka, a me ke kapaia e na kanaka, E Rabi, e Rabi.

8 <sup>g</sup>Aka, o oukou, mai kapaia oukou

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 8. 4, 8.  
Mal. 2. 7.  
Mar. 12. 38.  
Luk. 20. 45.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 2. 19,  
&c.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 11. 46.  
Oih. 15. 10.  
Gal. 6. 13.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 6. 1, 2,  
5, 16.

<sup>e</sup> Nah. 15. 38.  
Kan. 6. 8. &  
22. 12.  
Sol. 3. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Mar. 12. 38,  
39.  
Luk. 11. 43.  
& 20. 46.  
3 Ioa. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Iak. 3. 1.  
See 2 Kor.  
1. 24.  
1 Pet. 5. 3.

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of David.*

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 <sup>a</sup>The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 <sup>b</sup>And no man was able to answer him a word, <sup>c</sup>neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

**T**HEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, <sup>a</sup>The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for <sup>b</sup>they say, and do not.

4 <sup>c</sup>For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But <sup>d</sup>all their works they do for to be seen of men: <sup>e</sup>they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 <sup>f</sup>And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 <sup>g</sup>But be not ye called Rabbi:



he Rabi, no ka mea, hookahi a oukou Kumu, o ka Mesia, a he poe hoahanau oukou a pau.

9 Aole hoi e hoomakua aku oukou i kekahi kanaka ma ka honua nei; <sup>h</sup>hookahi o oukou Makua, aia i ka lani.

10 Aole hoi oukou e kapaia mai he Haku, hookahi o oukou Haku, o ka Mesia.

11 <sup>i</sup>O ka mea nui iwaena o oukou, he pono e lilo ia i kauwa na oukou.

12 <sup>k</sup>O ka mea hookiekie ae ia ia iho, e hooahaahaaia iho no ia; a o ka mea hooahaahaa ia ia iho, e hookiekieia'e oia.

13 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Auwe oukou, e ka poe kakauolelo a me ka poe Parisaio, na hookamani! no ka mea, ke papani nei oukou i ke aupuni o ka lani imua o na kanaka; no ka mea, aole oukou e komo ae, aole hoi oukou e ae aku e komo iloko ka poe e komo ana.

14 Auwe oukou, e ka poe kakauolelo a me na Parisaio, na hookamani! no ka mea, <sup>m</sup>ua pau ia oukou na hale o na wahinekanemake; a ke hooloihi nei oukou i na pule i mea e ikea ai. No ia hoi, e loa uanei ia oukou ka make nui loa.

15 Auwe oukou, e ka poe kakauolelo a me ka poe Parisaio, na hookamani! no ka mea, ke poaihaele nei oukou i ke kai a me ka aina, i kaana mai ai na oukou kekahi haumana; a loa, ua hana oukou ia ia, a oi papalua kona keiki ana no Gehena mamua o ko oukou.

16 Auwe oukou, e <sup>n</sup>na alakai makapo, ka i olelo, O <sup>o</sup>ka hoohiki aku ma ka luakini, he mea ole ia; aka, o ka mea hoohiki aku ma ke gula o ka luakini, he aie kana!

17 He poe naaupo a me ka makapo: heaha ka mea oi, o ke gula anei, a <sup>p</sup>o ka luakini anei, ka mea e laa ai ke gula?

18 A, O ka mea hoohiki aku ma ke kuahu, he mea ole ia; aka, o ka mea hoohiki aku ma ka mohai iluna iho, he aie kana.

for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: <sup>h</sup>for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But <sup>i</sup>he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 <sup>k</sup>And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But <sup>l</sup>woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>m</sup>for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, <sup>n</sup>ye blind guides, which say, <sup>o</sup>Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, <sup>p</sup>or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is <sup>||</sup>guilty.

<sup>h</sup> Mal. 1. 6.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 20. 26, 27.

<sup>k</sup> Job. 22. 29. Sol. 15. 33. & 29. 23. Luk. 14. 11. & 18. 14. Iak. 4. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Luk. 44. 52.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 12. 40. Luk. 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 11.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 15. 14. pau. 24. <sup>o</sup> mo. 5. 33, 34.

<sup>p</sup> Puk. 30. 29.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *debtor*, or, *bound*.

19 He poe naaupo a me ka makapo: heaha ka mea oi, o ka mohai anei, a o ke <sup>q</sup>kuahu anei, ka mea e laa ai ka mohai?

<sup>q</sup> Puk. 29. 37.

20 O ka mea hoohiki ma ke kuahu, oia no ka hoohiki ma ia mea a me na mea a pau maluna iho.

21 A o ka mea hoohiki aku ma ka luakini, oia no ke hoohiki aku ma ia mea, a me ka <sup>r</sup>mea e noho ana iloko.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Nalii 8. 13.  
2 Oihlil 6. 2.  
Hal. 26. 8. &  
132. 14.

22 A o ka mea hoohiki ma ka lani, oia ke hoohiki ma <sup>s</sup>ka nohoalii o ke Akua, a me ka mea e noho ana iluna iho.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 11. 4.  
mo. 5. 34.  
Oih. 7. 49.

23 Auwe oukou, e ka poe kakauolelo a me ka poe Parisaio, na hoo-kamani! no ka mea, <sup>t</sup>ke hookupu nei oukou i ka hapaumi o ka mine-ta me ka aneto a me ke kumino; a <sup>u</sup>ke haalele nei i na mea nui o ke kanawai, i ka hoopono, i ke aloha a me ka hooiaio: o ka oukou mau mea keia e pono ai ke hana, aole hoi e haalele i kela.

<sup>t</sup> Luk. 11. 42.  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. *anethon*,  
*dill.*

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22.  
Hos. 6. 6.  
Mik. 6. 8.  
mo. 9. 13. &  
12. 7.

24 E na alakai makapo: ke kanana nei i ka naonao, me ke ale wale iho i ke kamelo.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *strain out*.

25 Auwe oukou, e ka poe kakauolelo a me ka poe Parisaio, na hoo-kamani! no ka mea, <sup>x</sup>ke holoi nei oukou ia waho o ke kiahaha a me ke pa; aka, ua piha o loko i ka mea i kaili wale ia a me ka pono ole.

<sup>x</sup> Mar. 7. 4.  
Luk. 11. 89.

26 E ka Parisaio makapo: e holoi mua oe ia loko o ke kiahaha a me ke pa, i maemae pu ia me ko waho.

27 Auwe oukou, e ka poe kakauolelo a me ka poe Parisaio, na hoo-kamani! no ka mea, <sup>y</sup>ua like oukou me na halekupapau keokeo; ua ike nae ko waho he maikai; aka, ua piha o loko i na iwikupapau a me ka pelapela.

<sup>y</sup> Luk. 11. 44.  
Oih. 23. 3.

28 Pela hoi oukou, ua ike a na kanaka, he maikai mawaho; aka, ua piha o loko i ka hoopunipuni a me ka pono ole.

29 <sup>z</sup>Auwe oukou, e ka poe kakauolelo a me ka poe Parisaio, na hoo-kamani! no ka mea, ke hana

<sup>z</sup> Luk. 11. 47.

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or <sup>a</sup>the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by <sup>r</sup>him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by <sup>s</sup>the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>t</sup>for ye pay tithe of mint and <sup>†</sup>anise and cummin, and <sup>u</sup>have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which <sup>||</sup>strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>x</sup>for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>y</sup>for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 <sup>z</sup>Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and



nei oukou i na halekupapau no ka  
poe kaula, a ke hoonani nei hoi i  
na halekupapau no ka poe haipule;

30 A ke olelo nei oukou, Ina ma-  
kou i ola pu i ka wa o ko makou  
poe kupuna, aole makou i hookahe  
pu me lakou i ke koko o ka poe  
kaula.

31 Pela oukou e hoike mai nei ia  
oukou iho, he <sup>a</sup>mamo oukou na ka  
poe pepehi kaula.

32 <sup>b</sup>E hoopiha ae hoi oukou i ke  
ana o ko oukou poe kupuna.

33 E ka poe nahesa, <sup>c</sup>ka ohana  
moonihawa, pehea la auanei ou-  
kou e pakele ai i ka make ma ge-  
hena?

34 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Nolaila hoi, ke hoouna aku  
nei au io oukou la i na kaula a me  
na kanaka naauao, a me na kakau-  
olelo: a na oukou e pepehi a e  
kau ma ke kea i <sup>e</sup>kekahi poe o la-  
kou; a e hahau hoi i <sup>f</sup>kekahi poe  
o lakou ma na halehalawai; a e  
alualu hoi ia lakou mai keia ku-  
lanakauhale a kela kulanakauhale.

35 <sup>g</sup>I hookauia maluna iho o ou-  
kou ke koko hala ole a pau i ho-  
kaheia maluna o ka honua, <sup>h</sup>mai ke  
koko o Abela o ke kanaka pono mai,  
a hiki i ke <sup>i</sup>koko c Zakaria ke kei-  
ki a Barakia, a oukou i pepehi ai  
mawaena o ka luakini a me ke  
kuahu.

36 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei  
ia oukou, E kau mai ana keia  
mau mea a pau maluna o keia ha-  
nauna.

37 <sup>k</sup>E Ierusalem, e Ierusalem!   
ka mea nana i pepehi i na kaula,  
a i <sup>l</sup>hailuku hoi i ka poe i hoouna-  
ia mai iou nei; nani kuu make-  
make e <sup>m</sup>houluulu mai i kau poe  
keiki, e like me ka houluulu ana a  
ka moa i kana ohana keiki <sup>n</sup>malalo  
iho o kona mau eheu; aole nae  
oukou i makemake mai.

38 Aia hoi, ua waiho neoneo ia no  
oukou ko oukou hale e noho ai.

39 No ka mea, ke olelo aku nei  
au ia oukou, Aole oukou e ike hou

garnish the sepulchres of the right-  
eous,

30 And say, If we had been in the  
days of our fathers, we would not  
have been partakers with them in  
the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses un-  
to yourselves, that <sup>a</sup>ye are the chil-  
dren of them which killed the  
prophets.

32 <sup>b</sup>Fill ye up then the measure  
of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, *ye* <sup>c</sup>generation of  
vipers, how can ye escape the dam-  
nation of hell?

34 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Wherefore, behold, I send  
unto you prophets, and wise men,  
and scribes: and <sup>e</sup>some of them ye  
shall kill and crucify; and <sup>f</sup>some  
of them shall ye scourge in your  
synagogues, and persecute *them*  
from city to city:

35 <sup>g</sup>That upon you may come all  
the righteous blood shed upon the  
earth, <sup>h</sup>from the blood of righteous  
Abel unto <sup>i</sup>the blood of Zacharias  
son of Barachias, whom ye slew be-  
tween the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All  
these things shall come upon this  
generation.

37 <sup>k</sup>O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou*  
that killest the prophets, <sup>l</sup>and ston-  
est them which are sent unto thee,  
how often would <sup>m</sup>I have gathered  
thy children together, even as a hen  
gathereth her chickens <sup>n</sup>under *her*  
wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto  
you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall  
not see me henceforth, till ye shall

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 7. 51, 52.  
1 Tes. 2. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Kin. 15. 16.  
1 Tes. 2. 16.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 3. 7. &  
12. 34.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 21. 34,  
35.  
Luk. 11. 49.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 5. 40. &  
7. 58, 59. &  
22. 19.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 10. 17.  
2 Kor. 11. 24,  
25.

<sup>g</sup> Hoik. 18. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Kin. 4. 8.  
1 Ioa. 3. 12.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Oihlii 24.  
20, 21.

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 13. 34.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Oihlii 24.  
21.

<sup>m</sup> Kan. 32. 11,  
12.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 17. 8. &  
91. 4.

mai ia'u, a hiki i ka wa e olelo mai ai oukou, e °hoomaikaiia ka mea e hele mai ana ma ka inoa o ka Haku.

## MOKUNA XXIV.

**I** KO <sup>a</sup>Iesu hele ana aku iwaho, haalele aku la ia i ka luakini, a hele mai la kana poe haumana e kuhikuhi ia ia i na hale o ka luakini.

2 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Ke ike nei anei oukou i keia mau mea a pau? He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>b</sup>e pau ia mau mea i ka hoohioloia; aole e koe kekahi pohaku maluna o kekahi pohaku.

3 ¶ I kona noho ana maluna o ka mauna Oliveta, hele malu aku la °ka poe haumana io na la, i aku la, <sup>d</sup>E hai mai oe ia makou, i ka manawa hea e hiki mai ai ia mau mea? Heaha hoi ka hoailona no kou hiki ana mai, a me ka hope o keia ao?

4 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i aku la, <sup>e</sup>E malama ia oukou, o hoopunipuni mai hekahi ia oukou.

5 No ka mea, <sup>f</sup>he nui na mea e hele mai ma ko'u inoa, me ka i ana mai, Owau no ka Mesia, a <sup>g</sup>he nui no ka poe e hoopunipuniia e lakou.

6 E lohe auanei oukou i na kaua, a me na lono no na kaua; e ao ia oukou iho, mai hopohopo; no ka mea, e hiki io mai ia mau mea a pau, aole nae ia ka hopena.

7 E ku e ana <sup>h</sup>kekahi lahuikanaka i kekahi lahuikanaka; a o kekahi aupuni i kekahi aupuni: a e hiki mai no na wi, a me na ahulau, a me na olai i kela wahi a i keia wahi.

8 O keia mau mea ka hoomaka ana o na popilikia.

9 <sup>i</sup>Ia manawa, e haawi lakou ia oukou e hoomainoinoia mai ai, a e pepehi mai lakou ia oukou a make; a e inainaia mai hoi oukou e na kanaka a pau no ko'u inoa.

10 Alaila hoi, he nui na mea e <sup>k</sup>hihia ana; a e kumakaia aku kekahi

say, °Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, <sup>c</sup>the disciples came unto him privately, saying, <sup>d</sup>Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, <sup>e</sup>Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For <sup>f</sup>many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; <sup>g</sup>and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For <sup>h</sup>nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 <sup>i</sup>Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many <sup>k</sup>be offended, and shall betray one

° Hal. 118. 26.  
mo. 21. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 13. 1.  
Luk. 21. 5.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Nalii 9 7.  
Ier. 26. 18.  
Mik. 3. 12.  
Luk. 19. 44.

<sup>c</sup> Mar. 13. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Ep. 5. 6.  
Kol. 2. 8, 18.  
2 Tes. 2. 3.  
1 Ioa. 4. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ier. 14. 14. &  
23. 21, 25  
pau. 24.  
Ioa. 5. 43.  
<sup>g</sup> pau. 11.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Oihlil 15.  
6.  
Is. 19. 2.  
Hag. 2. 22.  
Zek. 14. 13.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 10. 17.  
Mar. 13. 9.  
Luk. 21. 12.  
Ioa. 15. 20.  
& 16. 2. Oih.  
4. 2, 3. & 7.  
59. & 12. 1,  
& c.  
1 Pet. 4. 16.  
Hoik. 2. 10,  
13.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 11. 6. &  
13. 57.  
2 Tim. 1. 15.  
& 4. 10, 16.



i kekahi, e inaina aku hoi kekahi i kekahi.

11 <sup>1</sup> E ku mai no hoi na kaula wahahee he nui loa, a e <sup>m</sup> hoopunipuni aku hoi lakou i na kanaka he nui loa.

12 No ka nui ana mai o ka hewa, e malili no ke aloha o ka lehulehu.

13 <sup>a</sup> Aka, o ka mea hoomanawanui aku a hiki i ka hopena, e ola ia.

14 A e hania'ku no keia <sup>o</sup> euanelio no <sup>p</sup> ke aupuni ma na wahi au-kanaka a pau, i mea e ike ai na lahuikanaka a pau: alaila iho e hiki mai ka hopena.

15 <sup>a</sup> Aia ike oukou i ka mea ino e hooneoneo ai e ku ana ma kahi hoano, ka mea i oleloia mai e ke kaula e <sup>r</sup> Daniela; (o <sup>s</sup> ka mea he-luhelu, e pono e hoomaopopo iho oia,)

16 Alaila, o ka poe e noho ana ma Iudaia, e holo lakou ma na kuahiwi.

17 O ka mea maluna o ka hale, mai iho iho ia e lawe i na mea oloko o ka hale.

18 A o ka mea ma ka waena, mai hoi hou ia i hope e kii i kona kapa aahu.

19 <sup>t</sup> Auwe ka poe wahine hapai, a me ka poe hanai waiu ia mau la!

20 E pule hoi oukou, i holo ole ai oukou i ka wa hooilo, aole hoi i ka la Sabati.

21 Alaila, <sup>e</sup> nui loa mai no ka popilikia, aole popilikia me neia mai ke kumu mai o ka honua, aole hoi ma ia hope aku.

22 Ina e hoopokole ole ia ua mau la la, ina aole loa e ola kekahi kanaka: aka, <sup>s</sup> no ka poe i waeia, e hoopokoleia ua mau la la.

23 <sup>v</sup> Ina e olelo mai kekahi ia oukou ia manawa, E, eia maanei ka Mesia; a, aia ma o, mai manao oukou he oiaio.

24 No ka mea, <sup>z</sup> e ku ae no na Mesia wahahee, a me na kaula wahahee, a e hoike aku lakou i na hoai-

another, and shall hate one another.

11 And <sup>1</sup> many false prophets shall rise, and <sup>m</sup> shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 <sup>a</sup> But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this <sup>o</sup> gospel of the kingdom <sup>p</sup> shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 <sup>a</sup> When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by <sup>r</sup> Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (<sup>s</sup> whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And <sup>t</sup> woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For <sup>u</sup> then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: <sup>s</sup> but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 <sup>v</sup> Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For <sup>z</sup> there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders;

<sup>1</sup> mo. 7. 15.  
Oih. 20. 29.  
2 Pet. 2. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
pau. 5. 24.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 10. 22.  
Mar. 13. 13.  
Heb. 3. 6, 14.  
Hoik. 2. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 4. 23. &  
9. 35.  
<sup>p</sup> Rom. 10. 18.  
Kol. 1. 6, 23.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 13. 14.  
Luk. 21. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Dan. 9. 27.  
& 12. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Dan. 9. 23,  
25.

<sup>t</sup> Luk. 23. 29.

<sup>u</sup> Dan. 9. 26.  
& 12. 1.  
Ioela 2. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 65. 8, 9.  
Zek. 14. 2, 3.

<sup>y</sup> Mar. 13. 21.  
Luk. 17. 23.  
& 21. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Kan. 13. 1.  
pau. 5, 11.  
2 Tes. 2. 9,  
10, 11.  
Hoik. 13. 13.

lona nui, a me na mea kupanaha; a <sup>a</sup>ina he mea hiki, ina e hoopuni-puni hoi lakou i ka poe i waeia.

25 Aia hoi, ua hai e au mamua ia oukou.

26 Nolaila, a i olelo mai lakou ia oukou, Aia la, ma ka waonahale oia, mai hele aku oukou ilaila: Aia hoi ia ma ke keena mehameha; mai manao oukou he oiaio.

27 <sup>b</sup>No ka mea, e like me ka uila i anapu mai ai, mai ka hikina mai, a hoomalamalama aku i ke komohana; pela no hoi ka hiki ana mai o ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

28 <sup>c</sup>No ka mea, i kahi e waiho ai ka heana, ilaila no e akoakoa ai na aeto.

29 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Mahope iho o ia mau la popilikia, e <sup>e</sup>poelele ana ka la, aole hoi e malamalama mai ka mahina, e haule iho hoi na hoku mai ka lani mai, a e hoonaueia na mea mana o ka lani.

30 <sup>f</sup>Alaila, e ikea mai ai ka hoailona no ke Keiki a ke kanaka ma ka lani; a e <sup>g</sup>uwe na lahuikanaka a pau o ka honua, <sup>h</sup>aia ike lakou i ke Keiki a ke kanaka e hele mai ana maluna o na ac o ka lani, me ka mana a me ka nani nui.

31 <sup>i</sup>A e hoouna aku ia i kona poe anela me ka pu kani nui, a e hoakoakoa mai lakou i kona poe i waeia, mai na makani eha, a mai kela aoao o ka lani a mai keia aoao hoi.

32 E ao oukou i ka <sup>k</sup>olelonane no ka laau fiku; Aia opiopio na lala, a ulu ae na lau, ua ike oukou, ke kokoke mai nei ke kau.

33 Pela hoi, a ike oukou i keia mau mea a pau, alaila e ike oukou, ua <sup>l</sup>kokoke mai ia, aia ma ka puka.

34 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>m</sup>Aole e hala aku keia hanauna, a hiki e mai ua mau mea la a pau.

35 <sup>n</sup>E lilo ana ka lani a me ka honua; aka, aole loa e lilo ka'u mau olelo.

insomuch that, <sup>a</sup>if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 <sup>b</sup>For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 <sup>c</sup>For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Immediately after the tribulation of those days <sup>e</sup>shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 <sup>f</sup>And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: <sup>g</sup>and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, <sup>h</sup>and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 <sup>i</sup>And he shall send his angels <sup>||</sup>with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn <sup>k</sup>a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know <sup>l</sup>that <sup>||</sup>it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, <sup>m</sup>This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 <sup>n</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

<sup>a</sup> 1oa. 6. 37. &  
10. 28, 29.  
Rom. 8. 28,  
29, 30.  
2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 17. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Job. 39. 30.  
Luk. 17. 37.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 7. 11,  
12.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 13. 10.  
Ez. 32. 7.  
Joela 2. 10,  
31. & 3. 15.  
Am. 5. 20. &  
8. 9.  
Mar. 13. 24.  
Luk. 21. 25.  
Oih. 2. 20.  
Hoik. 6. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 7. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Zek. 12. 12.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 16. 27.  
Mar. 13. 26.  
Hoik. 1. 7.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 13. 41.  
1 Kor. 15. 52.  
1 Tes. 4. 16.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 21. 29.

<sup>l</sup> Iak. 5. 9.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *he.*

<sup>m</sup> mo. 16. 28.  
& 23. 36.  
Mar. 13. 30.  
Luk. 21. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 102. 26.  
Is. 51. 6. 1er.  
31. 35, 36.  
mo. 5. 18.  
Mar. 13. 31.  
Luk. 21. 33.  
Heb. 1. 11.



36 ¶ ° Aole i ike kekahi kanaka ia la a me ia hora, aole hoi na anela o ka lani; o ° ko'u Makua wale no.

37 Me ka wa ia Noa, pela hoi ka hiki ana mai o ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

38 ° No ka mea, i na la mamua o ke kaiakahinalii, ai lakou a inu hoi, mare lakou a hoopalau no ka mare ana, a hiki i ka la i komo ai o Noa iloko o ka halelana;

39 Aole lakou i ike, a hiki mai ke kaiakahinalii, a pau loa ae la lakou i ka make: pela no hoi ka hiki ana mai o ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

40 ° Alaila, elua kanaka ma ka waena, e laweia kekahi, a e koe no kekahi.

41 Elua wahine e wili palaoa ana, e laweia kekahi, a e koe no kekahi.

42 ¶ ° Nolaila, e kiai oukou; no ka mea, aole oukou ike i ka hora e hiki mai ai ko oukou Haku.

43 ° Ua ike oukou i keia, ina paha i ike ka mea hale i ka wati e hiki mai ai ka aihue, ina ua kiai ia, i wawahi ole ia'i kona hale.

44 ° Pela hoi oukou e noho ai me ka makaukau; no ka mea, i ka hora e manao ole ia'i e oukou, e hiki mai no ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

45 ° Owai la ke kauwa malama pono, naauao, i hoonohoia'e e kona haku i luna no kona mau ohua e haawi aku i ai na lakou i ka manawa pono.

46 ° E pomaikai ana ua kauwa la, ke ike mai kona haku ia ia e hana ana pela i kona hoi ana mai.

47 He oiaio ka'u e olele aku nei ia oukou, e ° hoonoho kela ia ia maluna o kona waiwai a pau.

48 Aka, o ke kauwa ino la, i olelo iho iloko o kona naau, Ke hoohakalia nei kuu haku i kona hoi ana mai;

49 A ke hoomaka ia e pepehi i na hoa kauwa ona, a e ai pu a e inu pu me ka poe ona:

o Mar. 13. 32.  
Oih. 1. 7.  
1 Tes. 5. 2.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
p Zek. 14. 7.

q Kin. 6. 3, 4,  
5. & 7. 5.  
Luk. 17. 26.  
1 Pet. 3. 20.

r Luk. 17. 34,  
&c.

s mo. 25. 13.  
Mar. 13. 33,  
&c.  
Luk. 21. 36.

t Luk. 12. 39.  
1 Tes. 5. 2.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
Hoik. 3. 3. &  
16. 15.

u mo. 25. 13.  
1 Tes. 5. 6.

x Luk. 12. 42.  
Oih. 20. 28.  
1 Kor. 4. 2.  
Heb. 3. 5.

y Hoik. 16. 15.

z mo. 25. 21,  
23.  
Luk. 22. 29.

36 ¶ ° But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, ° but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 ° For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 ° Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ ° Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 ° But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 ° Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 ° Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 ° Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That ° he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 E hoi hou mai no ka haku o ua kauwa la, i ka la i kiai ole ai ia, a me ka hora i manao ole ai ia ;

51 A e hookaawale aku kela ia ia, a e haawi aku i kana kuleana me ka poe kookamani ; <sup>a</sup>ilaila ka uwe ana a me ka uwi ana o na niho.

### MOKUNA XXV.

**A** LAILA, e hoohalikeia ke aupuni o ka lani me na wahine puupaa he umi, na lakou i lawe i ko lakou mau kukui, a hele aku la i waho e halawai me ke <sup>a</sup>kane mare.

2 <sup>b</sup>Elima o lakou i naauao, elima hoi i naaupo.

3 Lawe aku la ua poe naaupo la i ko lakou mau kukui, aole nae i lawe pu i ka aila.

4 Aka, lawe pu aku la ua poe naauao la i ka aila iloko o ko lakou mau ipu me na kukui o lakou.

5 I ka hookaulua ana o ke kane mare, <sup>c</sup>luluhi ae la na maka o lakou, a hiamoe iho la lakou a pau.

6 I ke aumoe he <sup>d</sup>kahea ana, Eia ae, ke hele mai la ke kanemare ; e hele aku oukou e halawai me ia.

7 Alaila, ala ae la ua poe wahine puupaa la a pau, a <sup>e</sup>koli iho la i ko lakou mau kukui.

8 I aku la ka poe naaupo i ka poe naauao, E haawi mai no makou i ke kau wahi aila o oukou ; no ka mea, ua pio ko makou mau kukui.

9 Olelo ae la ka poe naauao, i ae la, Aole paha e lawa ka aila no kakou a pau ; e hele ae oukou i ka poe kuai, a kuai i aila no oukou.

10 A hala aku la lakou e kuai, hiki mai la ke kanemare ; a o ka poe i makaukau, komo pu aku la lakou me ia i ka mare ana, a papaniia'e la 'ka puka.

11 Mahope iho, hele mai ua poe wahine puupaa la i koe, i mai la, <sup>g</sup>E ka Haku, e ka Haku e, e wehe ae oe ia makou.

12 Olelo aku la ia, i aku la, He

|| Or, *cut him off.*

<sup>a</sup> mo. 8. 12. & 25. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 5. 29, 30.

Hoik. 19. 7.

& 21. 2, 9.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 13. 47

& 22. 10.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 6.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 24. 31.

1 Tes. 4. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 12. 35.

|| Or, *going out.*

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 13. 25.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 7. 21, 22, 23.

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall || cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites : <sup>a</sup>there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

### CHAPTER XXV.

**T**HEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet <sup>a</sup>the bridegroom.

2 <sup>b</sup>And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them :

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, <sup>c</sup>they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight <sup>d</sup>there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh ; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and <sup>e</sup>trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil ; for our lamps are || gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so* ; lest there be not enough for us and you : but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage : and <sup>f</sup>the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, <sup>g</sup>Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Ver-



oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>h</sup>aole au ike ia oukou.

13 No ia hoi, <sup>i</sup>e kiai oukou, no ka mea, aole oukou ike i ka la, aole hoi i ka hora e hiki mai ai ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Ua like hoi ia me ke kanaka <sup>i</sup>e hele ana, houluulu ae la ia i kana poe kauwa, a haawi aku la ia lakou i na kumukuai nona.

15 Haawi aku la ia i na talena elima no kekahi, i elua hoi no kekahi, a i hookahi hoi no kekahi; i <sup>m</sup>kela mea i keia mea e like me kona akamai; alaila, hele koke aku la ia.

16 A o ka mea ia ia na talena elima, hele aku la ia, a kuai aku me ia kumu, a loa mai ia ia na talena hou elima.

17 Pela hoi ka mea ia ia na talena elua; loa mai no hoi ia ia na talena hou elua.

18 Aka, o ka mea ia ia ke talena hookahi, hele aku la ia, eli iho la ma ka lepo, a huna iho la i ka moni a kona haku.

19 A liuliu aku la, hoi mai la ka haku o ua mau kauwa la, a olelo hoakaka pu iho la me lakou.

20 Hele mai la ka mea ia ia na talena elima, a lawe pu mai la me ia i na talena hou elima, i mai la, E ka Haku, ua haawi mai oe ia'u i na talena elima; eia hoi ia me na talena hou elima a'u i loa ai.

21 I aku la kona haku ia ia, Pono, e ke kauwa maikai, malama pono; he pono kou malama ana i na mea he uuku, e <sup>n</sup>hoonoho no au ia oe maluna o na mea he nui loa. E komo ae oe iloko o <sup>o</sup>ka olioli o kou haku.

22 Hele mai la hoi ka mea ia ia na talena elua; i mai la, E ka Haku, ua haawi mai oe ia'u i na talena elua; eia hoi ia me na talena hou elua a'u i loa'i.

23 I aku la kona haku ia ia, <sup>p</sup>Pono, e ke kauwa maikai, malama pono; he pono kou malama ana i

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 5. 5.  
<sup>Hab.</sup> 1. 13.  
<sup>Isa.</sup> 9. 31.  
<sup>1</sup> mo. 24. 42,  
44. Mar. 13.  
33, 35.  
<sup>Luk.</sup> 21. 36.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 16. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 8.  
<sup>Hoik.</sup> 16. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> Luk. 19. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> mo. 21. 33.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 12. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 12. 7,  
11, 29.  
Ep. 4. 11.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 24. 47.  
<sup>pau.</sup> 34. 46.  
<sup>Luk.</sup> 12. 44.  
& 22. 29, 30.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 12. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 8.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 21.

ily I say unto you, <sup>h</sup>I know you not.

13 <sup>i</sup> Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup>For *the kingdom of heaven* is <sup>i</sup>as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; <sup>m</sup>to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, <sup>i</sup>I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into <sup>o</sup>the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, <sup>p</sup>Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few

na mea he uuku, e hoonoho no au ia oe maluna o na mea he nui loa. E komo ae oe iloko o ka olioli o kou haku.

24 Hele mai la hoi ka mea ia ia ke talena hookahi, i mai la, E ka Haku, ua ike no au ia oe he kanaka paa, e oki ana ma kahi au i lulu ole aku ai, a e ohi ana ma kahi au i kanana ole aku ai:

25 Makau iho la au, a hele aku la, huna iho la au i kau talena ma ka lepo; eia mai no kau.

26 Olelo aku la kona haku ia ia, i aku la, E ke kauwa lokoino, hana ole, ua ike anei oe e oki ana au ma kahi a'u i lulu ole aku ai; a e ohi ana au ma kahi a'u i kanana ole ia?

27 Ilaila kau pono e waiho aku i ka'u moni me ka poe kuai moni, a i ko'u hoi ana mai, alaila loa mai ia'u ka'u me ka uku hoopanee.

28 E lawe ae i ke talena mai ona aku, a e haawi aku na ka mea ia ia na talena he umi.

29 <sup>¶</sup>O ka mea ua loa ia ia, e haawi hou ia nana a nui loa; aka, o ka mea ua loa ole ia ia, e laweia ae ka mea ia ia.

¶ mo. 13. 12.  
Mar. 4. 25  
Luk. 8. 18.  
& 19. 26  
loe. 15. 2.

30 A e hoolei aku i ua kauwa pono ole nei iwaho <sup>r</sup>i kahi pouli; ilaila e uwe ai a e uwi ai na niho.

¶ mo. 8. 12. &  
24. 51.

31 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Aia hiki mai ke Keiki a ke kanaka me kona nani, a o na ane-la a pau pu me ia; alaila, e noho iho ia maluna o kona nohoalii nani:

¶ Zek. 14. 5.  
mo. 16. 27. &  
19. 28.  
Mar. 8. 38.  
Oih. 1. 11.  
1 Tes. 4. 16.  
2 Tes. 1. 7.  
Iud. 14.  
Hoik. 1. 7.

32 A <sup>t</sup>e hoakoakoaia mai na la-huikanaka a pau loa imua o kona alo; a e <sup>u</sup>hookaawale ae oia ia la-kou, i kekahi poe mai kekahi poe ae, e like me ke kahuhipa i hookaawale aku i na hipa a me na kao.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 14. 10.  
2 Kor. 5. 10.  
Hoik. 20. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Ez. 20. 38. &  
34. 17, 20.  
mo. 13. 49.

33 A e hooku aku oia i ka poe hipa ma kona lima akau, a i ka poe kao ma kona lima hema.

34 Alaila, e olelo aku ke alii i ka poe ma kona lima akau, E hele mai oukou, e ka poe i hoomaikaiia

things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 <sup>¶</sup>For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant <sup>r</sup>into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ <sup>s</sup>When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And <sup>t</sup>before him shall be gathered all nations: and <sup>u</sup>he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, <sup>x</sup>inherit the



e ko'u Makua, <sup>x</sup>e komo oukou i ke aupuni i <sup>y</sup>hoomakaukauia no oukou mai ka hookumu ana mai o ka honua.

35 <sup>z</sup>No ka mea, pololi iho la au, a haawi mai la oukou i ai na'u; makewai au, a hoinu mai la oukou ia'u; <sup>a</sup>he malihini au, a hookipa oukou ia'u;

36 <sup>b</sup>He kapa ole ko'u; a hoaahu mai la oukou ia'u; mai iho la au, a ike mai la oukou ia'u; <sup>c</sup>maloko hoi o ka halepaahao, a hele mai la oukou ia'u.

37 Alaila, e olelo mai ka poe pono ia ia, e i mai, E ka Haku, inahea i ike ai makou ia oe ua pololi, a haawi aku i ai nau? a ua makewai, a hoinu makou ia oe?

38 Inahea hoi i ike ai makou ia oe he malihini, a hookipa makou ia oe? a me ke kapa ole, a hoaahu makou ia oe?

39 Inahea hoi i ike ai makou ia oe, he mai, a iloko o ka halepaahao, a hele aku makou iou la?

40 A e olelo aku ke alii ia lakou, me ka i aku, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>d</sup>i ka oukou hana ana pela i kekahi mea liilii loa o keia poe hoahanau o'u, ua hana mai oukou pela ia'u.

41 Alaila, e olelo ae ia i ka poe ma ka lima hema, E ka poe i ahe-waia, <sup>e</sup>e haele oukou pela mai o'u aku nei <sup>f</sup>iloko o ke ahi mau loa, i hoomakaukauia no <sup>g</sup>ka diabol o a me kona poe anela.

42 No ka mea, a pololi au, aole no oukou i haawi mai i ai na'u; a makewai au, aole hoi oukou i hoinu mai ia'u;

43 He malihini au, aole no oukou i hookipa ia'u; he kapa ole ko'u, aole hoi oukou i hoaahu mai ia'u; he mai ko'u, a iloko hoi o ka halepaahao, aole hoi oukou i ike mai ia'u.

44 Alaila, e olelo mai lakou, me ka i mai, E ka Haku, inahea i ike ai makou ia oe, ua pololi, a ua makewai, a he malihini, a he kapa

kingdom <sup>y</sup>prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 <sup>z</sup>For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: <sup>a</sup>I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 <sup>b</sup>Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: <sup>c</sup>I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>d</sup>Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, <sup>e</sup>Depart from me, ye cursed, <sup>f</sup>into everlasting fire, prepared for <sup>g</sup>the devil and his angels:

42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 4, 9.  
& 3. 9.  
Hoik. 21. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> mo. 20. 23.  
Mar. 10. 40.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 2. 9.  
Heb. 11. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 58. 7.  
Ez. 18. 7.  
Iak. 1. 27.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. 13. 2.  
<sup>3</sup> loa. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Iak. 2. 15, 16.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Sol. 14. 31.  
& 19. 17.  
mo. 10. 42.  
Mar. 9. 41.  
Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 6. 8.  
mo. 7. 23.  
Luk. 13. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> mo. 13. 40,  
42.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
Iud. 6.

ole, a he mai, a iloko o ka hale-paahao paha, a malama ole makou ia oe?

45 Alaila e olelo aku oia ia lakou, me ka i aku, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>h</sup>i ka oukou hana ole ana pela i kekahi mea liilii loa o keia poe, ua hana ole mai hoi oukou pela ia'u.

46 A o <sup>i</sup>keia poe la, e hele aku lakou i kahi make mau loa; aka, o ka poe maikai iloko o ke ola mau loa.

### MOKUNA XXVI.

**A** PAU ae la keia mau olelo a pau a Iesu, i mai la ia i kana poe haumana,

2 <sup>a</sup>Ua ike oukou, elua la i koe, a hiki mai ka ahaaina moliaola; a e haawiia ke Keiki a ke kanaka e kaulia'i ma ke kea.

3 <sup>b</sup>Alaila, hoakoakoa ae la ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe kakauolelo, a me ka poe lunakahiko o na kanaka, ma ka hale o ke kahuna nui, o Kaiapa kona inoa,

4 Kukakuka ae la lakou, e lalau aku ia Iesu me ka hoopunipuni, a e pepehi ia ia a make.

5 Olelo ae la lakou, aole i ka wa ahaaina, o haunaele na kanaka.

6 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Aia ma <sup>d</sup>Betania o Iesu ma ka hale o Simona ka lepero;

7 Hele mai la kekahi wahine io na la, me ka ipu alabatero, ua piha i ka mea poni makamae, a ninini iho la ia maluna o kona poo i kona noho ana e ai.

8 <sup>e</sup>Ike ae la kana poe haumana, ukiuki iho la lakou, i aku la, No ka aha la keia hoomaunauna?

9 E hiki no ke kuai lilo aku i keia mea poni i kumu nui, a e haawi-ia'ku ia na ka poe ilihune.

10 A ike iho la o Iesu, i mai la oia ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou e hoopilikia mai ai i ka wahine? He mea maikai kana i hana mai ai ia'u.

prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And <sup>i</sup>these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

### CHAPTER XXVI.

**A**ND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 <sup>a</sup>Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 <sup>b</sup>Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Now when Jesus was in <sup>d</sup>Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

8 <sup>e</sup>But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

<sup>h</sup> Sol. 14. 31. & 17. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Zek. 2. 8.  
Oih. 9. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 12. 2.  
Ioa. 5. 29.  
Rom 2. 7,  
&c.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 14. 1.  
Luk. 22. 1.  
Ioa. 13. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Hal 2. 2.  
Ioa. 11. 47.  
Oih. 4. 25, &c.

<sup>c</sup> Mar. 14. 3.  
Ioa. 11. 1, 2,  
& 12. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 21. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 12. 4.



11 'Ua mau loa ka poe ilihune me oukou, aole <sup>ε</sup> au e mau loa ana me oukou.

12 No ka mea, ua ninini mai kela i keia mea poni maluna iho o ko'u kino, e hoomakaukau ia'u no ke kanu ana.

13 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Ma na wahi a pau loa o ke ao nei, e haiia'ku ai keia euanelio, ilaila e haiia'ku ai ka ia nei hana ana, i mea e kaulana ai oia.

14 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Alaila, hele aku la kekahi o ka poe umikumamalua, o 'Iuda Isekariote kona inoa, i ka poe kahuna nui, i aku la.

15 <sup>k</sup> Heaha ka oukou e haawi mai ai ia'u, a na'u ia e kumakaia aku ia oukou? A kaupona mai la lakou nana i na wahi moni he kanakolu.

16 Ma ia hope iho, imi iho la ia i ka wa pono e kumakaia aku ai ia ia.

17 ¶ <sup>i</sup> I ka la mua o ka ahaaina berena hu ole, hele aku la ka poe haumana io Iesu la, i aku la ia ia, Mahea la kahi au e makemake ai e hoomakaukau makou nau e ai i ka moliaola?

18 I mai la kela, E haele aku iloko o ke kulanakauhale i kekahi kanaka, e olelo aku ia ia, Ke i mai nei ke Kumu, Ua kokoke mai nei kuu manawa, he pono e malama au me ka'u mau haumana i ka moliaola ma kou hale.

19 Hana aku la ka poe haumana e like me ka Iesu kauoha ana mai ia lakou, a hoomakaukau iho la i ka moliaola.

20 <sup>m</sup> Ahiahi ae la, noho iho la ia e ai me ka umikumamalua.

21 A i ka ai ana a lakou, i mai la kela, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, e kumakaia auanei kekahi o oukou nei ia'u.

22 A kaumaha loa iho la lakou, ninau pakahi aku la lakou ia ia, E ka Haku, owau anei?

23 Olelo mai la ia, i mai la, <sup>n</sup> O ka mea e lalau pu ana me au i ka

<sup>f</sup> Kan. 15. 11.  
Ioa. 12. 8.

<sup>g</sup> See mo. 18.  
20. & 28. 20.  
Ioa. 13. 33. &  
14. 19. & 16.  
5, 28. & 17. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Mar. 14. 10.  
Luk. 22. 3.  
Ioa. 13. 2, 30.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 10. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Zek. 11. 12.  
mo. 27. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Puk. 12. 6,  
18.  
Mar. 14. 12.  
Luk. 22. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 14.  
17-21.  
Luk. 22. 14.  
Ioa. 13. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 41. 9.  
Luk. 22. 21.  
Ioa. 13. 18.

11 'For ye have the poor always with you; but <sup>ε</sup> me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Where-soever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Then one of the twelve, called 'Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, <sup>k</sup> What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Now the first *day* of the *feast of unleavened bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 <sup>m</sup> Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, <sup>n</sup> He that dippeth *his* hand with

lima ma ke pa, oia ke kumakaia ia'u.

24 E hele aku ana ke Keiki a ke kanaka, °e like me ka mea i palapalaia nona; °auwe hoi ke kanaka nana e kumakaia ke Keiki a ke kanaka! pomaikai ua kanaka la, ina aole i hanauia mai ia.

25 Alaila, olelo aku la o Iuda nana ia i kumakaia'ku, i aku la, E Rabi, owau anei ia? I mai la kela ia ia, Oia kau i olelo mai.

26 ¶ °I ka lakou ai ana, lalau iho la o °Iesu i ka berena, hooalohaloa aku la ia, wawahi iho la, a haawi mai la na ka °poe haumana, i mai la, E lawe oukou, e ai; o °ko'u kino keia.

27 Lalau iho la hoi oia i ke kiaha, hooalohaloa aku la, haawi mai la ia lakou, i mai la, °E inu oukou a pau i keia;

28 No ka mea, o °ko'u koko keia no ke °kauoha hou, i hookaheia no na mea he °nui loa, i mea e kalaia'i na hala.

29 °Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, aole au e inu hou i ko ka huawaina, a °hiki aku i ka la e inu pu ai au me oukou he waina hou iloko o ke aupuni o ko'u Makua.

30 °Himeni ae la lakou, alaila hele aku la lakou ma ka mauna Oliveta.

31 Alaila, olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i keia po, °e hihia auanei oukou °a pau no'u; no ka mea, ua palapalaia, °E hahau ana au i ke kahuhipa, a e pau hoi ka ohana hipa i ka puehu.

32 Aka, mahope iho o kuu ala hou ana, e °hele aku no au mamua o oukou i Galilaia.

33 Olelo aku la o Petero ia ia, i aku la, Ina e hihia lakou nei a pau nou, aole loa au e hihia.

34 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, °He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oe, I keia po, mamua mai o ke ooo ana o ka moa, e pakolu kau hoole ana mai ia'u.

me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth °as it is written of him: but °woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ °And as they were eating, °Jesus took bread, and °blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; °this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, °Drink ye all of it;

28 For °this is my blood °of the new testament, which is shed °for many for the remission of sins.

29 But °I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, °until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 °And when they had sung a °hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, °All ye shall °be offended because of me this night: for it is written, °I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, °I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, °Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, Thou shalt deny me thrice.

o Hal. 22.

Is. 53.

Dan. 9. 26.

Mar. 9. 12.

Luk. 24. 25,

26, 46.

Oih. 17. 2, 3.

& 26. 22, 23.

i Kor. 15. 3.

p loa. 17. 12.

q Mar. 14. 22.

Luk. 22. 19.

r i Kor. 11.

23, 24, 25.

¶ Many Greek

copies have,

gave thanks.

See Mar. 6.

41.

s i Kor. 10. 16.

t Mar. 14. 23.

u See Puk. 24.

8.

Oihk. 17. 11.

x Ier. 31. 31.

y mo. 20. 28.

Rom. 5. 15.

Heb. 9. 22.

z Mar. 14. 25.

Luk. 22. 18.

a Oih. 10. 41.

b Mar. 14. 26.

¶ Or, psalm.

c Mar. 14. 27.

loa. 16. 32.

d mo. 11. 6.

e Zek. 13. 7.

f mo. 28. 7, 10,

16. Mar. 14.

28. & 16. 7.

g Mar. 14. 30.

Luk. 22. 34.

loa. 13. 38.



35 I aku la o Petero, Ina e make pu au me oe, aole loa au e hoole aku ia oe. Pela hoi i olelo aku ai na haumana a pau.

36 ¶<sup>h</sup> Alaila, hele aku la o Iesu me lakou ma kekahi wahi o Getesemane ka inoa; i mai la ia i ka poe haumana, E noho iho oukou maanei, a hele aku au e pule ma o.

37 Kai aku la oia ia Petero a me <sup>i</sup>na keiki elua a Zebedaiio, hoomaka iho la ia e luuluu iho, a me ke kaumaha.

38 Alaila, i mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>k</sup>Ua kaumaha loa kuu uhane e like me ka make; e noho iho oukou maanei, a e kiai pu me au.

39 Hele iki aku la ia, moe iho la kona alo ilalo, <sup>i</sup>pule aku la ia, i aku la, E <sup>m</sup>ko'u Makua e, ina paha he mea hiki ia, <sup>n</sup>e lawe aku oe i keia kiahia mai o'u aku nei; aka hoi, aia i kou makemake, <sup>o</sup>aole i ko'u.

40 Hoi mai la ia i ua mau haumana la, a loa iho la lakou e hiamoe ana; i mai la ia ia Petero, Pela no anei, aole e hiki ia oukou ke kiai pu me au i hookahi hora?

41 <sup>p</sup>E kiai oukou, e pule hoi, o lilo oukou i ka hoowalewaleia mai; ua oluolu nae ka naau, aka o ke kino, ua nawaliwali ia.

42 Hele hou aku la ia, ka lua ia o ka hele ana; pule aku la ia, i aku la, E ko'u Makua, ina paha aole ia he mea hiki ke laweia'ku keia kiahia mai o'u aku nei, i inu ole au, ina no e hanaia kou makemake.

43 Hoi hou mai la ia, a loa hou iho la lakou e hiamoe ana; no ka mea, ua luluhi iho ko lakou mau maka.

44 Waiho mai la ia ia lakou, hele hou aku la, o ke kolu keia o ka pule ana, me kela olelo hookahi no.

45 Alaila, hele mai la ia i kana poe haumana, i mai la ia lakou, E hiamoe nui aku oukou, a e hoomaha iho: aia hoi, ke kokoke mai nei ka hora, a e kumakaiaia'na ke Keiki a ke kanaka a lilo i na lima o ka poe hewa.

<sup>h</sup> Mar. 14. 32-35.  
<sup>h</sup> Luk. 22. 39.  
<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 18. 1.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 4. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 12. 27.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 14. 36.  
<sup>i</sup> Luk. 22. 42.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. 5. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Ioa. 12. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 20. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 5. 30.  
& 6. 38.  
Pil. 2. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Mar. 13. 33.  
& 14. 38.  
<sup>p</sup> Luk. 22. 40, 46.  
Ep. 6. 18.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶<sup>h</sup> Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and <sup>i</sup>the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, <sup>k</sup>My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and <sup>i</sup>prayed, saying, <sup>m</sup>O my Father, if it be possible, <sup>n</sup>let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, <sup>o</sup>not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 <sup>p</sup>Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 E ala mai, e haele kakou ; eia ae ua kokoke mai nei ka mea nana au i kumakaia.

47 ¶ <sup>a</sup>A i kana olelo ana, aia hoi, hele mai la o Iuda, kekahi o ka poe umikumamalua, me ia pu ka poe kanaka he nui, me na pahikaua a me na newa, i hoounaia mai e na kahuna nui a me na lunakahiko.

48 O ka mea nana ia i kumakaia, haawi aku la ia i hoailona ia lakou, i aku la, O ka mea a'u e honi aku ai, oia no ia, e hoopaa oukou ia ia.

49 A hele pololei aku la ia io Iesu la, i aku la, Aloha oe, e Rabi, a 'honi aku la ia ia.

50 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, <sup>s</sup>E ka hoalauna, heaha kau i hele mai nei? Alaila hele aku la lakou, a kau aku la i na lima maluna o Iesu, a hoopaa iho la ia ia.

51 Aia hoi, <sup>t</sup>o kekahi o ka poe me Iesu, lalau iho la kona lima i kana pahikaua, unuhi ae la, a hahau aku la i ke kauwa a ke kahuna nui, a oki aku la i kona pepeiao.

52 Alaila, i mai la o Iesu ia ia, E hoihoi oe i ka pahikaua i kona wahi ; <sup>u</sup>no ka mea, o ka poe lalau i ka pahikaua, e make no lakou i ka pahikaua.

53 Ke manao nei anei oe, e hiki ole ia'u ano ke kahea aku i ko'u Makua, a e hoouna mai no ia io'u nei i <sup>x</sup>na legeona anela he umikumamalua a keu aku?

54 Aka, pehea la hoi e hookoia'i ka Palapala, e i mai ana, <sup>y</sup>e hanaia keia mau mea?

55 Ia hora no, olelo aku la Iesu i ka poe kanaka, Ke hele mai nei anei oukou iwaho nei me na pahikaua a me na newa e lalau mai ia'u, e like me ka lalau ana i ka powa? Ua noho pu au me oukou i kela la i keia la e a'o ana iloko o ka luakini, aole nae oukou i lalau mai ia'u.

56 Ua hanaia keia mau mea a pau i ko ai <sup>z</sup>na palapala a ka poe kaula. Alaila, haalele iho la <sup>a</sup>na haumana a pau ia ia, a holo aku la.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 14. 43.  
Luk. 22. 47.  
Ioa. 18. 3.  
Oih. 1. 16.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 41. 9. &  
55. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 18. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Kin. 9. 6.  
Hoik. 13. 10.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Nalii 6. 17.  
Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 53. 7, &c.  
pau. 24.  
Luk. 24. 25,  
44, 46.

<sup>z</sup> Kani. 4. 20.  
pau. 54.  
<sup>a</sup> See Ioa. 18.  
15.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; <sup>r</sup>and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, <sup>s</sup>Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, <sup>t</sup>one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: <sup>u</sup>for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me <sup>x</sup>more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, <sup>y</sup>that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the <sup>z</sup>Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then <sup>a</sup>all the disciples forsook him, and fled.



57 ¶ <sup>b</sup> A o'ka poe nana Iesu i la-lau aku, alakai aku la lakou ia ia io Kaiapa la ke kahuna nui, kahi i hoakoakoia'i ka poe kakauolelo a me na lunakahiko.

58 Ukali mamao aku la o Petero ia ia, a hiki i ka pahale o ke kahuna nui: a komo aku la ia iloko, noho pu iho la me ka poe ilamuku e ike i ka hope.

59 Imi aku la ka poe kahuna nui me na lunakahiko, a me ka ahalu-nakanawai a pau i mea hoike wahahee no Iesu i make ai oia.

60 Aole nae i loa. He nui no hoi <sup>c</sup> na mea hoike wahahee i hele mai, aole hoi i loa. Mahope iho hele mai la <sup>d</sup> elua mau mea hoike wahahee,

61 I mai la, Ua olelo mai oia nei, <sup>e</sup> E hiki no ia'u ke wawahi iho i ka luakini o ke Akua, a e hana hou au ia a paa i na la ekolu.

62 <sup>f</sup> Ku ae la ke kahuna nui, i mai la ia ia, Aole anei oe e olelo iki mai? Heaha ka laua nei i hoike mai ai nou?

63 Aole o <sup>g</sup> Iesu i ekemu ae. Olelo mai la ke kahuna nui ia ia, i mai la, <sup>h</sup> Ke ninau pono aku nei au ia oe ma ke Akua ola, e hai mai oe ia makou, o oe anei ka Mesia, ke Keiki a ke Akua?

64 Olelo aku la o Iesu, Oia kau i olelo mai. A ke olelo aku nei hoi au ia oukou, <sup>i</sup> mahope aku nei, e ike no oukou i ke keiki a ke kanaka e <sup>k</sup> noho ana ma ka lima akau o ka Mea mana, a e hele mai ana maluna o na ao o ka lani.

65 <sup>l</sup> Alaila haehae iho la ke kahuna nui i kona aahu, i ae la, Ke olelo hoino wale nei oia nei; pehea la e pono ai kakou i na mea ikemaka hou? Aia hoi, ua lohe iho nei oukou i kana olelo hoino ana.

66 Heaha ko oukou manao? I mai la lakou, <sup>m</sup> Ua hewa ia e make.

67 <sup>n</sup> Alaila, kuha aku la lakou i kona maka, a kui aku la ia ia, a papai aku la <sup>o</sup> kekahi poe ia ia me ka poho lima,

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 14. 53.  
Luk. 22. 54.  
Ioa. 18. 12,  
13, 24.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 27. 12.  
& 35. 11.  
Mar. 14. 55.  
So Oih. 6. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Kan. 19. 15.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 27. 40.  
Ioa. 2. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Mar. 14. 60.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
mo. 27. 12, 14.

<sup>h</sup> Oihk. 5. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Sam. 14.  
24, 26.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 7. 13.  
mo. 16. 27. &  
21. 30. & 25.  
31.  
Luk. 21. 27.  
Ioa. 1. 51.  
Rom. 14. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Tes. 4. 16.  
Hoik. 1. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Hal. 110. 1.  
Oih. 7. 55.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Nalii 18.  
37. & 19. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Oihk. 24. 16.  
Ioa. 19. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Is. 50. 6. &  
53. 3.  
mo. 27. 30.  
<sup>o</sup> Luk. 22. 63.  
Ioa. 19. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Or, rods.

57 ¶ <sup>b</sup> And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though <sup>c</sup> many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came <sup>d</sup> two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, <sup>e</sup> I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 <sup>f</sup> And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But <sup>g</sup> Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, <sup>h</sup> I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, <sup>i</sup> Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man <sup>k</sup> sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 <sup>l</sup> Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, <sup>m</sup> He is guilty of death.

67 <sup>n</sup> Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and <sup>o</sup> others smote *him* with <sup>p</sup> the palms of their hands,

68 I aku la, E ka Mesia; e <sup>p</sup>koho mai oe ia makou, nawai oe i papai aku?

<sup>p</sup> Mar. 14. 65.  
Luk. 22. 64.  
<sup>q</sup> Mar. 14. 66.  
Luk. 22. 55.  
Ioa. 18. 16,  
17, 25.

69 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Noho iho la o Petero iwaho ma ka pahale; a hele mai la kekahi kaikamahine io na la, i mai la, O oe no hoi kekahi me Iesu no Galilaia.

70 Hoole aku la ia imua o lakou a pau, i aku la, Aole au ike i kau mea e olelo mai nei.

71 Hele aku la ia iwaho ma ka ipuka, ike mai la kekahi kaikamahine e ae ia ia, a hai aku la ia lakou ilaila, Oia nei no hoi kekahi me Iesu no Nazareta.

72 Hoole hou aku la ia me ka hoochiki ino, Aole au ike i ua kanaka la.

73 Mahope iho, hele mai la ka poe e ku ana ilaila, i mai la ia Petero, Oiaio no, o oe kekahi o lakou, no ka mea, ke hoike mai nei <sup>t</sup>kau olelo ia oe iho.

<sup>r</sup> Luk. 22. 59.

74 Alaila, <sup>s</sup>hoomaka iho la ia e hailiili a me ka hoochiki ino, i aku la, Aole au i ike ia kanaka. A ooo koke iho la ka moa.

<sup>s</sup> Mar. 14. 71.

75 A hoomanao iho la o Petero i ka mea a Iesu i olelo mai ai ia ia, <sup>t</sup>Mamua mai o ke ooo ana o ka moa, e pakolu no kau hoole ana mai ia'u. Hele aku la ia iwaho, a uwe wailania iho la ia.

<sup>t</sup> pau. 34.  
Mar. 14. 30.  
Luk. 22. 61,  
62.  
Ioa. 13. 38.

## MOKUNA XXVII.

**A** KAKAHIKA ae la, kukaku-ka iho la <sup>a</sup>ka poe kahuna nui a pau, a me ka poe lunakahiko o na kanaka, i ka mea e make ai o Iesu.

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 2. 2.  
Mar. 15. 1.  
Luk. 22. 66.  
& 23. 1.  
Ioa. 18. 28.

2 Hikiikii iho la lakou ia ia, kai aku la ia ia, a <sup>b</sup>haawi aku la ia Ponetio Pilato ke kiaaina.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 20. 19.  
Oih. 3. 13.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Alaila, ike ae la o Iuda nana ia i kumakaia aku, ua hoochewaia o Iesu e make, mihi iho la ia, hoi-hoi aku la ia i na moni he kanakolu i ka poe kahuna nui a me na lunakahiko,

<sup>c</sup> mo. 26. 14,  
15.

4 I aku la, Ua hewa wau i kuu kumakaia ana aku i ke koko hala

68 Saying, <sup>p</sup>Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy <sup>r</sup>speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then <sup>s</sup>began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, <sup>t</sup>Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

**W**HEN the morning was come, <sup>a</sup>all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and <sup>b</sup>delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.



ole. I mai la lakou, Heaha ia ia makou? Ia oe aku no ia mea.

5 Hoolei iho la ia i na moni ilalo, maloko o ka luakini, <sup>d</sup>hele aku la, a kaawe iho la ia ia iho. <sup>e</sup>

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 17.  
23.  
Oih. 1. 18.

6 Lawe ae la ka poe kahuna nui i ua mau moni la, i ae la, Aohe pono ke waiho aku ia mea me na moni laa; no ka mea, o ke kumu keia i kuai ai i ke koko.

7 Kukakuka iho la lakou, a kuai aku la me ia mau mea i ka aina o ka potera, i wahi e kanu ai i na malihini.

8 No ia mea, ua kapaia ua aina la, <sup>e</sup>ka aina koko, a hiki i neia manawa.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 1. 19.

9 Ilaila i ko ai ka olelo a ke kaula a Ieremia, i i mai ai, <sup>f</sup>Ua lawe aku lakou i na moni he kanakolu, ke kumukuai no ka mea i kuaiia, ka mea a ka poe mamo a Iseraela i kuai ai;

<sup>f</sup> Zek. 11. 12,  
13.

<sup>g</sup> Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

10 A haawi aku la lakou ia mau mea no ka aina o ka potera, e like me ka ka Haku i kauoha mai ia ia'u.

11 Ku ae la o Iesu inua o ke kiaaina, <sup>g</sup>ninau mai la ke kiaaina ia ia, i mai la, O oe no anei ke alii o ka poe Iudaio? I aku la Iesu ia ia, Oia no <sup>h</sup>kau i olelo mai la.

<sup>g</sup> Mar. 15. 2.  
Luk. 23. 3.  
Ioa. 18. 33.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 18. 37.  
1 Tim. 6. 13.

12 Ia ia i ahewaia'i e na kahuna nui a me na lunakahiko, aole ia i olelo iki aku.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 26. 63.  
Ioa. 19. 9.

13 Alaila, i mai la o Pilato ia ia, <sup>k</sup>Aole anei oe e lohe ia mau mea he nui wale a lakou e hoike mai nei nou?

<sup>k</sup> mo. 26. 62.  
Ioa. 19. 10.

14 Aole hoi oia i olelo iki aku ia ia, a kahaha nui iho la ke kiaaina.

15 <sup>l</sup>Ia ahaaina he mea mau no i ke kiaaina ke kuu aku i kekahi paahao no na kanaka, i ka mea a lakou i makemake ai.

<sup>l</sup> Mar. 15. 6.  
Luk. 23. 17.  
Ioa. 18. 39.

16 He paahao kaulana ia lakou ia manawa, o Baraba ka inoa.

17 A akoakoa mai la lakou, ninau aku la o Pilato ia lakou, Owai ka oukou e makemake nei e kala aku au no oukou, o Baraba anei, a o Iesu anei i kapaia ka Mesia?

And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, <sup>d</sup>and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, <sup>e</sup>The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, <sup>f</sup>And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, <sup>g</sup>whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: <sup>g</sup>and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, <sup>i</sup>he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, <sup>k</sup>Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 <sup>l</sup>Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 No ka mea, ua ike iho la ia, no ka huahua i hoopea aku ai lakou ia ia.

19 ¶ A i kona noho ana ma ka noho hookolokolo, hoouna mai la kana wahine io na la, i mai la, Mai mea iki aku oe i ua kanaka hala ole la; no ka mea, ua kaumaha loa wau nona i keia la ma ka moeuhane.

20 <sup>m</sup> Aka, hookonokono aku la ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe luna-kahiko i na kanaka, e noi mai ia Baraba, a e pepehi ia Iesu.

21 Olelo aku la ke kiaaina, i aku la ia lakou, Owai ko oukou mea makemake o laua nei, e kuu aku ai au no oukou? I mai la lakou, O Baraba.

22 Ninau aku la o Pilato ia lakou, Heaha hoi ka'u e hana aku ai ia Iesu, i kapaia ka Mesia? I mai la lakou a pau ia ia, E kaulia ia ma ke kea.

23 Ninau aku la ke kiaaina, No ke aha? Heaha ka hewa ana i hana'i? A nui loa ae la ka lakou uwa ana mai, i mai, E kaulia ma ke kea.

24 ¶ Ike ae la o Pilato, aole e hiki kana, aka, he nui loa ka haunaele ana mai, <sup>n</sup> lalau aku la ia i ka wai, a holoi iho la i kona mau lima imua o ka poe kanaka, i aku la, Aohe o'u hala i ke koko o keia kanaka pono: ia oukou aku no ia.

25 Olelo mai la ka poe kanaka a pau, Iluna iho o makou o kona koko, iluna hoi o ka makou kamalii.

26 ¶ Alaila, kuu ae la ia ia Baraba no lakou: aka, <sup>p</sup> hahau aku la oia ia Iesu, a haawi aku la ia ia e kaulia'i ma ke kea.

27 <sup>q</sup> Alaila, kai aku la ka poe koa o ke kiaaina ia Iesu iloko o kahi hookolokolo, a houluulu mai la lakou i ka poe koa a pau io na la.

28 Wehe ae la lakou i kona kapa, a <sup>r</sup> kahiko iho la ia ia i ka aahu ulaula.

29 ¶ <sup>s</sup> Ulana iho la lakou i leialii kalaioa, a kau aku la ia maluna o

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 <sup>m</sup> But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he <sup>a</sup> took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, <sup>o</sup> His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when <sup>p</sup> he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 <sup>q</sup> Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the <sup>h</sup> common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and <sup>r</sup> put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ <sup>s</sup> And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 15. 11.  
Luk. 23. 18.  
Ioa. 18. 40.  
Oih. 3. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Kan. 21. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Kan. 19. 10.  
Ios. 2. 19.  
2 Sam. 1. 16.  
1 Nalii 2. 32.  
Oih. 5. 28.  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 53. 5.  
Mar. 15. 15.  
Luk. 23. 16.  
Ioa. 19. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 15. 16.  
Ioa. 19. 2.  
|| Or, *governor's house*.

<sup>r</sup> Luk. 23. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 69. 19.  
Is. 53. 3.



kona poo, a me ka ohe ma kona lima akau, kukuli iho la imua ona, hoomaewaewa aku la lakou ia ia, i aku la, Aloha oe, e ke Alii o ka poe Iudaio!

30 A <sup>t</sup>kuha aku la lakou ia ia, lalau aku hoi i ka ohe, a hahau aku la hoi i kona poo.

31 A pau ko lakou hoomaewaewa ana ia ia, wehe ae la lakou i ua aahu la, a hoaaahu ae la ia ia i kona aahu, a <sup>u</sup>kai aku la ia ia e kaulia'i ma ke kea.

32 <sup>x</sup>I ko lakou hele ana iwaho, <sup>y</sup>loaa iho la ia lakou kekahi kanaka no Kurene, o Simona kona inoa; koi aku la lakou ia ia e amo i kona kea.

33 <sup>z</sup>A hiki aku la lakou i kahi i kapaia o Gologota, oia hoi keia i hoikeia, he wahi iwipoo,

34 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Haawi aku la lakou i ka vinega i kawili pu ia me ka laau awaawa, e inu; a i ka hoao ana iho, aole ia i makemake e inu.

35 <sup>b</sup>Kau aku la lakou ia ia ma ke kea, a puunaue aku la i kona mau kapa, a puu iho la hoi; i ko ai ka mea i oleloia e ke kaula, <sup>c</sup>Ua puunaue ae lakou i kuu mau kapa aahu no lakou, a no ko'u kapakomo ua puu no lakou.

36 <sup>d</sup>Noho iho la lakou ilaila, a kiai aku la ia ia.

37 <sup>e</sup>Kau aku la lakou maluna ae o kona poo i ka palapala o kona ahewa ana, O IESU KEIA, KE ALII O KA POE IUDAIO.

38 <sup>f</sup>Elua hoi kanaka powa i kaulia pu me ia ma ke kea, ma ka lima akau kekahi, ma ka lima hema hoi kekahi.

39 ¶ <sup>g</sup>O <sup>h</sup>ka poe maalo ae, kuamua-mu aku la lakou ia ia, e hooluliluli ana i ko lakou poo,

40 Me ka i ana, <sup>h</sup>O oe ka mea nana e wawahi i ka luakini, a hooku hou ae i na la ekolu, e hoola oe ia oe iho. A <sup>i</sup>o ke Keiki oe a ke Akua, e iho mai oe ilalo mailuna mai o ke kea.

41 Hoomaewaewa aku la no hoi

his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And <sup>t</sup>they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, <sup>u</sup>and led him away to crucify him.

32 <sup>x</sup>And as they came out, <sup>y</sup>they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 <sup>z</sup>And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ <sup>a</sup>They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 <sup>b</sup>And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, <sup>c</sup>They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 <sup>d</sup>And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And <sup>e</sup>set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 <sup>f</sup>Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And <sup>g</sup>they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, <sup>h</sup>Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. <sup>i</sup>If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests

<sup>t</sup> Is. 50. 6.  
mo. 26. 67.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 53. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Nah. 15. 35.  
1 Nalii 21. 13.  
Oih. 7. 58.  
Heb. 13. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Mar. 15. 21.  
Luk. 23. 26.

<sup>z</sup> Mar. 15. 22.  
Luk. 23. 33.  
Ioa. 19. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 69. 21.  
See pau. 48.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 15. 24.  
Luk. 23. 34.  
Ioa. 19. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 22. 18.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 54.

<sup>e</sup> Mar. 15. 26.  
Luk. 23. 38.  
Ioa. 19. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 53. 12.  
Mar. 15. 27.  
Luk. 23. 32,  
33.  
Ioa. 19. 18

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 22. 7. &  
109. 25.  
Mar. 15. 29.  
Luk. 23. 35.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 26. 61.  
Ioa. 2. 19.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 26. 63.

ka poe kahuna nui, me ka poe ka-kauolelo, a me ka poe lunakahiko, i aku la,

42 Ua hoola kela ia hai, aole ka e hiki ia ia ke hoola ia ia iho. A o ke alii ia no ka Iseraela, e iho iho ia ilalo mai ke kea mai, a e manaoio aku makou ia ia.

43 <sup>k</sup>Ua paulele aku no ia i ke Akua, a <sup>i</sup>ina makemake mai ke Akua ia ia, e hoola mai kela ia ia ano; no ka mea, ua olelo mai no ia, Owau no ke Keiki a ke Akua.

44 'Pela mai no hoi na powa e kau pu ana me ia, hoino mai la ia ia.

45 <sup>m</sup>Mai ka hora aono a hiki i ka hora aiwa, ua pouli ka honua a pau.

46 A i ka iwa o ka hora, kahea aku la o <sup>n</sup>Iesu me ka leo nui, i aku la, Eli, Eli, lama sabaketani? oia hoi keia, <sup>o</sup>E kuu Akua, e kuu Akua; no ke aha la oe i haalele mai ai ia'u?

47 A lohe ae la kekahi poe o la-kou e ku ana malaila, i mai la la-kou, Ke kahea aku nei oia ia Elia.

48 Holo koke aku la kekahi o la-kou, lalau ae la i ka huahuakai, <sup>p</sup>hooi iho la i ka vinega, kau aku la ia ma ka ohe, a haawi aku la ia ia e inu.

49 I mai la kekahi poe, Alia, a ike kakou, e hele mai paha o Elia e hoola ia ia.

50 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Kahea hou aku la o Iesu me ka leo nui, alaila kuu aku la ia i ka uhane.

51 Aia hoi, <sup>r</sup>nahae iho la ka paku o ka luakini iwaena, mailuna a hala ilalo: naueue ae la ka honua, naha'e la hoi na pohaku.

52 Hamama ae la na halekupa-pau, a he nui na haipule e hiamce ana i ala hou mai,

53 A hele mai la iwaho o na halekupa-pau mahope iho o kona ala hou ana mai, a komo aku la iloko o ke kulanakauhale hoano, a ua ike e na mea he nui loa.

54 <sup>s</sup>A ike ae la ka lunahaneri, a o

mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 <sup>k</sup>He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 'The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 <sup>m</sup>Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour <sup>n</sup>Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, <sup>o</sup>My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, <sup>p</sup>and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, <sup>r</sup>the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 <sup>s</sup>Now when the centurion, and

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 22. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 15. 32.  
Luk. 23. 39.

<sup>m</sup> Am. 8. 9.  
Mar. 15. 33.  
Luk. 23. 44.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 22. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Hal. 69. 21.  
Mar. 15. 36.  
Luk. 23. 36.  
Ioa. 19. 29.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 15. 37.  
Luk. 23. 46.

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 26. 31.  
2 Oihlii 3. 14.  
Mar. 15. 38.  
Luk. 23. 45.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 36.  
Mar. 15. 39.  
Luk. 23. 47.



na mea me ia e kiai ana ia Iesu i ke olai, a me na mea i hanaia, makau loa iho la lakou, i ae la, He oiaio no, o ke Keiki no keia a ke Akua!

55 He nui no hoi ka poe wahine ma kahi mamao aku, e makaikai mai ana; na 'lakou i ukali ia Iesu mai Galilaia mai e lawelawe ana nana.

56 "Me lakou pu o Maria no Magedala, a o Maria ka makuwahine o Iakoba laua o Iose, a me ka makuwahine o na keiki a Zebedai.

57 \*A ahiahi ae la, hele mai la kekahi kanaka waiwai no Arima-thea, o Iosepa kona inoa, he haumana hoi ia na Iesu.

58 Hele aku la ia io Pilato la, a noi aku la i ke kino o Iesu. Alaila kauoha aku la o Pilato, e haawiia mai ke kino.

59 Lawe ae la o Iosepa i ke kino, a wahi iho la ia ia iloko o ka lolo olona maemae;

60 A <sup>y</sup> waiho iho la ia ia ma kona halekupapau hou i kalaiia iloko o ka pohaku: a olokaa aku la ia i pohaku nui ma ka puka o ua halekupapau la, a hoi aku la.

61 Malaila no o Maria no Magedala, a me kekahi Maria, e noho ana ma kahi ku pono i ua halekupapau la.

62 ¶ I ka la mahope iho o ka la hoomalolo, hele akoakoa aku la ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe Parisaio io Pilato la,

63 I aku la, E ka haku, ke hoomanao nei makou, i olelo mai ua kanaka hoopunipuni la i kona wa e ola ana, <sup>z</sup> A po akolu ae, e ala hou mai ana au.

64 Nolaila, e kauoha aku oe i kiai pono ia'i ka halekupapau a hiki i ka poakolu, o hele mai ka poe haumana ana, a aihue malu ia ia, a e olelo aku i na kanaka, Ua ala mai ia mai ka make mai; a e nui loa aku ka hewa o keia hoopunipuni hoi i kela mamua.

65 I mai la o Pilato ia lakou, Aia

H. & E.

they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, 'which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 "Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 \*When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And <sup>y</sup> laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate.

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, <sup>z</sup> After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have

t Luk. 8. 2, 3.

u Mar. 15. 40.

x Mar. 15. 42.  
Luk. 23. 50.  
Ioa. 19. 38.

y Is. 53. 9.

z mo. 16. 21. &  
17. 23. & 20.  
19. & 26. 61.  
Mar. 8. 31.  
& 10. 34.  
Luk. 9. 22. &  
18. 33. & 24.  
6. 7.  
Ioa. 2. 19.

ia oukou he poe kiai; e haele oukou, e hoopaa loa i ka hale kupapau.

66 Hele aku la lakou, hoopaa iho la i ka halekupapau, <sup>a</sup>hoailona iho la i ka pohaku, a hoonoho iho la i poe kiai.

### MOKUNA XXVIII.

**A** NOA ae la <sup>a</sup>ka Sabati, a wehe ae la ke alaula o ka la mua o ka hebedoma, hele aku la o Maria no Magedala, a me <sup>b</sup>kekahi Maria e nana i ka halekupapau.

2 Aia hoi, he olai nui: no ka mea, ua iho mai <sup>c</sup>ka anela a ka Haku mai ka lani mai, a olokaa ae la i ka pohaku mai ka puka ae, a noho iho la iluna o ia mea.

3 <sup>d</sup>Ua like kona helehelenā me ka uila, a ua huali kona kapa e like me ka hau.

4 Haalulu iho la ka poe kiai i ka makau ia ia, a ua like lakou me na kanaka make.

5 Olelo mai la ka anela i ua mau wahine la, Mai makau olua. no ka mea, ua ike au e imi ana olua ia Iesu i ka mea i kaulia ma ke kea.

6 Aole ia maanei, no ka mea, ua ala ae ia <sup>e</sup>e like me kana olelo ana; e haele mai olua e nana i kahi i waiho ai o ka Haku.

7 E haele koke olua e hai aku i kana poe haumana, ua ala ae ia mai ka make mai; aia hoi, <sup>f</sup>e hele aku ana ia mamua o oukou i Galilaia, malaila oukou e ike aku ai ia ia. Eia hoi, ua hai aku no wau ia olua.

8 Hoi koke aku la laua iwaho o ka halekupapau me ka makau a me ka olioli nui, a holo aku la laua e hai aku i na haumana ana.

9 ¶ I ko laua hele ana aku e hai i na haumana, aia hoi, <sup>g</sup>halawai mai la o Iesu me laua, i mai la, Aloha olua! Hele aku la laua, apo ae la ma kona wawae, a hoomana aku la ia ia.

10 Alaila, i mai la o Iesu ia laua,

a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, <sup>a</sup>sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

### CHAPTER XXVIII.

**I**N the <sup>a</sup>end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene <sup>b</sup>and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there <sup>||</sup>was a great earthquake: for <sup>c</sup>the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 <sup>d</sup>His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, <sup>e</sup>as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, <sup>f</sup>he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, <sup>g</sup>Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 6. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 16. 1.  
Luk. 24. 1.  
Ioa. 20. 1.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 27. 56.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *had been.*

<sup>c</sup> See Mar. 16. 5.  
Luk. 24. 4  
Ioa. 20. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 10. 6.

<sup>e</sup> mo 12 40 &  
16 21 & 17.  
23 & 20. 19.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 26 32.  
Mar. 16. 7.

<sup>g</sup> See Mar. 16.  
9. Ioa. 20. 14.



Mai makau olua, ou hele e i aku i <sup>h</sup>ko'u poe hoahanau, e haele aku lakou i Galilaia, malaila lakou e ike ai ia'u.

11 ¶ A hala aku la laua, alaila hele aku la kekahi mau mea o ka poe kiai iloko o ke kulanakauhale, a hai aku la i ka poe kahuna nui i na mea a pau i hanaia.

12 A akoakoa ae la lakou me ka poe lunakahiko, kukakuka iho la lakou, a haawi aku la i na moni he nui i ka poe koa,

13 I aku la, E olelo aku oukou, Na kana poe haumana no i kii mai i ka po, a lawe malu aku la ia ia i ko makou wa e hiamoe ana.

14 Ina e hiki aku keia i na pe-  
peiao o ke kiaaina, na makou ia e hoolealea aku, a e hoopakele ia oukou.

15 Lawe ae la lakou i ua moni la, a hana aku la e like me ka lakou i kauoha mai ai. A ua kui aku la ia olelo ana iwaena o ka poe Iudaio a hiki i neia manawa.

16 ¶ Hele aku la ka poe haumana he umikumamakahi i Galilaia, i ka mauna a 'Iesu i hoike mai ai ia lakou.

17 A ike aku la lakou ia ia, hoomana aku la ia ia; aka, ua kanalua kekahi poe.

18 Hele mai la o Iesu olelo mai la ia lakou, i mai la, <sup>k</sup>Ua haawiia mai ia'u ka mana a pau ma ka lani a ma ka honua nei.

19 ¶ <sup>l</sup>E hele ae oukou e <sup>m</sup>hoo-haumana aku i na lahuikanaka a pau, e bapetizo ana ia lakou iloko o ka inoa o ka Makua, a o ke Keiki, a o ka Uhane Hemolele:

20 <sup>a</sup>E ao aku ana ia lakou e malama i na mea a pau a'u i kauoha aku ai ia oukou. Aia hoi, owau no me oukou i na manawa a pau, a hiki i ka hopena o keia ao. Amene.

<sup>h</sup> See Ioa. 20.  
17.  
Rom. 8. 29.  
Heb. 2. 11.

not afraid: go tell <sup>h</sup>my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain <sup>l</sup>where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, <sup>k</sup>All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Go ye therefore, and <sup>m</sup>teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 <sup>a</sup>Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 26. 32.  
pau. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Dan. 7. 13,  
14. mo. 11.  
27. & 16. 28.  
Luk. 1. 32. &  
10. 22.  
Ioa. 3. 35. &  
5. 22. & 13. 3.  
& 17. 2.  
Oih. 2. 36.  
Rom. 14. 9.  
1 Kor. 15. 27.  
Ep. 1. 10, 21.  
Pil. 2. 9, 10.  
Heb. 1. 2. &  
2. 8.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.  
Hoik. 17. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Mar. 16. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 52. 10.  
Luk. 24. 47.  
Oih. 2. 38, 39.  
Rom. 10. 18.  
Kol. 1. 23.

¶ Or, *disciple*  
*all nations.*  
<sup>a</sup> Oih. 2. 42.

# KA EUANELIO

I KAKAUIA'I

## E MAREKO.

### MOKUNA I.

**O** KA mua o ka euanelio no Iesu Kristo, <sup>a</sup>ke Keiki a ke Akua;

2 E like me ia i palapalaia e ke kaula, e Isaia, <sup>b</sup>Aia hoi, ke hooouna aku nei au i ko'u elele mamua o kou alo, nana no e hoomakaukau i kou alanui mamua ou.

3 <sup>c</sup>Ka leo o ka mea e kala ana ma ka waonahale, E hoomakaukau oukou i alanui no ka Haku, e hana i kona mau kuamoo, i pololei.

4 <sup>d</sup>Bapetizo ae la o Ioane ma ka waonahale, me ke ao mai i ka bapetizo ana no ka mihi, i mea e kalaia mai ai ka hala.

5 <sup>e</sup>Hele aku la io na la ko ka aina a pau o Iudaia, a me ko Ierusalem a pau, a bapetizoia iho la lakou e ia iloko o ka muliwai o Ioredane, me ka hai ana mai i ko lakou hewa.

6 Ua <sup>f</sup>aahuia o Ioane i ke kapa hulu kamelo, a he kaei ili ma kona puhaka; a he <sup>g</sup>uhini kana ai, a me ka meli o ka nاهelehele.

7 Ao mai la ia, i mai la, <sup>h</sup>E hele mai ana kekahi mahope nei o'u, ua oi aku ia mamua o'u, aole au e pono ke kulou iho, e wehe i ke kaula o kona mau kamaa.

8 <sup>i</sup>Ua bapetizo aku no wau ia oukou i ka wai; aka, nana oukou e bapetizo aku <sup>k</sup>i ka Uhane Hemolele.

9 <sup>l</sup>Eia kekahi, ia mau la, hele mai la o Iesu, mai Nazareta o Galilaia mai, a bapetizoia iho la ia e Ioane iloko o Ioredane.

10 <sup>m</sup>A i kona pii koke ana, mai ka wai mai, ike aku la ia i na lani, ua hamama, a i ka Uhane me he manu nunu la e iho mai ana maluna ona.

11 A pae mai la ka leo, mai ka

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 14. 33.  
Luk. 1. 35.  
Ioa 1. 34.  
<sup>b</sup> Mat. 3. 1.  
Mat. 11. 10  
Luk. 7. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 40. 3.  
Mat. 3. 3.  
Luk. 3. 4.  
Ioa. 1. 15, 23.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 3. 1.  
Luk. 3. 3.  
Ioa 3. 23.  
|| Or, unto.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 3. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 3. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Oihk. 11. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 3. 11.  
Ioa. 1. 27.  
Oih. 13. 25,

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 1. 5. &  
11. 16. & 19. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 44. 3.  
Ioeia 2. 28.  
Oih. 2. 4. &  
10. 45. & 11.  
15. 16.  
1 Kor. 12. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 3. 13.  
Luk. 3. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> Mat. 3. 16.  
Ioa. 1. 32.  
|| Or, cloven,  
or, rent.

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## ST. MARK.

### CHAPTER I.

**T**HE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, <sup>b</sup>Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 <sup>c</sup>The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 <sup>d</sup>John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance || for the remission of sins.

5 <sup>e</sup>And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was <sup>f</sup>clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat <sup>g</sup>locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, <sup>h</sup>There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 <sup>i</sup>I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you <sup>k</sup>with the Holy Ghost.

9 <sup>l</sup>And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 <sup>m</sup>And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens || opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from



lani mai, O <sup>n</sup>oe no ka'u Keiki punahele, ka mea a'u i lealea nui aku ai.

12 <sup>o</sup>Ia wa iho, kipaku ae la ka Uhane ia ia i ka waonahale.

13 Malaila no ia ma ka waonahale, hookahi kanaha la i hoowalewaleia mai e Satana, mawaena o na holoholona hihui; a <sup>p</sup>malama mai na anela ia ia.

14 <sup>a</sup>Mahope iho o ka paa ana o loane iloko o ka halepaahao, hele mai la Iesu i Galilaia, me ka <sup>r</sup>hai ana mai i ka euanelio no ke aupuni o ke Akua;

15 I mai la, <sup>s</sup>Ua hiki mai nei ka manawa, ua kokoke mai nei ke <sup>t</sup>aupuni o ke Akua. E mihi oukou a e manaoio i ka euanelio.

16 <sup>u</sup>I kona hele ana ae mai ka moanawai o Galilaia, ike mai la oia ia Simona, a me kona kaikaina, o Anederea, e kuu ana i ka upena ma ka moanawai; no ka mea, he mau lawaia laua.

17 I mai la Iesu ia laua, E hahai olua mamuli o'u, a e hoolilo wau ia olua i mau lawaia kanaka.

18 <sup>x</sup>Haalele koke iho la laua i ka laua mau upena, a hahai aku la ia ia.

19 <sup>y</sup>A hele iki ae la ia, ike mai la oia ia Iakobo a Zebedeio, a me kona kaikaina o Ioane, iluna pu laua o ka moku e hono ana i na upena.

20 Kahea koke mai la ia laua; a haalele iho la laua i ko laua mauakane, ia Zebedeio, iluna o ka moku, me na kanaka paaua, a hahai aku la laua ia ia.

21 <sup>z</sup>Hele ae la lakou i Kapernauma, komo koke ae la ia iloko o ka halehalawai i ka la Sabati, a ao mai la.

22 <sup>a</sup>Mahalo iho la lakou i kana ao ana, no ka mea, ao mai la oia ia lakou, me he mea mana la, aole like me ka poe kakauolelo.

23 <sup>b</sup>A maloko o ko lakou halehalawai kekahi kanaka i loohia e ka uhane ino, a walaau ae la ia;

heaven, *saying*, "Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 <sup>o</sup>And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; <sup>p</sup>and the angels ministered unto him.

14 <sup>q</sup>Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, <sup>r</sup>preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, <sup>s</sup>The time is fulfilled, and <sup>t</sup>the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 <sup>u</sup>Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway <sup>x</sup>they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 <sup>y</sup>And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 <sup>z</sup>And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 <sup>a</sup>And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 <sup>b</sup>And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 2. 7.  
Mat. 3. 17.  
ch. 9. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Mat. 4. 1.  
Luk. 4. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 4. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 4. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 4. 23.

<sup>s</sup> Dan. 9. 25.  
Gal. 4. 4.  
Ep. 1. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Mat. 3. 2. &  
4. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 4. 18.  
Luk. 5. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 19. 27.  
Luk. 5. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 4. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 4. 13.  
Luk. 4. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 7. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 4. 33.

24 I ae la, Ea, <sup>c</sup>heaha kau ia makou, e Iesu no Nazereta? I hele mai nei anei oe e luku mai ia makou? Ua ike no au ia oe; o oe no ka mea hoano a ke Akua.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 8. 29.

25 <sup>d</sup>Papa ae la Iesu ia ia, i ae la, Hamau, e puka mai oe iwaho ona.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 34.

26 <sup>e</sup>Hookaawili iho la ka uhane ino ia ia, walaau ae la ia me ka leo nui, a puka mai la ia iwaho ona.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 9. 20.

27 Mahalo aku la lakou a pau, nolaila, nalu lakou ia lakou iho no, i ae la, Heaha la keia? Heaha la hoi keia ao hou ana? No ka mea, me ka leo mana no oia e kauoha aku nei i na uhane ino, a hoolohe io aku no lakou ia ia.

28 Kui koke aku la kona kaulana ma na mokuna a pau o Galilaea.

29 <sup>f</sup>I ko lakou puka ana iwaho o ka halehalawai, komo koke ae la lakou me Iakobo, a me Ioane iloko o ka hale o Simona laua o Anederea.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 8. 14.  
Luk. 4. 38.

30 E moe ana ka makuahunowai-wahine o Simona, i ka mai kuni; a hai koke ae la lakou ia Iesu nona.

31 Alaila, hele mai la ia, lalau iho la i kona lima, hoala mai la ia ia; a haalele koke iho la ke kuni ia ia, a lawelawe ae la ia na lakou.

32 <sup>g</sup>A ahiahi ae la, i ke komo ana a ka la, halihali mai la lakou io na la i na mea a pau i loohia i ka mai a me na daimonio.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 8. 16.  
Luk. 4. 40.

33 Akoakoa mai la ko ke kulana-kauhale a pau ma ka ipuka.

34 He nui na mea mai ana i hoola mai ai, na mea i loohia i kela mai, i keia mai, a nui no hoi na daimonio ana i mahiki aku ai; <sup>h</sup>aole ia i ae mai ia lakou e olelo iki ae, no ka mea, ua ike lakou ia ia.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 3. 12.  
Luk. 4. 41.  
See Oih. 16.  
17, 18.

35 <sup>i</sup>A i ka pili o ke ao ae, i ka wa poeleele, ala ae la ia, hele aku la iwaho, a hiki i kahi mehameha, ilaila oia i pule ai.

<sup>i</sup> Or, to say  
that they  
knew him.

<sup>i</sup> Luk. 4. 42.

36 A hahai aku la o Simona ia ia a me ka poe me ia pu.

37 A loa mai la oia ia lakou, i

24 Saying, Let us alone; <sup>c</sup>what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus <sup>d</sup>rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit <sup>e</sup>had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, in-somuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 <sup>f</sup>And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 <sup>g</sup>And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and <sup>h</sup>suffered not the devils <sup>h</sup>to speak, because they knew him.

35 And <sup>i</sup>in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found



aku la lakou ia ia, Ke imi nei na kanaka a pau ia oe.

38 I mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>k</sup>E hele kakou ma kela mau kulanakauhale, e ao aku ai au malaila. O <sup>1</sup>ko'u mea ia i hele mai ai iwaho nei.

39 <sup>m</sup>A ao mai la ia ma ko lakou halehalawai ma Galilaia a pau, a mahiki aku la hoi i na daimonio.

40 <sup>n</sup>Hele aku la kekahi mai lepera io na la, kukuli iho la, nonoi aku ia ia, i aku la, Ina makemake oe, e hiki no ia oe ke huikala mai ia'u.

41 Haehae ae la ko Iesu aloha, o aku la kona lima, a hoopa aku la ia ia, i ae la, Ua makemake au, e huikalaia oe.

42 A i kana olelo ana, haalele koke aku la ka lepera ia ia, a huikalaia oia.

43 Kauoha ikaika aku la Iesu ia ia, alaila, kuu iho la.

44 I aku la ia ia, E ao oe, mai hai iki aku i kekahi; aka, e hele aku oe e hoike aku ia oe iho i ke kahuna, a e mohai aku no kou huikalaia i <sup>o</sup>ka mea a Mose i kauoha mai ai, i mea e ike ai lakou.

45 <sup>p</sup>A hiki aku ua kanaka la iwaho, hoolaha ae la ia, a hookaulana loa ia mea, nolaila, i ole ai e hiki ia Iesu ke komo maopopo iloko o ke kulanakauhale, iwaho aku no ia i na wahi mehameha; a <sup>q</sup>hele aku la ko kela wahi, ko keia wahi io na la.

## MOKUNA II.

**A** MAHOPE iho o ia mau la, <sup>a</sup>hele hou aku la no o Iesu i Kapernauma, a loheia'e la kona noho ana iloko o ka hale.

2 Alaila, hoakoakoa koke ia mai la na kanaka he nui loa, aole loa he wahi kaawale iki, aole no hoi ma ka ipuka, a hai mai la ia i ka olelo ia lakou.

3 Hele mai la lakou io na la, e halihali pu mai ana i kekahi mai lolo, i kaikaiia e na mea eha.

4 Aole hiki ia lakou ke komo aku

him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for <sup>1</sup>therefore came I forth.

39 <sup>m</sup>And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 <sup>n</sup>And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things <sup>o</sup>which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 <sup>p</sup>But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: <sup>q</sup>and they came to him from every quarter.

## CHAPTER II.

**A**ND again <sup>a</sup>he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of *four*.

4 And when they could not come

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 4. 43.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 61. 1.  
Ioa. 16. 28.  
& 17. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 4. 23.  
Luk. 4. 44.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 8. 2.  
Luk. 5. 42.

<sup>o</sup> Oihk. 14. 3,  
4, 10.  
Luk. 5. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> Luk. 5. 15.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 2. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 9. 1.  
Luk. 5. 18.

io na la, no ka paapu i kanaka, nolaila wawahi lakou maluna o ka hale, ma kona wahi; a hemo ia lakou, alaila kuu iho la lakou i kahi moe i moe iho ai ka mai lolo.

5 Ike mai la Iesu i ko lakou manaoio, olelo iho la ia i ua lolo la, E ke kamaiki, ua kalaia kou hewa.

6 E noho ana kekahi poe kakauolelo malaila, a ohumu iho la lakou iloko o ko lakou naau;

7 No ke aha la oia nei e olelo ai i na olelo hoino? <sup>b</sup>Owai la ka mea e hiki ai ke kala i ka hala, o ke Akua wale no?

8 I <sup>c</sup>ko Iesu ike koke ana ma kona naau, ua ohumu malu lakou pela, i aku la oia ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou e ohumu nei i keia mau mea iloko o ko oukou naau?

9 <sup>d</sup>Mahea ka hiki pono o ka olelo i ka mai lolo, Ua kalaia kou hewa; a o ka olelo paha, E ala'e, e kaikai i kou wahi moe, a e hele?

10 Aka, i ike oukou, he mana ko ke Keiki a ke kanaka ke kala aku i ka hala ma ka honua nei, (i ae la ia i ka mai lolo,)

11 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oe, E ala mai, e kaikai i kou wahi moe, a e hoi aku i kou hale.

12 Ala koke ae la ia, kaikai ae la i kona wahi moe, a hele aku la iwaho, imua o lakou a pau; nolaila, mahalo aku la lakou a pau, hoonani aku la i ke Akua, i iho la, Akahi no kakou i ike i keia.

13 <sup>e</sup>Hele hou aku la ia ma kapa o ka moanawai; a hele mai la na kanaka a pau io na la, a ao mai la oia ia lakou.

14 <sup>f</sup>A i kona hele ana'e, ike iho la oia ia Levi a Alapaio, e noho ana i kahi auhau, i mai la ia ia, E hahai mai oe ia'u. Ku ae la ia, a hahai aku la ia ia.

15 <sup>g</sup>Eia kekahi, i kona noho ana i ka aina iloko o kona hale, he nui loa na lunaauhau a me na mea lawehala i noho pu me Iesu a me kana poe haumana; no ka mea, ua nui loa ka poe i hahai mamuli ona.

nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? <sup>b</sup>who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, <sup>c</sup>when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 <sup>d</sup>Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 <sup>e</sup>And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 <sup>f</sup>And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting <sup>||</sup> at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 <sup>g</sup>And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

<sup>b</sup> Job. 14. 4.  
<sup>||</sup> Is. 43. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 9. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 9. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 9. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 9. 9.  
Luk. 5. 27.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *at the place where the custom was received.*

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 9. 10.



16 A ike aku la ka poe kakauolelo, a me ka poe Parisaio ia ia e ai pu ana me na lunaauhau, a me na lawehala, ninau ae la lakou i kana poe haumana, No ke aha la oia nei e ai pu ai a inu pu hoi me na lunaauhau a me na lawehala?

17 Lohe ae la Iesu, i aku la oia ia lakou, <sup>h</sup>Aole no ka poe ola ke kahuna lapaau, no ka poe mai no ia. I hele mai nei au e ao aku i ka poe lawehala e mihi, aole i ka poe pono.

18 <sup>i</sup>He poe hookeai na haumana a Ioane, a me na Parisaio; a hele mai la lakou, ninau mai la ia ia, No ke aha la e hookeai ai na haumana a Ioane, a me na Parisaio, aole hoi hookeai kau poe haumana?

19 Ninau aku la Iesu ia lakou, E hiki anei i na hoaai o ke kane mare ke hookeai i ka wa e noho pu ana ke kanemare me lakou? I ka wa e noho pu ana ke kane mare me lakou, aole e hiki ia lakou ke hookeai.

20 Aka, e hiki mai ana no na la e laweia'ku ai ke kanemare, mai o lakou aku, alaila, lakou e hookeai ai, i kela la.

21 Aole no kekahi e pinai i ka apana lole hou, ma ka lole kahiko, o haehaia ka mea kahiko, e ka mea hou i pinaiia, a nui aku ka nahae.

22 Aole no hoi kekahi i ukuhi i ka waina hou iloko o ka hue ili kahiko, o nahae na hue i ka waina hou, a kahe aku ka waina, a pau pu na hue, aka, e ukuhiia no ka waina hou iloko o na hue hou.

23 <sup>k</sup>Eia kekahi, i kona hele ana iwaena o na mahinaai i ka la Sabati, <sup>l</sup>ako aku na haumana ana i na huhui palaoa, i ko lakou hele ana.

24 I mai la ka poe Parisaio ia ia, No ke aha la e hana nei lakou, i ka la Sabati, i ka mea ku ole ma ka pono?

25 I aku la oia ia lakou, Aole anei oukou i heluhelu i <sup>m</sup>ka mea a

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 9. 12,  
13. & 18. 11.  
Luk. 5. 31,  
32. & 19. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 9. 14.  
Luk. 5. 33.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *raw*, or,  
*uncrought*.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 12. 1.  
Luk. 6. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Kan. 23. 25.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, <sup>h</sup>They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 <sup>i</sup>And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of <sup>||</sup> new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 <sup>k</sup>And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, <sup>l</sup>to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read <sup>m</sup>what David did,

Davida i hana'i i kona wa i haihi ai i ka pololi, a me ka poe me ia?

26 I kona komo ana iloko o ka hale o ke Akua, i ka wa o Abiatarā, ke kahuna nui, a ai iho la i ka berena kulalani, i <sup>n</sup>ka mea ku pono ole ke ai, na na kahuna wale no, a haawi ae la no hoi na ka poe me ia.

27 I mai la ia ia lakou, ua hanaia ka la Sabati no ke kanaka, aole ke kanaka no ka Sabati.

28 Nolaila, o <sup>o</sup>ke Keiki a ke kanaka, oia ka Haku o ka la Sabati.

<sup>n</sup> Puk. 29. 32,  
<sup>33</sup>.  
Oihk. 24. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 12. 8.

### MOKUNA III.

**A** <sup>a</sup>KOMO hou aku la ia iloko o ka halehalawai, malaila kekahi kanaka, ua maloo kona lima.

2 Hakilo aku la lakou ia ia, ina paha e hoola mai oia ia i ka la Sabati, i hoopii aku ai lakou ia ia.

3 I mai la ia i ke kanaka, nona ka lima maloo, E ku mai oe, iwae-na konu.

4 Alaila, ninau mai la oia ia lakou, He mea pono anei ke hana i ka maikai i na la Sabati, a ke hana i ka ino paha? Ke hoola anei, ke pepehi paha? Pilipu iho la lakou.

5 Nana ae la oia ia lakou me ka inaina, no ka mea, ua minamina ia no ka paakiki o ko lakou naau. I ae la ia i ua kanaka la, E o mai kou lima. A o mai la ia, alaila hoolaila iho la ia, e like me kekahi lima.

6 <sup>b</sup>Hele aku la ka poe Parisaio iwaho, a me <sup>c</sup>ko Herode poe, ohumu iho la lakou e pepehi ia ia a make.

7 Hele aku la Iesu i ka moanawai, me kana poe haumana; he nui no hoi ka poe i hahai aku ia ia, no Galilaia a <sup>d</sup>no Iudaia,

8 A no Ierusalemā, a no Idumia, a no kela aoao o Ioredane, a me ka poc e kokoke ana i Turo, a me Sidona, he poe nui loa: i ko lakou

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 12. 9.  
Luk 6. 6.

|| Or, *blindness*.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 12. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 22. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 6. 17.

when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, <sup>n</sup>which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore <sup>o</sup>the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

### CHAPTER III.

**A** <sup>a</sup>ND <sup>a</sup>he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the <sup>||</sup>hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 <sup>b</sup>And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with <sup>c</sup>the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, <sup>d</sup>and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had



lohe ana i na mea ana i hana'i, hele mai la lakou io na la.

9 A no ka nui o kanaka, kauoha mai la ia i kana poe haumana, i wahi moku iki nona, o hooke mai lakou ia ia.

10 No ka mea, ua hoola oia i na mea he nui loa, nolaila lakou i lulumai ai e hoopa aku ia ia, o ka poe a pau i loohia i ka mai.

11 <sup>e</sup> A ike aku la na uhane ino ia ia, moe iho la lakou imua ona, kahea ae, hai ae la, 'O oe no ke Keiki a ke Akua.

12 <sup>g</sup> Papa ikaika mai la oia ia lakou e hoike ole aku ia ia.

13 <sup>h</sup> Alaila, pii ae la ia i ka mauna, hea mai la i ka poe ana i makemake ai, a hele aku la lakou io na la.

14 Wae mai la ia i umikumamalu e noho pu me ia, i hoouna oia ia lakou e ao aku,

15 I lako hoi lakou i ka mana, e hoola i na mai, a e mahiki aku i na daimonio.

16 Haawi ae la oia ia Simona i ka inoa hou, o Petero.

17 O Iakobo a Zebedai, a me kona kaikaina o Ioane, kapa mai la hoi ia ia laua, o Boanerege, oia hoi keia, Na keiki a ke hekili;

18 A me Anederea, a me Pilipo, a me Baretolomaio, a me Mataio, a me Toma, a me Iakobo a Alepaio, a me Tadaio, a me Simona no Kanaana,

19 A me Iuda Isekariote, ka mea nana ia i kumakaia'ku. Komo aku la lakou iloko o ka hale.

20 A akoakoa hou mai la na kanaka, he nui loa, <sup>k</sup> no ia mea i ole ai e hiki ia lakou ke ai i ka ai.

21 A lohe kona poe, hele mai lakou e lalau ia ia, no ka mea, <sup>l</sup> olelo lakou, Ua hehena ia.

22 ¶ Olelo iho la ka poe kakauolelo i hele mai, mai Ierusalem mai, <sup>m</sup> Ia ia no o Beelezebuba, a ma ke alii o na daimonio kona mahiki ana i na daimonio.

heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; inso-much that they <sup>||</sup> pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 <sup>e</sup> And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, 'Thou art the Son of God.

12 And <sup>g</sup> he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 <sup>h</sup> And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon <sup>i</sup> he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the <sup>†</sup> Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went <sup>||</sup> into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, <sup>k</sup> so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his <sup>||</sup> friends heard of *it*, they went out to lay hold on him: <sup>l</sup> for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, <sup>m</sup> He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

|| Or, *rushed*.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 1. 23, 24.  
Luk. 4. 41.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 14. 33.  
mo. 1. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 12. 16.  
mo. 1. 25, 34.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 1.  
Luk. 6. 12.  
& 9. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 1. 42.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *Kananites*, that is, Zealot, as in Luk. 6. 15.  
|| Or, *home*.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 6. 31.

|| Or, *kinsmen*.  
<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 7. 5. & 10. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 9. 34.  
& 10. 25.  
Luk. 11. 15.  
Ioa. 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52. & 10. 20.

23 <sup>n</sup> Hea aku la Iesu ia lakou, olelo aku la, ma na olelonane, Pehea la e hiki ai ia Satana ke mahiki aku ia Satana ?

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 12. 25.

24 A ina i mokuahana kekahi aupuni ia ia iho, aole e mau ia aupuni.

25 A ina i mokuahana ka hale ia ia iho, aole e mau ia hale.

26 A ina ku e mai o Satana ia ia iho, a mokuahana, aole ia e mau, aka, e pau no ia.

27 <sup>o</sup> Aole no e hiki i kekahi ke komo iloko o ka hale o ke kanaka ikaika a hao i kona waiwai, aia nakinaki mua oia i ke kanaka ikaika ; alaila e hao oia i na mea o kona hale.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 49. 24.  
Mat. 12. 29.

28 <sup>p</sup> He oiaio ka'u e hai aku nei ia oukou, e kalaia no na hala a pau o na keiki a kanaka, a me na olelo hoino a pau a lakou e hoino ai :

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 12. 31.  
Luk. 12. 10.  
1 Ioa. 5. 16.

29 Aka, o ka mea e olelo hoino i ka Uhane Hemolele, aole loa e kalaia kana, aka, ua kokoke no ia i ka hoopai mau loa ia mai.

30 No ka mea, ua olelo mai lakou, He uhane ino kona.

31 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Alaila, hele aku la kona makuwahine a me kona mau hoahanau, ku iho la iwaho, hoouna aku la io na la e kii ia ia.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 12. 46.  
Luk. 8. 19.

32 Ua puni oia i ka poe nui i noho mai la, a hai ae la lakou ia ia, Aia iwaho kou makuwahine, a me kou mau hoahanau, ke imi mai nei ia oe.

33 I mai la oia ia lakou, ninau mai la, Owai ko'u makuwahine, a me ko'u mau hoahanau ?

34 Nana ae la ia i ka poe e noho puni ana ia ia, i mai la, Aia ko'u makuwahine a me ko'u mau hoahanau !

35 No ka mea, o ka mea hana i ka makemake o ke Akua, oia ko'u hoahanau, a me ko'u kaikuwahine, a me ko'u makuwahine.

23 <sup>n</sup> And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan ?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 <sup>o</sup> No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man ; and then he will spoil his house.

28 <sup>p</sup> Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme :

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation :

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ <sup>q</sup> There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren ?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren !

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**H**OOMAKA iho la <sup>a</sup> oia e ao hou ma kapa o ka moanawai ; a

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 13. 1.  
Luk. 8. 4.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> he began again to teach by the sea side : and there was



no ka nui loa o ka poe i akoakoa mai io na la, ee aku la ia maluna o kekahi moku, noho iho la maluna o ka wai, a pau mai la ka ahakana naka mauka, ma kapa o ka moanawai.

2 Ao nui mai la oia ia lakou ma na olelo nane, <sup>b</sup>i mai la ia lakou ma kana ao ana,

b mo. 12. 38.

3 E hoolohe mai; aia hoi, hele aku la kekahi kanaka lulu hua, e lulu.

4 A i kana lulu ana, helelei iho la kekahi ma kapa alanui, a lele mai la na manu o ka lewa, a ai iho la ia mea.

5 Helelei iho la kekahi ma kahi paaa, kahi i nui ole ai kona lepo; kupu wawe ae la ia, no ka papau o ka lepo.

6 A puka mai ka la, mae iho la ia, a maloo aku la, no ke aa ole.

7 A helelei ae la kekahi mawae-na o na kakalaioa; kupu mai la na kakalaioa, a kahihi iho la ia mea, nolaila, aole i hua mai ka hua.

8 Helelei iho la kekahi ma kahi lepo maikai, <sup>c</sup>a puu mai la i ka hua, i kupu a mahuahua, a hua mai, pakanakolu, a pakanaono kekahi, a pahaneri kekahi.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 15. 5.  
Kol. 1. 6.

9 I mai la oia ia lakou, O ka mea pepeiao lohe la, e hoolohe mai ia.

10 <sup>d</sup>A loa ia ia ka mehameha, alaila, ninau aku la ia ia ka poe e ku pu ana me ia, a me ka poe umikumamalu, i ua olelone la.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 13. 10.  
Luk. 8. 9, &c.

11 I mai la oia ia lakou, Ua haawiia mai ia oukou e ike i na mea pohihihi o ke aupuni o ke Akua; aka, ua naneia'ku na mea a pau i <sup>e</sup>ka poe mawaho;

12 <sup>f</sup>I nana lakou a milimili, aole nae e ike; i hoolohe hoi a lohe, aole nae e hoomaopopo, o hoohuliia mai lakou, a e kalaia ko lakou hala.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 5. 12.  
Kol. 4. 5.  
1 Tes. 4. 12.  
1 Tim. 3. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 6. 9.  
Mat. 13. 14.  
Luk. 8. 10.  
Ioa. 12. 40.  
Oih. 28. 26.  
Rom. 11. 8.

13 Alaila, i mai la oia ia lakou,

gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, <sup>b</sup> and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, <sup>e</sup> and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 <sup>d</sup> And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto <sup>e</sup> them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 <sup>f</sup> That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know

Aole anei oukou i ike i keia olelonane? Pehea la oukou e ike ai i na olelonane a pau?

14 ¶ <sup>g</sup>O ke kanaka lulu hua, ua lulu i ka olelo. g Mat. 13. 19.

15 Eia ka poe ma kapa alanui, ma kahi i luluia'i ka olelo, a lohe lakou, alaila hele koke mai o Satana a kaili aku i ka olelo i luluia iloko o ko lakou naau.

16 Eia no hoi na mea i luluia ma kahi paaa; a lohe lakou i ka olelo, hopu koke lakou ia, me ka olioli.

17 Aka, aole o lakou mole iloko o lakou, nolaila, aole i mau, a hiki mai ka pilikia a me ka hoioia no ka olelo, alaila, lilo koke lakou.

18 Eia hoi na mea i luluia iwaena o na kakalaioa, o ka poe i lohe i ka olelo,

19 A o ka manao nui i na mea o ke ao, <sup>h</sup>a o ka hoopunipuni ana o ka waiwai, a me ke kuka ana i na mea e, oia ka mea i iia'i ka olelo, a lilo ia i mea hua ole. h 1 Tim. 6. 9, 17.

20 Eia no hoi na mea i luluia ma kahi lepo maikai; o na mea i hoolohe i ka olelo, a hoopaa iho, a hua mai i ka hua, pakanakolu kekahi, a pakanaono kekahi, a pahaneri kekahi.

21 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Ninau mai la oia ia lakou, Ua laweia mai anei ke kukui e hahaoia'i malalo o ke poi, a malalo o kahi moe paha, aole anei no ke kauia maluna o kahi e kau ai ke kukui? i Mat. 5. 15.  
Luk. 8. 16. &  
11. 33.  
† Gr. *modius*.  
See Mat. 5.  
15.

22 <sup>k</sup>No ka mea, aohe mea huna e koe i ka hoike ole ia, aole hoi he mea i uhi malu ia e koe i ka hu ole mawaho. k Mat. 10. 26.  
Luk. 12. 2.

23 <sup>l</sup>Ina he pepeiao ko ke kanaka e lohe ai, e hoolohe mai ia. l Mat. 11. 15.  
pau. 9.

24 I mai la oia ia lakou, E noonoo oukou i ka oukou mea e lohe ai: no ka mea, ma <sup>m</sup>ke ana a oukou e ana aku ai, malaila e anaia mai no hoi oukou pela; a e haawi nui ia ia oukou, i ka poe e hoolohe mai. m Mat. 7. 2.  
Luk. 6. 38.

ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ <sup>g</sup>The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, <sup>h</sup>and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

21 ¶ <sup>i</sup>And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 <sup>k</sup>For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 <sup>l</sup>If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. <sup>m</sup>With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.



25 <sup>n</sup>O ka mea ua loa, e haawii-a'ku nana; aka, o ka mea ua loa ole, e kailiia'ku kana, mai ona aku la.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 29.  
Luk. 8. 18. & 19. 26.  
<sup>o</sup> Mat. 13. 24.

26 ¶ I mai la ia, <sup>o</sup> Meneia ke aupuni o ke Akua, me ke kanu ana a ke kanaka i ka hua ma ka lepo;

27 A moe iho, a ala'e i ka po, a me ke ao, e kupu ae ana ua hua la a nui, aole nae ia i ike.

28 No ka mea, hoohua wale mai no ka honua, mamua ka hoomaka, mahope iho ka huhui, alaila ka hua oo maloko o ka huhui.

29 A i ka makaukau ana o ka hua, alaila, <sup>p</sup>hookomo koke ae la ia i ka pahi, no ka mea, ua hiki mai ka wa e oki ai.

¶ Or, *ripe*.  
<sup>p</sup> Hoik. 14. 15.

30 ¶ I mai la oia, <sup>q</sup>Me ke aha la kakou e hoohalike ai i ke aupuni o ke Akua? A ma ka nane hea kakou e hoakaka aku ai ia?

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 13. 31.  
Luk. 13. 18.  
Oih. 2. 41. & 4. 4. & 5. 14. & 19. 20.

31 Ua like no ia me ka hua sina-pi, i ka wa i kanuia'i ma ka lepo, he hua liilii loa ia o na hua a pau i kanuia ma ka lepo.

32 Aka, i ka wa i kanuia'i kupu no ia, a lilo i laalaau nui o na laalaau a pau, a opuu mai la na lala nui, a hiki no i na manu o ka lewa ke kau mai malalo o kona malu.

33 <sup>r</sup>Hai mai la ia i ka olelo ia lakou ma na olelonane e like me ia, he nui loa, me lakou e hiki ai ke hoolohe aku.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 13. 34.  
Ioa. 16. 12.

34 Aole ia i olelo iki aku ia lakou ma ka olelonane ole; a ma kahi meameha, hoakaka ae la ia i na mea a pau i kana poe haumana.

35 <sup>s</sup>Ia la no, a ahiahi ae, i mai la ia ia lakou, E holo kakou i kela kapa.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 8. 18, 23.  
Luk. 8. 22.

36 A haalele aku la lakou i ka ahakanaka, a lawe aku la ia ia e noho ana ma ka moku: he mau moku liilii no hoi kekahi me ia pu.

37 Nou mai la ka makani ikaika, uhi mai la na ale iluna o ka moku, a piha iho la ia.

38 E moe ana ia ma ka uluna,

25 <sup>n</sup>For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, <sup>o</sup>So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is <sup>||</sup>brought forth, immediately <sup>p</sup>he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, <sup>q</sup>Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 <sup>r</sup>And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 <sup>s</sup>And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part

ma ka hope o ka moku; hoala ae la lakou ia ia, i aku la, E ke Kumu, he mea ole anei ia oe ke make makou?

39 Alaila ku ae la ia iluna, papa ae la i ka makani, a olelo ae la i ka moanawai, Hamau, e noho malie. Oki iho la ka makani, a pohu maikai iho la.

40 I mai la oia ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou i makau ai? Pehea ko oukou manaoio ole ana?

41 Weliweli loa ae la lakou, i ae la kekahi i kekahi, Heaha la ke ano o ia nei, i hoolohe pono ai ka makani a me ka moanawai ia ia?

### MOKUNA V.

**A**LAILA, <sup>a</sup>holo ae la lakou i kela kapa o ka moanawai i ka aina o Gadara.

2 I kona lele ana ae, mai ka moku ae, halawai koke me ia kekahi kanka i uluhia e ka uhane ino, no na ilina mai.

3 Ma na ilina no kona wahi e noho ai, aole me na kaulahao e hiki ai ke hoopaa ia ia a paa.

4 Ua hoopaa pinepine ia oia i ke kupee ana a me na kaulahao, a hakihiia no hoi na kupee, aole no i hiki i kekahi ke hoolakalaka ia ia.

5 Mau loa no ia i ka po a me ke ao ma na kuahiwi, a ma na ilina e uwalaau ana, a e okioki ana ia ia iho no i na pohaku.

6 I kona ike ana ia Iesu ma kahi mamao aku, holo ae la ia a moe iho la imua ona;

7 Kahea ae la ia me ka leo nui, i ae la, Heaha kau ia'u, e Iesu, e ke Keiki a ke Akua kiekie loa? Ke papa aku nei au ia oe ma ke Akua, mai hoomainoino mai ia'u.

8 No ka mea, ua olelo e aku Iesu ia ia, E ka uhane ino, e hele aku oe pela iwaho o ia kanaka.

9 Ninau aku la Iesu ia ia, Owai la kou inoa? Hai mai kela, i mai

of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

### CHAPTER V.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying,

• Mat. 8. 28.  
Luk. 8. 26.



la, O Legeona ko'u inoa, no ka mea, ua nui loa makou.

10 Nonoi nui ae la kela ia ia, i kipaku ole oia ia lakou, mailoko aku o ia aina.

11 Ma ia wahi aku, ma ka puu, he nui ka poe puaa e ai ana.

12 Nonoi ae la na daimonio a pau ia ia, i aku la, E hoouna ae oe ia makou i na puaa, i komo aku ai makou iloko o lakou.

13 Ae koke ae la Iesu ia lakou. Alaila, puka aku la na uhane ino iwaho, a komo aku la iloko o na puaa; a holo kiki iho la lakou ilalo ma kahi pali, iloko o ka moanawai, (elua paha tausani lakou,) a make iho la iloko o ka wai.

14 Holo aku la ka poe i hanai ia lakou, a hai ae la ma ke kulana-kauhale, a ma na kauhale; a haele ae la lakou iwaho, e ike i na mea i hanaia'i.

15 A hiki mai la lakou io Iesu la, a ike i ka mea i uluhia e ka daimonio, nona ka legeona, e noho ana me ka aahu, a me ka manao pono; makau ae la lakou.

16 O ka poe i ike pono, hai aku la ia lakou i na mea i hanaia'i i ka mea i uluhia e ka daimonio, a no na puaa hoi.

17 Alaila <sup>b</sup>nonoi nui ae la lakou ia ia i haalele ai ia i ko lakou aina.

18 I kona ee ana iluna o ka moku, hele aku la io na la <sup>c</sup>ka mea i uluhia e ka daimonio, nonoi aku la ia ia, e noho pu oia me ia.

19 Aole Iesu i ae, i mai la no nae ia ia, E hoi oe i kou hale, i kou poe hoahanau, e hai aku ia lakou i na mea nui a ka Haku i hana'i nou, a me kona lokomaikai ia oe.

20 Hele ae la ia, a hooookaulana ae la ma Dekapoli i na mea a Iesu i hana'i nona; a kahaha iho la ka naau o na kanaka a pau.

21 <sup>d</sup>I ka hoi ana o Iesu ma ka moku, a hiki i kela kapa, nui loa iho la na kanaka i akoakoa mai la

My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And <sup>b</sup>they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, <sup>c</sup>he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 <sup>d</sup>And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 8. 34.  
Oih. 16. 39.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 8. 39.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 9. 1.  
Luk. 8. 40.

io na la ; a aia no ia ma kapa o ka moanawai.

22 °Aia hoi, hele mai la kekahi luna halehalawai, o Iaero kona inoa, a ike oia ia ia, haule iho la ia ma kona mau wawae,

23 Nonoi nui ae la ia ia, i ae la, Ke waiho la kuu kaikamahine i ka welau o ka make ; e hele ae oe, e kau iho i kou lima maluna ona, a e ola no ia.

24 A hele pu aku la Iesu me ia, he nui loa na kanaka i hahai pu aku la, a hooke iho la ia ia.

25 °Aia hoi he wahine heekoko, he umi na makahiki a me kumamalua ;

26 A ua nui kona kaumaha no na kahuna lapaau he nui loa, a ua hoopau loa i kona waiwai, aole nae i maha iki, ua mahuahua no ka mai.

27 A lohe aku la ia no Iesu, alaila, hele mai la ia mahope, a iloko o ka ahakanaka, hoopau aku la i kona kapa.

28 No ka mea, ua nalu iho no ia, Ina paha e hoopau au i kona kapa wale no, e ola au.

29 Maloo koke ae la ke kumu o kona koko ; a ike iho la ia iloko o kona kino, ua ola ia i kela mai.

30 Alaila, ike koke iho la o Iesu iloko ona, ua puka aku °kekahi mana, mai ona aku la, huli ae la ia maloko o ka ahakanaka, i mai la, Owai la ka mea hoopau mai i kuu aahu ?

31 I aku la kana poe haumana ia ia, Ke ike mai nei no oe i ka ahakanaka, e like ana ia oe, a ke ninau mai nei anei oe, Owai ka i hoopau mai ia'u ?

32 Alawa ae la ia e nana ae i ka mea nana i hana ia mea.

33 Aka, o ua wahine la, hele mai la ia me ka makau, a me ka haalulu, no ka mea, ua ike pono ia i ka mea i hanaia e iloko ona, a hai pololei aku la ia ia.

34 I mai la oia ia ia, E kuu kai-

° Mat. 9. 18.  
Luk. 8. 41.

† Oihk. 15. 25.  
Mat. 9. 20.

g Luk. 6. 19.  
& 8. 46.

him ; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 ° And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name ; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death : *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed ; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him ; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, ° which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of *Jesus*, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And *Jesus*, immediately knowing in himself that ° virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes ?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me ?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter,



kamahine, <sup>h</sup>ua ola oe i kou mana-oio! e hele pomaikai oe, me ke ola ana o kou mai.

35 <sup>1</sup>A i kana olelo ana, hele mai la kekahi mea, no ka luna halehalawai, i mai la, Ua make ko kaikamahine, no ke aha la oe e hooluhi hou aku ai i ke kumu?

36 A lohe Iesu ia olelo i oleloia'e, i mai la ia i ka luna halehalawai, Mai makau oe, e manaoio wale mai no.

37 Aole ia i ae mai i kekahi kana-ka e ae e hahai aku ia ia, o Petero wale no, a me Iakobo, a me Ioane, ke kaikaina o Iakobo.

38 A hiki ae la ia i ka hale o ua luna halehalawai la, ike ae la ia i ka haunaele, a me ka poe alala, e uwe nui ana.

39 A i kona komo ana iloko, i mai la oia ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou e makena'i me ka uwe iho? Aole i make ke kaikamahine, aka, e <sup>k</sup>hiamoe ana no.

40 Hoowahawaha aku la lakou ia ia: aka, <sup>1</sup>kipaku ae la oia ia lakou a pau iwaho, alaila lawe ae la ia i ka makuakane a me ka makuwahine o ua keiki la, a me kona poe iho, a komo ae la iloko o kahi i moe ai ke keiki.

41 Lalau ae la ia i ka lima o ua keiki la, i mai la ia ia, Talitakoumi, oia hoi keia ma ka hoohalike ana, E ke kaikamahine, ke olelo aku nei au ia oe, e ala iluna.

42 Ala koke ae la ke kaikamahine, a hele ae la; no ka mea, he umikumamalua kona mau makahiki: a kahaha nui loa iho la ko lakou naau.

43 <sup>m</sup>Papa ikaika mai la oia ia lakou, mai hai aku i keia i kekahi: alaila, kauoha mai la ia, e haawiia kekahi mea nana e ai ai.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 9. 22.  
mo. 10. 52.  
Oih. 14. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Luk. 8. 49.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 11. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Oih. 9. 40.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 8. 4.  
& 9. 30. & 12.  
16. & 17. 9.  
mo. 3. 12.  
Luk. 5. 14.

## MOKUNA VI.

**H**AALELE iho la <sup>a</sup>ia i kela wahi, a hele i kona aina iho; a hahai aku la kana poe haumana ia ia.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 13. 54.  
Luk. 4. 16.

<sup>h</sup>thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 <sup>1</sup>While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but <sup>k</sup>sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. <sup>1</sup>But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of *the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And <sup>m</sup>he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## CHAPTER VI.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 A hiki i ka la Sabati, ao mai la ia iloko o ka halehalawai; a nui loa ka poe i lohe, a kahaha ka naau, i ae la, <sup>b</sup>Nohea la ia mau mea a ia nei? Heaha hoi keia akamai i haawii'a'e nana, a me keia hana mana i hanaia'i e kona mau lima?

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 6. 42.

3 Aole anei keia o ke kamana, o ke keiki a Maria, <sup>c</sup>ka hoahanau o Iakobo, a me Iose, a me Iuda, a me Simona? Aole anei kona mau kaikuwahine maanei me kakou? <sup>d</sup>Kuia iho la lakou ia ia.

<sup>c</sup> See Mat. 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 11. 6.

4 I mai la Iesu ia lakou, Aohe <sup>e</sup>kaula i mahalo ole ia ma kahi e, aia ma kona aina iho no, a i kona hanauna, a i kona hale.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 13. 57. Ioa. 4. 44.

5 <sup>f</sup>Aole ia i hiki ke hana i na hana mana ilaila, he mau mea mai wale no nae kana i hoola'i, i ke kau ana o kona mau lima iluna iho o lakou.

<sup>f</sup> See Kin. 19. 22. & 32. 25. Mat. 13. 58. mo. 9. 23.

6 A <sup>g</sup>kahaha iho la ia no ko lakou hoomaloka ana: <sup>h</sup>hele ae la ia i na kauhale, e ao ana ia lakou.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 59. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 9. 35. Luk. 13. 22.

7 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Alaila hoululu maila ia i ka poe umikumamalu, hoouna papalua ae la ia lakou, haawi mai la i ka mana na lakou maluna iho o na uhane ino.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 10. 1. mo 3. 13, 14. Luk. 9. 1.

8 Papa mai la oia ia lakou, mai lawe oukou i kekahi mea no ka hele ana, i kookoo wale no, aohe puolo, aohe berena, aohe kala iloko o ka hipuu.

9 <sup>k</sup>E hawele i na kamaa, aole hoi e papalua ke kapa komo.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 12. 8.

10 <sup>l</sup>I mai la oia ia lakou, A i na wahi a pau loa a oukou e komo ai iloko o ka hale, e noho iho oukou malaila, a hiki i ka wa e haalele ai oukou ia wahi.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 10. 11. Luk. 9. 4. & 10. 7, 8.

11 <sup>m</sup>A o ka mea hookipa ole mai ia oukou, aole hoi e hoolohe mai i ka oukou, a i ko oukou hele ana aku, <sup>n</sup>e lulu i ka lepo malalo o ko oukou mau wawae, i mea hoike no lakou. Oiaio ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, i ka la hoopai, e aho no ka make ana o ko Sodoma a me Gomora, i ko ia kulanakauhale.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 10. 14. Luk. 10. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 13. 51. & 18. 6.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. or.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, <sup>b</sup>From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, <sup>c</sup>the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they <sup>d</sup>were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, <sup>e</sup>A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 <sup>f</sup>And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And <sup>g</sup>he marvelled because of their unbelief. <sup>h</sup>And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ <sup>i</sup>And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But <sup>k</sup>*be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 <sup>l</sup>And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 <sup>m</sup>And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, <sup>n</sup>shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom <sup>†</sup>and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.



12 Hele ae la lakou iwaho, ao aku la i kanaka, e mihi lakou.

13 Mahiki aku la lakou i na daimonio he nui, a °hamo ae lakou me ka aila i kanaka mai he nui loa, a hoola ae la ia lakou.

14 °A lohe ae la o Herode, ke alii, (no ka mea, ua kaulana aku ko Iesu inoa,) i ae la ia, Ua ala hou mai nei o Ioane Bapetite, mai-waena mai o ka poe make, no ia mea, ua hoikeia na hana mana, ma o na la.

15 °Olelo ae la kekahi poe, O Elia keia: a olelo ae la kekahi poe, He kaula ia, a he mea like me kekahi o ka poe kaula.

16 °Lohe ae la o Herode, i ae la ia, o Ioane keia, nona ke poo a'u i oki ai; ua ola hou mai ia, maiwaena mai o ka poe make.

17 No ka mea, ua hoouna aku o Herode, a hopu ia Ioane, a hoopaa ia ia iloko o ka halepaahao, no Herodia, no ka wahine a Pilipo, a kona kaikaina; no ka mea, ua mare o Herode me ia.

18 A ua olelo aku o Ioane ia ia, °Aole pono kou lawe ana i ka wahine a kou kaikaina.

19 No ia mea i ukiuki ai o Herodia ia ia, manao iho la no hoi e pepehi ia ia, aole nae i hiki;

20 No ka mea, °ua makau o Herode ia Ioane, ua ike ia, he kanaka pono oia, a me ka hemolele, a malama no o Herode ia ia, a hoolohe no i kana, a nui na mea ana i hana'i me ka hoolohe oluolu ia ia.

21 °A hiki mai ka la maopopo a Herode i hoomakaukau ai i °ahaaina hana no kana mau alii, a me na lunatausani, a no na mea koikoi o Galilaia,

22 Alaila, komo ae la ke kaikamahine a Herodia; a haa iho la ia, a olioli o Herode ia ia, a me ka poc e noho pu ana me ia; alaila, olelo mai la ke alii i ua kaikamahine la, E noi mai oe ia'u i kau mea e makemake ai, a e haawi aku no wau ia oe.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, °and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 °And king Herod heard of *him*; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 °Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 °But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, °It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ¶a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod °feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and ¶observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 °And when a convenient day was come, that Herod °on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

o Iak. 5. 14.

p Mat. 14. 1.  
Luk. 9. 7.

q Mat. 16. 14.  
mo. 8. 28.

r Mat. 14. 2.  
Luk. 3. 19.

s Oihk. 18. 16.  
& 20. 21.

|| Or, *an inward grudge*.

t Mat. 14. 5.  
& 21. 26.

|| Or, *kept him, or, saved him*.

u Mat. 14. 6.

x Kin. 40. 20.

23 Hoohiki aku la oia ia ia, <sup>y</sup> O ka mea au e noi mai ai ia'u, na'u ia e haawi aku ia oe, a hiki i ka hapalua o ke aupuni o'u.

<sup>y</sup> Eset. 5. 3, 6.  
& 7. 2.

24 Hele aku la ia iwaho, ninau aku la i kona makuwahine, Heaha la uanei ka'u mea e noi aku ai? Olelo mai la ia, O ke poo o Ioane Bapetite.

25 Alaila, hele wikiwiki ae la ia i ke alii, nonoi ae la, i ae, Make-make au e haawi koke mai oe ia'u i ke poo o Ioane Bapetite, maluna o kekahi pa.

26 <sup>z</sup> Minamina loa iho la ke alii, aka, no kona hoohiki e ana, a no ka poe e noho pu ana me ia, i manao ole ai ia e hoole aku ia ia.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 14. 9.

27 Kena koke ae la ke alii i kekahi ilamuku, olelo ae la e laweia mai kona poo. Hele aku la ia, a oki ae la i kona poo iloko o ka halepaahao;

<sup>||</sup> Or, *one of his guard.*

28 A lawe mai la ia i ke poo, iluna o ke pa, a haawi mai la i ua kaikamahine la, a haawi ae la hoi ke kaikamahine i kona makuwahine.

29 Lohe iho la kana poe haumana, hele mai la lakou, a lawe aku la i ke kino, a waiho iho la iloko o ka halekupapau.

30 <sup>a</sup> Akoakoa iho la ka poe lunaolelo io Iesu la, hai aku la ia ia i na mea a pau, o na mea hoi a lakou i hana'i, a me na mea a lakou i ao aku ai.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 9. 10.

31 <sup>b</sup> I mai la oia ia lakou, E hele kaawale mai oukou, a i kahi mehameha, o oukou wale no, a e hoomaha iki: no ka mea, <sup>c</sup> ua nui loa ka poe i hele mai, a i hele aku, no ia mea, aole o lakou wa kaawale, e ai ai i ka ai.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 14. 13.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 3. 20.

32 <sup>d</sup> Holo kaawale aku la lakou ma ka moku, a i kahi mehameha.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 14. 13.

33 Ike ae la na kanaka i ko lakou holo ana, a he nui no hoi na mea i hoomaopopo ia ia, holo wawae aku la lakou mai na kulanakauhale aku, a hiki mua aku la lakou a akoakoa iho la io na la.

23 And he sware unto her, <sup>y</sup> Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 <sup>z</sup> And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent <sup>||</sup> an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 <sup>a</sup> And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 <sup>b</sup> And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for <sup>c</sup> there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 <sup>d</sup> And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.



34 ° A hele ae la Iesu iwaho, ike mai la ia i ka ahakanaka he nui loa, haehae iho la kona aloha ia lakou; no ka mea, ua like lakou me na hipa kahu ole, a 'ao nui mai la oia ia lakou.

35 ° I ke kokoke ana e po ka la, hele aku la kana poe haumana io na la, i aku la, He wahi waonahale keia, a kokoke e po ka la;

36 E hoihoi aku oe ia lakou, e hele lakou ma kahi mahinaai, a ma na kulanakauhale, e kuai i berena na lakou; no ka mea, aole a lakou mea e paina ai.

37 Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, E haawi aku oukou i ai na lakou. I aku la lakou ia ia, ° E hele anei makou e kuai lilo aku i elua haneri hapawalu, i mea e loa mai ai ka berena e haawi aku ia lakou e ai?

38 Ninau mai la oia ia lakou, Ehia na popo berena a oukou? ° E hele e nana. A ike lakou, hai aku la, ° E lima a me na ia elua.

39 Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, E hoonoho papa i kanaka a pau ilalo ma ka weuweu.

40 Noho papa iho la lakou, ma na pahaneri, a ma na pakanalima.

41 Lalau ae la ia i na popo berena elima, a me na ia elua, alaila nana aku la ia iluna i ka lani, ° hoomaikai aku la, wawahi iho la i na popo berena, haawi mai la i kana mau haumana, e kau ae imua o na kanaka; a puunaue ae la ia i na ia elua na lakou a pau.

42 Ai iho la lakou a pau, a maona.

43 Hoiliili iho la lakou i ke koena ai, a me ko ka ia, piha ae la na hinai he umikumamalu.

44 O ka poe i ai i na popo berena, elima tausani kanaka lakou.

45 ° A hoolale mai Iesu i kana mau haumana, e ee lakou iluna o ka moku, e holo mua i kela kapa, i Betesaida, a hoihoi aku ia i ka ahakanaka.

46 A pau kana hoihoi ana aku ia

e Mat. 9. 36.  
& 14. 14.

f Luk. 9. 11.

g Mat. 14. 15.  
Luk. 9. 12.

h Nah. 11. 13,  
22.

2 Nalii 4. 43.

† Gr. *denarion*.  
See Mat. 18.  
28.

i Mat. 14. 17.  
Luk. 9. 13.  
Ioa. 6. 9.  
See Mat. 15.  
34.  
mo. 8. 5.

k 1 Sam. 9. 13.  
Mat. 26. 26.

l Mat. 14. 22.  
Ioa. 6. 17.

|| Or, *over*  
*against Beth-*  
*saida*.

34 ° And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and ° he began to teach them many things.

35 ° And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, ° Shall we go and buy two hundred † pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, ° Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, ° and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 ° And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before || unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them

lakou, hele aku la ia i ka mauna e pule.

47 <sup>m</sup>A po ae la, iwaena o ka moanawai ua moku la, a mauka no kela, oia hookahi no.

48 Ike ae oia ia lakou e hooikaika ana ma ka hoe, no ka mea, ua pau mai ka makani mamua o lakou; a hiki ae la i ka ha o ka wati o ka po, hele mai la ia io lakou la, e hele ana maluna o ka moanawai, a manao iho la ia <sup>n</sup>e maalo ae, ma o ae o lakou.

49 Ike ae la lakou ia ia i ka hele ana maluna iho o ka moanawai, manao iho la lakou he uhane, a hooho nui aku la;

50 No ka mea, ike ae la lakou a pau ia ia, weliweli iho la: olelo koke ae la oia ia lakou, i ae la, E hoolana oukou; owau no keia, mai makau.

51 Pii aku la ia iluna o ka moku io lakou la, malie iho ka makani; kahaha nui loa iho la ko lakou naau, mahalo ae la.

52 <sup>o</sup>Aole lakou i hoomanao i na popo berena, no ka mea, ua <sup>p</sup>paa-kiki ko lakou naau.

53 <sup>a</sup>Holo pu aku la lakou a hiki aku i ka aina i Genesareta, a pae ae la.

54 A i ko lakou haalele ana i ka moku, hoomaopopo koke iho la na kanaka ia ia.

55 Holo lakou ma ia aina a puni e halihali ana ma na wahi moe, i ka poe mai i na wahi a lakou i lohe ai, e noho ana o Iesu.

56 Ma na wahi a pau loa i komo aku ai ia i na kauhale, a i na kulana-kauhale, a i kuaaina, malaila lakou i waiho ai i ka poe mai, ma na alanui, a nonoi aku la ia ia, i <sup>r</sup>hoopa aku ai lakou i ke kihi wale no o kona aahu; a o ka poe i hoopa aku ia ia, ola ae la lakou.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 14. 23.  
<sup>loa</sup> 6. 16, 17.

<sup>n</sup> See Luk. 24.  
28.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 8. 17, 18.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 3. 5. &  
16. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 14. 34.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 9. 20.  
<sup>mo</sup> 5. 27, 28.  
<sup>Oih</sup> 19. 12.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *it*.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 15. 1

away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 <sup>m</sup>And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and <sup>n</sup>would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For <sup>o</sup>they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their <sup>p</sup>heart was hardened.

53 <sup>a</sup>And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that <sup>r</sup>they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched <sup>||</sup> him were made whole.

## CHAPTER VII.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of

## MOKUNA VII.

**A**LAILA, <sup>a</sup>akoakoa mai la ka poe Parisaio io na la, a me



kekahi poe kakauolelo, e hele ana, mai Ierusalemā mai.

2 A ike mai la lakou i kekahi poe haumana a Iesu e ai ana i ka berena me na lima haumia, oia hoi na lima i holoi ole ia, hoohehewa mai la lakou.

3 No ka mea, o ka poe Parisaio a me na Iudaio a pau, ina aole lakou e holoi pinepine i ka lima, ina aole lakou e ai, no ko lakou malama ana i na kauoha a na lunakahiko.

4 A mai kahi kuai mai, ina aole e holoi, ina aole lakou e ai: a he nui no hoi na oihana i loaā mai i malamaia e lakou, o ka holoi ana i na kiaha a me na ipu, a me na ipu keleawe, a me na punee.

5 <sup>b</sup>Alaila, ninau ae la ka poe Parisaio, a me ka poe kakauolelo ia ia, No ke aha la e hele ole ai kau poe haumana ma na kauoha a na lunakahiko, aka, ke ai nei lakou i ka berena me na lima haumia?

6 Olelo mai la ia, i mai la ia lakou, Ua pono io ka Isaia wanana ana no oukou, e ka poe hookamani, e like me ka mea i palapalaia, <sup>c</sup>Ke hoomaikai nei keia poe kanaka ia'u ma na lehelehe, aka, o ko lakou naau, ua mamao loa aku ia, mai o'u aku nei.

7 Makehewa ka lakou hoomana ana mai ia'u, i ka lakou ao ana ae i na kauoha a kanaka i kumu e malamaia'i.

8 No ka mea, ke waiho wale nei no oukou i ke kanawai o ke Akua, a hoopaa hoi i na kauoha a kanaka, i ka holoi ana i na ipu, a me na kiaha, a he nui loa no hoi na mea e like me ia, a oukou e hoopaa nei.

9 I mai la hoi ia, He oiaio no i ka oukou pale ana i ke kanawai o ke Akua, i malama'i oukou i ka oukou mau kauoha.

10 No ka mea, olelo mai la o Mose, <sup>d</sup>E malama oe i kou makua-kane, a me kou makuwahine; a, <sup>e</sup>O ka mea i hailiili i ka makua-kane a me makuwahine, e pepehiia oia.

|| Or, *common*.

|| Or, *diligently*: in the original, *with the fist*.

|| Or, *beds*.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 15. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 29. 13.  
Mat. 15. 8.

|| Or, *frustrate*.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 20. 12.  
Kan. 5. 16.  
Mat. 15. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Puk. 21. 17.  
Oibk. 20. 9.  
Sol. 20. 20.

the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with <sup>||</sup>defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash <sup>a</sup>their hands <sup>||</sup>oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of <sup>||</sup>tables.

5 <sup>b</sup>Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, <sup>c</sup>This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye <sup>||</sup>reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, <sup>d</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother; and, <sup>e</sup>Who-so curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 Aka, ke olelo nei oukou, Ina e olelo aku kekahi kanaka i kona makuakane, a i kona makuwahine paha, 'Korebana, he mea laa hoi ia, o ka'u mea e waiwai ai oe.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 15. 5. & 23. 18.

12 Alaila, aole oukou i ae aku ia ia e hana hou i kekahi mea no kona makuakane, a no kona makuwahine;

13 E hoolilo ana i ka olelo a ke Akua i mea ole, ma ka oukou kauoha, ka mea a oukou e haawi aku ai, a ke hana nei oukou i na mea he nui loa e like me ia.

14 ¶ <sup>g</sup> A houluulu mai la ia i ka ahakanaka a pau, olelo mai la oia ia lakou, E hoolohe mai oukou a pau a e hoomaopopo hoi.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 15. 10.

15 Aole mea mawaho o ke kanaka e haumia'i ia ke komo iloko ona; aka, o ka mea i puai mai, mailoko mai ona, oia na mea e haumia'i ke kanaka.

16 <sup>h</sup> Ina he pepeiao ko ke kanaka e lohe, e hoolohe mai ia.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 11. 15.

17 <sup>i</sup> I kona komo ana'e iloko o ka hale, mai ka ahakanaka ae, ninau aku la kana mau haumana ia ia no ua olelonane la.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 15. 15.

18 I mai la oia ia lakou, He naau-po anei oukou pu kekahi? Aole anei oukou i ike, o ka mea mawaho i komo iloko o ke kanaka, aole ia e hiki ke hoohaumia ia ia?

19 No ka mea, aole ia i komo iloko o kahi manao, iloko wale no ia o ka opu, a hemo aku ma kiona, kahi e pau ai ka ino o ka ai.

20 I hou mai la ia, O ka mea e puai, mailoko mai o ke kanaka, oia no ka mea e haumia'i ke kanaka.

21 <sup>k</sup> No ka mea, noloko mai o ka naau o kanaka i puka mai ai ka manao ino, ka moe i ka hai, ka moe ipoipo, ka pepehi kanaka,

<sup>k</sup> Kin. 6. 5. & 8. 21.  
Mat. 15. 19.

22 Ka aihue, ka makee waiwai, ka opu inoino, ka wahahee, ka makaleho, ka huahua, ka niania, ka hookano, ka lalau wale;

23 Noloko mai keia mau mea ino a pau i puka mai ai, oia no na mea e haumia'i ke kanaka.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* 'Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ <sup>s</sup> And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 <sup>h</sup> If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 <sup>i</sup> And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it cannot defile him*;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 <sup>k</sup> For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.



24 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Eu ae la ia iluna, a hele aku la i na mokuna o Turo, a me Sidona, komo aku la iloko o kekahi hale, aole ia i makemake e ike mai kekahi kanaka ia ia, aole nae ia i hiki ke nalo.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 15. 21.

25 No ka mea, ua lohe e nona kekahi wahine nana ke kaikamahine i uluhia e ka uhane ino, hele mai la ia, a moe iho la ma kona mau wawae.

26 He wahine Helene ia, no ka aina o Poinikia ma Suria mai; a nonoi ae la oia ia ia, e mahiki aku i ka daimonio, mailoko aku o kana kaikamahine.

¶ Or, *Gentile*.

27 I mai la Iesu ia ia, Alia, e hoomaona e ia na keiki mamua, no ka mea, aole e pono ke lawe i ka berena a na keiki a hoolei aku na na ilio.

28 Olelo aku la kela, i aku la ia ia, He oiaio no, e ka Haku; aka hoi, o na ilio malalo o ka papa aina, ai no lakou i na hunahuna ai a na keiki.

29 I mai la oia ia ia, No keia olelo, e hoi oe, ua hele ka daimonio, mailoko aku o kau kaikamahine.

30 Hiki aku la ia i kona hale, ike aku la ia, ua hele aku no ka daimonio, mailoko aku, a ua hoomoeia no ke kaikamahine iluna o kahi moe.

31 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Haalele aku la ia i na mokuna o Turo, a me Sidona, a hele mai la ia mawaena o na aina o Dekapoli, a i ka moanawai o Galilaia.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 15. 29.

32 <sup>n</sup>Lawe aku la lakou io na la, i kekahi mea kuli, ua uuu no hoi kona leo, nonoi aku la lakou ia ia; e kau i kona lima iluna iho ona.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 9. 32.  
Luk. 11. 14.

33 Kai ae la oia ia ia mawaho o ka ahakanaka, a kaawale, hookomo iho la i kona mau lima iloko o kona mau pepeiao, <sup>o</sup>kuha ae la, a hoopai mai la i kona alelo.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 8. 23.  
Ioa. 9. 6.

34 <sup>p</sup>Nana ae la iluna i ka lani, <sup>u</sup>uwe aku la, a i mai la ia ia, Epata, oia hoi keia, e weheia.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 6. 41.  
Ioa. 11. 41.  
& 17. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 11. 33, 38.

24 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a <sup>¶</sup>Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ <sup>m</sup>And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And <sup>n</sup>they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and <sup>o</sup>he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And <sup>p</sup>looking up to heaven, <sup>q</sup>he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 <sup>r</sup> Poha koke ae la kona mau pepeiao, a hoaluia ke kaula o kona elelo, a olelo maopopo mai la ia.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 35. 5, 6.  
Mat. 11. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 5. 43.

36 <sup>s</sup> Papa mai la Iesu ia lakou, mai hai aku i kekahi; aka, me ka nui o kana papa ana, pela no ka nui o ko lakou hookaulana ana aku.

37 A mahalo loa iho la lakou, i ae la, Ua hana pono loa oia i na mea a pau loa. Hana aku no ia i ke kuli, a lohe ia, a me ka aa hoi, a olelo no ia.

### MOKUNA VIII.

**I**A mau la no, <sup>a</sup>he ahakanaka nui loa, aole nae a lakou mea e paina'i, kahea mai la Iesu i kana mau haumana, i mai la ia lakou,

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 15. 32.

2 Ke aloha aku nei au i ka ahakanaka, no ka mea, ua noho pu. iho nei lakou me au, i na la ekolu, aole hoi a lakou mea e paina'i.

3 Ina e hoihoi wale aku au ia lakou i ko lakou hale me ka pololi, e mauleule no lakou ma ke alanui; no ka mea, mai kahi loihi ka hele ana mai o kekahi poe o lakou.

4 I aku la kana poe haumana ia ia, Nohea la e hiki ai i kekahi ke hoomaona'i ia lakou nei iloko o ka waonahale?

5 <sup>b</sup> Ninau mai la oia ia lakou, Ehia na popo berena a oukou? I mai la lakou, Ehiku.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 15. 34.  
See mo. 6. 58.

6 Kauoha mai la ia i kanaka e noho ilalo ma ka lepo. Lawe ae la ia i na popo berena ehiku, hoomaikai aku la, wawahi iho la, haawi mai ia i kana poe haumana, e kau aku imua o ka ahakanaka; a kau aku la lakou.

7 He mau wahi ia liilii no hoi kekahi a lakou; <sup>c</sup>hoomaikai aku la ia, a kauoha mai la, e kau aku no hoi ia mau mea.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 14. 19.  
mo. 6. 41.

8 Ai iho la lakou a maona, a hoi liili iho la lakou i ke koena ai, ehiku hinai i piha.

9 A o ka poe i ai, eha tausani la-

35 <sup>r</sup> And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And <sup>a</sup>he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

### CHAPTER VIII.

**I**N those days <sup>a</sup>the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith *unto them*,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days; and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 <sup>b</sup> And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and <sup>c</sup>he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were



kou; a hoihoi aku la oia ia lakou.

10 ¶ Alaila, <sup>d</sup>ee pu aku la ia me kana poe haumana iluna o ka moku, a holo ae la i na mokuna o Dalamanuta. d Mat. 15. 39.

11 <sup>e</sup>Hele mai la ka poe Parisaio, ninaninau mai la ia ia, me ka imi i hoailona ana, mai ka lani mai, i hoao ai lakou ia ia. e Mat. 12. 38. & 16. 1. Ioa. 6. 30.

12 Uwe nui iho la ia iloko o kona naau, i ae la, No ke aha la keia hanauna e imi mai nei i hoailona? Oiaio ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, Aole e haawiia'ku ka hoailona no keia hanauna.

13 Haalele iho la oia ia lakou, ee hou aku la maluna o ka moku, a holo aku la i kela kapa.

14 ¶ 'Ua poina ia lakou ke lawe pu i ka berena, hookahi wale no popo berena a lakou iloko o ka moku. f Mat. 16. 5.

15 <sup>g</sup>Kauoha mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, E ao oukou e makaala, no ka mea hu a ka poe Parisaio, a me ka mea hu o Herode. g Mat. 16. 6. Luk. 12. 1.

16 Ohumu malu iho la lakou ia lakou iho no, i ae la, <sup>h</sup>No ko kakou berena ole paha. h Mat. 16. 7.

17 Ua ike no o Iesu, a i mai la oia ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou i ohumu ai i ko oukou berena ole? <sup>i</sup>Aole anei oukou i noonoo? Aole anei i ike? Ua paakiki anei ko oukou naau? i mo. 6. 52.

18 He mau maka no ko oukou, aole anei oukou i ike? He mau pepeiao no ko oukou, aole anei oukou i lohe? Aole anei oukou i hoomanao?

19 <sup>k</sup>I kuu wawahi ana i na popo berena elima, na na tausani elima, ehia la na hinai i piha i ke koena ai a oukou i hoiliili ai? Hai aku la lakou ia ia, He umikumamalu. k Mat. 14. 20. mo. 6. 43. Luk. 9. 17. Ioa. 6. 13.

20 A <sup>l</sup>i na hiku na na tausani eha; ehia la na hinai i piha i ke koena ai a oukou i hoiliili ai? Hai aku la lakou ia ia, Ehiku. l Mat. 15. 37. pau. 8.

21 Ninau mai la ia, Pehea la hoi i <sup>m</sup>hoomaopopo ole mai ai oukou? m mo. 6. 52. pau. 17.

about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And <sup>d</sup>straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 <sup>e</sup>And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ 'Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 <sup>g</sup>And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* <sup>h</sup>because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? <sup>i</sup>perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 <sup>k</sup>When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And <sup>l</sup>when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that <sup>m</sup>ye do not understand?

22 ¶ Hele mai la ia i Betesaida, alaila, hali hali ae la lakou i keka-hi kanaka makapo io na la, no-noi aku la ia ia, e hoopa mai ia ia.

23 Lalau iho la ia i ka lima o ke kanaka makapo, alakai aku la ia ia, mai na kauhale aku; <sup>a</sup>kuha mai la ia i kona mau maka, hoopa mai la kona lima ia ia, ninau mai la i kona ike ana i kekahi mea.

24 Nana ae la ia iluna, i aku la, Ke ike nei au i kanaka, me he mau laau la e hele ana.

25 Mahope iho, kau hou mai la ia i kona lima ma na maka ona, a hoonana hou aku la ia ia iluna; a ola ae la ia, a ike maopopo iho la i kela kanaka i keia kanaka.

26 Hoihoi ae la o Iesu ia ia i kona hale, i ae la, Mai hele aku i kauhale, <sup>o</sup>mai hai aku i ko ke kauhale.

27 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Hele aku la Iesu, a me kana poe haumana i kauhale o Kaisareia Pilipi; ninau ae la ia lakou ma ke alaloa, Owai la wau i ka kanaka olelo?

28 I aku la lakou, O <sup>a</sup>Ioane Baptiste, a o Elia i ka kekahi, a o kekahi o na kaula i ka kekahi.

29 Ninau mai la oia ia lakou, Owai la hoi au i ka oukou olelo? Hai aku la o Petero, i aku la ia ia, <sup>r</sup>O ka Mesia no oe.

30 <sup>a</sup>Papa mai la oia ia lakou, mai hai aku ia ia i kekahi kanaka.

31 <sup>t</sup>Ilaila kana hoomaka ana e hoike mai ia lakou e hoomainoino nui ia ke Keiki a ke kanaka, a e hooleia e ka poe kahiko, a me ka poe kahuna nui, a me ka poe kakauolelo, a e pepehiia oia, a po akolu ae e ala hou mai.

32 Hai maopopo mai la oia ia olelo; alaila, lalau ae la o Petero ia ia, a papa aku la.

33 Haliu ae la Iesu, nana ae la i kana mau haumana, papa ae la ia Petero, i ae la, E hele oe pela ma-

<sup>a</sup> mo. 7. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 8. 4.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 5. 43.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 16. 13.  
<sup>Luk.</sup> 9. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 14. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 16. 16.  
<sup>Ioa.</sup> 6. 69. &  
11. 27.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 16. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 16. 21.  
& 17. 22.  
<sup>Luk.</sup> 9. 22.

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when <sup>n</sup>he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, <sup>o</sup>nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, <sup>a</sup>John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, <sup>r</sup>Thou art the Christ.

30 <sup>a</sup>And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And <sup>t</sup>he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee be-



hope o'u, o Satana, no ka mea, aole i like kou manao me ko ke Akua.

34 ¶ A kahea mai la ia i kanaka, a i kana poe haumana no hoi, i mai la ia lakou, O "ka mea make-make e hahai mai mahope o'u, c hoole oia ia ia iho, a e kaikai i kona kea a e hahai mai ia'u.

35 O xka mea manao e malama i kona ola nei, e lilo auanei kona ola, a o ka mea haalele i kona ola no'u nei, a no ka euanelio, e loa ia ia ke ola.

36 Heaha la uanei ko ke kanaka pomaikai ke loa ia ia ke ao nei a pau, a lilo aku kona uhane?

37 Heaha la hoi ko ke kanaka kumu e haawi aku ai, e loa hou mai ai kona uhane?

38 yO ka mea e zhilahila mai ia'u a me ka'u olelo, i keia hanauna kolohe a hana hewa, e hilahila no hoi ke Keiki a ke kanaka ia ia i kona wa e hele mai ai me ka nani o kona Makua, me na anela hemo-lele.

## MOKUNA IX.

I MAI la oia ia lakou, a Oiaio ka'u i olelo aku nei ia oukou; ke ku mai nei kekahi mau mea, aole lakou e make e, a ike no lakou i ka hele ana mai o bke aupuni o ke Akua me ka mana.

2 ¶ cA hala ae la na la eono, kono ae la o Iesu ia Petero, a me Iakobo, a me Ioane, alakai aku la ia lakou i kahi mehamaha, ma kekahi mauna kiekie, hoopahaohao iho la ia imua o lakou.

3 Alohi ae la kona kapa, a dkeokeo loa e like me ka hau; aole e hiki i kanaka hoomaemae lole maluna o ka honua ke hookeokeo pela.

4 Ikea mai la e lakou o Elia, laua o Mose e kamailio ana me Iesu.

5 Olelo aku la o Petero i aku la ia Iesu, E ka Haku e, nani wale kakou e noho ai ia nei; e hana

hind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, "Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For xwhosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 yWhosoever therefore zshall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## CHAPTER IX.

AND he said unto them, aVerily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen bthe kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ cAnd after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding dwhite as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three

u Mat. 10. 38.  
& 16. 24.  
Luk. 9. 23. &  
14. 27.

x loa. 12. 25.

y Mat. 10. 33.  
Luk. 9. 26. &  
12. 9.

z See Rom. 1.  
16.  
2 Tim. 1. 8.  
& 2. 12.

a Mat. 16. 28.  
Luk. 9. 27.

b Mat. 24. 30.  
& 25. 31.  
Luk. 22. 18.

c Mat. 17. 1.  
Luk. 9. 28.

d Dan. 7. 9.  
Mat. 28. 3.

paha makou i ekolu halekamala; nou kekahi, no Mose kekahi, a no Elia kekahi.

6 Aole ia i ike i kana mea i olelo aku ai, no ka mea, ua makau lakou.

7 A he ao hoi ka i uhi mai ia lakou; a pae mai la ka leo mai loko mai o ke ao, i mai la, Eia kuu keiki punahele, e hoolohe oukou ia ia.

8 Nana koke ae la lakou, aole he kanaka a lakou i ike ai, o Iesu wale no me lakou.

9 <sup>e</sup> A i ko lakou iho ana, mai ka mauna mai, papa mai la kela ia lakou, mai hai aku i na mea a lakou i ike ai, a ala hou mai ke Keiki a ke kanaka mai waena mai o ka poe make.

10 Umi malu iho la lakou ia olelo me ka nalu nui ia lakou iho no i ke ano o ke ala ana maiwaena mai o ka poe make.

11 ¶ Ninau aku la lakou ia ia, No ke aha la i olelo mai ai ka poe kakauolelo, 'O Elia ke hele e mai mamua e pono ai?

12 Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, Oiaio no o Elia ke hele e mai ana, e hooponopono i na mea a pau loa. Ua <sup>g</sup> palapalaia no hoi ka hoomainoinoia o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, a me kona <sup>h</sup> hoowahawahaia.

13 Aka, ke hai aku nei au ai oukou, Ua hiki io mai nei no o <sup>i</sup> Elia, a ua hana aku lakou ia ia i na mea a pau a lakou i makemake ai, e like me ka mea i palapalaia nona.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup> A hoi mai la ia i kana poe haumana, ike ae la ia i na kanaka he nui loa, a me ka poe kakauolelo, e ninaninau ana ia lakou.

15 A ike aku la na kanaka a pau loa ia ia, pihoihoi iho lakou, holo kiki aku la, a aloha aku la ia ia.

16 Ninau aku la oia ia lakou, Heaha ka oukou mea e ninaninau nei me lakou?

17 Olelo ae la <sup>l</sup> kekahi o ua aha

tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 <sup>e</sup> And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes <sup>f</sup> that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and <sup>g</sup> how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and <sup>h</sup> be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That <sup>i</sup> Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye <sup>||</sup> with them?

17 And <sup>l</sup> one of the multitude an-

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 17. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Mal. 4. 5.  
Mat. 17. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 22. 6.  
Is. 53. 2, & c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
<sup>h</sup> Luk. 23. 11.  
Pil. 2. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 11. 14.  
& 17. 12.  
Luk. 1. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 17. 14.  
Luk. 9. 37

<sup>||</sup> Or, *among yourselves?*  
<sup>l</sup> Mat. 17. 14.  
Luk. 9. 38.



kanaka la, i aku la, E ka Haku e, ua lawe mai nei au i kuu keikikane ia oe, ua uluhia ia e ka uhane aa.

18 A ma na wahi a pau loa i kaina aku ai oia e ia, hookaawili iho la oia ia ia, a kahe mai ka hua, nau iho la na kui, a hokii no hoi; a i aku la au i na haumana au, na lakou ia e mahiki aku; aole i hiki ia lakou.

19 Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, Auwe ka hanauna hoomaloka; pehea la ka loihi o ko'u noho pu ana me oukou? Pehea ka loihi o ko'u hoomanawanui ana aku ia oukou? E lawe mai ia ia io'u nei.

20 Lawe mai la lakou ia ia io na la, <sup>m</sup>ike mai la oia ia ia, alaila, hookaawili hou ae la ka uhane ia ia; haule iho la ia ilalo i ka lepo, kaa iho la me ka hua nui.

21 Ninau ae la ia i kona makua-kane, Pehea la ka loihi o ke kau ana o keia maluna ona? I mai la kela, Mai ka wa kamalii mai no.

22 Ua hoolei pinepine ia oia e ia, iloko o ke ahi, a iloko o ka wai, i make ia; aka hoi, ina e hiki ia oe, e aloha mai oe ia maua, a e kokua mai hoi.

23 I mai la Iesu ia ia, <sup>n</sup>A i hiki ia oe ke manaoio, e hiki no na mea a pau loa i ka mea manaoio.

24 Kahea koke aku la ka makua-kane o ua keiki la, i aku la me na waimaka, E ka Haku, ke manaoio nei au; e kokua mai oe ia'u i kuu manaoio ole.

25 Ike mai la Iesu i ka lulumi ana mai o kanaka, alaila, papa aku la ia i ka uhane ino, i aku la ia ia, Ke olelo aku nei au ia oe, e ka uhane aa, a kuli, e hele aku oe pela, mailoko aku ona, mai komo hou iloko ona.

26 Kahea ae la ia, a hookaawili hou iho la ia ia, a puka aku la, mai loko aku ona; a like iho la ia me ka mea i make, no ia mea, ua nui ka poe i olelo ae, Ua make io no.

|| Or, *dasheth*  
*him.*

<sup>m</sup> mo. 1. 26.  
Luk. 9. 42.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 17. 20.  
mo. 11. 23.  
Luk. 17. 6.  
Ioa. 11. 40.

swered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he <sup>||</sup>teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and <sup>m</sup>when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, <sup>n</sup>If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 Lalau iho la Iesu i kona lima, hoala mai la ia ia iluna, a ku ae la ia.

28 °A i kona hiki ana aku iloko o ka hale, alaila ninau malu aku la kana poe haumana ia ia, No ke aha la i hiki ole ai ia makou ke mahiki aku ia ia?

29 I mai la oia ia lakou, Aole hiki keia mau mea ke mahiki wale ia'ku, aka, i ka pule, a me ka hoo-keai.

30 ¶ Hele aku la lakou, mai ia wahi aku, maloko o Galilaia; aole nae ia i makemake e ike mai kekahi.

31 <sup>p</sup>No ka mea, ao mai la ia i kana poe haumana, i mai la ia lakou, E kumakaiaia'ku ana ke Keiki a ke kanaka i na lima o kanaka, a e pepehi mai lakou ia ia; a make loa ia, a po akolu ae, e ala hou mai no ia.

32 Aka, aole lakou i ike i ke ano o ia olelo, a ua makau no hoi lakou ke ninau ia ia.

33 ¶ <sup>q</sup>A hele aku la lakou i Kaperenauma; a i kona noho ana iloko o ka hale, alaila, ninau mai la oia ia lakou, Heaha ka oukou i kamailio ai ma ke alaloa?

34 Aole lakou i ekemu iki aku, no ka mea, ua kamailio lakou ia lakou iho ma ke alaloa, i ka mea o lakou i oi mamua.

35 Noho iho la ia, a kahea mai la i ka poe umikumamalu, i mai la kela ia lakou, 'Ina e manao kekahi kanaka, e oi ia mamua, e emi auanei ia mahope o na mea a pau, a e lilo no hoi i kauwa na na mea a pau.

36 \*Lawe ae la ia i kekahi keiki, hooku iho la ia ia mawaena konu o lakou; a i kona hiipoi ana ia ia, i mai la ia ia lakou,

37 O ka mea e launa mai i kekahi keiki liilii, e like me ia nei, no ko'u inoa, oia ka mea launa mai ia'u; a o 'ka mea launa mai ia'u, aole ia i launa mai ia'u wale no, aka, i ka mea nana wau i hoouna mai nei.

o Mat. 17. 19.

p Mat. 17. 22.  
Luk. 9. 44.

q Mat. 18. 1.  
Luk. 9. 46. &  
22. 24.

r Mat. 20. 26,  
27.  
mo. 10. 43.

s Mat. 18. 2.  
mo. 10. 16.

t Mat. 10. 40.  
Luk. 9. 48.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 °And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 <sup>p</sup>For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, <sup>r</sup>If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And <sup>s</sup>he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and <sup>t</sup>whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.



38 ¶ <sup>u</sup> Alaila olelo aku la o Ioane ia ia, i aku la, E ke Kumu, ua ike aku makou i kekahi mea e mahiki aku ana i na daimonio ma kou inoa, aole nae ia i hahai ia makou; a papa aku la makou ia ia, no ka mea, aole ia i hahai ia makou.

39 I mai la Iesu, Mai papa aku ia ia; no ka mea, <sup>x</sup> o ke kanaka nana i hana ka hana mana, ma ko'u inoa, aole ia e hiki ke olelo ino no'u.

40 O <sup>y</sup> ka mea ku e ole aku ia oukou, no oukou hoi ia.

41 <sup>z</sup> O ka mea haawi ia oukou i kekahi kiahia wai e inu ma ko'u inoa, no ka mea, no Kristo oukou; he oiaio ka'u e hai aku nei ia oukou, aole loa ia e nele i ka ukuia.

42 <sup>a</sup> A o ka mea hoohihia mai i kekahi o ka poe liilii nana wau e manaoio mai nei, e aho nona, ke nakinakia ka pohaku wili palaoa ma kona ai, a e hooleia'ku ia iloko o ke kai.

43 <sup>b</sup> A ina e hoohihia mai kou lima akau ia oe, e oki ae; e aho nou ke komo mumuku aku iloko o ke ola, i ke kiolaia'ku i gehena me na lima elua, i ke ahi pio ole:

44 <sup>c</sup> Kahi aole loa e make ko lakou ilo, aole loa hoi e pio ke ahi.

45 A ina e hoohihia mai kou wawae ia oe, e oki ae; e aho nou ke komo oopa aku iloko o ke ola, i ke kiolaia'ku i gehena, me na wawae elua, i ke ahi pio ole:

46 Kahi aole loa e make ko lakou ilo, aole loa hoi e pio ke ahi.

47 A ina hoohihia mai kou maka ia oe, e poalo ae; no ka mea, e aho nou ke komo maka'hi iloko o ke ola, i ke kiolaia'ku i ke ahi o gehena me na maka elua:

48 Kahi aole loa e make ko lakou ilo, aole loa hoi e pio ke ahi.

49 No ka mea, e kapiia lakou a pau i ke ahi, <sup>d</sup> e like me ka mohai i kapiia i ka paakai.

50 He maikai <sup>e</sup> ka paakai, aka, ina i pau ka liu o ka paakai, pehea laia e liu hou ai? E ao oukou, <sup>f</sup> i loa

<sup>u</sup> Nah. 11. 28.  
Luk. 9. 49.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 3.

<sup>y</sup> See Mat. 12. 30.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 10. 42.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 18. 6.  
Luk. 17. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Kan. 13. 6.  
Mat. 5. 29. &  
18. 8.

¶ Or, *cause thee to offend.*

<sup>c</sup> Is. 66. 24.

¶ Or, *cause thee to offend.*

<sup>d</sup> Oihk. 2. 13.  
Ez. 43. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 5. 13.  
Luk. 14. 34.  
<sup>f</sup> Ep. 4. 29.  
Kol. 4. 6.

38 ¶ <sup>u</sup> And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: <sup>x</sup> for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For <sup>y</sup> he that is not against us is on our part.

41 <sup>z</sup> For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 <sup>a</sup> And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 <sup>b</sup> And if thy hand <sup>||</sup> offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 <sup>c</sup> Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye <sup>||</sup> offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, <sup>d</sup> and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 <sup>e</sup> Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? <sup>f</sup> Have salt in

ka paakai iloko o oukou, a e <sup>s</sup>kui-kahi like oukou.

## MOKUNA X.

**A** LAILA <sup>a</sup>ku ae la ia iluna, a hele aku la ia ma kela kapa o Ioredane, a i na mokuna o Iudaea; a akoakoa hou mai la na kanaka io na la, ao hou mai la oia ia lakou, e like me kana oihana mamua.

2 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Hele mai la ka poe Parisaio io na la, me ka hoao mai ia ia, i mai la, He mea pono anei i ke kane ke haalele i kana wahine?

3 Olelo aku la ia, i aku la ia lakou, Heaha la ka mea a Mose i kauoha mai ai ia oukou?

4 I mai la lakou, I ae mai no o <sup>c</sup>Mose e kakau i ka palapala hoo-hemo, alaila e haalele aku.

5 Olelo aku la Iesu, i aku la ia lakou, No ka paakiki ana o ko oukou naau, i palapala mai ai oia ia olelo na oukou.

6 Aka, i kinohi o ka honua nei, hana <sup>d</sup>ke Akua ia laua, he kane, he wahine.

7 <sup>e</sup>Nolaila hoi e haalele ai ke kanaka i kona makuakane, a me kona makuwahine, a e hoopili ia i kana wahine:

8 A e lilo no laua elua, i hookahi; no ia mea, aole elua hou aku laua, aka, hookahi wale no io.

9 O ka mea a ke Akua i hoopili mai ai, mai hoo-hemo ae ke kanaka.

10 A iloko o ka hale, ninau aku la kana poe haumana i kela mea.

11 I mai la oia ia lakou, 'O ka mea haalele i kana wahine, a mare hou i kekahi, he moe kolohe no kana ia ia.

12 A i haalele ka wahine i kana kane a mare hou i kekahi, ua moe kolohe no hoi ia.

13 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Halihali aku la lakou i kahi mau keiki liilii ia ia, i hoopaa mai oia ia lakou: papa ae la kana poe haumana, i ka poe nana i lawe aku.

<sup>g</sup>Rom. 12. 18.  
& 14. 19.  
2 Kor. 13. 11.  
Heb. 12. 14.

<sup>a</sup>Mat. 19. 1.  
1oa. 10. 40.  
& 11. 7.

<sup>b</sup>Mat. 19. 3.

<sup>c</sup>Kan. 24. 1.  
Mat. 5. 31  
& 19. 7.

<sup>d</sup>Kin. 1. 27.  
& 5. 2.

<sup>e</sup>Kin. 2. 24.  
1 Kor. 6. 16.  
Ep. 5. 31.

<sup>f</sup>Mat. 5. 32.  
& 19. 9.  
Luk. 16. 18.  
Rom. 7. 3.  
1 Kor. 7. 10,  
11.

<sup>g</sup>Mat. 19. 13.  
Luk. 18. 15.

yourselves, and <sup>s</sup>have peace one with another.

## CHAPTER X.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ <sup>b</sup>And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, <sup>c</sup>Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation <sup>d</sup>God made them male and female.

7 <sup>e</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, <sup>f</sup>Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ <sup>s</sup>And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.



14 I ke mai la Iesu, alaila, huhu iho la ia, i mai la ia lakou, E ae aku oukou i kamalii ke hele mai io'u nei, mai papa aku hoi ia lakou; no ka mea, e like me <sup>h</sup> lakou nei ke aupuni o ke Akua.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 14. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.

15 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>i</sup> O ka mea aole e launa i ke aupuni o ke Akua, me he keiki uuku la, aole loa ia e komo mai ilaila.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 18. 3.

16 Hipoi iho la oia ia lakou, kau ae la i kona lima iluna o lakou, a hoomaikai mai la ia lakou.

17 ¶ <sup>k</sup> I kona hele ana aku ma ke alaloo, holo kiki ae la kekahi io na la, kukuli iho la imua ona, i ae la, E ke Kumu maikai e, heaha la ka'u mea e hana'i, i loa ia'u ke ola loa?

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 19. 16.  
Luk. 18. 18.

18 I mai la Iesu ia ia, No ke aha la oe e kapa mai ai ia'u he maikai? Hookahi wale no mea maikai, o ke Akua.

19 Ua ike no hoi oe i na kanawai; <sup>i</sup> Mai moe kolohe oe; Mai pepehi kanaka; Mai aihue; Mai hoike wahahee; Mai alunu; E malama oe i ko makuakane, a me ko makuwahine.

<sup>i</sup> Puk. 20.  
Rom. 13. 9.

20 Olelo ae la ia, i ae la ia ia, E ke Kumu, ua pau ia mau mea ia'u i ka malamala mai ko'u wa uuku mai.

21 Nana mai la Iesu ia ia, aloha iho la, a olelo mai la ia ia, Hookahi ou mea hemahema; e hoi aku oe, e kuai lilo aku i kou waiwai a pau, a e haawi aku i ka poe ilihune, alaila e loa ia oe <sup>m</sup> ka waiwai ma ka lani; a e hele mai oe e hapai i ke kea, a e hahai mai ia'u.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 6. 19,  
20. & 19. 21.  
Luk. 12. 23.  
& 16. 9.

22 Alaila kaumaha loa iho la kela ia olelo, a hele aku la me ka minamina, no ka mea, ua nui loa kona waiwai.

23 ¶ <sup>n</sup> Alawa ae la o Iesu ma o a o, i mai la i kana poe haumana, Manomano ke komo pilikia ana o ke kanaka waiwai iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua!

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 19. 23.  
Luk. 18. 24.

24 Kahaha iho la ka naau o ka poe haumana i kana olelo. I hou

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for <sup>h</sup> of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, <sup>i</sup> Who-soever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God.*

19 Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>i</sup> Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have <sup>m</sup> treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ <sup>n</sup> And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus an-

mai la Iesu ia lakou, E na pokii, he mea pilikia loa ke komo ana o ka °poe paulele i ka waiwai, iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua !

25 E hiki e ke kamelo ke komo aku iloko o ka puka kuikele, mamua o ke komo ana o ke kanaka waiwai iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

26 Kahaha loa ko loko o lakou, i iho la ia lakou iho, Owai la uanei e hiki i ke ola ?

27 Nana mai la Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, He mea hiki ole keia i kanaka, aka, aole i ke Akua ; no ka mea, °e hiki no na mea a pau loa i ke Akua.

28 ¶ Alaila, olelo aku la o Petero ia ia, Aia hoi, ua haalele makou i na mea a pau, a ua hahai aku ia oe.

29 Olelo mai la Iesu, i mai la, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, aole ka mea i haalele i ka hale, i na kaikuaana, i na kaikuwahine, i ka makuakane, i ka makuwahine, i ka wahine, i na keiki, i na aina, no'u nei a no ka euanelio,

30 °E loa ole mai ia ia ka pahani i keia ao, a me na hale, a me na kaikuaana, a me na kaikuwahine, a me na makuwahine, a me na keiki, a me na aina, me ka hooma-inoino nae ; a i kela ao mahope, o ke ola mau loa.

31 °A he nui loa na mea mua e lilo ana i hope, a me na mea hope i mua.

32 ¶ °Ia lakou ma ke alanui e pii ana i Ierusalem, hele aku la Iesu mamua o lakou ; a kahaha iho la ko lakou naau ; a i ko lakou hahai ana aku, makau iho la lakou. °Lawe hou mai la ia i ka poe umikumamalua, hai mai la ia lakou i kona mea e hanaia mai ai ;

33 Eia hoi, ke hele aku nei kakou i Ierusalem, a e haawiia'ku auanei ke Keiki a ke kanaka, i ka poe kahuna nui, a me ka poe kaka-uolelo ; a e hoohehewa mai lakou ia

o Job. 31. 24.  
Hal. 52. 7. &  
62. 10.  
1 Tim. 6. 17.

p Jer. 32. 17.  
Mat. 19. 26.  
Luk. 1. 37.  
q Mat. 19. 27.  
Luk. 18. 28.

r 2 Oihlil 25.9.  
Luk. 18. 30.

s Mat. 19. 30. &  
20. 16.  
Luk. 13. 30.

t Mat. 20. 17.  
Luk. 18. 31.

u mo. 8. 31. &  
9. 31.  
Luk. 9. 22. &  
18. 31.

swereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them °that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God !

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved ?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God : for °with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ q Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 r But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions ; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 s But many *that are* first shall be last ; and the last first.

32 ¶ t And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem ; and Jesus went before them : and they were amazed ; and as they followed, they were afraid. u And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem ; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes ; and they shall condemn him to death,



ia e make a e haawi no hoi lakou ia ia i ko ka aina e ;

34 A e hoomaewaewa mai lakou ia ia, a e hahau mai ia ia, a e kuhakuha mai lakou ia ia, a e pepehi mai ia ia, a po akolu ae, e ala hou mai ia.

35 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Pune'e aku la io na la o Iakobo, a me Ioane, na keiki a Zebedai'o, i aku la, E ke Kumu e, ke ake nei maua, e hana mai oe na maua i ka maua mea e noi aku ai.

36 Ninau mai la Iesu ia laua, Heaha ko olua makemake, e hana aku ai au na olua ?

37 I aku la laua ia ia, E haawi mai oe ia maua, e noho kekahi o maua ma kou lima akau, a o kekahi ma kou lima hema, maloko o kou nani.

38 I mai la Iesu ia laua, Aole olua i ike i ka olua mea i noi mai ai. E hiki anei ia olua ke inu i ko ke kiah'a a'u e inu ai ? a e baptizoia i ka baptizo ana a'u e baptizoia mai ai ?

39 I aku la laua ia ia, E hiki no ia maua. I mai la Iesu ia laua, E inu io no olua i ko ke kiah'a a'u e inu ai, a e baptizoia no hoi olua i ka baptizo ana a'u e baptizoia mai ai :

40 Aka, o ka noho ma ko'u lima akau, a me ko'u lima hema, aole o ka'u ia e haawi aku ai ; aka, no ka poe ia i hoomakaukauia'i ia mea.

41 <sup>y</sup> A lohe ae la ka umi, huahua iho la lakou ia Iakobo, a me Ioane.

42 Houluulu mai la Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, <sup>z</sup> Ua ike no oukou, o ka poe i hooaliiia maluna o ko na aina e, ua hookiekie maluna o lakou ; a o na kanaka nui hoi, ua hoolani-lani maluna o lakou.

43 <sup>a</sup> Aka, mai mea pela iwaena o oukou ; a o ka mea makemake e lilo i pookela iwaena o oukou, e lilo ia i kauwa na oukou.

44 A o ka mea e makemake i alii ia maluna o oukou, e lilo ia i kauwa na na mea a pau.

and shall deliver him to the Gentiles :

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him ; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you ?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask : can ye drink of the cup that I drink of ? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with ?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of ; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized :

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give ; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 <sup>y</sup> And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, <sup>z</sup> Ye know that they which *are* accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 <sup>a</sup> But so shall it not be among you : but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister :

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 20. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 20. 24.

<sup>z</sup> Luk. 22. 25.

¶ Or, *think good.*

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 20. 26, 28.  
mo. 9. 35.  
Luk. 9. 48.

45 No ka mea, o <sup>b</sup>ke Keiki a ke kanaka, aole ia i hele mai no ka hookauwaia mai, aka, no ka hookauwa aku, a <sup>c</sup>e haaui i kona ola i kumu hoola no na mea he nui loa.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 13. 14.  
Pil. 2. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Mat. 20. 28.  
1 Tim. 2. 6.  
Tit. 2. 14.

46 ¶ <sup>d</sup>A hiki mai la lakou i Ieriko; a i ko lakou hele ana, mai Ieriko aku, me kana mau haumana, a me na kanaka he nui loa, e noho ana na kapa alanui, ka makapo, o Batimea, ke keiki a Timea, e nonoi ana.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 20. 29.  
Luk. 18. 35.

47 A lohe ae la ia i ko Iesu hele ana ae, kahea ae la ia, i ae la, E Iesu e, e ke Keiki a Davida, e aloha mai oe ia'u.

48 Nui loa na mea i papa aku ia ia, Hamau: aka, he nui loa aku kona kahea ana aku, E ke Keiki a Davida, e aloha mai oe ia'u.

49 Ku malie iho la o Iesu, kauoha mai la, e kaheaia'ku ia. Kahea aku la lakou i ua kanaka makapo nei, i aku la ia ia, E hoolana oe, a e ku ae iluna, ke kahea mai nei kela ia oe.

50 Haalele iho la ia i kona aahu, ku ae la iluna, a hele mai io Iesu la.

51 Olelo aku la Iesu, i aku la ia ia, Heaha kou makemake e hana aku ai au nou? I mai la ua makapo nei ia ia, E ka Haku e, i kaa-kaa ko'u mau maka.

52 I aku la Iesu ia ia, O hele, ua ola oe, <sup>e</sup>i kou manaoio. Loaa koke ae la ia ia ka ike, a hahai aku la ia Iesu, ma ke alaloa.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 9. 22.  
mo. 5. 34.  
¶ Or, *saved*  
*thee.*

## MOKUNA XI.

**A** KOKOKE <sup>a</sup>mai la lakou i Ierusalem, ua hiki i Betepage, a me Betania ma ka mauna o Oliveta, hooona mai la ia i na haumana ana elua,

2 I mai la ia laua, E hele olua i kela kulanakauhale mamua o olua; a i ko olua komo ana iloko, e loaa koke no ia olua kekahi hoki keiki,

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 21. 1.  
Luk. 19. 29.  
Ioa. 12. 14.

45 For even <sup>b</sup>the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and <sup>c</sup>to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; <sup>e</sup>thy faith hath <sup>||</sup>made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

## CHAPTER XI.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied,



ua nakinakiia, aole i nohoia e ke kanaka ; e kala ae olua, a e alakai mai.

3 A i olelo mai kekahi ia olua, No ke aha olua e hana'i i keia mea ? E olelo aku olua, No ka Haku koia e pono ai ; a e hoouna koke mai keia ia ia.

4 Hele aku la laua, a loaia iho la ia laua ka hoki keiki, ua nakinakiia ma ka ipuka mawaho, ma na huina alanui. Kala ae la laua ia ia.

5 Olelo mai la kekahi o lakou e ku ana malaila ia laua, No ke aha olua i kala'i i ka hoki keiki ?

6 I aku la laua ia lakou, e like me ka Iesu kauoha ana mai ; a kuu mai la lakou ia laua.

7 Alakai mai la laua i ua hoki keiki la io Iesu la, hohola ae la lakou i ko lakou kapa maluna ona, a noho no o Iesu iluna iho ona.

8 <sup>b</sup> Nui na mea i haliilii ae i ko lakou kapa ma ke alanui ; a o kekahi poe e hoi, ooki ae la lakou i na lala laau, a haliilii iho la ma ke alanui.

9 Hookani aku la ka poe i hele mamua, a me lakou e hahai ana mahope, i aku la, <sup>c</sup> Hosana ; nani wale ka mea i hele mai ma ka inoa o ka Haku,

10 Pomaikai ke aupuni o ko kakou kupunakane, o Davida, e hele mai ana ma ka inoa o ka Haku : <sup>d</sup> Hosana iluna lilo loa.

11 <sup>e</sup> A komo aku la o Iesu iloko o Ierusalem, a iloko o ka luakini, a nana ae la ia i na mea a pau loa ; a ahiahi ae la hele aku la ia me kana poe haumana i Betania.

12 ¶ <sup>f</sup> A ia la iho, i ko lakou hoi ana ae mai Betania mai, pololi iho la ia.

13 <sup>g</sup> Ike aku la ia i kekahi laau fiku, ma kahi mamao aku, he lau maluna ; hele ae la ia e imi i ko luna o ka laau ; a hiki ae la ia ilaila, loaia ia ia he lau wale no ; no ka mea, aole ia o ka manawa fiku.

whereon never man sat ; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this ? say ye that the Lord hath need of him ; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met ; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt ?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded : and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him ; and he sat upon him.

8 <sup>b</sup> And many spread their garments in the way ; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, <sup>c</sup> Hosanna ; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord :

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord : <sup>d</sup> Hosanna in the highest.

11 <sup>e</sup> And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple : and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ <sup>f</sup> And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry :

13 <sup>g</sup> And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon : and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves ; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 21. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 113. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 143. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 21. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 21. 18

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 21. 19.

14 Olelo ae la Iesu, i ae la ia ia, Aole loa e ai kekahi kanaka i kau hua, ma neia hope aku; a lohe no kana poe haumana.

15 ¶ <sup>h</sup> A hiki ae la lakou i Ierusalem; alaila, komo ae la Iesu iloko o ka luakini, hookuke aku la i ka poe kuai lilo aku, a kuai lilo mai iloko o ka luakini, hookahuli ae la i na papa o ka poe kuai kala, a me na noho o ka poe kuai manu nunu.

16 Aole oia i ae mai, e laweia kekahi mea, mawaena ae o ka luakini.

17 Ao mai la ia, i mai la ia lakou, Aole anei i palapalaia mai, E kapaia i ko'u hale e na aina a pau, he hale pule? Ua hoolilo ae nei <sup>k</sup>oukou ia i lua no na powa.

18 <sup>l</sup> A lohe ae la ka poe kakauolelo, a me ka poe kahuna nui, imi iho la lakou i mea nona e make ai ia lakou; makau no nae lakou ia ia, no ka mea, ua mahalo loa <sup>m</sup>na kanaka a pau i kana olelo.

19 A ahiahi ae la; hele aku la ia iwaho o ke kulanakauhale.

20 ¶ <sup>n</sup> A kakahiaka ae, i ko lakou hoi ana mai, ike aku la lakou i ka laau fiku, ua pau i ka maloo, mai ke kumu ae.

21 Hoomanao iho la o Petero, i ae la ia ia, E ka Haku, e nana, aia ka laau fiku au i hoino ai, ua maloo loa.

22 Olelo mai la Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, E manaoio aku oukou i ke Akua.

23 No ka mea, he oiaio ka'u olelo aku nei ia oukou, O ka mea e olelo mai i keia mauna, E hoonee aku, a e lele i ke kai, aole hoi e kanalua kona naau, aka, ua manaoio no, e hanaia keia mau mea ana e olelo ai; e loa io no ia ia ka mea ana e olelo ai.

24 No ia mea la, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>p</sup>O na mea a pau a oukou e noi aku ai ma ka oukou pule ana, e manaoio oukou i ka loa ana, alaila e loa io aku no ia oukou ia.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 21. 12.  
Luk. 19. 45.  
Ioa. 2. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 56. 7.

¶ Or, a house  
of prayer for  
all nations?

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 7. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 21. 45,  
46.  
Luk. 19. 47.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 7. 28.  
mo. 1. 22.  
Luk. 4. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 21. 19.

¶ Or, Have the  
faith of God.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 17. 20.  
& 21. 21.  
Luk. 17. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 7. 7.  
Luk. 11. 9.  
Ioa. 14. 13.  
& 15. 7. & 16.  
24.  
Iak. 1. 5, 6.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, 'My house shall be called ¶ of all nations the house of prayer? but <sup>k</sup>ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And <sup>l</sup>the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because <sup>m</sup>all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ <sup>n</sup> And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ¶ Have faith in God.

23 For <sup>o</sup>verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, <sup>p</sup>What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.



25 A i ko oukou ku ana e pule, ina e hoomauhala ana oukou i kekahi, <sup>q</sup>e kala aku oukou ia ia, i kala mai ai hēi ko oukou Makua iloko o ka lani i ko oukou hewa.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 6. 14.  
Kol. 3. 13.

26 <sup>r</sup>Ina, aole oukou e kala aku, aole no hoi e kala mai ko oukou Makua iloko o ka lani, i ko oukou hewa.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 18. 35.

27 ¶ Hele hou mai la lakou i Ierusalem; a <sup>a</sup>i kona hele ana iloko o ka luakini, hele mai la io na la ka poe kahuna nui, a me ka poe kakauolelo, a me ka poe lunakahiko,

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 21. 23.  
Luk. 20. 1.

28 I mai la ia ia, Heaha kou pono e hana'i i keia mau mea? Nawai la hoi oe i haawi mai ia pono e hana i ua mau mea la?

29 Olelo aku la Iesu ia lakou, i aku la, E ninau aku no hoi au ia oukou i kekahi mea; e hai mai oukou ia'u, alaila, hai aku au ia oukou i ko'u pono e hana'i i keia mau mea.

¶ Or, *thing*.

30 No ka lani anei ka bapetiso ana a Ioane? No kanaka anei? E hai mai hoi ia'u.

31 Kukakuka iho la lakou ia lakou iho no, i ae la, A i olelo aku paha kakou, No ka lani mai, alaila, e ninau mai no oia ia kakou, No ke aha la hoi oukou i manaoio ole aku ai ia ia?

32 Aka, i olelo paha uanei kakou, No kanaka; makau no hoi lakou i kanaka, no ka mea, <sup>t</sup>ua manao nui na kanaka, he kaula io o Ioane.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 3. 5. &  
14. 5.  
mo. 6. 20.

33 Olelo mai la lakou ia Iesu, i mai la, Aole makou ike. Alaila, olelo aku la Iesu ia lakou, i aku la, Aole no hoi au e hai aku ia oukou i ka'u pono e hana'i i keia mau mea.

## MOKUNA XII.

**A**LAILA, <sup>a</sup>olelo hou mai la oia ia lakou ma na olelonane. Kanu iho la kekahi kanaka i ka malawaina, a hana iho la ia i ka pa a puni, a kahi ilalo i kahi e kaomi ai i

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 21. 33.  
Luk. 20. 9.

25 And when ye stand praying, <sup>q</sup>forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But <sup>r</sup>if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: <sup>a</sup>and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one <sup>¶</sup>question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for <sup>t</sup>all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## CHAPTER XII.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged a *place* for the winefat, and built a tower,

ka waina, kukulu iho la i ka hale kiai, haawi ae la i na hoaaaina, a hele aku la i ka aina e.

2 A i ka wa pono, hoouna mai la ia i ke kauwa i na hoaaaina, i loaa aku ia ia ka hua o ka malawaina, no ka poe hoaaaina.

3 Hopu iho la lakou ia ia, kuikui aku la, a hoihoi nele aku la ia ia.

4 Hoouna hou mai la ia io lakou la i kekahi kauwa hou; a hailuku aku la lakou ia ia, a eha kona poo, a hoihoi aku lakou ia ia me ka hoino.

5 Hoouna hou mai la ia i kekahi mea hou; a pepehi aku la lakou ia ia a make; a o na mea e ae he nui loa, kuikui no i kekahi, a pepehi i kekahi.

6 He keikikane hookahi kana, o kana punahele, oia kana i hoouna hope mai ai ia lakou, i mai la, E mahalo mai paha lakou i kuu keikikane.

7 I ae la kela poe hoaaaina ia lakou iho no, Eia no ka hooilina; ina kakou e pepehi ia ia, alaila, e lilo mai ka waiwai no kakou.

8 Hopu iho la lakou ia ia, pepehi aku la; a hoolei aku hoi, mailoko aku o ka malawaina.

9 No ia mea, pehea la uanei e hana mai ai ka haku o ia malawaina? E hele mai no ia a e luku iho ia poe hoaaaina, a e haawi aku i ka malawaina no hai.

10 Aole anei oukou i heluhelu i keia palapala, <sup>b</sup>O ka pohaku, i haa-leleia e ka poe hana hale, ua lilo ia i pohaku kumu no ke kihi:

11 O ka hana keia a Iehova, he mea mahalo ia i ko kakou mau maka.

12 <sup>c</sup>Imi iho la lakou e hopu ia ia, a makau ae la lakou i kanaka, no ka mea, ua ike lakou, ua olelo oia i keia olelonane no lakou: a haa-lele lakou ia ia, a hele aku.

13 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Hoouna mai la lakou i kekahi o ka poe Parisaio, a me ko Herode poe io na la e hoohihia ai ia ia ma ka olelo.

and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture; <sup>b</sup>The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 <sup>c</sup>And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 118. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 21. 45,  
46.  
mo. 11. 18.  
Ioa. 7. 25, 30,  
44.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 22. 15.  
Luk. 20. 20.



14 A hiki mai la lakou, olelo mai la lakou ia ia, E ke kumu e, ua ike makou he pono oe, aole oe i makau i kekahi; aole hoi oe i nana i ko waho o ke kanaka, aka, ke hoike pono mai nei oe i ka aoao o ke Akua, ma ka oiaio: He mea pono anei; ke haawi aku i ka waiwai auhau na Kaisara? Aole anei?

15 E haawi anei makou? Aole paha makou e haawi aku? Ike aku la ia i ko lakou hookamani ana, i aku la oia ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou e hoao mai nei ia'u? E lawe mai oukou i kekahi hapa-walu io'u nei i ike au.

16 A lawe mai la lakou. Alaila, ninau aku oia ia lakou, Nowai keia kii, a me ka palapala? I mai la lakou ia ia, No Kaisara.

17 Olelo aku la Iesu, i aku la ia lakou, E haawi aku i ka Kaisara ia Kaisara, a i ka ke Akua hoi i ke Akua. Pilipu iho la lakou ia ia.

18 ¶<sup>e</sup> Alaila, hele aku la io na la, na Sadukaio<sup>f</sup> ka poe i olelo, Aole e ola hou mai; ninau aku la lakou ia ia, i aku la,

19 E ke kumu, ua palapala mai o<sup>g</sup> Mose ia makou, Ina i make ke kaihuaana o kekahi kanaka, a koe ka wahine ana, aole hoi ana keiki, na ke kaikaina no e mare ia wahine, i loa ke keiki na kona kaihuaana.

20 Ehiku no na keiki kane; a mare aku la ka hiapo i ka wahine, a make ia, aole ana keiki.

21 Mare ae la ke kaikaina ia ia, a make ia, aole no hoi ana keiki; a pela no ka muli aku;

22 A mare ae la no hoi ka poe chiku a pau ia ia, aole hoi a lakou keiki; a mahope iho, make aku la no hoi ka wahine.

23 Nolaila, i ke ala hou ana mai, a ala hou lakou, nawai la uanci o lakou ua wahine la? No ka mea, moe aku no lakou chiku ia ia.

24 Olelo mai Iesu, i mai la ia lakou, Aole anei oukou i lalau, no ko

† Gr. *dena-  
rion.*  
See Mat. 18.  
28.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 22. 23.  
Luk. 20. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> Oih. 23. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 25. 5.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a † penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶<sup>e</sup> Then come unto him the Sadducees, <sup>f</sup>which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, <sup>g</sup>Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, be-

oukou ike ole ana i ka palapala hemolele, a me ka mana o ke Akua?

25 No ka mea, i ka wa e ala hou mai ai lakou, maiwaena<sup>a</sup> mai o ka poe make, aole lakou e mare, aole hoi e hoopalauia; aka, e<sup>h</sup> like ana lakou, me na anela iloko o ka lani.

26 A no ke ala hou ana o ka poe make, aole anei oukou i heluhelu iloko o ka palapala a Mose, i ka mea a ke Akua i olelo mai ai ia ia, maloko o ka laau, i mai, <sup>i</sup>Owau no ke Akua o Aberahama, a o ke Akua o Isaaka, a o ke Akua o Iakoba?

27 Aole oia ke Akua o ka poe make, aka, ke Akua no ia o ka poe ola; no ia mea, ua lalau oukou.

28 ¶<sup>k</sup> Hele mai la kekahi o ka poe kakauolelo, a lohe i ka lakou kamaio ana, a ike ia i ka pono o ka Iesu olelo ana, alaila, ninau aku la oia ia ia, Heaha la ke kanawai nui o na kanawai a pau?

29 I mai la Iesu ia ia, Eia ke kanawai nui o na kanawai a pau, <sup>i</sup>E hoolohe mai, e ka Iseraela, o Iehova, o ko kakou Akua, o ko kakou Haku hookahi no ia:

30 E aloha oe ia Iehova i kou Akua, me kou naau a pau, a me kou uhane a pau, a me kou manao a pau, a me kou ikaika a pau; oia ke kanawai i oi.

31 A ua like no hoi ka lua me ia, <sup>m</sup>E aloha oe i kou hoalauna me kou aloha ia oe iho. Aole kanawai e ae i oi mamua o keia mau kanawai.

32 I aku la ua kakauolelo la ia ia, Maikai, e ke Kumu, ua olelo mai oe i ka mea oiaio; no ka mea, hookahi wale no Akua, <sup>a</sup>aole e ae, oia wale no.

33 A o ke aloha aku ia ia me ka naau a pau, a me ka manao a pau, a me ka uhane a pau, a me ka ikaika a pau, a o ke aloha aku i ka hoalauna, e like me kona aloha ia ia iho, <sup>o</sup>ua oi no keia mau mea mamua o na mohaikuni, a me na mea mohai a pau loa.

34 Ike mai la Iesu, ua pono kana

cause ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but <sup>h</sup>are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, <sup>i</sup>I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶<sup>k</sup> And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, <sup>i</sup>Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; <sup>a</sup>and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, <sup>o</sup>is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 42, 49, 52.

<sup>i</sup> Puk. 3. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 22. 35.

<sup>i</sup> Kan. 6. 4.  
Luk. 10. 27.

<sup>m</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.  
Mat. 22. 39.  
Rom. 13. 9.  
Gal. 5. 14.  
Iuk. 2. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Kan. 4. 39.  
Is. 45. 6, 14.  
& 46. 9.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22.  
Hos. 6. 6.  
Mik. 6. 6, 7, 8.



olelo ana mai, alaila, i mai la oia ia ia, Aole oe i mamao ae i ke aupuni o ke Akua. <sup>p</sup> Mai ia wa iho, aohe kanaka i aa e ninaninau hou aku ia ia.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 22. 46.

35 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Olelo mai la Iesu, i mai la ma kana ao ana iloko o ka luakini, No ke aha la i olelo mai ai ka poe kakauolelo, He keiki na Davida ka Mesia?

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 22. 41.  
<sup>Luk.</sup> 23. 41.

36 No ka mea, olelo mai la o Davida <sup>r</sup>ma ka Uhane Hemolele, <sup>s</sup>Olelo mai la o Iehova i ko'u Haku, E noho mai oe ma ko'u lima akau, a hoolilo aku ai au i kou enemi i keehana wawae nou.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 110. 1.

37 A ina kapā aku o Davida ia ia i Haku, Pehea la hoi oia he keiki nana? A lohe ae la na makaai-nana ia ia me ka olioli.

38 ¶ <sup>t</sup> I mai la oia ia lakou ma kana ao ana, <sup>u</sup> E ao oukou no ka ka poe kakauolelo; ke makemake nei lakou e hele me ke kapā loihi, a me <sup>x</sup> ke alohaia mai ma kahi kuai,

<sup>t</sup> mo. 4. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 23. 1,  
&c.  
<sup>Luk.</sup> 20. 43.

<sup>x</sup> Luk. 11. 43.

39 A me na noho hanohano iloko o na halehalawai, a me na wahi maikai ma na ahaaina.

40 <sup>y</sup> Ua pau ia lakou na hale o na wahinekanemake, a ke hooloihi nei lakou i ka pule no ka ikeia mai. E nui aku auanei ko lakou hoo-hewaia.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 23. 14.

41 ¶ <sup>z</sup> Noho iho la Iesu ma ke alo o ka waihonakala, a nana ae la i kanaka e hoolei ana i ke kala iloko <sup>a</sup> o ka waihonakala; a nui loa iho la la mea waiwai i hoolei nui mai.

<sup>z</sup> Luk. 21. 1.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Nalii 12. 9.

42 Hele mai la kekahi wahinekanemake hune, hoolei mai la ia i clua lepeta, a o laua pu, hookahi ia keneta.

43 Alaila, kahea mai la ia i kana poe haumana, i mai la ia lakou, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O <sup>b</sup> keia wahinekanemake hune, ua oi aku kana mea i hoolei iho ai, mamua o ko lakou a pau, ka poe i hoolei iho iloko o ka waihonakala:

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 8. 12.

44 No ka mea, hoolei iho lakou a pau, no loko o ko lakou waiwai nui;

answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. <sup>p</sup> And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ <sup>q</sup> And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said <sup>r</sup> by the Holy Ghost, <sup>s</sup> The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And <sup>t</sup> he said unto them in his doctrine, <sup>u</sup> Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and <sup>x</sup> love salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 <sup>y</sup> Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ <sup>z</sup> And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money <sup>a</sup> into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That <sup>b</sup> this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want

aka, oia, ma kona hune, ua hoolei mai ia i kona mea a pau, <sup>c</sup>i kona mea ola a pau hoi.

<sup>c</sup> Kan. 24. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 3. 17.

## MOKUNA XIII.

**A** <sup>a</sup>I kona hele ana mai loko aku o ka luakini, olelo aku la kekahi o kana poe haumana ia ia, <sup>E</sup> ke kumu, <sup>c</sup>nana oe, nani wale ke ano o keia mau pohaku, a me na hale.

2 Olelo mai la Iesu, i mai la ia ia, Ke ike nei anei oe i keia mau hale nui? <sup>b</sup>Aole e waihoia kekahi pohaku, maluna iho o kekahi pohaku i ka hoohiolo ole ia.

3 I kona noho ana iluna o ka mauna Oliveta, ma ka hulinaalo o ka luakini, ninau malu aku la o Petero, a me Iakobo, a me Ioane, a me Anederea ia ia;

4 <sup>c</sup>E hai mai oe ia makou i ka wa hea e hiki mai ai keia mau mea, a heaha la ka ouli o ka hiki ana mai o ia mau mea?

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 3.  
<sup>Luk.</sup> 21. 7.

5 Olelo mai la Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, i kana olelo ana, <sup>d</sup>E ao oukou o malama o alakai hewa ia oukou.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 29. 8.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 5. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Tes. 2. 3.

6 No ka mea, he nui na mea <sup>e</sup>hele mai ana ma ko'u inoa, me ka olelo mai, Owau no ia, a e alakai hewa ia na mea he nui loa.

7 A i lohe oukou i ke kaua, a me ka lono o ke kaua, mai hopohopo oukou; no ka mea, e hiki io mai no ia mau mea a pau, aole nae ia ka hope.

8 E ku e auanei kekahi aina i kekahi aina, a o kekahi aupuni hoi i kekahi aupuni; a e hiki mai auanei na olai, ma kau wahi, a me na wi, a me na kipikipi. Aka, o <sup>e</sup>ka makamua wale no ia o na popilikia.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 8.

† Gr. *pains as of a woman in travail.*

† Mat. 10. 17,  
18. & 24. 9.  
Hoik. 2. 10.

9 ¶ <sup>f</sup>E ao nae oukou ia oukou iho, no ka mea, e haawia'ku no oukou i ka poe hookolokolo, a e hahau mai lakou ia oukou iloko o na hale halawai; a no'u nei e hookuia'i oukou imua o na kiaaina, a me na'lii, i mea e hoike aku ai no lakou.

did cast in all that she had, <sup>c</sup>even all her living.

## CHAPTER XIII.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? <sup>b</sup>there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 <sup>c</sup>Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, <sup>d</sup>Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: <sup>e</sup>these *are* the beginnings of <sup>f</sup>sorrows.

9 ¶ But <sup>f</sup>take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.



10 E pono nae, ke hai e ia'ku mamua <sup>s</sup>ka euanelio, ma na aina a pau.

11 <sup>h</sup>Aia alakai lakou ia oukou, e haawi aku, mai manao mua oukou i ka mea a oukou e olelo aku ai, mai noonoo e; aka, o ka mea e haawiiia na oukou ia wa, oia ka oukou mea e olelo aku ai; no ka mea, aole na oukou ka olelo, <sup>i</sup>na ka Uhane Hemolele no.

12 A <sup>k</sup>e haawi aku ana ke kiau kuaana i ke kaikaina e make, a me ka makuakane no hoi i ke keiki; a e ku e mai no hoi na keiki i na makua, a e haawi aku ia lakou e make.

13 <sup>l</sup>No ko'u inoa e inainaia'i oukou e na kanaka a pau; aka, <sup>m</sup>o ka mea e hoomanawanui, a hiki i ka hopena, e ola ia.

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup>A ike aku oukou i ka mea haumia e hooneoneo ana, <sup>o</sup>i oleloia mai ai e Daniela, e ke kaula, e ku ana i kahi pono ole, (O ka mea heluhelu, e hoomaopopo oia) alaila, <sup>p</sup>o ka poe e noho ana ma Iudea, e holo lakou i kuahiwi.

15 A o ka mea maluna o ka hale, mai iho mai ia iloko o ka hale, aole hoi e komo e lawe i kekahi mea, mai loko ae o kona hale.

16 A o ka mea ma ka waena, mai hoi hou mai ia e lawe i kona kapa.

17 <sup>q</sup>Auwe hoi i ka poe wahine hapai, a me ka poe hanai waiu ana ia mau la!

18 A e pule aku oukou, i ole ma ka hooilo ko oukou auhee ana.

19 <sup>r</sup>No ka mea, e nui auanei ka popilikia o ua mau la la, aole menea mai kinohi mai o ka honua a ke Akua i hana'i a hiki loa mai nei i keia wa, aole no hoi mahope aku.

20 A i hoopokole ole ka Haku ia mau la, aole loa e ola kekahi kanaka; aka, no ka poe i waeia, e hoopokoleia'e ua mau la la.

21 <sup>s</sup>A i kela wa, ina olelo mai ke-

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 24. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 19.  
Luk. 12. 11.  
& 21. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 2. 4. &  
4. 8, 31.

<sup>k</sup> Mik. 7. 6.  
Mat. 10. 21.  
& 24. 10.  
Luk. 21. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 24. 9.  
Luk. 21. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> Dan. 12. 12.  
Mat. 10. 22.  
& 24. 13.  
Hoik. 2. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 24. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> Dan. 9. 27.

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 21. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 21. 23.  
& 23. 29.

<sup>r</sup> Dan. 9. 26.  
& 12. 1.  
Ioel 2. 2.  
Mat. 24. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 23.  
Luk. 17. 23.  
& 21. 8.

10 And <sup>s</sup>the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 <sup>h</sup>But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, <sup>i</sup>but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now <sup>k</sup>the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 <sup>l</sup>And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but <sup>m</sup>he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup>But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, <sup>o</sup>spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then <sup>p</sup>let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 <sup>q</sup>But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 <sup>r</sup>For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 <sup>s</sup>And then if any man shall

kahi kanaka, Eia ka Mesia maa-nei, aia hoi mao, mai manaoio oukou ia.

22 No ka mea, e ku mai auanei iluna na Mesia wahahee, a me na kaula wahahee, a e hoike mai i na hoailona, a me na hana mana, ina he mea hiki, e hoohihia lakou i ka ka poe i waeia.

23 <sup>t</sup>E ao hoi oukou; aia, ua hoike e aku no wau ia oukou i na mea a pau loa.

24 ¶ "A pau ka pilikia ana o ia mau la, alaila, e pouli loa no ka la, aole hoi e haawi mai ka mahina i kona malamalama;

25 E haule iho no hoi na hoku o ka lani, a e haalulu no na mea mana o ka lani.

26 <sup>x</sup>Ilaila lakou e ike ai i ke Keiki a ke kanaka e hele mai ana ma na ao me ka mana nui, a me ka nani.

27 Alaila ia e hoouna aku ai i na anela ana, a e akoakoa mai i kana poe i waeia, mai na kukulu eha mai, a mai kela pa o ka honua, a mai kela pa o ka lani mai.

28 <sup>y</sup>E ao hoi oukou i ka nane o ka laau fiku; i ka wa e opio pio ai kona lala, a e hoomaka ana na lau, alaila, oukou e ike ai, ua kokoke mai ke kau:

29 Pela no hoi oukou, a ike oukou e hanaia mai ana keia mau mea la, ilaila oukou e ike ai, ua kokoke mai no, aia ma ka ipuka.

30 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, aole e pau keia hanauna, a hana e ia mai no keia mau mea a pau mamua.

31 E lilo no ka lani a me ka honua; aka, o <sup>z</sup>ka'u mau olelo, aole loa ia e lilo.

32 ¶ Aka, o kolaila la, a me kolaila hora, aole loa kekahi kanaka i ike, aole no hoi ka poe anela iluna o ka lani, aole no hoi ke Keiki, o ka Makua wale no.

33 <sup>a</sup>E ao oukou, e makaala, a e pule; no ka mea, aole oukou ike i kela wa.

say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But <sup>t</sup>take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 <sup>x</sup>And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 <sup>y</sup>Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but <sup>z</sup>my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 <sup>a</sup>Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Pet. 8. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Dan. 7. 10.  
Zep. 1. 15.  
Mat. 24. 29,  
&c.  
Luk. 21. 25.

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 7. 13, 14.  
Mat. 16. 27.  
& 24. 30.  
mo. 14. 62.  
Oih. 1. 11.  
1 Tes. 4. 16.  
2 Tes. 1. 7, 10.  
Hoik. 1. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 24. 32.  
Luk. 21. 29,  
&c.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 40. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 42.  
& 25. 13.  
Luk. 12. 40.  
& 21. 34.  
Rom. 13. 11.  
1 Tes. 5. 6.



34 <sup>b</sup> E like auanei ia me ke kana-ka e hele ana i kahi loihi, haalele ia i kona hale, kauoha ae la i kana poe kauwa, a haawi i kela, a i keia i kana hana, a kauoha mai i ke kiaipuka, e makaala.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 24. 45.  
& 25. 14.

35 <sup>c</sup> E makaala no hoi oukou; no ka mea, aole oukou i ike i ka wa e hiki mai ai o ka haku mea hale, i ke ahiahi paha, i ke aumoe paha, a i ke kani ana o ka moa, a i ke kahiaka.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 42,  
44.

36 O hiki e mai ia, a loa mai oukou e hiamoe ana.

37 O ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, oiā no ka'u e olelo aku nei i na mea a pau loa, E makaala.

## MOKUNA XIV.

A HALA ae la <sup>a</sup> na la elua, alaila ka ahaaina o ka moliaola, a me ka berena hu ole; imi iho la ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe kauolelo e hopu ia ia me ka maalea, a e pepehi.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 2.  
Luk. 22. 1  
Ioa 11. 55. &  
13. 1.

2 I ae la lakou, Aole i ka la ahaaina, o haunaele auanei na kanna.

3 ¶ <sup>b</sup> A i kona noho ana i Betania, iloko o ka hale o Simona ka lepera, e ai ana ilaila, hele mai la kekahi wahine me ka ipu alabata, he mea poni koloko, he aila ala, he mea kumukuai nui; a wehe ia i ka ipu, a ninini iho la ia iluna iho o kona poo.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 6.  
Ioa. 12. 1, 3.  
See Luk. 7.  
37.

¶ Or, *pure*  
*nard*, or,  
*liquid nard*.

4 Huhu ae la kekahi poe iloko o lakou iho, i ae la, No ke aha la i hoomaunaunaia'i keia aila?

5 Ina paha i kuaiia'ku ia, ekolu haneri hapawalu a keu aku paha i loa mai, i mea haawi aku no ka poe ilihune. Ohumu iho la lakou i ua wahine la.

¶ See Mat. 18.  
28.

6 I mai la Iesu, Uoki, no ke aha oukou e hoino aku nei ia ia? He mea maikai kana i hana mai nei ia'u.

7 Ua mau loa ka poe ilihune <sup>c</sup> me oukou, a e hiki no ia oukou ke ha-

<sup>c</sup> Kan. 15. 11.

34 <sup>b</sup> *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.*

35 <sup>c</sup> Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

## CHAPTER XIV.

AFTER <sup>a</sup> two days was *the feast* of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ <sup>b</sup> And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of *spikenard* very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred *pence*, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For <sup>c</sup> ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye

na maikai aku ia lakou i na manawa a pau a oukou e makemake ai ; aka, owau, aole au e mau loa ana me oukou.

8 O ka mea hiki ia ia nei, ua hana io mai ia ; a ua hele mua mai e ponii i ko'u kino, no ko'u kanuia.

9 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Ma na wahi a pau loa make ao nei e haina'ku ai keia euanelio, e hai pu ia'ku no hoi ka mea ana i hana mai ai, i mea e hooma-naoia'i oia.

10 ¶ <sup>d</sup> Ilaila ka hele ana o Iuda Isekariota, kekahi o ka poe umikumamalua, i ka poe kahuna nui, e kumakaia ia ia na lakou.

11 A lohe ae la lakou, olioli iho la, a ae mai la lakou i ka haaui ia ia i kala. Imi iho la ia i kahi e hiki pono ai ke kumakaia ia ia.

12 ¶ <sup>e</sup> A i ka la mua o ka ahaaina berena hu ole, i ka wa e kalua'i i ka moliaola, ninau aku la kana, poe haumana ia ia, Auhea la kau wahi makemake e hele ai makou e hoomakaukau, i ai oe i ka moliaola ?

13 A hoouna ae la ia i na haumana ana elua, i ae la ia laua, E hele aku olua i ke kulanakauhale, alaila olua e halawai ai me kekahi kanaka e hali ana i ke kiaha wai, e hahai aku olua ia ia.

14 A i kana wahi e komo aku ai, e olelo olua i ka mea hale, E, ke olelo mai nei ke Kumu, Auhea la ke keena hookipa, kahi e ai pu ai au i ka moliaola me ka'u poe haumana ?

15 A e hoike mai no kela ia olua i kekahi keena nui maluna, ua makaukau koloko ; malaila olua e hoomakaukau ai no kakou.

16 Hele aku la na haumana, a hiki aku la i ke kulanakauhale, loa ia laua e like me kana mea i olelo mai ai ia laua : a hoomakaukau laua i ka moliaola.

17 <sup>f</sup> A i ke ahiahi hele mai la ia me ka poe umikumamalua.

may do them good : but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could : she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And the first day of unleavened bread, when they <sup>h</sup> killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover ?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water : follow him.

14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples ?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared : there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

17 <sup>f</sup> And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 26. 14.  
Luk. 22. 3, 4.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 17.  
Luk. 22. 7.  
¶ Or, *sacrificed*.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 20,  
& c.



18 A i ko lakou noho ana i ka ahaaina, olelo mai la Iesu, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, E kumakaiaia auanei au e kekahi o oukou, o ka mea e ai pu ana me au.

19 Kaumaha iho la lakou, a olelo pakahi aku la ia ia, Owau anei? a o kekahi, Owau anei?

20 Olelo mai la ia, i mai la ia lakou, O kekahi o ka poe umikumamalua e miki pu ana kona lima me au i ke pa, oia no ia.

21 <sup>s</sup> Ke hele aku nei no ke Keiki a ke kanaka, e like me ka mea i palapalaia mai ai nona; aka, auwe ke kanaka nana e kumakaia i ke Keiki a ke kanaka! e aho no ia ina aole i hanauia mai ia.

22 ¶ <sup>h</sup> A i ka lakou ai ana, lalau ae la Iesu i ka berena, hoalohaloa aku la, wawahi iho la, a haawi mai la ia lakou, i mai la, E lawe, e ai; o ko'u kino keia.

23 Alaila, lalau iho la ia i ke kiahā a hoalohaloa aku ia, alaila, haawi mai la ia lakou; a inu iho la lakou a pau i ko loko.

24 I mai la oia ia lakou, O ko'u koko keia no ke kauoha hou, ua hookaheia no na kanaka he nui loa.

25 He oiaio ka'u e hai aku nei ia oukou, aole au e inu hou aku i ko ka hua o ke kumu waina, a hiki aku i ka la e inu ai au i ka mea hou iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

26 <sup>i</sup> Himeni ae la lakou, alaila hele aku la iwaho ma ka mauna o Oliveta.

27 <sup>k</sup> I mai la Iesu ia lakou, I neia po e hihia auanei oukou a pau no'u; no ka mea, ua palapalaia, <sup>i</sup> E pepehi ana au i ke kahuhipa, a e puehu wale aku no na hipa.

28 Aka, <sup>m</sup> mahope iho o ko'u ala hou ana mai, e hele aku au mamua o oukou i Galilaia.

29 <sup>n</sup> I aku la o Petero ia ia, Ina e hihia lakou a pau, aole loa owau.

30 I mai la Iesu ia ia, He oiaio ka'u e hai aku nei ia oe, i keia la,

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 <sup>s</sup> The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 <sup>i</sup> And when they had sung a <sup>h</sup> hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 <sup>k</sup> And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, <sup>i</sup> I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But <sup>m</sup> after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 <sup>n</sup> But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 26. 24.  
Luk. 22. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 26. 26.  
Luk. 22. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Kor. 11. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 26. 30.  
|| Or, *psalm*.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 26. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Zek. 13. 7.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 16. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 26. 33,  
34. Luk. 22.  
33, 34.  
Ioa. 13. 37,  
38.

a i keia po no, aole e hiki ke kani ana o ka moa kualua, ekolu ou hoole e ana mai ia'u.

31 Alaila, olelo ikaika aku la o Petero, Aole loa wau e hoole aku ia oe, ke make pu au me oe; a pela lakou a pau i olelo aku ai.

32 °Alaila, hele mai la lakou i kahi i kapaia o Getesemane; i mai la ia i kana poe haumana, E noho oukou maanei, i kuu wa e pule ana.

33 A kai aku la oia ia Petero, a me Iakobo, a me Ioane, ilaila ka hoomaka ana o kona kaumaha a me ka luuluu loa.

34 I mai la oia ia lakou, °Ua kau-maha loa kuu uhane, me he mea make la. E kali oukou maanei, a e makaala no hoi.

35 Hele iki aku la ia a hina iho la ma ka lepo, a pule aku la, ina e hiki ia mea, e laweia'ku ia hora.

36 I aku la ia, °E Aba, e ka Makua, ua hiki °na mea a pau loa ia oe, e lawe aku oe i keia kiahā o'u; °aka hoi, aole o ko'u makemake e hanaia, aia o kou.

37 Hoi mai la ia, loa iho la lakou ia ia e hiamoe ana; i mai la oia ia Petero, E Simona, ke hiamoe nei anei oe? Aole anei e hiki ia oe ke makaala i hookahi hora.

38 E makaala oukou, e pule, o hoowalewaleia mai oukou. °Ua makemake no ka naau, aka, o ke kino, ua nawaliwali ia.

39 Hele hou aku la ia, a pule aku la, ma ia olelo hookahi ana no.

40 A hoi mai la ia, loa hou no lakou e hiamoe ana, (no ka mea, ua maloeloe ko lakou maka,) aole nae lakou i ike i ka mea e olelo aku ai ia ia.

41 Hele hou mai la oia ia lakou, o ke kolu ia o kona hele ana mai, i mai la ia lakou, E hiamoe aku oukou, e hoomaha. Ua pau, °ua hiki mai nei ka hora; aia hoi, ua kumakaiaia ke Keiki a ke kanaka i ka lima o ka poe hewa.

day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 °And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, °My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, °Abba, Father, °all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: °nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. °The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now; and take *your* rest: it is enough, °the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

o Mat. 26. 36.  
Luk. 22. 39.  
Ioa. 18. 1.

p Ioa. 12. 27.

q Rom. 8. 15.  
Gal. 4. 6.  
r Heb. 5. 7.

s Ioa. 5. 30.  
& 6. 38.

t Rom. 7. 23.  
Gal. 5. 17.

u Ioa. 13. 1.



42 \*E ala, e haele kakou ; aia hoi, ke koko ke mai nei ka mea nana wau e kumakaia.

43 ¶ I kana olelo ana, hele koke mai la o Iuda, kekahi o ka poe umikumamalu, a me ia no na kanaka he nui loa, me na pahikaua, a me na newa, na ka poe kahuna nui mai, a me ka poe kakauolelo, a me ka poe lunakahiko.

44 A o ka mea nana ia i kumakaia ua haaui ae ia i hoailona na lakou, i ae la, O ka mea a'u e honi aku ai, oia no ia, e hopu aku ia ia, a e alakai paa aku.

45 A hiki mai la ia, alaila hele koke aku la ia io na la, i aku la, E Rabi, e Rabi ; a honi aku la ia ia.

46 ¶ Lalau aku la ko lakou lima ia ia, hopu iho la.

47 A o kekahi o lakou e ku ana malaila, unuhi ae la ia i ka pahikaua, hahau aku la i kekahi kauwa o ke kahuna nui, a oki ae la i kona pepeiao.

48 <sup>z</sup>Olelo mai la Iesu, i mai ia lakou, Ua hele mai nei anei oukou iwaho nei, me na pahikaua, a me na newa e hopu mai ia'u, me he powa la ?

49 Me oukou no au i noho ai iloko o ka luakini, e ao ana aku i kela la i keia la, aole oukou i hopu mai ia'u ; aka, e hookoia mai no nae <sup>a</sup>ka palapala hemolele.

50 <sup>b</sup>Haalele aku la kana poe huumana a pau ia ia, holo aku la.

51 Hahai aku la kekahi kanaka opiopio ia ia, e aahu ana i ke kapa olona ma ka ili, lalau iho la ka poe koa ia ia.

52 Haalele iho la ia i ke kapa olona, a holo kohana aku la, mai o lakou aku.

53 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Alakai aku la lakou ia Iesu i ke kahuna nui ; ua akoako pu mai no me ia ka poe kahuna nui a pau, a me ka poe lunakahiko, a me ka poe kakauolelo.

54 Hahai mamao aku la o Petero

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 26. 46.  
Ioa. 18. 1, 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Mat. 26. 47.  
Luk. 22. 47.  
Ioa. 18. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 26. 55.  
Luk. 22. 52.

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 22. 6.  
Is. 53. 7, &c.  
Luk. 22. 37. &  
24. 44.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 88. 8.  
pau. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 26. 57.  
Luk. 22. 54.  
Ioa. 18. 13.

42 \*Rise up, let us go ; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he ; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master ; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 <sup>z</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me ?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not : but <sup>a</sup>the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 <sup>b</sup> And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body* ; and the young men laid hold on him :

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And they led Jesus away to the high priest : and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar

ia ia, a hiki i ka hale o ke kahuna nui; a noho pu ia me ka poe kauwa, e lalana ana ia ia iho i ke ʻāhi.

55 <sup>d</sup> Imi iho la ka poe kahuna nui, a me ka ahalunakanawai, i mea hoike no Iesu e make ai, aole nae i loaa.

56 No ka mea, he nui no ka poe hoike wahahee mai nona, aole hoi i ku like ka lakou olelo.

57 Ku ae la kekahi mau mea, hoike wahahee ae la, i ae,

58 Ua lohe no maua i kana olelo ana mai, <sup>e</sup> E wawahi ana au i keia luakini i hanaia e ka lima, a i na la ekolu e hana hou no wau i kekahi i hana ole ia e ka lima.

59 Aole nae i ku like ka laua olelo.

60 <sup>f</sup> Ku ae la iluna ke kahuna nui iwaena konu o lakou, ninau aku la ia Iesu, i aku la, Aole anei oe e olelo mai? Heaha la kela mea a laua nei i hoike ai nou?

61 <sup>g</sup> Noho malie iho la ia, aole i olelo mai. <sup>h</sup> Ninau hou aku la ke kahuna nui ia ia, i aku la, O oe no anei ka Mesia, ke Keiki a ka mea i hoomaikaiia?

62 Olelo mai la Iesu, Owau no ia; a <sup>i</sup> e ike mai auanei oukou i ke Keiki a ke kanaka e noho ana ma ka lima akau o ka Mana loa, a e hele mai ana ma na ao o ka lani.

63 Alaila hachae ae la ke kahuna nui i kona kapa, i ae la, No ke aha la kakou e makemake hou ai i mea hoike?

64 Ua lohe ae nei oukou i kana olelo hoino ana. Pehea la ko oukou manao? Hooheha mai la lakou a pau ia ia, he hewa kupono i ka make.

65 Kuhakuha aku la kekahi poe ia ia, a uhi aku la kekahi poe i kona maka, kuikui aku la ia ia, me ka i aku, E koho mai. A kuikui aku la ka poe ilamuku ia ia, me ko lakou mau poho lima.

66 ¶ <sup>k</sup> I ko Petero noho ana mala-

d Mat. 26. 59.

e mo. 15. 29.  
Ioa. 2. 19.

f Mat. 26. 62.

g Ia. 53. 7.

h Mat. 26. 63.

i Mat. 24. 30. &  
26. 64.  
Luk. 22. 69.

k Mat. 26. 58,  
69.  
Luk. 22. 55.  
Ioa. 18. 16.

off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 <sup>d</sup> And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, <sup>e</sup> I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 <sup>f</sup> And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But <sup>g</sup> he held his peace, and answered nothing. <sup>h</sup> Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: <sup>i</sup> and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And as Peter was beneath



lo, ma ka pa, hele mai la kekahi kaikamahine o ke kahuna nui.

67 A ike mai la kela ia Petero e lalana ana ia ia iho, nana ae la oia ia ia, i ae la, O oe no kekahi pu me Iesu no Nazareta.

68 Hoole aku la ia, i aku la, Aole au i ike ia ia, aole hoi i maopopo ia'u, ka mea au e olelo mai nei. Alaila, hele aku la ia iwaho ma ka lanai, a ooo mai la ka moa.

69 <sup>1</sup>Ike hou ae la kekahi kaikamahine ia ia, a olelo ae la ia i ka poe e ku ana malaila, Oia nei no kekahi o lakou.

70 Hoole hou aku la ia. <sup>m</sup>A ma hope iho, i ae la ka poe e ku ana malaila ia Petero, Oiaio, o oe no kekahi o lakou, <sup>n</sup>no ka mea, no Galilaia oe, ke hoike mai nei no hoi kau olelo ana.

71 Alaila, hailiili iho la oia, me ka hooihiki, Aole au i ike ia kanaka a oukou e olelo mai nei.

72 <sup>o</sup>Ooo hou mai la ka moa. Alaila, manao iho la o Petero i ka Iesu olelo ana mai ia ia, Aole e hiki i ke kani ana o ka moa kualua, a ekolu no ou hoole ana mai ia'u. A i kona noonoo ana, uwe iho la ia.

## MOKUNA XV.

**A** KAKAHIKA <sup>a</sup>ae la, kuka kuka koke iho la na kahuna nui, a me na lunakahiko, a me na kakauolelo, a me ka ahalunakana wai a pau, a nakinaki aku la ia Iesu, a lawe ae la, a haawi aku la i Pilato.

2 <sup>b</sup>Ninau mai la o Pilato ia ia, O oe no anei ke alii o ka poe Iudaio? Hai aku la ia, i aku la ia ia, Oia no kau e olelo mai la.

3 Hoopii aku la na kahuna nui nona, ma na mea he nui loa; aole ia i olelo mai.

4 <sup>c</sup>Ninau hou mai la o Pilato ia ia, i mai la, Aole anei oe e olelo iki mai? E noonoo oe i ka nui loa o na mea a lakou e hoike mai nei nou.

in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest :

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 <sup>1</sup>And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. <sup>m</sup>And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: <sup>n</sup>for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 <sup>o</sup>And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And <sup>||</sup>when he thought thereon, he wept.

## CHAPTER XV.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 <sup>b</sup>And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 <sup>c</sup>And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 26. 71.  
Luk. 22. 58.  
Ioa. 18. 25.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 26. 73.  
Luk. 22. 59.  
Ioa. 18. 26.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 2. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 26. 75.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.*

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 2. 2.  
Mat. 27. 1.  
Luk. 22. 66. & 23. 1.  
Ioa. 18. 28.  
Oih. 3. 13. & 4. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 27. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 27. 13.

5 <sup>d</sup> Aole i olelo iki mai o Iesu ; nolaila kahaha aku la ko Pilato naau.

6 <sup>e</sup> Ia ahaaina, kuu mai la ia i kekahi paahao no lakou, i ka mea a lakou i noi aku ai.

7 Malaila no kekahi, i kapaia o Baraba, ua nakinaki pu ia me ka poe i kipikipi, ua pepehi kanaka lakou me ia kipikipi ana.

8 Hoohe nui ae la na kanaka, me ka nonoi aku ia ia e hana mai ia lakou e like me kana mamua.

9 Olelo mai la o Pilato ia lakou, i mai la, Ke makemake nei anei oukou e kuu aku au i ke alii o ka poe Iudaio, no oukou ?

10 No ka mea, ua ike oia, no ka huahua i hoopea aku ai na kahuna nui ia ia.

11 Hookonokono ae la 'na kahuna nui i na kanaka, i kuu mai oia ia Baraba no lakou.

12 Ninau hou mai la o Pilato, i mai la ia lakou, Heaha ko oukou makemake e hana aku ai au i ka mea a oukou i kapa aku ai, O ke alii o ka poe Iudaio ?

13 Hea hou aku la lakou, E kauia oia ma ke kea.

14 Alaila, ninau mai la o Pilato ia lakou, Heaha ka hewa ana i hana'i ? Uwauwa nui aku la lakou, E kauia oia ma ke kea.

15 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Makemake no o Pilato, e hooluolu i kanaka, nolaila ia i kuu mai ai ia Baraba na lakou ; alaila, hahau ae la kela ia Iesu, a haawi iho ia ia e kaulia'i ma ke kea.

16 <sup>h</sup> Alakai ae la ka poe koa ia ia i ke keena hookolokolo ; a hooluulu mai la lakou i ka poe koa a pau.

17 Hoaahu iho la lakou ia ia i ke kapa ula, a hili iho la i lei alii kakalaioa, a hoolei aku la ia ia.

18 Aloha hoomaewaewa aku la lakou ia ia, Aloha oe, e ke alii o ka poe Iudaio !

19 Hahau aku la lakou i kona

<sup>d</sup> Is. 53. 7.

Io. 19. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 27. 15.

Luk. 23. 17.

Io. 18. 39.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 27. 20.

Oih. 3. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 27. 26.

Io. 19. 1, 16.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 27. 27.

5 <sup>d</sup> But Jesus yet answered nothing ; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now <sup>e</sup> at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which* lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him* to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews ?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But <sup>f</sup> the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews ?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done ? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 <sup>h</sup> And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium ; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews !

19 And they smote him on the



poo i ka laau, a kuhakuha aku la ia ia, a kukuli iho la e hoomana ia ia.

20 A pau ko lakou hoomaewaewa ana ia ia, alaila, wehe ae la lakou i ke kapa ula, a hookomo iho la i kona kapa, alakai aku la lakou ia ia e kau ia ia ma ke kea.

21 <sup>1</sup>A koi aku la lakou i kekahhi Simona no Kurenaio, e lawe i kona kea, e hele ana ia, mai ke kuaaina mai, o ka makuakane hoi ia o Alekanedero, a me Rupo.

22 <sup>k</sup>A lawe ae la lakou ia ia i Gollegota, o ke ano keia i ka hoakaka ana, He wahi iwipoo.

23 <sup>1</sup>Haawi aku la lakou ia ia i ka waina ua wili pu ia me ka mura, aole nae ia i inu.

24 A kau aku la lakou ia ia ma ke kea, alaila, <sup>m</sup>puunaue iho la lakou i kona kapa, <sup>n</sup>he ka puu ana ma ka mea a kela kanaka, keia kanaka e lawe ai.

25 <sup>n</sup>I ke kolu o ka hora, ko lakou kau ana ia ia ma ke kea.

26 <sup>o</sup>Eia ka palapala hoakaka i kona hewa i kauia maluna, O KE ALII O KA POE IUDAIO.

27 <sup>p</sup>Kau pu aku la lakou me ia ma ke kea, i na powa elua; o kekahi ma ka aoao akau, a o kekahi, ma ka aoao hema.

28 A ko iho la ka ka palapala hemolele i olelo mai ai, <sup>q</sup>Ua helu pu ia oia me ka poe lawehala.

29 <sup>r</sup>A o ka poe e maalo ana malaila ae, hoino wale aku la lakou ia ia, me ka hookunokunou i ko lakou poo, i aku la, E, <sup>s</sup>o oe ka mea wawahi i ka luakini, a i na la eko-lu, hana hou no,

30 E hoola oe ia oe, a e iho mai oe mai luna mai o ke kea.

31 Pela pu aku la no hoi ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe kakauolelo, i hoomaewaewa aku ai; i ae kekahi, Hoola no oia ia hai, aole nae e hiki ia ia ke hoola ia ia iho.

32 E iho mai ka Mesia, ke Alii o ka Iseraela, mai luna mai o ke kea, i ike kakou a e manaoio aku.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 27. 32.  
Luk. 23. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 27. 33.  
Luk. 23. 33.  
Ioa. 19. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 27. 34.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 22. 18.  
Luk. 23. 34.  
Ioa. 19. 23.

<sup>n</sup> See Mat. 27.  
45.  
Luk. 23. 44.  
Ioa. 19. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 27. 37.  
Ioa. 19. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 27. 38.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 53. 12.  
Luk. 22. 37.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 22. 7.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 14. 58.  
Ioa. 2. 19.

head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 <sup>1</sup>And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 <sup>k</sup>And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 <sup>1</sup>And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, <sup>m</sup>they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And <sup>n</sup>it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And <sup>o</sup>the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And <sup>p</sup>with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, <sup>q</sup>And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And <sup>r</sup>they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, <sup>s</sup>thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And <sup>t</sup>they

A <sup>t</sup>o na mea i kaulia pu me ia ma ke kea, hoomaewaewa pu ae la laua ia ia.

33 <sup>u</sup>Mai ka hora aono, a hiki i ka hora aiwa, pouli no ka honua a pau.

34 A i ka iwa o ka hora, kahea ae la Iesu me ka leo nui, i ae la, <sup>x</sup>Eli, eli, lama sabaketani! O ke ano keia, E kuu Akua, e kuu Akua, no ke aha la oe i haalele mai ai ia'u?

35 A lohe ae la kekahi poe o lakou e ku ana malaila, i iho la, Aia, ke kahea aku nei oia ia Elia.

36 <sup>y</sup>Holo aku la kekahi, a hoomau i ka huahuakai i ka vinega, kau iho la ma ka ohe, a <sup>z</sup>haawi aku ia ia e inu, i ae la, Alia; i ike kakou ina paha e hele mai o Elia e wehe ia ia.

37 <sup>a</sup>Kahea ae la Iesu me ka leo nui, a kaili aku la ke aho.

38 <sup>b</sup>Nahae ae la ka paku o ka lua-kini i elua, mailuna a lalo.

39 ¶ A <sup>c</sup>o ka lunahaneri e ku ana imua o kona alo, i kona ike ana ia ia e kahea ana pela, a me ke kaili ana o kona aho, i ae la ia, Oiaio no, o keia kanaka ke Keiki a ke Akua.

40 <sup>d</sup>He poe wahine no hoi kekahi e nana mai ana, <sup>e</sup>ma kahi mamao aku, O Maria no Magedala, a me Maria ka makuwahine o Iakoba ka liilii, a me Iose, a me Salome.

41 <sup>f</sup>Ua hahai no lakou mamuli ona, i kona wa ma Galilaia, a lawe-lawe aku la nana; a me na wahine e he nui loa, a hele pu no lakou me ia i Ierusalema.

42 ¶ <sup>g</sup>A hiki ae la i ke ahiahi, no ka mea, o ka la hoomalolo ia, o ka la mamua aku o ka la Sabati,

43 Hele mai la o Iosepa no Arimataia, he lunakanawai koikoi ia, <sup>h</sup>e kakali ana i ke aupuni o ke Akua, hele aku la ia io Pilato la, me ka hopohopo ole a noi aku la i ke kino o Iesu.

that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And <sup>u</sup>when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>x</sup>Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And <sup>y</sup>one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and <sup>z</sup>gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 <sup>a</sup>And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And <sup>b</sup>the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 <sup>d</sup>There were also women looking on <sup>e</sup>afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joseph, and Salome;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, <sup>f</sup>followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also <sup>h</sup>waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 27. 44.

Luk. 23. 39.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 27. 45.

Luk. 23. 44.

<sup>x</sup> Hal. 22. 1.

Mat. 27. 46.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 27. 48.

Ioan. 19. 29.

<sup>z</sup> Hal. 69. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 27. 50.

Luk. 23. 46.

Ioan. 19. 30.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 27. 51.

Luk. 23. 45.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 27. 54.

Luk. 23. 47.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 27. 55.

Luk. 23. 49.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 38. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 8. 2, 3.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 27. 57.

Luk. 23. 50.

Ioan. 19. 38.

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 2. 25,

38.



44 Kahaha iho la ka naau o Pilato, no kona make koke ana; a kahea ae la ia i ka lunahaneri, ninau ae la ia ia i kona make e ana.

45 A ike pono ia, na ka lunahaneri mai, alaila, haawi mai la ia i ke kino na Iosepa.

46 <sup>i</sup> A kuai iho la ia i kapa olona, a lawe ae la i ke kino, a wahi iho iloko o ua kapa la, a waiho ae la ia maloko o ka halekupapau i kalaiia iloko o ka pohaku, a olokaa iho la i pohaku nui ma ka puka o ua halekupapau la.

47 A nāna ae la o Maria no Magedala a me Maria ka makuwahine o Iose, i kahi i waihoia'i.

## MOKUNA XVI.

A HALA <sup>a</sup> ae la ka Sabati, ua kuai o Maria ka Magedala, a me Maria ka makuwahine o Iakobo, a me Salome, <sup>b</sup> i na mea ala, a hele mai la lakou e ialoa ia ia.

2 <sup>c</sup> A i ke kakahiaka nui o ka la mua o ka hebedoma i ka puka ana a ka la, hele aku la lakou i ka halekupapau.

3 Kamailio iho la lakou ia lakou iho no, Nawai la e olokaa ae i ka pohaku no kakou, mai ka puka ae o ka halekupapau?

4 Nana aku la lakou, ike iho la ua olokaa e ia'ku ka pohaku; no ka mea, he pohaku nui loa ia.

5 <sup>d</sup> I ko lakou komo ana iloko o ka halekupapau, ike aku la lakou i kekahi kanaka opiopio, e noho ana ma ka aoao akau, ua aahuia i ke kapa loihi keokeo; a makau iho la lakou.

6 <sup>e</sup> Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, Mai makau oukou: ke imi nei oukou ia Iesu no Nazareta, i ka mea i kau-  
lia ma ke kea: ua ala mai ia, aole oia maanei; e nana oukou i kahi a lakou i waiho ai ia ia.

7 E hele hoi oukou, e hai aku i kana poe haumana, a me Petero, e

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 27. 59,  
60.  
Luk. 23. 53.  
Ioa. 19. 40.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 23. 1.  
Luk. 24. 1.  
Ioa. 20. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 23. 56.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 24. 1.  
Ioa. 20. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 24. 3.  
Ioa. 20. 11,  
12.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 28. 5,  
6, 7.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 <sup>i</sup> And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

## CHAPTER XVI.

AND <sup>a</sup> when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, <sup>b</sup> had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 <sup>c</sup> And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 <sup>d</sup> And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 <sup>e</sup> And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before

hele aku ana ia mamua o oukou i Galilaia; malaila oukou e ike aku ai ia ia, <sup>f</sup>e like me kana i olelo mai ai ia oukou.

8 Hele aku lakou iwaho, a holo mai ka halekupapau aku; a haa-lulu lakou me ka weliweli; <sup>g</sup>aole nae lakou i hai i kekahi, no ka mea, ua makau lakou.

9 ¶ I ke ala ana o Iesu i kaka-hiaka nui o ka la mua o ka hebedoma, <sup>h</sup>ike mua ia oia e Maria, no Magedala, <sup>i</sup>mawaho ona kona kipaku ana i na daimonio ehiku.

10 <sup>k</sup>Hele aku la oia, a hai aku la i ka poe i noho pu me ia, ia lakou e u ana, a e uwe ana no hoi.

11 <sup>l</sup>A lohe lakou, ua ola ia, a ua ikeia e ia, aole lakou i manaoio mai.

12 ¶ A mahope iho o ia mau mea, ikeia oia, me ke ano okoa, <sup>m</sup>e na mea elua, ia laua e hele ana i ke kuaaina.

13 Hoi mai la laua, a hai mai la i kekahi poe, aole nae lakou i manaoio.

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup>A mahope iho, ikeia mai no ia e ka poe umikumamakahi, ia lakou e ai ana, a hoohe-wa mai ia lakou no ko lakou manaoio ole ana, a no ka paakiki o ko lakou naau, no ka mea, aole lakou i manaoio aku i ka ka poe nana ia i ike mahope iho o kona ala ana.

15 <sup>o</sup>I mai la oia ia lakou, E hele aku oukou i na aina a pau, <sup>p</sup>e hai aku i ka Euanelio i na kanaka a pau.

16 <sup>q</sup>O ka mea e manaoio mai, a bapetizoia, e hoolaia oia, aka, <sup>r</sup>o ka mea manaoio ole mai, e hoohe-waia oia.

17 Eia no na ouli kupanaha e pili pu aku i ka poe e manaoio mai ia'u. <sup>s</sup>Ma ko'u inoa lakou e mahiki aku ai i na daimonio, a e <sup>t</sup>olelo no hoi lakou ma na olelo ano e.

18 <sup>u</sup>E kaikai no lakou i na nahe-sa; a ina inu lakou i ka mea make, aole lakou e poino ia mea; a <sup>x</sup>e kau no lakou i ko lakou lima ma-luna o ka poe mai, a e ola lakou.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 32.  
mo. 14. 28.

<sup>g</sup> See Mat. 28.  
8.  
Luk. 24. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 24. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Luk. 8. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 24. 10.  
Ioa. 20. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Luk. 24. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Luk. 24. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Luk. 24. 36.  
Ioa. 20. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 5.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, together.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 28. 19.  
Ioa. 15. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> Kol. 1. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 3. 18,  
36.  
Oih. 2. 38. &  
16. 30, 31, 32.  
Rom. 10. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 12. 48.  
<sup>s</sup> Luk. 10. 17.  
Oih. 5. 16. &  
8. 7. & 16. 18.  
& 19. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Oih. 2. 4. &  
10. 46. & 19.  
6. <sup>1</sup> Kor.  
12. 10, 28.

<sup>u</sup> Luk. 10. 19.  
Oih. 28. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Oih. 5. 15.  
16. & 9. 17.  
& 28. 8.  
Iak. 5. 14, 15.

you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, <sup>f</sup>as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: <sup>g</sup>neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, <sup>h</sup>he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, <sup>i</sup>out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 <sup>k</sup>And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 <sup>l</sup>And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form <sup>m</sup>unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat <sup>||</sup>at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 <sup>o</sup>And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, <sup>p</sup>and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 <sup>q</sup>He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; <sup>r</sup>but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; <sup>s</sup>In my name shall they cast out devils; <sup>t</sup>they shall speak with new tongues;

18 <sup>u</sup>They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; <sup>x</sup>they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.



19 ¶ <sup>y</sup>A pau ae la ka olelo ana a ka Haku ia lakou, alaila, <sup>z</sup>lawe-ia'ku la ia iluna i ka lani, a <sup>a</sup>noho iho la ma ka lima akau o ke Akua.

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 1. 2, 3.  
<sup>z</sup> Luk. 24. 51.  
<sup>a</sup> Hal. 110. 1.  
Oih. 7. 55.

20 Hele ae lakou, a ao aku la ma na wahi a pau; hana pu mai la no hoi ka Haku me lakou, <sup>b</sup>e hooiaio ana i ka olelo, me na hana mana e pili ana. Amene.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 5. 12. & 14. 3.  
1 Kor. 2. 4, 5.  
Heb. 2. 4.

19 ¶ So then, <sup>y</sup>after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was <sup>z</sup>received up into heaven, and <sup>a</sup>sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, <sup>b</sup>and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

## KA EUANELIO

I KAKAUIA'I

## E LUKA.

### MOKUNA I.

**N**O ka mea, he nui ka poe i hoao i ka hooponopono i ka mooolelo no na mea i hanaia iwaena o makou,

2 <sup>a</sup>E like me ka hai ana mai ia makou a ka poe ike maka, <sup>b</sup>mai ke kumu mai, ka poe hoalewehana hoi no ka olelo.

3 <sup>c</sup>Manao iho la au he mea pono no'u, i ko'u huli ikaika ana a maopopo ia mau mea a pau, mai kinohi mai, e palapala <sup>d</sup>hoakaka ia oe, e <sup>e</sup>Teopilo ka mea kaulana,

4 <sup>f</sup>I ike oe i ka oiaio o ua mau mea la i aoia'ku ai oe.

5 ¶ **I**KE <sup>g</sup>au ia Herode ke'lii o Iudaia, e noho ana kekahi kahuna, o Zakaria kona inoa, no <sup>h</sup>ka papa o Abia; a o kana wahine, no na kaikamahine ia a Aarona, o Elisabeta kona inoa.

6 Ua <sup>i</sup>pono pu laua imua o ke Akua, e hele hala ole ana ma na kanawai a me na oihana a pau a ka Haku.

7 Aohe hoi a laua keiki, no ka mea, he pa o Elisabeta; a he nui no hoi ka laua mau makahiki.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 2. 3.  
1 Pet. 5. 1.  
2 Pet. 1. 16.  
1 Ioa. 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Mar. 1. 1.  
Ioa. 15. 27.  
<sup>c</sup> Oih. 15. 19,  
25, 28.  
1 Kor. 7. 40.

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 11. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Oih. 1. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 20. 31.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 2. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Oihlil 24.  
10, 19.  
Neh. 12. 4, 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Kin. 7. 1. & 17. 1.  
1 Nalii 9. 4.  
2 Nalii 20. 3.  
Iob. 1. 1.  
Oih. 23. 1. & 24. 16.  
Pil. 3. 6.

## THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## ST. LUKE.

### CHAPTER I.

**F**ORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 <sup>a</sup>Even as they delivered them unto us, which <sup>b</sup>from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 <sup>c</sup>It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee <sup>d</sup>in order, <sup>e</sup>most excellent Theophilus,

4 <sup>f</sup>That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed

5 ¶ **T**HERE was <sup>g</sup>in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, <sup>h</sup>of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both <sup>i</sup>righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 Eia kekahi, i kana hana ana i ka oihana kahuna imua o ke Akua, <sup>k</sup>i ka manawa o kona papa,

9 Mamuli o ka oihana mau a ke kahuna, o kana hana keia, <sup>1</sup>e kuni i ka mea ala i kona hele ana iloko o ka luakini o ka Haku.

10 <sup>m</sup>E pule ana ka ahakanaka a pau mawaho, i ka hora i kukuniia'i ka mea ala.

11 Alaila ikeia aku la ka anela a ka Haku, e ku ana ma ka aoao akau o <sup>n</sup>ke kuahu mea ala.

12 A ike aku o Zakaria ia ia, <sup>o</sup>pi-hoihoi iho la ia, a kau mai la ka makau ia ia.

13 I mai la ka anela ia ia, Mai makau oe, e Zakaria, no ka mea, ua loheia kau pule; a e hanau ana kau wahine o Elisabeta i keiki kane nau, a <sup>p</sup>e kapa aku oe i kona inoa o Ioane.

14 A e hauoli ana hoi oe a me ka olioli, a <sup>1</sup>he nui no hoi ka poe e hauoli i kona hanau ana.

15 No ka mea, e nui auanei oia imua o ka Haku; aole ia <sup>r</sup>c inu i ka waina, aole hoi i ka mea awa-awa; e piha no hoi ia i ka Uhane Hemolele, <sup>s</sup>mai ka opu mai o kona makuwahine.

16 <sup>t</sup>E nui no hoi na mamo a Ise-raela ana e hoohuli ai ma ka Haku, ma ko lakou Akua.

17 <sup>u</sup>E hele ana hoi ia mamua ona, me ka manao a me ka mana o Elia, e hoohuli i ka naau o na makua i ka lakou mau keiki, a i ka poe lohe ole mamuli o ka naauao o ka poe pono; e hooponopono ai i kanaka makaukau no ka Haku.

18 Ninau aku la o Zakaria i ka anela, <sup>x</sup>Mahea la wau e ike ai ia mea? No ka mea, he kanaka kahiko wau, a he nui no hoi na makahiki o ka'u wahine.

19 Olelo mai la ka anela, i mai la ia ia, Owau no o <sup>y</sup>Gaberiela, ka mea e ku ana imua o ke Akua; a ua hoounaia mai nei au e olelo ia oe, a e hai aku ia oe ia mau mea olioli.

20 Aia hoi, <sup>z</sup>e paa ana kou leo,

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God <sup>k</sup>in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was <sup>1</sup>to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 <sup>m</sup>And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of <sup>n</sup>the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, <sup>o</sup>he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and <sup>p</sup>thou shalt call his name John. -

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and <sup>q</sup>many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and <sup>r</sup>shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, <sup>s</sup>even from his mother's womb.

16 <sup>t</sup>And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 <sup>u</sup>And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient <sup>||</sup>to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, <sup>x</sup>Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am <sup>y</sup>Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, <sup>z</sup>thou shalt be

<sup>k</sup> 1 Oihlii 24. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Oihlii 8. 14. & 31. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Puk. 30. 7, 8.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 2. 28.

<sup>1</sup> Oihlii 23. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Oihlii 29. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Oibk. 16. 17.

Hoik. 8. 3, 4.

<sup>n</sup> Puk. 30. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Lun. 6. 22. & 13. 22.

Dan. 10. 8.

pau. 29. mo. 2. 9.

Oih. 10. 4.

Hoik. 1. 17.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 60, 63.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 58.

<sup>r</sup> Nah. 6. 3.

Lun. 13. 4.

mo. 7. 33.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 1. 5.

Gal. 1. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Mal. 4. 5, 6.

<sup>u</sup> Mal. 4. 5.

Mat. 11. 14.

Mar. 9. 12.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *by*.

<sup>x</sup> Kin. 17. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Dan. 8. 16.

& 9. 21, 22, 23.

Mat. 18. 10.

Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Ez. 3. 26. &

24. 27.



aole o hiki ia oe ke olelo, a hiki i ka la e ko ai ia mau mea, no ka mea, aole oe i manaoio mai i ka'u mau olelo, e hookoia auanei ia i ko lakou manawa.

21 Kakali ae la na kanaka ia Zakaria, haohao iho la i kona loihi ana maloko o ka luakini.

22 A puka ia iwaho, aole i hiki ia ia ke olelo mai ia lakou; a ike iho la lakou, ua ike oia i ka mea ikeia iloko o ka luakini; no ka mea, kunou oia ia lakou, ua paa no kona leo.

23 Eia kekahi, <sup>a</sup>i ka pau ana'e o na la o kana hana, hoi koke no ia i kona hale.

24 A, mahope iho o ia mau la, hapai iho la kana wahine, o Elisabetha, a noho mehameha iho la ia i na malama elima, i iho la,

25 Oia ka ka Haku i hana mai ai no'u ia mau la ana i manao mai ai <sup>b</sup>e lawe aku i ka mea a'u i hoinoia mai ai iwaena o kanaka.

26 A i ke ono o ka malama, ua hoounaia mai o Gaberiela, mai ke Akua mai, i kekahi kulanakauhale i Galilaia, o Nazareta ka inoa,

27 I ka wahine puupaa i <sup>c</sup>hoopaulauia na kekahi kanaka, o Iosepa ka inoa, no ka ohana a Davida; a o Maria ka inoa o ua wahine puupaa la.

28 A komo ka anela io na la, i mai la ia, <sup>d</sup>Aloha oe, e ka mea i aloha nui ia, o <sup>e</sup>ka Haku pu me oe. Pomaikai loa oe iwaena o na wahine.

29 A ike aku la o Maria, <sup>f</sup>hopo-hopo iho la oia i kana olelo, a nalu iho la i ke ano o keia aloha ana.

30 I mai la ka anela ia ia, Mai makau oe, e Maria; no ka mea, ua loa ia oe ka lokomaikaiia mai e ke Akua.

31 <sup>g</sup>Eia hoi, e hapai auanei oe, a e hanau i ke keikikane, a e <sup>h</sup>kapa iho oe i kona inoa, o IESU.

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Nalii 11. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Oihlii 9. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Kin. 30. 23.  
Is. 4. 1. & 54. 1, 4.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 1. 18.  
mo. 2. 4, 5.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 9. 23.  
& 10 19.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *graciously accepted, or, much graced.*  
See ver. 30.  
<sup>e</sup> Lun. 6. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> pau. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 7. 14.  
Mat. 1. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> mo. 2. 21.

dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as <sup>a</sup>the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to <sup>b</sup>take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin <sup>c</sup>espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, <sup>d</sup>Hail, *thou that art* <sup>||</sup>highly favoured, <sup>e</sup>the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, <sup>f</sup>she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 <sup>g</sup>And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and <sup>h</sup>shalt call his name JESUS.

32 E nui auanei oia, a <sup>i</sup> e kapaia-'ku, O ke Keiki a ka Mea kiekie loa; a e haawi hoi nona o <sup>k</sup> Iehova ke Akua i ka nohoalii o Davida o kona makuakane.

33 <sup>i</sup> E mau loa no hoi kona alii ana maluna o ka ohana a Iakoba; a o kona aupuni aole ia e pau.

34 Alaila, ninau aku la o Maria i ka anela, Pehea la uanei ia mea? no ka mea, aole au ike i ke kane.

35 Olelo mai la ka anela, i mai la ia ia, E kau mai no <sup>m</sup>ka Uhane Hemolele maluna iho ou; a e hoomalu mai ka mana o ka Mea kiekie loa ia oe, no ia mea la hoi, e kapaia ka mea hemolele au e hanau ai, <sup>n</sup> o ke Keiki a ke Akua.

36 Aia hoi, o Elisabeta o kou hoahanau, ua hapai ae nei i ke keikikane i kona wa luwahine; eia hoi ke ono o ka malama o ka wahine i iia'e he pa.

37 No ka mea, <sup>o</sup> aohē mea hiki ole i ke Akua.

38 I aku la o Maria, Eia hoi ke kauwa wahine a ka Haku; e like me kau olelo, pela e hanaia mai ai no'u. Alaila, hele aku la ka anela mai ona aku.

39 Ia mau la, eu ae la o Maria, a hele wikiwiki aku la i ka aina mauna, i <sup>p</sup> kekahi kulanakauhale o Iuda;

40 A komo aku ia iloko o ka hale o Zakaria, a aloha aku la ia Elisabeta.

41 Eia kekahi, i ka wa i lohe ai o Elisabeta i ko Maria aloha, lele iho la ke keiki iloko o kona opu; a hcopihaia o Elisabeta i ka Uhane Hemolele:

42 A olelo mai la oia me ka leo nui, i mai la, <sup>a</sup> Pomaikai loa oe iwaena o na wahine, Pomaikai hoi ka hua o kou opu.

43 Nohea mai keia ia'u i hele mai nei ka makuwahine o ko'u Haku io'u nei?

44 No ka mea, aia hoi, i ka pae ana mai o kou aloha iloko o ko'u mau pepeiao, lele koke ae nei ke keiki i ka olioli iloko o ko'u opu.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 5. 7.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11, 12.

Hal. 132. 11.

Is. 9. 6, 7. &

16. 5.

Ier. 23. 5.

Hoik. 3. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 2. 44.

& 7. 14, 27.

Obad. 21.

Mik. 4. 7.

Ioa. 12. 34.

Heb. 1. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 1. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 14. 33.

& 26. 63, 64.

Mar. 1. 1.

Ioa. 1. 34. &

20. 31.

Oih. 8. 37.

Rom. 1. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Kin. 18. 14.

Ier. 32. 17.

Zek. 8. 6.

Mat. 19. 26.

Mar. 10. 27.

mo. 18. 27.

Rom. 4. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Ios. 21. 9, 10, 11.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 28.  
Lun. 5. 24.

32 He shall be great, <sup>i</sup> and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and <sup>k</sup> the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 <sup>i</sup> And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, <sup>m</sup> The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called <sup>n</sup> the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For <sup>o</sup> with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, <sup>p</sup> into a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, <sup>q</sup> Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.



45 Pomaikai hoi ka wahine i manaoio; e hanaia no na mea i haina mai ia ia e ka Haku.

46 Alaila, i aku la o Maria, <sup>r</sup>Ke hoonani aku nei kuu uhane i ka Haku;

47 Hauoli no hoi ko'u naau i ke Akua i ko'u mea e ola'i:

48 No ka mea, <sup>s</sup>ua nana aloha mai oia i ka haahaa o kana kauwa wahine. Eia hoi, ma neia hope aku e ia mai au e <sup>t</sup>na kanaka a pau, He pomaikai.

49 No ka mea, o ka Mea mana, ua <sup>u</sup>hana mai ia i na mea nani no'u. <sup>x</sup>He hemolele hoi kona inoa.

50 <sup>y</sup>E mau ana kona aloha i ka poe makau ia ia, ia hanauna aku ia hanauna aku.

51 <sup>z</sup>Ua hoike mai oia i ka manana kona lima. <sup>a</sup>Ua hoopuehu i ka poe i haahae i ka manao o ko lakou naau.

52 <sup>b</sup>Ua kiola iho la oia i na'lii ilalo mai luna mai o ko lakou mau nohoalii; a ua hookiekie ae no hoi oia i ka poe haahaa.

53 <sup>c</sup>Ua hoomaona mai oia i ka pololi i na mea maikai; a ua hookuke hoi oia i ka poe waiwai me ka nele.

54 Ua kokua mai oia i kana hanai ia Iseraela, me <sup>d</sup>ka hoomanao i ke aloha,

55 <sup>e</sup>Mamuli o kana olelo na ko kakou poe kupuna, ia Aberahama, a me kona hua a mau loa aku.

56 Noho pu iho la o Maria me Elisabeta ekolu paha malama, alaila hoi ia i kona hale.

57 A hiki ko Elisabeta manawa e hanau ai; hanau iho la oia i ke keikikane.

58 Lohe iho la na hoalauna, a me na hoahanau ona, i ko ka Haku lokomaikai nui ana ia ia; a <sup>f</sup>olioli pu ae la lakou me ia.

59 Eia kekahi, i <sup>g</sup>ka walu o ka la hele mai lakou e okipoe poe i ke keiki; kapa ae la lakou ia ia mamuli o ka inoa o kona makuakane, o Zakaria.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *which believed that there*

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 1. Hal. 34. 2, 3. & 35. 9. Hab. 3. 18. <sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 11. Hal. 138. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Mal. 3. 12. mo. 11. 27.

<sup>u</sup> Hal. 71. 19. & 126. 2, 3.

<sup>x</sup> Hal. 111. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 17. 7. Puk. 20. 6. Hal. 103. 17, 18.

<sup>z</sup> Hal. 98. 1. & 118. 15. Is. 40. 10. & 51. 9. & 52. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 33. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6, & c. Job. 5. 11. Hal. 113. 6.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 5. Hal. 34. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 98. 3. Jer. 31. 3, 20.

<sup>e</sup> Kin. 17. 19. Hal. 132. 11. Rom. 11. 28. Gal. 3. 16.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Kin. 17. 12. Oihk. 12. 3.

45 And blessed is she <sup>||</sup> that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, <sup>r</sup>My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For <sup>s</sup>he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth <sup>t</sup>all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty <sup>u</sup>hath done to me great things; and <sup>x</sup>holy is his name.

50 And <sup>y</sup>his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 <sup>z</sup>He hath shewed strength with his arm; <sup>a</sup>he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 <sup>b</sup>He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 <sup>c</sup>He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, <sup>d</sup>in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 <sup>e</sup>As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and <sup>f</sup>they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that <sup>g</sup>on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 Olelo aku la kona makuwahine, i aku la, <sup>h</sup>Aole; aka, e kapaia'ku no ia o Ioane.

61 I mai la lakou ia ia, Aole ou hoahanau i kapaia'ku ma keia inoa.

62 Ninau ae la lakou ma ke kunou ana i kona makuakane i ka inoa ana i makemake ai e kapaia'ku oia.

63 Noi ae la ia i papapalapala, kakau iho la, hoi ke ae la, <sup>i</sup>O Ioane kona inoa. A kahaha iho la ko loko o lakou a pau.

64 <sup>k</sup>A wehe koke ia iho la kona waha a me kona elelo, a olelo aku la ia me ka hoolea i ke Akua.

65 Kau mai la hoi ka makau maluna o ka poe a pau e kokoke mai ana ia lakou. Kukui ae la ka lono o ua mau mea la a puni <sup>l</sup>ka aina mauna o Iudaia.

66 A o ka poe a pau i lohe, <sup>m</sup>nalu iho la lakou ma ko lakou mau naau, e i ana iho, Heaha la uanei ke ano o keia keiki? <sup>n</sup>Aia me ia ka lima o ka Haku.

67 A o Zakaria kona makuakane, <sup>o</sup>ua piha ia i ka Uhane Hemolele, wanana mai la oia, i mai la,

68 <sup>p</sup>E hoomaikaiia ka Haku ke Akua o ka Iseraela; no ka mea, <sup>q</sup>ua ike mai, a ua hoola hoi ia i kona poe kanaka.

69 <sup>r</sup>Ua kukulu mai nei oia i mea mana e ola'i no kakou, iloko o ka hale o Davida o kana kauwa;

70 <sup>s</sup>E like me kana, i hai mai ai ma ka waha o kana mau kaula hemolele mai ke kumu mai o ke ao nei:

71 E pakele ai kakou i ko kakou poe enemi, a i ka lima hoi o ka poe a pau e inaina mai ia kakou;

72 <sup>t</sup>E hana lokomaikai ana mai i ko kakou poe kupuna, a me ka hoomanao ana hoi i kana berita hemolele:

73 <sup>u</sup>I ka mea hooiki ana i hooiki ai no Aberahama, no ko kakou kupuna,

74 E haawi mai oia ia kakou, i ka pakele ana i ka lima o ko kakou

<sup>h</sup> pau. 13.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 13.

<sup>k</sup> pau. 20.

|| Or, *things*.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 39.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 2. 19, 51.

<sup>n</sup> Kin. 39. 2.  
Hal. 80. 17. &  
89. 21.  
Oih. 11. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Ioela 2. 28.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Nalii 1. 48.  
Hal. 41. 13. &  
72. 18. & 106.  
48.

<sup>q</sup> Puk. 3. 16. &  
4. 31.

Hal. 111. 9.  
mo. 7. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 132. 17.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 23. 5, 6.  
& 30. 10.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
Oih. 3. 21.  
Rom. 1. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Oihk. 26. 42.  
Hal. 98. 3. &  
105. 8, 9. &  
106. 45.  
Ez. 16. 60.  
pau. 54.

<sup>u</sup> Kin. 12. 3. &  
17. 4. & 22.  
16. 17.  
Heb. 6. 13, 17.

60 And his mother answered and said, <sup>h</sup>Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, <sup>i</sup>His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 <sup>k</sup>And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these <sup>||</sup>sayings were noised abroad throughout all <sup>l</sup>the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that heard *them* <sup>m</sup>laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And <sup>n</sup>the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias <sup>o</sup>was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 <sup>p</sup>Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for <sup>q</sup>he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 <sup>r</sup>And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 <sup>s</sup>As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 <sup>t</sup>To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 <sup>u</sup>The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the



poe enemi, e <sup>x</sup>malama wiwo ole aku kakou ia ia,

75 <sup>y</sup> Me ka hemolele a me ka pono imua o kona alo, i na la a pau o ke ola ana o kakou.

76 A o oe, e ke keiki nei, e kapaia'e oe, He kaula na ka mea kiekie loa; no ka mea, <sup>z</sup>e hele ana oe imua o ka maka o ka Haku, e hoomakaukau i na alanui nona;

77 E hoike ana i kona poe kanaka i ke ola, <sup>a</sup>ma ke kala ana iho i ko lakou mau hewa,

78 No ka lokomaikai io o ko kakou Akua; no kahi mea i puka mai ai ka malamalama ia kakou mai luna mai,

79 <sup>b</sup>E hoomalamalama i ka poe e noho ana i ka pouli, a iloko hoi o ka malu o ka make, a e alakai hoi i ko kakou mau wawae ma ka aoao e maluhia ai.

80 <sup>c</sup>A nui ae la ua keiki la, ikaika ae la hoi kona manao; <sup>d</sup>ma na wahi nahele no hoi ia, a hiki i ka la o kona hoikeia i ka Iseraela.

## MOKUNA II.

**E**IA kekahi mea ia mau la, hoolahaia'e la ke kauoha a Kaisara Augusato, e kakauia i ka palapala ko ke aupuni a pau.

2 I ke alii kiaaina ana o Kurenio ma Suria, <sup>a</sup>ka hoomaka ana o keia kakau mua ana.

3 Pau no i ka hele i kakauia'i i ka palapala o keia mea kela mea i kona kulanakauhale iho.

4 O Iosepa kekahi i hele ae, mai Galilaia ae, mailoko mai o Nazareta ke kulanakauhale a hiki i Iudaia, i <sup>b</sup>ko Davida kulanakauhale i kapaia o Betelehema, (<sup>c</sup>no ka mea, no ka hale ia a me ka ohana a Davida,)

5 I kakauia'i me Maria ka <sup>d</sup>wahine i hoopalauia nana, e koko ana.

6 A oiai laua malaila, hiki kona manawa e hanau ai.

hand of our enemies, might <sup>x</sup>serve him without fear,

75 <sup>y</sup> In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for <sup>z</sup>thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people <sup>a</sup>|| by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the || tender mercy of our God; whereby the || dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 <sup>b</sup>To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And <sup>c</sup>the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and <sup>d</sup>was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

## CHAPTER II.

**A**ND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be || taxed.

2 (<sup>a</sup>And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto <sup>b</sup>the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (<sup>c</sup>because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary <sup>d</sup>his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 6. 18, 22.

Heb. 9. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 32. 39, 40.

Ep. 4. 24.

2 Tes. 2. 13.

2 Tim. 1. 9.

Tit. 2. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 15.

2 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 40. 3.

Mal. 3. 1. &

4. 5.

Mat. 11. 10.

pau. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 1. 4.

mo. 3. 3.

|| Or, for.

|| Or, bowels of

the mercy.

|| Or, sunrising,

or,

branch.

Nah. 24. 17.

Is. 11. 1.

Zek. 3. 8. & 6.

12. Mal. 4. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 9. 2. & 42.

7. & 49. 9.

Mat. 4. 16.

Oih. 26. 18.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 40.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 3. 1. &

11. 7.

|| Or, enrolled

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 5. 37.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1,

4.

Ioa. 7. 42.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 1. 16.

mo. 1. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 1. 18.

mo. 1. 27.

7 °Hanau iho la oia i kana maka-hiapo kane; wahi iho la ia ia i ke kapa keiki, a hoomoe iho la ia ia ma kahi hanai holoholona, no ka mea, aole wahi kaawale no lakou maloko o ka hale hookipa.

8 Aia i kela aina he mau kahuhipa e noho ana i ke kula a e kiaia ana i ka lakou mau poe hipa i ka po.

9 Aia hoi! Kau mai la ka anela o ka Haku io lakou la, a hoomalamalama mai la ka nani o ka Haku ia lakou a puni, °a makau loa iho la lakou.

10 A olelo mai la ka anela ia lakou, Mai makau oukou, no ka mea, eia hoi, ke hai aku nei au ia oukou i ka mea maikai, e olioli nui ai e °lilo ana no na kanaka a pau.

11 °No ka mea, i keia la i hanau ai, ma ke kulanakauhale o Davida, °he Ola no oukou, °kia ka Mesia ka Haku.

12 Eia hoi ka hoailona no oukou, e loaa auanei ia oukou ke keiki ua wahiia i ke kapa keiki, e moe ana ma kahi hanai holoholona.

13 °A emo ole mai la ka lehulehu o ka puali o ka lani me ua anela la, e hoolea ana i ke Akua, e olelo ana,

14 °E hoonaniia ke Akua ma na lani kiekie loa, a °he malu hoi ma ka honua; he °aloha no i kanaka.

15 Eia hoi kekahi, a hoi aku la na anela i ka lani, mai o lakou aku, olelo iho la ua mau kanaka kiaia hipa la kekahi i kekahi, Ea, e haele kakou i Betelehem a ike aku hoi ia mea a ka Haku i hoike mai nei ia kakou.

16 Haele wikiwiki lakou, a ike iho la ia Maria, a me Iosepa, a me ke keiki, e moe ana ia ma kahi hanai holoholona.

17 A ike lakou, hoolaha aku la lakou i ka olelo i haiia mai ia lakou no ia keiki.

18 A o ka poe i lohe a pau, mahalo iho la lakou no na mea i haiia ku ia lakou e ka poe kahuhipa.

e Mat. 1. 25.

¶ Or, *the night watches.*

f mo. 1. 12.

g Kin. 12. 3.

Mat. 26. 19.

Mar. 1. 15.

pau. 31. 32.

mo. 24. 47.

Koi. 1. 23.

h Is. 9. 6.

i Mat. 1. 21.

k Mat. 1. 16. &

16. 16.

mo. 1. 43.

Oih. 2. 36. &

10. 36.

Pil. 2. 11.

l Kin. 28. 12. &

32. 1, 2.

Hal. 103. 20.

21. & 148. 2.

Dan. 7. 10.

Heb. 1. 14.

Hoik. 5. 11.

m mo. 19. 33.

Ep. 1. 6. & 3.

10. 21.

Hoik. 5. 13.

n Is. 57. 19.

mo. 1. 79.

Rom. 5. 1.

Ep. 2. 17.

Kol. 1. 20.

o Ioa. 3. 16.

Ep. 2. 4, 7.

2 Tes. 2. 16.

1 Ica. 4. 9, 10.

7 And °she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ¶ watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; °and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, °which shall be to all people.

11 °For unto you is born this day in the city of David °a Saviour, °which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 °And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 °Glory to God in the highest, and on earth °peace, °good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.



19 <sup>p</sup> Kaohi iho la o Maria ia mau mea a pau me ka hoomanao iho iloko o kona naau.

20 A hoi mai la na kahuhipa, me ka hoonani a me ka hoolea i ke Akua no ia mau mea a pau a lakou i lohe ai a i ike ai hoi, e like me ka mea i haina mai ia lakou.

21 <sup>a</sup> A hala na la ewalu i oki-poepoeia'i ua keiki la, kapaia kona inoa o <sup>r</sup> IESU, o ka ka anela hoi i kapa ai mamua i kona hapaiia iloko o ka opu.

22 A pau <sup>s</sup> na la o ko laua hoomaemae ana mamuli o ke kanawai o Mose, lawe ae la lakou ia keiki i Ierusalem a haawi ia ia i ka Haku:

23 (E like me ka mea i kakauia ma ke kanawai o ka Haku, o keia makahiapo <sup>t</sup> kane, kela makahiapo kane, e iia'e he laa no Iehova;)

24 A e haawi hoi i ka mohai i <sup>u</sup> kauohaia mai ma ke kanawai o Iehova, he mau kuhukuku elua, a i ole ia, elua manu nunu opiopio.

25 Aia hoi, ma Ierusalem kekahi kanaka, o Simeona kona inoa; a he kanaka pono ia, he haipule, <sup>x</sup> e kali ana i ka mea nana e kokua i ka Iseraela; aia maluna ona ka Uhane Hemolele.

26 A ua hoi ke e ia mai ia ia e ka Uhane Hemolele, aole ia e <sup>y</sup> make e, a ike aku ia i ka Mesia a ka Haku.

27 A hele ae la hoi ia mamuli o <sup>z</sup> ka Uhane iloko o ka luakini; a lawe ae la na makua i ke keiki ia Iesu iloko, e hana aku ai nona mamuli o ka oihana o ke kanawai;

28 Alaila lawe oia ia ia ma kona mau lima, a hoomaikai aku la i ke Akua, i aku la hoi,

29 Ano, e ka Haku, <sup>a</sup> ke kuu nei oe i kau kauwa nei me ka pomai-kai e like me kau olelo.

30 No ka mea, <sup>b</sup> ua ike iho nei ko'u mau maka i kau Hoola,

31 Ka mea au i hoomakaukau ai inua o ke alo o na kanaka a pau;

19 <sup>p</sup> But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 <sup>a</sup> And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called <sup>r</sup> JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when <sup>s</sup> the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, <sup>t</sup> Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to <sup>u</sup> that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simon; and the same man *was* just and devout, <sup>x</sup> waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not <sup>y</sup> see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came <sup>z</sup> by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, <sup>a</sup> now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes <sup>b</sup> have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

<sup>p</sup> Kin. 37. 11.  
mo. 1. 63.  
pau. 51.

<sup>q</sup> Kin. 17. 12.  
Oih. 12. 3.  
mo. 1. 59.  
<sup>r</sup> Mat. 1. 21, 25  
mo. 1. 31.

<sup>s</sup> Oihk. 12. 2, 3,  
4, 6.

<sup>t</sup> Puk. 13. 2. &  
22. 29. & 34.  
19.  
Nah. 3. 13. &  
8. 17. & 18. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> Oihk. 12. 2,  
6, 8.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 40. 1.  
Mar. 15. 43.  
pau. 33.

<sup>y</sup> Hal. 89. 48.  
Heb. 11. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 4. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Kin. 46. 30.  
Pil. 1. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 52. 10.  
mo. 3. 6.

32 <sup>c</sup> He malamalama e hoomalamalama ai i na lahuikanaka, a he nani no kou poe kanaka ka Iseraela.

33 Mahalo iho la o Iosepa a me kona makuwahine ia mau mea i oleloia mai ai nona.

34 A hoomaikai mai la o Simeona ia laua, i mai la hoi oia ia Maria i kona makuwahine, Eia hoi, ua hoonohonohoia mai oia nei i mea <sup>d</sup> e haule ai, a e ala hou ai na mea he nui iwaena o ka Iseraela, a i <sup>e</sup> hoailona hoi e hoinoia'i;

35 (A e houia no hoi kou uhane e <sup>f</sup> ka pahikaua,) i hoikeia'i na manao o na naau he lehulehu.

36 Malaila hoi kekahi kaula wahine, o Ana, ke kaikamahine a Panuela, na ka ohana a Asera; he kahiko no ia, a ehiku makahiki ona i noho pu ai me ke kane, mai kona wa puupaa mai.

37 A he wahine kanemake ia, he kanawalukumamaha makahiki ona, aole hoi ia i haalele i ka luakini, aka, ua malama mau oia i ke Akua me ka hoopololi a me ka pule, i <sup>g</sup> ka po a me ke ao.

38 A komo mai la oia ia manawa, hoomaikai aku la i ka Haku, a olelo mai la ia no ua keiki la i ka poe a pau e <sup>h</sup> kali ana i ke ola ma Ierusalem.

39 A pau ae la i ka hanaia na mea i kauohaia ma ke kanawai o ka Haku, hoi ae la lakou i Galilaia, i ko lakou kulanakauhale i Nazzareta.

40 <sup>i</sup> A nui ae la ua keiki la, a ikaika ae la hoi kona manao, a piha i ka naauao, a maluna ona ke aloha o ke Akua.

41 Hele na makua ona i Ierusalem a i keia <sup>k</sup> makahiki i kela makahiki i ka ahaaina moliaola.

42 A i ka umikumamalua o kona mau makahiki, hele ae la lakou i Ierusalem mamuli o ka oihana o ka ahaaina.

43 A pau ia mau la, hoi ae la laua, noho iho la ke keiki o Iesu,

32 <sup>c</sup> A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the <sup>d</sup> fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for <sup>e</sup> a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, <sup>f</sup> a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers <sup>g</sup> night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that <sup>h</sup> looked for redemption in <sup>h</sup> Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 <sup>i</sup> And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem <sup>k</sup> every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child

<sup>c</sup> Is. 9. 2. & 42. 6. & 49. 6. & 60. 1, 2, 3. Mat. 4. 16. Oih. 13. 47. & 28. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 8. 14. Hos. 14. 9. Mat. 21. 44. Rom. 9. 32, 33. 1 Kor. 1. 23, 24. 2 Kor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8. <sup>e</sup> Oih. 28. 22. <sup>f</sup> Hal. 42. 10. Ioa. 19. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 26. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Mar. 15. 43. pau. 25. mo. 24. 21. <sup>h</sup> Or, *Israel*.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 52. mo. 1. 80.

<sup>k</sup> Puk. 23. 15, 17. & 34. 23. Kan. 16. 1, 16.



ma Ierusalem, aole hoi i ike o Iosepa a me kona makuwahine.

44 Manao no laua, aia no ia maloko o ka huakai, hele no laua i ko kekahi la hele ana; a imi iho la laua ia ia mawaena o na hoahanau a me na hoalauna.

45 Aole oia i loa ia laua, hoi hou ae la laua i Ierusalem, e imi ana ia ia.

46 Eia kekahi, a hala na la ekolu, ike aku la laua ia ia iloko o ka luakini e noho ana mawaena o ka poe kumu, e hoolohe ana ia lakou, a e ninau ana hoi ia lakou.

47 <sup>1</sup>A o ka poe a pau i lohe ia ia, mahalo iho la i kona naauao a me kana olelo ana.

48 A ike laua ia ia, pihoihoi iho la; a i aku la kona makuwahine ia ia, E ka'u keiki, no ke aha la oe i hana mai ai pela ia maua? Eā, ua imi ae nei maua me kou makuakane ia oe, me ke kaumaha.

49 I mai la kela ia laua, No ke aha la olua i imi mai nei ia'u? Aole anei olua i manao he pono no'u e lilo ma <sup>m</sup>ka ko'u Makua?

50 <sup>n</sup>Aole laua i ike i ke ano o kana mea i olelo mai ai ia laua.

51 A hoi ae la ia me laua a hiki i Nazareta, a noho ia malalo iho o laua: <sup>o</sup>a malama iho la kona makuwahine ia mau mea a pau ma kona naau.

52 A <sup>p</sup>nui ae la ka naauao, a me ke kino o Iesu, a me ke alohaia e ke Akua a me na kanaka.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 7. 28.  
Mar. 1. 22.  
mo. 4. 22, 32.  
Ioa. 7. 15, 46.

m Ioa. 2. 16.  
n mo. 9. 45. &  
18. 34.

o pau. 19.  
Dan. 7. 23.

p I Sam. 2. 26.  
pau. 40.  
|| Or, age.

a Ioa. 11. 49,  
51. & 18. 13.  
Oih. 4. 6.

Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And <sup>1</sup>all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about <sup>m</sup>my Father's business?

50 And <sup>n</sup>they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother <sup>o</sup>kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus <sup>p</sup>increased in wisdom and <sup>||</sup>stature, and in favour with God and man.

### CHAPTER III.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 <sup>a</sup>Annas and Caiaphas being the

### MOKUNA III.

A I ka umikumamalima o ka makahiki o ko Tiberio Kaisara aupuni; e alii kiaaina ana o Ponetio Pilato no Iudaia, a e alii okana ana o Herode no Galilaia, a e alii okana ana o Pilipo kona kaihaina no Ituria a me na aina o Terakoniti, a e alii okana ana o Lusania no Abilene,

2 <sup>a</sup>A e kahuna nui ana o Ana a H. & E.

me Kaiapa, hiki mai la ka olelo a ke Akua ia Ioane ke keiki a Zakaria, ma ka waonahale.

3 <sup>b</sup> A kaahele ae la ia i na aina a pau e kokoke mai ana ma Ioredane, e ao ana i ka baptizo no ka mihi i mea e <sup>c</sup> kalaia mai ai na hewa;

4 E like me ka mea i kakauia ma ka buke olelo a Isaia ke kaula e i ana, <sup>d</sup> O ka leo o ka mea e kala ana ma ka waonahale, E hoomakaukau oukou i ke alanui no lehova, e hana hoi i kona mau kuamoo i pololei.

5 E hoopihaia na awawa a pau, a e hoohaahaaia na mauna a me na puu a pau, a e hoopoleleia na aoao kekee, a e hoomaniaia hoi na ala apuupuu:

6 A e ike <sup>e</sup> na kanaka a pau i ka Hoola a ke Akua.

7 Alaila olelo mai la oia i na ahakanaka i hele aku io na la e baptizoia e ia, <sup>f</sup> E ka poe hanauna moonihoawa, na wai oukou i ao aku e holo i pakele ai i ka inaina e kau mai ana?

8 E hoohua hoi oukou i na hua e ku i ka mihi, mai lawe ohumu iloko o oukou iho, O Aberahama ko kakou makua; no ka mea, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, e hiki no i ke Akua ke hoala mai i mau keiki na Aberahama no keia mau pohaku mai.

9 Ano hoi, ke waihoia nei ke koi ma ke kumu o na laau; nolaila, o <sup>g</sup> keia laau kela laau i hoohua ole mai i ka hua maikai, oia ke kuaia ilalo a kiolaia'ku i ke ahi.

10 Ninau aku la ia poe kanaka ia ia, i aku la lakou, <sup>h</sup> Heaha la ka makou e hana'i?

11 Hai mai la oia, i mai la ia lakou, <sup>i</sup> O ka mea nona na kapa komo clua, e haawi aku oia i kekahi no ka mea i nele; a pela no e hana aku ai ka mea nana ka ai.

12 Alaila <sup>k</sup> hele ae la hoi na lunaauhau e baptizoia, i aku la ia ia, E ke kumu, heaha ka makou e hana'i?

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 3. 1.  
Mar. 1. 4.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 1. 77.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 40. 3.  
Mat. 3. 3.  
Mar. 1. 3.  
Ioa. 1. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 98. 2.  
Is. 52. 10.  
mo. 2. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 3. 7.

|| Or, *meet for*.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 7. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Oih. 2. 37.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 11. 41.  
2 Kor. 8. 14.  
Iak. 2. 15, 16.  
1 Ioa. 3. 17. &  
4. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 21. 32.  
mo. 7. 29.

high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 <sup>b</sup> And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance <sup>c</sup> for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, <sup>d</sup> The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be made smooth*;

6 And <sup>e</sup> all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, <sup>f</sup> O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits <sup>||</sup> worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: <sup>g</sup> every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, <sup>h</sup> What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, <sup>i</sup> He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then <sup>k</sup> came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?



13 I mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>1</sup> Mai hooi oukou mamua o ka mea i hoo-ponoia no oukou.

<sup>1</sup> mo. 19. 8.

14 A ninau aku la ka poe koa ia ia, i aku la, Heaha hoi ka makou e hana'i? I mai la oia ia lakou, Mai kolohe ia hai, mai <sup>m</sup>alunu, a e oluolu oukou i ko oukou uku.

|| Or, *Put no man in fear.*

<sup>m</sup> Puk. 23. 1. Oihk. 19. 11.

|| Or, *allow-ance.*

|| Or, *in sus-pense.*

|| Or, *reason- ed, or, deba- ted.*

15 A i ke kanalua ana o na kana-ka, kukakuka iho la ka naau o la- kou a pau, no Ioane, o ka Mesia pa- ha ia?

16 Olelo mai la o Ioane ia lakou a pau, i mai la, <sup>n</sup>Owau no ke bapetizo nei ia oukou me ka wai; aka, e hele mai ana kekahi, he <sup>oi</sup> aku kona mana i ko'u, aole au e pono ke wehe ae i na kaula o kona mau kamaa; oia ke bapetizo ia oukou me ka Uhane Hemolele a me ke ahi.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 3. 11.

17 A o kona peahi, aia no i kona lima, a e hoomaemae loa oia i kana huapalaoa, a e <sup>o</sup>hoiliili i kana hua palaoa iloko o kona hale papaa, a e hoopau hoi oia i ka opala i ke ahi pio ole.

<sup>o</sup> Mik. 4. 12. Mat. 13. 30.

18 He nui no hoi na mea e ae ana i hoi ke mai ai i na kanaka i kana olelo hooikaika.

19 <sup>p</sup>A o Herode ke'lii kiaaina, ua aoia e ia no Herodia ka wahine a Pilipo a kona hoahanau, a no na mea hewa hoi a pau a Herode i hana'i,

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 14. 3. Mar. 6. 17.

20 Hoohui hou no oia i keia mea ia mau mea a pau, a hana paa oia ia Ioane iloko o ka hale paahao.

21 Eia hoi kekahi, i ka bapetizoia'na o na kanaka a pau, o Iesu no kekahi i <sup>q</sup>bapetizoia; a i kana pule ana'e, weheia mai la ka la- ni;

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 3. 13. Ioa. 1. 32.

22 A iho mai la maluna ona ka Uhane Hemolele me ko ke kino ano o ka manu nunu, a pae mai ka leo mai ka lani mai, e i mai ana, O oe no ka'u keiki punahele, he oluolu loa ko'u ia oe.

23 A o Iesu, noho no ia he <sup>r</sup>ka- nakolu paha makahiki, he keiki (i

<sup>r</sup> See Nah. 4. 3, 35, 39, 43, 47.

13 And he said unto them, <sup>1</sup> Exact no more than that which is ap- pointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise de- manded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, || Do violence to no man, <sup>m</sup> nei- ther accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your || wages.

15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, <sup>n</sup> I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and <sup>o</sup> will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 <sup>p</sup> But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, <sup>q</sup> it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heav- en, which said, Thou art my be- loved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be <sup>r</sup> about thirty years of age, being (as

ka manaoia) \*na Iosepa, oia na Heli,

24 Oia na Matata, oia na Levi, oia na Meleki, oia na Iana, oia na Iosepa,

25 Oia na Matatia, oia na Amosa, oia na Nauma, oia na Eseli, oia na Nagai,

26 Oia na Maata, oia na Matatia, oia na Semei, oia na Iosepa, oia na Iuda,

27 Oia na Ioana, oia na Resa, oia na Zorobabela, oia na Salatiela, oia na Neri,

28 Oia na Meleki, oia na Adi, oia na Kosama, oia na Elemodama, oia na Era,

29 Oia na Iose, oia na Eliezera, oia na Iorima, oia na Matata, oia na Levi,

30 Oia na Simeona, oia na Iuda, oia na Iosepa, oia na Ionana, oia na Eliakima,

31 Oia na Melea, oia na Mainana, oia na Matata, oia na 'Natana, "oia na Davida,

32 \*Oia na Iese, oia na Obeda, oia na Boaza, oia na Salemona, oia na Naasona,

33 Oia na Aminadaba, oia na Arama, oia na Eseroima, oia na Paresa, oia na Iuda,

\* Mat. 13. 55.  
Ioa. 6. 42.

† Zek. 12. 12.  
u 2 Sam. 5. 14.  
1 Oihlii 3. 5.

\* Ruta 4. 18,  
&c.  
1 Oihlii 2. 10,  
&c.

was supposed) \*the son of Joseph, which was *the son of Heli*,

24 Which was *the son of Matthat*, which was *the son of Levi*, which was *the son of Melchi*, which was *the son of Janna*, which was *the son of Joseph*,

25 Which was *the son of Mattathias*, which was *the son of Amos*, which was *the son of Naum*, which was *the son of Esli*, which was *the son of Nagge*,

26 Which was *the son of Maath*, which was *the son of Mattathias*, which was *the son of Semei*, which was *the son of Joseph*, which was *the son of Juda*,

27 Which was *the son of Joanna*, which was *the son of Rhesa*, which was *the son of Zorobabel*, which was *the son of Salathiel*, which was *the son of Neri*,

28 Which was *the son of Melchi*, which was *the son of Addi*, which was *the son of Cosam*, which was *the son of Elmodam*, which was *the son of Er*,

29 Which was *the son of Jose*, which was *the son of Eliezer*, which was *the son of Jorim*, which was *the son of Matthat*, which was *the son of Levi*,

30 Which was *the son of Simeon*, which was *the son of Juda*, which was *the son of Joseph*, which was *the son of Jonan*, which was *the son of Eliakim*,

31 Which was *the son of Melea*, which was *the son of Menan*, which was *the son of Mattatha*, which was *the son of 'Nathan*, "which was *the son of David*,

32 \*Which was *the son of Jesse*, which was *the son of Obed*, which was *the son of Booz*, which was *the son of Salmon*, which was *the son of Naasson*,

33 Which was *the son of Aminadab*, which was *the son of Aram*, which was *the son of Esrom*, which was *the son of Phares*, which was *the son of Juda*,



34 Oia na Iakoba, oia na Isaaka, oia na Aberahama, <sup>y</sup> oia na Tara, oia na Nahora,

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 11. 24, 26.

35 Oia na Seruka, oia na Ragau, oia na Paleka, oia na Ebera, oia na Sala,

36 <sup>z</sup> Oia na Kainana, oia na Arepakada, <sup>a</sup> oia na Sema, oia na Noa, oia na Lameka,

<sup>z</sup> See Kin. 11. 12.  
<sup>a</sup> Kin. 5. 6, & c. & 11. 10, & c.

37 Oia na Metusala, oia na Enoka, oia na Iareda, oia na Maleleela, oia na Kainana,

38 Oia na Enosa, oia na Seta, oia na Adamu, <sup>b</sup> oia na ke Akua.

<sup>b</sup> Kin. 5. 1, 2.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**H**ELE aku la hoi <sup>a</sup> Iesu, mai Ioredane aku me ka piha i ka Uhane Hemolele, <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> alakaiia e ka Uhane i ka waonahale;

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 4. 1. Mar. 1. 12.

2 A hoowalewaleia i na la hookahi kanaha, e ka diabololo. Aole ia i paina <sup>c</sup> ia mau la: a hala ae la ia mau la, a mahope iho, pololi iho la ia.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 14. mo. 2. 27.

3 Olelo ae la ka diabololo ia ia, Ina o oe ke Keiki a ke Akua, e olelo iho oe i keia pohaku e lilo i berena.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 34. 28. 1 Nalii 19. 8.

4 Olelo ae la Iesu ia ia, i ae la, <sup>d</sup> Ua palapalaia, Aole i ka berena wale no e ola'i ke kanaka, aka, i ka olelo a pau a ke Akua.

<sup>d</sup> Kan. 8. 3.

5 Alakai ae la ka diabololo ia ia i kekahi mauna kiekie, hoi ke hoi ia ia i na aupuni a pau o ke ao nei, i ke sekona hookahi.

6 A olelo ae la ka diabololo ia ia, E haawi aku wau ia oe i keia mana a pau a me ka nani o ia mau mea; no ka mea, <sup>e</sup> ua haawiia mai ia ia'u, a e haawi aku hoi au ia mea no ka'u mea e makemake ai;

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 12. 31. & 14. 30. Hoik. 13. 2.

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, <sup>y</sup> which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 <sup>z</sup> Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, <sup>a</sup> which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noc, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, <sup>b</sup> which was *the son* of God.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and <sup>b</sup> was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And <sup>c</sup> in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, <sup>d</sup> It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for <sup>e</sup> that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 Nolaia, ina e hoomana mai oe ia'u, e lilo no ia mea a pau ia oe.

8 Olelo hou lesu ia ia, i ae la, E hele pela mahope o'u, e Satana; no ka mea, 'ua palapalaia, E hoomana oe i ka Haku, i kou Akua, oia wale no hoi kau e malama aku ai.

9 <sup>g</sup> A lawe hou ae la ka diabololo ia ia, i Ierusalem, a hooku ia ia maluna o kahi oioi o ka luakini, i ae la ia ia, Ina o oe ke Keiki a ke Akua, e lele iho oe ilalo mai laila iho;

10 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>ua palapalaia, E kauoha oia i kona poe anela nou e malama ia oe;

11 A ma ko lakou mau lima e hapai ae lakou ia oe, o kuia kou wawae i ka pohaku.

12 Olelo ae la Iesu, i ae la ia ia, <sup>i</sup>Ua oleloia hoi, Mai hoao oe i ka Haku, i kou Akua.

13 A hooki ae la ka diabololo ia hoao ana a pau, hele aku la ia mai ona aku la <sup>k</sup>ia wa.

14 ¶ <sup>1</sup>A hoi aku la o Iesu ma <sup>m</sup>ka mana o ka Uhane, i <sup>n</sup>Galilaia; a kui aku la kona kaulana ia aina a puni.

15 Ao mai la oia iloko o ko lakou mau halehalawai, me ka hoona-niia'ku e na mea a pau.

16 ¶ A hiki hoi ia i <sup>o</sup>Nazareta i kona wahi i hanaiia'i, <sup>p</sup>komo ia, mamuli o kana hana mau i ka la Sabati, iloko o ka halehalawai, a ku iluna ia e heluhelu.

17 A haawiia ae la ia ia ka buke a Isaia ke kaula, a wehe ae la ia i ka buke, loa ia ia kahi i palapalaia'i;

18 <sup>a</sup>Maluna iho nei o'u ka Uhane o Iehova, no ka mea, ua poni mai la oia ia'u e hai aku i ka olelo maikai i ka poe ilihune; ua hoouna mai kela ia'u e lapaau i ka poe chacha ma ka naau, a e hai aku i ka hoola ana i ka poe pio, a me ka ike hou ana i ka poe makapo, a e hookuu i ka poe i hooluhihe-waia,

|| Or, *fall down before me.*

<sup>t</sup> Kan. 6. 13. & 10. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 4. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 91. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Kan. 6. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 4. 12. Ioa. 4. 43. <sup>m</sup>pau. 1.

<sup>n</sup>Oih. 10. 37.

<sup>o</sup>Mat. 2. 23. & 13. 54. Mar. 6. 1.

<sup>p</sup>Oih. 13. 14. & 17. 2.

<sup>q</sup>Is. 61. 1.

7 If thou therefore wilt <sup>||</sup> worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for <sup>t</sup>it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 <sup>g</sup>And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For <sup>h</sup>it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, <sup>i</sup>It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him <sup>k</sup>for a season.

14 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And Jesus returned <sup>m</sup>in the power of the Spirit into <sup>n</sup>Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to <sup>o</sup>Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, <sup>p</sup>he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 <sup>a</sup>The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,



19 A e hai aku hoi i ka makahiki e aloha mai ai ka Haku.

20 Hoopaa iho la ia i ka buke, hoihoi ae la i ke kahu, noho iho la ilalo; a kau aku la na maka o ka poe a pau iloko o ka halehalawai maluna ona.

21 Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, O keia palapala i komo ae nei i ko oukou mau pepeiao, ua hookoia i neia la.

22 Olelo maikai ae la lakou a pau nona, me <sup>r</sup>ka mahalo i na olelo lokomaikai ana i olelo mai ai; ninau iho la, <sup>s</sup>Aole anei keia o ke keiki a Iosepa?

23 Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, E hoopili mai auanei oukou ia'u i keia hua olelo nane, E ke kahuna, e hoola oe ia oe iho. O na mea i hanaia ma <sup>t</sup>Kaperenauma a makou i lohe ai, e hana hou hoi oe ma <sup>u</sup>"kou aina nei.

24 A olelo hou ia, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei, <sup>x</sup>Aohe kaula i mahaloia ma kona aina iho.

25 Ke hai aku nei au ia oukou i ka olelo oiaio, <sup>y</sup>nui no na wahinekanemake iloko o ka Iseraela i na la o Elia, i ka wa i paa ai ka lani ekolu makahiki a me na malama eono, a nui ka wi a puni ka aina:

26 Aole hoi o Elia i hoounaia'ku i kekahi o lakou, aka, i kahi wahinekanemake i Sarepata ma Sidona.

27 <sup>z</sup>Nui wale ka poe lepero iloko o ka Iseraela i ka wa o Elisai ke kaula, aole hoi kekahi o lakou i hoomaemaeia, aka, o Naamana no Suria.

28 Ukiuki loa ae la ko loko o ka halehalawai a pau i ko lakou lohe ana ia mau mea,

29 Ku ae la lakou iluna, kipaku aku la lakou ia ia iwaho o ke kulanakauhale, alakai aku la lakou ia ia i ke kuemakapali o ka puu i kuku'luia'i ko lakou kulanakauhale e kiola iho ia ia ilalo.

30 Aka, <sup>a</sup>maalo ae la oia iwaena konu o lakou, hele aku la no ia.

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and <sup>r</sup>wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, <sup>s</sup>Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in <sup>t</sup>Caper-naum, do also here in <sup>u</sup>thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No <sup>x</sup>prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, <sup>y</sup>many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 <sup>z</sup>And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the <sup>||</sup>brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, <sup>a</sup>passing through the midst of them, went his way,

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 45. 2.  
Mat. 13. 54.  
Mar. 6. 2.  
mo. 2. 47.  
<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 6. 42.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 4. 13. &  
11. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 13. 54.  
Mar. 6. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 13. 57.  
Mar. 6. 4.  
Ioa. 4. 44.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Nalii 17. 9.  
& 18. 1.  
Iak. 5. 17.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Nalii 5. 14.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *edge*.

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 8. 59. &  
10. 39.

31 A <sup>b</sup>hele hoi ia i Kaperenau-  
ma i kekahi kulanakauhale i Gali-  
laia, a ao mai la ia lakou i na la  
Sabati.

32 Kahaha iho la ka naau o lakou  
i kana ao ana; no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>he ma-  
na ko kana olelo.

33 ¶ <sup>d</sup>A iloko o ka halehalawai he  
kanaka ia ia kekahi uhane daimo-  
nio haukae, a kahea no ia me ka  
leo nui,

34 I aku la, Ea! Heaha kau ia  
makou nei, e Iesu, no Nazareta?  
Ua hele mai anei oe e luku ia ma-  
kou? <sup>e</sup>Ua ike no au ia oe, o ka  
mea <sup>f</sup>hemolele no oe a ke Akua.

35 Papa mai la Iesu ia ia, i mai  
la, Hamau, a e puka mai hoi iwaho  
ona. A hoochina iho la ka daimonio  
ia ia iwaena konu, alaila puka mai  
no ia iwaho ona, aole i hana eha  
ia ia.

36 Mahalo iho la lakou a pau, a  
olelo kekahi i kekahi, i ae la, Hea-  
ha keia olelo! No ka mea, ua kau-  
oha ikaika aku oia i na uhane hau-  
kae me ka mana, a ua puka mai no  
lakou iwaho.

37 Kui aku la kona kaulana ia  
wahi aku ia wahi aku, ma ia aina  
a puni.

38 ¶ <sup>g</sup>A hele ia iwaho o ka haleha-  
lawai, komo aku la ia iloko o ka  
hale o Simona; ua loohia ka ma-  
kuahonowaiwahine o Simona e ke  
kuni nui; nonoi aku la lakou ia  
Iesu nona.

39 Ku ae la o Iesu iluna ma ona  
la, papa iho la i ke kuni; haalele  
iho la ke kuni ia ia. Ala ae la ia  
wahine iluna, a lawelawe na la-  
kou.

40 ¶ <sup>h</sup>A i ke komo ana a ka la, o ka  
poe a pau no lakou na mea mai  
i keia mai i kela mai, halihali mai  
la ia lakou io Iesu la; a kau iho la  
oia i kona mau lima maluna o la-  
kou a pau, a hoola iho la ia lakou.

41 <sup>i</sup>A hemo mai la na daimonio  
iwaho o na mea he lehulehu e ka-  
hea ana me ka olelo, O oe no ka  
Mesia, ke Keiki a ke Akua. A

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 4. 13.  
Mar. 1. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 7. 28,  
29.  
Tit. 2. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Mar. 1. 23.

¶ Or, *Away.*

<sup>e</sup> pau. 41.  
<sup>f</sup> Hal. 16. 10.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
mo. 1. 35.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 8. 14.  
Mar. 1. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 8. 16.  
Mar. 1. 32.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 1. 34. &  
3. 11.  
¶ Or, *to say  
that they  
knew him to  
be Christ.*

31 And <sup>b</sup>came down to Caperna-  
um, a city of Galilee, and taught  
them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at  
his doctrine: <sup>c</sup>for his word was  
with power.

33 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And in the synagogue there  
was a man, which had a spirit of  
an unclean devil, and cried out  
with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ¶ Let *us* alone; what  
have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus  
of Nazareth? art thou come to de-  
stroy us? <sup>e</sup>I know thee who thou  
art; <sup>f</sup>the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, say-  
ing, Hold thy peace, and come out  
of him. And when the devil had  
thrown him in the midst, he came  
out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed,  
and spake among themselves, say-  
ing, What a word *is* this! for with  
authority and power he command-  
eth the unclean spirits, and they  
come out.

37 And the fame of him went out  
into every place of the country  
round about.

38 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And he arose out of the syn-  
agogue, and entered into Simon's  
house. And Simon's wife's mother  
was taken with a great fever; and  
they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and re-  
buked the fever; and it left her:  
and immediately she arose and min-  
istered unto them.

40 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Now when the sun was set-  
ting, all they that had any sick  
with divers diseases brought them  
unto him; and he laid his hands  
on every one of them, and healed  
them.

41 <sup>i</sup>And devils also came out of  
many, crying out, and saying, Thou  
art Christ the Son of God. And <sup>k</sup>he  
rebuking *them* suffered them not ¶ to



<sup>k</sup> papa aku la oia ia lakou, aole i ae aku ia lakou e olelo; no ka mea, ua ike no lakou, oia ka Mesia.

42 <sup>1</sup> A ao ae la, hele aku la i kahi nahelehele; a imi aku la na kanaka ia ia, a hiki io na la, kaohi iho la lakou ia ia e haalele ole oia ia lakou.

43 Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, he pono hoi no'u, e hai aku i ka olelo maikai no ke aupuni o ke Akua i na kulanakauhale e ae; no ka mea, nolaila wau i hoounaia'i.

44 <sup>m</sup> A ao mai la hoi oia iloko o na halehalawai o Galilaia.

<sup>k</sup> Mar. 1. 25,  
34.  
pau. 34, 35.  
<sup>1</sup> Mar. 1. 35.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 1. 39.

## MOKUNA V.

**E**IA kekahi, <sup>a</sup> hookeke ae la ka ahakanaka ia ia, e lohe i ka olelo a ke Akua, i kona ku koko ke ana ma ka moanawai o Genesaret.

2 Ike aku la ia i na moku elua e ku ana i ka moanawai; aka, ua hele ka pœ lawaia o luna iho o ia mau mea, e kaka ana i ka lakou mau upena.

3 Ee aku la ia maluna o kekahi o ua mau moku la, no Simona ia, noi mai la hoi ia ia e hoopanee iki aku oia mai ka aina aku; a noho iho la ia ilalo, aq mai la no hoi ia i ka ahakanaka, ma ka moku mai.

4 A pau kana olelo ana mai, i ae la oia ia Simona, <sup>b</sup> E neenee aku i kahi hohonu, a e kuu iho i ka oukou mau upena i hookahi hei ana.

5 A olelo aku o Simona, i aku la ia ia, E ke Kumu, ua hana makou i ka po nei a ao, aohe mea i loa; aka, no kau olelo, e kuu iho au i ka upena.

6 Hana iho la hoi lakou pela, puni iho la ka ia he nui loa, a nahae aé la ka lakou upena.

7 Peahi aku la lakou i na hoalawe-hana ma kekahi moku, e holo mai e kokua ia lakou; holo mai la lakou a hoopihia ia mau moku a elua, a koko ke loa e komo.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 4. 18.  
Mar. 1. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 21. 6.

speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 <sup>1</sup> And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 <sup>m</sup> And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## CHAPTER V.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, <sup>b</sup> Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 A ike ae la o Simona Petero, alaila moe iho la ia ma na kuli o Iesu, i aku la, <sup>c</sup>E hele aku oe mai o'u aku nei, e ka Haku, no ka mea, he kanaka hewa wau.

9 No ka mea, ua weliweli iho la ia, o lakou pu a pau kekahi me ia, i ka hei ana o na ia i loa ia lakou.

10 Pela hoi o Iakobo, a me Ioane, na keiki a Zebedao, ko Simona mau hoalawehana. I mai la o Iesu ia Simona, Mai makau oe, no ka mea, <sup>d</sup>mahope aku, e hoohei ae oe i kanaka.

11 A hoopae lakou ia mau moku iuka, <sup>e</sup>haalele aku la lakou i na mea a pau, a hahai ia ia.

12 ¶ <sup>f</sup>Eia kekahi, ia ia e noho ana maloko o kekahi o ia mau kulana-kauhale, aia hoi, he kanaka paapu i ka lepera; a ike oia ia Iesu, moe iho la ia ilalo ke alo, nonoi aku la ia ia, i aku la, E ka Haku, ina makemake oe, e hiki no ia oe ke hoomaemae ia'u.

13 Kikoo mai la ko Iesu lima, hoopae iho la ia ia, i mai la, Makemake au, e hoomaemaeia hoi oe. Haalelele koke no hoi ka mai lepera ia ia.

14 <sup>g</sup>Kauoha ae la o Iesu ia ia, mai hai aku ia hai, aka, e hele e hoike ia oe iho i ke kahuna, a e haawi aku hoi i ka mohai no kou maemae ana, e <sup>h</sup>like me ka Mose i kauoha mai ai, i maopopo i kanaka.

15 Kukui loa ae la kona kaulana, a <sup>i</sup>lulumi mai la na ahakanaka nui, e lohe ia ia, a e hoolaila e ia ko lakou nawaliwali.

16 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Hele aku la ia i na wahi mehamaha, a pule iho la.

17 Eia kekahi, i kekahi la, i kana ao ana, e noho kokoke ana na Parisaio a me na kumu ao kanawai, na mea i hele mai, mai na kulanakauhale a pau ma Galilaia a me Iudaia mai, a mai Ierusalema mai hoi; a ilaila ka mana o ka Haku e hoola ia lakou.

18 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Aia hoi, lawe mai la na kanaka ma ka moe i kekahi kanaka, i

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Nalii 17. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 4. 19.  
Mar. 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 4. 20. &  
19. 27.  
Mar. 1. 19.  
mo. 18. 28.  
<sup>f</sup> Mat. 8. 2.  
Mar. 1. 40.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 8. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Oihk. 14. 4,  
10, 21, 22.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 4. 25.  
Mar. 5. 7.  
Ioa. 6. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 14. 23.  
Mar. 6. 46.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 9. 2.  
Mar. 2. 3.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, <sup>c</sup>Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And *so was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; <sup>d</sup>from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, <sup>e</sup>they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 <sup>g</sup>And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, <sup>h</sup>according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: <sup>i</sup>and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ <sup>l</sup>And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with



loohia e ka lolo; a huli lakou o hookomo ia ia iloko, a e waiho iho ia ia imua ona.

19 Aole hoi i loaia ia lakou ke hookomo ia ia, no ka nui o na kanaka, pii ae la lakou iluna o ka hale, a mawaena o na papa lepo pili, i kuu iho ai lakou ia ia ilalo, me ka moe, iwaena konu imua o Iesu.

20 A i kona ike ana i ko lakou manaoio, i mai la oia ia ia, E ke kanaka, ua kalaia na hewa ou.

21 <sup>m</sup> Kukakuka iho la na Parisaio, a me na kakauolelo, i iho la, Owai la keia e olelo nei i na olelo hoinoino? E hiki la ia <sup>n</sup> wai ke kala i ka hala, anoai o ke Akua no?

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 9. 3.  
Mar. 2. 6, 7.

22 Ike iho la o Iesu i ko lakou manao, olelo mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, No ke aha la oukou e kukakuka nei iloko o ko oukou naau?

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 32. 5.  
Is. 43. 25.

23 Mahea ka uuku ke olelo, Ua kalaia na hewa ou, a, ke olelo paha, e ala, a e hele?

24 Aka, i ike oukou he mana ko ke Keiki a ke kanaka ma ka honua o kala i ka hala, (olelo ia i ka mea mai lolo,) Ke olelo aku nei au ia oe, e ala, e kaikai i kou wahi moe, a e hele aku i kou hale.

25 Ku koke ae la ia imua o lakou, kaikai ae la i kona wahi moe, a hele aku la i kona hale me ka hoomaikai ana i ke Akua.

26 Loohia lakou a pau i ka pihoihoi, a hoomaikai aku la i ke Akua, a piha lakou i ka makau, i mai la, Ua ike kakou i na mea kupanaha i keia la.

27 ¶ ° Mahope iho o ia mau mea, hele ae la ia, a ike iho la ia i ka lunaauhau, o Levi kona inoa, e noho ana i kahi hookupu; i iho la oia ia ia, E hahai mai oe ia'u.

° Mat. 9. 9.  
Mar. 2. 13,  
14.

28 Haalele no ia i na mea a pau, ku ae la, a hahai mamuli ona.

29 <sup>p</sup> Hana iho la o Levi i ahaaina nui nona iloko o kona hale iho: <sup>q</sup> he nui no ka poe lunaauhau a me na mea e ae i noho pu me lakou.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 9. 10.  
Mar. 2. 15.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 15. 1.

a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 <sup>m</sup> And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? <sup>n</sup> Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ ° And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 <sup>p</sup> And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and <sup>q</sup> there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 Aka, ohumu ko laila poe ka-kauolelo, a me na Parisaio, i kana mau haumana, i ae la, No ke aha la oukou e ai pu ai, a e inu pu hoi me na lunaauhau a me na lawehala?

31 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, Aole no ka poe ola ke kahuna lapaau e pono ai; aka, no ka poe mai no ia.

32 <sup>r</sup>Aole ka poe pono ka'u i hele mai nei e ao aku, aka, o ka poe hewa e mihi.

33 ¶ I aku la lakou ia ia, <sup>a</sup>No ke aha la hoi ka Ioane mau haumana e hookeai pinepine ai me ka pule, a pela hoi ka ka poe Parisaio; aka, hoi, o kau, e ai no, a e inu no?

34 I mai la oia ia lakou, E hiki anei ia oukou ke hoolilo i na kanaka o ke keena mare i ka hookeai, i ka manawa e noho pu ai ke kane mare me lakou?

35 E hiki mai ana na la e laweia'ku ai ke kane mare, mai o lakou aku nei, alaila lakou e hookeai ai, ia mau la.

36 ¶ 'Olelo mai la ia i ka olelonane ia lakou; Aohe kanaka e pinai i ka apana lole hou ma ka lole kahiko, o moku hou auanei ka mea kahiko i ka mea hou, aole hoi e ku ka apana o ka mea hou i ka mea kahiko.

37 Aohe hoi mea nana e ukuhi i ka waina hou iloko o na huewai ili kahiko, o poha na hue i ka waina hou, a kahe ka waina, a make pu na hue.

38 Aka, e ukuhiia ka waina hou iloko o na hue hou, a pau pu ua mau mea la i ka malamala.

39 Aole mea i inu i ka waina kahiko a makemake koke i ka waina hou; no ka mea, olelo no ia, ua oi ka maikai o ka mea kahiko.

## MOKUNA VI.

**E**IA kekahi, <sup>a</sup>a hala ka Sabati mua, a i ka lua, hele ae la ia ma ka mahina hua palaoa; a ohi

<sup>r</sup>Mat. 9. 13.  
<sup>i</sup>Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>a</sup>Mat. 9. 14.  
Mar. 2. 18.

<sup>t</sup>Mat. 9. 16,  
17.  
Mar. 2. 21,  
22.

<sup>a</sup>Mat. 12. 1.  
Mar. 2. 23.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 <sup>r</sup>I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, <sup>s</sup>Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ 'And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

## CHAPTER VI.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields;



iho la kana mau haumana i na hui hua palaoa, ananai iho la iloko o na lima, ai iho la.

2 Olelo ae la kekahi poe Parisaio ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou e hana nei i <sup>b</sup>ka mea ku pono ole ke hana i na la Sabati?

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 20. 10.

3 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, Aole anei oukou i heluhelu i <sup>c</sup>ka mea a Davida i hana'i i kona pololi ana, a me ka poe me ia;

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.

4 I kona komo ana iloko o ka hale o ke Akua, a lalau iho la i ka berena hoi, a ai iho la, a haawi hoi na ka poe me ia; <sup>d</sup>aole hoi i kupono ke ai ia mea, o ka poe kahuna wale no?

<sup>d</sup> Oihk. 24. 9.

5 I mai la oia ia lakou, O ke Keiki a ke kanaka, oia hoi ka Haku no ka Sabati.

6 <sup>e</sup>Eia kekahi, i kekahi la Sabati aku, hele ae la oia iloko o ka halehalawai a ao mai la; a ilaila ke kanaka ua maloo kona lima akau.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 12. 9.  
Mar. 3. 1.  
See mo. 13.  
14. & 14. 3.  
loa. 9. 16.

7 Hakilo aku la ia ia na kakauolelo a me na Parisaio e hoola paha ia i ka la Sabati, i loa'i ia lakou ka mea e hoopii ai ia ia.

8 Ua ike oia i ko lakou manao, i mai la ia i ke kanaka nona ka lima maloo, E ala'e, a e ku mawaena. Ala ae la hoi ia, ku iho la.

9 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, E ninau aku au ia oukou i kekahi mea; He pono i na la Sabati, o ka hana maikai anei, o ka hana ino paha? o ka hoola anei, o ka pepehi paha?

10 Nana ae la oia ia lakou a pau, i mai la i ua kanaka la, E kikoo i kou lima. A pela ia i hana'i, a ola iho la ia lima ona e like me kekahi.

11 A piha iho la lakou i ka huhu. Kukakuka lakou ia lakou iho i ka mea e hana aku ai lakou ia Iesu.

12 <sup>f</sup>Eia kekahi, ia mau la no, hele aku la ia i ka mauna e pule;

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 14. 23.

and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that <sup>b</sup>which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, <sup>c</sup>what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; <sup>d</sup>which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 <sup>e</sup>And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 <sup>f</sup>And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mount-

hoomau iho la oia i ka pule i ke Akua ia po a ao.

13 ¶ A ao ae la, hea mai la ia i kana poe haumana; a <sup>g</sup> wae iho la oia he umikumamalua o lakou; a kapa iho la oia ia lakou, he poe lunaolelo;

14 O Simona <sup>h</sup>ka mea ana i kapa hou ai o Petero, a o Anederea kona kaikaina, a o Iakobo a me Ioane, o Pilipo a me Baretolomaio,

15 O Mataio a me Toma, o Iakobo na Alapaio, a me Simona i kapaia o Zelote,

16 O Iuda <sup>i</sup>ko Iakobo a me Iuda Isekariota, oia hoi ka mea kuma-kaia.

17 ¶ A iho mai la oia me lakou, ku iho la ma kahi papu, a o kana poe haumana, a me na kanaka he <sup>k</sup>le-hulehu no Iudaia a pau, no Ierusalem hoi, a no kahakai o Turo a me Sidona, hele aku lakou e hoolo-he ia ia, a e hoolaia hoi ko lakou mau mai;

18 A me ka poe i hoomaauia e na uhane ino; a hoolaia'e la lakou.

19 <sup>l</sup>Imi ae la ka ahakanaka a pau e hoopa ia ia; no ka mea, nolo ko mai ona i <sup>m</sup>puka mai ai ka mana, a i hoola hoi ia lakou a pau.

20 ¶ Alawa ae la kona mau ma-ka maluna o kana poe haumana, i mai la ia, <sup>n</sup>Pomaikai oukou ka poe ilihune; no ka mea, no oukou ke aupuni o ke Akua.

21 <sup>o</sup>Pomaikai oukou ka poe pololi ano; no ka mea, e hoomaonaia oukou. <sup>p</sup>Pomaikai oukou ka poe uwe ano; no ka mea, e olioli auanei oukou.

22 <sup>q</sup>E pomaikai ana oukou i ka wa e inaina mai ai kanaka ia oukou, a e <sup>r</sup>hookaawale ai hoi ia oukou, a e hoino ai hoi, a e kiola aku ai hoi i ko oukou mau inoa me he mea ino la, no ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

23 <sup>s</sup>E hauoli hoi oukou ia la, a e lelele iho i ka olioli; no ka mea, eia hoi, he nui no ko oukou uku ma ka

ain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: <sup>s</sup>and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (<sup>h</sup>whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas <sup>i</sup>the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, <sup>k</sup>and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude <sup>l</sup>sought to touch him: for <sup>m</sup>there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, <sup>n</sup>Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 <sup>o</sup>Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. <sup>p</sup>Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 <sup>q</sup>Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they <sup>r</sup>shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 <sup>s</sup>Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for <sup>t</sup>in

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 10. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 1. 42.

<sup>i</sup> Iud. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 4. 25.  
Mar. 3. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 14. 36.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 5. 30.  
mo. 8. 46.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 5. 3. &  
11. 5.  
Iak. 2. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 55. 1. &  
65. 13.  
Mat. 5. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 61. 3.  
Mat. 5. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 5. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 19.  
& 3. 14. & 4.  
14.

<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 16. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 5. 12.  
Oih. 5. 41.  
Kol. 1. 24.  
Iak. 1. 2.



lani. Pela no hoi i <sup>t</sup>hana aku ai ko lakou poe makua i ka poe kaula.

24 <sup>u</sup> Aka, poino oukou <sup>x</sup>ka poe waiwai! no ka mea, <sup>y</sup>ua loa e ia oukou ko oukou oluolu.

25 <sup>z</sup> Poino oukou ka poe maona! no ka mea, e pololi auanei oukou. <sup>a</sup> Poino oukou ka poe akaaka ano! no ka mea, e u auanei oukou a e uwe hoi.

26 <sup>b</sup> E poino auanei oukou i ka wa e olelo maikai mai ai kanaka no oukou! no ka mea, pela no i hana aku ai ko lakou mau makua i ka poe kaula hoopunipuni.

27 ¶ <sup>c</sup> Aka, ke kauoha aku nei au ia oukou ka poe e lohe mai ana, e aloha aku i ko oukou poe enemy, e hana maikai aku hoi i ka poe inaina mai ia oukou.

28 E hoomaikai aku i ka poe i hoino mai ia oukou, e <sup>d</sup> pule aku hoi no ka poe i hoohehewa wale mai ia oukou.

29 <sup>e</sup> A i ka mea e kui mai ia oe ma kekahi papalina, e haawi hou ae i kekahi; a i <sup>f</sup> ka mea e lawe aku i kou aahu, mai auwa i kou kapa komo.

30 <sup>g</sup> E haawi hoi oe i kela mea i keia mea ke noi mai ia oe. A i ka mea lawe aku i kou waiwai, mai noi hou aku oe.

31 <sup>h</sup> E like me ko oukou makemake e hana mai na kanaka ia oukou, pela hoi oukou e hana aku ai ia lakou.

32 <sup>i</sup> A ina e aloha aku oukou i ka poe i aloha mai ia oukou, heaha hoi ka uku no oukou? no ka mea, ua aloha aku ka poe hewa i ka poe i aloha mai ia lakou.

33 A ina e hana maikai aku oukou i ka poe i hana maikai mai ia oukou, heaha hoi ka uku no oukou? no ka mea, ua hana no pela ka poe hewa.

34 <sup>k</sup> A ina e haawi aku oukou i ka poe a oukou e manao ai e haawi hou mai ana ia oukou, heaha hoi ka uku no oukou? no ka mea, ua haawi aku ka poe hewa i ka poe hewa i loa hou mai ai ia lakou ka mea like.

<sup>t</sup> Oih. 7. 51.

<sup>u</sup> Am. 6. 1.  
<sup>lak.</sup> 5. 1.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 12. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 6. 2, 5,  
16.

<sup>mo.</sup> 16. 25.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 65. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Sol. 14. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 15. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 4. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 23. 4.

<sup>Sol.</sup> 25. 21.

<sup>Mat.</sup> 5. 44.

<sup>pau.</sup> 35.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 12. 20.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 23. 34.

<sup>Oih.</sup> 7. 60.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 5. 39.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 15. 7,

<sup>8, 10.</sup>

<sup>Sol.</sup> 21. 26.

<sup>Mat.</sup> 5. 42.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 7. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 5. 46.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 5. 42.

the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 <sup>u</sup> But woe unto you <sup>x</sup>that are rich! for <sup>y</sup>ye have received your consolation.

25 <sup>z</sup> Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. <sup>a</sup> Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 <sup>b</sup> Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ <sup>c</sup> But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and <sup>d</sup> pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 <sup>e</sup> And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; <sup>f</sup> and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to *take thy* coat also.

30 <sup>g</sup> Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 <sup>h</sup> And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 <sup>i</sup> For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 <sup>k</sup> And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 Aka, e <sup>1</sup>aloha aku i ko oukou poe enemi, e hana maikai aku, a <sup>m</sup>e haawi aku, me ka manao ole i ka uku hou ia; alaila e nui ka uku no oukou, e lilo hoi <sup>n</sup>oukou i mau keiki na ka Mea kiekie loa; no ka mea, he lokomaikai mai oia i ka poe aloha ole, a me ka poe hewa.

36 °E lokomaikai hoi oukou, e like me ko oukou Makua i lokomaikai mai ai.

37 <sup>p</sup>Mai hoino aku, alaila, aole oukou e hoinoia mai: Mai hoahewa aku, alaila, aole oukou e hoahewaia mai. E kala aku, a e kalaia mai oukou.

38 <sup>q</sup>E haawi aku, a e haawiia mai ia oukou, me ka ana pono i kaomiia iho, i pili pu i ka hoolululuia a hanini iwaho, e haawi mai ai lakou iloko o ko oukou <sup>r</sup>poli: no ka mea, <sup>s</sup>me ka ana a oukou e ana aku ai, pela no e anaia mai ai no oukou.

39 Olelo mai la oia i ka olelonane ia lakou; <sup>t</sup>E hiki anei i ka makapo ke alakai i ka makapo? Aole anei laua e haule pu iho i ka lua?

40 <sup>u</sup>Aole ka haumana maluna o kana kumu; aka, o ka haumana i pono e like pu ia me kana kumu.

41 <sup>x</sup>No ke aha la oe e nana aku ai i ka pula iki iloko o ka maka o kou hoahanau, aole hoi oe i ike i ke kaola iloko o kou maka iho?

42 A, pehea la e hiki ai ia oe ke olelo aku i kou hoahanau, E ka hoahanau, ho mai na'u e unuhi ka pula iki oloko o kou maka, aole hoi oe i ike i ke kaola iloko o kou maka iho? E ka hookamani, <sup>y</sup>e hoolei mua ae oe i ke kaola mai loko ae o kou maka iho, alaila e ike lea oe i ka unuhi i ka pula iki oloko o ka maka o kou hoahanau.

43 <sup>z</sup>No ka mea, aole hoohua mai ka laau maikai i ka hua ino; aole hoi hoohua mai ka laau ino i ka hua maikai.

44 No ka mea, ua ikeia <sup>a</sup>ka laau ma kona hua iho. Aole i ohia mai

<sup>1</sup> pau. 27.  
<sup>m</sup> Hal. 37. 26.  
pau. 30.  
<sup>n</sup> Mat. 5. 45.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 5. 48.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 7. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Sol. 19. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 79. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> Mat. 7. 2.  
Mar. 4. 24.  
Iak. 2. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 15. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 10. 24.  
Ioa 13. 16. &  
15. 20.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *shall be*  
*perfected as*  
*his master.*  
<sup>x</sup> Mat. 7. 3.

<sup>y</sup> See Sol. 18.  
17.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 7. 16,  
17.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 12. 33.

35 But <sup>1</sup>love ye your enemies, and do good, and <sup>m</sup>lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and <sup>n</sup>ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 °Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 <sup>p</sup>Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 <sup>q</sup>Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your <sup>r</sup>bosom. For <sup>s</sup>with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them; <sup>t</sup>Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 <sup>u</sup>The disciple is not above his master: but every one <sup>||</sup>that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 <sup>x</sup>And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, <sup>y</sup>cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 <sup>z</sup>For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For <sup>a</sup>every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men



na hua fiku, mai ke kakalaioa mai, aole hoi i ohia mai na hua waina mui ka laau ooi mai.

† Gr. *a grape.*

45 <sup>b</sup> O ke kanaka maikai, ua lawe mui ia i ka mea maikai nolo ko mai o ka waiwai maikai o kona naau; a o ke kanaka ino, ua lawe mai ia i ka mea ino nolo ko mai o ka waiwai ino o kona naau; no ka mea, no <sup>c</sup> ka piha o ka naau i olelo mai ai kona waha.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 12. 35.

46 ¶ <sup>d</sup> No ke aha la oukou i hea mai ai ia'u, E ka Haku, e ka Haku, me ka malama ole i ka mea a'u c kaucha aku ai?

<sup>d</sup> Mal. 1. 6.  
Mat. 7. 21.  
& 25. 11.  
mo. 13. 25.

47 <sup>e</sup> O ka mea i hele mai io'u nei, a i hoolohe mai i ka'u mau olelo, a i malama hoi ia mau mea, e hoike aku au ia oukou i kona mea e like ai:

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 7. 24.

48 Ua like ia me ke kanaka i kukulu i ka hale, ua eli ia a hohonu, ua hoonoho i ke kumu ma ka pohaku; a nui mai la ka wai kahe, a pa ikaika mai ka wai kahe i ua hale la, aole hiki ke hoonauwewe aku ia, no ka mea, ua hookumuia ia ma ka pohaku.

49 Aka, o ka mea i hoolohe, aole hoi i malama, ua like ia me ke kanaka i kukulu i ka hale maluna o ka lepo, me ke kumu ole; malaila i pa ikaika mai ai ka wai kahe, a hiolo koke iho la no ia, a nui iho la ka hiolo ana o ua hale la.

## MOKUNA VII.

**A** HOOKI ae la oia i kana mau olelo a pau i ka lohe ana o na kanaka, alaila <sup>a</sup> komo ae la ia iloko o Kapernauma.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 8. 5.

2 A, he mai ko kekahi kauwa a ka lunahaneri, kokoke no ia e make, he punahele nana.

3 A lohe ae la ka lunahaneri ia Iesu, hooona aku la oia i na lunakahiko o ka poe Iudaio io na la, nonoi aku la ia ia e hele mai e hoola i kana kauwa.

4 A hiki aku la lakou io Iesu la, nonoi ikaika aku la lakou ia ia, me

do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they <sup>†</sup> grapes.

45 <sup>b</sup> A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for <sup>c</sup> of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 <sup>e</sup> Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

## CHAPTER VII.

**N**OW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, <sup>a</sup> he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, say-

ka olelo, Ua pono kela nona keia mea ana e hana'i;

5 No ka mea, ua aloha mai oia i ko makou lahuikanaka, a ua kukulu no hoi oia i ko makou halehalawai.

6 Alaila, hele pu mai la Iesu me lakou. A kokoke mai la ia i ka hale, hoouna aku la ka lunahaneri i na hoaaloha io na la, e olelo aku ia ia, E ka Haku, mai hooluhi oe ia oe iho; no ka mea, aole o'u pono e komo mai ai oe iloko o kuu hale.

7 No ia hoi, aole au i manao e pono au ke hele aku iou la: aka hoi, e i mai oe i ka olelo, a e hoolaila no kuu kauwa.

8 No ka mea, he kanaka no wau i hoonoioia malalo iho o ke alii, he mau koa hoi ko'u malalo iho o'u, a i aku au i kekahi, E hele aku, a hele aku no ia; a i kekahi, E hele mai, a hele mai no ia; a i kuu kauwa hoi, E hana oe i keia, a hana no hoi ia.

9 A lohe ae la o Iesu ia mau mea, mahalo iho la ia ia, a haliu ae la ia, i mai la i ka ahakanaka e hahai ana mahope ona, Ke i aku nei au ia oukou, aole au i ike i ka paulele nui e like me neia iloko o ka Iseraela.

10 A hoi mai i ka hale ka poe i hoounaia'ku, ike mai la lakou i ua kauwa mai la, ua ola.

11 ¶ Eia hoi kekahi, ia la ae, hele aku la ia i ke kulanakauhale, i kapaia o Naina; a he nui na haumana ana i hele pu me ia, a me na kanaka he nui loa.

12 A hookokoke aku la oia i ka ipuka o ua kulanakauhale la, aia hoi, ua haliia mai la mawaho kekahi kanaka make, ke keiki kama-kahi a kona makuwahine, he wahinekanemake ia; a nui mai la ko ke kulanakauhale me ua wahine la.

13 A ike ka Haku ia ia, hu ae la kona aloha ia ia, i mai la oia ia ia, Mai uwe oe.

14 Hele ae la Iesu a hoopa ae la i

ing, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the



ka manele : ku malie iho la ka poe e hali ana. I ae la ia, E ke kanaka hou, ke kauoha aku nei au ia oe, <sup>b</sup> E ala<sup>c</sup> e.

15 Alaila noho mai la iluna ua kanaka make la, a olelo mai la : a haawi ae la o Iesu ia ia i kona makuwahine.

16 <sup>c</sup> A kau mai la ka weliweli maluna o lakou a pau, hoonani aku la lakou i ke Akua, i aku la, <sup>d</sup> Ua puka mai nei ke kaula nui mawaena o kakou ; <sup>e</sup> ua ike mai ke Akua i kona poe kanaka.

17 Ua kui aku la kona kaulana, ma Iudaia a puni, a me ka aina a pau e kokoke mai ana.

18 <sup>f</sup> A hoike ae la ia Ioane kana mau haumana i keia mau mea a pau.

19 ¶ Kahea aku la o Ioane i kekahi mau haumana ana elua, hoouna aku la io Iesu la e ninau aku, O oe no anei ka mea e hele mai ana ? a o ka mea e ae anei ka makou e kali ai ?

20 A hiki aku la ua mau kanaka la io Iesu la, i aku la, Na Ioane Bapetite maua i hoouna mai iou nei e ninau, O oe no anei ka mea e hele mai ana ? a, o ka mea e ae anei ka makou e kali ai ?

21 Ia hora iho, hoola iho la oia i na mea he nui, i na mai, i na nawaliwali, i na uhane ino hoi ; he nui no hoi na makapo ana i haawi ai i ka ike.

22 <sup>g</sup> Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia laua, Ou hoi, e hai aku olua ia Ioane i ka olua mea i ike iho nei, a i lohe iho nei ; <sup>h</sup> ua ike na makapo, ua hele na oopa, ua hoomaemaeia na lepero, ua lohe na kuli, ua hoalaia na make, ua haiaia ka olelo mai-kai i <sup>i</sup> ka poe ilihune ;

23 A <sup>e</sup> pomaikai ana ka mea e hina ole no<sup>u</sup>.

24 ¶ <sup>k</sup> A hala aku la ua mau elele la a Ioane, olelo aku la o Iesu i ka ahakanaka, no Ioane, I hele la oukou iwaho ma ka waonahale e ike

¶ Or, *cōffin*.

b mo. 8. 54.  
Ioa. 11. 43.  
Oih. 9. 40.  
Rom. 4. 17.

c mo. 1. 65.

d mo. 24. 19.  
Ioa. 4. 19. &  
6. 14. & 9. 17.  
e mo. 1. 63.

f Mat. 11. 2.

g Mat. 11. 4.

h Is. 35. 5.

i mo. 4. 13.

k Mat. 11. 7.

¶ bier : and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, <sup>b</sup> Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 <sup>c</sup> And there came a fear on all : and they glorified God, saying, <sup>d</sup> That a great prophet is risen up among us ; and, <sup>e</sup> That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 <sup>f</sup> And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come ? or look we for another ?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come ? or look we for another ?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits ; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 <sup>g</sup> Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard ; <sup>h</sup> how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, <sup>i</sup> to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the

i ke aha? I ka ohe anei i hooluliia e ka makani.

25 A i hele la hoi oukou iwaho e ike i ke aha? I ke kanaka anei i kahikoia i ke kapa pahee? Aia hoi iloko o na hale alii ka poe i kahikoia i ke kapa nani, e noho lealea ana.

26 A i hele la hoi oukou iwaho e ike i ke aha? I ke kaula anei? Oiaio, ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, a i ka mea hoi e oi aku i ke kaula!

27 Oia hoi ka mea nona ka palapala, <sup>1</sup>Eia hoi ke hoouna aku nei au i ka'u elele mamua ou, nana no e hoomakaukau i kou alanui mamua ou.

28 No ka mea, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, mawaena o na mea a na wahine i hanau ai, aole he kaula i oi aku mamua o Ioane Bapetite. Aka, o ka mea uuku loa iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua, ua oi aku ia mamua ona.

29 A o na kanaka a pau i lohe, o na lunaauhau kekahi, hoomaikai aku la lakou i ke Akua, <sup>m</sup>ka poe i baptizoia ma ka baptizo a Ioane.

30 Aka, o ka poe Parisaio, a me ka poe kakauolelo, ua pale ae la lakou i <sup>n</sup>ka manao o ke Akua no lakou iho; i ko lakou baptizo ole ia e ia.

31 ¶ No ia mea, me <sup>o</sup>ke aha la uanei au e hoohalike ai i na kanaka o keia hanauna? Heaha hoi ko lakou mea e like ai?

32 Ua like no lakou me na kamalii e noho ana ma kahi kuai, e kahea ana kekahi i kekahi, a e olelo ana, Ua hokiokio aku makou ia oukou, aole hoi oukou i haa mai: ua kanikau aku makou imua o oukou, aole hoi oukou i uwe mai.

33 No ka mea, <sup>p</sup>hele mai la o Ioane Bapetite me ka ai ole i ka berena, a me ka inu ole i ka waina; a olelo no oukou, He daimonio kona.

34 Ua hele mai hoi ke Keiki a ke kanaka e ai ana, a e inu ana; a olelo no oukou, Aia hoi, he kanaka

wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, <sup>1</sup>Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, <sup>m</sup>being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers <sup>n</sup>rejected <sup>a</sup>the counsel of God <sup>n</sup>against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, <sup>o</sup>Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For <sup>p</sup>John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebib-

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 3. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 3. 5.  
<sup>no</sup> 3. 12.

¶ Or, *frustrated*.  
<sup>n</sup> Oih, 20. 27.  
¶ Or, *within themselves*.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 11. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 3. 4.  
Mar. 1. 6.  
<sup>mo</sup> 1. 15



pakela ai, pakela inu waina, he  
hoaalohe pu me na lunaauhau a  
me na lawehala !

35 <sup>a</sup> Aka o ka naauao, ua hooponoia ia e kana mau keiki a pau.

36 ¶ <sup>r</sup> Kono ae la kekahi Parisaio ia ia e ai pu me ia. A komo aku la oia iloko o ka hale o ua Parisaio la, a noho hiline iho la e ai.

37 Aia hoi, he wahine ma ia kulanakauhale, he wahine lawehala ia, a ike aku la oia e noho ana ia e ai maloko o ka hale o ua Parisaio la, lawe mai la hoi ia i ka ipu alabata poni.

38 Ku iho la ia mahope, ma kona mau wawae, e uwe ana, hoopulu iho la ia i ko Iesu mau wawae me ka waimaka, a holoi iho la me ka lauoho o kona poo, a honi iho la i kona mau wawae, a poni iho la me ka mea poni.

39 A ike ae la ka Parisaio nana i kono ia Iesu, olelo iho la ia iloko ona, i iho la, Ina he kaula <sup>s</sup> keia, ina ua ike ia i keia wahine i hoopaa ia ia a me kona ano ; no ka mea, he wahine hewa ia.

40 A olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia ia, E Simona, he wahi olelo ka'u ia oe. I aku la oia, E ke Kumu, e olelo mai no.

41 O kekahi kanaka elua ana mea aie ; elima haneri hapawalu ka aie a kekahi, a kanalima hoi a kekahi.

42 Aole a laua mea e hookaa aku ai, kala wale aku la oia ia laua. E hai mai hoi oe, owai hoi ko laua mea i aloha nui mai ia ia ?

43 Hai aku la o Simona, i aku la, Ke manao nei au, o ka mea nana ka aie nui ana i kala wale ai. I mai la oia ia ia, Ua pono kou manao.

44 A haliu ae la ia i ka wahine, i mai la oia ia Simona, Ke ike nei anei oe i keia wahine ? Ua komo mai nei au iloko o kou hale, aole hoi oe i haawi mai i wai no ko'u mau wa-

q Mat. 11. 19.

r Mat. 26. 6.  
Mar. 14. 3.  
Ioa. 11. 2.

s mo. 15. 2.

¶ See Mat. 18.  
28.

ber, a friend of publicans and sinners !

35 <sup>a</sup> But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ <sup>r</sup> And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, <sup>s</sup> This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him ; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors : the one owed five hundred <sup>¶</sup> pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most ?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman ? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet : but she hath washed my

wae ; aka, ua hoopulu iho keia wahine i ko'u mau wawae me ka wai-maka, a ua holo iho hoi me ka lauoho o kona poo.

45 Aole oe i honi mai ia'u ; aka, o keia wahine, mai ko'u komo ana mai, aole ia i hooki i ka honi ana i ko'u mau wawae.

46 <sup>t</sup> Aole oe i poni mai i kuu poo me ka aila ; aka, ua poni mai keia wahine i ko'u mau wawae me ka mea poni.

47 <sup>u</sup> Nolaila hoi, ke olelo aku nei au ia oe, O na hewa ona he nui loa, ua pau ia i ke kalaia ; no ka mea, i nui ai kona aloha ; aka, o ka mea ia ia ka mea uuku i kalaia, oia ke aloha uuku.

48 I mai la ia i ka wahine, <sup>x</sup> Ua kalaia na hewa ou.

49 A o ka poe e noho pu ana, i iho la lakou iloko o lakou iho, <sup>y</sup> Owai keia e kala nei i ka hala ?

50 I mai la oia i ka wahine, Ua <sup>z</sup> ola oe i kou manaoio ana ; e hele aku oe me ka pomaikai.

### MOKUNA VIII.

**E**IA kekahi, ma ia hope iho kaa-hele ae la oia i na kulana-kauhale a me na kauhale a pau, e hai ana a e hoike ana i ka olelo maikai no ke aupuni o ke Akua ; me ia pu no hoi ka poe umikumamalua ;

2 A me <sup>a</sup> kekahi mau wahine i hoolaila i na uhane ino a me na nawaliwali, o Maria i kapaia o Magdalena, <sup>b</sup> noloko mai ona i puka mai ai na daimonio ehiku ;

3 A me Ioana ka wahine a Kuza a ka puuku o Herode, a me Susana, a me na mea e ae he nui, o ka poe i malama ia ia me kau wahi o ko lakou waiwai.

4 ¶ <sup>c</sup> A akoakoa mai la na kanaka he nui wale, o na mea hoi i hele mai io na la, mai loko mai o na kulanakauhale, olelo mai oia ma ka olelonane ;

feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss : but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 <sup>t</sup> My head with oil thou didst not anoint : but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 <sup>u</sup> Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven ; for she loved much : but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, <sup>x</sup> Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, <sup>y</sup> Who is this that forgiveth sins also ?

50 And he said to the woman, <sup>z</sup> Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

### CHAPTER VIII.

**A**ND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God : and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And <sup>a</sup> certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, <sup>b</sup> out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable :

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 23. 5.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 9. 2.  
Mar. 2. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 9. 5.  
Mar. 2. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 9. 22.  
Mar. 5. 34. &  
10. 52.  
mo 8. 48. &  
18. 42.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 27. 55,  
56.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 16. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 13. 2.  
Mar. 4. 1.



5 Hele aku la ka mea lulu hua e lulu iho i kana hua; a i kona lulu ana, helelei kekahi makapa-alanui; e hehiia iho la, a ua aiia iho la e na manu o ka lewa.

6 A helelei iho la kekahi maluna o ka pohaku; a kupu ae la, mae koke iho la ia, no ka mea, aohe ona mau.

7 A helelei iho la kekahi iwaena o ke kakalaioa; a kupu pu ke kakalaioa, a hihia iho la ia.

8 A helelei iho la kekahi ma ka lepo maikai, a kupu ae la ia, a hua mai la ia pahaneri ka hua. A pau kana hai ana ia mau mea, kahea mai la ia, O ka mea pepeiao lohe, e hoolohe ia.

9 <sup>d</sup> Ninau aku la kana mau hau- mana ia ia, Heaha la ke ano o keia olelonane?

10 I mai la oia, Ua haawiia no ia oukou e ike i na mea pohihihi o ke aupuni o ke Akua; a i kekahi poe hoi ma na olelonane, i <sup>e</sup> nana lakou, aole nae e ike, a i lohe hoi, aole nae e hoomaopopo.

11 <sup>f</sup> Eia hoi ua olelonane nei. O ka hua, oia ka olelo a ke Akua.

12 A o na mea ma kapa alanui, oia no ka poe i lohe; alaila hele mai ka diabololo, kaili ae ia i ka olelo mai loko ae o ko lakou mau naau, o manaoio lakou a e hoolaila.

13 A o ka poe maluna o ka pohaku, a lohe lakou, apo lakou i ka olelo me ka olioli; aole hoi o lakou mole, manaoio no lakou i kekahi manawa, a i ka wa e hoaoia'i, haalele no lakou.

14 A o ka mea i helelei mawaena o ke kakalaioa, oia ka poe i lohe, a hele lakou, a hihia i na manao, a me ka waiwai, a me na lealea o neia ola ana, aole hoi lakou i hoo- hua mai i ka hua a oo.

15 Aka, o ka mea ma ka lepo maikai, oia ka poe i hoolohe, a ma- lama hoi i ka olelo maloko o ka naau maikai a me ka hoopono, a hoo- hua mai i ka hua me ke ahonui.

16 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Aole mea i hoa i ke kukui a

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 13. 10.  
Mar. 4. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 6. 9.  
Mar. 4. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 13. 18.  
Mar. 4. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 5. 15.  
Mar. 4. 21.  
mo. 11. 33.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 <sup>d</sup> And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; <sup>e</sup> that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 <sup>f</sup> Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ <sup>g</sup> No man, when he hath light-

huna iho malalo iho o ke poi, aole hoi e hahao malalo ae o kahi moe; aka, kauia no ia ma ka mea kaukui, i ikeia'i ka malamalama e ka poe i komo iloko.

17 <sup>h</sup> No ka mea, aole mea nalo e koe i ka hoikeia, aole mea huna e pau ole i ka ikeia, a i ka puka iwaho.

18 Nolaila hoi e noonoo i ko oukou hoolohe ana; no ka mea, <sup>o</sup> ka mea ua loaa, e haawi hou ia'ku no ia ia; aka, o ka mea loaa ole, e kailiia'ku hoi ka mea me he mea nona la, mai ona aku.

19 ¶ <sup>k</sup> Alaila hele aku la ia ia kona makuwahine a me kona mau hoahanau, aole nae i hiki io na la, no ka ahakanaka.

20 Hai aku la kekahi poe ia ia, i aku la, O kou makuwahine a me kou mau hoahanau, ke ku mai la mawaho, e ake lakou e ike ia oe.

21 Olelo mai la oia, i mai la ia lakou, O ka poe i lohe a i malama hoi i ka olelo a ke Akua, o lakou ko'u makuwahine, a me ko'u mau hoahanau.

22 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Eia kekahi, i kekahi la, ee ae la ia me kana mau haumana, ma ka moku; a i mai la oia ia lakou, E holo kakou ma kela kapa o ka moanawai. A holo aku la lakou.

23 A i ko lakou holo ana'ku, hiamoe iho la ia; a nou mai ka makani me ka ino maluna o ka moanawai, a piha ae la lakou i ka wai, aneane e make.

24 Kii iho la lakou e hoala ia ia, i aku la, E ke Kumu, E ke Kumu, ua make makou. Alaila ala ae la ia, a papa aku la i ka makani a me ke kupikipikio o ka wai; a oki ae la ia mau mea, a malie iho la.

25 I mai la oia ia lakou, Auhea la hoi ko oukou manaoio? Weliweli iho la lakou a mahalo iho la; olelo lakou ia lakou iho, Owai la hoi keia! ua olelo aku no ia i ka makani a me ka wai, a hoolohe mai no ia mau mea ia ia.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 26.  
mo. 12. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 13. 12.  
& 25. 29.  
mo. 19. 26.

¶ Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 12. 46.  
Mar. 3. 31.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 8. 23.  
Mar. 4. 35.

ed a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 <sup>h</sup> For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid; that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: <sup>i</sup> for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he <sup>||</sup> seemeth to have.

19 ¶ <sup>k</sup> Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.



26 ¶ <sup>m</sup>A hiki aku la lakou i ka aina o ko Gadara e ku pono ana i Galilaia.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 8. 28.  
Mar. 5. 1.

27 Hele aku la ia mauka, halawai mai la me ia kekahi kanaka o ke kulanakauhale, ua loihi loa kona uluhia ana e na daimonio, aole ia i komo kapa, aole hoi ia i noho ma ka hale maoli, aka, ma na haleku-papau.

28 A i kona ike ana ia Iesu, walaau ae la ia, moe iho la imua ona, kahea ae la me ka leo nui, Heaha kau ia'u, e Iesu ke Keiki a ke Akua kiekie loa? ke noi aku nei au ia oe, mai hana eha mai ia'u.

29 No ka mea, ua hookina no ia i ka uhane ino e puka mai iwaho o ua kanaka la: no ka mea, ua loohia pinepine ia e ia; a i kona paa ana i ke kaulahao a me ke kupieia, ua moku ia ia ua mau mea paa la, a ua hookukeia'ku ia e ka daimonio i ka waonahale.

30 Alaila ninau aku la o Iesu ia ia, i aku la, Owai kou inoa? Hai mai la oia, O Legeona; no ka mea, he nui no na daimonio i komo iloko ona.

31 Nonoi mai la lakou ia ia i hookina ole oia ia lakou e hele i <sup>n</sup>ka hohonu.

<sup>n</sup> Hoik. 20. 3.

32 A he nui no ka poe puaa ilaila, e ai ana ma ka mauna; a nonoi mai la lakou ia ia e ae aku ia lakou e komo ae iloko o ua poe puaa la. Ae aku la oia ia lakou.

33 A hele aku la na daimonio iwaho o ua kanaka la, a komo aku la iloko o ka poe puaa; a holo kiki iho la ka poe puaa ma kahi pali, ilalo i ka moanawai, a make iho la.

34 A ike aku la ka poe kahu ia mea, naholo aku la lakou, a hoikeike aku la maloko o ke kulanakauhale a me na kauhale.

35 A haele ae la na kanaka iwaho e ike ia mea; a hiki aku la io Iesu la, ike iho la i ua kanaka la noloko mai ona i puka mai ai na daimonio, e noho ana ma na wawae o Iesu, ua aahuia, a ua pono kona manao; weliweli iho la lakou.

H. & E.

26 ¶ <sup>m</sup>And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out <sup>n</sup>into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 A o ka poe i ike maka, hai mai la ia lakou i ka mea i ola'i ua kanaka daimonio la.

37 ¶ °A pau hoi ko Gadara a puni i p ke noi aku ia ia e hele aku mai o lakou aku; no ka mea, ua loohia lakou e ka weliweli. Ee hou iho la ia i ka moku a hoi mai la.

38 °A o ke kanaka mailoko mai ona i puka mai ai na daimonio, ua noi aku ia ia e noho pu ia me ia. Aka, hoihoi mai la Iesu ia ia, i mai la,

39 E hoi aku oe i kou hale, a e hoike aku i na mea nui a ke Akua i hana mai ai nou. Alaila hele ia a hoike ma ia kulanakauhale a pau, i na mea nui a Iesu i hana mai ai nona.

40 Eia kekahi, i ka hoi ana mai o Iesu, halawai aloha ka ahakanaka me ia; no ka mea, e kali ana lakou a pau ia ia.

41 ¶ °Aia hoi, hele mai la kekahi kanaka, o Iairo kona inoa, he luna hoi ia no ka halehalawai; moe iho la ia ma na wawae o Iesu, nonoi aku la ia ia e hele mai iloko o kona hale:

42 No ka mea, he kaikamahine kamakahi kana, he unikumamalua paha kona mau makahiki, a e make ana ia. A i ko Iesu hele ana, hooke ae la ka ahakanaka ia ia.

43 ¶ °A he wahine hoi, he unikumamalua makahiki o kona heekoko ana, ua pau kona waiwai i na kahuna lapaau, aohe o lakou mea e ola'i ia;

44 Hele mai la ia mahope ona, hoopa iho la i ke kihi o kona aahu; paa koke iho la kona heekoko.

45 Ninau mai la o Iesu, Nawai la wau i hoopa mai nei? A pau lakou i ka hoole, i aku la o Petero a me ka poe me ia, E ke kumu, ua hooke aku ka ahakanaka ia oe, a ua pilikia oe, a ke ninau nei oe, Nawai la wau i hoopa mai nei?

° Mat. 8. 34.

p Oih. 16. 39.

q Mar. 5. 18.

r Mat. 9. 18.  
Mar. 5. 22.

s Mat. 9. 20.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ ° Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about <sup>p</sup> besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now <sup>q</sup> the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ ° And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ ° And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?



46 A olelo mai la o Iesu, Ua hoo-  
pa mai no kekahi ia'u; no ka mea,  
ua ike au i ka puka ana'ku o 'ka  
mana mailoko aku o'u.

<sup>t</sup> Mar. 5. 30.  
mo. 6. 19.

47 A ike iho la ua wahine la, aole  
ia i nalo, hele haalulu ae la ia,  
moe iho la imua ona, hoike ae la ia  
ia imua o na kanaka a pau i kana  
mea i hoopa ai ia ia, a me kona ola  
koke ana iho.

48 I mai la Iesu ia ia, E olioli oe,  
e ke kaikamahine; ua ola oe i kou  
manaoio; e hele hoi oe me ka po-  
maikai.

49 ¶ "Ia ia e olelo ana, hiki mai la  
kekahi mai ka hale mai o ua luna  
halehalawai la, i mai la ia ia, Ua  
make kau kaikamahine; mai hoo-  
luhi oe i ke Kumu.

<sup>u</sup> Mar. 5. 35.

50 A lohe ae la o Iesu, olelo mai  
la oia ia ia, i mai la, Mai makau  
oe; e manacio wale no, a e hoolaia  
no ia.

51 A hiki aku la oia i ka hale,  
aole mea e ae ana i ae mai ai e ko-  
mo iloko, o Petero, a me Iakobo, a  
me Ioane, a me ka makuakane a  
me ka makuwahine wale no o ua  
kaikamahine la.

52 Auwe iho la lakou a pau me  
ke kanikau ia ia. I mai la Iesu,  
Mai uwe oukou; aole ia i make,  
aka, <sup>x</sup>e hiamoe ana no ia.

<sup>x</sup> Ioa. 11. 11,  
13.

53 A hoomauakala aku la lakou  
ia ia, no ka mea, ua ike io lakou ua  
make ia.

54 A hoihoi oia ia lakou a pau  
iwaho, lalau iho la ia i kona lima,  
kahea iho la, i iho la, E ke kaika-  
mahine, <sup>y</sup>e ala!

<sup>y</sup> mo. 7. 14.  
Ioa. 11. 43.

55 A hoi mai la kona uhane, a ala  
koke mai la oia iluna; olelo iho la  
oia e haawi i ai nana.

56 A pihoihoi iho la na makua  
ona. <sup>z</sup>Papa mai la oia ia laua, aole  
e hai aku i keia hana ia hai.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 8. 4. &  
9. 30.  
Mar. 5. 43.

MOKUNA IX.

**H**OAKOAKOA mai la oia i a ka  
poe umikumamalua o kana

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 10. 1.  
Mar. 3. 13. &  
6. 7.

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath  
touched me: for I perceive that  
'virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that  
she was not hid, she came trem-  
bling, and falling down before him,  
she declared unto him before all the  
people for what cause she had  
touched him, and how she was  
healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter,  
be of good comfort: thy faith hath  
made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ "While he yet spake, there  
cometh one from the ruler of the  
synagogue's house, saying to him,  
Thy daughter is dead; trouble not  
the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he  
answered him, saying, Fear not:  
believe only, and she shall be made  
whole.

51 And when he came into the  
house, he suffered no man to go in,  
save Peter, and James, and John,  
and the father and the mother of  
the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed  
her: but he said, Weep not; she is  
not dead, <sup>x</sup>but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn,  
knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and  
took her by the hand, and called,  
saying, Maid, <sup>y</sup>arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and  
she arose straightway: and he com-  
manded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished:  
but <sup>z</sup>he charged them that they  
should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER IX.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>he called his twelve dis-  
ciples together, and gave them

mau haumana, haawi mai la ia i ka mana no lakou, a me ka ikaika maluna o na daimonio a pau, a e hoola hoi lakou i na mai.

2 <sup>b</sup> A hoouna aku la oia ia lakou e hai aku i ke aupuni o ke Akua, a e hoola hoi i ka poe mai.

3 <sup>c</sup> A olelo mai la oia ia lakou, Mai lawe ukana no ko oukou hele ana, aole i kookoo, aole i eke, aole i berena, aole i kala, aole hoi e papalua i ke kapa komo.

4 <sup>d</sup> A ma ka hale a oukou e komo ai, malaila oukou e noho ai, a hele oukou mai kela wahi aku.

5 <sup>e</sup> A o ka poe e hookipa ole ia oukou, a hele aku oukou mai kela kulanakauhale aku, e 'lulu aku i ka lepo mai ko oukou mau wawae aku, i mea hoike no lakou.

6 <sup>f</sup> Hele aku no hoi lakou mawae-na o na kauhale e hai aku ana i ka euanelio, a e hoola aku ana hoi, ma na wahi a pau.

7 ¶ <sup>h</sup> A lohe ae la o Herode ke alii okana, i na mea a pau i hanaia e ia; kanalua iho la ia, no ka mea, olelo kekahi poe, ua hoala hou ia mai o Ioane, mai waena mai o ka poe make;

8 A o kekahi, ua ikeia'ku o Elia; a o kekahi, ua ala hou mai kekahi o ka poe kaula kahiko.

9 A olelo iho la o Herode, Ua oki aku au i ke poo o Ioane, aka, owai la keia nona wau i lohe ai i keia mau mea? <sup>i</sup> A makemake iho la ia e ike ia ia.

10 ¶ <sup>k</sup> A hoi mai ka poe lunaolelo, hoike aku la lakou ia Iesu i na mea a pau a lakou i hana'i: 'lawe pu ae la oia ia lakou, hele malu aku la i ka waonahale no ke kulana-kauhale i kapaia o Betesaida.

11 A ike na kanaka, hahai aku la lakou ia ia; halawai aloha oia me lakou, olelo mai la ia lakou no ke aupuni o ke Akua, a hoola iho la i ka poe e pono ai ke hoolaila.

12 <sup>m</sup> A kokoke i ke ahiahi, hele aku la ka umikumamalu, olelo aku la ia ia, E hookuu i ka ahaka-

power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And <sup>b</sup> he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 <sup>c</sup> And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 <sup>d</sup> And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 <sup>e</sup> And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, 'shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 <sup>f</sup> And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? <sup>i</sup> And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. <sup>l</sup> And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him; and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 <sup>m</sup> And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multi-

b Mat. 10. 7, 8.  
Mar. 6. 12.  
mo. 10. 1, 9.

c Mat. 10. 9.  
Mar. 6. 8.  
mo. 10. 4. &  
22. 35.

d Mat. 10. 11.  
Mar. 6. 10.

e Mat. 10. 14.

f Oih. 13. 51.

g Mar. 6. 12.

h Mat. 14. 1.  
Mar. 6. 14.

i mo. 23. 8.

k Mar. 6. 30.

l Mat. 14. 23.

m Mat. 14. 15.  
Mar. 6. 35.  
Iou. 6. 1, 5.



naka e hele lakou i na kauhale, a me ka aina e kokoke mai ana, e moe ai, a e loaa'i hoi ka ai na lakou; no ka mea, maanei kakou ma kahi waonahale.

13 I mai la oia ia lakou, E haawi aku oukou ia lakou e ai. I aku la lakou, Elima wale no popo berena a makou a me na ia elua, ke hele ole makou e kuai i ai na keia poe kanaka a pau.

14 No ka mea, elima paha o lakou tausani kanaka. Olelo mai la oia i kana mau haumana, E hoonoho papa ia lakou ilalo, e pakanalima i na papa.

15 A pela iho la lakou i hana'i, hoonoho iho la ia lakou a pau ilalo.

16 A lalau iho la oia ia mau popo berena elima, a me na ia elua, nana ae la iluna i ka lani, hoomaikai iho la ia mau mea, a wawahi iho la, haawi mai la hoi i na haumana e waiho aku imua o ka ahakanaka.

17 A ai iho la lakou a pau, a maona; a ua ohia mai la na mamala i koe mai ia lakou a piha na hinai he umikumamalua.

18 ¶ <sup>n</sup> Eia hoi kekahi, ia ia e pule kaawale ana, o kana mau haumana pu me ia; ninau mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, Owai la wau i ka kanaka olelo?

19 Hai aku la lakou, i aku la, O °Ioane Bapetite; a i ka kekahi, O Elia; a i ka kekahi, Ua ala hou mai kekahi o ka poe kaula kahiko.

20 Alaila i mai la oia ia lakou, Owai la hoi au i ka oukou olelo? Hai aku la °o Petero, i aku la, O ka Mesia a ke Akua.

21 <sup>a</sup> Ao io mai la no oia ia lakou me ka papa ikaika mai, aole loa e hai aku ia mea ia hai.

22 I mai la ia, <sup>r</sup> Aole e ole ka hoomainoino nui ia mai o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, a me ka hooleia mai e ka poe lunakahiko, a me ka poe kahuna nui, a me ka poe kakauolelo, a e pepehiia hoi ia, a i ke kolu o ka la e hoala hou ia'i.

tude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ <sup>n</sup> And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, °John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? <sup>p</sup> Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 <sup>a</sup> And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, <sup>r</sup> The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 16. 13.  
Mar. 8. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 14. 2.  
pau. 7, 8.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 16. 16.  
Ioa. 6. 69.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 16. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 16. 21.  
& 17. 22.

23 ¶ \*Olelo mai oia i na mea a pau, Ina e makemake kekahi e hele mai mamuli o'u, e hoole iho oia ia ia iho, e hapai hoi i kona kea i kela la i keia la, a e hahai mai ia'u.

24 No ka mea, o ka mea e make-make e malama i kona ola nei, e lilo no kona ola : aka, o ka mea e lilo kona ola no'u, e malama oia i kona ola.

25 †No ka mea, heaha ka pomai-kai o ke kanaka ke lilo mai ia ia keia ao a pau, a lilo aku oia iho, a e kiolaia'ku paha ia ?

26 "No ka mea, o ka mea e hila-hila mai ia'u, a i ka'u mau olelo, oia ka ke Keiki a ke kanaka e hila-hila ai, i kona wa e hiki mai ai me kona nani, a me ko ka Makua, a me ko ka poe anela hemolele.

27 \*Ke hoomaopopo io aku nei au ia oukou, eia ke ku nei kekahi poe, aole e loa e ia lakou ka make a ike lakou i ke aupuni o ke Akua.

28 ¶ †Eia kekahi, a hala ae la na la ewalu paha mahope iho o ia mau olelo, lawe pu iho la oia ia Petero, a me Ioane, a me Iakobo, a pii aku la i ka mauna e pule.

29 Eia kekahi, i kana pule ana, pahaohao mai la kona maka, a keo-keo olinolino mai la kona kapa.

30 Aia hoi, kamailio mai la me ia na kanaka elua, o Mose laua o Elia ;

31 Na mea i ikeiaia'ku me ka nani, a olelo mai la laua no kona haalele ana i kona ola ma Ierusalem.

32 A o Petero, a me na mea me ia, †ua pauhia i ka hiamoe. A ala ae la, ike aku la lakou i kona nani, a i kela mau kanaka elua e ku pu ana me ia.

33 Eia kekahi, i ko laua hele ana aku, mai ona aku la, olelo aku la o Petero ia Iesu, E ke Kumu, he mea maikai no kakou e noho maanei ; e kukulu hoi makou i ekolu hale, nou kekahi, no Mose kekahi, a no Elia kekahi ; aole ia i ike iho i kana mea i olelo ai.

‡ Mat. 10. 38.  
& 16. 24.  
Mar. 8. 34.  
mo. 14. 27.

† Mat. 16. 26.  
Mar. 8. 36.

u Mat. 10. 33.  
Mar. 8. 38.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.

x Mat. 16. 28.  
Mar. 9. 1.

y Mat. 17. 1.  
Mar. 9. 2.  
|| Or, *things*.

z Dan. 8. 18.  
& 10. 9.

23 ¶ \*And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it : but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 †For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away ?

26 " For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 \*But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ † And it came to pass about an eight days after these † sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white and glistening.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias :

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him † were heavy with sleep : and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias : not knowing what he said.



34 A i kana olelo ana pela, hiki mai ke ao e hoomalumalu mai ana ia lakou; makau iho la lakou i ko lakou komo ana'e iloko o ua ao la.

35 A he leo i pae mai nologo mai o ua ao la, i mai la, <sup>a</sup>O ka'u Keiki punahele keia; <sup>b</sup>e hoolohe oukou ia ia.

36 A i ka pae ana mai o ua leo la, ua ikeia'ku o Iesu, oia hookahi no. <sup>c</sup>Huna iho la lakou, aole i hai aku ia hai, ia mau la, i kahi mea a la-kou i ike ai.

37 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Eia kekahi, ia la ae, i ka iho ana mai o lakou mai ka mauna mai, he nui ka ahakanaka i hala-wai me ia.

38 Aia hoi, kahea aku la kekahi o ua ahakanaka la, i aku la, E ke Kumu, ke noi aku nei au ia oe e nana mai oe i ka'u keiki; no ka mea, o ka'u keiki kamakahi no ia;

39 Aia hoi, ua loohia oia e kekahi uhane, auwe koke no ia; a ua hoo-kaawiliia e ia, a huahua'e, aneane haalele ole ua uhane la ia ia, me ka hoonawaliwali loa ia ia.

40 A ua noi aku au i kau mau haumana, e mahiki aku ia ia; aole e hiki ia lakou.

41 A olelo mai la Iesu, i mai la, E ka hanauna manaoio ole, a me ka lauwili, pehea ka loihi o ko'u noho ana me oukou, a me ko'u hoomanawanui ana'ku ia oukou? E lawe mai i kau keiki ia nei.

42 A i kona hele ana mai, hoohina iho la ka daimonio ia ia me ke kupaka. Papa aku la o Iesu i ka uhane haukae, a hoola iho la i ke keiki, a hoihoi mai la ia ia i kona makuakane.

43 ¶ Pihoihoi wale iho la lakou a pau i ka mana o ke Akua. A i ka mahalo ana o lakou i kela mea i keia mea a Iesu i hana'i, i mai la ia i kana mau haumana,

44 <sup>e</sup>E hookomo oukou i keia mau olelo iloko o ko oukou mau pepeiao; oia, e haawiia'ku ana ke Keiki a ke kanaka iloko o na lima o kanaka.

45 <sup>f</sup>Aka, aole lakou i hoomaopopo

a Mat. 3. 17.

b Oih. 3. 22.

c Mat. 17. 9.

d Mat. 17. 14.  
Mar. 9. 14, 17.

e Mat. 17. 22.

f Mar. 9. 32.  
mo. 2. 50. &  
18. 34.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, <sup>a</sup>This is my beloved Son: <sup>b</sup>hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. <sup>c</sup>And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 <sup>e</sup>Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 <sup>f</sup>But they understood not this

i keia olelo ; ua hunaia iho ia lakou, i ole lakou e ike ; a hopohopo aku la lakou ke ninau aku ia ia no ia olelo.

46 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Alaila kupu mai la ka hoo-paapaa ana iwaena o lakou i ko lakou mea e oi aku ana.

47 Ike iho la o Iesu i ke kukakuka ana o ko lakou mau naau, lawe iho la ia i kekahi keiki, hooku iho la ia ia me ia iho ;

48 A olelo mai la ia lakou, <sup>h</sup> O ka mea e malama i keia keiki no ko'u inoa, oia ke malama mai ia'u ; a o ka mea e malama mai ia'u, oia ke malama i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai : no ka mea, o <sup>i</sup> ka mea uuku loa iwaena o oukou a pau loa, oia ke oi aku ana.

49 ¶ <sup>k</sup> Olelo aku la o Ioane, i aku la, E ke Kumu, ua ike makou i kekahi e mahiki ana i na daimonio ma kou inoa ; a papa aku la makou ia ia, no ka mea, aole ia i hahai pu me makou.

50 A olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, Mai papa aku ; no ka mea, o <sup>l</sup> ka mea ku e ole mai ia kakou, no kakou no ia.

51 ¶ Eia kekahi, i ka hiki ana o na la <sup>m</sup> e laweia'ku ai ia, kau pono kona maka e hele no ia i Ierusalem ;

52 A hoouna aku la oia i na luna mamua ona : a hele aku la ua mau mea la, a komo aku la i kekahi kulanakauhale o ko Samaria e hoo-makaukau nona.

53 Aole hoi <sup>n</sup> lakou i hookipa ia ia no ke kau pono ana o kona maka e hele i Ierusalem.

54 A ike iho la na haumana ana, o Iakobo, a me Ioane, i aku la laua, E ka Haku, e pono anei ia oe ke kahea aku maua i ahi e iho mai, mai ka lani mai i pau ai lakou, e like me ka Elia hana ana ?

55 A haliu ae la ia, papa mai la ia laua, i mai la, Aole olua i ike i ke ano o ko olua naau ;

56 No ka mea, <sup>p</sup> aole i hele mai ke Keiki a ke kanaka, e pepehi i na ka-

saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not : and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, <sup>h</sup> Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me ; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me : <sup>i</sup> for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name ; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not : for <sup>l</sup> he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that <sup>m</sup> he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face : and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And <sup>n</sup> they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as <sup>o</sup> Elias did ?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For <sup>p</sup> the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 18. 1.  
Mar. 9. 34.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 40.  
& 18. 5.  
Mar. 9. 37.  
Ioa. 12. 44.  
& 13. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 23. 11,  
12.

<sup>k</sup> Mar. 9. 38.  
See Nah. 11.  
28.

<sup>l</sup> See Mat. 12.  
30.  
mo. 11. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 16. 19.  
Oih. 1. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ioa. 4. 4, 9.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Nalii 1. 10,  
12.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 3. 17. &  
12. 47.



naka, aka, e hoola no. A hele aku la lakou i kekahi kauhale aku.

57 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Eia kekahi, i ko lakou hele ana ma ke alanui, olelo aku la kekahi kanaka ia ia, E ka Haku, e hahai aku wau ia oe i na wahi au e hele ai.

58 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, He mau lua ko na alopeke, he mau wahi noho ko na manu o ke lewa; aka, o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, aole ona wahi e hoomoe ai i kona poo.

59 <sup>r</sup>A i mai la oia i kekahi, E hahai mai oe ia'u. Aka, i aku la ia, E ka Haku, e ae mai oe ia'u e hoi au e kanu mua i ko'u makuakane.

60 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, Na ka poe make e kanu i ko lakou poe make; aka, e hele oe e hai aku i ke aupuni o ke Akua.

61 Olelo aku la hoi kekahi ia ia, E <sup>s</sup>hahai no au ia oe, e ka Haku; aka, e ae mua oe ia'u e uwe aku i ka poe ma ko'u hale.

62 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, O ke kanaka i lalau kona lima i ka oo palau, a nana aku i hope, aole ia e pono no ke aupuni o ke Akua.

## MOKUNA X.

**A** MAHOPE iho o keia mau mea, hoomaopopo mai la ka Haku i kekahi poe e he kanahiku, a <sup>a</sup>hoouna papalua aku la oia ia lakou mamua ona, i na wahi a pau ana i manao ai e hele aku ana.

2 Alaila olelo mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>b</sup>He nui ka ai i oo, he uuku ka poe nana e ohi; nolaila e <sup>c</sup>pule aku ai oukou i ka Haku o ke kihapai, e hoouna oia i poe hana e ohi i kana ai.

3 E haele oukou; <sup>d</sup>eia hoi ke hoouna aku nei au ia oukou me he mau keikihipa la iwaena o na iliohae.

4 <sup>e</sup>Mai hali i aa moni, aole i kieke ai, aole hoi i kamaa; a <sup>f</sup>mai uwe aku i ke kanaka ma ke alanui.

5 <sup>g</sup>A i ka hale a oukou e komo aku ai, e olelo mua aku, Aloha keia hale.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 8. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 8. 21.

<sup>s</sup> See 1 Nalii 19. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 10. 1. Mar. 6. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 9. 37, 38. Ioa. 4. 35. <sup>c</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 10. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 10. 9, 10. Mar. 6. 8. mo. 9. 3. <sup>f</sup> 2 Nalii 4. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 10. 12.

save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ <sup>q</sup> And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 <sup>r</sup> And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, <sup>s</sup>I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## CHAPTER X.

**A**FTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and <sup>a</sup>sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, <sup>b</sup>The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: <sup>c</sup>pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: <sup>d</sup>behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 <sup>e</sup>Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and <sup>f</sup>salute no man by the way.

5 <sup>g</sup>And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 A ina ilaila ke keiki a ke aloha, alaila e waiho no ko oukou aloha maluna ona; aka, i ole, e hoi mai no ia maluna o oukou iho.

7 <sup>h</sup>A ma ia hale e noho ai oukou, e <sup>i</sup>ai ana a e inu ana hoi i na mea a lakou e haawi mai ai; no ka mea, <sup>k</sup>e pono ke ukuia mai ka paahana. Mai hele ia hale aku ia hale aku.

8 A o ke kulanakauhale a oukou e komo aku ai, a e hookipa mai lakou ia oukou, e ai oukou i na mea e waihoia ma ko oukou alo;

9 <sup>l</sup>E hoola i ko laila poe mai, a e olelo aku ia lakou, <sup>m</sup>ke kokoke mai nei ke aupuni o ke Akua ia oukou.

10 A o ke kulanakauhale a oukou e komo aku ai, aole hoi lakou e hookipa ia oukou, e hele oukou iwaho ma ko laila mau alanui, a e olelo aku;

11 <sup>n</sup>O ka lepo o ko oukou kulanakauhale i pili mai nei ia makou, oia ka makou e holoi aku ai no oukou; aka, e ike oukou i keia, ke kokoke mai nei ke aupuni o ke Akua ia oukou.

12 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, A i kela la, <sup>e</sup> aho ko Sodoma poino ana, i ko ua kulanakauhale la.

13 <sup>p</sup>Auwe oe, e Korazina! Auwe hoi oe, e Betesaida! no ka mea, <sup>q</sup>ina i hanaia iloko o Turo, a me Sidona na hana mana i hanaia iloko o olua, ina ua mihi laua mamua loa e noho ana me ke kapa ino a me ka lehu.

14 Nolaila, i ka hoopai-ana, e aho ko Turo a me ko Sidona i ko olua poino ana.

15 <sup>r</sup>A o oe, e Kaperenauma, ka mea i <sup>s</sup>hookiekieia'e i ka lani, e <sup>t</sup>kiolaia uanei oe ilalo i ka po.

16 <sup>u</sup>O ka mea e hoolohe ia oukou, oia ke hoolohe mai ia'u; a <sup>x</sup>o ka mea e hoowahawaha ia oukou, oia ke hoowahawaha mai ia'u; a <sup>y</sup>o ka mea e hoowahawaha mai ia'u, oia ke hoowahawaha i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai.

17 ¶ A hoi mai la <sup>z</sup>ua poe kanahiku la, me ka olioli, i aku la, E

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 11.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 10. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Kor. 9. 4.

&c.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 18.

<sup>1</sup> mo. 9. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 3. 2. &

4. 17. & 10. 7.

pau. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 10. 14.

mo. 9. 5.

Oih. 13. 51. &

18. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 10. 15.

Mar. 6. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 11. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Ez. 3. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 11. 23.

<sup>s</sup> See Kin. 11. 4.

Kan. 1. 28.

Is. 14. 13.

Ier. 51. 53.

<sup>t</sup> See Ez. 26.

20. & 32. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 10. 40.

Mar. 9. 37.

Ioa 13. 20.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Ioa. 5. 23.

<sup>z</sup> pau. 1.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 <sup>h</sup>And in the same house remain, <sup>i</sup>eating and drinking such things as they give: for <sup>k</sup>the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 <sup>l</sup>And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, <sup>m</sup>The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 <sup>n</sup>Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that <sup>o</sup>it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 <sup>p</sup>Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! <sup>q</sup>for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 <sup>r</sup>And thou, Capernaum, which art <sup>s</sup>exalted to heaven, <sup>t</sup>shall be thrust down to hell.

16 <sup>u</sup>He that heareth you heareth me; and <sup>x</sup>he that despiseth you despiseth me; <sup>y</sup>and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And <sup>z</sup>the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even



ka Haku, ua hoolohe mai na dai-  
monio ia inakou ma kou inoa.

18 A i mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>a</sup>Ua  
ike au ia Satana e haule ana e like  
me ka uila mai ka lani mai.

19 Eia hoi, <sup>b</sup>ke haawi aku nei au  
ia oukou i ka mana e hehi maluna  
iho o na nahesa a me na moohue-  
loawa, a maluna o ka mana a pau  
o ka enemi; aole loa he mea e eha  
ai oukou.

20 Mai olioli nae oukou i keia  
mea, i ka hoolohe ana o na uhane  
ia oukou; aka, e olioli oukou, no ka  
kakaui'a'na <sup>c</sup>ko oukou mau inoa  
iloko o ka lani.

21 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Ia manawa, hauoli iho la o  
Iesu ma ka Uhane, a olelo aku la,  
Ke hoomaikai nei au ia oe, e ka  
Makua, ka Haku a ka lani a me  
ka honua, no ka mea, ua huna oe i  
keia mau mea i ka poe naauao, a  
me ka poe akamai, a ua hoike mai  
nei oe ia i na keiki hou. Oiaio no,  
e ka Makua, no ka mea, o ka pono  
no ia ia oe.

22 <sup>e</sup>Ua haawii mai nei ia'u na  
mea a pau e ko'u Makua; <sup>f</sup>aole  
hoi mea i ike i ke Keiki, o ka Ma-  
kua wale no; a i ka Makua hoi, o  
ke Keiki wale no, a me ke kanaka  
a ke Keiki e makemake e hoike ai.

23 ¶ A haliu ae ia i ka poe hau-  
mana, olelo malu mai ia, <sup>g</sup>Pomai-  
kai na maka i ike i na mea a  
oukou e ike nei.

24 No ka mea, ke hai aku nei au  
ia oukou, <sup>h</sup>He nui no ka poe kaula  
a me na'lii i makemake e ike i na  
mea a oukou e ike nei, aole hoi la-  
kou i ike; a e lohe i na mea a oukou  
e lohe nei, aole hoi lakou i lohe.

25 ¶ Aia hoi, ku ae la iluna kekahi  
kakaolelo e hoac ana ia ia, ninau  
aku la, <sup>i</sup>E ke Kumu, heaha ka'u e  
hana'i i loa mai ai ia'u ke ola  
mau loa?

26 A ninau mai la oia ia ia, He-  
aha ka mea i kakaui'a'i iloko o  
ke kanawai? Pehea kau heluhelu  
ana?

27 Hai aku la ke kakaolelo, i aku

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 12. 31. &  
16. 11.  
Hoik. 9. 1. &  
12. 8, 9.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 16. 18.  
Oih. 28. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 32. 32.  
Hal. 69. 28.  
Is. 4. 3.  
Dan. 12. 1.  
Pil. 4. 3.  
Heb. 12. 23.  
Hoik. 13. 8.  
& 20. 12. & 21.  
27.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 11. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 28. 18.  
Ioa. 3. 35. &  
5. 27. & 17. 2.  
¶ Many an-  
cient copies  
add these  
words, *And  
turning to his  
disciples, he  
said.*

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 1. 18. &  
6. 44, 46.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 13. 16.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 19. 16.  
& 22. 35.

the devils are subject unto us  
through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, <sup>a</sup>I be-  
held Satan as lightning fall from  
heaven.

19 Behold, <sup>b</sup>I give unto you power  
to tread on serpents and scorpions,  
and over all the power of the en-  
emy; and nothing shall by any  
means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this re-  
joice not, that the spirits are sub-  
ject unto you; but rather rejoice,  
because <sup>c</sup>your names are written in  
heaven.

21 ¶ <sup>d</sup>In that hour Jesus rejoiced  
in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O  
Father, Lord of heaven and earth,  
that thou hast hid these things from  
the wise and prudent, and hast re-  
vealed them unto babes: even so,  
Father; for so it seemed good in  
thy sight.

22 <sup>e</sup>¶ All things are delivered to  
me of my Father: and <sup>f</sup>no man  
knoweth who the Son is, but the  
Father; and who the Father is, but  
the Son, and *he* to whom the Son  
will reveal *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto  
*his* disciples, and said privately,  
<sup>g</sup>Blessed *are* the eyes which see  
the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, <sup>h</sup>that many  
prophets and kings have desired to  
see those things which ye see, and  
have not seen *them*; and to hear  
those things which ye hear, and  
have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain law-  
yer stood up, and tempted him, say-  
ing, <sup>i</sup>Master, what shall I do to in-  
herit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is  
written in the law? how readest  
thou?

27 And he answering said, <sup>k</sup>Thou

la, <sup>k</sup> E aloha aku oe i ka Haku i kou Akua me kou naau a pau, a me kou uhane a pau, a me kou ikaika a pau, a me kou manao a pau, a i <sup>l</sup> kou hoalauna e like me oe iho.

28 I mai la oia ia ia; Ua hai pololei mai nei oe; o kau ia e hana'i, a <sup>m</sup> e ola no oe.

29 Aka, i kona makemake ana <sup>n</sup> e hoapono ia ia iho, ninau aku la oia ia Iesu, Owai la hoi ko'u hoalauna?

30 Olelo hou mai la o Iesu, i mai la, O kekahi kanaka e hele ana mai Ierusalem a Ieriko, a haule iho la iwaena o na powa, kaili ae la la-kou i kona kapa, pepehi iho la, a haalele aku la ia ia, e waiho ana me ka aneane make.

31 A hele no kekahi kahuna pule ma ia alanui, a ike aku la ia ia, <sup>o</sup> maalo wale ae la ma kekahi aoao.

32 Pela no hoi kekahi pua na Levi, i kona hiki ana ma ia wahi, hele ia a nana aku la, maalo ae la ia ma kekahi aoao.

33 Aka, o kekahi kanaka no <sup>p</sup> Samarita, i kona hele ana, hiki aku la ia i kahi ona e waiho ana; a ike aku la ia ia, hu ae la kona aloha ia ia.

34 Hele iho la ia na la, a wahi iho la i kona mau eha e ninini ana i ka aila a me ka waina iloko, a kau ae la ia ia maluna o kona holoholona iho, a lawe ae la ia ia i ka hale-hookipa, a malama iho la ia ia.

35 A ia la ae, i kona hele ana'ku, unuhi ae la ia i na hapawalu elua, a haawi aku i ka mea nona ka hale, i aku la ia ia, E malama oe ia ia nei; a oi aku kau mea lilo, a hoi mai au, na'u e uku aku ia oe.

36 A o keia mau kanaka a ekolu, owai la ka hoalauna, i kou manao, no ke kanaka i haule iwaena o na powa?

37 Hai aku la ia, O ka mea i hana lokomaikai ia ia. I mai la o Iesu, E hele oe a e hoohalike me ia.

<sup>k</sup> Kan. 6. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.

<sup>m</sup> Oihk. 18. 5.  
Neh. 9. 29.  
Ez. 20. 11, 13,  
21.  
Rom. 10. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 16. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 38. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 4. 9.

<sup>||</sup> See Mat. 20.  
2.

shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and <sup>l</sup> thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and <sup>m</sup> thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to <sup>n</sup> justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, <sup>o</sup> he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain <sup>p</sup> Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two <sup>||</sup> pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.



38 ¶ Eia kekahi, i ko lakou hele ana, komo aku la ia iloko o kekahi kauhale; a o kekahi wahine, o <sup>a</sup> Mareta kona inoa, i hookipa ia ia i kona hale.

39 A he kaikaina kona i kapaia o Maria, ua noho <sup>r</sup>ia ma <sup>s</sup>na wawae o Iesu, e hoolohe ana i kana olelo.

40 Aka o Mareta, ua paapu ia i ka lawelawe nui ana, a hele ia, a olelo aku, E ka Haku, he mea ole anei ia oe ka haalele ana mai o ko'u kaikaina ia'u e lawelawe hookahi au? Nolaila, e olelo oe ia ia e kokua mai ia ia'u.

41 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia ia, E Mareta, e Mareta, ua nui kou manao a me kou pihoihoi, i na mea he nui;

42 Aka, hookahi no mea e pono ai. A ua koho mai nei o Maria ia mea maikai, aole loa ia e laweia'ku mai ona aku.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 11. 1. & 12. 2, 3.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 32, &c.

<sup>s</sup> Luk. 8. 35. Oih. 22. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 27. 4.

## MOKUNA XI.

**E**IA kekahi, i kana pule ana ma kekahi wahi, a oki ae la, i aku la kekahi o kana mau haumana, E ka Haku, e ao mai oe ia makou e pule, me Ioane hoi i ao mai ai i kana poe haumana.

2 I mai la oia ia lakou, I ka wa e pule ai oukou, e olelo, <sup>a</sup> E ko makou Makua iloko o ka lani, e hoanoia'ku kou inoa; e hiki mai kou aupuni; e malamaila hoi kou make-make, e like me ia ma ka lani, pela hoi ma ka honua nei.

3 E haawi mai oe ia makou, i keia la i kela la, i ka ai no ka la, na makou.

4 A e kala mai oe i na hewa o makou; no ka mea, ke kala nei makou i ka poe hana hewa mai ia makou; mai hookuu hoi ia makou i ka hoowalewaleia mai; aka, e hoopakele ae ia makou i ka ino.

5 Olelo mai la hoi oia ia lakou, Ina he makamaka ko kekahi o ou-

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 6. 9.

<sup>||</sup> Or, for the day.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named <sup>a</sup> Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, <sup>r</sup> which also <sup>s</sup> sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But <sup>t</sup> one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

## CHAPTER XI.

**A**ND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, <sup>a</sup> Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us <sup>||</sup> day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and

kou, a hele aku hoi ia io na la i ke aumoe, a e olelo aku, E ka makamaka, ho mai hoi na'u i ekolu popo berena :

6 No ka mea, o kekahi hoaaloha o'u i kona hele ana ua kipa mai ia ia'u, aole hoi a'u mea e waiho aku ai imua ona.

7 A i olelo mai ua mea la oloko, Mai hooluhi mai oe ia'u; ua paa ka puka; eia au me ka'u mau keiki ma kahi moe; aole e hiki ia'u ke ala'e iluna e haawi aku ia oe.

8 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>b</sup>aole paha ia e ala, a e haawi nana no kona hoaloha ana, aka, no kona noi pinepine ana, e ala no ia, a e haawi ia ia i kana mau mea i makemake ai.

9 <sup>c</sup>Ke i aku nei hoi au ia oukou, E noi, a e haawiia ia oukou; e imi, a e loaia ia oukou; e kikeke, a e wehe ia ia oukou.

10 No ka mea, o ka mea i noi, ua haawiia no ia ia; a o ka mea i imi, ua loaia no ia ia; a o ka mea kikeke, e weheia no ia ia.

11 <sup>d</sup>A owai la ka makuakane iwaena o oukou nana e haawi aku i ka pohaku i kana keiki ke noi mai ia i berena? a i wahi ia, e haawi anei oia i ka nahesa nana, aole ka ia?

12 A i noi mai ia i hua manu, e haawi aku anei oia i ka moohueloawa nana?

13 No ia hoi, ina oukou ka poe he-wa i makaukau i ka haawi aku i na makana maikai i ka oukou poe keiki; aole anei e oi nui aku ko ka Makua ma ka lani haawi ana mai i ka Uhane Hemolele i ka poe e noi aku ia ia.

14 ¶ <sup>e</sup>A e mahiki ana ia i ka daimonio, he aa hoi ia. Eia hoi, a puka aku ka daimonio iwaho, olelo iho la ua aa la, a mahalo aku la ka ahakanaka.

15 Aka, olelo kekahi poe o lakou, Ma o Belezububa la ke'lii o na daimonio, 'i mahiki aku ai oia nei i na daimonio.

¶ Or, out of his way.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 18. 1, &c.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22.  
Mar. 11. 24.  
Ioa. 15. 7.  
Iak. 1. 6.  
1 Ioa. 3. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 7. 9.

† Gr. give.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 9. 32. & 12. 22.

† Mat. 9. 34. & 12. 24.  
† Gr. Beelzebub, and so pau. 18, 19.

shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 <sup>c</sup>And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 <sup>d</sup>If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he <sup>†</sup>offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, 'He casteth out devils through <sup>†</sup>Beelzebub the chief of the devils.



16 A o kekahi poe, e hoao ana ia ia, <sup>g</sup>nonoi aku la i hoailona ma ka lani.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 12. 38.

& <sup>h</sup> 16. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 12. 25.

Mar. 3. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 2. 25.

17 <sup>h</sup>Aka, ua ike hoi i oia i ko lakou manao, i mai la ia lakou, O ke aupuni i mokuahana ia ia iho, e pau ia, a o ka hale i ka hale iho, e hina ia.

18 A ina i mokuahana o Satana ia ia iho, pehea la e ku paa ai kona aupuni? no ka mea, ke olelo nei oukou, ma o Belezzebuba la i mahiki aku ai au i na daimonio.

19 Ina paha ma o Belezzebuba la wau i mahiki aku ai i na daimonio, ma owai la hoi ka oukou poe keiki e mahiki aku ai? Nolaila hoi o lakou ko oukou poe nana e hooponopono.

20 Aka, ina ma <sup>k</sup>ka manamana-lima o ke Akua i mahiki aku ai au i na daimonio, oia hoi, ua hiki mai no ke aupuni o ke Akua io oukou nei.

<sup>k</sup> Puk. 8. 19.

21 <sup>l</sup>O ka mea ikaika a makaukau hoi i na mea oi, i na wa i kiai ai oia i kona hale, ua maluhia kana waiwai:

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 12. 29.

Mar. 3. 27.

22 Aka, <sup>m</sup>i hiki mai io na la ka mea i oi aku kona ikaika mamua o kona, a lanakila ia maluna ona, alaila e kaili aku ia mai ona aku, i na mea oi ana i hilinai ai, a e haawi i kana waiwai pio.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 53. 12.

Kol. 2. 15.

23 <sup>n</sup>O ka mea aole ma o'u nei, oia ke ku e mai ia'u; o ka mea hoiliili pu ole me au, oia ke lu aku.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 12. 30.

24 <sup>o</sup>A i puka aku ka uhane ino mai loko aku o ke kanaka, hele no ia mawaena o na wahi panoa, e imi ana i kahi e maha'i; a loa ole, olelo iho la ia, E hoi au i kuu hale a'u i puka mai ai.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 12. 43.

25 A hiki mai ia, ike i ka hale ua kahiliia a ua hoolakolakoia hoi.

26 Alaila kii aku la a lawe mai i kekahi poe uhane e ehiku, ua oi aku ko lakou hewa i kona iho, a komo hoi lakou a noho malaila; a ua oi aku ka hewa o <sup>p</sup>hope o ua kanaka la i ko ka noho ana mamua.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 5. 14.

Heb. 6. 4. &

10. 26.

2 Pet. 2. 20.

27 ¶ Eia kekahi, ia ia e olelo ana

16 And others, tempting *him*, <sup>s</sup>sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 <sup>h</sup>But <sup>i</sup>he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I <sup>k</sup>with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 <sup>l</sup>When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But <sup>m</sup>when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 <sup>n</sup>He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 <sup>o</sup>When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to *him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and <sup>p</sup>the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he

i keia mau mea, o kekahi wahine o ka ahakanaka, hookiekie ae la i kona leo, i aku la ia ia, <sup>a</sup> Pomaikai ka opu nana oe i hanau mai, a me na u au i omo ai.

28 I mai la oia, <sup>r</sup> Pomaikai io maoli ka poe i lohe i ka olelo a ke Akua, a malama hoi ia.

29 ¶ <sup>s</sup> A akoakoa paapu ae la na kanaka, olelo mai la ia, He hanau-na ino keia; ke noi mai nei lakou i hoailona; aole e haawii<sup>a</sup>ku ka hoailona no lakou, o ka hoailona o Iona ke kaula wale no.

30 No ka mea, me <sup>t</sup> Iona i lilo ai i hoailona no ko Nineva, pela e lilo ai ke Keiki a ke kanaka no keia hanauna.

31 <sup>u</sup> O ke alii wahine no ke kuku-luhema, e ku e mai ia i na kanaka o keia hanauna, i ka ahaolelo, a e hoahewa ia lakou; no ka mea, ua hele mai no ia mai na palena mai o ka hanua, e hoolohe i ka olelo aka-mai a Solomona; eia hoi maanei ka mea i io aku mamua o Solomona.

32 O na kanaka o Nineva, e ku e mai lakou i keia hanauna, a e hoahewa ia lakou: no ka mea, ua mihi no <sup>x</sup> lakou i ke ao ana a Iona; eia hoi maanei ka mea i oi aku mamua o Iona.

33 <sup>y</sup> Aole mea i kuni i ke kukui a waiho iho ma kahi nalo, aole hoi malalo ae o ke poi, aka, ma kahi e kau ai ke kukui, i ike ai i ka malamalama ka poe i komo iloko.

34 <sup>z</sup> O ke kukui o ke kino, o ka maka ia: a i maikai hoi kou maka, ua malamalama kou kino a pau; a i ino kou maka, alaila ua pouli kou kino.

35 No ia hoi, e malama oe o lilo ka malamalama iloko ou i pouli.

36 No ia mea, ina malamalama kou kino a pau, aole ona wahi pouli, alaila ua puni ia i ka hoomalamalamaia, e like me ka hoomalamalama ana o ke kukui ia oe i kona aa pono ana.

37 ¶ A i kana kamailio ana, kono

<sup>q</sup> mo. 1. 28, 48.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 7. 21.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 8. 21.  
<sup>Iuk.</sup> 1. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 12. 38,  
39.

<sup>t</sup> Iona 1. 17.  
& 2. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Nalii 10. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Iona 3. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 5. 15.  
Mar. 4. 21.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 8. 16.  
¶ See Mat. 5.  
15.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 6. 22.

spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, <sup>a</sup> Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, <sup>r</sup> rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ <sup>s</sup> And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as <sup>t</sup> Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 <sup>u</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for <sup>x</sup> they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 <sup>y</sup> No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 <sup>z</sup> The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain



ae la kekahi Parisaio ia ia e ai pu me ia. Komo aku la ia, noho iho la e ai.

38 <sup>a</sup> A ike ka Parisaio, kahaha iho la ka naau, no ka mea, aole ia i holoi mamua iho o ka ai ana.

39 <sup>b</sup> I mai la ka Haku ia ia, O oukou na Parisaio, ua hoomaemae ia waho o ke kiahā a me ke pa; aka, <sup>c</sup> oloko o oukou, ua piha loa i ka mea kaili wale a me ka manao ino.

40 Naaupo, aole anei ka mea nana i hana ia waho, i hana ia loko?

41 <sup>d</sup> E haawi lokomaikai aku i ko oukou waiwai; alaila ua maemac na mea a pau ia oukou.

42 <sup>e</sup> Auwe hoi oukou, e ka poe Parisaio! no ka mea, ua hookupu oukou i ka hapaumi o ka mineta, a o ka rue, a o na laauikiai a pau, a haalele no i ka pono a me ke aloha i ke Akua; o ko oukou mau mea keia e pono ai ke hana, aole hoi e haalele i kela.

43 <sup>f</sup> Auwe hoi oukou, e ka poe Parisaio! no ka mea, ua makemake oukou i na noho kiekie maloko o na halehalawai, a me ke alohaia mai ma na wahi kanaka.

44 <sup>g</sup> Auwe hoi oukou, ka poe kauolelo a me na Parisaio, ka poe hookamani! no ka mea, <sup>h</sup> ua like oukou me na halekupapau i nalo, e hehiia ana e kanaka me ka ike ole.

45 ¶ Olelo aku la kekahi o ka poe kakaolelo, i aku la ia ia, E ke Kumu, o makou nei no kekahi au o hoahewa nei, i kau olelo ana pela.

46 Alaila, i mai la ia, Auwe hoi oukou, e ka poe kakaolelo! no ka mea, <sup>i</sup> ua hooili oukou i na haawe iluna o na kanaka ane hiki ole ke hali, aole hoi oukou e hoopa iki ia mau haawe me kekahi o ko oukou mau manamanalima.

47 <sup>k</sup> Auwe hoi oukou! no ka mea, ua hana oukou i na halekupapau no ka poe kaula i pepehiia<sup>e</sup> e ko oukou poe kupuna.

48 Oiaio, ke hoike nei oukou me ka mahalo pu i ka hana a ko oukou

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 7. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 23. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 58. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Dan. 4. 27.  
mo. 12. 33.  
¶ Or, *as you are able.*  
<sup>e</sup> Mat. 23. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 23. 6.  
Mar. 12. 33,  
39.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 23. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 5. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 23. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 23. 29.

Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And <sup>a</sup> when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 <sup>b</sup> And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but <sup>c</sup> your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 <sup>d</sup> But rather give alms <sup>||</sup> of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 <sup>e</sup> But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe the mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 <sup>f</sup> Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 <sup>g</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>h</sup> for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! <sup>i</sup> for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 <sup>k</sup> Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers:

poe kupuna; no ka mea, na lakou no i pepehi i na kaula, a na oukou hoi i hana i ko lakou mau haleku-papau.

49 Nolaila hoi i olelo ai ke akamai o ke Akua, <sup>1</sup>E hoouna aku au i na kaula a me na lunaolelo io lakou la, a e pepehi lakou i kekahi, a e hana ino no hoi i kekahi o lakou.

50 Pela hoi e hoopaiia'i ke koko o na kaula a pau, i hookaheia, mai ka hookumu ana o ke ao nei, maluna iho o keia hanauna;

51 <sup>m</sup>Mai ke koko mai o Abela, a hiki i <sup>n</sup>ke koko o Zakaria, ka mea i pepehiia mawaena o ke kuahu a me ka luakini. Oiaio, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, e hoopai ana no ia maluna iho o keia hanauna.

52 <sup>o</sup>Auwe oukou, e ka poe kaka-olelo! no ka mea, ua lawe aku oukou i ke ki o ka ike; aole hoi oukou i komo, a o ka poe e komo ana, na oukou ia i keakea.

53 A i kana olelo ana ia mau mea, hoomaka ae la na kakaolelo a me na Parisaio e koi ikaika aku, a e hoowalewale aku ia ia e olelo koke mai ma na mea he nui.

54 Hookalakupua iho la lakou ia ia, <sup>p</sup>e imi ana e hopu i kekahi mea nolo ko mai o kona waha, i niania ai lakou ia ia.

## MOKUNA XII.

**I**A <sup>a</sup>manawa, ka akoakoa lehule-hu loa ana mai o ka ahakanaka, a hehi kekahi maluna o kekahi, olelo mua mai la ia i kana mau haumana, <sup>b</sup>I nui ko oukou malama ia oukou iho i ka mea hu a ka poe Parisaio; o ka hookamani no ia.

2 <sup>c</sup>No ka mea, aohe mea i uhiia e pau ole i ka weheia; aole hoi mea i hunaia e pau ole i ka ikeia.

3 O ka mea a oukou i olelo ai ma ka pouli, e loheia auanei ia ma ka malamalama, a o ka mea a oukou i olelo ai i na pepeiao, maloko o na

for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, <sup>1</sup>I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 <sup>m</sup>From the blood of Abel unto <sup>n</sup>the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 <sup>o</sup>Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye <sup>||</sup>hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and <sup>p</sup>seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

## CHAPTER XII.

**I**N <sup>a</sup>the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, in-somuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, <sup>b</sup>Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 <sup>c</sup>For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 23. 34.

<sup>m</sup> Kin. 4. 8.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Oihlii 24.  
20, 21.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 23. 13.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *forbade*.

<sup>p</sup> Mar. 12. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 16. 6.  
Mar. 8. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 16. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 10. 26.  
Mar. 4. 22.  
mo. 8. 17.



keena mehameha, e haiia auanei ia maluna iho o na hale.

4 <sup>d</sup> Ke olelo aku hoi au ia oukou, <sup>e</sup> e kuu mau hoaaloha, Mai makau oukou i ka poe pepehi i ke kino, a mahope aku, aole o lakou mea e hiki ke hana.

5 Aka, ke hoike aku nei au ia oukou i ka oukou mea e makau ai; e makau aku oukou i ka mea nona ka mana e hoolei aku iloko o ka luaahi, mahope iho o kana pepehi ana. Oia, o ka'u olelo no ia ia oukou, e makau oukou ia ia.

6 Aole anei i kuaiia na manu liilii elima i na keneta elua? Aole hoi kekahi o lakou i hoopoinaia e ke Akua.

7 Ua pau no hoi i ka helua na lauoho o ko oukou mau poo. Nolaia hoi, mai makau oukou; ua oi loa aku ko oukou maikai mamua o ko na manu liilii.

8 <sup>f</sup> A ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, o ka mea e hooiaio ia'u imua i ke alo o kanaka, oia ka ke Keiki a ke kanaka e hooiaio ai imua i ke alo o ka poe anela o ke Akua.

9 Aka, o ka mea e hoole ia'u imua i ke alo a na kanaka, oia ke hooleia imua i ke alo o ka poe anela o ke Akua.

10 <sup>g</sup> O ka mea e olelo ku e i ke Keiki a ke kanaka, e hiki no ia i ke kalaia; aka, o ka mea e olelo hoino wale i ka Uhane Hemolele, aole loa ia e kalaia.

11 <sup>h</sup> A i ka wa e alakaiia'i oukou i na halehalawai, a i na kiaaina, a me na'lii, mai manao nui oukou i ka oukou mea e kamaio ai, a i ka oukou mea e olelo ai;

12 No ka mea, na ka Uhane Hemolele no e ao mai ia oukou, ia hora, i ka mea e pono ai oukou ke olelo aku.

13 ¶ Alaila olelo aku la kekahi o ka ahakanaka ia ia, E ke Kumu, e olelo ae oe i kuu hoahanau e mahela mai i ka waiwai no'u.

14 I mai la ia, <sup>i</sup> E ke kanaka, na-

<sup>d</sup> Is. 51. 7, 8, 12, 13.  
<sup>ler.</sup> 1. 8.  
<sup>Mat.</sup> 10. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> loa. 15. 14, 15

¶ See Mat. 10. 29.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 10. 32.  
<sup>Mar.</sup> 8. 38.  
<sup>2 Tim.</sup> 2. 12.  
<sup>1 loa.</sup> 2. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 12. 31, 32.  
<sup>Mar.</sup> 3. 28.  
<sup>1 loa.</sup> 5. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 19.  
<sup>Mar.</sup> 13. 11.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 21. 14.

<sup>i</sup> loa. 18. 36.

shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 <sup>d</sup> And I say unto you <sup>e</sup> my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ¶ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 <sup>f</sup> Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And <sup>g</sup> whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 <sup>h</sup> And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, <sup>i</sup> Man,

wai au i hoolilo i lunakanawai, a i mea mahele waiwai no oukou?

15 A olelo mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>k</sup>E manao, a e malama ia oukou iho i ka puniwaiwai; no ka mea, aole no ka nui o ko ke kanaka waiwai kona ola ana.

16 A olelo mai la oia i ka olelo-nane ia lakou, i mai la, O kekahi kanaka ua hoohua nui mai la kona aina;

17 A nalu iho la ia iloko ona, i iho la, Pehea la wau e hana'i? no ka mea, aole o'u wahi e hoahu ai i ka'u ai.

18 I iho la hoi oia, Penei au e hana'i; e wawahi au i ko'u mau halepapaa, a e kukulu hou i mahua-hua'e; a malaila au e hoahu ai i ka'u ai, a me kuu waiwai a pau.

19 A e olelo iho au i kuu uhane, <sup>1</sup>E ka uhane, ua nui kou waiwai i hoahuia no na makahiki he nui wale; e noho nanea oe; e ai no, a e inu no me ka lealea.

20 Aka, olelo mai la ke Akua ia ia, E ke kanaka naaupo! i keia po, e kiiia'ku ai <sup>m</sup>kou uhane; <sup>n</sup>alaila no wai la ia mau mea au i hooma-kaukau ai?

21 Pela hoi ka mea i hoolakolako waiwai nona iho, <sup>o</sup>a i lako ole i ko ke Akua.

22 ¶ Alaila olelo mai la ia i kana mau haumana, No ia mea, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>p</sup>Mai manao nui ma ko oukou ola ana, i ka mea e ai ai oukou; aole hoi ma ke kino, i ka mea e aahu ai oukou.

23 Ua oi aku ke ola mamua o ka ai, a o ke kino hoi mamua o ke kapa.

24 E hoomanao i na manu koraka; aole lakou lulu anoano, aole hoi hoahu ai, aole hoi o lakou hale waiwai, aole hoi hale papaa; na <sup>q</sup>ke Akua hoi lakou i hanai: aole anei i oi nui aku oukou mamua o na manu?

25 Owai kekahi mea o oukou e hiki i kona manao nui ana ke hooloihi i kona kiekie i hookahi kubita?

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 7.  
&c.

<sup>1</sup> Kek. 11. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 32.  
Iak. 5. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Job. 20. 22.  
& 27. 8.  
Hal. 52. 7.  
Iak. 4. 14.

¶ Or, *do they require thy soul.*

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 39. 6.  
Ier. 17. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 6. 20.  
pau. 33.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 18,  
19.

Iak. 2. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Mat. 6. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Job. 38. 41.  
Hal. 147. 9.

who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, <sup>1</sup>Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool*, this night <sup>m</sup>thy soul shall be required of thee: <sup>n</sup>then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, <sup>o</sup>and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, <sup>p</sup>Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and <sup>q</sup>God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?



26 A i ole hoi e hiki ia oukou ke hana i ka mea uuku loa, no ke aha la e manao nui ai no na mea e ae?

27 E hoomanao i na lilia i ko lakou ulu ana; aole lakou i hana, aole hoi i milo; ke olelo aku nei hoi au ia oukou, o Solomona i kona nani a pau, aole ia i kahiko like ia me kekahi o ia mau mea.

28 A ina pela ke Akua i kahiko mai ai i ka nahahehele e waiho ana ma ke kula i keia la a i ka la apopo e hooleiiia'i iloko o ka umu; aole anei ia e kahiko io mai ia oukou, e ka poe paulele kapekepeke?

29 Mai hoopapau oukou ma ka mea e ai ai oukou, a ma ka mea e inu ai oukou. Mai noho hoi a kanalua.

30 No ka mea, na na lahuikanaka o keia ao i hoopapau ma ia mau mea a pau; a he maopopo no i ko oukou Makua, o na mea ia e pono ai oukou.

31 ¶ Aka, <sup>r</sup>e hoopapau nui oukou ma ke aupuni o ke Akua; alaila o ua mea la kekahi e haawiiia no ia oukou.

32 Mai makau oukou, e ka ohana uuku; no ka mea, <sup>s</sup>o ka makemake o ko oukou Makua e haawi i ke aupuni ia oukou.

33 <sup>t</sup>E kuai lilo aku i ko oukou waiwai, a e haawi manawalea aku. <sup>u</sup>E hoolakolako ia oukou iho i mau aa moni nahaehae ole, i waiwai pau ole ma ka lani, kahi hiki ole ai e ka aihue, kahi e ino ole ai i ka mu.

34 No ka mea, ma kahi e waiho ai ko oukou waiwai, malaila pu no hoi ko oukou naau.

35 <sup>x</sup>E kakooia ko oukou mau pu-haka, i aa hoi <sup>y</sup>ko oukou mau kukui;

36 A e hoolike hoi oukou me ka poe kanaka e kali ana i ko lakou haku, ke hoi mai ia mai ka ahaaina mare mai, e hiki ia lakou ke wehe koke ia ia i kona hiki ana mai a kikeke.

37 <sup>z</sup>Pomaikai ka poe kauwa a ka

¶ Or, *live not in careful suspense.*

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 6. 33.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 11. 25, 26.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 19. 21. Oih. 2. 45. & 4. 34.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 6. 20. mo. 16. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Ep. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>y</sup> Mat. 25. 1, &c.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 24. 46.

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, <sup>¶</sup>neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ <sup>r</sup>But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for <sup>s</sup>it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 <sup>t</sup>Sell that ye have, and give alms; <sup>u</sup>provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 <sup>x</sup>Let your loins be girded about, and <sup>y</sup>*your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 <sup>z</sup>Blessed *are* those servants,

haku e ike ai e kiai ana i kona wa e hiki mai ai. He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, e kakoo no oia ia ia iho, a e hoonoho oia ia lakou e ai; a e hele mai ia e lawelawe na lakou.

38 A i hiki mai ia i ka lua paha o ka wati, a i hiki mai ia i ke kolu paha o ka wati, a ike mai ia lakou pela, ua pomaikai ua poe kauwa la.

39 <sup>a</sup>I ike hoi oukou i keia, ina i ike ka mea hale i ka hora e hiki mai ai ka aihue, ina ua kiai no ia, aole ia e kuu aku i kona hale e wawahiia mai.

40 <sup>b</sup>Nolaila, e noho makaukau hoi oukou, no ka mea, e hiki mai ana ke Keiki a ke kanaka, i ka hora e manao ole ia e oukou.

41 ¶ Alaila ninau aku la o Petero ia ia, E ka Haku, no makou anei kau e olelo nei i keia olelonane? no na mea a pau anei?

42 <sup>c</sup>A olelo mai la ka Haku, Owai la hoi ka puuku malama pono me ke akamai e hooliloia'e e kona Haku i luna no kona poe ohua, e haawi ma ka manawa pono, i kau wahi ai na lakou?

43 Pomaikai ua kauwa la ke ike mai kona haku ia ia e hana ana pela i kona hiki ana mai.

44 <sup>d</sup>Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, E hoolilo oia ia ia i mea nana e malama i kana mau mea a pau.

45 <sup>e</sup>Aka, i olelo kela kauwa iloko o kona naau, Ua hoopanee kuu haku i kona hoi ana mai; a i hoomaka hoi e pepehi i na kauwa kane a me na kauwa wahine, e ai ana hoi, a e inu ana a ona;

46 E hoi mai no ka haku o ua kauwa la, i ka la e kiai ole ai ia, a i ka hora e manao ole ai ia, a e hahau ia ia a moku, a e haawi i kona uku me ka poe malama ole.

47 A <sup>f</sup>o ke kauwa i ike i ka make-make o kona haku, aole hoi i hoonakaukau, aole hoi i hana mamuli

whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 <sup>a</sup>And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 <sup>b</sup>Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, <sup>c</sup>Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them* *their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 <sup>d</sup>Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 <sup>e</sup>But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will <sup>h</sup>cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And <sup>f</sup>that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 43.  
1 Tes. 5. 2.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
Hoik. 3. 3. &  
16. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 24. 44.  
& 25. 13.  
Mar. 13. 33.  
mo. 21. 34,  
36.  
1 Tes. 5. 6.  
2 Pet. 3. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 45.  
& 25. 21.  
1 Kor. 4. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 24. 47.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 48.

<sup>h</sup> Or, cut him  
off.  
Mat. 24. 51.

<sup>f</sup> Nah. 15. 30.  
Kan. 25. 2.  
Ioa. 9. 41. &  
15. 22.  
Oih. 17. 30.  
Iak. 4. 17.



o kona makemake, oia ke hahau nui ia.

48 <sup>s</sup> A o ka mea i ike ole, a hana hoi i na mea e pono ai ka hahau ana, oia ke hahau uuku ia. O ka mea ua haawiia ia ia ka mea nui, ia ia hoi e kii hou ia mai ai ka mea nui; a i nui ka mea i waihoia i ke kanaka, he nui no hoi ka mea e noi hou ia mai ia ia.

49 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Ua hele mai nei au e hoolei i ke ahi ma ka honua, heaha hoi ko'u makemake e, ina i hoaiia.

50 <sup>i</sup> He bapetizo ko'u e bapetizo-ia'i; a ua pilikia hoi au a pau ia!

51 <sup>k</sup> Ke manao nei anei oukou ua hele mai nei au e haawi i ke kua- kahi ma ka honua? Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, Aole; aka, <sup>i</sup> i ke ku e.

52 <sup>m</sup> No ka mea, ma neia hope aku, e ku e ana na mea elima iloko o ka hale hookahi, o ke kokookolu i ke kokoolua, a o ke kokoolua i ke ko- kookolu.

53 E ku e mai ka makuakane i ke keikikane, a o ke keikikane i ka makuakane; a o ka makuwahine i ke kaikamahine, a o ke kaikamahi- ne i ka makuwahine; a o ka ma- kuahonowaiwahine i kana hunona- wahine, a o ka hunonawahine i kona makuahonowaiwahine.

54 ¶ A olelo mai la ia i ka ahaka- naka, <sup>n</sup> A ike oukou i kekahi ao e hoea mai ana mai ke komohana mai, olelo oukou, E ua auanei; a pela io no.

55 A i ka wa e pa mai ai ka ma- kani kukuluhema, olelo oukou, E wela auanei; a pela io no.

56 E ka poe hookamani! E hiki no ia oukou ke hoomaopopo i na mea i ikea ma ka lani a ma ka honua; pehea la i maopopo ole ai keia manawa ia oukou?

57 No ke aha la hoi i hoomaopo- po ole ai oukou nei i ka pono?

58 ¶ <sup>o</sup> A i kou hele pu ana i ke ali- me kou mea i lawehala ai, e hoo- ikaika oe <sup>p</sup> ma ke alanui i weheia'i

<sup>s</sup> Oihk. 5. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 51.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 20. 22.  
Mar. 10. 38.

¶ Or, *pained*.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 10. 34.  
pau. 49.

<sup>i</sup> Mik. 7. 6.  
Ioa. 7. 43. &  
9. 16. & 10.  
19.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 10. 35.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 16. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Sol. 25. 8.  
Mat. 5. 25.  
<sup>p</sup> See Hal. 32.  
6.  
Is. 55. 6.

will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 <sup>s</sup> But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much re- quired; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ <sup>h</sup> I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But <sup>i</sup> I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I <sup>||</sup> straitened till it be accomplished!

51 <sup>k</sup> Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; <sup>l</sup> but rather division:

52 <sup>m</sup> For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the peo- ple, <sup>n</sup> When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your- selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ <sup>o</sup> When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, <sup>p</sup> as thou art in the way, give diligence

oe e ia, o kai kela ia oe i ka lunakanawai, a na ka lunakanawai oe e haawi i ka ilamuku, a na ka ilamuku hoi oe e hahao iloko o ka halepaahao.

59 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oe, aole loa oe e puka e mai, aia pau loa ia mea ia oe i ka ukuia.

|| See Mar. 12.  
42.

### MOKUNA XIII.

**M**ALAILA hoi ia manawa keka-hi i hai aku ia ia no ka poe o Galilaia, o ko lakou koko i hui pu ia e Pilato me ko lakou mau mohai.

2 A olelo mai la Iesu, i mai la ia lakou, Ua manao anei oukou ua oi aku ka hewa o ia poe o Galilaia mamua o ko Galilaia a pau, no ko lakou hoinoinoia'e pela?

3 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, Aole; aka, i mihi ole oukou, e pau pu hoi oukou a pau i ka make.

4 A o kela poe kanaka hoi he umikumamawalu i hioloia'i e ka hale kiai i Siloama i make ai lakou, ua manao anei oukou ua oi aku ko lakou hewa mamua o ko na kanaka a pau e noho ana ma Ierusalem?

|| Or, *debtors*,  
Mat. 18. 24.  
mo. 11. 4.

5 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, Aole; aka, i mihi ole oukou, e pau pu hoi oukou a pau i ka make.

6 ¶ A olelo mai oia i keia olelonane; He laau fiku a ka kekahi kanaka, ua kanuia iloko o kona pawaina; a hele mai ia e imi i ka hua maluna ona, aole i loa.

a Is. 5. 2.  
Mat. 21. 19.

7 Alaila i aku la oia i ka mea nana i malama i ka pa waina, Eia hoi, ekolu ae nei o'u mau makahiki i hele mai nei e imi ana i ka hua maluna o keia laau fiku, aole hoi i loa ia'u; e kua aku ia; no ke aha la oia e hoopilikia ai i ka aina?

8 A olelo mai la ia, i mai la ia ia, E ka haku, e waiho hou ia ia i keia makahiki hoi, a elieli au a puni ia, a e kipulu hoi;

9 E hoohua mai paha ia, a i ole hoi, ma ia hope iho, e kua aku oe ia ia.

that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

### CHAPTER XIII.

**T**HERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; <sup>a</sup>A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.



10 E ao ana ia iloko o kekahi halehalawai ma ka la Sabati.

11 ¶ Aia hoi, ilaila kekahi wahine, he mai kona he umikumamawalu makahiki, ua hookulouia oia, aole loa e hiki ia ia ke ea'e iluna.

12 A ike mai la o Iesu ia ia, kahea mai la ia, i mai la ia ia, E ka wahine, ua weheia oe mai kou mai ana.

13 <sup>b</sup> A kau aku la ia i kona mau lima maluna iho ona; a ua hoopolelei koke ia oia, a hoonani aku la ia i ke Akua.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. 16. 18.  
Oih. 9. 17.

14 Olelo aku la ka lunahalehalawai me ka huhu i ko Iesu hoola ana ma ka la Sabati, i aku la ia i kanaka, <sup>c</sup> Eono no la e hana'i na kanaka e pono ai; ia mau la hoi e hele mai ai oukou e hoolaila, <sup>d</sup> aole i ka la Sabati.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 20. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 12. 10.  
Mar. 3. 2.  
mo. 6. 7. &  
14. 3.

15 Olelo mai la ka Haku ia ia, i mai la, E ka hookamani, <sup>e</sup> aole anei keia mea kela mea o oukou i wehe ae i kana bipi kauo, a i kana hoki paha mailoko ae o kahi e hanaia'i, a e alakai aku e hoochainu i ka wai?

<sup>e</sup> mo. 14. 5.

16 A o keia wahine, <sup>f</sup> he mamo na Aberahama, i paaia e Satana i keia mau makahiki he umikumamawalu, ea, aole anei e pono ke weheia oia i ka la Sabati, mai keia mea i paa ai?

<sup>f</sup> mo. 19. 9.

17 A i kana olelo ana i keia, hila-hila iho la kona poe enemi a pau; a olioli ka ahakanaka a pau i na mea nani i hanaia'i e ia.

18 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Alaila ninau mai la oia, E like ke aupuni o ke Akua me ke aha? Me ke aha la hoi au e hoohalike ai ia?

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 13. 31.  
Mar. 4. 30.

19 Ua like ia me ka hua makeke a kekahi kanaka i lawe ai a hoolei iloko o kana mala; a ulu ae la, a lilo ae la i laau nui, a kau iho la na manu o ka lewa ma kona mau lala.

20 Olelo hou mai la ia, Me ke aha la au e hoohalike ai i ke aupuni o ke Akua?

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 <sup>b</sup> And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, <sup>c</sup> There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and <sup>d</sup> not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou hypocrite*, <sup>e</sup> doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, <sup>f</sup> being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 Ua like ia me ka mea hu a kekahi wahine i lawe ai a hui pu me na sato palaoa ekolu, a pau ae la ia i ka hu.

22 <sup>h</sup> A hele ae la ia mawaena o na kulanakauhale, a me na kauhale e ao ana, e hele ana hoi i Ierusalem.

23 A ninau aku la kekahi ia ia, E ka Haku, he uuku wale no anei ka poe e hoolaila? Olelo mai la oia ia lakou,

24 ¶ <sup>i</sup> E hooikaika io oukou e komo i ka ipuka pilikia; no ka mea, ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>k</sup> he nui no ka poe e imi ana e komo, aole no e hiki.

25 <sup>l</sup> A i ku iluna ka haku nona ka hale a <sup>m</sup>i pani i ka puka, a ku oukou mawaho e kikeke ana ma ka puka me ka olelo, <sup>n</sup> E ka Haku, e ka Haku, e wehe ae ia makou; a e olelo no oia ia oukou, <sup>o</sup> Aole au i ike i ko oukou wahi i hele mai ai.

26 Alaila e olelo no oukou, Ua ai makou a ua inu hoi imua o kou alo, a ua ao mai no hoi oe ma ko makou mau alanui.

27 <sup>p</sup> A e olelo hou ia, Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, aole au i ike ia oukou i ko oukou wahi i hele mai ai; <sup>q</sup> e hele aku oukou mai o'u aku nei, e ka poe hana hewa a pau.

28 <sup>r</sup> Alaila, e uwe ai, a e uwi ai na niho, i <sup>s</sup> ka wa e ike ai oukou ia Aberahama, a me Isaaka, a me Iakoba, a me ka poe kaula a pau, iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua, a o oukou iho hoi ua kipakuia'ku iwaho.

29 A e hele mai no ko ka hikina, a me ko ke komohana, a me ko ke kukulu akau, a me ko ke kukulu hema, a e noho iho e ai iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

30 <sup>t</sup> Aia hoi, o ka poe hope, e lilo lakou i poe mua, a o ka poe mua, e lilo lakou i poe hope.

31 ¶ Ia la la, hele aku la kekahi mau Parisaio io na la, i aku la ia ia, E puka aku oe, a hele aku mai keia wahi aku; no ka mea, ua manao o Herode e pepehi ia oe.

¶ See Mat. 13. 33.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 9. 35.  
Mar. 6. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 7. 13.

<sup>k</sup> See Ioa. 7. 34. & 8. 21. & 13. 33.  
Rom. 9. 31.

<sup>l</sup> Hal. 32. 6.  
Is. 55. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Mat. 25. 10.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 6. 46.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 7. 23.  
& 25. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 7. 23.  
& 25. 41.  
pau. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Hal. 6. 8.  
Mat. 25. 41.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 8. 12.  
& 13. 42. & 24. 51.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 8. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 19. 30.  
& 20. 16.  
Mar. 10. 31.

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 <sup>h</sup> And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for <sup>k</sup> many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 <sup>l</sup> When once the master of the house is risen up, and <sup>m</sup> hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, <sup>n</sup> Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, <sup>o</sup> I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 <sup>p</sup> But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; <sup>q</sup> depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 <sup>r</sup> There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, <sup>s</sup> when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 <sup>t</sup> And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.



32 A i mai la oia ia lakou, E hele oukou e hai aku i kela alopeke, Eia hoi, e mahiki ana au i na daimonio a e hoola ana hoi i na mai i keia la, a i ka la apopo hoi, a i ke kolu o ka la e <sup>u</sup>hoopau wau.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 2. 10.

33 Aka, he pono no wau e holo-holo i keia la, a i ka la apopo, a i kela la aku; no ka mea, aole e hiki i ke kaula ke pepehiia i kahi ma-waho o Ierusalem.

34 <sup>x</sup>E Ierusalem, Ierusalem, e, ka mea i pepehi i ka poc kaula, a i hailuku i ka poc i hoounaia'e ia oe; ua makemake pinepine au e hoouluulu mai i kau mau keiki, e like me ka ka moa hoouluulu ana i kana ohana malalo ae o kona mau eheu, aole hoi oukou i makemake!

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 23. 37.

35 Aia hoi, <sup>y</sup>ko oukou hale e waiho neoneo ana no oukou; he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei, Aole oukou e ike e ia'u, a hiki i ka manawa e olelo mai ai oukou, <sup>z</sup>E hoomaikai-ia'ku ka mea i hele mai nei ma ka inoa o ka Haku.

<sup>y</sup> Oihk. 26. 31, 32.  
<sup>z</sup> Hal. 69. 25.  
Is. 1. 7.  
Dan. 9. 27.  
Mik. 3. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> Hal. 118. 26.  
Mat. 21. 9.  
Mar. 11. 10.  
mo. 19. 38.  
Ioa. 12. 13.

## MOKUNA XIV.

**E**IA kekahi, ia ia i hele ai i ka hale o kekahi alii Parisaio, i ka la Sabati e ai i ka berena, hakilo iho la lakou ia ia.

2 Aia hoi, imua ona kekahi kana-ka mai pehu.

3 Ninau mai la o Iesu i ka poc ka-kaolelo a me ka poc Parisaio, i mai la, <sup>a</sup>He mea pono anei ke hoola ma ka la Sabati?

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 12. 10.

4 Hakanu iho la lakou. Lalau iho la ia, a hoola ia ia, a hookuu aku la.

5 Ninau hou mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, <sup>b</sup>Owai ko oukou mea i haule kana hoki, a o kana bipi kauo paha i ka lua, aole hoi e huki koke mai ia ia iluna, i ka la Sabati?

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 23. 5.  
Kan. 22. 4.  
mo. 13. 15.

6 Aole hiki ia lakou ke olelo ia ia me ka hoopohala i keia mau mea.

7 ¶ Olelo mai la oia i keia olelo ao i ka poc hoaa, e ike ana ia i ko

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* <sup>u</sup>I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 <sup>x</sup>O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth* gather her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, <sup>y</sup>your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, <sup>z</sup>Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER XIV.

**A**ND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, <sup>a</sup>Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, <sup>b</sup>Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he

lakou koho ana i na wahi maikai loa ; i mai la ia lakou,

8 A i ka wa i konoia'i oe e kekahi e hele i ka ahaaina mare, mai noho iho oe ma kahi maikai loa, malia paha ua konoia'ku e ia kekahi e oi aku kona hanohano i kou ;

9 A hele mai ka mea nana olua i kono, a e olelo mai ia oe, E hoo-kaawale ae oe no ia nei ; alaila oe e nenee ae i kahi haahaa, me ka hilahila.

10 <sup>c</sup> Aka, i ka wa i konoia'i oe, e hele hoi oe e noho iho ma kahi haahaa ; a hiki mai ka mea nana oe i kono e olelo oia ia oe, E ka hoaaloha, e eu ae oe i kahi maikai ae ; alaila e mahaloia oe imua i ke alo o ka poe hooai e noho pu ana me oe.

11 <sup>d</sup> No ka mea, o ka mea i hoo-kiekie ae ia ia iho, oia ke hoohaahaaia ; a o ka mea i hoohaahaa ia ia iho, oia ke hookiekieia'e.

12 ¶ Olelo mai la ia i ka mea nana ia i kono, A i hana oe i ka ahaaina awakea, a i ka ahaaina ahiahi paha, mai kii aku oe i kou mau hoaaloha aole i kou mau hoahanau, aole hoi i kou mau hoalauna waiwai, o kii hou mai lakou ia oe a e ukuia mai oe.

13 Aka, i ka wa e hana'i oe i ka ahaaina, e kii aku oe i <sup>e</sup> ka poe ilihune, i ka poe mumuku, i ka poe oopa, a me ka poe makapo ;

14 A e pomaikai auanei oe ; no ka mea, aole a lakou mea e uku mai ai ia oe ; no ka mea hoi, e ukuia no oe i ke ala hou ana o ka poe pono.

15 ¶ A i ka lohe ana o kekahi o ka poe hooai e noho pu ana, i keia mea, i aku la oia ia ia, <sup>f</sup> Pomaikai ka mea e ahaaina aku iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

16 <sup>g</sup> I mai la oia ia ia, Ua hana kekahi kanaka i ka ahaaina nui, a kono aku i na hooai he nui wale.

17 A i ka manawa ahaaina, <sup>h</sup> hoo-una aku la i kana kauwa e olelo aku i ka poe i konoia, E hele mai ; no ka mea, ano ua makaukau na mea a pau.

marked how they chose out the chief rooms ; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room ; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him ;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place ; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 <sup>c</sup> But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room ; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher : then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 <sup>d</sup> For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours ; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call <sup>e</sup> the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind :

14 And thou shalt be blessed ; for they cannot recompense thee : for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, <sup>f</sup> Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 <sup>g</sup> Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many :

17 And <sup>h</sup> sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come ; for all things are now ready.

<sup>c</sup> Sol. 25. 6, 7.

<sup>d</sup> Job. 22. 29.  
Hal. 18. 27.  
Sol. 29. 23.  
Mat. 23. 12.  
mo. 18. 14.  
Iak. 4. 6.  
1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 8. 10, 12.

<sup>f</sup> Hoik. 19. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 22. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Sol. 9. 2, 5.



18 Pau pu ae la lakou i ka olelo e; i mai la kekahi, Ua kuai iho nei au i kahi aina no'u, e pono e hele au e nana aku ia; ke noi aku nei au ia oe e hookuu mai ia'u.

19 A i mai la kekahi, Ua kuai iho nei au i elima bipi kaulua no'u, e hele ana au e hoao ia lakou; ke noi aku nei au ia oe e hookuu mai ia'u.

20 I mai la hoi kekahi, Ua mare iho nei au i ka wahine, nolaila aole e hiki ia'u ke hele aku.

21 A hoi mai la ua kauwa la, hai mai la ia i kona haku ia mau mea. Alaila huhu iho la ka mea hale, i aku la i kana kauwa, E hele koke aku oe maloko o na alanui a me na ala ololi o ke kulanakauhale a e lawe mai iloko nei i ka poe ilihune, a i ka poe mumuku, a i ka poe oopa a me ka poe makapo.

22 A olelo mai la ua kauwa la, E ka haku, ua pau i ka hanaia kau mea i olelo mai ai, a he wahi kaa-wale no koe.

23 Olelo aku la ka haku i ke kauwa, E hele aku ma na kuamoo, a me na pilipa, e koi aku i kanaka e hele mai i piha ai ko'u hale;

24 No ka mea, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, o 'kela poe kanaka i kii o ia'ku aole mea o lakou e ai iki i kuu ahaaina.

25 ¶ A hele pu ae la ka ahakana nui me Iesu; haliu ae la ia, i mai la ia lakou,

26 <sup>k</sup>Ina i hele mai kekahi kanaka lo'u nei me 'ka hoowahawaha ole i kona makuakane, a me kona makuwahine, a me kana wahine, a me kana mau keiki, a me kona mau poahanau, <sup>m</sup>a me kona ola nei, aole e hiki ia ia ke lilo mai i haumana ia'u.

27 A <sup>n</sup>o ka mea aole e hapai i kona kea a hahai mai ia'u, aole e hiki ia ia ke lilo mai i haumana ia'u.

28 No ka mea, <sup>o</sup>owai la ko oukou

i Mat. 21. 43.  
& 22. 8.  
Oih. 13. 46.

k Kan. 13. 6.  
& 33. 9.  
Mat. 10. 37.  
1 Rom. 9. 13.

m Hoik. 12. 11.

n Mat. 16. 24.  
Mar. 8. 34.  
mo. 9. 23.  
2 Tim. 3. 12.

o Sol. 24. 27.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, <sup>1</sup>That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 <sup>k</sup>If any *man* come to me, <sup>1</sup>and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, <sup>m</sup>yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And <sup>n</sup>whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For <sup>o</sup>which of you, intending to

mea e manao ana e kukulu i hale kiai, aole hoi e noho mua ilalo e helu i ka waiwai e lilo aku, i ike ia he mea lawa paha kana e paa ai ia?

29 O hiki ole ia ia ke hoopaa i ka hale mahope iho o kana hookumu ana, a henehene mai ia ia ka poe a pau e nana mai ana,

30 Me ka olelo, Ua hoomaka keia kanaka e kukulu, aole hoi i hiki ia ia ke hoopaa.

31 A owai la hoi ke alii e hele aku ana e kua aku i kekahi alii, aole hoi e noho mua ilalo, e noonoo iho, e hiki paha ia ia e hoouka aku me na kanaka he umi tausani i ke alii e hoouka mai ana ia ia me na kanaka he iwakalua tausani?

32 A hiki ole, e hoouna e aku ia i ka elele oi kaawale aku kela e noi aku ana i kuikahi.

33 Pela hoi keia mea kela mea o oukou i haalele ole i kona mau mea a pau, aole e hiki ia ia ke lilo mai i haumana na'u.

34 ¶<sup>p</sup> He mea maikai ka paakai; aka, ina pau ka liu o ka paakai, pehea la ia e liu hou ai?

35 Aole ia e pono no ka aina, aole hoi no ka puu opala kipulu; ua kiola wale ia'ku no ia. O ka mea pepeiao lohe, e hoolohe ia.

### MOKUNA XV.

**A**LAILA<sup>a</sup> hele aku la io na la ka poe lunaauhau a pau, a me ka poe hewa e hoolohe ia ia.

2 A ohumu iho la ka poe Parisaio a me ka poe kakauolelo, i ae la, Ua hoolauna oia nei me ka poe hewa, a<sup>b</sup> ua ai pu no hoi me lakou.

3 ¶ Olelo mai la oia i keia olelo-nane ia lakou, i mai la,

4<sup>c</sup> Owai ke kanaka iwaena o oukou he poe hipa kana hookahi haneri, a nalowale kekahi o lakou, aole anei ia i waiho aku i na hipa he kanaiwakumamaiwa ma ka wanahele, a imi aku i ka mea i nalowale a loa ia ia ia?

build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶<sup>p</sup> Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

### CHAPTER XV.

**T**HEN<sup>a</sup> drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, <sup>b</sup>and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4<sup>c</sup> What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 5. 13.  
Mar. 9. 50.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 9. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 11. 3.  
Gal. 2. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 18. 12.



5 A loa, alaila e kau ia ia ma kona poohiwi me ka olioli ?

6 A hiki mai ia i kona hale, houluulu oia i na hoaaloha a me na hoalauna me ka olelo ia lakou, E hauoli pu mai me au ; no ka mea, ua loa ia'u kuu <sup>d</sup> wahi hipa i nalowale.

7 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, ua oi aku ka olioli ma ka lani no ke kanaka hewa hookahi e mihi ana, <sup>e</sup> mamua o na kanaka maikai he kanaiwakumamaima aole pono ia lakou ke mihi.

8 ¶ A owai la hoi ka wahine he mau hapawalu kana he umi, a i nalowale kekahi, aole ia e kuni i ke kukui a kahili i ka hale a imi ikai-ka a loa ia ia ia ?

9 A loa, e houluulu no ia i na hoaaloha a me na hoalauna, a olelo aku, E hauoli pu mai me au ; no ka mea, ua loa ia'u ka hapawalu i nalowale.

10 Pela hoi, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, He olioli no imua o ke alo o ko ke Akua poe anela i ke kanaka hewa hookahi e mihi ana.

11 ¶ I mai la hoi ia, O kekahi kanaka elua ana keiki.

12 Olelo aku la ke kaikaina i kona makuakane, E ka makua, e haawi mai oe ia'u i ko'u puu o ka waiwai. A mahele iho la oia i <sup>f</sup> ka waiwai no laua.

13 Aole nui na la mahope iho, houluulu mai ke keiki pokii i kana a pau, hele aku la ia i ka aina loihi aku : a malaila ia i hoomaunauna aku ai i kana waiwai e noho uhauha ana.

14 A hoopau aku la oia i kana a pau, nui aku la ka wi o kela aina, a nele iho la ia.

15 Hele ae la hoi ia a hoopili aku me kekahi kamaaina o ua aina la : a hoouna ae la oia ia ia i kona mau aina e hanai puua.

16 A e ake no ia e hoopihia i kona opu me na hua keratio a na puua i ai ai, aole hoi mea nana i haawi ia ia.

d 1 Pet. 2. 10,  
25.

e mo. 5. 32.

† Gr. *drachma*, equal to the *denarius*. See Mat. 18. 28.

f Mar. 12. 44.

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me ; for I have found my sheep <sup>d</sup> which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, <sup>e</sup> more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten <sup>†</sup> pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it* ?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me ; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons :

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them <sup>f</sup> *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat : and no man gave unto him.

17 A loa a oia ia ia iho, i iho la ia, He nui ka poe paaua a ko'u makuakane, he ai ka lakou e maona ai a koe aku, a e make ana hoi au i ka pololi!

18 E ku au a e hele aku i kuu makuakane, a e olelo aku au ia ia, E kuu makua, ua hana hewa aku wau i ka lani a ia oe;

19 Aole au e pono ke kapa hou ia mai he keiki nau; e hoohalike mai oe ia'u me kekahi o kau poe paaua.

20 A eu ae la ia a hele mai i kona makuakane: a ia ia i <sup>g</sup>kahi leihi aku, ike aku la kona makuakane ia ia, hu ae la kona aloha, holo aku la ia, apo aku la i kona ai, a honi aku la ia ia.

21 I mai la ke keiki ia ia, E ka makua, ua hana hewa aku wau i ka lani a ia oe, <sup>h</sup>aole e pono ke kapa hou ia mai he keiki nau.

22 Aka, i aku la ka makua i kana mau kauwa, E lawe mai i ka aahu maikai loa, a e hoahu ae ia ia, a e hookomo i ke komolima ma kona lima a me na kamaa ma kona mau wawae;

23 A e lawe mai hoi i ke keiki bipi i kupaluia, e kalua, a e ai kakou me ka olioli;

24 <sup>i</sup>No ka mea, ua make keia keiki a'u, a ua ola hou mai nei; nallowale aku la hoi ia, a ua loa mai nei. A ahaaina iho la lakou me ka olioli.

25 A o kana keiki hiapo, aia no ia ma ka waena; a i kona hele ana mai a kokoke i ka hale, lohe iho la ia i ka hula a me ka haa ana.

26 Kahea mai la ia i kekahi o ka poe kauwa, ninau mai la i ke ano o ia mau mea.

27 Hai aku la hoi oia ia ia, Ua hiiki mai kou kaikaina; a ua kalua iho nei kou makuakane i ke keiki bipi i kupaluia, no ka mea, ua loa mai nei oia ia ia e ola ana.

28 Huhu iho la ia, aole i make-make e komo iloko. Nolaila i hele aku ai kona makuakane iwaho, a nonci aku ia ia.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 2. 39.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 2. 13, 17.

<sup>h</sup> Hul. 51. 4.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 32.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 2. 1. & 5.  
14.  
<sup>Hoik.</sup> 3. 1.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But <sup>g</sup>when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, <sup>h</sup>and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 <sup>i</sup>For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.



29 Olelo mai la ia i kona makua-kane, Eia hoi, he nui no neia mau makahiki a'u i malama aku ai ia oe, aole hoi au i hoochala iki i kau olelo; aole loa hoi oe i haawi mai i wahi keiki kao na'u e ahaaina olioli pu ai au me ko'u mau hooaloha;

30 Aka hoi, i ka hoi ana mai o keia keiki au ka mea i hokai aku i kou waiwai me na wahine hooka-makama, ua kalua koke no oe nana i ke keiki bipi i kupaluaia.

31 A i aku la oia ia ia, E ka'u keiki, ua noho mau oe me au, a o na mea a pau a'u, o kau no ia.

32 He mea pono no kakou e ahaaina olioli a me ka hauoli; no ka mea, <sup>k</sup>o kou kaikaina nei, ua make no ia, a ua ola hou mai nei; nalo-wale aku la ia, a ua loa mai nei.

k pau 24.

# MOKUNA XVI.

**A** OLELO mai la o Iesu i kana mau haumana, O kekahi kanaka waiwai he puuku kana; a ua haina ia ia ua puuku la i kona hokai ana i kana waiwai.

2 A kii aku la oia ia ia, i aku la ia ia, Heaha keia a'u i lohe iho nei ia oe? E hoike mai oe i kou malama ana, no ka mea, aole oe e puuku hou aku.

3 I iho la ka puuku ia ia iho, Pehea la wau e hana'i? No ka mea, e lawe ana kuu haku i ka puuku mai o'u aku nei; aole hiki ia'u ke mahi, a hilahila no wau i ke noi.

4 Ua ike au i ka'u mea e hana aku ai, i hookipa kekahi poe ia'u i ko lakou mau hale, i ka wa e hemo aku ai ko'u puuku.

5 A kii aku la ia i keia mea aie tela mea aie a kona haku, ninau iku la oia i kekahi, Pehea ka nui o kau aie i kuu haku?

6 Hai mai la hoi ia, Hookahi haheri bato aila. A i aku la oia ia a, E lawe oe i kau palapala, a no-ko koke iho oe e kakau i kanalima.

7 Alaila ninau aku la oia i kekahi, Pehea la ka nui o kau aie? A

† Gr. *batus*, a measure containing nearly nine gallons. Ez. 45. 10, 11, 14.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: <sup>k</sup>for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

# CHAPTER XVI.

**A**ND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred <sup>†</sup>measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he

hai mai la ia, Hookahi haneri hamera hua palaoa. I aku la hoi oia ia ia, E lawe i kau palapala, a e kakau iho i kanawalu.

8 A mahalo iho la ua haku la i ka puuku pono ole, no kana hana akamai ana. Oia hoi, ua ci aku ke akamai o na keiki o neia ao i ka lakou hanauna mamua o <sup>a</sup>ko na keiki o ka malamalama.

9 Ke olelo aku nei no hoi au ia oukou, Me ka waiwai oiaio ole, <sup>b</sup>e hoomakamaka ai oukou i mau makamaka no oukou, i hookipa lakou ia oukou iloko o na hale pau ole, i ka wa e haule ai oukou.

10 <sup>c</sup>O ka mea i malama pono i ka mea uuku, oia ke malama pono i ka mea nui; a o ka mea i hana hewa ma ka mea uuku, oia hoi ke hana hewa ma ka mea nui.

11 Nolaila, ina i ole oukou e malama pono i ka waiwai oiaio ole, nawai la e waiho ia oukou i ka waiwai oiaio?

12 A ina i ole oukou i malama pono i ka hai waiwai, nawai la hoi e haawi i waiwai na oukou pono i?

13 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Aohe kauwa e hiki ke hoo-kauwa na na haku elua; no ka mea, e hooawahawaha oia i kekahi me ka makemake i kekahi, a i ole ia, e hahai aku ia i kela, me ka haalele i keia. Aole hoi e hiki ia oukou ke hookauwa na ke Akua a me ka mamona.

14 A lohe ae la na Parisaio <sup>e</sup>ka poe puniwaiwai i keia mau mea, henehene iho la lakou ia ia.

15 I mai la oia ia lakou, O oukou ka poe e <sup>f</sup>hoopono ia oukou iho imua o na kanaka; aka, ua ike mai ke <sup>g</sup>Akua i ko oukou mau nau, no ka mea, o <sup>h</sup>kahi mea nani i kanaka, he ino ia imua o ke Akua.

16 <sup>i</sup>E mau mai ana ke kanawai a me ka poe kaula a hiki ia Ioane; a mai ia manawa mai, ua hiiia'ku ke aupuni o ke Akua, a ma ka hoi-kaika loa, e komo ai na mea a pau.

17 <sup>k</sup>E lilo ka lani a me ka honua

† Gr. *corus*,  
a measure  
containing  
11 1-9 bush-  
els.

a Isa. 12. 36.  
Ep. 5. 8.  
1 Tes. 5. 5.

b Dan. 4. 27.  
Mat. 6. 19. &  
19. 21.  
mo. 11. 41.  
1 Tim. 6. 17,  
18, 19.

¶ Or, *riches*.

c Mat. 25. 21.  
mo. 19. 17.

¶ Or, *riches*.

d Mat. 6. 24.

e Mat. 23. 14.

f mo. 10. 29.

g Hal. 7. 9.

h 1 Sam. 16. 7.

i Mat. 4. 17. &  
11. 12, 13.  
mo. 7. 29.

k Hal. 102. 26,  
27.  
Is. 40. 8. & 51.  
6.  
Mat. 5. 18.  
1 Pet. 1. 25.

said, A hundred † measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than <sup>a</sup>the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>Make to yourselves friends of the <sup>||</sup> mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 <sup>c</sup>He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous <sup>||</sup> mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ <sup>d</sup>No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, <sup>e</sup>who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which <sup>f</sup>justify yourselves before men; but <sup>g</sup>God knoweth your hearts: for <sup>h</sup>that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 <sup>i</sup>The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 <sup>k</sup>And it is easier for heaven and



mamua o ka haule ana o kekahi huna o ke kanawai.

18 <sup>1</sup>O ka mea i hooheмо i kana wahine a e mare aku hoi i kekahi, oia ke moe kolohe. A o ka mea i mare i ka wahine i hooheмоia, oia ke moe kolohe.

19 ¶ O kekahi kanaka waiwai ua aahuia i ka lole makue a me ka ie nani, ua ahaaina olioli ia i keia la i kela la.

20 A o kekahi kanaka ilihune, o Lazaro kona inoa, ua waihoia aku la ia ma kona ipuka, ua paapu i na mai hehe ;

21 E ake ia e hanaiia mai i na hunahuna i haule mai luna iho o ka papa aina o ua kanaka waiwai la. A hele mai hoi na ilio a palu iho la i kona mau mai.

22 Eia hoi kekahi, make aku la ia kanaka ilihune, a laweia aku la oia e na anela ma ka poli o Aberahama ; a make aku la hoi ua kanaka waiwai la, a kanuia iho la.

23 A maloko o ka po oia i nana aku ai, me ka eha nui, ike aku la ia Aberahama i kahi loihi aku a me Lazaro ma kona poli ;

24 A kahea aku la ia, i aku la, E ka makua, e Aberahama, e aloha mai oe ia'u, a e hoouna mai ia Lazaro e o iho ia i ka welau o kona manamana lima iloko o ka wai a me hoomaalili mai i ko'u alelo ; no ka mea, ua <sup>n</sup>eha loa au iloko o keia lapalapa.

25 Alaila i mai la o Aberahama, E ke keiki, e <sup>o</sup>hoomanao oe, ua loa ia oe kau mau mea maikai i kou wa e ola ana ; a ia Lazaro hoi na mea ino. Ano hoi ua hooluoluia oia nei, a ua hoehaehaia hoi oe.

26 A he mea e ae no hoi, ua waihoia mai he awawa nui iwaena o makou a me oukou, i ole ai e hiki ka poe e manao ana e hele aku mai keia wahi aku io oukou la ; a o ko laila poe aole e hiki ke hele mai io makou nei.

27 I aku la hoi oia, Nolaila ke noi

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 9.  
<sup>Mar.</sup> 10. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 7. 10, 11.

m Zek. 14. 12

<sup>n</sup> Is. 66. 24.  
<sup>Mar.</sup> 9. 44,  
&c.

<sup>o</sup> Job. 21. 13.  
mo. 6. 24.

earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 <sup>1</sup>Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery : and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man ; which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day :

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table : moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom : the rich man also died, and was buried ;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and <sup>m</sup>cool my tongue ; for I <sup>n</sup>am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, <sup>o</sup>remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things : but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed : so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot ; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee there-

aku nei au ia oe, e ka makua, e hoouna oe ia ia i ka hale o ko'u makuakane ;

28 No ka mea, he mau hoahanau kane ko'u elima, e ao aku oia ia lakou o hiki mai lakou i keia wahi eha.

29 I mai la o Aberahama ia ia, <sup>p</sup>Aia no hoi ia lakou o Mose a me ka poe kaula, i lohe lakou ia mau mea.

30 A i aku la oia, Aole, e ka makua, e Aberahama ; aka, ina e hele aku kekahi mai waena aku o ka poe make, e mihi no lakou.

31 I mai la hoi oia ia ia, Ina i lohe ole lakou ia Mose a me ka poe kaula, <sup>a</sup>aole no lakou e hoohuliia ke ala hou kekahi mai waena aku o ka poe make.

## MOKUNA XVII.

**A**LAILA olelo mai la ia i kana mau haumana, <sup>a</sup>Aole loa e ole ka hiki ana mai o na hoohihia ana, aka hoi, poino ka mea e hiki mai ai ia !

2 Ina ua kauia ka pohaku kaa palaoa ma kona ai a e kiolaia oia ilalo i ke kai, e aho ia i ka hoohihia ana i kekahi o keia mau mea uuku.

3 ¶ E malama oukou ia oukou iho. A <sup>b</sup>ina hana hewa kou hoahanau ia oe, e <sup>c</sup>ao aku oe ia ia ; a ina i mihi oia, e kala aku ia ia.

4 A ina ehiku kana hana hewa ana ia oe i ka la hcokahi, a ina ehiku kona huli ana mai ia oe i ka la hookahi, me ka olelo, Ua mihi au ; e kala aku oe ia ia.

5 Alaila olelo aku la ka poe lunaolelo i ka Haku, E hoomahuahua oe i ko makou manaoio.

6 <sup>d</sup>I mai la hoi ka Haku, Ina he manaoio ko oukou e like me ka hua makeke, e hiki ia oukou ke olelo aku i keia laau sukamino, E hehuia'ku, a e kanu hou ia'ku i ke kai, a e hoolohe no ia ia oukou.

7 Owai kekahi o oukou he kauwa

fore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house :

28 For I have five brethren ; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, <sup>p</sup>They have Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham : but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, <sup>q</sup>neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## CHAPTER XVII.

**T**HEN said he unto the disciples, <sup>a</sup>It is impossible but that offences will come : but woe unto him, through whom they come !

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves : <sup>b</sup>If thy brother trespass against thee, <sup>c</sup>rebuke him ; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent ; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 <sup>d</sup>And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea ; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a serv-

p Isa. 8. 20. & 34. 16.  
Ioa. 5. 39, 45.  
Oih. 15. 21. & 17. 11.

q Ioa. 12. 10, 11.

a Mat. 18. 6, 7.  
Mar. 9. 42.  
1 Kor. 11. 19.

b Mat. 18. 15, 21.  
c Oihk. 19. 17.  
Sol. 17. 10.  
Iak. 5. 19.

d Mat. 17. 20.  
& 21. 21.  
Mar. 9. 23.  
& 11. 23.



kana e mahiai ana, a e hanai holo-holona ana paha, a hoi mai ia mai ka waena mai, e olelo aku, E hele koke mai oe a e noho oe ilalo e ai?

8 Aole anei e olelo aku ia ia, E hoomakaukau oe i ai na'u, e kakoo ia oe iho e <sup>e</sup>lawelawe mai na'u, a pau ka'u ai ana, a me ko'u inu ana; a mahope iho e ai oe a inu hoi?

9 E haawi aku anei oia i ke aloha i ua kauwa la, no kana hana ana i na mea i kauohaia'i? Ke manao nei au aole.

10 Pela hoi oukou, aia pau i ka hanaia e oukou ka oukou mau mea a pau i kauohaia'i, e olelo oukou, He poe kauwa makou <sup>e</sup>waiwai ole aku ai; o ko makou pono wale no ka makou i hana'i.

11 ¶ Eia kekahi, i <sup>e</sup>kona hele ana i Ierusalem, hele ae la ia mawae-na o Samaria, a me Galilaia.

12 A i kona komo ana i kekahi kauhale, halawai pu me ia na kanaka lepero he umi; <sup>h</sup>ku kaawale aku la lakou.

13 Hookiekie ae la lakou i ka leo, i aku la, E Iesu ke Kumu, e aloha mai ia makou.

14 A ike mai la, i mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>i</sup>E hele oukou e hoike ia oukou iho i na kahuna. Eia kekahi, i ko lakou hele ana, hoomae-maeia'i lakou.

15 A o kekahi o lakou i kona ike ana, ua hoolaia ia, huli mai la ia, hoonani aku la i ke Akua me ka leo nui.

16 A moe iho la ilalo ke alo, ma kona mau wawae, hoomaikai aku la. No Samaria no hoi ia.

17 Alaila olelo mai la Iesu, ninau mai la, Aole anei he umi ka poe i hoomae-maeia? Auhea la na mea eiwa?

18 Aole anei i ikeia kekahi mea e ae i huli mai e hoonani i ke Akua, o keia kanaka e wale no anei?

19 <sup>k</sup>I mai la hoi oia ia ia, E ku oe

ant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, <sup>e</sup>and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are <sup>i</sup>unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, <sup>e</sup>as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, <sup>h</sup>which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 <sup>k</sup>And he said unto him, Arise,

e mo. 12. 37.

f Iob. 22. 3. & 35. 7.  
Hal. 16. 2.  
Mat. 25. 30.  
Rom. 3. 12.  
& 11. 35.  
1 Kor. 9. 16, 17.  
Pilem. 11  
g Luk. 9. 51, 52.  
Ioa. 4. 4.

h Oih. 13. 46.

i Oih. 13. 2. & 14. 2.  
Mat. 8. 4.  
mo. 5. 14.

k Mat. 9. 22.  
Mar. 5. 34.  
& 10. 52.  
mo. 7. 50.  
& 8. 48. & 18. 42.

iluna, e hele aku ; ua ola oe i kou manaoio.

20 ¶ Ninau aku la ka poe Parisaio i ka manawa e hiki mai ai ke aupuni o ke Akua. Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, Aole ma ka ike maka ka hiki ana mai o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

21 <sup>1</sup> Aole e olelo mai kanaka, Eia hoi maanei ! a, aia hoi mao ! no ka mea, aia hoi iloko o oukou <sup>m</sup> ke aupuni o ke Akua.

22 Alaila i mai la ia i ka poe hau-mana, <sup>n</sup> E hiki mai ana na la e ake ai oukou e ike i kekahi la o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, aole hoi oukou e ike.

23 <sup>o</sup> A olelo mai lakou ia oukou, Eia hoi maanei ; a, aia hoi mao ; mai hele aku oukou, mai hahai aku hoi.

24 <sup>p</sup> No ka mea e like me ka uila e anapu mai ana ma kekahi aoao mai o ka lani, a alohilohi aku ma kekahi aoao o ka lani, pela no ke Keiki a ke kanaka i kona la.

25 <sup>a</sup> Aka, e hana ino nui ia mai oia mamua, a e wailanaia no hoi e ia hanauna.

26 <sup>r</sup> A e like me ka hana ana i na la o Noa, pela auanei ka hana ana i na la o ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

27 Ua ai lakou, ua inu hoi, ua mare ae, ua hoopalauia no hoi a hiki i ka la i komo ai o Noa iloko o ka halelana, a hiki mai ke kaia-kahinalii a luku iho la ia lakou a pau.

28 <sup>s</sup> E like hoi me ka hana ana i na la o Lota ; ua ai lakou, ua inu hoi, ua kuai lilo mai, a kuai lilo aku, ua kanu, ua kukulu hale no hoi ;

29 <sup>t</sup> A i ka la i hele aku ai o Lota mawaho o Sodoma, i ua mai la ke ahi a me ka luaipele, mai ka lani mai, a luku iho la ia lakou a pau.

30 Pela uanei i ka la e <sup>u</sup> hoikeia mai ai ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

31 A i kela la o <sup>x</sup> ke kanaka maluna o ka hale, a he waiwai kona

¶ Or, *with outward shew.*

1 pau. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 14. 17.

¶ Or, *among you,*  
Ioa. 1. 26.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 9. 15.  
Ioa. 17. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 24. 23.  
Mar. 13. 21.  
mo. 21. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 24. 27.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 8. 31.  
& 9. 31. & 10.  
33.  
mo. 9. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Kin. 7.  
Mat. 24. 37.

<sup>s</sup> Kin. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Kin. 19. 16,  
24.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Tes. 1. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 24. 17.  
Mar. 13. 15.

go thy way : thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not <sup>||</sup> with observation :

21 <sup>1</sup> Neither shall they say, Lo here ! or, lo there ! for, behold, <sup>m</sup> the kingdom of God is <sup>||</sup> within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, <sup>n</sup> The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 <sup>o</sup> And they shall say to you, See here ; or, see there : go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 <sup>p</sup> For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven ; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 <sup>q</sup> But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 <sup>r</sup> And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 <sup>s</sup> Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot ; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded ;

29 But <sup>t</sup> the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man <sup>u</sup> is revealed.

31 In that day, he <sup>x</sup> which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff



maloko o ka hale, mai iho ia ilalo e lawe aku ia; pela hoi, o ka mea ma ka waena mai hoi ae ia.

32 <sup>y</sup> E hoomanao i ka wahine a Lota.

33 <sup>z</sup> O ka mea e hoopapau e malama i kona ola nei, e lilo kona ola, a o ka mea e lilo kona ola nei, e hoomau no ia i kona ola.

34 <sup>a</sup> Ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, ia po, e moe no na kanaka elua ma ka moe hookahi; e laweia'ku kekahi, a e waiho no kekahi.

35 Elua hoi wahine e wili pu ana; e laweia'ku kekahi, a e waiho no kekahi.

36 Ma ka waena no na kanaka elua; e laweia'ku kekahi, a e waiho no kekahi.

37 A ninau aku la lakou, i aku la ia ia, <sup>b</sup> Aihea e ka Haku? I mai la hoi oia ia lakou, A i ka wahi e waiho ai ke kino, ilaila na aeto e akoakoa ai.

## MOKUNA XVIII.

**A** LAILA ao mai la oia ia lakou ma ka olelonane, he pono <sup>a</sup> ke pule mau, aole e hoonawaliwali.

2 I mai la ia, Ma kekahi kulana-kauhale he lunakanawai, aole ia i makau i ke Akua, aole hoi i manao i kanaka.

3 A ma kela kulanakauhale kekahi wahinekanemake; a hele mai la ia io na la, i mai la, E hoopono mai oe ia'u i ko'u enemi.

4 Aole ae la hoi ia i makemake ia manawa; a mahohe iho, i iho la oia iloko ona, Aole o'u makau i ke Akua, aole o'u manao i kanaka;

5 <sup>b</sup> Aka hoi, no ke noi nui ana mai o keia wahinekanemake ia'u, e hoopono aku au ia ia nei, o hooluhi mai ia ia'u i kona hele pinepine ana mai.

6 I mai la hoi ha Haku, E lohe oukou i ka mea a ka lunakanawai pono ole i olelo mai ai.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 19. 26.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 10. 39. & 16. 25. Mar. 8. 35. mo. 9. 24. Ioa. 12. 25.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 40, 41. 1 Tes. 4. 17.

|| This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

<sup>b</sup> Iob. 39. 30. Mat. 24. 28.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 11. 5. & 21. 36. Rom. 12. 12. Ep. 6. 18. Kol. 4. 2. 1 Tes. 5. 17.

† Gr. in a certain city.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 11. 8.

in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 <sup>y</sup> Remember Lot's wife.

33 <sup>z</sup> Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 <sup>a</sup> I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 || Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, <sup>b</sup> Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

**A** ND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought <sup>a</sup> always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was <sup>†</sup> in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 <sup>b</sup> Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 °A o ke Akua hoi, aole anei ia e hoopono mai i kona poe i waeia, ka poe kahea ia ia i ke ao a me ka po, me ka ahanui hoi ia lakou?

° Hoik. 6. 10.

8 Ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, °e hoopono koke mai no oia ia lakou. Aka hoi, i ka hiki ana mai o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, e ike anei oia ma ka honua ia manaoio?

° Heb. 10. 37.  
2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

9 Alaila olelo mai la oia i keia olelonane i kekahi poe °i manao ia lakou iho he maikai, a hoowahawaha aku ia hai.

° mo. 10. 29. &  
16. 15.

|| Or, as being  
righteous.

10 Hele ae la na kanaka elua i ka luakini e pule; he Parisaio kekahi, a he lunaauhau kekahi.

11 °Ku aku la ka Parisaio oia iho no, a pule aku la penei, °E ke Akua, ke aloha aku nei au ia oe, no ka mea, aole au e like me na kanaka e, ka poe hookaha, ka poe pono ole, ka poe moe kolohe, aole hoi me keia lunaauhau.

† Hal. 135. 2.

§ Is. 1. 15. &  
58. 2.  
Hoik. 3. 17.

12 Elua ko'u hookeai ana i ka hebedoma hookahi, ua haawi hoi au i ka umi o ko'u waiwai a pau.

13 A o ka lunaauhau hoi, ku ma-mao aku la ia, aole hoi i leha iki kona mau maka i ka lani, aka, papai iho la ia ma kona umauma iho, i aku la, E ke Akua, e aloha mai oe ia'u i ka mea i hewa.

14 Ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, Oia ka mea i hoi i kona hale me ka hoaponoia, aole kela: no ka mea, °o ka mea i hookiekie ae ia ia iho, oia ke hoohaahaia; a o ka mea i hoohaahaa ia ia iho, oia ke hookiekieia'e.

h Job. 22. 29.  
Mat. 23. 12.  
mo. 14. 11.  
Iak. 4. 6.  
1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.

15 °Alaila lawe ae la lakou i na kamalii uuku ia ia e hoopa oia ia lakou; a ike ka poe haumana, papa aku la lakou ia lakou la.

i Mat. 19. 13.  
Mar. 10. 13.

16 Aka, kahea mai la Iesu ia lakou e hele mai, i mai la, E ae aku i na kamalii e hele mai io'u nei, mai hoole aku ia lakou; no ka mea, no ka poe me °neia ke aupuni o ke Akua.

k 1 Kor. 14. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.

17 °He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O ka mea aole i hoolauna

i Mar. 10. 15.

7 And °shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you °that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain °which trusted in themselves || that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee °stood and prayed thus with himself, °God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: °for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 °And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto *him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for °of such is the kingdom of God.

17 °Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom



i ke aupuni o ke Akua me he keiki uuku la, aole loa oia e komo ilaila.

18 <sup>m</sup> Alaila ninau aku la kekahi alii ia ia, E ke Kumu maikai, heaha ka'u e hana'i i loa mai ai ia'u ke ola pau ole.

19 A i mai la o Iesu ia ia, No ke aha la oe i kapa mai ai ia'u he maikai? Hookahi wale no mea maikai, o ke Akua.

20 Ua ike hoi oe i na kanawai; <sup>n</sup> Mai moe kolohe oe; Mai pepehi kanaka oe; Mai aihue oe; Mai hoi-ke wahahee oe; <sup>o</sup> E malama i kou makuakane a me kou makuwahine.

21 A i aku la oia, Ua malama au i keia mau mea a pau mai kuu wa kamalii mai.

22 A lohe ae la o Iesu ia, i mai la oia ia ia, Hookahi au mea hemahe-ma; <sup>p</sup> e kuai lilo aku i kou waiwai a pau, a e haawi i ka poe ilihune, a e loa ia oe ka waiwai ma ka lani; alaila e hele mai a hahai mai ia'u.

23 A lohe ae la oia ia mea, minamina loa iho la ia; no ka mea, he nui loa kona waiwai.

24 Ike ae la hoi Iesu i kona minamina loa ana, i mai la ia, <sup>q</sup> Ane hiki ole i ka poe waiwai ke komo iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua!

25 E hiki i ke kamelo ke komo e i ka puka o ke kuikele mamua o ke komo ana o ke kanaka waiwai iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

26 I iho la hoi ka poe e lohe ana, E hiki hoi ia wai la ke hoolaila?

27 I mai la hoi Iesu, <sup>r</sup> O na mea hiki ole i kanaka, e hiki no ia i ke Akua.

28 <sup>s</sup> Alaila i aku la o Petero, Eia hoi, ua haalele makou i na mea a pau, a ua hahai aku ia oe.

29 I mai la hoi oia ia lakou, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>t</sup> O ka mea i haalele i ka hale, a me na makua, a me na hoahanau, a me ka wahine, a me na keiki no ke aupuni o ke Akua,

30 <sup>u</sup> E loa hou no ia ia he nui wale i keia ao, a me ke ola pau ole i kela ao aku.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 19. 16.  
Mar. 10. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Puk. 20. 12,  
16.  
Kan. 5. 16-20.  
Rom. 13. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Ep. 6. 2  
Kol. 3. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 6. 19,  
20. & 19. 21.  
1 Tim. 6. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Sol. 11. 28.  
Mat. 19. 23.  
Mar. 10. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 32. 17.  
Zek. 8. 6.  
Mat. 19. 26.  
mo. 1. 37.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 19. 27.

<sup>t</sup> Kan. 33. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Job. 42. 10.

of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 <sup>m</sup> And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>n</sup> Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, <sup>o</sup> Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: <sup>p</sup> sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, <sup>q</sup> How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, <sup>r</sup> The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 <sup>s</sup> Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>t</sup> There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 <sup>u</sup> Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ <sup>x</sup> Ā lawe ae la oia i ka umikumamalua, i mai la ia lakou, Eia hoi, e hele ana kakou i Ierusalem, a e hookoia na mea a pau i <sup>y</sup> ka-kauia e ka poe kaula no ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

32 No ka mea, <sup>z</sup> c haawiia'ku oia i kanaka e, a e hoomaewaewaia mai, a e hoomaauia mai, a e kuhaiia mai hoi:

33 A e hahau mai lakou ia ia, a e pepehi mai ia ia a make; a i ke kolu o ka la, c ala hou mai ia.

34 <sup>a</sup> Aka, aole lakou i hoomaopopo ia mau mea; ua hunaia hoi ia lakou keia olelo, aole lakou i ike i ke ano o na mea i oleloia mai.

35 ¶ <sup>b</sup> Eia kekahi, i kona hookoke ana i Ieriko, e noho ana kekahi makapo ma kapa alanui e nonoi ana.

36 A lohe ae la i ka ahakanaka e hele ae ana, ninau mai la ia i ke ano o ia mea.

37 Hai aku la no hoi lakou ia ia, e maalo ana'e o Iesu no Nazareta.

38 Alaila kahea ae la ia, i ae la, E Iesu ke Keiki a Davida, e aloha mai oe ia'u!

39 A o ka poe e hele mua ana, papa iho la lakou ia ia e noho malie. Aka, kahea nui hou ae la ia, E ke Keiki a Davida, e aloha mai oe ia'u.

40 Ku malie iho la hoi o Iesu hoo-kina ae la e kaiia mai io na la; a kokoke aku la, ninau mai oia ia ia,

41 I mai la, He aha kou makemake e hana aku ai au ia oe? I aku la hoi oia, I ike au, e ka Haku.

42 A i mai la o Iesu ia ia, E ike oe, ua ola oe i <sup>c</sup> kou manaoio.

43 A ike koke iho la no ia, a hahai aku la oia ia ia, me <sup>d</sup> ka hoona-ni aku i ke Akua: a o ka poe kanaka a pau e ike ana, hoolea aku la lakou i ke Akua.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 16. 21.  
& 17. 22. &  
20. 17.  
Mar. 10. 32.  
<sup>y</sup> Hal. 22.  
Is. 53.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 27. 2.  
mo. 23. 1.  
Ioa. 18. 28.  
Oih. 3. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 9. 32.  
mo. 2. 50. &  
9. 45.  
Ioa. 10. 6. &  
12. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 20. 29.  
Mar. 10. 46.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 17. 19.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 5. 26.  
Oih. 4. 21. &  
11. 18.

31 ¶ <sup>x</sup> Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things <sup>y</sup> that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For <sup>z</sup> he shall be deliveréd unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spit-  
ted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 <sup>a</sup> And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ <sup>b</sup> And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and command-  
ed him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Re-  
ceive thy sight: <sup>c</sup> thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, <sup>d</sup> glorify-  
ing God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.



MOKUNA XIX.

**A** KOMO ae la ia iloko o Ieriko, a mawaena ia i hele aku ai.

2 Aia ke kanaka i kapaia ka inoa o Zakaio, he lunaauhau nui, he nui no hoi kona waiwai.

3 A imi ae la ia e ike ia Iesu i kona ano; aole hoi e hiki no ka paapu o kanaka, no ka mea, he poupuu kona kino.

4 Holo ae la hoi ia mamua, pii ae la iluna ma ka laau sukomorea e ike ia ia, i kona hele ana'e malaila.

5 A hiki aku la o Iesu ma ia wahi, nana ae la ia iluna, a ike ia ia, olelo ae la ia ia, E Zakaio, e iho koke mai oe ilalo; no ka mea, ua pono ia'u ke noho ma kou hale i keia la.

6 A iho koke mai la oia ilalo, a hookipa ae la ia ia me ka olioli.

7 A o ka poe i ike ia mea, ohumu iho la lakou a pau, i ae la, <sup>a</sup>Ua hele ia e hookipaia'e e ke kanaka hewa.

8 A ku ae la o Zakaio, i aku la ia i ka Haku, Eia, alikealike o kuu waiwai, e ka Haku, o ka'u ia e haawi aku ai no ka poe ilihune; a ina i lawe au me <sup>b</sup>ka hewa i ka kekahi, e pa ha ka'u mea e <sup>c</sup>uku aku ai ia ia.

9 Alaila olelo mai la Iesu nona, I neia la ua hiki mai ke ola ma keia hale, no ka mea, <sup>d</sup>he mamo no hoi <sup>e</sup>oia nei na Aberahama.

10 <sup>f</sup>No ka mea, ua hele mai nei ke Keiki a ke kanaka e imi a e hoola i ka mea i nalowale.

11 A i ko lakou hoolohe ana ia mea, olelo hou mai la oia i neia olelonane; no ka mea ua kokoke oia i Ierusalema, a ua <sup>g</sup>manao lakou e ike koke ia ke aupuni o ke Akua.

12 <sup>h</sup>Nolaila i olelo mai ai oia, O kekahi alii e hele ana i ka aina loihi aku e loaa ia ia ke aupuni, a e hoi mai;

a Mat. 9. 11.  
mo. 5. 30.

b mo. 3. 14.

c Luk. 22. 1.  
1 Sam. 12. 3.  
2 Sam. 12. 6.

d Rom. 4. 11,  
12, 16.  
Gal. 3. 7.

e mo. 13. 16.

f Mat. 18. 11.  
See Mat. 10.  
6. & 15. 24.

g Oih. 1. 6.

h Mat. 25. 14.  
Mar. 13. 34.

CHAPTER XIX.

**A**ND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, <sup>a</sup>That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by <sup>b</sup>false accusation, <sup>c</sup>I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as <sup>d</sup>he also is <sup>e</sup>a son of Abraham.

10 <sup>f</sup>For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was <sup>g</sup>nigh to Jerusalem, and because <sup>h</sup>they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 <sup>h</sup>He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 Hea aku la ia i na kauwa ana he umi, haawi aku la ia lakou i na pouna he umi, a i aku la ia lakou, E kuai oukou a hoi mai au.

† Gr. *mina*.

14 <sup>1</sup>A ua hoowahawaha kona poe kanaka ia ia, a hoouna aku la i ka luna mahope ona, i aku la, Aole o makou makemake i alii ia maluna o makou.

i Ioa. 1. 11.

15 Eia kekahi, a loa mai ia ia ke aupuni, a hoi mai la, kauoha ae la e kiiia ua poe kauwa la ana i waiho ai i ke kala, i ike oia i ka mea i loa hou mai i keia mea i kela mea i ke kuai ana.

† Gr. *silver*,  
and so ver.  
23.

16 Alaila hele mai la ka mua, i mai la, E ka Haku, ua loa mai i kau pouna na pouna hou he umi.

17 I aku la oia ia ia, Ua pono, e ke kauwa maikai; ua <sup>k</sup>malama pono oe i ka mea uuku, e noho oe maluna o na kulanakauhale he umi.

k Mat. 25. 21.  
mo. 16. 10.

18 Alaila hele mai la ka lua, i mai la, E ka haku, ua loa mai i kau pouna na pouna hou elima.

19 A i aku la oia ia ia, E noho hoi oe maluna o na kulanakauhale elima.

20 A hele mai la kekahi, i mai la, E ka haku, eia kou pouna a'u i malama ai e waiho ana maloko o ke kahei;

21 <sup>1</sup>No ka mea, ua makau wau ia oe, no ka mea, he kanaka awaawa oe, ua lawe oe i ka mea aole nau i waiho iho ilalo, a ua ohi oe i ka mea aole nau i lulu.

i Mat. 25. 24.

22 Olelo aku la oia ia ia, <sup>m</sup>No kou waha pono mai e hoahewa aku ai au ia oe, e ke kauwa lokoino; <sup>n</sup>ua ike oe he kanaka awaawa au e lawe ana i ka mea aole na'u e waiho iho ilalo, a e ohi ana i ka mea aole na'u i lulu:

m 2 Sam. 1. 16.  
Iob. 15. 6.  
Mat. 12. 37.  
n Mat. 25. 26.

23 No ke aha la i haawi ole aku ai oe i ka'u kala i kahi kuai kala, a hoi mai au e ohi hou au ia me ka uku hoopanee?

24 Alaila olelo aku la ia i ka poe e ku mai ana, E lawe ae i ka pou-

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten <sup>†</sup>pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 <sup>1</sup>But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the <sup>†</sup>money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been <sup>k</sup>faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 <sup>1</sup>For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, <sup>m</sup>Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. <sup>n</sup>Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound,



na mai ona ae, a e haawi aku na ka mea ia ia na pouna he umi.

25 (Olelo mai la lakou ia ia, E ka haku, he umi no ana pouna;)

26 No ka mea, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, °O ka mea ua loa, e haawi hou ia no ia ia, a o ka mea ua loa ole, e kailia no kana.

° Mat. 13. 12.  
& 25. 29.  
Mar. 4. 25.  
mo. 8. 13.

27 A o kela mau enemi o'u, ka pō i makemake ole i alii au maluna o lakou, e halihali mai, a e luku iho imua o ko'u alo.

28 ¶ A pau kana olelo ana ia mea, p hele mua ia e pii ana i Ierusalem.

p Mar. 10. 32.

29 °Eia kekahi, a kokoke ia ia Betepage a me Betania, ma ka maua i kapaia o Oliveta, hoouna aku la oia i na haumana ana elua,

q Mat. 21. 1.  
Mar. 11. 1.

30 I mai la, E hele aku olua i kela kulanahale e ku pono mai ana; a i ko olua komo ana iloko, e ike aku no olua i ke keiki hoki i hikiiia, aole i nohoia e ke kanaka, e wehe ae a e kai mai ia ia.

31 A ina e ninau mai kekahi ia olua, No ke aha la olua e wehe ai ia ia? e olelo aku olua ia ia, Ua nele ka Haku ia mea e pono ai.

32 Hele aku la ua mau mea la i hoounaia, a ike aku la e like me kana olelo ana ia laua.

33 A i ko laua wehe ana'e i ke keiki hoki, ninau mai la na mea nona ia ia laua, No ke aha la olua e wehe ai i ke keiki hoki?

34 I aku la laua, Ua nele ka Haku ia mea e pono ai.

35 A kai mai la laua ia ia io Iesu la; a kau aku la lakou i ko lakou mau aahu maluna o ke keiki hoki, hoouno ae la lakou ia Iesu maluna iho.

r Nalii 9. 13.  
Mat. 21. 7.  
Mar. 11. 7.  
L. a. 12. 14.

36 °A i kona holo ana'ku, hohola iho la lakou i ko lakou mau kapa ma ke alanui.

s Mat. 21. 8.

37 A kokoke aku la oia ma ke kaolo o ka mauna o Oliveta, hauoli ae la ka ahahaumana a pau, e hoolea ana i ke Akua me ka leo nui

and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, °That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, p he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 q And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount of Olives*, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: r and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 s And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to re-

no na hana mana a pau a lakou i ike ai ;

38 I aku la, <sup>t</sup>E hoomaikaiia ke Alii i hele mai nei ma ka inoa o ka Haku ; <sup>u</sup>he malu maloko o ka lani, a he hoonani iluna lilo loa.

39 A olelo aku la ia ia kekahi poe Parisaio mawaena o ka ahakanaka, E ke Kumu, e papa oe i kau poe haumana.

40 Olelo mai la hoi oia, i mai la ia lakou, Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, Ina e olelo ole lakou nei, e hoohe koke mai no <sup>x</sup>na pohaku.

41 ¶ A koke aku la ia, nana ae la i ke kulanakauhale, <sup>y</sup>uwe iho la oia ia ia ;

42 I iho la, Ina oe i hoomanao, o oe, i keia la ou, i kau mau mea e malu ai ! aka ano, ua hunaia no ia i kou mau maka.

43 No ka mea e hiki mai ana no na la ia oe, e hana mai ai kou poe enemi, i ka pakaua a poai ia oe, a <sup>z</sup>e hoopuni no hoi lakou ia oe, a c hoopaa ia oe ma keia aoao, a ma kela aoao a puni ;

44 A <sup>a</sup>e hoohiolo lakou ia oe a me kau poe keiki iloko ou, <sup>b</sup>aole hoi lakou e waiho i kekahi pohaku iloko ou, maluna iho o kekahi pohaku ; no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>aole oe i hoomanao i kou manawa i kipaia ai.

45 <sup>d</sup>A komo ae la oia iloko o ka luakini, kipaku aku la oia i ka poe kuai lilo aku maloko, a me ka poe kuai lilo mai.

46 I mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>e</sup>Ua palapalaia, He hale pule ko'u hale ; aka, <sup>f</sup>ua hooliloia'e nei ia c oukou i ana no ka poe powa.

47 A ao mai la oia iloko o ka luakini i kela la i keia la ; a o <sup>g</sup>na kahuna nui a me ka poe kakauolelo, a me na luna o kanaka, imi ae la lakou e pepehi ia ia.

48 Aole nac i loa ia lakou ka mea c hiki ai ; no ka mea, ua hooikaika ka poe kanaka e hoolohe ia ia.

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 118. 26.  
mo. 13. 35.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 2. 14.  
Ep. 2. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Hab. 2. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Ioa. 11. 35.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 29. 3, 4.  
Jer. 6. 3, 6.  
mo. 21. 20.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Nalii 9. 7,  
8.  
Mik. 3. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 24. 2.  
Mar. 13. 2.  
mo. 21. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 24.  
mo. 1. 68, 78.  
1 Pet. 2. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 21. 12.  
Mar. 11. 11,  
15.  
Ioa. 2. 14, 15.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 56. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 7. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Mar. 11. 18.  
Ioa. 7. 19. &  
8. 37.

¶ Or, *hanged on him*,  
Oih. 16. 14.

joice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen ;

38 Saying, <sup>t</sup>Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord ; <sup>u</sup>peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, <sup>x</sup>the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and <sup>y</sup>wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace ! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall <sup>z</sup>cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side.

44 And <sup>a</sup>shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee ; and <sup>b</sup>they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another ; <sup>c</sup>because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 <sup>d</sup>And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought ;

46 Saying unto them, <sup>e</sup>It is written, My house is the house of prayer ; but <sup>f</sup>ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But <sup>g</sup>the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do : for all the people <sup>h</sup>were very attentive to hear him.



MOKUNA XX.

**E**IA hoi <sup>a</sup>kekahi, i kekahi o ia mau la, i kana ao ana i kana-ka iloko o ka luakini me ka hai mai i ka euanelio, kau ae la na kahuna nui, a me ka poe kakauolelo, a me na lunakahiko;

2 Olelo aku la lakou ia ia, i aku la, E hai mai oe ia makou, <sup>b</sup>mana ka mana hea i hana'i oe i keia mau mea? Nawai hoi ia mana i haawi ia oe?

3 Olelo mai la oia, i mai la ia lakou, Hookahi a'u mea hoi e ninau aku ai ia oukou, e hai mai hoi oukou ia'u.

4 O ka baptizo ana o Ioane, no ka lani mai anei ia, no na kanaka anei?

5 A kukakuka lakou lakou iho, i iho la, Ina e olelo aku kakou, No ka lani; e ninau mai no ia, No ke aha la hoi i manaoio ole ai oukou ia ia?

6 A ina e olelo kakou, No na kanaka; e hailuku mai kanaka a pau ia kakou; no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>i ko lakou manao he kaula o Ioane.

7 A olelo aku la lakou, aole lakou i ike i kahi nolaila mai ia.

8 I mai la hoi o Iesu ia lakou, Aole hoi au e hai aku ia oukou, i ka mana a'u i hana aku ai i keia mau mea.

9 Alaila olelo mai oia i kanaka i keia olelonane; <sup>d</sup>Kanu iho la kekahi kanaka i ka malawaina, a waiho aku ia i na hoaaia, a hele aku la a liuliu loa ma ka aina e.

10 A i ka manawa pono, hoouna mai la ia i kahi kauwa i ka poe hoaaia i haawi lakou ia ia i ka hua o ka malawaina; a pepehi iho la na hoaaia ia ia, a hoihoi nele aku la ia ia.

11 Alaila hoouna hou mai la oia i kekahi kauwa; a pepehi hou lakou ia ia, a hoomainoino, a hoihoi nele aku la ia ia.

12 A mahope iho, hoouna hou mai la oia i ke kolu; a hana eha aku la lakou ia ia, a kipaku aku la.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 21. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 4. 7. & 7. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 14. 5. & 21. 26. mo. 7. 29.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 21. 33. Mar. 12. 1.

CHAPTER XX.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, <sup>b</sup>by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: <sup>c</sup>for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; <sup>d</sup>A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Alaila i iho la ka haku o ka malawaina, Pehea la wau e hana'i? E hoouna aku au i ka'u keiki punahele, aia ike lakou ia ia, e manao mahalo mai paha lakou ia ia.

14 A ike ua poe hoainana la ia ia, kamailio iho la lakou ia lakou iho, i iho la, Eia ka hooilina, ina hoi! e pepehi kakou ia ia a make, i lilo io mai ka aina ia kakou.

15 A kipaku aku la lakou ia ia mawaho o ka malawaina, pepehi iho la a make. Heaha la hoi ka ka haku nona ka malawaina e hana mai ai ia lakou?

16 E hele mai no ia a luku mai ia poe hoainana, a e haawi aku i ka malawaina i kekahi poe e. Olelo iho la ka poe e hoolohe ana, Aole loa ia!

17 A nana mai la oia ia lakou, i mai la, Heaha hoi ke ano o keia i palapalaia, O e ka pohaku a ka poe hana hale i haalele ai, oia ke hooliloia i pohaku kumu no ke hihi?

18 O ka mea e haule maluna iho o ua pohaku la, e haihaiia oia, a o e ka mea e hioloia'i e ia, e pepe loa no ia.

19 ¶ A imi iho la ka poe kahuna nui, a me ka poe kakauolelo e kau na lima maluna ona ia manawa, aka, ua makau lakou i kanaka: no ka mea, ua ike lakou, ua olelo mai oia i keia olelonane no lakou.

20 ¶ A kiai aku la lakou ia ia, a hoouna ae la i na kiu e hookamani ia lakou iho he mau kanaka pono; e hooihia ia ia i kana olelo o haawi aku lakou ia ia i ka lima a me ka mana o ke kiaiaina;

21 A ninau aku lakou ia ia, i aku la, <sup>h</sup>E ke kumu, ua ike makou he pololei kau olelo ana a me kau ao ana, aole oe i manao ia waho, aka, ua hoike oe i ka aoao o ke Akua me ka oiaio;

22 He pono anei ke hookupu makou ia Kaisara, aole anei?

23 Ike no hoi oia i ke lakou maa-lea, i mai la ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou i hoohuahualau mai nei ia'u?

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, <sup>e</sup>The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but <sup>f</sup>on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 ¶ And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, <sup>h</sup>Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God <sup>||</sup>truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 118. 22.  
Mat. 21. 42.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 2. 34,  
35.  
Mat. 21. 44.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 22. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 22. 16.  
Mar. 12. 14.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *of a truth*.



24 E hoike mai oukou ia'u i kahi hapawalu ; nowai kona kii a me ka palapala ? Hai aku la lakou, i aku la hoi, No Kaisara.

|| See Mat. 18. 28.

25 I mai la oia ia lakou, E haawi aku hoi i ka Kaisara ia Kaisara, a i ka ke Akua i ke Akua.

26 Aole e hiki ia lakou ke hoohia ia ia ma kana olelo imua o ke alo o kanaka : a hakanu iho la lakou me ka mahalo i ka olelo ana i hai mai ai.

27 ¶<sup>i</sup> Alaila hele ae la kekahi o ka poe Sadukaio, <sup>k</sup>ka poe i hoole i ke alahou ana : ninau aku la lakou ia ia,

i Mat. 22. 23.  
Mar. 12. 18.  
k Oih. 23. 6, 8.

28 I aku la, E ke Kumu, ua palapala mai o <sup>1</sup>Mose ia makou, O ka mea ua make kona kaikuaana ka mea wahine, a i make keiki ole, e mare aku kona kaikaina i kana wahine, a e hoohanau keiki na kona kaikuaana.

1 Kan. 25. 5.

29 Ehiku no hoohanau kane ; a mare aku la ka mua i ka wahine, a make keiki ole ia.

30 A mare iho la kona hope mai i ua wahine la, a make keiki ole no hoi ia.

31 A o ke kolu hoi, ua mare aku la oia ia ia, a pela no hoi lakou a chiku ; make iho la lakou, aole a lakou keiki.

32 A mahope o lakou a pau, make iho la no hoi ua wahine la.

33 A i ke ala hou ana, owai la ka mea o lakou ia ia ka wahine ? No ka mea, ua mare lakou a ehiku ia ia.

34 Hai mai la Iesu, i mai la ia lakou, O ko ke ao nei, ua mare lakou, a ua hoopalauia no hoi ;

35 Aka, o ka poe e pono ke loaapu ia lakou kela ao aku me ka hoala hou ia mai mai waena mai o ka poe make, aole o lakou e mare, aole no hoi e hoopalauia.

36 No ka mea, aole e hiki ia lakou ke make hou, no ka mea, e like no <sup>m</sup>lakou me ka poe anela ; he poe keiki hoi lakou na ke Akua, <sup>n</sup>na kelki hoi o ke ala hou ana.

m 1 Kor. 15. 42,  
49, 52.  
1 Ioa. 3. 2.  
n Rom. 8. 23.

H. & E.

24 Shew me a ¶ penny. Whose image and superscription hath it ? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people : and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶<sup>i</sup> Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, <sup>k</sup>which deny that there is any resurrection ; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, <sup>1</sup>Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren : and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her ; and in like manner the seven also : and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she ? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage :

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage :

36 Neither can they die any more : for <sup>m</sup>they are equal unto the angels ; and are the children of God, <sup>n</sup>being the children of the resurrection.

37 A no ka hoala hou ana o ka poe i make, °ua hoi ke mai o Mose ma ka laau i kona kapa ana i ka Haku, ke Akua no Aberahama, ke Akua no Isaaka, ke Akua no Iakoba.

38 Aole hoi ia he Akua no ka poe make, aka, no ka poe ola; no ka mea, °e ola ana lakou a pau ia ia.

39 ¶ Aiala olelo aku la kekahi poe kakauolelo, i aku la, E ke Kumu, ua pono kau olelo ana

40 Aole hoi o lakou i aa e ninau hou aku ia ia.

41 A i mai la oia ia lakou, °Pehea la hoi lakou i olelo ai, He keiki ka Mesia na Davida?

42 A o Davida kekahi i olelo mai ma ka buke Halelu, °I mai la o Iehova i kuu Haku, E noho oe ma ko'u lima akau,

43 A hoolilo iho au i kou pce enemi i paepae no kou mau wawae.

44 Nolaila, ina pela o Davida i kapa ai ia ia i Haku, pehea la hoi ia e keiki ai nana?

45 ¶ °A i ka hoolohe ana o ka poe kanaka, olelo mai la oia i kana poe haumana,

46 °E malama ia oukou iho i ka poe kakauolelo, ka poe i makemake e hele me ka lole hooluelue, a me ke °alohaia mai ma kahi kanaka, a me na noho kiekie maloko o na halehalawai, a me na wahi maikai loa-i na ahaaina;

47 °Ka poe i hoopau i na hale o na wahinekanemake, a hooloihi hoi i ka pule i ikeia mai ai; e nui auanei hoi ko lakou make.

## MOKUNA XXI.

**A** NANA ae la ia, a °ike i ka poe waiwai e hoolei ana i ka lakou mau makana iloko o ka waihona kala.

2 A ike ae la ia i kekahi wahinekanemake ilihune, e hoolei ana i na lepeta elua iloko.

3 A olelo mai la ia, He oiaio ka'u

o Puk. 3. 6.

p Rom. 6. 10, 11.

q Mat. 22. 42. Mar. 12. 35.

r Hal. 110. 1. Oih. 2. 34.

s Mat. 23. 1. Mar. 12. 38.

t Mat. 23. 5.

u mo. 11. 43.

x Mat. 23. 14.

a Mar. 12. 41.

¶ See Mar. 12. 42.

37 Now that the dead are raised, °even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for °all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, °How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, °The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ °Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 °Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and °love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 °Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

## CHAPTER XXI.

**A**ND he looked up, °and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ¶ mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say



e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>b</sup>ua oi aku ka mea a keia wahinekanemake ilihune i hoolei ai iloko mamua o ka lakou a pau.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 8. 12.

4 No ka mea, o lakou nei a pau, ua hoolei i kau wahi o ko lakou waiwai nui iwaena o na makana no ke Akua; aka, o keia wahine, ua hoolei pau loa iloko i kana mea hoi e ola'i.

5 ¶ <sup>c</sup>A i ka olelo ana o kekahi poe no ka luakini, i ka hoonaniia me na pohaku maikai, a me na mohai, i inai la oia,

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 1.  
Mar. 13. 1.

6 E hiki inai ana na la e hoohio-loia'i keia mau mea a oukou e ike nei, <sup>d</sup>aole e koe kekahi pohaku maluna iho o kekahi pohaku.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 19. 44.

7 Alaila ninau aku la lakou ia ia, i aku la, E ke Kumu, ahea la uanei e hiki mai ai ia mau mea? a heaha hoi ka hoailona o ko lakou hiki ana mai?

8 A olelo mai la ia, <sup>e</sup>E malama o puni oukou; no ka mea, he nui ka poe e hele mai ana ma ko'u inoa, e olelo ana, Owau no ia; a e koko ke mai nei ka manawa; mai hahai aku hoi oukou ia lakou.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 24. 4.  
Mar. 13. 5.  
Ep. 5. 6.  
2 Tes. 2. 3.

9 A i ka wa e lohe ai oukou i na kaua, a me ka haunaele ana, mai hopohopo oukou; no ka mea, aole e ole ka hiki e ana o ia mau mea; aka, aole koko ke mai ka pau ana.

10 'Olelo mai la oia ia lakou, Alaila e ku e mai kekahi lahuikanaka i kekahi lahuikanaka, a o kekahi aupuni i kekahi aupuni.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 24. 7.

11 E hiki mai ana no na olai nui i keia wahi a i kela wahi, a me na kau wi, a me na mai; a e ikeia'ku hoi na mea makau a me na hoailona nui ma ka lani.

12 <sup>g</sup>Aka, mamua o ua mau mea la, e lalau ko lakou mau lima ia oukou, a e hoomaau lakou, a e haawi aku ia oukou i na halehalawai, a <sup>h</sup>iloko o na halepaahao, a <sup>i</sup>e kaaia'ku oukou imua o na'lii a me na kiaaina <sup>k</sup>no ko'u inoa.

<sup>g</sup> Mar. 13. 9.  
Hoik. 2. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Oih. 4. 3. &  
5. 18. & 12. 4.  
& 16. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 25. 23.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Pil. 1. 28.  
2 Tes. 1. 5.

13 <sup>l</sup>A e lilo ana ia mea no oukou i mea e hoike ai.

unto you, <sup>b</sup>that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which <sup>d</sup>there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, <sup>e</sup>Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 <sup>f</sup>Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 <sup>g</sup>But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and <sup>h</sup>into prisons, <sup>i</sup>being brought before kings and rulers <sup>k</sup>for my name's sake.

13 And <sup>l</sup>it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 <sup>m</sup>Nolaila e waiho i keia iloko o ko oukou mau naau, aole e manao mua i ka oukou mea e olelo ai.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 10. 19.  
Mar. 13. 11.  
mo. 12. 11.

15 No ka mea, e haawi aku au i waha no oukou a me ke akamai, <sup>a</sup>aole e hiki i ko oukou poe enemi a pau ke hoopohala, aole hoi ke pale ae.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 6. 10.

16 <sup>o</sup>A e kumakaiaia'ku no hoi oukou e na makua, a me na hoahana, a me na hanauna, a me na makamaka; a e pepehi mai lakou i <sup>p</sup>kekahi poe o oukou a make.

<sup>o</sup> Mik. 7. 6.  
Mar. 13. 12.

17 A <sup>q</sup>e inainaia mai oukou e na mea a pau no ko'u inoa.

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 7. 59.  
& 12. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 22.

18 <sup>r</sup>Aole hoi e lilo ke oho hookahi o ko oukou poo.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 10. 30.

19 Me ke ahonui e malama ai oukou i ko oukou mau uhane.

20 <sup>s</sup>A i ka wa e ike ai oukou ia Ierusalem e hoopuniia e na kaua, alaila e ike oukou, ua kokoke mai kona neoneo ana.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 15.  
Mar. 13. 14.

21 Alaila o ka poe ma Iudaia, e holo lakou i na mauna; a o ka poe maloko ona, e holo lakou mawaho; a o ka poe ma na aina, mai komo lakou iloko ona.

22 No ka mea, o na la ia e hoopaiia'i, a <sup>t</sup>e ko ai hoi na mea a pau, i palapalaia.

<sup>t</sup> Dan. 9. 26,  
27.  
Zek. 11. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Mat. 24. 19.

23 <sup>u</sup>Auwe hoi ka poe wahine hapai, a me ka poe hanai waiu ia mau la! no ka mea, e nui ana ka poino maluna o ka aina a me ka huhu i keia lahuikanaka.

24 A e haule no lakou i ka pahi kaua, a e lawe pio ia'ku lakou i na aina a pau; a e hehiia auanei o Ierusalem ilalo e na kanaka e, <sup>x</sup>a pau aku na manawa o ko na aina e.

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 9. 27.  
& 12. 7.  
Rom. 11. 25.

25 ¶ <sup>y</sup>A e ikeia'ku hoi na hoailona ma ka la, a ma ka mahina, a ma na hoku; a maluna o ka honua hoi ka pilikia ana o na lahuikanaka, me ka pilihua; e haalulu ana ke kai a me ke kupikipikio.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 24. 29.  
Mar. 13. 24  
2 Pet. 3. 10,  
12.

26 E maule no hoi na kanaka, i ka makau a me ka manao ana i na mea e hiki mai ana maluna iho o

14 <sup>m</sup>Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, <sup>a</sup>which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 <sup>o</sup>And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and <sup>p</sup>some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And <sup>q</sup>ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 <sup>r</sup>But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 <sup>s</sup>And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that <sup>t</sup>all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 <sup>u</sup>But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, <sup>x</sup>until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ <sup>y</sup>And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the



ka honua ; no ka mea e <sup>2</sup>hoonauc-  
ia'na na mea mana o ka lani.

27 Alaila e ike ai lakou i ke Keiki  
a ke kanaka <sup>a</sup>e hele mai ana malu-  
na iho o kekahi ao, me ka mana, a  
me ka nani nui.

28 A i ka hoomakaia'na o ua mau  
mea la, alaila e nana ae oukou e  
ea'e hoi i ko oukou mau poo ; no ka  
mea, <sup>b</sup>ua kokoke mai ko oukou ola.

29 <sup>c</sup>A olelo mai la oia i ka olelo-  
nane ia lakou ; E hoomanao oukou  
i ka laau fiku, a me na laau a pau.

30 I ka wa e ike ai oukou i ko la-  
kou muo ana'e, alaila ike no oukou  
ua kokoke mai ka makalii.

31 Pela hoi oukou, i ka wa e ike  
ai oukou i ka hiki ana mai o ia mau  
mea, e manaoio oukou ua kokoke  
mai no ke aupuni o ke Akua.

32 He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei  
ia oukou, aole e hala keia hanauna  
mamua o ka hooko ana o ia mau  
mea a pau.

33 <sup>d</sup>E lilo no ka lani, a me ka ho-  
nua ; aka, o ka'u mau olelo, aole  
loa ia e lilo.

34 ¶ <sup>e</sup>E malama hoi oukou ia ou-  
kou iho, o kaumaha auanei ko ou-  
kou mau naau i ka uhauha ana, a  
me ka ona ana, a me ka manao ana  
ma keia ao, o kau mai hoi ua la la  
maluna iho o oukou, me ka manao  
ole ia'ku.

35 No ka mea, e kau mai ana ia  
'me he upena la maluna o ka poe  
a pau e noho ana maluna o ka ho-  
nua a pau.

36 <sup>f</sup>Nolaila e kiai oukou me ka  
<sup>h</sup>pule i keia manawa a i kela ma-  
nawa, i manaoia mai oukou e pono  
ke pakele ia mau mea a pau e kau  
mai ana, a <sup>i</sup>e ku hoi imua o ke Kei-  
ki a ke kanaka.

37 <sup>k</sup>A i na ao, e ao ana no ia ma-  
loko o ka luakini ; a i <sup>l</sup>na po, hele  
ae la no ia a noho ma ka mauna i  
kapaia o Oliveta.

38 A i ke kakahiaka, hele mai la  
na kanaka io na la iloko o ka lua-  
kini, e hoolohe ia ia.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 24. 29.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 30.  
Hoik. 1. 7. &  
14. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 8. 19,  
23.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 32.  
Mar. 13. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 24. 35.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 13. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 7.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 10.  
Hoik. 3. 3. &  
16. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 24. 42  
& 25. 13.  
Mar. 13. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> mo. 18. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Hal. 1. 5.  
Ep. 6. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 8. 1, 2.  
<sup>l</sup> mo. 22. 39.

earth : <sup>2</sup>for the powers of heaven  
shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the  
Son of man <sup>a</sup>coming in a cloud with  
power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to  
come to pass, then look up, and lift  
up your heads ; for <sup>b</sup>your redemp-  
tion draweth nigh.

29 <sup>c</sup>And he spake to them a par-  
able ; Behold the fig tree, and all  
the trees ;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye  
see and know of your own selves  
that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see  
these things come to pass, know ye  
that the kingdom of God is nigh at  
hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This  
generation shall not pass away, till  
all be fulfilled.

33 <sup>d</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass  
away ; but my words shall not pass  
away.

34 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>take heed to yourselves,  
lest at any time your hearts be  
overcharged with surfeiting, and  
drunkenness, and cares of this life,  
and so that day come upon you un-  
awares.

35 For <sup>f</sup>as a snare shall it come  
on all them that dwell on the face  
of the whole earth.

36 <sup>g</sup>Watch ye therefore, and <sup>h</sup>pray  
always, that ye may be accounted  
worthy to escape all these things  
that shall come to pass, and <sup>i</sup>to  
stand before the Son of man.

37 <sup>k</sup>And in the daytime he was  
teaching in the temple ; and <sup>l</sup>at  
night he went out, and abode in the  
mount that is called *the mount of*  
*Olives.*

38 And all the people came early  
in the morning to him in the temple,  
for to hear him.

## MOKUNA XXII.

**A** E kokoke mai ana <sup>a</sup>ka ahaaina berena hu ole, i kapaia ka moliaola;

2 <sup>b</sup> A imi iho la na kahuna nui a me ka poe kakauolelo i mea e make ai oia ia lakou; no ka mea, ua hohopo lakou i kanaka.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup> Alaila komo iho la <sup>o</sup> Satana iloko o Iuda i kapaia <sup>o</sup> Isekariote, oia kekahi <sup>o</sup> ka umikumamalu.

4 A hele aku la ia a kuka pu me na kahuna nui, a me na luna kiai, i mea e haawi aku ai oia ia ia lakou.

5 A olioli iho la lakou, a <sup>d</sup>olelo mai la e haawi i kala ia ia.

6 Hooia aku la oia, a imi aku la e kumakaia ia ia i ka wa e kaawale aku ai ka ahakanaka.

7 \* ¶ A hiki mai ka la <sup>o</sup> ka ahaaina berena hu ole, ka la e pono ai ke pepehi i ke keiki hipa moliaola;

8 Hoouna ae la hoi oia ia Petero, a me Ioane, i mai la, E hele olua e hoomakaukau no kakou i ka moliaola e ai ai kakou.

9 Ninau aku la laua ia ia, Mahea la i kou makemake e hoomakaukau ai maua?

10 A hai mai la oia ia laua, Aia hoi, i ko olua komo ana iloko o ke kulanakauhale, e halawai mai me olua kekahi kanaka e hali ana i ke kiahia ooma wai; e hahai olua ia ia iloko o ka hale ana e komo ai.

11 A e olelo olua i ka mea nona ka hale, Ke ninau nei ke Kumu ia oe, Auhea ke keena ahaaina, kahi e ai ai au me ka'u mau haumana, i ka moliaola?

12 A hoike mai no oia ia olua i ke keena nui maluna i hoolakola-koia; malaila olua e hoomakaukau ai.

13 Hele aku la laua, a ike aku la e like me kana olelo ana ia laua; a hoomakaukau iho la laua i ka moliaola.

14 <sup>f</sup> A hiki mai ka hora, noho iho

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 2.  
Mar. 14. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 2. 2.  
Ioa. 11. 47.  
Oih. 4. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 26. 14.  
Mar. 14. 10.  
Ioa. 13. 2, 27.

<sup>d</sup> Zek 11. 12.

¶ Or, *without tumult.*

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 17.  
Mar. 14. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 20.  
Mar. 14. 17.

## CHAPTER XXII.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup>the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And <sup>b</sup>the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and <sup>d</sup>covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them <sup>||</sup> in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 <sup>f</sup> And when the hour was come,



la ia e ai, a me ka poe lunaolelo he umikumamalua me ia.

15 A olelo mai la oia ia lakou, He nui ka makemake a'u i make-make ai e ai pu me oukou i keia maliaola mamua o ko'u make ana:

16 No ka mea, ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, aole au e ai hou aku ia, <sup>g</sup>a hooko e ia mai ia iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

17 Alaila, lalau iho la oia i ke kiahā, a hoomaikai aku la, i mai la, E lawe oukou i keia, a e kailike ia oukou iho;

18 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, aole au e inu i ko ke kumu waina, a hiki e mai ke aupuni o ke Akua.

19 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Alaila lalau iho la ia i ka berena, hoomaikai aku la, a wawahi iho la, a haawi mai la ia lakou, i mai la, O ko'u kino keia i haawiiā no oukou; <sup>k</sup>e hana hoi oukou i keia me ka hoomanao mai ia'u.

20 Pela no hoi i ke kiahā, mahope iho o ka aina, i mai la, <sup>l</sup>O keia kiahā, o ke kauoha hou ia iloko o ko'u koko i hookaheia no oukou.

21 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Eia hoi ea, o ka lima o ka mea nana au e kumakaia, eia pu me au ma ka papa aina.

22 <sup>n</sup>E hele ana no hoi ke Keiki a ke kanaka <sup>o</sup>e like me ka mea i hoomaopopoia'i; aka, e poino kela kanaka nana ia e kumakaia!

23 <sup>p</sup>Alaila imi iho la lakou ia lakou iho i ko lakou mea nana e hana ia mea.

24 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Ua hoopaapaa e lakou ia lakou iho i ko lakou mea e manaoia'na he pookela.

25 <sup>r</sup>A olelo mai la oia ia lakou, Ua hooalii na'lii o na lahuikanaka maluna o lakou; a o ka poe i hoo-koikoi maluna o lakou, ua kapaia lakou he poe hana lokomaikai.

26 <sup>s</sup>Aka, mai mea oukou pela; <sup>t</sup>o ke pookela nae iwaena oukou, o like ia me ka mea uuku; a o ka luna, e like ia me ka mea lawelawe.

27 <sup>u</sup>Owai la ka mea nui, o ka mea

¶ Or, *I have heartily desired.*

<sup>g</sup> mo. 14. 15.  
Oih. 10. 41.  
Hoik. 19. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 26. 29.  
Mar. 14. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 26. 26.  
Mar. 14. 22.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 24.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 41. 9.  
Mat. 26. 21,  
23.  
Mar. 14. 13.  
Ioa. 13. 21,  
26

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 26. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> Oih. 2. 23. &  
4. 28.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 26. 22.  
Ioa. 13. 22, 25.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 9. 34.  
mo. 9. 46.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 20. 25.  
Mar. 10. 42.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 20. 26.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> mo. 9. 48.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 12. 57.

he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, ¶ With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, <sup>g</sup>until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For <sup>h</sup>I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ <sup>i</sup>And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: <sup>k</sup>this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, <sup>l</sup>This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ <sup>m</sup>But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 <sup>n</sup>And truly the Son of man goeth, <sup>o</sup>as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 <sup>p</sup>And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 <sup>r</sup>And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 <sup>s</sup>But ye *shall* not be so: <sup>t</sup>but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 <sup>u</sup>For whether is greater, he

e noho ana e ai, a o ka mea lawe-lawe anei? Aole anei o ka mea e noho ana e ai? Aka ua like <sup>x</sup>au me ka mea lawelawe iwaena o oukou.

28 O oukou ka poe i noho pu mai me au iloko o ko'u <sup>y</sup>popilikia ana.

29 <sup>z</sup>A ke haawi aku nei au ia oukou i ke aupuni, me ko'u Makua i haawi mai ai ia'u.

30 <sup>a</sup>E ai oukou a e inu hoi ma ka'u papa aina iloko o ko'u aupuni, a <sup>b</sup>e noho hoi ma na noho alii e hoopono ana i na ohana he umikumamalua a Iseraela.

31 ¶ Olelo mai la hoi ka Haku, E Simona, e Simona, ea, ua noi mai o <sup>c</sup>Satana e loaa oukou ia ia <sup>d</sup>e kanna oia ia oukou e like me ka hua palaoa:

32 Aka, <sup>e</sup>ua pule au nou i pau ole kou manaoio; aia <sup>f</sup>hoohuliia mai oe e hooikaika oe i kou poe hoahanau.

33 I aku la hoi oia ia ia, E ka Haku, ua makaukau wau e hele pu me oe i ka halepaahao, a i ka make.

34 <sup>g</sup>I mai la hoi ia, Ke olelo aku nei au ia oe, e Petero, aole e kani ka moa i keia la mamua o kou hoole akolu ana i kou ike ana ia'u.

35 <sup>h</sup>Alaila olelo mai la oia ia lakou, I ka wa i hoouna aku ai au ia oukou me ka aa kala ole, a me ke kijeke ai ole, a me ke kamaa ole, i nele anei oukou i kekahi mea e pono ai? Hai aku la hoi lakou, Aole.

36 Alaila olelo mai la oia ia lakou, Aka ano, o ka mea aa kala, e lawe ia, a pela hoi i ke kieke ai; a o ka mea nele i ka pahikau, e kuai lilo aku i kona aahu, a e kuai lilo mai i ka pahikaua.

37 No ka mea, ke hai aku nei au ia oukou, ia'u no e hookoia'i ka mea i palapalaia, <sup>i</sup>Ua helu pu ia oia me ka poe hana hewa; no ka mea, e pau auanei na mea no'u.

38 Olelo aku la hoi lakou, E ka Haku, eia hoi, na pahikaua elua. I mai la oia ia lakou, He nui iho la ia.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 26. 28.  
Ioa. 13. 13, 14.  
Pil. 2 7

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 4. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 24. 47.  
mo. 12. 32.  
2 Kor. 1 7.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 3. 11.  
mo. 14. 15.  
Hik. 19. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 49. 14.  
Mat. 19. 28.  
1 Kor. 6. 2.  
Hoik. 3. 21.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Am. 9. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 17. 9, 11, 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Hal. 51. 13.  
Ioa. 21. 15, 16, 17.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 26. 34.  
Mar. 14. 30.  
Ioa. 13. 38.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 9.  
mo. 9. 3. & 10. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 53. 12.  
Mar. 15. 28.

that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but <sup>x</sup>I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in <sup>y</sup>my temptations.

29 And <sup>z</sup>I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That <sup>a</sup>ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, <sup>b</sup>and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, <sup>c</sup>Satan hath desired to have you, that he may <sup>d</sup>sift you as wheat:

32 But <sup>e</sup>I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: <sup>f</sup>and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 <sup>g</sup>And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

<sup>h</sup>35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, <sup>i</sup>And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.



39 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Alaila puka ia iwaho, a <sup>1</sup>hele i ka mauna o Oliveta, me kana i hana mau ai; a hahai aku la kana mau haumana ia ia.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 26. 36.  
Mar. 14. 32.  
Ioa. 18. 1.

40 <sup>m</sup>A hiki aku ia ilaila, i mai la oia ia lakou, E pule oukou o lilo i ka hooowalewaleia.

<sup>1</sup> mo. 21. 37.  
<sup>m</sup> Mat. 6. 13.  
& 26. 41.  
Mar. 14. 38.  
pau. 46.

41 <sup>n</sup>Mamao aku la hoi oia mai o lakou aku, me he nou ana la o ka pohaku, a kukuli iho la ilalo, pule aku la ia,

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 26. 39.  
Mar. 14. 35.

42 I aku la, E ka Makua, <sup>ina</sup>e pono ia oe, e lawe aku oe i keia kiahia mai o'u aku nei; <sup>o</sup>aole hoi o ko'u makemake, aka, o kou no ke hanaia.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *willing to remove.*  
<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 5. 30. & 6. 38.

43 A ikeia'e la e ia <sup>p</sup>ka anela, mai ka lani mai, e hooikaika ana ia ia.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 4. 11.

44 <sup>q</sup>A ua puni ia i ka eha nui, pule ikaika aku la ia; a ua like hoi kona hou me na kulu nui o ke koko e haule ana ilalo i ka lepo.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 12. 27.  
Heb. 5. 7.

45 A ku ae la ia mai ka pule ana, hoi mai la ia i kana mau haumana, ike mai la ia lakou e hiamoe ana no ke kaumaha;

46 I mai la hoi oia ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou e hiamoe nei? E ala'e iluna, <sup>r</sup>e pule hoi oukou, o lilo oukou i ka hooowalewaleia.

<sup>r</sup> pau. 40.

47 ¶ A ia ia e olelo ana, <sup>a</sup>aia hoi, ka lehulehu. a o ka mea i kapaia o Iuda, o kekahi o ka poe umikumamalu, hele ae ia mamua o lakou, a hookoko ke no ia io Iesu la e honi ia ia.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 26. 47.  
Mar. 14. 43.  
Ioa. 18. 3.

48 Ninau mai la hoi o Iesu ia ia, E Iuda, ke kumakaia nei anei oe i ke Keiki a ke kanaka me ka honi?

49 A ike iho la ka poe me ia i ka mea e hanaia ana, ninau aku la lakou ia ia, E ka Haku, e hahau anei makou me ka pahikaua?

50 ¶ <sup>t</sup>A hahau iho la kekahi o lakou i ke kauwa a ke kahuna nui, a oki ae la i kona pepeiao akau.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 26. 51.  
Mar. 14. 47.  
Ioa. 18. 10.

51 Alaila olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la, U'oki pela! A hoopa ae la oia i kona pepeiao, hoola iho la ia ia.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 26. 55.  
Mar. 14. 48.

52 <sup>u</sup>Alaila olelo mai la Iesu i ka

39 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And he came out, and <sup>1</sup>went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 <sup>m</sup>And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 <sup>n</sup>And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be <sup>†</sup>willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, <sup>o</sup>not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared <sup>p</sup>an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 <sup>q</sup>And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and <sup>r</sup>pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, <sup>a</sup>behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And <sup>t</sup>one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 <sup>u</sup>Then Jesus said unto the chief

poe i kii aku ia ia, i na kahuna nui, a me na luna o ka luakini, a me na lunakahiko, Ua hele mai anei oukou mawaho me na pahikaua, a me na newa, e like me ka hahai ana i ka powa?

53 I ko'u noho ana me oukou i kela la, a i keia la, iloko o ka luakini, aole i lalau mai ko oukou mau lima ia'u. <sup>a</sup>Aka, o ko oukou hora keia, a me ka mana o ka pouli.

54 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Alaila lalau ae la lakou ia ia, kai aku la, a lawe ia ia iloko o ka hale o ke kahuna nui; a <sup>a</sup>hahai kaawale aku la o Petero mahope.

55 <sup>a</sup>A hoa iho la lakou i ke ahi mawaena konu o ka pahale, noho nui iho la lakou ilalo, noho pu iho la o Petero iwaena o lakou.

56 A ike ae la kekahi kaikamahine ia ia e noho ana ma ke ahi, a haka pono ia ia, i ae la ia, Oia nei no kekahi me ia.

57 A hoole aku la oia ia Iesu, i aku la, E ka wahine, aole au i ike ia ia.

58 <sup>b</sup>A liuliu iki ae la, ike mai la kekahi mea e ia ia, i mai la ia, O oe no kekahi o lakou. I aku la Petero, E ke kanaka, aole au.

59 <sup>c</sup>A hookahi paha hora ma ia hope iho, hooiaio ae la kekahi, i ae la, Oiaio, oia nei no hoi kekahi me ia, no ka mea, no Galilaia ia nei.

60 Olelo aku la hoi o Petero, E ke kanaka, aole au i ike i kau i olelo mai nei. A i kana olelo ana, kani koke iho la ka moa.

61 Haliu mai la no hoi ka Haku, nana mai la ia Petero; a <sup>d</sup>hooma-nao iho la o Petero i ka olelo a ka Haku i olelo mai ai ia ia, <sup>e</sup>Mamua o ke kani ana o ka moa, akolu ou hoole ana mai ia'u.

62 A hele aku la o Petero iwaho, uwe mihi nui iho la ia.

63 ¶ <sup>f</sup>O ka poe kanaka hoi e paa ana ia Iesu, hoomaewaewa aku la lakou ia ia, me ka pepehi ia ia.

64 A pani ae la lakou i kona mau maka, pepehi aku la ma kona wahi

priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: <sup>a</sup>but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. <sup>a</sup>And Peter followed afar off.

55 <sup>a</sup>And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 <sup>b</sup>And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 <sup>c</sup>And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. <sup>d</sup>And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, <sup>e</sup>Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face,

<sup>x</sup> Ioa. 12. 27.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 26. 57.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 26. 58.  
Ioa. 18. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 69.  
Mar. 14. 66.  
Ioa. 18. 17, 18.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 71.  
Mar. 14. 69.  
Ioa. 18. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 26. 73.  
Mar. 14. 70.  
Ioa. 18. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 26. 75.  
Mar. 14. 72.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 34,  
75.  
Ioa. 13. 38.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 26. 67,  
68.  
Mar. 14. 65.



maka, a ninau aku la ia ia, i aku la, E koho oe, na wai oe i pepehi?

65 He nui no hoi na olelo e ae a lakou i hoino aku ai ia ia.

66 ¶ <sup>g</sup> A ao ae la, akoakoa koke mai la <sup>h</sup> ka poe lunakahiko o kanaka, a me na kahuna nui, a me ka poe kakauolelo, a lawe ae la lakou ia ia iloko o ko lakou ahalunakana-wai, i aku la,

67 <sup>i</sup> O oe anei ka Mesia? e hai mai ia makou. I mai la hoi oia ia lakou, Ina e hai aku au ia oukou, aole no oukou e manaoio mai.

68 A ina e ninau aku au ia oukou, aole oukou e hai mai ia'u, aole hoi e hookuu ia'u.

69 <sup>k</sup> Mahope aku nei hoi, e noho no ke Keiki a ke kanaka ma ka lima akau o ka mana o ke Akua.

70 Ninau aku la lakou a pau, O oe no anei ke Keiki a ke Akua? Hai mai la hoi oia, <sup>l</sup> Owau no o ka oukou e olelo nei.

71 <sup>m</sup> I ae la no hoi lakou, He aha ka kakou hemahema e pono ai ka mea hou e maopopo ai? no ka mea, ua lohe kakou no loko mai o kona waha pono.

## MOKUNA XXIII.

**A** <sup>a</sup> KU ae ko lakou poe a pau, alakai aku la lakou ia ia io Pilato la.

2 A hoohewa aku la lakou ia ia, i aku la, Ua ike makou ia ia nei <sup>b</sup> e hoohuli hewa ana i kanaka, <sup>c</sup> e papa ana i ka hookupu ia Kaisara, e olelo ana, <sup>d</sup> Oia iho no ka Mesia, ke alii.

3 <sup>e</sup> Alaila ninau aku la o Pilato ia ia, i aku la, O oe no anei ke alii o ka poe Iudaio? Hai mai la hoi o Iesu ia ia, i mai la, Oia kau i olelo mai nei.

4 Olelo mai la Pilato i na kahuna nui, a me ka ahakanaka, <sup>f</sup> Aohe hewa iki o keia kanaka i loa ia'u.

5 Koi ikaika aku la no nae lakou, e olelo ana, Ua hoohaunaele oia

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 27. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Oih. 4. 26.  
See Oih. 22. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 26. 63.  
Mar. 14. 61.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 26. 64.  
Mar. 14. 62.  
Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 26. 64.  
Mar. 14. 62.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 26. 65.  
Mar. 14. 63.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 27. 2.  
Mar. 15. 1.  
Ioa. 18. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 17. 7.

<sup>c</sup> See Mat. 17. 27. & 22. 21.  
Mar. 12. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Ioa. 19. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 27. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 13.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 22.

and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And as soon as it was day, <sup>h</sup> the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 <sup>i</sup> Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 <sup>k</sup> Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, <sup>l</sup> Ye say that I am.

71 <sup>m</sup> And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* <sup>b</sup> perverting the nation, and <sup>c</sup> forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying <sup>d</sup> that he himself is Christ a king.

3 <sup>e</sup> And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, <sup>f</sup> I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people,

nei i kanaka i kana ao ana a puni Iudaia, mai Galilaia kahi i hooma-ka ai, a hiki mai i keia wahi.

6 A lohe Pilato i ka hua Galilaia, ninau mai la ia, he kanaka Galilaia paha ia.

7 A maopopo ia ia no ka aina ia <sup>g</sup> Herode kela, hcouna aku la oia ia ia io Herode la, e noho ana oia ma Ierusalemia ia mau la.

8 ¶ A ike o Herode ia Iesu, olioli nui iho la ia; no ka mea, <sup>h</sup> he loihi kona manawa i makemake ai e ike ia ia, no na mea he nui ana i <sup>i</sup> lohe ai nona; a manao no hoi ia e ike i kekahi hana mana e hanaia e ia.

9 A he nui na mea ana i ninau aku ai ia ia, aole hoi o Iesu i hai iki mai ia ia.

10 Ku ae la na kahuna nui, a me ka poe kakaolelo, hooheua ikaika lakou ia ia.

11 <sup>k</sup> Hoowahawaha aku la no hoi o Herode, a me kona poe koa ia ia, me ka hoomaewaewa, kahiko aku la ia ia me ka aahu nani, a hoihoi mai la ia ia io Pilato la.

12 ¶ Lilo ae la no hoi o <sup>i</sup> Pilato a me Herode i mau hoaaloha pu, ia la; no ka mea, ua ku e kekahi i kekahi mamua.

13 ¶ <sup>m</sup> A hoakoakoa mai la o Pilato i na kahuna nui, a me na luna, a me na kanaka;

14 I mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>n</sup> Ua lawe mai nei oukou i keia kanaka io'u nei me he mea la e hooiuli e ana i kanaka; a <sup>o</sup> ua hookolokolo au ia ia imua o oukou, ea, aole hoi i loaia'u ka hewa o ua kanaka nei, a oukou i niania ai ia ia.

15 Aole hoi o Herode, no ka mea, ua hcouna aku au ia oukou io na la; i ike hoi oukou, aole oia nei i hana i ka mea e pono ai ka make ana.

16 <sup>p</sup> Nolaila e hahau au ia ia, a e hookuu aku.

17 <sup>q</sup> No ka mea, he pono ke hookuu aku oia i kekahi ia lakou, ia ahaaina.

18 <sup>r</sup> Hea nui ae la lakou a pau e

teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto <sup>g</sup> Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for <sup>h</sup> he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because <sup>i</sup> he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 <sup>k</sup> And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day <sup>i</sup> Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, <sup>n</sup> Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, <sup>o</sup> I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 <sup>p</sup> I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (<sup>q</sup> For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And <sup>r</sup> they cried out all at once,

<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 1.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 9. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 14. 1.  
Mar. 6. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 53. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 4. 27.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 27. 23.  
Mar. 15. 14.  
Ioa. 18. 38. &  
19. 4.

<sup>n</sup> pau. 1, 2.

<sup>o</sup> pau. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 27. 26.  
Ioa. 19. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 27. 15.  
Mar. 15. 6.  
Ioa. 18. 39.

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 3. 14.



olelo ana, E kaiia'ku keia, a e hookuu mai oe ia Baraba ia makou.

19 O ka mea ia i hahaoia iloko o ka halepaahao, no ka hoohaunaele ana maloko o ke kulanakauhale, a me ka pepehi kanaka.

20 Nolaila olelo hou mai la Pilato ia lakou me ka makemake e hookuu ia Iesu.

21 A olelo leo nui aku la lakou, E kau ma ke kea! e kau ma ke kea ia ia!

22 A olelo hou mai la ia, o ke kolu keia, ia lakou, No ke aha la, heaha ka mea hewa ana i hana'i? Aole au i ike i kona hewa e pono ai ka make: nolaila e hahau aku au ia ia a hookuu aku.

23 Aka hoi, koi aku la lakou me ka leo nui, e noi ana e make ia ma ke kea; a ko ae la ko lakou mau leo a me ko na kahuna nui.

24 A olelo iho la o 'Pilato e hanaia ka mea a lakou i noi ai.

25 Alaila hookuu ae la oia i ka lakou mea i noi ai, i ka mea i hahaoia iloko o ka halepaahao no ka hoohaunaele ana, a me ka pepehi kanaka; a haawi ae la ia Iesu ma ko lakou manao.

26 'A i ko lakou kai ana ku ia ia, lalau iho lakou ia Simona no Kurene e hele mai ana mai ka aina mai, kau aku la lakou i ka laau kea maluna ona, e hali aku ia mahope o Iesu.

27 ¶ A hahai aku la ia ia ka ahakanaka he nui loa, o na wahine kekahi, na mea i uwe aku, a u aku hoi ia ia.

28 Alaila haliu mai la Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, E na kaikamahine o Ierusalem, mai uwe oukou no'u, aka, e uwe oukou no oukou iho, a no ka oukou mau keiki;

29 'No ka mea, e hiki mai ana na la e olelo ai lakou, Pomaikai ka poe i pa, a me na opu i hanau ole, a me na u i omo ole ia.

30 'Alaila e kahea aku lakou i na

saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And 'Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 'And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 'For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 'Then shall they begin to say

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 27. 26.  
Mar. 15. 15.  
Ioa. 19. 16.

¶ Or, *assented*,  
Ex. 23. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 27. 32.  
Mar. 15. 21.  
See Ioa. 19.  
17.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 24. 19.  
mo. 21. 23.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 2. 19.  
Hos. 10. 8.  
Hoik. 6. 16.  
& 9. 6.

mauna, E hiolo mai maluna iho o makou; a i na puu hoi, E uhi mai ia makou.

31 <sup>v</sup>No ka mea, ina e hana lakou i keia mau mea i ka laau maka, heaha ka mea e hanaia'i i ka laau maloo?

32 <sup>z</sup>A ua alakaiia'ku na mea e ae elua, na kanaka hana hewa, e make pu me ia.

33 <sup>a</sup>A hiki aku la lakou i ka wahi i kapaia o Kalevari, malaila lakou i kau aku ai ia ia ma ke kea, a me na lawehala, ma ka akau kekahi, a ma ka hema kekahi.

34 ¶ Alaila olelo aku la o Iesu, E ka Makua, <sup>b</sup>e kala iho oe i ko lakou nei hewa; no ka mea, aole o <sup>c</sup>lakou ike i ka lakou mea e hana nei. <sup>d</sup>Puunaue ae la lakou i kona mau kapa, hailona iho la.

35 <sup>e</sup>Ku iho la no hoi na kanaka e makaikai ana: a hoomaewaewa aku la me ko lakou <sup>f</sup>mau alii, i aku la, Ua hoola ka oia ia hai, a ina oia ka Mesia, ka hiwahiwa a ke Akua, e hoola kela ia ia iho.

36 Hoomaewaewa aku la hoi na koa ia ia, hele aku la lakou, a haawi aku i ka vinega ia ia;

37 A olelo aku la lakou, Ina o oe ke alii o ka poe Iudaio, e hoola oe ia oe.

38 <sup>g</sup>He palapala hoi maluna ona, he Helene, he Roma, a he Hebera ka olelo i kakauia'i ia, OIA NEI KE ALII O KA POE IUDAIO.

39 ¶ <sup>h</sup>A o kekahi o na lawehala i kauia, hoino aku la oia ia ia, i aku la, Ina o oe ka Mesia, e hoola oe ia oe iho, a me maua.

40 A olelo ae la kekahi e ao ana ia ia, i ae la, Aole anei ou makau i ke Akua? maloko pu hoi oe o ia make hookahi.

41 A ia kaua, he pono ia, no ka mea, ua loaa ia kaua ka uku pono o ka kaua hana ana; aka oia nei, aole ia i hana hewa iki.

42 Olelo aku la hoi oia ia Iesu, E hoomanao mai oe ia'u, e ka Haku, i ka wa e hiki ai oe i kou aupuni.

<sup>y</sup>Sol. 11. 31.  
Ier. 25. 29.  
Ez. 20. 47. &  
21. 3, 4.  
1 Pet. 4. 17.

<sup>z</sup>Js. 53. 12.  
Mat. 27. 38.

<sup>a</sup>Mat. 27. 33.  
Mar. 15. 22.  
Ioa. 19. 17, 18.

¶ Or, *The place of a skull.*

<sup>b</sup>Mat. 5. 44.  
Oih. 7. 60.  
1 Kor. 4. 12.

<sup>c</sup>Oih. 3. 17.

<sup>d</sup>Mat. 27. 35.  
Mar. 15. 24.  
Ioa. 19. 23.

<sup>e</sup>Hal. 22. 17.  
Zek. 12. 10.

<sup>f</sup>Mat. 27. 39.  
Mar. 15. 29.

<sup>g</sup>Mat. 27. 37.  
Mar. 15. 26.  
Ioa. 19. 19.

<sup>h</sup>Mat. 27. 44.  
Mar. 15. 32.

to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 <sup>v</sup>For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 <sup>z</sup>And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And <sup>a</sup>when they were come to the place, which is called <sup>¶</sup>Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, <sup>b</sup>forgive them; for <sup>c</sup>they know not what they do. And <sup>d</sup>they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And <sup>e</sup>the people stood beholding. And the <sup>f</sup>rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 <sup>g</sup>And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

39 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.



43 I mai la hoi o Iesu ia ia, He oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oe, I keia la o oe pu kekahi me au iloko o ka paredaiso.

44 <sup>1</sup>A i ke ono o ka hora, he pouli maluna o ka honua a pau, a hiki i ka iwa o ka hora.

45 Ua hoopouliia hoi ka la, a na-hae iho la mawaena konu <sup>k</sup>ka pa-ku o ka luakini.

46 ¶ A kahea aku la o Iesu me ka leo nui, i aku la, <sup>1</sup>E ka Makua, iloko o kou mau lima ke waiho aku nei au i ko'u uhane! <sup>m</sup>A pau ka-na olelo ana ia, make iho la ia.

47 <sup>n</sup>A ike ka lunahaneri ia mea i hanaia'i, hoomaikai aku la ia i ke Akua, i aku la, Oiaio, he kanaka pono no keia.

48 O ka poe kanaka hoi a pau i akoakoa mai ma keia mea i ikeia, a ike lakou i na mea i hanaia, papai iho la lakou ma ko lakou umauma iho, a hoi aku la.

49 <sup>o</sup>Ku mamao aku la hoi kona poe hoalauna a pau, a me na wa-hine i hahai ia ia mai Galilaia mai, e makaikai ana lakou ia mau mea.

50 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Aia hoi, he kanaka, o Iose-pa kona inoa, he kakaolelo, he ka-naka maikai, he hoopono;

51 Aole oia i ae pu aku ma ko la-kou manao, a me ka lakou hana; no Aremataia, no ke kulanakauhale o ka poe Iudaia ia, <sup>q</sup>e kali ana no oia i ke aupuni o ke Akua.

52 Hele aku la ia io Pilato la, a noi aku la i ke kino o Iesu.

53 <sup>r</sup>Kuu iho la no hoi oia ia ia ilalo, wahi iho la ia ia i ka lole olona, a waiho ae la ia ia iloko o ka luakupapau i kalaiia iloko o ka pohaku, aole i waiho e ia ke kana-ka malaila.

54 O ka la ia <sup>s</sup>e hoomakaukau ai, a e kokoke mai ana ka la Sabati.

55 A o ka poe wahine i <sup>t</sup>hele pu me ia mai Galilaia mai, hahai aku la lakou a <sup>u</sup>ike i ka luakupapau, a me ka waiho ana o kona kino.

56 Hoi mai la lakou, a <sup>x</sup>hooma-kaukau i na mea ala, a me ka hinu;

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 27. 45.  
Mar. 15. 33.

¶ Or, land.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 27. 51.  
Mar. 15. 38.

<sup>l</sup> Hal. 31. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Pet. 2. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 27. 50.  
Mar. 15. 37.  
Ioa. 19. 30.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 27. 54.  
Mar. 15. 39.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 38. 11.  
Mat. 27. 55.  
Mar. 15. 40.  
See Ios. 19. 25.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 27. 57.  
Mar. 15. 42.  
Ioa. 19. 38.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 15. 43.  
m.o. 2. 25, 38.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 27. 59.  
Mar. 15. 46.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 27. 62.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 8. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Mar. 15. 47.

<sup>x</sup> Mar. 16. 1.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 <sup>i</sup>And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the <sup>l</sup>earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and <sup>k</sup>the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, <sup>l</sup>Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: <sup>m</sup>and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 <sup>n</sup>Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a right-  
eous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 <sup>o</sup>And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; <sup>q</sup>who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 <sup>r</sup>And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was <sup>s</sup>the prepara-tion, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, <sup>t</sup>which came with him from Galilee, fol-lowed after, and <sup>u</sup>beheld the sepul-  
chre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and <sup>x</sup>pre-pared spices and ointments; and

a hoomaha iho la i ka la Sabati,  
 ʻmamuli o ke kauoha.

## MOKUNA XXIV

A I<sup>a</sup> ka la mua o ka hebedoma, i  
 ka wanaao, hele aku la ua  
 mau wahine la me kekahi poe, i ka  
 luakupapau, <sup>b</sup>e hali aku ana i na  
 mea ala a lakou i hoomakaukau ai.

2 <sup>c</sup>Ike ae la lakou i ka pohaku ua  
 olokaaiaʻe mai ka luakupapau ae.

3 <sup>d</sup>Komo iho la lakou i iko, aole  
 hoi i loa ia lakou ke kino o ka  
 Haku o Iesu.

4 A i ko lakou haohao nui ana ia  
 mea, <sup>e</sup>aia hoi, elua kanaka e ku  
 mai ana io lakou la me na kapa  
 alohilohi.

5 Weliweli iho la hoi lakou, a ku-  
 lou iho la ke alo i ka lepo; i mai  
 la laua ia lakou, No ke aha la ou-  
 kou e imi ai i ka mea ola iwaena o  
 ka poe make?

6 Aole oia maanei; aka, ua ala ae  
 nei ia. <sup>f</sup>E hoomanao i kana i olelo

mai ai ia oukou, ia ia ma Galilaia,

7 I ka i ana, E haawiiaʻku no ke  
 Keiki a ke kanaka iloko o na lima  
 o kanaka hewa, a e make ia ma ke  
 kea, a i ke kolu o ka la e ala hou  
 mai.

8 Alaila <sup>g</sup>hoomanao lakou i kana  
 olelo;

9 <sup>h</sup>A hoi mai la lakou mai ka lua-  
 kupapau mai, hoike mai la lakou  
 ia mau mea i ka poe umikumama-  
 kahi, a i na mea e ae o lakou a pau.

10 O Maria Magdalene, a me  
<sup>i</sup>Ioana, a me Maria ka makuwahine  
 o Iakobo, a me na wahine e ae me  
 lakou, o lakou ka poe i hai mai ia  
 mau mea i ka poe lunaolelo.

11 <sup>k</sup>A ua like hoi ka lakou olelo,  
 i ko lakou nei manao, me he mea  
 ole la, aole hoi i manao iakou he  
 oiaio.

12 <sup>l</sup>Ku ae la o Petero iluna, a  
 holo aku la i ka luakupapau, ku-  
 lou ia ilalo, a ike aku la i ka lolc  
 olona wale no c waiho ana, hele

y Puk. 20. 10.

a Mat. 28. 1.  
Mar. 16. 1.  
Ioa. 20. 1.

b mo. 23. 56.

c Mat. 28. 2.  
Mar. 16. 4.d pau. 23.  
Mar. 16. 5.e Ioa. 20. 12.  
Oih. 1. 10.|| Or, *him that*  
*liveth.*f Mat. 16. 21.  
& 17. 23.  
Mar. 8. 31. &  
9. 31.  
mo. 9. 22.

g Ioa. 2. 22.

h Mat. 28. 8.  
Mar. 16. 10.

i mo. 8. 3.

k Mar. 16. 11.  
pau. 25.

l Ioa. 20. 3, 6.

rested the sabbath day ʻaccording  
 to the commandment.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

NOW <sup>a</sup>upon the first day of the  
 week, very early in the morn-  
 ing, they came unto the sepulchre,  
<sup>b</sup>bringing the spices which they had  
 prepared, and certain *others* with  
 them.

2 <sup>c</sup>And they found the stone rolled  
 away from the sepulchre.

3 <sup>d</sup>And they entered in, and found  
 not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they  
 were much perplexed thereabout,  
<sup>e</sup>behold, two men stood by them in  
 shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and  
 bowed down *their* faces to the earth,  
 they said unto them, Why seek ye  
 || the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: <sup>f</sup>re-  
 member how he spake unto you  
 when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must  
 be delivered into the hands of sin-  
 ful men, and be crucified, and the  
 third day rise again.

8 And <sup>g</sup>they remembered his  
 words,

9 <sup>h</sup>And returned from the sepul-  
 chre, and told all these things unto  
 the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and  
<sup>i</sup>Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of  
 James, and other *women that were*  
 with them, which told these things  
 unto the apostles.

11 <sup>k</sup>And their words seemed to  
 them as idle tales, and they be-  
 lieved them not.

12 <sup>l</sup>Then arose Peter, and ran  
 unto the sepulchre; and stooping  
 down, he beheld the linen clothes  
 laid by themselves, and departed,



hoi ia mai laila aku e haohao ana i ka mea i hanaia.

13 ¶<sup>m</sup> Aia hoi, elua o lakou e hele ana ia la, i ke kulanakauhale i ma-mao kanaono setadia aku mai Ierusalem, a hele pu aku la me laua.

14 A kamailio iho la laua ia mau mea a pau i hanaia.

15 Eia kekahi, i ko laua kamailio ana me ke kuka pu, <sup>a</sup>hiki mai la o Iesu, a hele pu aku la me laua.

16 A <sup>o</sup>ua hoopaia ko laua mau maka aole i hoomaopopo laua ia ia.

17 Olelo mai la oia ia laua, Heaha keia mau mea a olua e kamailio nei i ko olua hele ana me ke kauhaha?

18 Olelo aku la kekahi o laua, o Keleopa <sup>p</sup>kona inoa, i aku la, O oe wale no anei ka malihini ma Ierusalem, aole i ike i na mea i hanaia malaila i keia mau la?

19 Ninau mai la oia ia laua, Na mea hea? Hai aku la laua ia ia, No Iesu o Nazareta, <sup>a</sup>he kanaka kaula ia, <sup>r</sup>he mana i ka hana a me ka olelo, imua o ke Akua, a me na kanaka a pau.

20 <sup>a</sup>A ua haawi aku la na kahu-na nui a me na'lii o makou ia ia e hoahewaia'e e make ia, a ua kau ae la lakou ia ia ma ke kea.

21 Aka, ua hoolana makou i ka manao ana, <sup>t</sup>oia ka mea nana e hooli i ka Iseraela. O ia mau mea, a, eia hoi ke kolu o ka la, mai ka hana ana mai ia mau mea;

22 A ua pihoihoi makou i <sup>u</sup>kekahi mau wahine o makou, ua hele aku lakou i kakahiaka nui nei i ka luakupapau;

23 Aole hoi i loa ia lakou kona kino, a hoi mai, hai mai la lakou, ua ikeia e lakou na anela, na mea i olelo mai, ua ola ia.

24 A ua hele aku <sup>x</sup>kekahi mau mea o makou i ka luakupapau, ike aku la hoi e like me ka mea a na wahine i olelo mai ai, aole hoi i ike ia ia.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 16. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 18. 20.  
pau. 36.

<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 20. 14.  
& 21. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 19. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 21. 11  
mo. 7. 16.  
Ioa. 3. 2. &  
4. 19. & 6. 14.  
Oih. 2. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 7. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 23. 1.  
Oih. 13. 27,  
28.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 1. 68. &  
2. 38.  
Oih. 1. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 28. 8.  
Mar. 16. 10.  
pau. 9. 10.  
Ioa. 20. 18.

<sup>x</sup> pau. 12.

wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶<sup>m</sup> And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, <sup>a</sup>Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But <sup>o</sup>their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, <sup>p</sup>whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, <sup>a</sup>which was a prophet <sup>r</sup>mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 <sup>s</sup>And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted <sup>t</sup>that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and <sup>u</sup>certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And <sup>x</sup>certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Olelo mai la, oia ia laua, E na mea manao ole, e, na mea naau manaoio ole i na mea a pau a na kaula i olelo mai ai;

26 <sup>y</sup> Aole anei e pono ka Mesia ke hanaia pela, a komo aku i kona nani?

27 <sup>z</sup> Alaila wehewehe mai la oia i na palapala hemolele ia laua, <sup>a</sup> mai a Mose mai a pau <sup>b</sup> na kaula i na mea a pau i kakauia nona iho.

28 A kokoke aku la lakou i ke kauhale i kahi o laua e hele ai, <sup>c</sup> hoohele loa aku la no hoi ia.

29 <sup>d</sup> Kaohi iho la laua ia ia, i aku la, E noho me maua, no ka mea, ua ahiahi, a ua kokoke pau keia la. A komo ae la ia a noho pu iho la me laua.

30 Eia kakahi, i kona noho ana e ai me laua, <sup>e</sup> lalau iho la ia i ka berena, hoomaikai aku la, a wawahi iho la, a haawi mai la ia laua.

31 Alaila weheia <sup>e</sup> la ko laua mau maka, a hoomaopopo iho la laua ia ia; nalo koke aku la no hoi ia mai o laua aku.

32 A olelo ae la kekahi i kekahi, Aole anei i mehana ko kaua naau iloko o kaua, i kona kamailio ana me kaua ma ke alanui, a i kona hoomoakaka ana mai i ka palapala hemolele?

33 Ia hora no, ku ae la laua iluna a hoi mai la i Ierusalema, ike mai la laua i ka poe he umikumamakahi ua akoakoa, a me kekahi poe pu me lakou;

34 I aku la lakou, Ua ala hou ka Haku, a <sup>f</sup> ua ikeia oia e Simona.

35 A hai mai la laua i na mea i hanaia ma ke alanui, a me kona maopopo ana ia laua i ka wawahi berena ana.

36 ¶ <sup>g</sup> A i ko lakou kamailio ana ia mau mea, ku iho la Iesu iwaena konu o lakou, a olelo mai la oia ia lakou, Aloha oukou!

37 A makau iho la lakou me ka weliweli, e manao ana <sup>h</sup> he uhane ka mea a lakou i ike ai.

<sup>y</sup> pau. 46.  
Oih. 17. 3.  
1 Pet. 1. 11.

<sup>z</sup> pau. 45.

<sup>a</sup> Kin. 3. 15. &  
22. 18. & 26.  
4. & 49. 10.  
Nah. 21. 9.  
Kan. 18. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 16. 9, 10.  
& 22. & 132.  
11.

Is. 7. 14. & 9.  
6. & 40. 10, 11.  
& 50. 6. & 53.  
Ier. 23. 5. &  
33. 14, 15.  
Ez. 34. 23. &  
37. 25.

Dan. 9. 24.  
Mik. 7. 20.  
Mal. 3. 1. &  
4. 2.  
See on Ioa.  
1. 45.

<sup>c</sup> See Kin. 32.  
26. & 42. 7.  
Mar. 6. 48.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 19. 3.  
Oih. 16. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 14. 19.

¶ Or, *ceased to be seen of them.*

See mo. 4. 30.  
Ioa. 8. 59.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Mar. 16. 14.  
Ioa. 20. 19.  
1 Kor. 15. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Mar. 6. 49.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 <sup>y</sup> Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 <sup>z</sup> And beginning at <sup>a</sup> Moses and <sup>b</sup> all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and <sup>c</sup> he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But <sup>d</sup> they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, <sup>e</sup> he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he <sup>¶</sup> vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and <sup>f</sup> hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen <sup>h</sup> a spirit.



38 A olelo mai la oia ia lakou, No ke aha la oukou e makau ai? No ke aha la hoi e kupu ai ka haohao ana iloko o ko oukou mau naau?

39 E nana mai oukou i ko'u mau lima a me ko'u mau wawae, owau no keia; 'e lawelawe ia'u i maopopo ia oukou, no ka mea, aohe io a me na iwi ko ka uhane, e like me ko'u a oukou e ike nei.

40 A i kana olelo ana pela, hoike mai la oia ia lakou i kona mau lima a me kona mau wawae.

41 A i ko lakou hoomaopopo ole ana no <sup>k</sup>ka olioli, a me ka pihoi-hoi ana, ninau mai la oia ia lakou, 'He wahi ai anei ka oukou maanei?

42 Haawi aku la hoi lakou ia ia i kau wahi ia i koalaia, a i kau wahi waihona meli.

43 <sup>m</sup>Lalau iho la oia ia, a ai iho la ma ko lakou alo.

44 Olelo mai la hoi oia ia lakou, <sup>n</sup>Eia na olelo a'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou, i ko'u noho ana me oukou, e pono e hookoia na mea a pau i kakauiia ma ke kanawai o Mose, a ma na kaula, a ma na halelu, no'u.

45 Alaila <sup>o</sup>wehewehe iho la oia i ko lakou manao i hoomaopopo lakou i na palapala hemolele,

46 A olelo mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>p</sup>Pela i palapalaia'i, a pela hoi e pono ai ka Mesia ke make, a e ala hou mai i ke kolu o ka la, mai wena mai o ka poe make;

47 A e haaia'ku hoi ka mihi a me <sup>q</sup>ke kala ana i ka hala ma kona inoa <sup>r</sup>mawaena o na lahuikanaka a pau, e hoomaka ana ma Ierusalem.

48 O <sup>s</sup>oukou hoi na mea e hoike i keia mau mea.

49 ¶ <sup>t</sup>Eia hoi, e hooili ana au maluna o oukou i ka mea a ko'u Makua i olelo hoopomaikai iho ai; aka, e noho oukou ma Ierusalem, a hoolakoia mai oukou me ka mananoluna mai.

50 ¶ Alaila alakai oia ia lakou

i Ioa. 20. 20, 27.

k Kin. 45. 26.

i Ioa. 21. 5.

m Oih. 10. 41.

n Mat. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 18. Mar. 8. 31. mo. 9. 22. & 18. 31. pau. 6.

o Oih. 16. 14.

p pau. 26. Hal. 22. Is. 50. 6. & 53. 2. & c. Oih. 17. 3.

q Dan. 9. 24. Oih. 13. 38, 46.

r Kin. 12. 3. Hal. 22. 27. Is. 49. 6. 22. Ier. 31. 34. Hos. 2. 23. Mik. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11.

s Ioa. 15. 27. Oih. 1. 8, 22. & 2. 32. & 3. 15.

t Is. 44. 3. Ioela 2. 28. Ioa. 14. 16, 26. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. Oih. 1. 4. & 2. 1, & c.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: <sup>i</sup>handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not <sup>k</sup>for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 <sup>m</sup>And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, <sup>n</sup>These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then <sup>o</sup>opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, <sup>p</sup>Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and <sup>q</sup>remission of sins should be preached in his name <sup>r</sup>among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And <sup>s</sup>ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ <sup>t</sup>And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out <sup>u</sup>as far

iwaho a <sup>u</sup>hiki i Betania, hapai ae la i kona mau lima, a hoomaikai mai la ia lakou.

51 <sup>x</sup>Eia hoi kekahi, i kona hoomaikai ana ia lakou, ua hookaawaleia'e la ia mai o lakou ae, a laweia aku la iluna i ka lani.

52 <sup>y</sup>Hoomana aku la lakou ia ia, a hoi mai la i Ierusalem, me ka olioli nui.

53 A, <sup>z</sup>maloko o ka luakini lakou i kela la a i keia la, e hoolea ana, a e hoomaikai ana i ke Akua. Amene.

<sup>u</sup> Oih. 1. 12.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Nalii. 2. 11.  
Mar. 16. 19.  
Ioa. 20. 17.  
Oih. 1. 9.  
Ep. 4. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 23. 9,  
17.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 2. 46. &  
5. 42.

as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 <sup>x</sup>And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 <sup>y</sup>And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually <sup>z</sup>in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

## KA EUANELIO

I KAKAUIA'I

## E IOANE.

### MOKUNA I.

**I** KINOHI <sup>a</sup>ka Logou, me <sup>b</sup>ke Akua ka Logou, a o <sup>c</sup>ke Akua no ka Logou.

2 <sup>d</sup>Me ke Akua no hoi ia i kinohi.

3 <sup>e</sup>Hanaia iho la na mea a pau e ia; aole kekahi mea i hanaia i hana ole ia e ia.

4 <sup>f</sup>Iloko ona ke ola, a o <sup>g</sup>ua ola la ka malamalama no na kanaka.

5 <sup>h</sup>Puka mai la ka malamalama iloko o ka pouli, aole nae i hookipa ka pouli ia ia.

6 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Hoounaia mai la e ke Akua kekahi kanaka, o loane kona inoa.

7 <sup>k</sup>Hele mai la oia i mea hoike, i hoike ai ia no ua malamalama la, i manaoio ai na kanaka a pau ma ona la.

8 Aole no oia ka malamalama, aka, ua hele mai ia e hoike i ka malamalama.

9 <sup>l</sup>O ka malamalama io, ka mea nana e hoomalamalama na kanaka a pau e hele mai ana i ke ao nei.

10 I ke ao nei oia, a <sup>m</sup>i hanaia

<sup>a</sup> Kol. 1. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 1. 1.  
Hoik. 1. 2. &  
19 13.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 17. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 1. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Pil. 2. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 5. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 1. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 33. 6.  
pau. 10.

Ep. 3. 9.  
Kol. 1. 16.

Heb. 1. 2.  
Hoik. 4. 11.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 5. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 5. 11.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 8. 12. &  
9. 5. & 12. 35,  
46.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 3. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Mal. 3. 1.

Mat. 3. 1.

Luk. 3. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 19. 4.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 4.  
Is. 49. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 2. 8.

## THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## ST. JOHN.

### CHAPTER I.

**I**N the beginning <sup>a</sup>was the Word, and the Word was <sup>b</sup>with God, <sup>c</sup>and the Word was God.

2 <sup>d</sup>The same was in the beginning with God.

3 <sup>e</sup>All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 <sup>f</sup>In him was life; and <sup>g</sup>the life was the light of men.

5 And <sup>h</sup>the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ <sup>i</sup>There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 <sup>k</sup>The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 <sup>l</sup>*That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and <sup>m</sup>the



<sup>m</sup>keia ao e ia, aole nae ko ke ao nei i ike ia ia.

11 <sup>n</sup>Hele mai la ia i kona iho, aole kona poe i malama ia ia.

12 Aka, <sup>o</sup>ka poe i malama ia ia me ka manaoio i kona inoa, haawi mai la ia i ka pono no lakou e lilo ai i poe keiki na ke Akua :

13 <sup>p</sup>O ka poe i hanauia, aole na ke koko, aole na ka makemake o ke kino, aole hoi na ka makemake o ke kanaka, na ke Akua no.

14 <sup>q</sup>Lilo mai la <sup>r</sup>ka Logou i <sup>s</sup>kanaka, a noho iho la me kakou, a ike <sup>t</sup>kakou i kona nani, i ka nani o ka hiwahiwa a ke Akua, <sup>u</sup>ua piha i ka lokomaikai a me ka oiaio.

15 ¶ <sup>w</sup>Hoi ke akaka mai la o Ioane, i mai la, Oia ka mea nona wau i olelo ai, <sup>x</sup>O ka mea e hele mai ana mahope o'u, mamua o'u ia; <sup>y</sup>no ka mea, ua mua ia no'u.

16 Noloko mai o kana mea i <sup>z</sup>piha ai, ua loa ia kakou na mea maikai a nui loa.

17 <sup>a</sup>Ua haawiia mai ke kanawai ma o Mose la; aka, <sup>b</sup>ka lokomai-kai a me <sup>c</sup>ka oiaio ma o Iesu Kristo la ia.

18 <sup>d</sup>Aole loa i ike pono kekahi i ke Akua; <sup>e</sup>ke Keiki hiwahiwa, aia ma ka poli o ka Makua, oia ka i hoike mai ia ia.

19 ¶ Eia ka Ioane i <sup>f</sup>hoike mai ai, i ka wa i hoouna aku ai na Iudaio i na kahuna, a me na Levi no Ieruselema aku, e ninau aku ia ia, Owai oe?

20 <sup>g</sup>Hai akaka mai la ia, aole i hoole, i mai la, Aole owau ka Mesia.

21 Ninau aku la lakou ia ia, Owai hoi? O <sup>h</sup>Elia anei oe? I mai la ia, Aole. O <sup>i</sup>kela kaula anei oe? I mai la ia, Aole.

22 Ninau hou aku la lakou ia ia, Owai la hoi oe? i hai aku ai makou i ka poe nana makou i hoouna mai; heaha kau olelo nou iho?

23 <sup>k</sup>Hai mai la ia, Owau no ka leo e kala ana i ka waonahale, E

<sup>m</sup>pau. 3.  
Heb. 1. 2. & 11. 3.

<sup>n</sup>Oih. 3. 26.

<sup>o</sup>Is. 56. 5.

Rom. 8. 15.

Gal. 3. 26.

2 Pet. 1. 4.

1 Ioa. 3. 1.

¶ Or, *the right, or, privilege.*

<sup>p</sup>mo. 3. 5.

Iak. 1. 18.

1 Pet. 1. 23.

<sup>q</sup>Mat. 1. 16, 20.

Luk. 1. 31, 35.

& 2. 7.

1 Tim. 3. 16.

<sup>r</sup>Rom. 1. 3.

Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>s</sup>Heb. 2. 11,

14, 16, 17.

<sup>t</sup>mo. 2. 11. &

11. 40.

2 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>u</sup>Kol. 1. 19. &

2. 3, 9.

<sup>w</sup>pau. 32.

mo. 3. 32. &

5. 33.

<sup>x</sup>Mat. 3. 11.

Mar. 1. 7.

Luk. 3. 16.

pau. 27, 30.

<sup>y</sup>mo. 8. 58.

Kol. 1. 17.

<sup>z</sup>mo. 3. 34.

Ep. 1. 6, 7, 8.

Kol. 1. 19. &

2. 9, 10.

<sup>a</sup>Puk. 20. 1,

&c. Kan. 4.

44. & 5. 1.

<sup>b</sup>Rom. 3. 24.

& 5. 21.

<sup>c</sup>mo. 8. 32. &

14. 6.

<sup>d</sup>Puk. 33. 20.

Kan. 4. 12.

Mat. 11. 27.

Luk. 10. 22.

mo. 6. 46.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

& 6. 16.

1 Ioa. 4. 12, 20.

<sup>e</sup>pau. 14.

mo. 3. 16, 18.

1 Ioa. 4. 9.

<sup>f</sup>mo. 5. 33.

<sup>g</sup>Luk. 3. 15.

mo. 3. 28.

Oih. 13. 25.

<sup>h</sup>Mal. 4. 5.

Mat. 17. 10.

<sup>i</sup>Kan. 18. 15,

18.

¶ Or, *a*

*prophet?*

<sup>k</sup>Mat. 3. 3.

Mar. 1. 3.

Luk. 3. 4.

mo. 3. 28.

world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 <sup>n</sup>He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But <sup>o</sup>as many as received him, to them gave he <sup>||</sup>power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name :

13 <sup>p</sup>Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 <sup>q</sup>And the Word <sup>r</sup>was made <sup>s</sup>flesh, and dwelt among us, (and <sup>t</sup>we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) <sup>u</sup>full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ <sup>w</sup>John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, <sup>x</sup>He that cometh after me is preferred before me; <sup>y</sup>for he was before me.

16 And of his <sup>z</sup>fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For <sup>a</sup>the law was given by Moses, *but* <sup>b</sup>grace and <sup>c</sup>truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 <sup>d</sup>No man hath seen God at any time; <sup>e</sup>the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is <sup>f</sup>the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And <sup>g</sup>he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou <sup>h</sup>Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou <sup>i</sup>that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 <sup>k</sup>He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make

hoopololei i ke alanui no Iehova e like me ka Isaia ke kaula i 'olelo ai.

24 O na mea i hounaia'ku, no ka poe Parisaio lakou.

25 Ninau aku la lakou ia ia, i aku la ia ia, No ke aha la hoi oe i baptizo ai, ke ole oe ka Mesia, aole hoi o Elia, aole hoi o kela haula?

26 Olelo mai la o Ioane ia lakou, i mai la, <sup>m</sup>Ke baptizo nei au me ka wai: aka, <sup>n</sup>ke ku nei kekahi iwae-na o oukou, ka mea a oukou i ike ole ai.

27 °Oia ka mea e hele mai ana mahope o'u, mamua o'u ia; aole au e pono ke kala ae i ke kaula a kona kamaa.

28 Hanaia iho la keia mau mea p*i* Betabara ma kela aoao o Ioredane, kahi a Ioane i baptizo ai.

29 ¶ A ia la ae, ike ae la o Ioane ia Iesu e hele mai ana io na la, i mai la, E nana i ke <sup>q</sup>Keikihipa a ke Akua, <sup>r</sup>nana e lawe aku ka hala o ke ao nei!

30 °Oia nei ka mea nona wau i olelo ai, E hele mai ana kekahi kanaka mahope o'u, mamua o'u ia, no ka mea, ua mua ia no'u.

31 Aole nae au i ike pono ia ia; aka, i hoikeia oia i ka Iseraela, <sup>t</sup>no-laila au i hele mai nei e baptizo ana me ka wai.

32 <sup>u</sup>Hoi ke mai la o Ioane, i mai la, Ua ike au i ka Uhane e iho mai ana mai ka lani mai, e like me ka manu nunu, a e noho ana maluna iho ana.

33 Aole nae au i ike pono ia ia; aka, o ka mea nana au i hoouna mai e baptizo me ka wai, oia ka i olelo mai ia'u, Aia ike aku oe i ka Uhane e iho mai ana maluna ona, a e noho ana maluna ona, <sup>x</sup>oia ka mea, nana e baptizo me ka Uhane Hemolele.

34 A ua ike au, a hoike mai hoi, oia ke Keiki a ke Akua.

35 ¶ A ia la ae, ku hou ae la o Ioane, me na haumana ana elua.

36 A ike aku la ia Iesu e hele ae

1 Is. 40. 3.

m Mat. 3. 11.

n Mal. 3. 1.

o pau. 15. 30.  
Oih. 19. 4.

p Lun. 7. 24.  
mo. 10. 40.

q Puk. 12. 3.  
Is. 53. 7.  
pau. 36.  
Oih. 8. 32.  
1 Pet. 1. 19.  
Hoik. 5. 6,  
&c.

r Is. 53. 11.  
1 Kor. 15. 3.  
Gal. 1. 4.  
Heb. 1. 3. &  
2. 17. & 9. 28.  
1 Pet. 2. 24.  
& 3. 18.  
1 Ioa. 2. 2. &  
3. 5. & 4. 10.  
Hoik. 1. 5.

¶ Or, beareth.

s pau. 15. 27.

t Mal. 3. 1.  
Mat. 3. 6.  
Luk. 1. 17, 76,  
77. & 3. 3, 4.

u Mat. 3. 16.  
Mar. 1. 10.  
Luk. 3. 22.  
mo. 5. 32.

x Mat. 3. 11.  
Oih. 1. 5. & 2.  
4. & 10. 44. &  
19. 6.

straight the way of the Lord, as <sup>1</sup>said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, <sup>m</sup>I baptize with water: <sup>n</sup>but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 °He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done p*in* Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold <sup>q</sup>the Lamb of God, <sup>r</sup>which <sup>¶</sup>taketh away the sin of the world!

30 °This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, <sup>t</sup>therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 <sup>u</sup>And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, <sup>x</sup>the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he



ana, i mai la ia, <sup>y</sup> E nana i ke Keikihipa a ke Akua !

37 A lohe ae la na haumana elua i kana olelo ana, a hahai aku la laua ia Iesu.

38 Haliu ae la o Iesu, ike mai la ia laua e hahai ana, i mai la ia laua, Heaha ka olua e imi mai nei ? I aku la laua ia ia, E Rabi, (ma ka hoohalike ana, e ke Kumu,) mahea kou wahi i noho ai ?

39 I mai la kela ia laua, E hele mai, e ike. A hele aku la laua, a ike i kona wahi i noho ai ; a noho iho la laua me ia ia la ; ua kokoke ka umi o ka hora.

40 <sup>z</sup> O Anederea, ke kaikaina o Simona Petero, oia kekahi o ua mau haumana la elua i lohe i ka Ioane, a hahai aku la ia Iesu.

41 Loaa ia ia mamua kona kaihuaana iho, o Simona, a i aku la ia ia, Ua loaa ia maua ka Mesia, ma ka hoohalike ana, o Kristo ia.

42 A alakai aku la kela ia ia io Iesu la. A ike mai la o Iesu ia ia, i mai la, O oe no o Simona, ke keiki a Iona ; e <sup>a</sup> kapaia oe o Kepa, ma ka hoohalike ana, he pohaku.

43 ¶ Ia la ae, manao iho la o Iesu e hele i Galilaia, a loaa ia ia o Pilipo, i mai la ia ia, E hahai mai oe ia'u.

44 A o <sup>b</sup> Pilipo no Betesaida ia, no ke kulanakauhale o Anederea, a me Petero.

45 Loaa ia Pilipo o <sup>c</sup> Natanaela, i aku la o Pilipo ia ia, Ua loaa ia makou ka mea a <sup>d</sup> Mose iloko o ke kanawai, a me <sup>e</sup> na kaula i palapala'i, o Iesu, <sup>f</sup> no Nazareta, ke keiki a Iosepa.

46 Ninau mai la o Natanaela ia ia, <sup>g</sup> E hiki mai anei kekahi mea maikai no Nazareta mai ? I aku la o Pilipo ia ia, E hele mai, e ike.

47 Ike ae la o Iesu ia Natanaela e hele mai ana io na la, a olelo mai la ia nona, E nana i <sup>h</sup> ka Ise-raela oiaio, aole he hoopunipuni iloko ona.

walked, he saith, <sup>y</sup> Behold the Lamb of God !

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye ? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where <sup>||</sup> dwellest thou ?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day : for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John  *speak*, and followed him, was <sup>z</sup> Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, <sup>||</sup> the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona : <sup>a</sup> thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, <sup>||</sup> A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now <sup>b</sup> Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth <sup>c</sup> Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom <sup>d</sup> Moses in the law, and the <sup>e</sup> prophets, did write, Jesus <sup>f</sup> of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth ? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold <sup>h</sup> an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile !

y pau. 29.

|| Or, *abidest*.

z Mat 4. 18.

|| Or, *the Anointed*.

a Mat. 16. 18.

|| Or, *Peter*.

b mo. 12. 21.

c mo. 21. 2.

d Kin. 3. 15. & 49. 10.

Kan. 18. 18. See on Luk. 24. 27.

e Is. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 53. 2.

Mik. 5. 2. Zek. 6. 12. & 9. 9.

Luk. 24. 27.

f Mat. 2. 23. Luk. 2. 4.

g mo. 7. 41, 42, 52.

h Hal. 32. 2. & 73. 1.

mo. 8. 39. Rom. 2. 28, 29. & 9. 6.

48 Ninau aku la o Natanaela ia ia, i aku la, Inahea oe i ike mai ai ia'u? Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, i mai la, Mamua o ka Pilipo kahea ana'ku ia oe, ua ike au ia oe e noho ana malalo o ka laau fiku.

49 Olelo aku la o Natanaela ia ia, i aku la, E Rabi, o 'oe ke Keiki a ke Akua, o oe <sup>k</sup>ke alii o ka Iseraela.

50 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, i mai la, No ka'u hai ana'ku ia oe, Ua ike au ia oe malalo o ka laau fiku, ke manaoio nei anei oe? E ike auanei oe i na mea nui e aku i keia.

51 Olelo mai la oia ia ia, Oiaio; he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, 'Mahope aku e ike oukou i ka lani e hamama ana, a me na anela o ke Akua e pii aku ana, a e iho mai ana maluna iho o ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

## MOKUNA II.

**I** KE kolu o ka la, he ahaaina mare ma <sup>a</sup>Kana i Galilaia; ilaila no hoi ka makuwahine o Iesu.

2 Ua oleloia o Iesu, a me na haaumana ana, e hele i ua ahaaina mare la.

3 A nele i ka waina, i aku la ka makuwahine o Iesu ia ia, Aohe o lakou waina.

4 Olelo mai la Iesu ia ia, <sup>b</sup>E ka wahine, o <sup>c</sup>ke aha la ia ia kaua? <sup>d</sup>aole i hiki mai ko'u manawa.

5 Olelo aku la kona makuwahine i na kauwa, O ka mea ana e olelo mai ai ia oukou, oia ka oukou o hana'i.

6 E waiho ana malaila na ipuwai pohaku eono, <sup>e</sup>no ka hoomaemae ana o ka poe Iudaio, he iwakalua kumamahiku, he kanaha paha na galani e piha ai ka kekahi, ka kekahi.

7 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, E hoo-piha i na ipuwai i ka wai. Hoo-piha iho lakou i ua mau mea la, a piha loa.

8 I mai hoi oia ia lakou, E hoo-

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 14. 33.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 21. 5. & 27. 11, 42. mo. 18. 37. & 19. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Kin. 28. 12. Mat. 4. 11. Luk. 2. 9, 13. & 22. 43. & 24. 4. Oih. 1. 10.

<sup>a</sup> See Ios. 19. 28.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 19. 26.

<sup>c</sup> So 2 Sam. 16. 10. & 19. 22.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 7. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Mar. 7. 3.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, 'thou art the Son of God; thou art <sup>k</sup>the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, 'Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

## CHAPTER II.

**A**ND the third day there was a marriage in <sup>a</sup>Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, <sup>b</sup>Woman, <sup>c</sup>what have I to do with thee? <sup>d</sup>mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, <sup>e</sup>after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw



kahe mai ano, a lawe aku i ka lunaahaaaina. A lawe aku la lakou.

9 A i ka hoao ana o ka lunaahaaaina i ka 'wai i hooliloia i waina, aole oia i ike i kahi i loaa'i, (o na kauwa, nana i hookahe ka wai, ka i ike,) kahca aku la ka lunaahaaaina i ke kanemare,

10 I aku la ia ia, Lawe mua mai no kela kanaka keia kanaka i ka waina maikai, a nui ko lakou inu ana, alaila i ka waina ino: ua malama ka oe i ka waina maikai, a keia manawa.

11 Hana iho la o Iesu i keia hana mana mua ma Kana i Galilaia, <sup>g</sup> a hoike ae la ia i kona nani; a manaoio aku la kana poe haumana ia ia.

12 ¶ Mahope mai o keia, iho aku la ia i Kaperenauma, oia a me kona makuwahine, a me <sup>h</sup> kona mau hoahanau, a me kana poe haumana, aohe nui na la i noho ai lakou malaila.

13 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Ua kokoke mai ka moliaola a na Iudaio; a pii aku la o Iesu i Ierusalem,

14 <sup>k</sup> A loaa aku la ia ia ka poe e kuai ana i na pipi, a me na hipa, a me na manu nunu, a me ka poe kuai kala, e noho ana iloko o ka luakini.

15 Hana iho la ia i mea hahau no na kaula liilii, a hookuke aku la oia ia lakou a pau iwaho o ka luakini, a me na hipa, a me na pipi; lu aku la i na kala o ka poe kuai kala, a hookahuli i na papa;

16 Olelo mai la ia i ka poe kuai manu nunu, E lawe ae i keia mau mea mai keia wahi aku; <sup>l</sup> mai hoolilo oukou i ka hale o ko'u Makua i hale kuai.

17 Hoomanao iho la kana poe haumana i ka mea i palapalaia, O <sup>m</sup> ka manao nui i kou hale ka mea e ai mai nei ia'u.

18 ¶ Ninau aku la na Iudaio ia ia, i aku la, <sup>n</sup> Heaha ka hoailona au e hoike mai ai ia makou, i hana ai oe i neia mau mea?

<sup>f</sup> mo. 4. 46.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 1. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 12. 46.

<sup>i</sup> Puk. 12. 14.  
Kan. 16. 1, 16.  
pau. 23.  
mo. 5. 1. & 6.  
4. & 11. 55.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 21. 12.  
Mar. 11. 15.  
Luk. 19. 45.

<sup>l</sup> Luk. 2. 49.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 69. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 12. 38.  
mo. 6. 30.

out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted 'the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, <sup>g</sup> and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and <sup>h</sup> his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 <sup>k</sup> And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not <sup>l</sup> my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, <sup>m</sup> The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, <sup>n</sup> What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, °E wawahi oukou i keia luakini, a e kukulu hou aku au ia i na la ekolu.

20 Alaila olelo aku la na Iudaio, Hookahi kanaha makahiki a me kumamaono ka hana ana o keia luakini, a e kukulu hou anei oe ia mea i na la ekolu?

21 O kona kino iho no <sup>p</sup>ka luakini ana i olelo mai ai.

22 A ala mai oia mai ka make mai, hoomanao iho la <sup>a</sup>kana poe haumana, ua olelo oia i keia mea; a manaoio iho la lakou i ka palapala hemolele, a me ka olelo a Iesu i olelo mai ai.

23 ¶ A i kona noho ana ma Ierusalem a ka ahaaina moliaola, he nui loa na mea i manaoio i kōna inoa, i ko lakou ike ana i na hana mana ana i hana'i.

24 Aka aole o Iesu i kuu aku ia ia iho no lakou, no ka mea, ua ike no oia ia lakou a pau.

25 Aole ona hemahema e pono ai ke hoike aku kekahi ia ia i ko ke kanaka: no ka mea, <sup>r</sup>ua ike no ia i ko loko o kanaka.

### MOKUNA III.

**O** KEKAHI kanaka o ka poe Parisaio, o Nikodemo kona inoa, he alii o na Iudaio:

2 <sup>a</sup>Hele aku la ia io Iesu la i ka po, i aku la ia ia, E Rabi, ua ike makou he kumu oe i hele mai nei mai ke Akua mai: no ka mea, aole e hiki i <sup>b</sup>kekahi kanaka ke hana i keia mau hana mana au e hana nei, ke ole <sup>c</sup>ke Akua me ia.

3 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, i mai la, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oe, <sup>d</sup>Ina e hanau hou ole ia ke kanaka, aole e hiki ia ia ke ike aku i ke aupuni o ke Akua.

4 Ninau aku la o Nikodemo ia ia, Pehea la e hiki ai i ke kanaka ke hanauia i kona wa kahiko? e hiki anei ia ia ke komo hou iloko o ka opu o kona makuwahine, a e hanauia mai?

° Mat. 26. 61.  
& 27. 40.  
Mar. 14. 58.  
& 15. 29.

<sup>p</sup> Kol. 2. 9.  
Heb. 8. 2.  
So i Kor. 3.  
16. & 6. 19.  
2 Kor. 6. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Luk. 24. 8.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
1 Oihlī 28. 9.  
Mat. 9. 4.  
Mar. 2. 8.  
mo. 6. 64. &  
16. 30.  
Oih. 1. 24.  
Hoik. 2. 23.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 7. 50. &  
19. 39.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 9. 16, 33.  
Oih. 2. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 10. 38.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 1. 13.  
Gal 6. 15.  
Tit. 3. 5.  
Iak. 1. 18.  
1 Pet. 1. 23.  
1 Ioa. 3. 9.

¶ Or, from  
above.

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, °Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake <sup>p</sup>of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, <sup>a</sup>his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for <sup>r</sup>he knew what was in man.

### CHAPTER III.

**T**HERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 <sup>a</sup>The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for <sup>b</sup>no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except <sup>c</sup>God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>d</sup>Except a man be born <sup>¶</sup>again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?



5 Olelo mai la o Iesu, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oe, <sup>e</sup>Ina e hanau ole ia ke kanaka i ka wai, a me ka Uhane, aole e hiki ia ia ke komo iloko o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

6 O ka mea i hanauia na ke kino, he kino no ia; a o ka mea i hanauia na ka Uhane, he uhane ia.

7 Mai kahaha kou naau i ka'u i olelo aku ai ia oe, E pau oukou i ka hanau hou e pono ai.

8 <sup>f</sup>Ke pa nei ka makani i kana wahi i makemake ai, a lohe no oe i kona halulu, aole nae oe i ike i kana wahi i hele mai ai, aole hoi i kana wahi e hele aku ai: pela hoi na mea a pau i hanauia e ka Uhane.

9 Olelo aku la o Nikodemo, i aku la, <sup>g</sup>Pehea la e hiki ai keia mau mea.

10 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia ia, He kumu oe na ka Iseraela, aole anei oe i ike ia mau mea?

11 <sup>h</sup>Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u olelo aku nei ia oe, O ka makou mea i ike ai, o ka makou ia e olelo nei, a o ka makou mea i nana'i, oia ka makou e hoike nei; <sup>i</sup>aole hoi oukou i hoomaopopo i ka mea a makou e hoike nei.

12 Ina ua olelo wau i na mea o keia ao, a manaoio ole oukou, pehea la oukou e manaoio ai, ke olelo wau ia oukou i na mea iloko o ka lani?

13 <sup>k</sup>Aohe kanaka i pii iluna i ka lani, o ka mea wale no i iho mai, mai ka lani mai, o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, o ka mea iloko o ka lani.

14 ¶ <sup>l</sup>A e like me ka Mose kau ana i ka nahesa iluna ma ka waonahale, <sup>m</sup>pela e pono ai ke Keiki a ke kanaka e kaulia'i;

15 I ole e make ka mea manaoio ia ia, aka, <sup>n</sup>e loaa ia ia ke ola mau loa.

16 ¶ <sup>o</sup>No ka mea, ua aloha nui mai ke Akua i ko ke ao nei, nolaila, ua haawi mai oia i kana Keiki hiwa-hiwa, i ole e make ka mea manaoio ia ia, aka, e loaa ia ia ke ola mau loa.

<sup>e</sup> Mar. 16. 16.  
Oih. 2. 38.

¶ Or, from  
above.

<sup>f</sup> Kek. 11. 5.  
1 Kor. 2. 11.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 6. 52, 60.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 11. 27.  
mo. 1. 18. &  
7. 16. & 8. 28.  
& 12. 49. & 14.  
24.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Sol. 30. 4.  
mo 6. 33, 38,  
51, 62. & 16.  
28.  
Oih. 2. 34.  
<sup>l</sup> Kor. 15. 47.  
Ep. 4. 9, 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Nah. 21. 9.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 8. 28. &  
12. 32.

<sup>n</sup> pau. 36.  
mo. 6. 47.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 5. 8.  
1 Ioa. 4. 9.

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>e</sup>Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born <sup>||</sup> again.

8 <sup>f</sup>The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, <sup>g</sup>How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 <sup>h</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and <sup>i</sup>ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And <sup>k</sup>no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ <sup>l</sup>And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so <sup>m</sup>must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but <sup>n</sup>have eternal life.

16 ¶ <sup>o</sup>For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 <sup>p</sup> Aole no hoi i hoouna mai ke Akua i kana Keiki i ke ao nei, i hoohewa'i oia i ko ke ao nei; aka, i ola'i ko ke ao nei ma o na la.

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 9. 56.  
mo. 5. 45. &  
8. 15. & 12.  
47.  
1 Ioa. 4. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> mo. 5. 24. &  
6. 40, 47. &  
20. 31.

18 ¶ <sup>q</sup> O ka mea manaoio ia ia, aole ia e hoahewaia; aka, o ka mea manaoio ole, ua hoahewaia oia ano, i kona manaoio ole i ka inoa o ke Keiki hiwahiwa a ke Akua.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 1. 4, 9,  
10, 11. & 8.  
12.

19 Eia ka mea i hoahewaia'i; <sup>r</sup> ua hiki mai ka malamalama i ke ao nei, aka, ua makemake na kanaka i ka pouli, aole i ka malamalama, no ka mea, ua hewa na hana ana a lakou.

20 O <sup>s</sup> ka mea e hana ana i na mea ino, oia ke hooawahawaha i ka malamalama, aole hoi ia e hele mai i ka malamalama, o ikea au nei kana hana ana.

<sup>s</sup> Job. 24. 13,  
17  
Ep. 5. 13.

¶ Or, *discov-  
ered.*

21 Aka, o ka mea e hana ana ma ka oiaio, oia ke hele mai i ka malamalama, i akaka ai kana hana ana, ua hanaia ma ka ke Akua.

22 ¶ A mahope iho o keia mau mea, hele aku la o Iesu me kana poe haumana i ka aina o Iudaia; a noho iho la ia ilaila me lakou, a <sup>t</sup> baptizo iho la.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 4. 2.

23 ¶ A <sup>c</sup> baptizo ana no hoi o Ioane ma Ainona e kokoke ana i <sup>u</sup> Salima, no ka mea, ua nui ka wai malaila; <sup>x</sup> a hele mai lakou, a baptizoia iho la.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 3. 5, 6.

24 No ka mea, <sup>y</sup> aole i hahaoia o Ioane iloko a ka halepaahao ia manawa.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 14. 3.

25 ¶ Ia wa hoopaapaa ae la na haumana a Ioane me na Iudaio no ka hoomaemae ana.

26 A hele aku la lakou io Ioane ia, i aku la ia ia, E Rabi, o ka mea me oe ma kela kapa o Ioredane, <sup>z</sup> nona au i hoike ai, aia hoi, ke baptizo la oia, a ke hele nei na kanaka a pau io na la.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 1. 7, 15,  
27, 34.

27 Olelo mai la o Ioane, i mai la, <sup>a</sup> Aole e hiki i ke kanaka ke lawe wale i kekahi mea, ke haawi ole ia mai ia nana mai ka lani mai.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 7.  
Heb. 5. 4.  
Iak. 1. 17.  
¶ Or, *take  
unto himself.*

17 <sup>p</sup> For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ <sup>q</sup> He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, <sup>r</sup> that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For <sup>s</sup> every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be <sup>||</sup> reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, <sup>t</sup> and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon near to <sup>u</sup> Salim, because there was much water there: <sup>x</sup> and they came, and were baptized.

24 For <sup>y</sup> John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, <sup>z</sup> to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, <sup>a</sup> A man can <sup>||</sup> receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.



28 O oukou no ko'u poe hoike i ka'u i olelo ai, <sup>b</sup>Aole wau ka Mesia, aka, <sup>c</sup>ua hoounaia mai au mamua ona.

29 <sup>d</sup>O ka mea nana ka wahine mare, o ke kane mare ia: aka, o <sup>e</sup>ka hoaaloha o ke kane mare e ku ana, a e hoolohe ana ia ia, oia ke olioli nui i ka leo o ke kane mare. Ua loa hoi ia'u keia olioli.

30 E mahuahua ana no oia, aka, e emi iho auanei hoi au.

31 <sup>f</sup>O ka mea noluna mai <sup>g</sup>maluna ia o na mea a pau: o <sup>h</sup>ka mea no ka honua, no ka honua ia, a no ka honua hoi kana olelo: o <sup>i</sup>ka mea no ka lani mai, maluna ia o na mea a pau.

32 O <sup>k</sup>ka mea ana i ike ai, a i lohe ai hoi, oia kana e hoike ai; aole nae kekahi mea i malama i kana mea i hoike ai.

33 O ka mea e malama i kana mea i hoike mai ai, <sup>l</sup>oia ke ae mai, he oiaio ka ke Akua.

34 <sup>m</sup>No ka mea, o ka ke Akua mea i hoouna mai ai, o ka ke Akua olelo kana e olelo ai: no ka mea, aole ke Akua e haawi <sup>n</sup>liilii mai i ka Uhane ia ia.

35 <sup>o</sup>Ke aloha nei ka Makua i ke Keiki, a ua haawi hoi ia i na mea a pau iloko o kona lima.

36 <sup>p</sup>O ka mea manaoio i ke Keiki he ola mau loa kona: aka, o ka mea manaoio ole i ke Keiki, aole ia e ike i ke ola; e kau mai ana ka inaina o ke Akua maluna iho ona.

## MOKUNA IV.

**A**IKE ae la ka Haku, ua lohe ka poe Parisaio, he nui na haumana a Iesu i hoohaumana ai, a i <sup>a</sup>bapetizo ai hoi, a he hapa ka Ioane; 2 (Aole nae o Iesu iho i bapetizo ai, o kana poe haumana no.)

3 Haalele iho la ia ia Iudaia, a hoi aku la i Galilaia.

4 A he pono no ia ke hele aku mawaena o Samaria.

5 A hiki aku la ia i kekahi kula-

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, <sup>b</sup>I am not the Christ, but <sup>c</sup>that I am sent before him.

29 <sup>d</sup>He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but <sup>e</sup>the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 <sup>f</sup>He that cometh from above <sup>g</sup>is above all: <sup>h</sup>he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: <sup>i</sup>he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And <sup>k</sup>what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony <sup>l</sup>hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 <sup>m</sup>For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit <sup>n</sup>by measure *unto him*.

35 <sup>o</sup>The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 <sup>p</sup>He that beliveth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

## CHAPTER IV.

**W**HEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and <sup>a</sup>baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Sa-

<sup>b</sup> mo. 1. 20, 27.  
<sup>c</sup> Mat. 3. 1.  
Mar. 1. 2.  
Luk. 1. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Mat. 22. 2.  
2 Kor. 11. 2.  
Ep. 5. 25, 27.  
Hoik. 21. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Mele 5. 1.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 13.  
mo. 8. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> Mat. 28. 18.  
mo. 1. 15, 27.  
Rom. 9. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 47.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 6. 33.  
1 Kor. 15. 47.  
Ep. 1. 21.  
Pfl. 2. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> pau. 11.  
mo. 8. 26. &  
15. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 3. 4.  
1 Ioa. 5. 10.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 7. 16.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 11. 27.  
& 28. 18.  
Luk. 10. 22.  
mo. 5. 20, 22.  
& 13. 3. & 17.  
2. Heb. 2. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Hab. 2. 4.  
mo. 1. 12. &  
6. 47.  
pau. 15. 16.  
Rom. 1. 17.  
1 Ioa. 5. 10.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 3. 22, 26.

nakauhale o Samaria, o Sukara ka inoa, e koko ke ana i ka aina a <sup>b</sup> Iakoba i haawi aku ai no kana keiki no Iosepa.

6 Ilaila ka punawai o Iakoba. No ka maluhiluhi o Iesu i ka hele ana, noho iho la ia ma ua punawai la : o ke ono paha ia o ka hora.

7 Hele ae la kekahi wahine no Samaria e huki wai : i mai la o Iesu ia ia, Ho mai no'u e inu.

8 No ka mea, ua hala aku la na haumana ana i ke kulanakauhale e kuai i ai.

9 Alaila ninau aku la ka wahine no Samaria ia ia, No ke aha la oe, he Iudaio, e noi mai nei ia'u, i ka wahine no Samaria, i mea inu? No ka mea, <sup>c</sup> aole e launa pu na Iudaio me ko Samaria.

10 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, i mai la, Ina ua ike oe i ka makana o ke Akua, a i ka mea hoi e olelo ana ia oe, Ho mai no'u e inu; ina ua noi mai oe ia ia, a ua haawi aku ia i ka wai <sup>d</sup> ola nou.

11 Olelo aku la ka wahine ia ia, E ka Haku, aole ou bakeke, a ua hohonu ka punawai; nohea la e loaa'i ia oe ua wai ola la?

12 Ua oi aku anei oe mamua o Iakoba o ko makou kupuna, nana i haawi keia punawai no makou, a nana hoi i inu i ka wai, a me kana poe keiki, a me kana poe holoholona?

13 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia ia, O na mea a pau e inu i keia wai, e makewai hou aku no ia.

14 Aka, <sup>e</sup> o ka mea e inu i ka wai a'u e haawi aku ai ia ia, aole loa ia e makewai hou aku; aka, o ka wai a'u e haawi aku ai ia ia, <sup>f</sup> e lilo ia i wai puna iloko ona e pipii ana i ke ola mau loa.

15 <sup>g</sup> Olelo aku la ka wahine ia ia, E ka Haku, ho mai no'u ua wai la, i ole e makewai hou aku au, i ole hoi e hele hou mai ia nei e huki.

16 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, O hele, e kahea aku i kau kane, a e hele hou mai ia nei.

<sup>b</sup> Kin. 33. 19.  
& 48. 22.  
Ios. 24. 32.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Nalii 17. 24.  
Luk. 9. 52, 53.  
Oih. 10. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 12. 3. &  
44. 3.  
Ier. 2. 13.  
Zek. 13. 1. &  
14. 8.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 6. 35, 58.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 7. 58.

<sup>g</sup> See mo. 6.  
34. & 17. 2, 3.  
Rom. 6. 23.  
1 Ioa. 5. 29.

maria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground <sup>b</sup> that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well : *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water : Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for <sup>c</sup> the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee <sup>d</sup> living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep : from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again :

14 But <sup>e</sup> whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him <sup>f</sup> shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 <sup>g</sup> The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.



17 Olelo aku la ka wahine, i aku la, Aohe a'u kane. I mai la o Iesu ia ia, He pono kau i i mai nei, Aohe a'u kane;

18 No ka mea, elima ae nei au mau kane, a o kau mea i keia manawa, aole ia o kau kane; he oiaio kau i i mai nei.

19 Olelo aku la ua wahine la ia ia, E ka Haku, <sup>h</sup>ke ike nei au he kaula oe.

20 Maluna o <sup>i</sup>keia mauna ko makou poe makua i hoomana'i; aka, ke olelo mai nei oukou, aia ma <sup>k</sup>Ierusalemahi pono e hoomana aku ai.

21 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, E ka wahine, e manaoio mai i ka'u, e hiki mai auanei ka manawa, <sup>l</sup>aole ma keia mauna, aole hoi ma Ierusalemahi e hoomana aku ai oukou i ka Makua.

22 Ke hoomana nei oukou i <sup>m</sup>ka mea a oukou i ike ole ai; ke hoomana nei makou i ka mea a makou i ike ai: no ka mea, no na Iudaio mai <sup>n</sup>ke ola.

23 Aka, ua kokoke mai ka manawa, a o nei hoi ia, o ka poe hoomana oiaio, e hoomana lakou i ka Makua me <sup>o</sup>ka uhane a me <sup>p</sup>ka oiaio: no ka mea, oia ka poe a ka Makua i makemake ai e hoomana aku ia ia.

24 <sup>q</sup>He Uhane ke Akua; a o ka poe hoomana ia ia, he pono no lakou e hoomana aku ia ia me ka uhane a me ka oiaio.

25 Olelo aku la ka wahine ia ia, Ua ike no au e hele mai ana ka Mesia, ka mea i oleloia o Kristo; aia hiki mai ia, <sup>r</sup>nana no e hoakaka mai na mea a pau ia makou.

26 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, <sup>s</sup>Owau no ia, ka mea e kamailio pu ana me oe.

27 ¶ Alaila hoi mai la kana poe haumana, a kahaha iho la ko lakou naau i kana kamailio pu ana me ka wahine: aole nae kekahi i ninau aku ia ia, Heaha kau e imi nei? a no ke aha la kau e kamailio pu me ia?

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 7. 16. &  
24. 19.  
mo. 6. 14. &  
7. 40.

<sup>i</sup> Lun. 9. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Kan. 12. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Nalii 9. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Oihlil 7. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Mal. 1. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Tim. 2. 8.

<sup>m2</sup> Nalii 17. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 2. 3.  
Luk. 24. 47.  
Rom. 9. 4, 5.

<sup>o</sup> Pil. 3. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 1. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Kor. 3. 17.

<sup>r</sup> pau. 29, 39.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 26. 63,  
64.  
Mar. 14. 61,  
62.  
mo. 9. 37.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, <sup>h</sup>I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in <sup>i</sup>this mountain; and ye say, that in <sup>k</sup>Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, <sup>l</sup>when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship <sup>m</sup>ye know not what: we know what we worship; for <sup>n</sup>salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in <sup>o</sup>spirit <sup>p</sup>and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 <sup>q</sup>God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, <sup>r</sup>he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, <sup>s</sup>I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 Nōlaila haalele ka wahine i kona ipu wai, a hoi aku la i ke kulanakauhale, a olelo aku la i na kanaka,

29 E hele mai, e ike i ke kanaka, 'nana i hai mai ia'u na mea a pau a'u i hana'i; aole anei oia ka Mesia?

t pau. 25.

30 Alaila puka mai lakou nolo ko mai o ke kulanakauhale, a hele io na la.

31 ¶ A mawaena iho, nonoi aku la kana poe haumana ia ia, i aku la, E Rabi, e ai.

32 I mai la oia ia lakou, He ai ka'u e ai ai, ka mea a oukou i ike ole ai.

33 No ia mea, ninau ae la na haumana kekahi i kekahi, Ua lawe mai anei kekahi i ai nana?

34 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, "O ka'u ai keia, e hana au i ka makemake o ka mea nana au i hoouna mai, a e hoopau hoi i kana hana.

u Job. 23. 12.  
mo. 6. 38. &  
17. 4. & 19.  
30.

35 Aole anei oukou e olelo, Eha malama i koe, a hiki mai ka ohi palaoa ana? Aia hoi, ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou, E alawa ae ko oukou mau maka, a e nana i na mahinaai; \*ua keokeo mai ano no ka ohi ana.

x Mat. 9. 57.  
Luk. 10. 2.

36 y A o ka mea ohi, loa no ia ia ka uku, a hoiliili ia i ka hua no ke ola mau loa; i olioli pu ai ka mea nana i lulu me ka mea nana i ohi.

y Dan. 12. 3.

37 No ka mea, pela i akaka ai, he oiaio ka olelo, Na kekahi e lulu, na kekahi mea e hoi e ohi.

38 Ua hoouna aku au ia oukou e ohi i ka mea a oukou i luhi ole ai: na hai i hana, a komo oukou iloko o ka lakou hana.

39 ¶ A nui ko Samaria poe o ua kulanakauhale la i manaoio ia ia, z no ka olelo a ka wahine i hoike aku ai, Ua hai mai ia ia'u i na mea a pau a'u i hana'i.

z pau. 29.

40 A o ko Samaria i hele aku io na la, nonoi aku la lakou ia ia e noho me lakou; a noho iho la ia malaila i na la elua.

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, 'which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; \*for they are white already to harvest.

36 y And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him z for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.



41 A nui loa na mea e ae i manaoio ma kana olelo.

42 I aku la lakou i ka wahine, Aole makou i manaoio ma kau olelo wale no; no ka mea, o <sup>a</sup>makou iho kekahi i lohe, a ike hoi, o ka Hoola oiaio keia o ke ao nei, o ka Mesia.

43 ¶ A mahope iho o na la elua, hele aku la ia mailaila aku, a hiki i Galilaia.

44 <sup>b</sup>No ka mea, na Iesu no i hoi-ke mai, aole malamaia ke kaula ma kona aina iho.

45 A hiki mai la ia i Galilaia, hookipa mai la ko Galilaia ia ia, <sup>c</sup>no ko lakou ike ana i na mea a pau ana i hana'i ma Ierusalem a i ka ahaaina: no ka mea, <sup>d</sup>ua hele no lakou i ua ahaaina la.

46 A hele hou aku la o Iesu ma Kana i Galilaia, <sup>e</sup>kahi ana i hoolilo ai i ka wai i waina. A ua mai ke keiki a kekahi alii ma Kapernauma.

47 A lohe ae la ia, ua hiki mai o Iesu i Galilaia mai Iudaia mai, hele aku la ia io na la, nonoi aku la ia ia, e iho ae ia e hoola i kana keiki: no ka mea, ua kokoke ia e make.

48 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, <sup>f</sup>Ina aole oukou e ike i na hoailona a me na mea kupanaha, aole oukou e manaoio mai.

49 Olelo aku ua alii la ia ia, E ka Haku, e iho ae oe, o make e kuu keiki.

50 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, O hoi; ua ola kau keiki. A manaoio aku ua kanaka la i ka olelo a Iesu i hai mai ai ia ia, a hoi aku la.

51 A i kona iho ana, halawai mai la kana mau kauwa me ia, hai mai la lakou, i mai la, Ua ola kau keiki.

52 Ninau aku la oia ia lakou i ka hora ona i maha'i. I mai la lakou ia ia, Inehinei i ka hiku o ka hora, i haalele ai ke kuni ia ia.

53 No ia mea, ike iho la ka ma-  
12\*

<sup>a</sup> mo. 17. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 4. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 13. 57.  
Mar 6. 4.  
Luk. 4. 24.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 23. &  
3. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Kan. 16. 16.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 2. 1, 11.

¶ Or, *courtier*,  
or, *ruler*.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 22.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for <sup>a</sup>we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For <sup>b</sup>Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, <sup>c</sup>having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: <sup>d</sup>for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, <sup>e</sup>where he made the water wine. And there was a certain <sup>¶</sup>nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, <sup>f</sup>Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was*

kuakane, oia ka hora i olelo mai ai o Iesu ia ia, Ua ola kau keiki; a manaoio iho la no ia, a me kona ohana a pau.

54 O keia ka lua o ka hana mana a Iesu i hana'i, i kona hele ana i Galilaia mai Iudaia mai.

## MOKUNA V.

**M**AHOPE iho o <sup>a</sup>ia mau mea, he ahaaina a na Iudaio, a hele aku la o Iesu i Ierusalem.

2 A ma Ierusalem, <sup>b</sup>ma ka puka hipa, he wai auau, o Betesda ka inoa i ka olelo Hebera, elima ona mau hale malumalu.

3 He nui loa na mea mai e moe ana iloko, o na makapa, na oopa, a me na lolo, e kali ana i ka aleale o ka wai.

4 No ka mea, i kekahi manawa iho mai la kekahi anela iloko o ka wai auau, a hoaleale i ka wai: a o ka mea i iho mua iloko o ka wai mahope o ka hoaleale ana o ka wai, ua ola kona mai i loohia'i oia.

5 Malaila kekahi kanaka, he kanakolu kumamawalu na makahiki o kona mai ana.

6 Ike mai la o Iesu ia ia e moe ana, a ike no hoi, he kahiko loa kona mai ana, ninau mai la ia ia, Ea, ke makemake nei anei oe e ola?

7 I aku la ke kanaka mai ia ia, E ka Haku, aohe o'u kanaka, nana au e lawe aku iloko o ka wai auau, i ka wa i aleale ai ka wai: aka, i ko'u hele ana'ku, iho e aku la kekahi iloko mamua o'u.

8 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia la, <sup>c</sup>E ku ae, e kaikai i kou wahi moe, a hele.

9 A ola koke ae la ua kanaka la, a lawe aku la ia i kona wahi moe, a hele aku la. O <sup>d</sup>ka la Sabati no ia.

10 ¶ No ia mea, olelo aku la na Iudaio i ka mea i hoolaila, He Sabati keia; <sup>e</sup>aole oe e pono ke hali i kahi moe.

11 I mai la oia ia lakou, O ka mea nana au i hoola, oia ka i olelo mai

at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

## CHAPTER V.

**A**FTER <sup>a</sup>this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem <sup>b</sup>by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, <sup>c</sup>Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and <sup>d</sup>on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: <sup>e</sup>it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said un-

<sup>a</sup> Oihk. 23. 2.  
Kan. 16. 1.  
mo. 2. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Neh. 3. 1. &  
12. 39.  
¶ Or, gate.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 9. 6.  
Mar. 2. 11.  
Luk. 5. 24.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 9. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 20. 10.  
Neh. 13. 19.  
Ier. 17. 21,  
&c.  
Mat. 12. 2.  
Mar. 2. 24. &  
3. 4.  
Luk. 6. 2. &  
13. 14.



ia'u, E kaikai i kou wahi moe, a e hele.

12 Ninau aku la lakou ia ia, Owai ke kanaka i olelo mai ai ia oe, E kaikai i kou wahi moe, a e hele?

13 O ka mea i hoolalaia, aole ia i ike ia ia, no ka mea, ua hoonalo e Iesu ia ia iho, he nui na kanaka ma ia wahi.

14 Mahope iho, ike mai la o Iesu ia ia iloko o ka luakini, i mai la ia ia, Eia hoi, ua hoolalaia oe: 'mai hana hewa hou aku, o loohia oe e ka ino i oi aku.

15 Hele aku la ia kanaka, a hai aku la i na Iudaio, o Iesu ka mea nana ia i hoola.

16 No ia mea, hoomaau aku la na Iudaio ia Iesu, no kana hana ana ia mea i ka la Sabati.

17 ¶ Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, <sup>g</sup>Ke hana mau nei ko'u Makua, a ke hana nei no hoi au.

18 No ia mea hoi, <sup>h</sup>imi nui ae la na Iudaio e pepehi ia ia, aole no kona malama ole i ke Sabati wale no, aka, no kana olelo ana, o ke Akua kona Makua, <sup>i</sup>e hoolike ana ia ia iho me ke Akua.

19 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia lakou, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>k</sup>Aole e hiki i ke Keiki wale iho no, ke hana aku i kekahi mea, ke ike ole ia i ka Makua e hana ana ia mea: nolaila, o na mea ana i hana'i, oia hoi na mea a ke Keiki e hana ai.

20 <sup>l</sup>Ke aloha nei ka Makua i ke Keiki, a ke hoike nei ia ia i na mea a pau ana e hana'i: a e hoike mai kela ia ia i na hana e oi aku mamua o keia, i mahalo ai oukou.

21 E like me ko ka Makua hoala ana i ka poe make, a me ka hoola ia lakou; <sup>m</sup>pela no hoi ke Keiki e hoola mai ai i ka poe ana i make-make ai.

22 Aole no ka Makua e hoopai i kekahi, aka, <sup>n</sup>ua haawi mai ia i ka hoopai ana a pau na ke Keiki:

23 I hoomaikai ai na kanaka a

to me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, <sup>||</sup>a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: 'sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, <sup>g</sup>My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews <sup>h</sup>sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, <sup>i</sup>making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>k</sup>The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For <sup>l</sup>the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; <sup>m</sup>even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but <sup>n</sup>hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour

|| Or, *from the multitude that was.*

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 12. 45. mo. 8. 11.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 9. 4. & 14. 10.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 7. 19.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 10. 30, 33. Pil. 2. 6.

<sup>k</sup> pau. 30. mo. 8. 28. & 9. 4. & 12. 49. & 14. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 3. 17. mo. 3. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Luk. 7. 14. & 8. 54. mo. 11. 25, 43.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. pau 27. mo. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Oih. 17. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 5.

pau i ke Keiki e like me lakou i hoomaikai ai i ka Makua. O °ka mea hoomaikai ole i ke Keiki, oia ke hoomaikai ole i ka Makua, nana ia i hoouna mai.

24 Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O °ka mea e hoolohe i ka'u olelo, a e manaoio hoi i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai, he ola mau loa kona, aole ia e lilo i ka hooheawai; aka, °ua lilo ae ia mai ka make ae i ke ola.

25 Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, E hiki mai auanei ka manawa, a o neia hoi ia, e °hoolohe ai ka poe make i ka leo o ke Keiki a ke Akua; a o ka poe hoolohe, o lakou ke ola.

26 No ka mea, e like me ka Makua he ola kona iloko ona iho; pela hoi ia i haawi mai ai i ke Keiki i ola nona iloko ona iho.

27 °A ua haawi mai hoi ia ia i ka mana e hoopai aku ai, no ka mea, °oia ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

28 Mai kahaha ko oukou naau i keia; no ka mea, e hiki mai auanei ka manawa e lohe ai ka poe a pau iloko o na ilina i kona leo,

29 °A e hele mai iwaho; o °ka poe i hana maikai, e ala mai lakou no ke ola; aka, o ka poe i hana ino, e ala mai lakou no ka make.

30 °Aole e hiki ia'u wale iho, ke hana i kekahi mea: e like me ka'u i lohe ai, pela hoi ka'u e hoopai ai; a he pono ka'u hoopai ana; no ka mea, aole wau °e imi i ko'u make-make iho, aka, i ka makemake o ka Makua nana au i hoouna mai.

31 °Ina owau wale no e hoike no'u iho, aole e pono ko'u hoike ana.

32 ¶ °O hai ke hoike mai no'u; a ua ike au, he oiaio kana hoike ana mai no'u.

33 Hoouna aku la oukou io Ioane la, a °ua hoike mai ia ma ka oiaio.

34 Aole nae o'u manao i ka ke

o 1 Ioa. 2. 23.

p mo. 3. 16, 18.  
& 6. 40, 47. &  
8. 51. & 20.  
31.

q 1 Ioa. 3. 14.

r pau. 28.  
Ep. 2. 1, 5.  
& 5. 14.  
Kol. 2. 13.

s pau. 22.  
Oih. 10. 42.  
& 17. 31.  
t Dan. 7. 13,  
14.

u Is. 26. 19.  
1 Kor 15. 52.  
1 Tes. 4. 16.  
x Dan. 12. 2.  
Mat. 25. 32,  
33, 46.

y pau. 19.

z Mat. 26. 39.  
mo. 4. 34. &  
6. 38.

a See mo. 8.  
14.  
Hoik. 3. 14.

b Mat. 3. 17.  
& 17. 5.  
mo. 8. 18.  
1 Ioa. 5. 6, 7,  
9.

c mo. 1. 15, 19,  
27, 32.

the Son, even as they honour the Father. °He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, °He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; °but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when °the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And °hath given him authority to execute judgment also, °because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 °And shall come forth; °they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 °I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because °I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 °If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ °There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, °and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony



kanaka hoike ana; aka, ke olelo nei au ia mau mea, i ola'i oukou.

35 He kukui <sup>d</sup>aa malamalama oia; a <sup>e</sup>olioli iho la oukou i kona malamalama i kekahi manawa.

36 ¶ Aka, 'he hoike ko'u i oi aku mamua o ka Ioane; no ka mea, o <sup>s</sup>na hana a ka Makua i haawi mai ai na'u e hana, o keia mau hana a'u e hana nei ke hoike mai no'u, ua hoouna mai ka Makua ia'u.

37 O ka Makua hoi nana au i hoo-una mai, oia <sup>h</sup>ka i hoike mai no'u. Aole oukou i lohe i kona leo, aole hoi i 'ike i kona helehelenā.

38 Aole ia oukou kana olelo e noho ana iloko o oukou; no ia hoi, o ka mea ana i hoouna mai ai, aole oukou i manaoio ia ia.

39 ¶ <sup>k</sup>E huli oukou i ka palapala hemolele; no ka mea, ua manao oukou, he ola mau loa ko oukou malaila; a <sup>l</sup>oia ka mea nana i hoike no'u.

40 <sup>m</sup>Aole o oukou makemake e hele mai io'u nei, i loa'a i ia oukou ke ola.

41 <sup>n</sup>Aole o'u manao i ka hoomaikaiia e kanaka.

42 Aka, ke ike nei au ia oukou, ua loa'a ole ia oukou ke aloha i ke Akua iloko o oukou.

43 Ua hele mai nei au ma ka inoa o ko'u Makua, aole oukou i malamama mai ia'u; ina hele mai kekahi ma kona inoa iho, e malama no oukou ia ia.

44 <sup>o</sup>Pehea la e hiki ai ia oukou ke manaoio, me ko oukou manao ana i ka hoomaikaiia o kekahi e kekahi, a me ka imi ole i <sup>p</sup>ka hoomaikaiia mai e ke Akua wale no?

45 Mai manao oukou, e hoopii aku au ia oukou i ka Makua: <sup>q</sup>hookahi no mea nana oukou e hoopii aku, o Mose, ka mea a oukou e hilinai nei.

46 Ina ua manaoio oukou i ka Mose, ina ua manaoio oukou ia'u; no ka mea, <sup>r</sup>ua palapala mai ia no'u.

47 Aka, i ole oukou e manaoio i

d 2 Pet. 1. 19.

e See Mat. 13. 20. & 21. 26. Mar. 6. 20.

f 1 Ioa. 5. 9.

g mo. 3. 2. & 10. 25. & 15. 24.

h Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. mo. 6. 27. & 8. 18.

i Kan. 4. 12. mo. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 Ioa. 4. 12.

k Is. 8. 20. & 34. 16. Luk. 16. 29. pau. 46. Oih. 17. 11.

l Kan. 18. 15, 18. Luk. 24. 27. mo. 1. 45.

m mo. 1. 11. & 3. 19.

n pau. 34. 1 Tes. 2. 6.

o mo. 12. 43.

p Rom. 2. 29.

q Rom. 2. 12.

r Kin. 3. 15. & 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 49. 10. Kan. 18. 15, 18. mo. 1. 45. Oih. 26. 22.

from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and <sup>d</sup>a shining light: and <sup>e</sup>ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But <sup>f</sup>I have greater witness than *that* of John: for <sup>s</sup>the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, <sup>h</sup>hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, <sup>i</sup>nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and <sup>l</sup>they are they which testify of me.

40 <sup>m</sup>And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 <sup>n</sup>I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 <sup>o</sup>How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not <sup>p</sup>the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: <sup>q</sup>there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: <sup>r</sup>for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writ-

kana mau palapala, pehea la oukou e manaoio ai i ka'u mau olelo.

### MOKUNA VI.

**M**AHOPE iho <sup>a</sup>holo aku la o Iesu ma kela kapa o ka moanawai o Galilaia, oia o Tiberia.

2 A nui loa na kanaka i hahai ia ia, no ko lakou ike ana i na hana mana ana i hana'i i ka poe mai.

3 Pii ae la o Iesu ma kekahi mau-na, a noho iho la ilaila me kana poe haumana.

4 <sup>b</sup>A ua kokoke mai ka moliaola, he ahaaina na ka poe Iudaio.

5 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Alawa ae la ko Iesu mau maka, ike aku la i ka poe kanaka nui e hele mai ana io na la, ninau mai la oia ia Pilipo, Mahea kakou e kuai ai i berena e ai iho keia poe?

6 O keia kana i ninau mai ai i mea e hoao ai ia ia; no ka mea, ua ike no ia i kana mea e hana mai ai.

7 I aku la o Pilipo ia ia, <sup>d</sup>Aole lakou e lawa i ka berena no na haneri denari elua, i pakahi ai ka apana uuku na lakou a pau.

8 Olelo aku la ia ia kekahi o kana poe haumana, o Anederea, ka hoahanau o Simona Petero,

9 He wahi keiki maanei, he mau popo berena bale elima kana, a me na ia liliu elua; a <sup>e</sup>heaha la ia mau mea i keia poe nui?

10 Olelo mai la o Iesu, E hoonoho i na kanaka ilalo. He nui no ka weuweu ma ia wahi. Noho iho la na kanaka, elima tausani paha.

11 Lalau mai la o Iesu i na popo berena; hoomaikai aku la, a haawi mai la i na haumana, a o na haumana hoi i ka poe e noho ana; pela no hoi na ia, a like ka nui me ko lakou makemake.

12 A maona ae la lakou, i mai la ia i kana poe haumana, E hoiliili i na hakina i koe, i hoolei ole ia'i kekahi mea.

13 Hoiliili iho la lakou, a piha na

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 14. 15.  
Mar. 6. 35.  
Luk. 9. 10, 12

<sup>b</sup> Oihk. 23. 5, 7.  
Kan. 16. 1.  
mo. 2. 13. &  
5. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 14. 14.  
Mar. 6. 35.  
Luk. 9. 12.

<sup>d</sup> See Nah. 11.  
21, 22.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Nalii 4. 43.

ings, how shall ye believe my words?

### CHAPTER VI.

**A**FTER <sup>a</sup>these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 <sup>b</sup>And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ <sup>c</sup>When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, <sup>d</sup>Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: <sup>e</sup>but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus, took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them*



hinai he umikumamalua i na hakinā o na popo berena bale elima i koe i ka poe i ai.

14 Olelo aku la ka poe kanaka i ike i ka hana mana a Iesu i hana'i, He oiaio, o 'ke kaula keia e hele mai ana i ke ao nei.

15 ¶ A ike iho la o Iesu, e kii mai ana lakou e lawe ia ia, i hoolilo ai lakou ia ia i alii, hele hou aku la ia ma kekahi mauna, oia wale no.

16 <sup>5</sup>A ahiahi ae la, iho aku la kana poe haumana ma ka moanawai.

17 Ee aku la lakou maluna o ka moku, holo aku la i kela kapa o ka moanawai ma Kaperenauma: a poelele iho la, aole o Iesu i hiki mai io lakou la.

18 Oloku ae la ka moanawai i ka makani nui e nou mai ana.

19 Hoe aku la lakou i na setadia he iwakalua kumamalima, he kanakolu paha, ike aku la lakou ia Iesu e hele mai ana maluna o ka moanawai, a kokohe ia ma ka moku: makau iho la lakou.

20 I mai la oia ia lakou, Owau no keia; mai makau oukou.

21 Alaila olioli lakou i kona ee ana iluna o ka moku; a hiki wawe aku la ka moku ma ka aina, kahi i holo ai lakou.

22 ¶ Ia la aku, o ka ahakanaka e ku ana ma kela kapa o ka moanawai, ike ae la lakou, aole moku e ae malaila, o ka mea wale no a kana poe haumana i ee aku ai, aole nae i ee pu o Iesu me kana poe haumana maluna o ka moku, o kana poe haumana wale no i holo;

23 Aka hoi, holo mai la na moku mai Tiberia mai, kokohe ma kahi i ai ai lakou i ka berena, mahope iho o ko ka Haku hoomaikai ana'ku.

24 A ike ae la ka ahakanaka, aole o Iesu malaila, aole hoi kana poe haumana, ee aku la lakou iluna o na moku, holo aku la i Kaperenauma e imi ana ia Iesu:

25 A loa ia lakou ia ma kela ka-

together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth 'that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 <sup>5</sup>And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him

<sup>f</sup> Kin. 49. 10.  
Kan. 18. 15,  
18.

Mat. 11. 3.  
mo. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25. & 7.  
40.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 14. 23.  
Mar. 6. 47.

pa o ka moanawai, i aku la lakou ia ia, E Rabi, inahea i hiki mai oe ia nei ?

26 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, Ke imi nei oukou ia'u, aole no ka hana mana a oukou i ike ai, aka, no ka oukou ai ana i na popo berena, a maona ae.

27 Mai hooikaika oukou no ka ai e pau wale, aka, <sup>h</sup>no ka ai e mau ana a hiki i ke ola loa, ka mea a ke Keiki a ke kanaka e haawi ai na oukou : no ka mea, <sup>i</sup>oia ka ka Makua ke Akua i hooiaio mai ai.

28 No ia mea, ninau aku la lakou ia ia, Heaha ka makou e hana'i, i hana aku ai makou i na hana a ke Akua ?

29 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, <sup>k</sup>Eia ka hana a ke Akua, e manaoio mai oukou i ka mea ana i hoouna mai ai.

30 Alaila ninau aku la lakou ia ia, <sup>l</sup>Heaha ka hana mana au e hana mai ai, i ike ai makou, a i manaoio ai ia oe ? Heaha kau e hana'i ?

31 <sup>m</sup>Ai iho la ko makou poe kupuna i ka mane ma ka waonahale ; e like me ka mea i palapalaia, <sup>n</sup>Haa-wi mai la ia i ka berena mai ka lani mai e ai lakou.

32 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, aole o Mose i haawi mai na oukou i ka berena mai ka lani mai ; aka, o ko'u Makua ke haawi mai nei na oukou i ka berena oiaio mai ka lani mai.

33 No ka mea, o ka ke Akua berena, oia ka mea i iho mai mai ka lani mai, a haawi i ke ola no ko ke ao nei.

34 <sup>o</sup>I aku la lakou ia ia, E ka Haku, e haawi mau mai oe i keia berena na makou.

35 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, <sup>p</sup>Owau no ka berena e ola'i ; <sup>o</sup><sup>q</sup>ka mea e hele mai io'u nei, aole loa ia e pololi ; a o ka mea e manaoio mai ia'u, aole loa ia e makewai.

36 <sup>r</sup>A olelo aku la au ia oukou, ua ike no oukou ia'u, aole nae oukou e manaoio mai.

|| Or, *Work*  
*not.*  
<sup>h</sup>pau. 54.  
mo. 4. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 3. 17. &  
17. 5.  
Mar. 1. 11. &  
9. 7.  
Luk. 3. 22. &  
9. 35.  
mo. 1. 33. &  
5. 37. & 8. 18.  
Oih. 2. 22.  
2 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 12. 38. &  
16. 1.  
Mar. 8. 11  
1 Kor. 1. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Puk. 16. 15.  
Nah. 11. 7.  
Neh. 9. 15.  
1 Kor. 10. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Hal. 78. 24,  
25.

<sup>o</sup> See mo. 4.  
15.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 48, 58.  
<sup>q</sup> mo. 4. 14. &  
7. 37.

<sup>r</sup> pau. 26, 64.

on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when comest thou hither ?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but <sup>h</sup>for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you : <sup>i</sup>for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God ?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, <sup>k</sup>This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, <sup>l</sup>What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee ? what dost thou work ?

31 <sup>m</sup>Our fathers did eat manna in the desert ; as it is written, <sup>n</sup>He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven ; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 <sup>o</sup>Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, <sup>p</sup>I am the bread of life : <sup>q</sup>he that cometh to me shall never hunger ; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 <sup>r</sup>But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.



37 <sup>a</sup>O na mea a pau a ka Makua e haaui mai ai no'u, e hele mai no lakou io'u nei: a <sup>t</sup>o ka mea e hele mai io'u nei, aole loa wau e kipaku aku ia ia.

38 No ka mea, aole au i iho mai, mai ka lani mai <sup>u</sup>e hana i ko'u makemake, aka, <sup>1</sup> <sup>x</sup>ka makemake o ka mea nana au i hoouna mai.

39 Eia ka makemake o ka mea nana au i hoouna mai, i <sup>y</sup>ole e lilo aku mai o'u aku nei kekahi o na mea a pau ana i haaui mai ai ia'u, aka, e hoala mai au ia ia i ka la mahope.

40 No ka mea, eia ka makemake o ka mea nana au i hoouna mai, <sup>z</sup>o na mea a pau e ike mai i ke Keiki, a e manaoio hoi ia ia, e loa ia ia ke ola mau loa; a e hoala mai au ia ia i ka la mahope.

41 Ohumu iho la ka poe Iudaio nona, no kana olelo ana, Owau no ka berena i iho mai mai ka lani mai.

42 Olelo ae la lakou, <sup>a</sup>Aole anei o Iesu keia ke keiki a Iosepa? Ua ike no kakou i kona makuakane a me kona makuwahine; pehea la hoi ia i olelo mai ai, Ua iho mai au mai ka lani mai?

43 Nolaila olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, Mai ohumu oukou kekahi me kekahi.

44 <sup>b</sup>Aohe mea e hiki ia ia ke hele mai io'u nei, ke kauo ole mai ia ia ka Makua nana au i hoouna mai; a na'u ia e hoala mai i ka la mahope.

45 <sup>c</sup>Ua palapalaia e na kaula, E aoia lakou a pau e ke Akua. No ia hoi, <sup>d</sup>o ka mea i hoolohe i ka ka Makua, a i aoia hoi, oia ke hele mai io'u nei.

46 <sup>e</sup>Aole ke kanaka i ike i ka Makua o <sup>f</sup>ka mea wale no no ke Akua mai, oia ka i ike i ka Makua.

47 Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>g</sup>O ka mea e manaoio mai ia'u, he ola mau loa kona.

48 <sup>h</sup>Owau no ka berena e ola'i.

37 <sup>a</sup>All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and <sup>t</sup>him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, <sup>u</sup>not to do mine own will, <sup>x</sup>but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, <sup>y</sup>that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, <sup>z</sup>that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, <sup>a</sup>Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 <sup>b</sup>No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 <sup>c</sup>It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. <sup>d</sup>Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 <sup>e</sup>Not that any man hath seen the Father, <sup>f</sup>save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>g</sup>He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 <sup>h</sup>I am that bread of life.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 45.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 24. 24.  
mo. 10. 28. 29.  
2 Tim. 2. 19.  
1 loa. 2. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 26. 39.  
mo. 5. 30.  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 4. 34.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 10. 28. &  
17. 12. & 18.  
9.

<sup>z</sup> pau. 27, 47,  
54.  
mo. 3. 15, 16.  
& 4. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 13. 55.  
Mar. 6. 3.  
Luk. 4. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Mele 1. 4.  
pau. 65.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 54. 13.  
Jer. 31. 34.  
Mik. 4. 2.  
Heb. 8. 10. &  
10. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> pau. 37.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 1. 18. &  
5. 37.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 11. 27.  
Luk. 10. 22.  
mo. 1. 18. &  
7. 29. & 8. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 16, 18,  
36.  
pau. 40.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 33, 35.

49 <sup>i</sup>Ai no ko oukou poe kupuna i ka mane ma ka waonahale, a ua make lakou.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 31.

50 <sup>k</sup>O keia ka berena i iho mai mai ka lani mai; ina e ai kekahi i keia, aole ia e make.

<sup>k</sup> pau. 51, 58.

51 Owau no ka berena ola, <sup>l</sup>ka mea i iho mai mai ka lani mai. Ina e ai kekahi i keia berena, e ola mau loa ia; a o <sup>m</sup>ka berena a'u e haawi aku ai, o ko'u kino ia, ka mea a'u e haawi aku i ola no ko ke ao nei.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 10. 5, 10.

52 <sup>n</sup>Hoopaapaa iho la na Iudaio ia lakou iho, i ae la, <sup>o</sup>Pehea la e hiki ai ia ia ke haawi mai i kona kino ia kakou e ai?

<sup>n</sup> mo. 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 3. 9.

53 Olelo aku la o Iesu ia lakou, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, A <sup>p</sup>i ai ole oukou i ke kino o ke Keiki a ke kanaka, a i inu ole hoi i kona koko, aole he ola iloko o oukou.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 26. 26, 28.

54 <sup>q</sup>O ka mea e ai i ko'u kino, a e inu hoi i ko'u koko, he ola mau loa kona, a na'u ia e hoala mai i ka la mahope.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 27, 40, 63.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 4. 14.

55 No ka mea, he ai io ko'u kino, a he mea inu io ko'u koko.

56 O ka mea e ai i ko'u kino, a e inu hoi i ko'u koko, ke <sup>r</sup>noho nei ia iloko o'u, owau hoi iloko ona.

<sup>r</sup> I Ioa. 3. 24. & 4. 15, 16.

57 E like me ka Makua ola, nana au i hooona mai; a e ola ana au i ka Makua, pela hoi ka mea e ai mai ia'u, e ola no ia ia'u.

58 <sup>s</sup>O keia ka berena i iho mai mai ka lani mai; aole e like me ko oukou poe kupuna i ai ai i ka mane, a make aku la; o ka mea e ai i keia berena, e ola mau loa ia.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 49, 50, 51.

59 Oia na mea ana i olelo mai ai iloko o ka halehalawai i ke ao ana ma Kaperenauma.

60 <sup>t</sup>A lohe ae la na haumana ana he nui, i ae la lakou, He olelo paakiki keia; owai la ka mea e hiki ia ia ke hoolohe aku ia.

<sup>t</sup> pau. 66.  
Mat. 11. 6.

61 A ike iho la o Iesu i ka ohumu ana o na haumana ana, no keia mea, i mai la oia ia lakou, O keia anei ka mea a oukou i ukiuki ai?

49 <sup>i</sup>Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 <sup>k</sup>This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread <sup>l</sup>which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and <sup>m</sup>the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore <sup>n</sup>strove among themselves, saying, <sup>o</sup>How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except <sup>p</sup>ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 <sup>q</sup>Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, <sup>r</sup>dwellleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 <sup>s</sup>This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 <sup>t</sup>Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?



62 <sup>u</sup>Pehea la hoi, ina e ike oukou i ke Keiki a ke kanaka e hoi hou aku ana iluna i kona wahi mamua?

63 <sup>x</sup>O ka uhane ka mea nana e hoola; aole ke kino he mea e pono ai; o ka olelo a'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, he uhane ia a me ke ola.

64 <sup>y</sup>Aka, ua manaoio ole mai kekahi poe o oukou. No ka mea, <sup>z</sup>ua ike no Iesu mai kinohi mai i ka poe manaoio ole, a me ka mea nana ia e kumakaia aku.

65 A i mai la ia, No keia mea ka'u <sup>a</sup>i olelo aku ai ia oukou, aole e hiki i kekahi, ke hele mai io'u nei, ke haawi ole ia mai ia nana e ko'u Makua.

66 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Ia manawa, nui na hauhau ana i hoi hope, aole hoi i hele pu hou me ia.

67 Ninau mai la o Iesu i ka poe umikumamalu, O oukou anei kekahi i makemake e hele aku?

68 I aku la o Simona Petero ia ia, E ka Haku, io wai la makou e hele aku ai? ia oe no <sup>c</sup>ka olelo o ke ola mau loa.

69 <sup>d</sup>A ua manaoio makou, a ua ike hoi, o oe no ka Mesia, ke Keiki a ke Akua.

70 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, <sup>e</sup>Aole anei au i wae ia oukou he umikumamalu, a o <sup>f</sup>kekahi o oukou, he diablo ia?

71 Olelo mai la ia no Iuda Iseariota, ke keiki a Simona, kekahi o ka umikumamalu, nana ia e kumakaia aku.

## MOKUNA VII.

**M**AHOPE iho oia mau mea, kaahele ae la o Iesu i Galilaia: aole ona makemake e kaahele i Iudaia, <sup>a</sup>no ka mea, ua imi na Iudaio e pepehi ia ia.

2 <sup>b</sup>A ua kokoke mai no ka ahaaina kauhalemalumalu a na Iudaio.

3 <sup>c</sup>No ia mea olelo aku la kona mau hoahanau ia ia, E haalele oe

<sup>u</sup> Mar. 16. 19.  
mo. 3. 13.  
Oih. 1. 9.  
Ep. 4. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kor. 3. 6.

<sup>y</sup> pau. 36.  
<sup>z</sup> mo. 2. 21, 25.  
& 13. 11.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 44, 45.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 60.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 5. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 16. 16.  
Mar. 8. 29.  
Luk. 9. 20.  
mo. 1. 49. &  
11. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 6. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> mo. 13. 27.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 5. 16, 18.

<sup>b</sup> Oihk. 23. 34.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 12. 46.  
Mar. 3. 31.  
Oih. 1. 14.

62 <sup>u</sup>*What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 <sup>x</sup>It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But <sup>y</sup>there are some of you that believe not. For <sup>z</sup>Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore <sup>a</sup>said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ <sup>b</sup>From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast <sup>c</sup>the words of eternal life.

69 <sup>d</sup>And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, <sup>e</sup>Have not I chosen you twelve, <sup>f</sup>and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son of Simon*: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## CHAPTER VII.

**A**FTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, <sup>a</sup>because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 <sup>b</sup>Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 <sup>c</sup>His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Ju-

i keia wahi, a e hele aku i Iudaia, i ike ai kau poe haumana i na hana au e hana'i.

4 No ka mea, aohe mea hana malu, ke makemake ia e ikeia mai oia. Ina e hana oe i keia mau mea, e hoike aku oe ia oe iho i ko ke ao nei.

5 <sup>d</sup> Aole nae o kona poe hoahanau i manaoio ia ia.

6 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, <sup>e</sup> Aole i hiki mai ko'u manawa: aka, o ko oukou manawa ua maopopo mau no ia.

7 <sup>f</sup> Aole e inaina mai ko ke ao nei ia oukou; ke inaina mai nei no nae lakou ia'u, <sup>g</sup> no ka mea, owau ke hoike aku no lakou, ua hewa ka lakou hana ana.

8 O oukou ke hele i keia ahaaina: aole au e hele ano i keia ahaaina; no ka mea, <sup>h</sup> aole i hiki maopopo mai ko'u manawa.

9 A pau ae la kana olelo ana ia mau mea ia lakou, noho iho ia i Galilaia.

10 ¶ A hala aku la kona poe hoahanau, alaila hele malu aku la ia i ka ahaaina, aole i ikeia.

11 Nolaila <sup>i</sup> imi iho la ka poe Iudaio ia ia ma ka ahaaina, a ninau ae la lakou, Auhea oia?

12 A <sup>k</sup> nui loa ae la ka hoopaapaa ana o ua ahakanaka la nona; <sup>l</sup> olelo mai la kekahi poe, He maikai oia: i mai la kekahi poe, Aole, ke hoo-punipuni mai nei ia i na kanaka.

13 Aole nae kekahi i olelo mai nona ma ke akea, <sup>m</sup> no ka makau i ka poe Iudaio.

14 ¶ Iwaena o ka ahaaina, hele mai la o Iesu iloko o ka luakini, a ao mai la.

15 <sup>n</sup> A kahaha iho la ka naau o na Iudaio, i ae la, Pehea la i ike ai oia nei i ka palapala, aole ia i aoia?

16 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, <sup>o</sup> O ka'u mea e ao aku nei, aole na'u ia, aka, na ka mea nana au i hoouna mai.

17 <sup>p</sup> Ina makemake kekahi e hana

dea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For <sup>d</sup> neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, <sup>e</sup> My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 <sup>f</sup> The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, <sup>g</sup> because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; <sup>h</sup> for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then <sup>i</sup> the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And <sup>k</sup> there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for <sup>l</sup> some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him <sup>m</sup> for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 <sup>n</sup> And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man <sup>o</sup> letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, <sup>o</sup> My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 <sup>p</sup> If any man will do his will,

<sup>d</sup> Mar. 3. 21.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 2. 4. & 8. 20. pau. 8, 30.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 15. 19.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 19.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 8. 20. pau 6.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 11. 56.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 9. 16. & 10. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 21. 46. Luk. 7. 16. mo. 6. 14. pau. 40.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 9. 22. & 12. 42. & 19. 38.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 13. 54. Mar. 6. 2. Luk. 4. 22. Oib. 2. 7.

¶ Or, *learning*.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 8. 11. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 10, 24.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 8. 43.



i kona makemake, e ike no ia i ka mea a'u e olelo nei, na ke Akua mai ia, aole na'u iho.

18 <sup>q</sup>O ka mea e olelo aku i kana iho, oia ke imi e hoonani ia ia iho: aka, o ka mea i imi e hoonani i ka mea nana ia i hoouna mai, he oiaio kana, aole he wahahee iloko ona.

19 <sup>r</sup>Aole anei o Mose i haawi mai ia oukou i ke kanawai, aole hoi kekahi o oukou e malama i ke kanawai? <sup>s</sup>No ke aha la oukou e imi nei e pepehi ia'u?

20 Olelo aku la ka ahakanaka, i aku la, 'He daimonio kou, owai la ke imi e pepehi ia oe?

21 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia lakou, Ua hana iho nei au i kekahi hana, a kahaha ko oukou naau a pau ia mea.

22 <sup>u</sup>Na Mose i haawi mai ia oukou ke okipoepoe, aole nae na Mose mai ia, <sup>x</sup>na ka poe kupuna mai; a ke okipoepoe nei oukou i ke kanaka i ka la Sabati.

23 Ina e okipoepoeia ke kanaka i ka la Sabati, i hai ole ia'i ke kanawai o Mose, ke huhu mai nei anei oukou ia'u, <sup>y</sup>i kuu hoola ana i ke kanaka i ka la Sabati?

24 <sup>z</sup>Mai manao oukou ma ka mea owaho, aka, ma ka pono io oukou e manao ai.

25 Alaila olelo ae la kekahi poe no Ieruselema, Aole anei keia ka mea a lakou e imi nei e pepehi?

26 Aia hoi, ke olelo wiwo ole mai nei ia, aole lakou e olelo aku ia ia. <sup>a</sup>Ua ike maopopo anei ka poe alii, oia no ka Mesia?

27 <sup>b</sup>Ua ike no kakou i kahi i hele mai ai keia: aka, aia hiki mai ka Mesia, aole e ike kekahi i kona wahi i hele mai ai.

28 Nolaila kahea mai la o Iesu i kana ao ana iloko o ka luakini, i mai la, <sup>c</sup>Ua ike oukou ia'u, ike hoi oukou i ko'u wahi i hele mai ai; <sup>d</sup>aole au i hele mai no'u iho, aka, o ka mea nana au i hoouna mai, <sup>e</sup>he oiaio ia, <sup>f</sup>ka mea a oukou i ike ole ai.

he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 <sup>q</sup>He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 <sup>r</sup>Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? <sup>s</sup>Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, <sup>t</sup>Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 <sup>u</sup>Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, <sup>x</sup>but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, <sup>y</sup>that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because <sup>y</sup>I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 <sup>z</sup>Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him.

<sup>a</sup>Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 <sup>b</sup>Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, <sup>c</sup>Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and <sup>d</sup>I am not come of myself, but he that sent me <sup>e</sup>is true, <sup>f</sup>whom ye know not.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 5. 41. & 8. 50.

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 24. 3.  
Kan. 33. 4.  
Ioa. 1. 17.  
Oih. 7. 38.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 12. 14.  
Mar. 3. 6.  
mo. 5. 16, 18.  
& 10. 31, 39.  
& 11. 53.  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 8. 48, 52.  
& 10. 20.

<sup>u</sup> Oihk. 12. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Kin. 17. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.*  
<sup>y</sup> mo. 5. 8, 9, 16.

<sup>z</sup> Kan. 1. 16, 17.  
Sol. 24. 23.  
mo. 8. 15.  
Iak. 2. 1.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 48.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 13. 55.  
Mar. 6. 3.  
Luk. 4. 22.

<sup>c</sup> See mo. 8. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 5. 43. & 8. 42.  
<sup>e</sup> mo. 5. 32. & 8. 26.  
Rom. 3. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> mo. 1. 18. & 8. 55.

29 <sup>g</sup>Owau ka i ike ia ia; no ka mea, nona mai wau, a nana hoi au i hoouna mai.

30 No ia mea, <sup>h</sup>imi iho la lakou e hopu ia ia; <sup>i</sup>aole nae i lalau aku kekahi lima ia ia, no ka mea, aole i hiki mai kona manawa.

31 Aka, <sup>k</sup>nui na mea o ua ahakanaka la i manaoio ia ia, i iho la, Aia hiki mai ka Mesia, e oi aku anei na hana mana ana e hana mai ai, mamua o na mea a keia kanaka i hana'i?

32 ¶ Lohe ae la na Parisaio i ka ohumu ana o ua ahakanaka la i keia mau mea nona; hoouna aku la na Parisaio a me na kahuna nui i na ilamuku e lalau ia ia.

33 Alaila olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, <sup>l</sup>Aole au e liuliu me oukou, a hoi aku au i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai.

34 <sup>m</sup>E imi auanei oukou ia'u, aole e loa; a ma ko'u wahi e noho ai, aole loa oukou e hiki aku.

35 No ia mea, ninau iho la na Iudaio ia lakou iho, Mahea anei oia e hele ai, i loa ole ai oia ia kakou? <sup>n</sup>e hele anei ia i ka poe i puehu liilii iwaena o na Helene, a e ao aku i na Helene?

36 Heaha hoi keia mea ana i olelo mai nei, E imi auanei oukou ia'u, aole e loa; a ma ko'u wahi e noho ai, aole loa oukou e hiki aku?

37 <sup>o</sup>I ka la nui ma ka hope o ua ahaaina la, ku ae la o Iesu, kahea aku la, i ka i ana'e, <sup>p</sup>Ina e makewai kekahi, e hele mai ia io'u nei e inu.

38 <sup>q</sup>O ka mea e manaoio ia'u e like me ka ka palapala hemolele i i mai ai, <sup>r</sup>e kahe mau mai na muliwai nolo ko mai o kona opu.

39 <sup>s</sup>O keia kana i olelo ai no ka Uhane, ka mea e loa auanei i ka poe e manaoio ia ia: aole i hiki mai ka Uhane Hemolele ia manawa, no ka mea, aole i <sup>t</sup>hoonaniia o Iesu ia wa.

40 ¶ No ia hoi, he nui ka poe o ua

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 11. 27.

mo. 10. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Mar. 11. 18.

Luk. 19. 47.

& 20. 19.

pau. 19.

mo. 8. 37.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 44.

mo. 8. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 12. 23.

mo. 3. 2. & 8.

30.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 13. 33. &

16. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Hos. 5. 6.

mo. 8. 21. &

13. 33.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 11. 12.

Jak. 1. 1.

1 Pet. 1. 1.

¶ Or, *Greeks*.

<sup>o</sup> Oihk. 23. 36.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 55. 1.

mo. 6. 35.

Hoik. 22. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Kan. 18. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Sol. 18. 4.

Is. 12. 3. &

44. 3.

mo. 4. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 44. 3.

Ioela 2. 28.

mo. 16. 7.

Oih. 2. 17, 33,

38.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 12. 16. &

16. 7.

29 But <sup>s</sup>I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then <sup>h</sup>they sought to take him: but <sup>i</sup>no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And <sup>k</sup>many of the people believed on him; and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, <sup>l</sup>Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye <sup>m</sup>shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto <sup>n</sup>the dispersed among the <sup>¶</sup>Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 <sup>o</sup>In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, <sup>p</sup>If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 <sup>q</sup>He *that* believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, <sup>r</sup>out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (<sup>s</sup>But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore,



ahakanaka la i ko lakou lohe ana ia olelo, olelo iho la lakou, He oiaio, <sup>u</sup>o ke Kaula keia.

41 Olelo mai la kekahi poe, <sup>\*</sup>O ka Mesia keia. Aka, ninau ae la kekahi poe, E hele mai anei ka Mesia <sup>y</sup>no Galilaia mai?

42 <sup>z</sup>Aole anei i i mai ka palapala hemolele, Na na mamo a Davida mai ka Mesia, a no Betelehem mai, <sup>a</sup>ke kulanakauhale o Davida?

43 <sup>b</sup>Ku e iho la kekahi poe me kekahi poe nona.

44 <sup>c</sup>Makemake iho la kekahi poe e hopu ia ia, aole nae kekahi i kau aku i ka lima maluna ona.

45 ¶ Alaila hoi mai la na ilamuku i na kahuna nui a me ka poe Parisaio; a ninau mai la lakou ia lakou la, No ke aha la i lawe ole mai ai oukou ia ia?

46 I aku la na ilamuku, <sup>d</sup>Aole loa he kanaka i olelo like me keia kanaka.

47 Ninau mai la na Parisaio ia lakou, O oukou anei kekahi i hoo-punipuniia?

48 <sup>e</sup>Ua manaoio no anei kekahi o ka poe alii, a me na Parisaio ia ia?

49 Aka, o keia ahakanaka ike ole i ke kanawai, ua hoohewaia lakou.

50 Ninau ae la o Nikodemo ia lakou, (o <sup>f</sup>ka mea i hele io na la i ka po, oia kekahi o lakou,)

51 <sup>g</sup>Ke hoohewa nei anei ko kakou kanawai i ke kanaka mamua o ka lohe ana ia ia, a ike hoi i kana mea i hana'i?

52 Olelo mai la lakou ia ia, i mai la, No Galilaia anei oe? E imi, a ike oe, <sup>h</sup>aohe kaula nolo ko mai o Galilaia.

53 A hoi aku la keia mea kela mea i kona hale iho.

## MOKUNA VIII.

**H**ELE aku la o Iesu i ka mauna o Oliveta.

2 A i ka wanaao hoi hou ia i ka luakini, a hele aku la na kanaka a

when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is <sup>u</sup>the Prophet.

41 Others said, <sup>\*</sup>This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come <sup>y</sup>out of Galilee?

42 <sup>z</sup>Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, <sup>a</sup>where David was?

43 So <sup>b</sup>there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And <sup>c</sup>some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, <sup>d</sup>Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 <sup>e</sup>Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (<sup>f</sup>he that came <sup>†</sup>to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 <sup>g</sup>Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for <sup>h</sup>out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

## CHAPTER VIII.

**J**ESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all

<sup>u</sup> Kan. 18. 15,

18.

<sup>mo.</sup> 1. 21. &

6. 14.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 4. 42. &

6. 69.

<sup>y</sup> pau. 52.

<sup>mo.</sup> 1. 46.

<sup>z</sup> Hal. 132. 11.

1er. 23. 5.

Mik. 5. 2.

Mat. 2. 5.

Luk. 2. 4.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1,

4.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 12.

<sup>mo.</sup> 9. 16. &

10. 19.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 7. 29.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 12. 42.

Oih. 6. 7.

1 Kor. 1. 20,

26. & 2. 8.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 3. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. to him.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 1. 17. &

17. 8, & c. &

19. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 9. 1, 2.

Mat. 4. 15.

<sup>mo.</sup> 1. 46.

pau. 41.

pau io na la; a noho iho la ia, a ao mai la ia lakou.

3 Alakai aku la na kakauolelo a me na Parisaio io na la i kekahi wahine i loa a e moe kolohe ana; a hooku aku la ia ia iwaena;

4 Olelo aku la lakou ia ia, E ke Kumu, ua loa a keia wahine e moe kolohe ana.

5 <sup>a</sup> Kauoha mai la o Mose ia makou iloko o ke kanawai, e hailukuia i ka pohaku ka mea i hana pela: heaha hoi kau e olelo mai ai?

6 Olelo aku lakou i keia i mea e hoao ai ia ia, i loa'a i ia lakou ka mea e hoahewa aku ai ia ia. Kulou iho la o Iesu ilalo, a kahakaha iho la kona lima ma ka lepo.

7 A i ko lakou ninau mau ana'ku ia ia, ea ae la ia iluna, i mai la ia lakou, <sup>b</sup> O ka mea hala ole o oukou, oia mua ke pehi aku ia ia i ka pohaku.

8 Kulou hou iho la ia ilalo, a kahakaha iho la ma ka lepo.

9 A lohe ae la lakou, a ua <sup>c</sup> hoahewaia lakou e ko lakou naau, hele pakahi aku la lakou iwaho, mai na lunakahiko ka hoomaka ana, a hiki i ka poe ilalo loa; a koe iho la o Iesu wale no, a me ka wahine e ku ana iwaena.

10 Ea ae la o Iesu iluna, aohe mea e ae ana i ike ai, o ka wahine wale no, ninau mai la ia ia, E ka wahine, auhea la kela poe i hoopii mai nei ia oe? aole anei kekahi i hoopai mai ia oe?

11 I aku la ia, Aole kekahi, e ka Haku. I mai la o Iesu ia ia, <sup>d</sup> Aole no hoi au e hoopai aku ia oe: e hele oe, <sup>e</sup> mai hana hewa hou aku.

12 ¶ Olelo hou mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, <sup>f</sup> Owau no ka malamalama o ke ao nei: o ka mea e hahai mai ia'u, aole ia e hele i ka pouli, aka, e loa ia ia ka malamalama e ola'i.

13 Nolaila olelo aku la na Parisaio ia ia, <sup>g</sup> Ke hoike nei oe nou iho, aole pono kau hoike ana.

14 Olelo mai la o Iesu i mai la ia

the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 <sup>a</sup> Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, <sup>b</sup> He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, <sup>c</sup> being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, <sup>d</sup> Neither do I condemn thee: go, and <sup>e</sup> sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, <sup>f</sup> I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto

<sup>a</sup> Oihk. 20. 10.  
Kan. 22. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Kan. 17. 7.  
Rom. 2. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 2. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 9. 56. &  
12. 14.  
mo. 3. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> mo. 5. 14.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 1. 4, 5, 9.  
& 3. 19. & 9. 5.  
& 12. 35, 36,  
46.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 5. 31.



lakou, Ina e hoike aku au no'u iho, he pono ka'u hoike ana; no ka mea, ua ike au i ko'u wahi i hele mai ai, a me ko'u wahi e hele aku ai; aka, <sup>h</sup>aole oukou i ike i ko'u wahi i hele mai ai, a me ko'u wahi e hele aku ai.

15 <sup>i</sup>Ke hoahewa nei oukou mamuli o ke kino, <sup>k</sup>aole au e hoahewa aku i kekahi.

16 Ina e hoahewa aku au, he pono ka'u hoohehewa ana; no ka mea, <sup>l</sup>aole owau wale no, aka, o maua me ka Makua nana au i hoouna mai.

17 <sup>m</sup>Ua palapalaia iloko o ko oukou kanawai, he pono ka hoike ana a na kanaka elua.

18 Owau no kekahi e hoike no'u iho, a o <sup>n</sup>ka Makua nana au i hoouna mai, oia kekahi e hoike mai no'u.

19 No ia mea ninau aku la lakou ia ia, Auhea kou Makua? I mai la o Iesu, <sup>o</sup>Aole oukou i ike ia'u, aole hoi i ko'u Makua: ina ua ike oukou ia'u, <sup>p</sup>ina ua ike no hoi oukou i ko'u Makua.

20 Olelo mai la o Iesu i keia mau olelo ma <sup>q</sup>kahi waihonakala, i kana ao ana iloko o ka luakini; <sup>r</sup>aole hoi kekahi i lalau aku ia ia; no ka mea, <sup>s</sup>aole i hiki mai kona manawa.

21 Olelo hou mai la o Iesu ia lakou, E hele aku ana au, a e <sup>t</sup>imi oukou ia'u, a <sup>u</sup>e make oukou iloko o ko oukou hewa: a i ko'u wahi e hele ai, aole e hiki ia oukou ke hele ilaila.

22 Alaila olelo iho la na Iudaio, E pepehi anei kela ia ia iho? no ka mea, i mai la ia, I ko'u wahi e hele ai, aole e hiki ia oukou ke hele ilaila.

23 I mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>x</sup>Nolalo nei oukou; noluna mai no wau; <sup>y</sup>no ke ao nei oukou; aole wau no ke ao nei.

24 <sup>z</sup>No ia mea i olelo aku ai au ia oukou, E make auanei oukou iloko o ko oukou hewa; <sup>a</sup>no ka mea, a i ole oukou e manao mai, owau no ia, e make no oukou iloko o ko oukou hewa.

H. & E.

them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but <sup>h</sup>ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 <sup>i</sup>Ye judge after the flesh; <sup>k</sup>I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for <sup>l</sup>I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 <sup>m</sup>It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and <sup>n</sup>the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, <sup>o</sup>Ye neither know me, nor my Father: <sup>p</sup>if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in <sup>q</sup>the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and <sup>r</sup>no man laid hands on him; for <sup>s</sup>his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and <sup>t</sup>ye shall seek me, and <sup>u</sup>shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, <sup>x</sup>Ye are from beneath; I am from above: <sup>y</sup>ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 <sup>z</sup>I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: <sup>a</sup>for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

<sup>h</sup> See mo. 7. 28. & 9. 29.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 7. 24.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 3. 17. & 12. 47. & 18. 36.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 29. mo. 16. 32.

<sup>m</sup> Kan. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Mat. 18. 16. 2 Kor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 23.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 5. 37.

<sup>o</sup> pau. 55. mo. 16. 3.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 14. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 12. 41.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 7. 30.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 7. 8.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 7. 34. & 13. 33.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 24.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 3. 31.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 15. 19. & 17. 16.

<sup>1</sup> loa. 4. 5.

<sup>z</sup> pau. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 16. 16.

25 Nolaila ninau aku la lakou ia ia, Owai oe? I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Owau no ka mea a'u i hai aku ai ia oukou i kinohi.

26 He nui ka'u mau mea e olelo aku ai, a e hoohewa aku ai ia oukou: aka, <sup>b</sup>o ka mea nana au i hoouna mai he oiaio ia; a o na mea a'u i lohe ai ia ia, <sup>c</sup>oia ka'u e olelo aku nei i ko ke ao nei.

27 Aole lakou i ike, <sup>o</sup>ka Makua, kana i olelo mai ai ia lakou.

28 No ia hoi, olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Aia <sup>d</sup>kau aku oukou i ke Keiki a ke kanaka iluna, <sup>e</sup>alaila e ike oukou, owau no ia, <sup>f</sup>aole hoi na'u wale iho e hana aku i kekahi mea; aka, <sup>g</sup>o na mea a ko'u Makua i ao mai ai ia'u, oia na mea a'u e olelo aku nei.

29 A <sup>h</sup>o ka mea nana au i hoouna mai oia pu kekahi me au; <sup>i</sup>aole i waiho wale mai ka Makua ia'u owau wale no; <sup>k</sup>no ka mea, ke hana mau nei au i na mea ana i oluolu ai.

30 I kana olelo ana ia mau mea, <sup>l</sup>nui ka poe i manaoio ia ia.

31 Alaila olelo mai la o Iesu i ka poe Iudaio i manaoio ia ia, Ina e hoomau oukou ma ka'u olelo, alaila he poe haumana io oukou na'u.

32 A e ike auanei oukou i ka oiaio, a o <sup>m</sup>ka oiaio e kuu aku i oukou.

33 ¶ Olelo aku la lakou ia ia, <sup>n</sup>He mamo makou na Aberahama, aole loa makou i noho pio na kekahi: pehea la kau i olelo mai ai, E kuuia oukou?

34 Olelo mai la Iesu ia lakou, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>o</sup>o ka mea e hana ana i ka hewa, he pio ia na ka hewa.

35 <sup>p</sup>Aole e noho mau loa ke pio ma ka hale, aka, o ke Keiki oia ke noho mau loa.

36 <sup>q</sup>Ina na ke Keiki oukou e hoo-noho kaawale, alaila e kaawale io oukou.

37 Ua ike no au, he mamo oukou na Aberahama; aka, <sup>r</sup>ke imi nei

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but <sup>b</sup>he that sent me is true; and <sup>c</sup>I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have <sup>d</sup>lifted up the Son of man, <sup>e</sup>then shall ye know that I am *he*, and <sup>f</sup>that I do nothing of myself; but <sup>g</sup>as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And <sup>h</sup>he that sent me is with me: <sup>i</sup>the Father hath not left me alone; <sup>k</sup>for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, <sup>l</sup>many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and <sup>m</sup>the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, <sup>n</sup>We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>o</sup>Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And <sup>p</sup>the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 <sup>q</sup>If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but <sup>r</sup>ye seek to kill me, be-

<sup>b</sup> mo. 7. 28.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 3. 32. & 15. 15.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 3. 14 & 12. 32

<sup>e</sup> Rom 1. 4.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 5. 19, 30.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 11.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 14. 10, 11.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 16.

<sup>k</sup> mo 4. 34. & 5. 30. & 6. 32.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 7. 31 & 10. 42. & 11. 45.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 6. 14, 18. 22. & 8. 2. 10a. 1. 25. & 2. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Oihk. 25. 42. Mat. 3. 9. pau. 39.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 6. 16. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Pet. 2. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Gal. 4. 30

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 8. 2. Gal. 5. 1.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 7. 19. pau. 40.



oukou ia'u e pepehi, no ka mea, aole i komo io ka'u olelo iloko o oukou.

38 \*Ke olelo aku nei au i ka mea a'u i ike ai i ko'u Makua: a ke hana nei hoi oukou i ka mea a oukou i ike ai i ko oukou makua.

39 Olelo aku la lakou, i aku la ia ia, O 'Aberahama ko makou makua. I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, "Ina he poe keiki oukou na Aberahama, ina ua hana oukou i na hana a Aberahama.

40 \*Aka, ano ke imi nei oukou e pepehi ia'u, i ke kanaka nana i hai aku ia oukou ka oiaio a'u i y lohe ai i ke Akua; aole pela ka Aberahama i hana'i.

41 Ke hana nei oukou i na hana a ko oukou makua. Alaila olelo aku la lakou ia ia, Aole makou i hanauia no ka moe kolohe; z hookahi o makou Makua, o ke Akua.

42 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, a Ina o ke Akua ko oukou Makua, ina ua aloha mai oukou ia'u: b no ka mea, no ke Akua mai au a hele mai nei: c aole na'u wale iho i hele mai nei, aka, nana no au i hoouna mai.

43 d No ke aha la i ike ole ai oukou i ka'u olelo? no ka mea, no ka hiki ole ia oukou ke hoolohe i ka'u olelo.

44 e Na ko oukou makua oukou na ka diabolō, a makemake no oukou e hana i na kuko o ko oukou makua. He pepehi kanaka ia mai ke kumu mai, f aole ia i ku ma ka oiaio, no ka mea, aole oiaio iloko ona. Ina olelo oia i ka wahahee, olelo no oia i kana iho: no ka mea, he wahahee oia, a o ka makua hoi ia no ka wahahee.

45 A no ka'u olelo ana'ku i ka oiaio, oia ka mea i manaoio ole mai ai oukou ia'u.

46 Owai la ka mea o oukou e hoi-ke mai i ko'u hewa? Ina olelo aku au i ka oiaio, no ke aha la oukou i manaoio ole mai ai ia'u?

47 g O ka mea no ke Akua, oia ke hoolohe i ka ke Akua olelo: aole no oukou e hoolohe mai, no ka mea, aole no ke Akua oukou.

s mo. 3. 32. &  
5. 19, 30. &  
14. 10, 24.

t Mat. 3. 9.  
pau. 33.  
u Rom. 2. 28.  
& 9. 7.  
Gal. 3. 7, 29.

x pau. 37.

y pau. 26.

z Is. 63. 16. &  
64. 8.  
Mal. 1. 6.

a l Ioa. 5. 1.

b mo. 16. 27. &  
17. 8, 25.

c mo. 5. 43. &  
7. 23, 29.

d mo. 7. 17.

e Mat. 13. 38.  
l Ioa. 3. 8.

f Iud. 6.

g mo. 10. 26,  
27.  
l Ioa. 4. 6.

cause my word hath no place in you.

38 \*I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, 'Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, "If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 \*But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, y which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; z we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, a If God were your Father, ye would love me: b for I proceeded forth and came from God; c neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 d Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 e Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and f abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 g He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Olelo aku la'na Iudaio, i aku la ia ia, Aole anei he pono ke olelo makou, o ka Samaria oe, <sup>h</sup>he dai-monio hoi kou?

<sup>h</sup> mo. 7. 20. &  
10. 20.  
pau. 52.

49 Olelo mai la o Iesu, Aole o'u dai-monio : aka, ke hoomaikai nei au i ko'u Makua, a ke hoino mai nei oukou ia'u.

50 <sup>1</sup>Aole au e imi i ko'u hanoha-no iho : hookahi no mea nana e imi a e hoopono mai.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 5. 41. &  
7. 18.

51 Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>k</sup>Ina, e malama kekahi i ka'u olelo, aole loa ia e ike i ka make.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 5. 24. &  
11. 26.

52 Alaila olelo aku la na Iudaio ia ia, Ano la, ua ike makou, he dai-monio kou. <sup>1</sup>Ua make o Aberahama a me na kaula ; a ke olelo mai nei oe, Ina e malama kekahi i ka'u olelo, aole loa ia e make.

<sup>1</sup> Zek. 1. 5.  
Heb. 11. 13.

53 Ua oi aku anei oe mamua o Aberahama, o ko makou kupuna, ka mea i make ? a ua make hoi na kaula ; owai la oe i kou manao iho?

54 Olelo mai la o Iesu, <sup>m</sup>Ina e hoomaikai au ia'u iho, he mea ole ko'u hoomaikai ana : o <sup>n</sup>ko'u Makua ke hoomaikai mai ia'u, o ka mea a oukou e olelo nei, o ko oukou Akua ia.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 5. 31.

55 <sup>o</sup>Aole nae oukou i ike ia ia, owau ka i ike ia ia ; ina e olelo aku au, aole au i ike ia ia, ina ua like au me oukou, he wahahee : aka, ua ike au ia ia, ke malama no hoi au i kana olelo.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 5. 41. &  
16. 14. & 17.  
1.  
Oih. 3. 13.

56 <sup>p</sup>Olioli iho la o Aberahama, e ike i ko'u manawa ; a <sup>q</sup>ike iho la no ia, a hauoli iho la.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 7. 28, 29.

57 Olelo aku la na Iudaio ia ia, Aole ou kanalima makahiki, a ua ike anei oe ia Aberahama ?

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 10. 24.  
<sup>q</sup> Heb. 11. 13.

58 I aku la o Iesu ia lakou, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Mamua o ko Aberahama noho ana, <sup>r</sup>Owau no.

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 3. 14.  
Is. 43. 13.  
mo. 17. 5, 24.  
Kol. 1. 17.  
Hoik. 1. 8.

59 Alaila <sup>s</sup>lalau iho la lakou i na pohaku e pehi ia ia : hele malu aku la o Iesu iwaho o ka luakini <sup>t</sup>ma-waena o lakou, pela oia i pakele ai.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 10. 31,  
39. & 11. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Luk. 4. 30.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and <sup>h</sup>hast a devil ?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil ; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And <sup>i</sup>I seek not mine own glory : there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>k</sup>If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. <sup>1</sup>Abraham is dead, and the prophets ; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead ? and the prophets are dead : whom mak-est thou thyself ?

54 Jesus answered, <sup>m</sup>If I honour myself, my honour is nothing : <sup>n</sup>it is my Father that honoureth me ; of whom ye say, that he is your God :

55 Yet <sup>o</sup>ye have not known him ; but I know him : and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you : but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham <sup>p</sup>rejoiced to see my day : <sup>q</sup>and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham ?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, <sup>r</sup>I am.

59 Then <sup>s</sup>took they up stones to cast at him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, <sup>t</sup>going through the midst of them, and so passed by.



## MOKUNA IX.

**A** I kona hele ana, ike no ia i kekahi kanaka i makapo mai ka hanau ana mai.

2 Ninau aku la kana poe haumania ia ia, i aku la, E Rabi, <sup>a</sup>owai ka i hewa, oia nei anei, a o kona mau makua anei, i hanau makapo mai ai ia?

3 I mai la o Iesu, Aole i hewa oia nei, aole hoi o kona mau makua: aka, <sup>b</sup>o ka mea ia e ikeia'i na hana a ke Akua ia ia.

4 <sup>c</sup>He pono no'u e hana i na hana a ka mea nana au i hoouna mai, oia ka la; e hiki mai auanei ka po, aohe kanaka e hiki ke hana ilaila.

5 Ia'u e noho ai i ke ao nei, <sup>d</sup>owau no ka malamalama o keia ao.

6 A pau ae la kana olelo ana ia mau mea, <sup>e</sup>kuha iho la ia ma ka lepo, a hokahokai iho la i ke kuha me ka lepo, a hoopala ae la i ka lepo ma na maka o ua makapo la;

7 A i mai la ia ia, E hele oe, e holoi 'ma ka wai auau o Siloama, ma ka hoohalike ana, O ka hoounaia: nolaila <sup>f</sup>hele aku la ia, a holoi iho la, a hoi mai la e ike ana.

8 ¶ No ia mea, ninau ae la na hoalauna, a me ka poe i ike ia ia mamua, he makapo, Aole anei oia nei ka mea i noho e nonoi ana?

9 I mai la kekahi poe, Oia no: a kekahi poe, Ua like oia me ia; aka, i mai la oia, Owau no ia.

10 Nolaila, ninau aku la lakou ia ia, Pehea la i hookaakaia'i kou mau maka?

11 Olelo mai la ia, i mai la, <sup>h</sup>He kanaka i kapaia o Iesu, nana i hokahokai ka lepo, a hopala i kuu maka, a i mai la ia'u, E hele i ka wai auau o Siloama, a holoi. Hele aku au, a holoi, a loa ia'u ka ike.

12 No ia hoi, ninau aku la lakou ia ia, Aihea oia? I mai la ia, Aole au i ike.

13 ¶ Alakai aku la lakou i ka mea i makapo mamua i ka poe Parisaio.

14 He Sabati ka manawa a Iesu i

## CHAPTER IX.

**A**ND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, <sup>a</sup>who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 *Jesus* answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: <sup>b</sup>but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 <sup>c</sup>I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, <sup>d</sup>I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, <sup>e</sup>he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he <sup>h</sup>anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash <sup>f</sup>in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) <sup>g</sup>He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, <sup>h</sup>A man that is called *Jesus* made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day

a pau. 34.

b mo. 11. 4.

c mo. 4. 34. & 5. 19, 36. & 11. 9. & 12. 35. & 17. 4.

d mo. 1. 5. 9. & 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 12. 35. 46.

e Mar. 7. 33. & 8. 23.

¶ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

f Neh. 3. 15.

g See 2 Nalii 5. 14.

h pau. 6, 7.

hokahokai ai i ka lepo, a hookaakaa mai ai i kona maka.

15 Alaila ninau hou aku la ka poe Parisaio ia ia i ka mea i ike ai oia. I mai la ia ia lakou, Hoopala mai la ia i ka lepo ma kuu mau maka, holoi iho la au, a ua ike.

16 No ia hoi, olelo ae la kekahi poe o na Parisaio, Aole no ke Akua keia kanaka, no ka mea, aole ia i malama i ka Sabati. Olelo mai la kekahi poe, <sup>i</sup>Pehea la e hiki ai i ke kanaka hewa ke hana i na hana mana me keia? A <sup>k</sup>mokuahana iho la lakou.

17 Ninau hou aku la lakou i ua makapo la, Heaha kau e olelo ai nona, i kona hookaakaa i kou mau maka? I mai la kela, <sup>1</sup>He kaula ia.

18 Aole nae i manao na Iudaio nona, ua makapo ia, a ua loaa ia ia ka ike, a kahea aku la lakou i na makua o ka mea i loaa ka ike.

19 A ninau aku la lakou ia laua, i aku la, O ka olua keiki anei keia, ka mea a olua i i mai ai, ua hanau makapo ia? Pehea la ia i ike ai i keia wa?

20 Olelo mai la kona mau makua ia lakou, i mai la, Ua ike maua, o ka maua keiki no ia, a ua hanau makapo ia:

21 Aka, o ka mea i ike ai oia i keia wa, aole o maua i ike; o ka mea hoi nana i hookaakaa kona mau maka, aole o maua i ike. He kanakamakua no ia, e ninau aku oukou ia ia; nana no e hai mai nona iho.

22 Olelo mai la kona mau makua pela, no <sup>m</sup>ka makau i ka poe Iudaio; no ka mea, ua holo e ka manao o ka poe Iudaio, ina paha e hooiaio mai kekahi, oia ka Mesia, e <sup>n</sup>kipakuia oia iwaho o ka hale-halawai.

23 No ia mea, i olelo mai ai kona mau makua, He kanakamakua ia; e ninau aku oukou ia ia.

24 Alaila kahea hou aku la lakou i ua kanaka la, ka mea i makapo, i

when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, <sup>i</sup>How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And <sup>k</sup>there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, <sup>1</sup>He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because <sup>m</sup>they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he <sup>n</sup>should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him,

<sup>i</sup> pau. 33.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 3. 2.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 7. 12, 43.  
& 10. 19.

<sup>1</sup> mo. 4. 19. &  
6. 14.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 7. 13. &  
12. 42. & 19.  
38.  
<sup>Oih.</sup> 5. 13.

<sup>n</sup> pau. 34.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 16. 2.



aku la ia ia, °E hoonani aku oe i ke Akua: °ua ike makou he kana-ka hewa keia.

25 No ia mea hoi olelo mai la ia, i mai la, Ina he kanaka hewa ia aole au i ike; hookahi mea a'u i ike, mamua he makapo ko'u, ano la ua ike.

26 Ninau hou aku la lakou ia ia, Heaha kana i hana mai ai ia oe? Pehea la ia i hookaakaa mai ai i kou mau maka?

27 I mai la oia ia lakou, Ua hai aku au ia oukou, aole oukou i hoolohe mai; no ke aha la e makemake ai oukou e lohe hou? Ke manao nei anei oukou e lilo i haumana nana?

28 Henehene aku la lakou ia ia, i aku la, O oe no kana haumana; aka, he poe haumana makou na Mose.

29 Ua ike no makou, ua olelo mai no ke Akua ma o Mose la: aka, o keia kanaka, °aole makou i ike i kona wahi i hele mai ai.

30 Olelo aku la ua kanaka la, i aku la ia lakou, °He mea kupanaha ka keia, o ko oukou ike ole i kona wahi i hele mai, ua hookaakaa mai no nae ia i ko'u mau maka.

31 Ua ike no kakou aole °ke Akua e hoolohe mai i ka poe hewa; aka, ina e haipule kekahi i ke Akua, a e hana hoi i kona makemake, oia kana e hoolohe mai ai.

32 Mai ke kumu mai, aole i lohe-ia, ua hookaakaa kekahi i na maka o ka mea, i hanau makapo mai.

33 °Ina aole no ke Akua mai keia kanaka, ina aole loa e hiki ia ia ke hana i kekahi mea.

34 Olelo aku la lakou, i aku la ia ia, °Ua hanau okoa oe iloko o na hewa, a ke ao mai nei anei oe ia makou? A kipaku aku la lakou ia ia mawaho.

35 Lohe ae la o Iesu, ua kipaku lakou ia ia iwaho; a halawai aku la me ia, i aku la ia ia, Ke manaoio nei anei oe i °ke Keiki a ke Akua?

o Ios. 7. 19.  
1 Sam. 6. 5.  
p pau. 16.

q mo. 8. 14.

r mo. 3. 10.

s Iob. 27. 9. &  
35. 12.  
Hal. 18. 41. &  
34. 15. & 66.  
18.  
Sol. 1. 28. &  
15. 29. & 28. 9.  
Is. 1. 15.  
Ier. 11. 11. &  
14. 12.  
Ez. 8. 18.  
Mik. 3. 4.  
Zek. 7. 13.  
t pau. 16.

u pau. 2.

¶ Or, *excom-  
municated*  
him,  
pau. 22.

x Mat. 14. 33.  
& 16. 16.  
Mar. 1. 1.  
mo. 10. 36.  
1 Ioa. 5. 13.

°Give God the praise: °we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, °we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, °Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that °God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 °If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, °Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they ¶ cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on °the Son of God?

36 Ninau aku la ia, i aku la, Owai la ia, e ka Haku, i manaio aku ai au ia ia ?

37 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, Ua ike no oe ia ia, a o<sup>y</sup> ka mea e kamailio pu ana me oe, oia no ia.

38 I aku la kela, Ke manaio nei au : a kukuli hoomaikai aku ia ia.

39 ¶ Olelo mai la o Iesu, <sup>z</sup>No ka hooponopono ka'u i hele mai ai i keia ao, <sup>a</sup>i lilo ai ka poe ike ole i poe ike ; a i lilo ai ka poe ike i poe makapo.

40 A lohe ae la kekahi poe o na Parisaio me ia i keia mea, <sup>b</sup>ninau aku la lakou ia ia, O makou anei kekahi i makapo ?

41 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, <sup>c</sup>Ina ua makapo oukou, ina ua hewa ole oukou : aka, ke olelo nei oukou, Ua ike makou ; no ia mea, ke koe nei ko oukou hewa.

y mo. 4. 26.

z mo. 5. 22, 27.  
See mo. 3.  
17. & 12. 47.  
a Mat. 13. 13.

b Rom. 2. 19.

c mo. 15. 22,  
24.

## MOKUNA X.

**O**IAIO, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O ka mea komo ole ma ka puka iloko o ka pahipa, aka, e pii ae ma kahi e, he aihue ia a me ka powa.

2 Aka, o ka mea e komo ma ka puka, oia ke kahu o na hipa.

3 Ke wehe ae la ke kiaipuka nona, a ua hoolohe na hipa i kona leo ; a kahea aku ia i kana poe hipa ma ka inoa, a alakai aku ia lakou mawaho.

4 Aia kuu aku ia i kana poe hipa pono mawaho, hele no ia mamua o lakou, a hahai mai na hipa ia ia ; no ka mea, ua hoomaopopo lakou i kona leo.

5 Aole lakou e hahai aku i ke kaka e, aka, e holo lakou mai ona aku la ; no ka mea, aole lakou i hoomaopopo i ka leo o na kaka e.

6 Olelo mai la o Iesu i keia olelo-nane ia lakou ; aole nae lakou i ike i ke ano o na mea ana i olelo mai ai ia lakou.

7 No ia mea, olelo hou mai la o

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him ?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and <sup>y</sup>it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, <sup>z</sup>For judgment I am come into this world, <sup>a</sup>that they which see not might see ; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, <sup>b</sup>and said unto him, Are we blind also ?

41 Jesus said unto them, <sup>c</sup>If ye were blind, ye should have no sin : but now ye say, We see ; therefore your sin remaineth.

## CHAPTER X.

**V**ERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth ; and the sheep hear his voice : and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him : for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him ; for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them ; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them



Iesu ia lakou, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Owau no ka puka no na hipa.

8 O ka poe a pau i hele mai mamua o'u, he poe aihue lakou a me ka powa: aka, aole i hoolohe na hipa ia lakou.

9 <sup>a</sup>Owau no ka puka: ina e komo kekahi ma o'u nei, e ola ia, a e komo mai ia iloko, a e puka aku i waho, a e loaa ia ia ka ai.

10 O ka aihue, hele mai ia e aihue wale no, a e pepehi, a e luku aku: i hele mai hoi au, i loaa'i ia lakou ke ola, a nui loa.

11 <sup>b</sup>Owau no ke Kahuhipa maikai: o ke kahuhipa maikai, oia ke haawi i kona ola iho no na hipa.

12 Aka, o ke kanaka i hoolimalimaia, aole hoi ke kahu, aole hoi nana pono i na hipa, ike aku no ia i ka iliohae e hele mai ana, alaila <sup>c</sup>haalele aku ia i na hipa, a holo aku la; a hopu mai la ka iliohae ia lakou, a hoopuehu aku la i ka poe hipa.

13 Holo no hoi ka hoolimalima, no kona hoolimalimaia'na, aole oia i manao i na hipa.

14 Owau no ke Kahuhipa maikai, <sup>d</sup>ua ike no au i ka'u, ua ikeia hoi au e ka'u.

15 <sup>e</sup>E like me ka Makua e ike mai ia'u, pela hoi au e ike ai i ka Makua: <sup>f</sup>ke haawi nei au i kuu ola no na hipa.

16 <sup>g</sup>A he poe hipa e ae no ka'u, aole no keia pa: he pono hoi no'u e alakai mai ia lakou, a e hoolohe auanei lakou i ko'u leo; a e lilo i <sup>h</sup>hookahi ohana hipa, hookahi hoi Kahuhipa.

17 No ia mea, ke aloha mai nei ka Makua ia'u, no ka mea, <sup>i</sup>ke haawi nei au i ko'u ola, i lawe hou mai ai au ia mea.

18 Aole kekahi e kaili ia mea mai o'u aku la, aka, na'u iho no e haawi aku ia: he mana ko'u e haawi aku ia, <sup>k</sup>he mana hoi ko'u e lawe hou mai ia. <sup>l</sup>Ua loaa ia'u keia kauoha na ko'u Makua mai.

again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 <sup>a</sup>I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 <sup>b</sup>I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and <sup>c</sup>leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and <sup>d</sup>know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 <sup>e</sup>As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: <sup>f</sup>and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And <sup>g</sup>other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; <sup>h</sup>and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, <sup>i</sup>because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I <sup>k</sup>have power to take it again. <sup>l</sup>This commandment have I received of my Father.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 14. 6.  
Ep. 2. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 40. 11.  
Ez. 34. 12, 23.  
& 37. 24.  
Heb. 13. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 25. &  
5. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Zek. 11. 16,  
17.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 11. 27.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 15. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 56. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Ez. 37. 22.  
Ep. 2. 14.  
1 Pet. 2. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 53. 7, 8, 12.  
Heb. 2. 9.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 2. 19.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 6. 38. &  
15. 10.  
Oih. 2. 24, 32.

19 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Alaila he ku e hou ana iwaena o na Iudaio, no keia mau olelo.

20 He nui na mea o lakou i olelo, <sup>n</sup>He daimonio kona, a ua hehena hoi; no ke aha la oukou e hoolohe ia ia?

21 Olelo ae la kekahi poe, O keia mau olelo aole na ka mea i uluhia e ka daimonio: <sup>o</sup>e hiki anei i ka daimonio <sup>p</sup>ke hookaakaa i na maka o na makapo?

22 ¶ A he ahaaina hoolilo ma Ierusalem, a he wa hooilo ia.

23 A holoholo ae la o Iesu iloko o ka luakini ma <sup>a</sup>ka lanai o Solomona.

24 Hoopuni ae la na Iudaio ia ia, i aku la ia ia, Pehea la ka loihi o kou hookanalua'na i ko makou naau? Ina o oe ka Mesia, e hai akaka mai ia makou.

25 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Ua hai aku au ia oukou, aole oukou i manaoio mai. <sup>r</sup>O na hana a'u e hana nei ma ka inoa o ko'u Makua, oia na mea e hoike nei ia'u.

26 <sup>a</sup>Aole nae oukou i manaoio mai, no ka mea, aole no ka'u poe hipa oukou, e like me ka'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou.

27 <sup>t</sup>Ua hoolohe ka'u poe hipa i ko'u leo, a ua ike au ia lakou, a hahai no lakou ia'u:

28 A e haawi aku au ia lakou i ke ola mau loa; <sup>u</sup>aole loa lakou e make, aole hoi he mea nana lakou e kaili ae mai loko aku o ko'u lima.

29 <sup>x</sup>O ko'u Makua, <sup>y</sup>nana lakou i haawi na'u, ua oi aku ia mamua o na mea a pau: aole he mea e hiki ia ia ke kaili ae ia lakou mailoko ae o ka lima o ko'u Makua.

30 <sup>z</sup>Owau a o ka Makua, hookahi maua.

31 Alaila <sup>a</sup>lalau hou iho la na Iudaio i na pohaku e hailuku ia ia.

32 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, He nui na hana maikai a'u i hoike aku ai ia oukou na ko'u Makua; no ka hana hea o ua mau hana la, e hailuku mai ai oukou ia'u?

<sup>m</sup>mo. 7. 43. & 9. 16.

<sup>n</sup>mo. 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52.

<sup>o</sup>Puk. 4. 11. Hal. 94. 9. & 146. 8.

<sup>p</sup>mo. 9. 6, 7, 32.

<sup>q</sup>Oih. 3. 11. & 5. 12.

¶ Or, *hold us in suspense?*

<sup>r</sup>pau. 38. mo. 3. 2. & 5. 36.

<sup>s</sup>mo. 8. 47. 1 Ioa. 4. 6.

<sup>t</sup>pau. 4, 14.

<sup>u</sup>mo. 6. 37. & 17. 11, 12. & 18. 9.

<sup>x</sup>mo. 14. 28. <sup>y</sup>mo. 17. 2, 6, &c.

<sup>z</sup>mo. 17. 11, 22.

<sup>a</sup>mo. 8. 59.

19 ¶ <sup>m</sup>There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, <sup>n</sup>He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. <sup>o</sup>Can a devil <sup>p</sup>open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple <sup>q</sup>in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou <sup>u</sup>make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: <sup>r</sup>the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But <sup>s</sup>ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 <sup>t</sup>My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and <sup>u</sup>they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 <sup>x</sup>My Father, <sup>y</sup>which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 <sup>z</sup>I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then <sup>a</sup>the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?



33 Olelo aku la na Iudaio ia ia, i ka i ana'e, Aole no ka hana maikai e hailuku aku ai makou ia oe; aka, no ka olelo hoino; no ka mea, o oe ke kanaka, <sup>b</sup> ke hoolilo ia oe iho i Akua.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 5. 18.

34 Ninau mai la o Iesu ia lakou, 'Aole anei i palapalaia iloko o ko oukou kanawai, Ua olelo au, He mau akua oukou?

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 82. 6.

35 Ina i kapa mai oia ia lakou he mau akua, <sup>d</sup> ka poe i loa ia lakou ka olelo a ke Akua, aole hoi i hewa ka palapala hemolele;

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 1.

36 Ke olelo mai nei anei oukou i 'ka mea a ke Akua i hoolaa'i, a i 'hoouna mai ai i ke ao nei, Ua olelo hoino oe, <sup>e</sup> no ka'u i ana'ku, Owau no ke <sup>b</sup> Keiki o ke Akua?

<sup>e</sup> mo. 6. 27.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 3. 17. & 5. 36, 37. & 8. 42.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 5. 17, 18. pau 30.

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 1. 35 mo. 9. 35, 37. <sup>i</sup> mo. 15. 21.

37 <sup>i</sup> Ina aole au e hana i na hana a ko'u Makua, mai manaoio mai oukou ia'u.

38 Aka, ina e hana au ia mau mea, a i manaoio ole mai oukou ia'u, <sup>k</sup> e manaoio oukou ia mau hana, i ike ai oukou, a i manaoio ai hoi, o 'ka Makua iloko o'u a owau loko ona.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 5. 36. & 14. 10, 11.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 14. 10, 11. & 17. 21.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 7. 30, 44. & 8. 59.

39 <sup>m</sup> No ia mea, imi hou iho la lakou e lalau ia ia; a pakele aku la ia i ko lakou lima;

40 Hele hou aku la ia ma kela ao-ao o Ioredane, <sup>n</sup> i kahi a Ioane i baptizo ai i kinohi; a noho iho la ilaila.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 28.

41 A nui ka poe i hele aku io na la, i iho la, Aole o Ioane i hana i kekahi hana mana; <sup>o</sup> aka, o na mea a pau a Ioane i olelo mai ai no ia nei, he oiaio ia.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 3. 30.

42 <sup>p</sup> A nui ka poe malaila i manaoio ia ia.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 8. 30. & 11. 45.

## MOKUNA XI.

**U**A mai kekahi, o Lazaro, no Betania, no ke kauhale o <sup>a</sup> Maria a me kona kaikuaana o Mareta.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 10. 38, 39.

2 <sup>b</sup> O ka Maria keia i kahinu ai i ka Haku i ka mea poni, a holoi hoi i kona wawae me kona lauoho, nona ke kaikunane mai, o Lazaro.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 7. Mar. 14. 3. mo. 12. 3.

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, <sup>b</sup> makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, <sup>c</sup> Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, <sup>d</sup> unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, <sup>e</sup> whom the Father hath sanctified, and <sup>f</sup> sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; <sup>g</sup> because I said, I am <sup>h</sup> the Son of God?

37 <sup>i</sup> If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, <sup>k</sup> believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, <sup>l</sup> that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 <sup>m</sup> Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place <sup>n</sup> where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: <sup>o</sup> but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 <sup>p</sup> And many believed on him there.

## CHAPTER XI.

**N**OW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of <sup>a</sup> Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (<sup>b</sup> It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Hoouna ac la na kaikuwahine io na la, i ae la, E ka Haku, aia hoi o ka mea au i aloha ai, ua mai.

4 A lohe ac la o Iesu, i ae la, Aole keia ka mai e make ai, aka, <sup>c</sup>no ka nani o ke Akua, i hoonaniia'i hoi ke Keiki a ke Akua ma ia mea.

5 Aloha ac la o Iesu ia Mareta, a me kona kaikaina, a me Lazaro.

6 A lohe ae la ia, na mai oia, <sup>d</sup>alaila noho iho la ia ma ia wahi i na la elua.

7 Mahope iho, olelo mai la ia i na haumana, E hele hou kakou i Iudaia.

8 I aku la na haumana ia ia, E Rabi, <sup>e</sup>ua imi iho nei na Iudaio e hailuku ia oe, a e hele hou anei oe ilaila?

9 I mai la o Iesu, Aole anei he umikumamalua hora o ke ao? <sup>f</sup>Ina e hele kekahi i ke ao, aole ia e okupe, no ka mea, ua ike no ia i ka malamalama o keia ao.

10 Aka, <sup>g</sup>ina e hele kekahi i ka po, e okupe no ia, no ka mea, aohe ona malamalama.

11 Pau ae la kana olelo ana ia mea; alaila i mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>h</sup>Ua hiamoe o Lazaro ko kakou hoaloha: aka, e hele aku au e hoala mai ia ia.

12 I aku la kana poe haumana, E ka Haku, a i hiamoe ia, e ola auanei.

13 No kona make ana hoi ka Iesu i olelo ai, aka, manao iho la lakou, no ka hoomaha ana ma ka hiamoe kana i olelo ai.

14 Alaila olelo akaka mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Ua make io o Lazaro.

15 A ke olioli nei au no oukou, no ka mea, aole au ilaila, i manaoio ai oukou; aka, e haele kakou io na la.

16 I aku la o Toma, i oleloia o Didumo, i kona mau hoahaumana, E haele hoi kakou, i make pu ai kakou me ia.

17 A hiki aku la o Iesu, ike iho la

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, <sup>c</sup>but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, <sup>d</sup>he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, <sup>e</sup>the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? <sup>f</sup>If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But <sup>g</sup>if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus <sup>h</sup>sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he

<sup>c</sup> mo. 9. 3.  
<sup>pau.</sup> 40.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 10. 40.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 10. 31.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 9. 4.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 12. 35.

<sup>h</sup> So Kan. 31.  
16.  
Dan. 12. 2.  
Mat. 9. 24.  
Oih. 7. 60.  
1 Kor. 15. 18,  
51.



ia, aha ona la iloko o ka halekupapau.

18 Ua koke o Betania i Ierusalem, he umi paha a me kumamailima setadia.

19 A nui ka poe Iudaio i hele aku i Mareta la, a me Maria, e hooluolu ia laua no ko laua kaikunane.

20 A lohe ae la o Mareta, i ko Iesu hele ana mai, hoohalawai aku la kela me ia: aka, noho iho la o Maria ma ka hale.

21 Olelo aku la o Mareta ia Iesu, E ka Haku, ina o oe maanei, ina aole no i make kuu kaikunane.

22 Aka, ua ike no au ano, o <sup>i</sup>ka mea au e noi aku ai i ke Akua, oia ka ke Akua e haawi mai ai ia oe.

23 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, E ala hou mai no kou kaikunane.

24 I aku la o Mareta ia ia, <sup>k</sup>Ua ike no au e ala hou mai ia i ke ala hou ana i ka la mahope.

25 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, Owau no <sup>i</sup>ke ala hou ana, a me <sup>m</sup>ke ola: o <sup>n</sup>ka mea e manaoio mai ia'u, ina e make ia, e ola hou auanei oia.

26 O ka mea e ola ana, a e manaoio mai ia'u, aole loa ia e make. Ke manaoio nei anei oe i keia?

27 I aku la kela ia ia, Ae, e ka Haku, <sup>o</sup>ke manaoio nei au o oe ka Mesia, ke Keiki a ke Akua, ke mea hele mai i ke ao nei.

28 A oki ae la ia olelo, hoi aku la ia, a hea malu aku la ia Maria, kona kaikaina, i aku la, Ua hiki mai ke Kumu, a ke hea mai nei ia oe.

29 A lohe ae la ia, ku koke ae, a hele aku la io na la.

30 Aole i hiki aku o Iesu i ke kulalahale, aia no ia ma kahi i halawai ai o Mareta me ia.

31 <sup>p</sup>A o na Iudaio e noho pu ana me ia ma ka hale, a e hooluolu ana ia ia, ike aku la ia Maria e ku koke ae a hele iwaho, bahai aku la lakou ia ia, i ae la, Ua hele aku nei ia ma ka halekupapau e uwe ai malaila.

32 A hiki aku la o Maria i ko Iesu

|| That is,  
about two  
miles.

i mo. 9. 31.

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 14. 14.  
mo. 5. 29.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 5. 21. &  
6. 39, 40, 44.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 1. 4. &  
6. 35. & 14. 6.  
Kol. 3. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 1. 1, 2.  
& 5. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 3. 36.  
<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 5. 10,  
&c.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 16. 16.  
mo. 4. 42. &  
6. 14, 69.

p pau. 19.

found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, || about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, <sup>i</sup>whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, <sup>k</sup>I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am <sup>i</sup>the resurrection, and the <sup>m</sup>life: <sup>n</sup>he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: <sup>o</sup>I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 <sup>p</sup>The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come

wahi, a ike aku la ia ia, moc iho la ia ma kona wawae, i aku la ia ia, <sup>a</sup>E ka Haku, ina o oe maanei, ina aole i make kuu kaikunane.

33 A ike mai la o Iesu ia ia e uwe ana, a me ka poe Iudaio i hele pu mai me ia, e uwe ana, auwe iho la ia ma ka naau, a chaeha hoi.

34 A ninau mai la ia, Mahea la oukou i waiho ai ia ia? I aku la lakou ia ia, E ka Haku, e hele mai c nana.

35 <sup>r</sup>Uwe iho la o Iesu.

36 No ia mea, olelo ae la ka poe Iudaio, Aia hoi, nani kona aloha ia ia!

37 Olelo ae la kekahi poe o lakou, Aole apei i hiki ia ia nei, <sup>a</sup>nana i hookaakaa na maka o ka makapo, ke hana, i ole ai e make keia kanna?

38 Alaila uwe hou iho la o Iesu iloko ona, a hiki ma ka halekupa-pau. He ana ia, a ua paniia i ka pohaku.

39 I mai la o Iesu, E lawe aku i ka pohaku. I aku la o Mareta ia ia, ke kaikuwahine o ka mea i make, E ka Haku, ua pilau ia, no ka mea, o ka ha keia o ka la.

40 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, Aole anei au i olelo aku ia oe, ina e manaoio mai oe, <sup>t</sup>e ike auanei oe i ka nani o ke Akua?

41 Alaila lawe ae la lakou i ka pohaku mai kahi o ka mea make i waiho ai. A leha ae la o Iesu i kona mau maka iluna, a i aku la, E ka Makua, ke hoomaikai aku nei au ia oe, no kou hoolohe ana ia'u.

42 A ua ike no au, ua hoolohe mai oe ia'u i na manawa a pau; aka, <sup>u</sup>no ka ahakanaka e ku mai nei i olelo aku ai au, i manaoio mai ai lakou, o oe ka i hoouna mai ia'u.

43 A pau kana olelo ana ia mea, kahea aku la ia me ka leo nui, E Lazaro, e hele mai oe iwaho.

44 A hele mai iwaho ka mea i make, ua nakiiia ma na wawae a ma na lima i na kahakahana lole;

q pau. 21.

† Gr. *he troubled himself.*

r Luk. 19. 41.

s mo. 9. 6.

t pau. 4, 23.

u mo. 12. 30.

where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, <sup>a</sup>Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and <sup>t</sup>was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 <sup>r</sup>Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, <sup>a</sup>which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest <sup>t</sup>see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but <sup>u</sup>because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and <sup>a</sup>his face was



a ua kaeiia <sup>x</sup>kona wahi maka a puni me ka hainaka. I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, E kala ae ia ia, a kuu aku ia ia e hele.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 20. 7.

45 No ia mea, nui ka poe o na Iudaio i hele mai io Maria la, <sup>y</sup>a ike i na mea a Iesu i hana'i, manaoio aku lakou ia ia.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 2. 23. & 10. 42. & 12. 11, 18.

46 A hele aku kekahi poe o lakou i na Parisaio, a hai aku la ia lakou i na mea a Iesu i hana'i.

47 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Alaila hoakoakoa ae la na kahuna nui, a me na Parisaio i ka ahaolelo, i ae la lakou, <sup>a</sup>Heaha ka kakou e hana'i? no ka mea, ua hana keia kanaka i na hana mana he nui no.

<sup>z</sup> Hal. 2. 2. Mat. 26. 3. Mar. 14. 1. Luk. 22. 2. <sup>a</sup> mo. 12. 19. Oih. 4. 16.

48 Ina e waiho wale aku kakou ia ia pela, e manaoio auanei na kanaka a pau ia ia; a e hele mai ko Roma, a e luku i ko kakou wahi a me ko kakou lahuikanaka.

49 O kekahi o lakou, o <sup>b</sup>Kaiapa, oia ke kahuna nui i kela makahiki, i aku la ia lakou, Aole maopopo iki ia oukou,

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 3. 2. mo. 18. 14. Oih. 4. 6.

50 <sup>c</sup>Aole hoi oukou i manao, he pono no kakou e make kekahi kanaka no na kanaka, aole hoi e lukuia ka lahuikanaka a pau.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 18. 14.

51 Aole nana iho keia mea ana i olelo mai ai; aka, e noho kahuna nui ana ia i kela makahiki, wana na ae la ia, e make o Iesu no ka lahuikanaka:

52 <sup>d</sup>Aole nae no ia lahuikanaka wale no, aka, <sup>e</sup>i houluulu mai ai hoi ia i na keiki a ke Akua, i noho liilii aku ai, iloko o ka hookahi.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 49. 6. <sup>1</sup> Ioa. 2. 2. <sup>e</sup> mo. 10. 16. Ep. 2. 14, 15, 16, 17.

53 Mai ia manawa mai, kuka pu iho la lakou e pepehi ia ia.

54 No ia mea, <sup>f</sup>aole i hele hoi ke hou ia aku la o Iesu i waena o na Iudaio; aka, hele aku la ia mai laila aku ma kahi kokoke i ka wao-nahele, ma ke kulanakauhale, i kapaia o <sup>g</sup>Eperaima, a malaila ia i noho ai me kana poe haumana.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 4. 1, 3. & 7. 1.

55 ¶ <sup>h</sup>A kokoke mai ka moliaola a na Iudaio: a nui na mea i hele aku i Ierusalem mai ka aina aku ma-

<sup>g</sup> See 2 Oihlii 13. 19.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 2. 13. & 5. 1. & 6. 4.

bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, <sup>y</sup>and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, <sup>a</sup>What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* <sup>b</sup>Caia-phas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 <sup>c</sup>Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And <sup>d</sup>not for that nation only, <sup>e</sup>but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus <sup>f</sup>therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called <sup>g</sup>Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem be-

mua o ka moliaola, i hoomakaukau ai lakou ia lakou iho.

56 <sup>i</sup> Alaila imi aku la lakou ia Iesu, a ninau ae la lakou ia lakou iho e ku ana iloko o ka luakini, Heaha ko oukou manao, aole anei ia e hele mai i ka ahaaina?

57 Ua kauoha aku na kahuna nui a me na Parisaio, ina i ike kekahi i kona wahi e noho ai, e hai mai ia, i hopu aku lakou ia ia.

## MOKUNA XII.

**A**ONO la mamua o ka moliaola, hele mai la o Iesu i Betania, <sup>a</sup> kahi o Lazaro ka mea i make, ana i hoala ae mai ka make mai.

2 <sup>b</sup> No ja mea, hoomakaukau iho la lakou i ahaaina nana ilaila; a o Mareta ka i lawelawe: a o Lazaro kekahi o na hoaa i e noho pu ana me ia.

3 Alaila lawe mai la o <sup>c</sup> Maria i kekahi pouna mea poni he aila ala kumukuai nui, a poni iho la i na wawae o Iesu, a holoi iho la i kona mau wawae me kona lauoho: a piha ka hale i ke ala o ka mea poni.

4 No ia hoi, olelo mai la kekahi o na haumana ana, o Iuda Isekariota, ke keiki a Simona, ka mea e kuma-kaia aku ia ia,

5 No ke aha la i kuai ole ia aku ai keia mea poni i na hapawalu ekolu haneri, a e haawiia na ka poe ilihune?

6 O keia kana i olelo mai ai, aole no kona manao i ka poe ilihune; aka, no ka mea, he aihue ia, <sup>d</sup> a ia ia ke eke kala, a ua lawe wale oia i na mea i hahaoia iloko.

7 I mai la o Iesu, E waiho malie ia ia: ua malama mai ia i keia mea no ko'u la e kanuia'i.

8 No ka mea, <sup>e</sup> e mau ana ka poe ilihune me oukou; aka, aole e mau ana au me oukou.

9 A ike ae la hoi kekahi poe nui o na Iudaio, aia no ia ilaila;

<sup>i</sup> pau. 8.  
mo. 7. 11.

ano. 11. 1. 43.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 6.  
Mar. 14. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 10. 38.  
39.  
mo. 11. 2.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 13. 29.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 11.  
Mar. 14. 7.

fore the passover, to purify themselves.

56 <sup>1</sup> Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

## CHAPTER XII.

**T**HEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, <sup>a</sup> where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 <sup>b</sup> There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took <sup>c</sup> Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and <sup>d</sup> had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For <sup>e</sup> the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there:



aole no Iesu wale no lakou i hele mai ai, aka, i ike hoi lakou ia Lazaro, <sup>f</sup>ka mea ana i hoala ae mai ka make mai.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 11. 43, 44.

10 ¶ <sup>g</sup>Kukakuka iho la no na kahuna nui e pepehi ia Lazaro kekahi;

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 16. 31.

11 <sup>h</sup>No ka mea, nui na Iudaio i hele aku nona, a manaoio ia Iesu.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 11. 45. pau. 18.

12 <sup>i</sup>¶ Ia la ae, hele nui mai la na kanaka i ka ahaaina, i ko lakou lohe e hele ana o Iesu i Ierusalem;

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 21. 8. Mar. 11. 8. Luk. 19. 35, 36, &c.

13 Lawe ae la lakou i na lala pama, a hele aku la e halawai, a hookani aku la, <sup>k</sup>Hosana! Nani wale ke alii o ka Iseraela e hele mai ana ma ka inoa o ka Haku.

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 118. 25, 26.

14 <sup>l</sup>A loaia ia Iesu ke keiki hoki, noho iho la ia maluna ona; e like me ka mea i palapalaia,

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 21. 7.

15 <sup>m</sup>Mai makou oe, e ke kaikamahine a Ziona, aia hoi, ke hele mai nei kou alii e noho ana maluna o ka hoki keiki.

<sup>m</sup> Zek. 9. 9.

16 <sup>n</sup>Aole i ike kana mau haumana i ke ano o keia mea i kinohou: aka, <sup>o</sup>i ka wa i hoonaniia<sup>i</sup> o Iesu, <sup>p</sup>alaila hoomanao iho la lakou, ua palapalaia ia mau mea nona, a ua hanaia keia mau mea nona.

<sup>n</sup> Luk. 18. 34.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 7. 39.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 14. 26.

17 Nolaila hoomaikai aku la na kanaka, ka poe me ia i ka wa i kahea aku ai oia ia Lazaro mai ka halekupapau mai, a hoala hoi ia ia mai ka make mai.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 11.

18 <sup>r</sup>No ia mea, nui na kanaka i halawai me ia no ko lakou lohe ana i keia hana mana ana i hana'i.

19 Alaila olelo ae la na Parisaio ia lakou iho, <sup>r</sup>E nana oukou, aohe lanakila iki oukou; aia hoi, ua hele ko ke ao nei mahope ona.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 11. 47, 48.

20 ¶ <sup>s</sup>He poe Helene kekahi o lakou i <sup>t</sup>hele mai e hoomana ma ka ahaaina.

<sup>s</sup> Oih. 17. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Nalii 8. 41, 42.  
Oih. 8. 27.

21 Nolaila hele mai lakou io Pilipo la, <sup>u</sup>ka mea no Betesaida i Galilaia, olelo mai la lakou ia ia, i mai la, E ka haku, ke makemake nei makou e ike ia Iesu.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 1. 44.

and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, <sup>t</sup>whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ <sup>g</sup>But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 <sup>h</sup>Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ <sup>i</sup>On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, <sup>k</sup>Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 <sup>l</sup>And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 <sup>m</sup>Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things <sup>n</sup>understood not his disciples at the first: <sup>o</sup>but when Jesus was glorified, <sup>p</sup>then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 <sup>r</sup>For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, <sup>r</sup>Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there <sup>s</sup>were certain Greeks among them <sup>t</sup>that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, <sup>u</sup>which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Hele mai o Pilipo, a hai ae ia Anederea; a o Anederea a me Pilipo i hai hou aku ia Iesu.

23 ¶ Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, i mai la, <sup>x</sup>Ua hiki mai ka hora e hoonaniia'i ke Keiki a ke kanaka.

24 Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>y</sup>Ina e make ole kekahi hua palaoa i haule ma ka lepo, ina ua waiho hookahi wale no ia; aka, ina e make ia, e hua nui mai no ia.

25 <sup>z</sup>O ka mea makemake nui i kona ola, e lilo aku no ia: aka, o ka mea hoowahawaha i kona ola ma keia ao, e ola mau loa aku no ia.

26 Ina e hookauwa mai kekahi na'u, e hahai mai ia ia'u; a <sup>a</sup>ma ko'u wahi e noho ai, malaila pu no hoi ka'u kauwa: ina e hookauwa mai kekahi na'u, e hoomaikai ka Makua ia ia.

27 <sup>b</sup>Ano ua kaumaha kuu naau, a heaha ka'u e olelo aku? E ka Makua, e hoopakele ia'u i keia hora? <sup>c</sup>aka, no keia mea i hiki mai nei au i keia hora.

28 E ka Makua, e hoonani oe i kou inoa. <sup>d</sup>Alaila pae mai la ka leo mai ka lani mai, Ua hoonani iho no au, a e hoonani hou iho no hoi au.

29 I ae la ka poe kanaka e ku ana, a e lohe ana, He hekili ia. Olelo ae la kekahi poe, Ua olelo mai kekahi anela ia ia.

30 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la, <sup>e</sup>Aole no'u i pae mai ai keia leo, aka, no oukou no.

31 Ano e hooheuaia'i ko keia ao; <sup>f</sup>ano e kipakuia aku ai ke alii o ko ke ao nei.

32 <sup>g</sup>Ina e kaulia au iluna, mai ka honua aku, e kauo auanei au i <sup>h</sup>na kanaka a pau io'u nei.

33 <sup>i</sup>Olelo mai la oia i keia, e hoomaopopo ana i ke ano o ka make e make ai oia.

34 Olelo aku la na kanaka ia ia, <sup>k</sup>Ua lohe makou ma ke kanawai, e mau loa ana ka Mesia; a pehea la kau e olelo, E kaulia iluna ke Keiki

<sup>x</sup> mo. 13. 32. & 17. 1.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 36.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 10. 39. & 16. 25. Mar. 8. 35. Luk. 9. 24. & 17. 33.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 14. 3. & 17. 24. 1 <sup>T</sup>ee. 4. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 26. 38, 39. Luk. 12. 50. mo. 13. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 22. 53. mo. 18. 37.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 3. 17.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 11. 42. <sup>f</sup> Mat. 12. 29. Luk. 10. 18. mo. 14. 30. & 16. 11. Oih. 26. 18. 2 Kor. 4. 4. Ep. 2. 2. & 6. 12.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 14. & 8. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 5. 18. Heb. 2. 9.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 18. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 89. 36, 37. & 110. 4. Is. 9. 7. & 53. 8. Ez. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. Mik. 4. 7.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, <sup>x</sup>The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>y</sup>Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 <sup>z</sup>He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and <sup>a</sup>where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 <sup>b</sup>Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: <sup>c</sup>but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. <sup>d</sup>Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, <sup>e</sup>This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall <sup>f</sup>the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, <sup>g</sup>if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw <sup>h</sup>all men unto me.

33 <sup>i</sup>This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, <sup>k</sup>We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must



a ke kanaka e pono ai? Owai la ia Keiki a ke kanaka?

35 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Me oukou ka malamalama 'i ka manawa pokole loa. <sup>m</sup>E hele oukou oiiai ka malamalama ia oukou, o hiki mai ka pouli io oukou nei; a o <sup>n</sup>ka mea e hele ana i ka pouli, aole ia e ike i kona wahi e hele ai.

36 E manaoio oukou i ka malamalama, oiiai ka malamalama me oukou, <sup>o</sup>i lilo oukou i poe keiki no ka malamalama. Olelo mai la o Iesu ia mau mea, a hele aku la, a <sup>p</sup>hoo-nalo ia ia iho mai o lakou aku.

37 ¶ He nui loa na hana mana ana i hana'i imua lakou, aole nae lakou i manaoio ia ia;

38 I hookoia ka olelo a Isaia ke kaula ana i olelo ai, <sup>q</sup>E ka Haku, owai la i manaoio mai i ka makou olelo? ia wai la hoi i hoikeia ka lima o Iehova?

39 Aole no hoi e hiki ia lakou ke manaoio, no ka mea, ua olelo hou mai o Isaia,

40 <sup>r</sup>Ua hoomakapo oia i ko lakou mau maka, ua hoopaakiki i ko lakou naau, o ike ko lakou mau maka, o manao hoi ko lakou naau, o hoo-hu-lia mai lakou, a e hoola aku au ia lakou.

41 <sup>s</sup>O keia mau mea ka Isaia i olelo ai, i ka wa i ike ai ia i kona nani, a i olelo mai ai nona.

42 ¶ Aka hoi, manaoio aku la ia ia kekahi poe alii, he nui; aole nae lakou i hooiaio aku no <sup>t</sup>na Parisaio, o hookukeia lakou iwaho o ka hale-halawai.

43 <sup>u</sup>No ka mea, makemake lakou i ka hoomaikaiia e kanaka, aole i ka hoomaikaiia e ke Akua.

44 ¶ Kahea ae la o Iesu, i ae la, <sup>x</sup>O ka mea manaoio mai ia'u, aole ia e manaoio mai ia'u, aka, i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai.

45 A <sup>y</sup>o ka mea e ike mai ia'u, oia keike i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai.

46 <sup>z</sup>I hele mai nei au i ke ao nei i malamalama, i ole ai e noho i ka pouli na mea e manaoio mai ia'u.

be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while <sup>l</sup>is the light with you. <sup>m</sup>Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for <sup>n</sup>he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be <sup>o</sup>the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and <sup>p</sup>did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, <sup>q</sup>Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 <sup>r</sup>He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 <sup>s</sup>These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but <sup>t</sup>because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 <sup>u</sup>For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, <sup>x</sup>He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And <sup>y</sup>he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 <sup>z</sup>I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 1. 9. & 2.  
12. & 9. 5.  
pau. 46.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 13. 16.  
Ep. 5. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 11. 10.  
1 Ioa. 2. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Luk. 16. 8.  
Ep. 5. 8.  
1 Tes. 5. 5.  
1 Ioa. 2. 9,  
10, 11.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 8. 59. &  
11. 54.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 53. 1.  
Rom. 10. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 6. 9, 10.  
Mat. 13. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 6. 1.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 7. 13. &  
9. 22.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 5. 44.

<sup>x</sup> Mar. 9. 37.  
1 Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 14. 9.

<sup>z</sup> pau. 35, 36.  
mo. 3. 19. &  
8. 12. & 9. 5,  
39.

47 Ina e lohe kekahi i ka'u olelo, aole hoi e manaoio, <sup>a</sup>aole au e hoahewa aku ia ia; no ka mea, <sup>b</sup>aole au i hele mai e hoahewa i ko ke ao nei, aka, e hoola i ko ke ao nei.

48 <sup>c</sup>O ka mea e hooawahawaha mai ia'u, a malama ole hoi i ka'u mau olelo, he mea no kana, nana ia e hoahewa aku; <sup>d</sup>o ka olelo a'u i olelo ai, oia ka mea nana ia e hoahewa aku i ka la mahope.

49 No ka mea, <sup>e</sup>aole na'u kuu olelo ana'ku; aka, na ka Makua nana au i hoouna mai, oia ka i kauoha mai ia'u i 'ka mea a'u e olelo aku ai, a me ka mea a'u e ao aku ai.

50 A ua ike hoi au, o kana kauoha oia ke ola mau loa. O na mea hoi a'u e olelo nei, ke olelo nei au e like me ka Makua i kauoha mai ai ia'u.

### MOKUNA XIII.

**M**AMUA o <sup>a</sup>ka ahaaina maliala, ike iho la o Iesu, ua hiki mai <sup>b</sup>kona manawa e hele aku ai ia i ka Makua mai keia ao aku, i ke aloha ana i kona poe pono i ke ao nei, ua aloha oia ia lakou a hiki i ka hope.

2 A i ka ahaaina ana, ua hookomo <sup>c</sup>ka diabololo iloko o ka naau o Iuda Isekariota na Simona, e kumakaia ia ia;

3 Ike no o Iesu, <sup>d</sup>ua haawi mai ka Makua i na mea a pau i kona lima, a <sup>e</sup>ua hele mai ia mai ke Akua mai, a <sup>e</sup>hoi hou aku no ia i ke Akua;

4 <sup>f</sup>Ku ae la ia mai ka ahaaina ae, a waiho aku la i kona aahu; a lawe ae la ia i ke kawele, a kaei iho la ia ia iho.

5 Alaila ninini iho la ia i ka wai iloko o ka pa holoi, a hoomaka iho la e holoi i na wawae o ka poe huumana, a holoi maloo hoi me ke kawele ana i kaeiia'i.

6 A hiki mai ia io Simona Petero la; ninau aku la oia ia ia, E ka Haku, <sup>g</sup>e holoi mai anei oe i ko'u mau wawae?

<sup>a</sup> mo. 5. 45. & 8. 15, 26.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 3. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 10. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Kan. 18. 19.  
Mar. 16. 16.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 8. 38. & 14. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Kan. 18. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 2.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 12. 23. & 17. 1, 11.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 22. 3.  
pau. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18.  
mo. 3. 35. & 17. 2.  
Oih. 2. 35.  
1 Kor. 15. 27.  
Heb. 2. 8.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 8. 42. & 16. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 22. 27.  
Pil. 2. 7, 8.

<sup>+</sup> Gr. *he*.

<sup>g</sup> See Mat 3. 14.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, <sup>a</sup>I judge him not: for <sup>b</sup>I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 <sup>c</sup>He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: <sup>d</sup>the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For <sup>e</sup>I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, <sup>f</sup>what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

### CHAPTER XIII.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup>before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that <sup>b</sup>his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, <sup>c</sup>the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing <sup>d</sup>that the Father had given all things into his hands, and <sup>e</sup>that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 <sup>f</sup>He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and <sup>+</sup>Peter saith unto him, Lord, <sup>g</sup>dost thou wash my feet?



7 Olelo mai la o Iesu, i mai la ia ia, O ka mea a'u e hana nei, aole oe e ike i keia wa; aka, <sup>h</sup>e ike auanei oe mamuli aku.

8 I aku la o Petero ia ia, Aole loa oe e holoi mai i ko'u mau wawae. I mai la o Iesu ia ia, <sup>i</sup>Ina e holoi ole aku au ia oe, aohe ou wahi kuleana pu me au.

9 I aku la o Simona Petero ia ia, E ka Haku, aole o na wawae wale no o'u, aka, o na lima a me ke poo kekahi.

10 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, O ka mea i auauia, o na wawae wale no ke holoiia e pono ai, a ua pau loa ia i ka maemae: a <sup>k</sup>ua maemae oukou, aole nae oukou a pau.

11 No ka mea, <sup>l</sup>ua ike no ia i ka mea nana ia e kumakaia; no ia hoi, i olelo ai oia, Aole pau oukou i ka maemae.

12 A pau ae la kona holoi ana i ko lakou mau wawae, lawe iho la ia i kona aahu, a noho hou iho la ilalo, ninau mai la oia ia lakou, Ke ike nei anei oukou i ka mea a'u i hana aku ai ia oukou?

13 <sup>m</sup>Ke hea mai oukou ia'u, He Kumu, he Haku hoi: a ke olelo pono nei oukou, no ka mea, oia na wau.

14 <sup>n</sup>Ina hoi owau ka Haku a me ke Kumu i holoi i ko oukou mau wawae; <sup>o</sup>he pono no oukou ke holoi kekahi i na wawae o kekahi.

15 No ka mea, <sup>p</sup>ua haawi aku au i kumu hoolike no oukou, e like me ka'u i hana aku ai ia oukou, pela oukou e hana'i.

16 <sup>q</sup>Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Aole e oi aku ke kauwa mamua o kona haku; aole hoi e oi aku ka mea i hoounaia mamua o ka mea nana ia i hoouna aku.

17 <sup>r</sup>A i ike oukou i keia mau mea, pomaikai oukou, ke hana aku ia.

18 ¶ Aole no oukou a pau ka'u e olelo nei; ua ike no au i na mea a'u i wae ai; aka, i ko ai ka palapala hemolele, <sup>s</sup>O ka mea e ai pu ana i ka berena me au, ua kaikai oia i kona kuekue wawae ia'u.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 12.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 3. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 6. 11.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 5. 26.  
<sup>Tit.</sup> 3. 5.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 10. 22.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 15. 3.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 6. 64.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 23. 8,  
10.  
Luk. 6. 46.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 8. 6. &  
12. 3.  
Pil. 2. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Luk. 22. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 12. 10.  
Gal. 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 11. 29.  
Pil. 2. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 21.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 2. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 24.  
Luk. 6. 40.  
mo. 15. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 1. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 41. 9.  
Mat. 26. 23.  
pau. 21.

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; <sup>h</sup>but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, <sup>i</sup>If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and <sup>k</sup>ye are clean, but not all.

11 For <sup>l</sup>he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 <sup>m</sup>Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 <sup>n</sup>If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; <sup>o</sup>ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For <sup>p</sup>I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 <sup>q</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 <sup>r</sup>If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, <sup>s</sup>He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 <sup>t</sup> Ke hai aku nei au ia oukou mamua o ka wa e ko ai, aia ko ia, alaila e manaoio oukou, owau no ia.

20 <sup>u</sup> Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O ka mea e launa mai i ka mea a'u e hoouna aku ai, oia ke launa mai ia'u; a o ka mea e launa mai ia'u, oia ke launa i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai.

21 <sup>x</sup> Pau ae la ka Iesu olelo ana aku ia mau mea, <sup>y</sup> luuluu iho la ka naau, a hoike mai la ia, i mai la, Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, <sup>z</sup> o kekahi o oukou e kumakaia aku ia'u.

22 Nana ae la na haumana i kekahi i kekahi, me ke kanalua i ka mea nona ia i olelo ai.

23 <sup>a</sup> E hilinei ana kekahi o kana poe haumana ma ka poli o Iesu, ka mea a Iesu i aloha ai.

24 Kunou ae la o Simona Petero ia ia e ninau aku i ka mea nona ia i olelo ai.

25 Alaila o ka mea e hilinei ana ma ka umauma o Iesu, ninau aku la ia ia, E ka Haku, owai la ia?

26 I mai la o Iesu, O ka mea a'u e haawi i ka hakina a'u e hou ai, oia no ia. A hou iho la ia i ka hakina ai, haawi aku la oia na Iuda Isekariota na Simona.

27 <sup>b</sup> A mahope o ka hakina, alaila komo iho la o Satana iloko ona. I mai la hoi o Iesu ia ia, E hana koke oe i kau mea e hana aku ai.

28 Aole i ike kekahi o ka poe e ai ana i ke ano o ka mea ana i olelo aku ai ia ia.

29 Manao iho la kekahi poe no ka <sup>c</sup> Iuda hali ana i ke eke kala, ua olelo aku o Iesu ia ia, E kuai i na mea i pono ai no ka ahaaina; a e haawi aku paha i kekahi mea na ka poe ilihune.

30 A loa ia ia ka hakina ai, hele koke aku la ia iwaho; a ua po iho la.

31 ¶ A puka aku la ia, olelo mai la o Iesu, <sup>d</sup> Ano, ua hoonaniia mai ke Keiki a ke kanaka, ua <sup>e</sup> hoonaniia hoi ke Akua ma ona la.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 14. 29. & 16. 4.

¶ Or, *From henceforth.*

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 10. 40. & 25. 40. Luk. 10. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 26. 21. Mar. 14. 18. Luk. 22. 21. <sup>y</sup> mo. 12. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 1. 17. 1 Ioa. 2. 19.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.

¶ Or, *morsel.*

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 22. 3. mo. 6. 70.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 12. 6.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 12. 23.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 14. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

19 <sup>t</sup> ¶ Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 <sup>u</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you; He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 <sup>x</sup> When Jesus had thus said, <sup>y</sup> he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that <sup>z</sup> one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now <sup>a</sup> there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a <sup>b</sup> sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son of Simon*.

27 <sup>b</sup> And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of *them* thought, because <sup>c</sup> Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, <sup>d</sup> Now is the Son of man glorified, and <sup>e</sup> God is glorified in him.



32 <sup>f</sup> Ina e hoonaniia ke Akua ma ona ia, e hoonaniia mai no hoi ke Akua ia ia ma ona iho, a <sup>g</sup> e hoonani koke mai no oia ia ia.

33 E na keiki aloha, he manawa pokole ko'u me oukou. E imi mai auanei oukou ia'u; a <sup>h</sup> e like me ka'u i olelo aku ai i na Iudaio, Ma ko'u wahi e hele ai, aole loa e hiki ia oukou ke hele ilaila; pela hoi ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou ano.

34 <sup>i</sup> He kauoha hou ka'u e haawi aku nei ia oukou, E aloha aku oukou i kekahi i kekahi; e like me ka'u i aloha ai ia oukou, pela oukou e aloha aku ai i kekahi i kekahi.

35 <sup>k</sup> Ma keia mea e ike ai na kানা a pau, he poe haumana oukou na'u, ke aloha aku oukou i kekahi i kekahi.

36 ¶ Ninau aku la Simona Petero ia ia, E ka Haku, mahea oe e hele ai? I mai la o Iesu ia ia, O ko'u wahi e hele ai, aole e hiki ia oe ano ke hahai mai ia'u; aka, <sup>l</sup> mamuli e hahai mai no oe ia'u.

37 I aku la o Petero ia ia, E ka Haku, heaha ka mea e hiki ole ai ia'u, ke hahai aku ia oe i keia wa? <sup>m</sup> E waiho aku au i kuu ola nou.

38 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, E waiho aku anei oe i kou ola no'u? Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oe, aole e kani mai ka moa, a ekolu kau hoole e ana ia'u.

## MOKUNA XIV.

**M**AI hookaumahaia <sup>a</sup> ko oukou naau: e manaoio oukou i ke Akua, e manaoio mai hoi ia'u.

2 Ma ka hale o ko'u Makua he nui loa na wahi e noho ai: ina aole pela, ina ua hai aku au ia oukou. <sup>b</sup> Ke hele aku nei au e hoomakaukau i wahi no oukou.

3 Ina e hele au a hoomakaukau i wahi no oukou, <sup>c</sup> e hoi hou mai no wau, a e lawe ia oukou io'u la, i noho ai oukou kekahi <sup>d</sup> ma ko'u wahi e noho ai.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 17. 1, 4, 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 12. 23.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 7. 34. & 8. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Oihk. 19. 18. mo. 15. 12, 17.

Ep. 5. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Tes. 4. 9.

Iak. 2. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 2. 7, 8.

& 3. 11, 23. &

4. 21.

<sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> Ioa. 2. 5.

& 4. 20.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 21. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 26. 33,

34, 35.

Mar. 14. 29,

30, 31.

Luk. 22. 33,

34.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 27.

mo. 16. 22, 23.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 13. 33,

36.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 18, 28.

Oih. 1. 11.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 12. 26.

& 17. 24.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 17.

32 <sup>f</sup> If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and <sup>g</sup> shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; <sup>h</sup> and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 <sup>i</sup> A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 <sup>k</sup> By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but <sup>l</sup> thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will <sup>m</sup> lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

## CHAPTER XIV.

**L**ET <sup>a</sup> not your heart be troubled: Ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. <sup>b</sup> I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, <sup>c</sup> I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that <sup>d</sup> where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 Ua ike oukou i ko'u wahi e hele ai, ua ike hoi oukou i ke ala.

5 Olelo aku la o Toma ia ia, E ka Haku, aole o makou ike i kou wahi e hele ai; a pehea la e hiki ai ia makou ke ike i ke ala?

6 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, Owau no <sup>e</sup> ke ala, a me <sup>f</sup> ka oiaio, a me <sup>g</sup> ke ola: aole <sup>h</sup> kekahi e hiki i ka Makua, ke hele ole ia ma o'u nei.

7 <sup>i</sup> Ina ua ike oukou ia'u, ina ua ike no hoi oukou i ko'u Makua: a mai keia wa aku e ike oukou ia ia, a e nana oukou ia ia.

8 I aku la o Pilipo ia ia, E ka Haku, e hoike mai oe ia makou i ka Makua, a maopopo ia makou.

9 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, Ua loihi ko'u noho pu ana me oukou, aole anei oe i ike ia'u, e Pilipo? <sup>k</sup> O ka mea i ike ia'u, ua ike no ia i ka Makua; a pehea la oe i olelo mai ai, E hoike mai oe ia makou i ka Makua?

10 Aole anei oe e manao, <sup>l</sup> owau no maloko o ka Makua, a o ka Makua no hoi maloko o'u? o na mea a'u e olelo nei ia oukou, <sup>m</sup> aole na'u kuu olelo ana: aka, o ka Makua e noho ana iloko o'u, oia ke hana i na hana.

11 E manaoio mai ia'u, owau no iloko o ka Makua, a o ka Makua iloko o'u: <sup>n</sup> aka i ole, e manaoio mai ia'u no keia mau hana.

12 <sup>o</sup> Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, o ka mea e manaoio mai ia'u, o na hana a'u e hana nei, e hana aku no ia; a e hana aku no ia i na mea oi aku mamua o keia; no ka mea, ke hoi aku nei au i ko'u Makua.

13 <sup>p</sup> A o ka mea a oukou e neno ai ma ko'u inoa, oia ka'u e hana mai, i hoonaniia'i ka Makua ma ke Keiki.

14 Ina e nonoi oukou i kekahi mea ma ko'u inoa, owau no e hana.

15 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Ina e aloha mai oukou ia'u, e malama oukou i ka'u mau kauoha.

16 A e noi au i ka Makua, a <sup>r</sup> e

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 9. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> mo. 1. 17. & 8. 32.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 1. 4. & 11. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> mo. 10. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 8. 19.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 12. 45.  
Kol. 1. 15.  
Heb. 1. 3.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 20.  
mo. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 5. 19. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 5. 36. & 10. 38.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 21. 21.  
Mar. 16. 17.  
Luk. 10. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22.  
Mar. 11. 24.  
Luk. 11. 9.  
mo. 15. 7, 16. & 16. 23, 24.  
Iak. 1. 5.  
1 Ioa. 3. 22. & 5. 14.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 21. 23.  
mo. 15. 10, 14.  
1 Ioa. 5. 3.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 15. 26. & 16. 7.  
Rom. 8. 15, 26.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am <sup>e</sup> the way, <sup>f</sup> the truth, and <sup>g</sup> the life: <sup>h</sup> no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 <sup>i</sup> If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? <sup>k</sup> he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that <sup>l</sup> I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you <sup>m</sup> I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: <sup>n</sup> or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 <sup>o</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 <sup>p</sup> And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ <sup>q</sup> If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father,



haawi no i Kokua hou na oukou, i noho mau loa ia me oukou.

17 \*Oia ka Uhane oiaio, 'ka mea hiki ole ke loa i ko ke ao nei, no ka mea, aole lakou e nana ia ia, aole hoi e ike ia ia: aka, ke ike nei oukou ia ia; no ka mea, ke noho nei ia me oukou, a "iloko o oukou.

18 <sup>x</sup>Aole au e haalele ia oukou a nele; <sup>y</sup>e hoi hou mai no au io oukou nei.

19 A liuliu iki aku, aole e ike hou mai ko ke ao nei ia'u; aka, <sup>z</sup>e ike mai no oukou ia'u; a <sup>a</sup>no ko'u ola ana, e ola no oukou kekahi.

20 Ia la la e ike oukou, <sup>b</sup>owau no iloko o ko'u Makua, a oukou iloko o'u, owau hoi iloko o oukou.

21 <sup>c</sup>O ka mea i loa ia ia ka'u mau kauoha, a e malama hoi ia mau mea, oia ka mea e aloha mai ia'u; a o ka mea e aloha mai ia'u, e alohaia oia e ko'u Makua, a e aloha hoi au ia ia, a e hoike aku no hoi ia'u iho ia ia.

22 <sup>d</sup>Ninau aku la o Iuda ia ia, aole o Isekariota, E ka Haku, pehea hoi oe e hoike mai ai ia oe iho ia makou, aole hoi i ko ke ao nei?

23 Olelo mai la o Iesu i mai la ia ia, <sup>e</sup>Ina e aloha mai kekahi ia'u, e malama no ia i ka'u olelo; a e aloha mai no hoi ko'u Makua ia ia, a <sup>f</sup>e hele mai maua io na la, a e noho pu me ia.

24 O ka mea e aloha ole mai ia'u, aole ia e malama i ka'u mau olelo; a <sup>g</sup>o ka olelo a oukou e lohe nei, aole na'u ia, aka, na ka Makua nana au i hoouna mai.

25 Ua olelo aku au i keia mau mea ia oukou, ia'u i noho ai me oukou.

26 Aka, <sup>h</sup>o ke Kokua, o ka Uhane Hemolele, ka mea a ka Makua e hoouna mai ai ma ko'u inoa, <sup>i</sup>nana oukou e ao mai i na mea a pau, a e hoike mai ia oukou i na mea a pau a'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou.

27 <sup>k</sup>He aloha ka'u e waiho aku ai

H. & E.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 15. 26. & 16. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 4. 6.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 14.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 27.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 28. 20.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *orphans*.  
<sup>y</sup> pau. 3, 28.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 16. 16.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 20.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 10.  
mo. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23, 26.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 15, 23.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 2. 5. & 5. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 6. 16.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 15.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 24.  
Hoik. 3. 20.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 10.  
mo. 5. 19, 38. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 16.  
Luk. 24. 49.  
mo. 15. 26. & 16. 7.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 2. 22. & 12. 16. & 16. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 2. 20, 27.

<sup>k</sup> Pil. 4. 7.  
Kol. 3. 15.

and <sup>r</sup>he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* <sup>s</sup>the Spirit of truth; <sup>t</sup>whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, <sup>u</sup>and shall be in you.

18 <sup>x</sup>I will not leave you <sup>||</sup>comfortless: <sup>y</sup>I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but <sup>z</sup>ye see me: <sup>a</sup>because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that <sup>b</sup>I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 <sup>c</sup>He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 <sup>d</sup>Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, <sup>e</sup>If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and <sup>f</sup>we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and <sup>g</sup>the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But <sup>h</sup>the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, <sup>i</sup>he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 <sup>k</sup>Peace I leave with you, my

ia oukou, o kuu aloha ka'u e haawi aku ai ia oukou; aole like me ka haawi ana o ko ke ao nei, ka'u haawi ana'ku ia oukou. <sup>1</sup>Mai hoo-kaumahaia ko oukou naau, a mai makau hoi.

28 Ua lohe no oukou i <sup>m</sup>ka'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou, E hele aku au, a e hoi hou mai io oukou nei. Ina i aloha oukou ia'u, ina ua olioli oukou i <sup>n</sup>ka'u olelo ana, e hele ana au i ka Makua; no ka mea, ua oi aku <sup>o</sup>ko'u Makua mamua o'u.

29 <sup>p</sup>Ua hai aku au ia oukou ano, mamua o ka wa e ko ai, i manaoio mai oukou i ka wa e ko ai ia.

30 Ma keia hope aku, aole au e kamailio nui me oukou: <sup>a</sup>no ka mea, e hele mai ana ke alii o keia ao, aole e loa ia ia kekahi mea iloko o'u.

31 Aka, i ike ko ke ao nei i kuu aloha i ka Makua, a <sup>r</sup>e like me ka Makua i kauoha mai ai ia'u, pela ka'u e hana aku ai. E ala ae, e haele kakou mai keia wahi aku.

### MOKUNA XV.

**O**WAU no ke Kumuwaina oiaio, a o ko'u Makua ka mahiwaina.

2 <sup>a</sup>O ka lala hua ole iloko o'u, oia kana e oki aku; a o ka lala hua, oia kana e hoomaemae i mahua-hua'e ai kona hua.

3 <sup>b</sup>Ano ua maemae oukou ma ka olelo a'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou.

4 <sup>c</sup>E noho oukou iloko o'u, a owau hoi iloko o oukou. Aole e hiki i ka lala ke hoo-hua ma ona iho, ke pili ole i ke kumuwaina; pela e hiki ole ai ia oukou ke pili ole mai ia'u.

5 Owau no ke Kumuwaina, o oukou na lala. O ka mea e pili ana ia'u, a owau hoi ia ia, oia ke <sup>d</sup>hoo-hua nui mai; no ka mea, aole mea iki e hiki ia oukou ke hana, ke ole wau.

6 Ina e pili ole mai kekahi ia'u, <sup>e</sup>ua hookaawaleia'ku ia e like me ka lala, a ua maloo: a e hoililiia

1 pau. 1.

<sup>m</sup>pau. 3, 18.

<sup>n</sup>pau. 12.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 16. 16. &  
20. 17.

<sup>o</sup> See mo. 5.  
18. & 10. 30.  
Pil. 2. 6.

<sup>p</sup>mo. 13. 19. &  
16. 4.

<sup>q</sup>mo. 12. 31. &  
16. 11.

<sup>r</sup>mo. 10. 18.  
Pil. 2. 8.  
Heb. 5. 8.

<sup>a</sup>Mat. 15. 13.

<sup>b</sup>mo. 13. 10. &  
17. 17.  
Ep. 5. 26.  
<sup>1</sup>Pet. 1. 22.  
<sup>c</sup>Kol. 1. 23.  
1 Ioa. 2. 6.

<sup>d</sup>Hos. 14. 8.  
Pil. 1. 11. &  
4. 13.

|| Or, <sup>scattered</sup>  
from me,  
Oih. 4. 12.

<sup>e</sup>Mat. 3. 10. &  
7. 19.

peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. <sup>1</sup>Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how <sup>m</sup>I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, <sup>n</sup>I go unto the Father: for <sup>o</sup>my Father is greater than I.

29 And <sup>p</sup>now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: <sup>a</sup>for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and <sup>r</sup>as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

### CHAPTER XV.

**I** AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 <sup>a</sup>Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 <sup>b</sup>Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 <sup>c</sup>Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much <sup>d</sup>fruit; for <sup>||</sup>without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, <sup>e</sup>he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them,



lakou, a e hooleiia iloko o ke ahi, a ua pau i ka puhiiia.

7 Ina e pili mai oukou ia'u, a e noho ka'u mau olelo iloko o oukou, alaila, e <sup>f</sup>nonoi oukou i ka oukou mea e makemake ai, a e haawiia no ia ia oukou.

8 <sup>g</sup>Ma keia mea e hoonaniia'i ko'u Makua, ke hoohua oukou i ka hua he nui; a <sup>h</sup>e lilo oukou i poe hau-mana na'u.

9 E like me ka Makua i aloha mai ai ia'u, pela hoi au i aloha aku ai ia oukou: e noho oukou iloko o kuu aloha.

10 <sup>i</sup>Ina e malama oukou i ka'u mau kauoha, e noho oukou iloko o kuu aloha; e like me au i malama ai i na kauoha a ko'u Makua, a e noho iloko o kona aloha.

11 Ua olelo aku au ia mau mea, i mau ai kuu olioli no oukou, i <sup>k</sup>mahuahua ai ko oukou olioli.

12 <sup>l</sup>Eia ka'u kauoha, i aloha ai oukou i kekahi i kekahi, e like me au i aloha aku ai ia oukou.

13 <sup>m</sup>Aole ko kekahi kanaka aloha i oi aku i keia, o ka waiho aku a kekahi i kona ola no kona mau hoaloha.

14 <sup>n</sup>O oukou ko'u mau hoaloha, ke hana oukou i na mea a'u e kauoha nei ia oukou.

15 Aole au e kapa hou aku ia oukou he poe kauwa; no ka mea, aole e ike ke kauwa i ka mea a kona haku e hana'i: aka, ua kapa aku au ia oukou he poe hoaloha; no ka mea, <sup>o</sup>ua hoike aku au ia oukou i na mea a pau a'u i lohe ai i ko'u Makua.

16 <sup>p</sup>Aole oukou i wae mai ia'u, aka, owau ka i wae aku ia oukou, a i <sup>q</sup>hookaawale ia oukou i hele ai oukou, a e hoohua mai ai i ka hua, a i mau ai hoi ko oukou hua; i haawi mai ai ka Makua ia oukou i <sup>r</sup>ka mea a oukou e nonoi ai i ia ma ko'u inoa.

17 <sup>s</sup>O keia ka'u e kauoha aku nei ia oukou, e aloha aku oukou i kekahi i kekahi.

and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, <sup>f</sup>ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 <sup>g</sup>Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; <sup>h</sup>so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 <sup>i</sup>If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and <sup>k</sup>that your joy might be full.

12 <sup>l</sup>This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 <sup>m</sup>Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 <sup>n</sup>Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; <sup>o</sup>for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 <sup>p</sup>Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and <sup>q</sup>ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that <sup>r</sup>whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 <sup>s</sup>These things I command you, that ye love one another.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 16.  
mo. 14. 13, 14.  
& 16. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 5. 16.  
Pil. 1. 11.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 8. 31. &  
13. 35.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 14. 15, 21,  
23.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 16. 24. &  
17. 13.  
1 Ioa. 1. 4.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 13. 34.  
1 Tes. 4. 9.  
1 Pet. 4. 8.  
1 Ioa. 3. 11.  
& 4. 21.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 10. 11,  
15.  
Rom. 5. 7, 8.  
Ep. 5. 2.  
1 Ioa. 3. 16.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 14. 15,  
23.  
See Mat. 12.  
50.

<sup>o</sup> See Kin. 18.  
17.  
mo. 17. 26.  
Oih. 20. 27.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 6. 70. &  
13. 18.  
1 Ioa. 4. 10, 19.  
<sup>q</sup> Mat. 23. 19.  
Mar. 16. 15.  
Kol. 1. 6.

<sup>r</sup> pau. 7.  
mo. 14. 13.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 12.

18 <sup>t</sup>Ina e inaina ko ke ao nei ia oukou, e hoomaopopo oukou, ua inaina e mai ia ia'u mamua o oukou.

19 <sup>u</sup>Ina no ke ao nei oukou, ina ua aloha mai ke ao nei i kona iho; <sup>a</sup>aole nae no ke ao nei oukou, aka, ua wae aku au ia oukou noloko mai o ke ao nei; no ia mea, ke inaina mai nei ko ke ao nei ia oukou.

20 E hoomanao oukou i ka mea a'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou, <sup>y</sup>Aole i oi aku ke kauwa mamua o kona haku. Ina ua hoomaau lakou ia'u, e hoomaau no hoi lakou ia oukou: ina <sup>z</sup>ua malama lakou i ka'u olelo, e malama no hoi lakou i ka oukou.

21 <sup>a</sup>E hana mai no lakou ia mau mea ia oukou no ko'u inoa, no ko lakou ike ole i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai.

22 <sup>b</sup>Ina aole au i hele mai, a olelo aku ia lakou, ina aole o lakou hewa. <sup>c</sup>Ano hoi, aohe o lakou mea e ulhi ai i ko lakou hewa.

23 <sup>d</sup>O ka mea e inaina mai ia'u, ua inaina no hoi ia i ko'u Makua.

24 Ina wau i hana ole iwaena o lakou i <sup>e</sup>na hana aole i hanaia e kekahi mea e, ina ua hewa ole lakou: ano hoi, ua ike lakou, a ua inaina mai lakou ia'u, a me ko'u Makua.

25 Pela i ko ai ka olelo i palapalaia iloko o ko lakou kanawai, <sup>f</sup>Ua inaina kumu ole mai lakou ia'u.

26 <sup>g</sup>Aia hiki mai ke Kokua, ka mea e hoounaia e au mai ka Makua mai, oia ka Uhane oiaio, ka mea i hele mai mai ka Makua mai, <sup>h</sup>nana no e hoike aku no'u:

27 O <sup>i</sup>oukou no hoi kekahi e hoike aku, no ka mea, me au no <sup>k</sup>oukou mai ke kumu mai.

## MOKUNA XVI.

**U**A olelo aku au i keia mau mea ia oukou, <sup>a</sup>o hina auanei oukou.

2 <sup>b</sup>E hookuke lakou ia oukou iwa-

<sup>t</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 1, 13.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Ioa. 4. 5.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 17. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 10. 24.  
Luk. 6. 40.  
mo. 13. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Ez. 3. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 10. 22.  
& 24. 9.  
mo. 16. 3.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 9. 41.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 20.  
lak. 4. 17.

<sup>||</sup> Or. *excuse.*  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 23.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 3. 2. & 7.  
31. & 9. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 35. 19. &  
69. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 24. 49.  
mo. 14. 17, 26.  
& 16. 7, 13.  
Oih. 2. 33.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Ioa. 5. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Luk. 24. 48.  
Oih. 1. 8, 21,  
22. & 2. 32. &  
3. 15. & 4. 20,  
33. & 5. 32. &  
10. 39. & 13. 31.

1 Pet. 5. 1.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 1. 2.  
1 Ioa. 1. 1, 2.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 11. 6. &  
24. 10. & 26.  
31.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 9. 22, 34.  
& 12. 42.

18 <sup>t</sup>If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 <sup>u</sup>If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but <sup>a</sup>because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, <sup>y</sup>The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; <sup>z</sup>if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But <sup>a</sup>all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 <sup>b</sup>If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; <sup>c</sup>but now they have no <sup>||</sup>cloak for their sin.

23 <sup>d</sup>He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them <sup>e</sup>the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, <sup>f</sup>They hated me without a cause.

26 <sup>g</sup>But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, <sup>h</sup>he shall testify of me:

27 And <sup>i</sup>ye also shall bear witness, because <sup>k</sup>ye have been with me from the beginning.

## CHAPTER XVI.

**T**HESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye <sup>a</sup>should not be offended.

2 <sup>b</sup>They shall put you out of the



ho o na halehalawai; a e hiki mai no ka manawa e manaoia <sup>c</sup>ka mea pepehi ia oukou, ua hoomaikai aku ia i ke Akua.

3 A <sup>d</sup>e hana lakou i keia mau mea, no ka mea, aole lakou i ike i ka Makua, aole hoi ia'u.

4 Aka, <sup>e</sup>o keia mau mea ka'u i olelo aku ai ia oukou, aia hiki mai ka manawa, alaila e manao oukou ia mau mea, no ka mea, ua hai aku au ia oukou. <sup>f</sup>Aole nae au i hai aku ia mau mea ia oukou i kinohou, no ka mea, ua noho pu au me oukou.

5 Ano <sup>g</sup>ke hoi aku nei au i ka mea nana au i hoouna mai; aole nae kekahi o oukou e ninau mai ia'u, E hele ana oe ihea?

6 Aka, no ka'u olelo ana'ku ia oukou ia mau mea, <sup>h</sup>ua piha ko oukou naau i ka ehaeha.

7 He oiaio no nae ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou; He pono no oukou e hele aku au: no ka mea, i ole au e hele aku, aole e hiki mai <sup>i</sup>ke Kokua io oukou nei; aka, <sup>k</sup>i hele aku au, na'u no ia e hoouna mai ia oukou.

8 Aia hiki mai ia, nana e hoakaka mai i ko ke ao nei i ka hewa, a i ka pono, a me ka hoahewa ana:

9 <sup>l</sup>I ka hewa, no ka mea, aole lakou e manaoio mai ia'u:

10 <sup>m</sup>I ka pono, no ka mea, <sup>n</sup>e hele aku au i ko'u Makua, aole oukou e ike hou ia'u:

11 <sup>o</sup>I ka hoahewa ana, no ka mea, <sup>p</sup>ua hoahewaia ke alii o keia ao.

12 He nui ka'u mau mea i koe e olelo aku ia oukou, aka, <sup>q</sup>aole e hiki ia oukou ke hoomaopopo i keia manawa.

13 Aia hiki mai kela, o <sup>r</sup>ka Uthane oiaio, <sup>s</sup>nana oukou e ao mai i ka oiaio a pau: no ka mea, aole nana kana olelo ana; aka, o na mea ana i lohe ai, oia kana e olelo ai, a e hoike no oia ia oukou i na mea e hiki mai ana.

14 E hoonani mai ia ia'u; no ka mea, e lawe no ia i ka'u, a e hoike aku ia oukou.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 2. 1 & 9.  
1. & 26. 9, 10, 11.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 15. 21.  
Rom. 10. 2.  
1 Kor. 2. 8.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 13. 19. &  
14. 29

<sup>f</sup> See Mat. 9.  
15.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 10, 16.  
mo. 7. 33 &  
13. 3. & 14. 28.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 22.  
mo. 14. 1.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 7. 39. &  
14. 16. 26 &  
15. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 2. 33.  
Ep. 4. 8.

<sup>ll</sup> Or, convince

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 2. 22-37.

<sup>m</sup> Oih. 2. 32.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 3. 14. &  
5. 32.

<sup>o</sup> Oih. 26. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 10. 18.  
mo. 12. 31.  
Ep. 2. 2.  
Kol. 2. 15.  
Heb. 2. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Mar. 4. 33.  
1 Kor. 3. 2.  
Heb. 5. 12.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 14. 17. &  
15. 26.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 14. 26.  
1 Ioa. 2. 20,  
27.

synagogues: yea, the time cometh, <sup>c</sup>that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And <sup>d</sup>these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But <sup>e</sup>these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And <sup>f</sup>these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now <sup>g</sup>I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, <sup>h</sup>sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, <sup>i</sup>the Comforter will not come unto you; but <sup>k</sup>if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will <sup>ll</sup>reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 <sup>l</sup>Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 <sup>m</sup>Of righteousness, <sup>n</sup>because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more:

11 <sup>o</sup>Of judgment, because <sup>p</sup>the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, <sup>q</sup>but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, <sup>r</sup>the Spirit of truth, is come, <sup>s</sup>he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 'O na mea a pau a ka Makua, na'u no ia; nolaila au i olelo ai, E lawe no ia i ka'u, a e hoike aku ia oukou.

16 "A liuliu iki, aole oukou e ike ia'u: a liuliu iki hou aku, a e ike no oukou ia'u, no ka mea, "e hele ana au i ka Makua.

17 Nolaila, ninau ae la kekahi poe o na haumana ana ia lakou iho, Heaha keia mea ana i olelo mai ai ia kakou, A liuliu iki, aole oukou e ike ia'u; a liuliu iki hou aku, a e ike oukou ia'u; no ka mea, e hele ana au i ka Makua?

18 Ninau ae la hoi lakou, Heaha keia mea ana i olelo ai, A liuliu iki? Aole kakou i ike i kana mea i olelo ai.

19 Ike iho la no o Iesu i ko lakou makemake e ninau ia ia, a i mai la oia ia lakou, Ke ninaninau anei oukou kekahi i kekahi i ka mea a'u i olelo ai, A liuliu iki, aole oukou e ike ia'u, a liuliu iki hou aku, a e ike oukou ia'u?

20 Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, e uwe auanei oukou, a e kanikau hoi, aka, e olioli no ke ao nei: a e kaumaha auanei oukou, aka, e hooliloia ko oukou kaumaha i olioli.

21 \*O ka wahine hanau keiki, he ehaeha kona, no ka mea, ua hiki mai kona hora; a i hanauia ke keiki, aohe ona manao hou i ka popilikia, no ka olioli i ka hanauia o ke kanaka iloko o ke ao nei.

22 "A he ehaeha ko oukou i keia manawa; aka, e ike hou auanei au ia oukou, a "olioli ko oukou naau, aole kekahi e kaili aku i ko oukou olioli mai o oukou aku."

23 A i kela manawa, aole e ninau mai oukou ia'u i kekahi mea. "Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, O na mea a oukou e noi ai i ka Makua ma ko'u inoa, oia kana e haawi mai ia oukou.

24 Mamua mai, aole oukou i noi i kekahi mea ma ko'u inoa: e noi,

i Mat. 11. 27.  
mo. 3. 35. &  
13. 3. & 17. 10.

u pau 10.  
mo. 7. 33. &  
13. 33. & 14.  
19.

w pau. 28.  
mo. 13. 3.

15 'All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 "A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, "because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 \*A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 "And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and "your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall

x Is. 26. 17.

y pau. 6.

z Luk. 24. 41,  
52.  
mo. 14. 1, 27.  
& 20. 20.  
Oih. 2. 46. &  
13. 52.

1 Pet. 1. 8.

a Mat. 7. 7.  
mo. 14. 13. &  
15. 16.



a loa ia oukou, <sup>b</sup>i māhuhua ae ai ko oukou olioli.

25 Ua olelo pohihihi aku au ia mau mea ia oukou: e hiki mai no ka manawa, aole au e olelo pohihihi hou aku ia oukou, aka, e hoike akaka aku au ia oukou i na mea o ka Makua.

26 <sup>c</sup>I kela manawa e nonoi aku oukou ma ko'u inoa; aole au e hai aku ia oukou, owau kekahi e noi aku i ka Makua no oukou.

27 <sup>d</sup>No ka mea, o ka Makua, oia ke aloha aku ia oukou, no ko oukou aloha ana ia'u, a no <sup>e</sup>ko oukou manaoio ana, ua hele mai au mai ke Akua mai.

28 <sup>f</sup>Mai ka Makua mai au i hele mai nei i keia ao: eia hou, e haa-lele ana au i ke ao nei, a e hoi aku i ka Makua.

29 I aku la kana poe haumana ia ia, Aia hoi, ano ke olelo akaka mai nei oe, aole me ka olelonane.

30 Ano, ua maopopo ia makou ua <sup>g</sup>ike oe i na mea a pau, aole ou hemahema e pono ai ke ninau kekahi ia oe: no keia mea i <sup>h</sup>manaoio ai makou, ua hele mai oe mai ke Akua mai.

31 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Ke manaoio nei anei oukou?

32 <sup>i</sup>Aia hoi, e hiki ana ka manawa, ano hoi ua hiki mai, e hoopuehuia <sup>k</sup>kela mea keia mea o oukou ma kona wahi, a e haa-lele oukou ia'u e hookahi wale no; <sup>l</sup>aole hoi au e hookahi wale ana, no ka mea, o ka Makua pu me au.

33 Ua olelo aku au ia oukou i keia mau mea, i loa'i ia oukou ka maluhia <sup>m</sup>iloko o'u. <sup>n</sup>Iloko o ke ao nei e loa ia oukou ka popilikia: aka, <sup>o</sup>e hoolana oukou; <sup>p</sup>ua lanakila wau maluna o ke ao nei.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 15. 11.

|| Or, *parables*.

|| Or, *parables*.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 23.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 14. 21. 23

<sup>e</sup> pau. 30. mo 3. 13. & 17. 8.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 13. 3.

|| Or, *parable*.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 21. 17.

<sup>h</sup> pau 27. mo. 17. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 20. 10.

|| Or, *his own home*.

<sup>l</sup> mo 8. 29. & 14. 10, 11.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 9. 6.

mo. 14. 27.

Rom. 5. 1.

Ep. 2. 14.

Kol. 1. 20.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 15. 19, 20. 21.

2 Tim. 3. 12.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 14. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 8. 37. 1 Ioa. 4. 4. & 5. 4.

receive, <sup>b</sup>that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in <sup>||</sup>proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in <sup>||</sup>proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 <sup>c</sup>At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 <sup>d</sup>For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and <sup>e</sup>have believed that I came out from God.

28 <sup>f</sup>I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no <sup>||</sup>proverb.

30 Now are we sure that <sup>g</sup>thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this <sup>h</sup>we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 <sup>i</sup>Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, <sup>k</sup>every man to <sup>||</sup>his own, and shall leave me alone: and <sup>l</sup>yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that <sup>m</sup>in me ye might have peace. <sup>n</sup>In the world ye shall have tribulation: <sup>o</sup>but be of good cheer; <sup>p</sup>I have overcome the world.

## MOKUNA XVII.

**O** KEIA mau mea ka Iesu i olelo ai, a leha ae la kona mau maka i ka lani, i aku la, E ka Makua,

## CHAPTER XVII.

**T**HESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, <sup>a</sup>the hour is

<sup>a</sup>ua hiki mai ka manawa; e hoonani mai oe i kau Keiki, i hoonani aku ai hoi kau Keiki ia oe.

2 <sup>b</sup>No ka mea, ua haawi mai oe ia ia i ka mana maluna o na kanaka a pau, i haawi aku ai ia i ke ola mau loa no ka poe <sup>c</sup>a pau au i haawi mai ai nona.

3 Eia <sup>d</sup>ke ola mau loa, i ike lakou ia oe i ke <sup>e</sup>Akua oiaio hookahi, a ia Iesu ka Mesia, <sup>f</sup>ka mea au i hoouna mai ai.

4 <sup>g</sup>Ua hoonani aku au ia oe ma ka honua nei: <sup>h</sup>ua hoopau aku au i ka hana au <sup>i</sup>haawi mai ai ia'u e hana.

5 Ano hoi oe, e ka Makua, e hoonani mai oe ia'u me oe iho ma <sup>k</sup>ka nani o'u i nani ai me oe mamua o ka hookumu ana o ke ao nei.

6 <sup>l</sup>Ua hoike aku au i kou inoa i na kanaka au i <sup>m</sup>haawi mai ai ia'u nologo mai o ko ke ao nei. Nou lakou mamua, a ua haawi mai oe ia lakou no'u; a ua malama lakou i kau olelo.

7 Ano ua ike lakou, o na mea a pau au i haawi mai ai ia'u, mai ia oe mai no ia.

8 No ka mea, o <sup>n</sup>ka olelo au i haawi mai ia'u, ua haawi aku au ia ia lakou; a ua apo mai lakou ia, a ua <sup>o</sup>ike pono hoi, i hele mai au mai ou mai la, a ua manaoio hoi lakou, ua hoouna mai oe ia'u.

9 Ke pule nei au no lakou; <sup>p</sup>aole au e pule no ko ke ao nei, aka, no ka poe au i haawi mai ai ia'u; no ka mea, nou lakou.

10 A o ko'u mau mea a pau, o kou ia, a o <sup>q</sup>ko'u, o ko'u hoi ia; a ua hoonaniia mai au e lakou.

11 <sup>r</sup>Aole au e noho hou ana ma keia ao, aka, e noho ana no lakou ma keia ao, a ke hele aku nei au i ou la. E ka Makua Hemolele, <sup>s</sup>e malama oe ma kou inoa iho i ka poe au i haawi mai ai ia'u, <sup>t</sup>i lilo ai lakou i hookahi e <sup>u</sup>like me kua.

12 I ko'u noho pu ana me lakou ma keia ao, <sup>x</sup>ua malama au ia lakou ma kou inoa; ua kiai aku au i

come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 <sup>b</sup>As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many <sup>c</sup>as thou hast given him.

3 And <sup>d</sup>this is life eternal, that they might know thee <sup>e</sup>the only true God, and Jesus Christ, <sup>f</sup>whom thou hast sent.

4 <sup>g</sup>I have glorified thee on the earth: <sup>h</sup>I have finished the work <sup>i</sup>which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory <sup>k</sup>which I had with thee before the world was.

6 <sup>l</sup>I have manifested thy name unto the men <sup>m</sup>which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words <sup>n</sup>which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, <sup>o</sup>and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: <sup>p</sup>I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and <sup>q</sup>thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 <sup>r</sup>And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, <sup>s</sup>keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, <sup>t</sup>that they may be one, <sup>u</sup>as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, <sup>x</sup>I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have

<sup>a</sup> mo. 12. 23. & 13. 52.

<sup>b</sup> Dan 7. 14. Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 3. 35 & 5. 27.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 25, 27.

<sup>e</sup> Pil 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 6. 9, 24. mo. 6. 37.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 53. 11. Jer 9. 24.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 4. 1 Tes 1. 9.

<sup>i</sup> mo 3. 34. & 5. 36, 37. & 6. 29, 57, & 7. 29. & 10. 36. & 11. 42.

<sup>j</sup> mo 14. 31. & 15. 10.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 1. 1, 2. & 10. 30 & 14. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Pil. 2. 6. Kol. 1. 15. 17. Heb. 1. 3, 10.

<sup>m</sup> pau. 26. Hal 22. 22.

<sup>n</sup> pau. 2. 9, 11. mo 6. 37. 39 & 10. 29. & 15. 19.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 8. 28 & 12. 49. & 14. 10.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 25. mo. 16. 27, 30.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Ioa. 5. 19.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 13. 1. & 16. 28.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 5. Iud. 1.

<sup>t</sup> pau 21, &c.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 16. 30.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 6. 39 & 10. 28.

Heb. 2. 13



ka poe au i haawi mai ai ia'u,  
<sup>y</sup> aole kekahi o lakou i make, o <sup>z</sup> ke  
 keiki no ka make wale no, i <sup>a</sup> ko ai  
 ka palapala hemolele.

13 Ano la ke hele aku au i ou la;  
 a ke olelo nei au i keia mau mea  
 ma keia ao, i mahuahua ai ko la-  
 kou olioli ia'u.

14 <sup>b</sup> Ua haawi aku au ia lakou i  
 kau olelo; nolaila i <sup>c</sup> inaina ai ko  
 ke ao nei ia lakou, no ka mea, aole  
 no keia ao lakou, e <sup>d</sup> like me au hoi,  
 aole no keia ao.

15 Aole au e pule aku, i lawe aku  
 ai oe ia lakou mai keia ao aku, aka,  
 e <sup>e</sup> hoopakele oe ia lakou i ka ino.

16 <sup>f</sup> Aole no keia ao lakou, e like  
 me au hoi, aole no keia ao.

17 <sup>g</sup> E hoolaa oe ia lakou ma kau  
 oiaio; <sup>h</sup> o kau olelo ka oiaio.

18 <sup>i</sup> E like me oe i hoouna mai  
 ai ia'u i ke ao nei, pela hoi au  
 e hoouna aku ai ia lakou i ke ao  
 nei.

19 A <sup>k</sup> no lakou ka'u i hoolaa ai  
 ia'u iho, i hoolaaia'i lakou ma ka  
 oiaio.

20 Aole no lakou nei wale no ka'u  
 e pule nei, aka, no ka poe hoi e  
 manaoio mai ia'u ma ka olelo a la-  
 kou nei;

21 <sup>l</sup> I lilo ai lakou a pau i hooka-  
 hi; e like me <sup>m</sup> oe, e ka Makua, ilo-  
 ko o'u, owau hoi iloko ou, i hookahi  
 hoi lakou iloko o kaua: i manaoio  
 ai ko ke ao nei, o oe ka i hoouna  
 mai ia'u.

22 A ua haawi aku au ia lakou i  
 ka nani au i haawi mai ai ia'u, <sup>n</sup> i  
 lilo ai lakou i hookahi, e like me  
 ko kaua hookahi ana:

23 Owau iloko o lakou, a o oe ilo-  
 ko o'u, <sup>o</sup> i hemolele ai ko lakou hoo-  
 kahi ana; a i ike ai ko ke ao nei,  
 ua hoouna mai oe ia'u, a ua aloha  
 oe ia lakou e like me kou aloha  
 ia'u.

24 <sup>p</sup> E ka Makua, ke makemake  
 nei au, e noho pu me au ka poe au  
 i haawi mai ai ia'u, ma ko'u wahi  
 e noho ai; i ike ai lakou i ko'u nani

kept, and <sup>y</sup> none of them is lost,  
<sup>z</sup> but the son of perdition; <sup>a</sup> that the  
 Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and  
 these things I speak in the world,  
 that they might have my joy ful-  
 filled in themselves.

14 <sup>b</sup> I have given them thy word;  
<sup>c</sup> and the world hath hated them,  
 because they are not of the world,  
<sup>d</sup> even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest  
 take them out of the world, but  
<sup>e</sup> that thou shouldest keep them  
 from the evil.

16 <sup>f</sup> They are not of the world,  
 even as I am not of the world.

17 <sup>g</sup> Sanctify them through thy  
 truth: <sup>h</sup> thy word is truth.

18 <sup>i</sup> As thou hast sent me into the  
 world, even so have I also sent them  
 into the world.

19 And <sup>k</sup> for their sakes I sanctify  
 myself, that they also might be  
<sup>l</sup> sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone,  
 but for them also which shall be-  
 lieve on me through their word;

21 <sup>l</sup> That they all may be one;  
 as <sup>m</sup> thou, Father, *art* in me, and I  
 in thee, that they also may be one  
 in us: that the world may believe  
 that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou  
 gavest me I have given them;  
<sup>n</sup> that they may be one, even as we  
 are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, <sup>o</sup> that  
 they may be made perfect in one;  
 and that the world may know that  
 thou hast sent me, and hast loved  
 them, as thou hast loved me.

24 <sup>p</sup> Father, I will that they also,  
 whom thou hast given me, be with  
 me where I am; that they may be-  
 hold my glory, which thou hast

y mo. 18. 9.  
 1 Ioa. 2. 19.  
 z mo. 6. 70. &  
 13. 18.  
 a Hal. 100. 8.  
 Oih. 1. 20.

b pau. 8.  
 c mo. 15. 12.  
 19.  
 1 Ioa. 3. 13.  
 d mo. 8. 23.  
 pau. 16.

e Mat. 6. 13.  
 Gal. 1. 4.  
 2 Tes. 3. 3.  
 1 Ioa. 5. 18.  
 f pau. 14.

g mo. 15. 3.  
 Oih. 15. 9.  
 Ep. 5. 26.  
 1 Pet. 1. 22.  
 h 2 Sam. 7. 28.  
 Hal. 119. 142.  
 151.  
 mo. 8. 40.

i mo. 20. 21.  
 k 1 Kor. 1. 2,  
 30.  
 1 Tes. 4. 7.  
 Heb. 10. 16.  
 || Or. *truly*  
*sanctified.*

l pau. 11. 22,  
 23.  
 mo. 10. 16.  
 Rom. 12. 5.  
 Gal. 3. 28.  
 m mo. 10. 38.  
 & 14. 11.

n mo. 14. 20.  
 1 Ioa. 1. 3. &  
 3. 24.

o Kol. 3. 14.

p mo. 12. 26.  
 & 14. 3.  
 1 Tes. 4. 17.

au i haawi mai ai no'u; no ka mea, <sup>q</sup>ua aloha mai oe ia'u inamua o ka hookumu ana o ke ao nei.

25 E ka Makua lokomaikai, <sup>r</sup>aole i ike ko ke ao nei ia oe; aka, <sup>s</sup>ua ike au ia oe, a <sup>t</sup>ua ike lakou nei, ua hoouna mai oe ia'u.

26 <sup>u</sup>Ua hoike aku au ia lakou i kou inoa, a <sup>c</sup>hoike hou aku no; i loa*a*'i iloko o lakou <sup>x</sup>ke aloha au i aloha mai ai ia'u, owau hoi iloko o lakou.

### MOKUNA XVIII.

**A** PAU ae ka Iesu olelo ana i keia mau mea, <sup>a</sup>hele aku la ia me kana poe haumana ma kela ao-ao o <sup>b</sup>ke hahawai o Kederona, malaila kekahi mala, komo aku la ia ilaila, a me kana poe haumana.

2 Ua ike no o Iuda, nana ia i kumakaia, ia wahi; no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ua halawai pinepine aku o Iesu malaila me kana poe haumana.

3 <sup>d</sup>A loa*a* ia Iuda kekahi poe koa a me na ilamuku no na kahuna nui, a no na Parisaio, hele aku la ia ilaila me na lama, a me na ipukukui a me na mea kaua.

4 Ike no o Iesu i na mea a pau e hiki mai ana maluna ona, a hele mai, a ninau mai la ia lakou, Owai ka oukou mea e imi nei?

5 I aku la lakou ia ia, O Iesu no Nazareta. I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Owau no ia. O Iuda, nana ia i kumakaia, ku pu iho ia me lakou.

6 A i kana i ana mai, Owau no ia, emi hope aku la lakou, <sup>a</sup>hina iho la ma ka honua.

7 Ninau hou mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Owai ka oukou mea e imi nei? I aku la lakou, O Iesu no Nazareta.

8 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia lakou, Ua hai aku au ia oukou, Owau no ia. Ina hoi owau ka oukou e imi mai nei, e kuu aku ia lakou nei e hele aku.

9 I ko ai ka olelo ana i olelo mai ai, <sup>e</sup>O ka poe au i haawi mai ia'u, aole kekahi o lakou i lilo aku mai o'u aku nei.

q pau. 5.

r mo. 15, 21. & 16. 3.

s mo. 7. 29. & 8 55 & 10. 15.

t pau. 8. mo. 16, 27.

u pau. 6. mo. 15. 15.

x mo. 15. 9.

a Mat. 26. 36. Mar. 14. 32. Luk. 22. 39. b 2 Sam. 15. 23.

c Luk. 21. 37 & 22. 39.

d Mat. 26. 47. Mar. 14. 43. Luk. 22. 47. Oih. 1. 16.

given me: <sup>a</sup>for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, <sup>r</sup>the world hath not known thee: but <sup>s</sup>I have known thee, and <sup>t</sup>these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 <sup>u</sup>And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*; that the love <sup>x</sup>wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

### CHAPTER XVIII.

**W**HEN Jesus had spoken these words, <sup>a</sup>he went forth with his disciples over <sup>b</sup>the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: <sup>c</sup>for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 <sup>d</sup>Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, <sup>e</sup>Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

e mo. 17. 12.



10 'He pahikaua ka Simona Petero, unuhi ae la oia ia mea, a hahau iho i ke kauwa a ke kahuna nui, a oki aku la i kona pepeiao akau. O Maleko ka inoa o ua kauwa la.

f Mat. 26 51.  
Mar. 14 47.  
Luk. 22 49,  
50.

11 Alaila i mai la o Iesu ia Petero, E hoihoi i kau pahikaua i ka wahi: o <sup>g</sup>ke kiahā a ko'u Makua i haawi ma'i ia'u, aole anei au e inu ia mea?

g Mat. 20. 22.  
& 26. 39 42.

12 Alaila o ka poe koa, a me ka lunakoa, a me na ilamuku o na Iudaio, hopu aku la lakou ia Iesu, a nakii ia ia,

13 A <sup>h</sup>alakai aku la ia ia io 'Anassa la mamua: no ka mea, oia ka makuahonowaikane o Kaiapa, o ke kahuna nui ia makahiki.

h See Mat. 26.  
57  
i Luk. 3. 2.

14 <sup>k</sup>O Kaiapa keia nana i ao aku i na Iudaio, he pono no e make kekahi kanaka no ka lahuikanaka.

|| See pau 24.  
k mo. 11 50.

15 ¶<sup>1</sup> A hahai aku la o Simona Petero a me kekahi haumana ia Iesu. A o ua haumana la ua ikeia oia e ke kahuna nui, a komo pu aku la ia me Iesu iloko o ka pahale o ke kahuna nui.

i Mat. 26. 58.  
Mar. 14. 54.  
Luk. 22. 54.

16 <sup>m</sup>Ku ae la o Petero ma ka puka iwaho. Alaila hoi aku la kela haumana iwaho, ka mea i ikeia e ke kahuna nui, i aku la i ke kiai-puka e hookomo ia Petero.

m Mat. 26. 69.  
Mar. 14. 66  
Luk. 22. 54.

17 Alaila ninau mai la ke kaikamahine kiai-puka ia Petero, Aole anei oe kekahi o na haumana a keia kanaka? I aku la ia, Aole au.

18 A ku ae la na kauwa a me na ilamuku ma ke ahi lanahu a lakou i hoaa ai, no ka mea, ua anu; a hoopumahana ia lakou iho: ku ae la hoi o Petero me lakou, a hoomahana ia ia iho.

19 ¶ Alaila ninau aku la ke kahuna nui ia Iesu no kana poe haumana, a no kana mea i ao ai.

20 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, <sup>n</sup>Ua olelo hoike aku au i ko ke ao nei; ua ao mau aku au iloko o na halehala-wai, a iloko o ka luakini, kahi i akoakoa ai na Iudaio a pau; aohe mea a'u i ao aku ai ma kahi malu.

n Mat. 26. 55.  
Luk. 4. 15.  
mo. 7. 14, 26,  
28. & 8. 2.

10 'Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: <sup>g</sup>the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And <sup>h</sup>led him away to 'Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.||

14 <sup>k</sup>Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶<sup>1</sup> And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 <sup>m</sup>But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, <sup>n</sup>I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogues, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 No ke aha la oe e ninau mai ai ia'u? e ninau aku oe i ka poe i lohe i ka mea a'u i olelo aku ai ia lakou; aia hoi, ua ike no lakou i na mea a'u i olelo ai.

22 A i kana olelo ana ia mau mea, "papai aku la ia Iesu kekahi o na ilamuku e ku ana, i aku la, Pela anei oe e olelo aku ai i ke kahuna nui?

23 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, Ina ua hewa ka'u olelo, e hoike mai oe i ka hewa; aka, ina ua mai-kai, no ke aha la e papai mai oe ia'u?

24 "Ua hoouna e mai la o Anasa ia ia e paa ana io Kaiapa la, i ke kahuna nui.

25 Ku ae la Simona Petero, a hoo-pumahana ia ia iho. "Ninau ae la lakou ia ia, Aole anei oe kekahi o kana poe haumana? Hoole mai la no ia, i mai la, Aole au.

26 I aku la kekahi o na kauwa a ke kahuna nui, ka hoahanau o ka mea nona ka pepeiao a Petero i oki ai, Aole anei au i ike ia oe ma ka mala me ia?

27 Hoole hou mai la no o Petero: a "kani koke mai la ka moa.

28 ¶ "Alaila alakai aku la lakou ia Iesu mai Kaiapa aku, a hiki i kahi hookolokolo; a ua ao. "Aole lakou i komo maloko o kahi hookolokolo, o haumia lakou, a pono ole ke ai i ka moliaola.

29 No ia hoi, hele mai la o Pilato iwaho io lakou la, ninau mai la, Heaha ka hewa a oukou e hoahewa ai i keia kanaka?

30 Olelo aku la lakou, i aku la ia ia, Ina aole he lawehala keia, ina aole makou i haawi ia ia ia oe.

31 Alaila i mai ia o Pilato ia lakou, E lawe oukou ia ia, a e hoo-pai aku ia ia ma ko oukou kanawai. I aku la hoi na Iudaio ia ia, Aole o makou e pono ke pepehi aku i kekahi kanaka.

32 "Pela i ko ai ka olelo a Iesu i i

o Ier. 20. 2.  
Oih 23. 2.  
|| Or, *with a rod.*

p Mat. 26. 57.

q Mat. 26. 69,  
71  
Mar. 14. 69.  
Luk. 22. 56.

r Mat. 26. 74.  
Mar. 14. 72.  
Luk. 22. 60.  
mo. 13. 38.

s Mat. 27. 2.  
Mar. 15. 1.  
Luk. 23. 1.  
Oih 3. 13.

|| Or, *Pilate's house,*  
Mat. 27. 27.

t Oih. 10. 28. &  
11. 3.

u Mat. 20. 19.  
mo. 12. 32.  
33.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by "struck Jesus " with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 "Now Aunas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. "They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again; and "immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ "Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto "the hall of judgment: and it was early; "and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 "That the saying of Jesus



mai ai e hoike ana i ke ano o ka make e make ai oia.

33 \* Alaila komo hou aku la o Pilato i kahi hookolokolo, a hea aku la ia Iesu, a ninau aku la ia ia, O oe anei ke alii o na Iudaio?

34 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, Nau wale iho no anei keia au e ninau mai nei, a na hai anei i olelo mai ia oe no'u?

35 Olelo aku la o Pilato, He Iudaio anei au? Na kou lahuikanaka a na na kahuna nui oe i haawi mai ai ia'u nei. Heaha kau i hana'i?

36 <sup>y</sup> I mai la o Iesu, <sup>z</sup> Aole no keia ao ko'u aupuni. Ina no keia ao ko'u aupuni, ina ua kua aku ko'u poe kanaka, i ole ai e haawia aku au i na Iudaio; aka hoi, aole no keia ao ko'u aupuni.

37 No ia hoi, ninau aku la o Pilato ia ia, He alii no anei oe? I mai la o Iesu, Ke olelo mai nei oe, he alii wau. No keia mea i hanau mai ai au, a no ia hoi i hele mai ai au i ke ao nei, i hoike aku ai au i ka oiaio. O <sup>a</sup> ka mea no ka oiaio, oia ke hoolohe i ko'u leo.

38 Ninau aku la o Pilato ia ia, Heaha la ka oiaio? A i kana olelo ana i keia, hele hou mai la ia mawaho i na Iudaio, a i mai la ia lakou, Aole i <sup>b</sup> loaa ia'u ka hewa iki iloko ona.

39 <sup>c</sup> Aka, he mea mau no ia oukou i hooku aku ai au i kekahi kanaka no oukou i ka moliaola: ke make-make nei anei oukou e hookuu aku wau no oukou i ke alii o na Iudaio?

40 <sup>d</sup> Alaila hea nui hou aku la lakou a pau, i ka i ana'ku, Aole o keia kanaka, aka, o Baraba. <sup>e</sup> He powa no o Baraba.

## MOKUNA XIX.

**A**LAILA lalau ae la o <sup>a</sup> Pilato ia Iesu, a hahau iho la ia ia.

2 Ulana iho la na koa i leialii kakalaioa, a kau aku la maluna o

\* Mat. 27. 11.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> Dan. 2. 44. &  
7. 14.  
Luk. 12. 14  
mo. 6. 15 &  
8. 15.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 8. 47.  
1 loa. 3. 19.,  
& 4. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 27. 24.  
Luk. 23. 4.  
mo. 19. 4, 6  
<sup>c</sup> Mat. 27. 15.  
Mar. 15. 6.  
Luk. 23. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 3. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 23. 19.

might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 \* Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 <sup>y</sup> Jesus answered, <sup>z</sup> My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that <sup>a</sup> is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, <sup>b</sup> I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 <sup>c</sup> But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 <sup>d</sup> Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. <sup>e</sup> Now Barabbas was a robber.

## CHAPTER XIX.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup> Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head,

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 20. 19.  
& 27. 26.  
Mar. 15. 15.  
Luk. 18. 33.

kona poo, a kahiko aku la ia ia i ka aahu ulaula,

3 I aku la, Aloha oe, e ke alii o na Iudaio! a papai aku la lakou ia ia.

4 Hele hou mai la o Pilato iwaho, i mai la ia lakou, Aia hoi, ke alakai mai nei au ia ia iwaho io oukou la, i <sup>b</sup> ike ai oukou, aole i loaa ia'u ka hewa iki iloko ona.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 18, 38.  
pau. 6.

5 Alaila hele mai la o Iesu iwaho, e kau ana maluna ona ka leialii kakalaioa, a me ka aahu ulaula. A i aku la o Pilato ia lakou, Eia hoi ke kanaka!

6 <sup>c</sup> A ike ae la na kahuna nui a me na ilamuku, hea nui aku la lakou, i aku la, E kaumakekea, e kau ia ia ma ke kea. I mai la o Pilato ia lakou, Na oukou ia e lawe, a e kau ma ke kea; no ka mea, aole i loaa ia'u ka hewa iloko ona.

<sup>c</sup> Cih. 3. 13.

7 Olelo aku la na Iudaio ia ia. <sup>d</sup> He kanawai ko makou, a ma ko makou kanawai, he pono no e make ia; no ka mea, ua <sup>e</sup> olelo mai ia, oia ke Keiki a ke Akua.

<sup>d</sup> Oihk. 24. 16

8 ¶ A lohe ae la o Pilato i keia olelo, makau loa iho la ia.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 65.  
mo. 5. 18. &  
10. 33.

9 A komo hou aku la ia iloko o ka hi hookolokolo, a ninau aku la ia Iesu, Nohea la oe? <sup>f</sup> Aole olelo mai o Iesu ia ia.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
Mat. 27. 12,  
14.

10 Alaila i aku la o Pilato ia ia. Aole anei oe e olelo mai ia'u? aole anei oe i ike he mana ko'u e kau ia oe ma ke kea, a he mana ko'u e hookuu aku ia oe?

11 Olelo mai la o Iesu, <sup>g</sup> Aohe ou mana iki e ku e ia'u, ke ole i haawiia mai ia nou mai luna mai: no ia mea, ua oi aku ka hewa o ka mea nana au i haawi aku ia oe.

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 22. 53.  
mo. 7. 30.

12 Mai ia manawa mai, imi iho la o Pilato e hookuu aku ia ia. Aka, hea nui mai la na Iudaio, i mai la, <sup>h</sup> Ina e hookuu aku oe ia ia, aole ou aloha ia Kaisara. <sup>i</sup> O ka mea e hooalii ia ia iho, ua ku e no oia ia Kaisara.

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 23. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Oih. 17. 7.

13 ¶ A lohe no o Pilato i keia olelo, alakai aku la oia ia Iesu iwaho, a

and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, <sup>b</sup> that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 <sup>c</sup> When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, <sup>d</sup> We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because <sup>e</sup> he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? <sup>f</sup> But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, <sup>g</sup> Thou couldst have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, <sup>h</sup> If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: <sup>i</sup> whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth,



noho iho maluna o ka noho hooko-  
lokolo, ma kahi i kapaia, he Kipa-  
papohaku, a o Gabata ma ka olelo  
Hebera.

14 <sup>k</sup>O ka wa hoomakaukau ia no  
ka moliaola, o ke ono paha o ka  
hora; a i mai la ia i na Iudaio,  
Eia hoi ko oukou alii!

15 Kahea nui aku la lakou, E la-  
we aku, e lawe aku, e kau ia ia  
ma ke kea. I aku la o Pilato ia la-  
kou, E kau aku anei au i ko oukou  
alii ma ke kea? I mai la na ka-  
huna nui, 'Aehe o makou alii, o  
Kaisara wale no.

16 <sup>m</sup>Alaila haawi aku la kela ia  
ia na lakou, e kauia oia ma ke kea.  
A lalau aku la lakou ia Iesu, a  
alakai aku la.

17 <sup>n</sup>A hele aku la ia e hali ana  
i kona kea o ma kahi i kapaia o  
Kaiwipoo, a o Golegota ma ka olelo  
Hebera.

18 Malaila lakou i kau ai ia ia  
ma ke kea, a me na kanaka elua  
me ia, ma kela aoao keia aoao, a  
o Iesu mawaena.

19 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Kakau iho o Pilato i pala-  
pala, a kau aku la ma ke kea.  
Peneia ka palapala ana, O IESU  
NO NAZARETA KE ALII O NA  
IUDAIO.

20 Nui no ka poe Iudaio i heluhe-  
lu i ua palapala la, no ka mea, ua  
kokoke ma ke kulanakauhale ka  
wahi i kaulia'i o Iesu ma ke kea;  
a ua kakauia ia mea ma ka Hebera  
olelo, a me ka Helene, a me ka  
Roma.

21 Olelo aku la na kahuna nui o  
na Iudaio ia Pilato, Mai palapala  
oe, O ke alii o na Iudaio; aka, ua  
olelo no ia, Owau no ke alii o na  
Iudaio.

22 Olelo mai la o Pilato, O ka  
mea a'u i palapala'i, oia ka'u i pa-  
lapala.

23 ¶ <sup>q</sup>A i ka manawa i kau ai ka  
poe koa ia Iesu ma ke kea, lawe no  
lakou i kona mau kapa, a puunaue  
ae la i na puu eha, pakahi no kela  
koa, keia koa, a me ke kapakomo.

and sat down in the judgment seat  
in a place that is called the Pave-  
ment, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And <sup>k</sup>it was the preparation of  
the passover, and about the sixth  
hour: and he saith unto the Jews,  
Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with  
*him*, away with *him*, crucify him.  
Pilate saith unto them, Shall I cru-  
cify your King? The chief priests  
answered, 'We have no king but  
Cesar.

16 <sup>m</sup>Then delivered he him there-  
fore unto them to be crucified. And  
they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 <sup>n</sup>And he bearing his cross  
<sup>o</sup>went forth into a place called *the*  
*place* of a skull, which is called in  
the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and  
two others with him, on either side  
one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And Pilate wrote a title,  
and put *it* on the cross. And the  
writing was, JESUS OF NAZ-  
ARETH THE KING OF THE  
JEWS.

20 This title then read many of  
the Jews: for the place where Je-  
sus was crucified was nigh to the  
city: and it was written in Hebrew,  
and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of  
the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The  
King of the Jews; but that he said,  
I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have  
written I have written.

23 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Then the soldiers, when  
they had crucified Jesus, took his  
garments, and made four parts, to  
every soldier a part; and also *his*  
coat: now the coat was without

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 27. 62.

<sup>i</sup> Kin. 49. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 27. 26,  
31.  
Mar. 15. 15.  
Luk. 23. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 27. 31,  
33. Mar. 15.  
21, 22. Luk.  
23. 26, 33.  
<sup>o</sup> Nah. 15. 36.  
Heb. 13. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 27. 37.  
Mar. 15. 26.  
Luk. 23. 38.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 27. 35.  
Mar. 15. 24.  
Luk. 23. 34.

Aole i humuhumuia ke kapakomo, ua ulana okoa no ia mai luna, a hala loa ilalo.

24 Nolaia i ae la lakou i kekahi i kekahi, Mai haehae kakou i keia, aka, e hailona kakou i akaka ai ka mea nona keia mea; i ko ai ka palapala hemolele, ka mea i olelo mai, 'Ua puunaue lakou i ko'u mau kapa, a ua hailona lakou no kuu kapakomo. Hana no hoi na koa ia mau mea.

25 ¶<sup>s</sup> Ku ae la ma ke kea o Iesu kona makuwahine a me ka hoahana o kona makuwahine, o Maria ka wahine a 'Kelopa, a me Maria Magedalene.

26 Ike mai la o Iesu i ka makuwahine, a me "ka haumana ana i aloha ai e ku ana, i mai la ia i kona makuwahine, \*E ka wahine, e nana i kau keiki!

27 Alaila i mai la ia i ka haumana, E nana i kou makuwahine! A mai ia hora mai hookipa aku la ua haumana la ia ia 'ma kona hale iho.

28 ¶ Mahope ae la, ike iho la o Iesu, ua pau na mea i ka hanaia, i mai la ia, <sup>z</sup>i ko ai ka palapala hemolele, Ua makewai au.

29 E waiho ana laia kekahi ipu, ua piha i ka vinega: a <sup>a</sup>hoopiha iho la lakou i ka huahuakai i ka vinega, a kau aku la ma ka laau husopa, a hoopa aku la i kona waha.

30 A loaia ia Iesu ka vinega, i mai la ia, <sup>b</sup>Pau aku la! a kulou iho la kona poo, a kuu aku ia i ka uhane.

31 <sup>c</sup>Nolaila hoi, o na Iudaio, <sup>d</sup>i ole e waiho na kino ma ke kea i ka Sabati, no ka mea, o ka wa hoimakaukau no ia, (a he la nui o ua Sabati la,) noi aku la lakou ia Pilato, e uhaia na wawae o lakou, a e laweia'ku.

32 Alaila hele mai ka poe koa, a uhai ia lakou na wawae o ke kanaka mua, a me ko kekahi i kau pu ia me Iesu ma ke kea.

33 A hiki lakou io Iesu la, a ike

¶ Or, wrought.

r Hal. 22. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 27. 55.  
Mar. 15. 40.  
Luk. 23. 49.  
¶ Or *Clephas*.  
<sup>t</sup> Luk. 24. 18.

<sup>u</sup> mo 13. 28 &  
20. 2 & 21. 7,  
20. 24.  
<sup>v</sup> mo 2. 4

<sup>y</sup> mo 1. 11, &  
16. 32.

<sup>z</sup> Hal. 69. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 27. 48.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 17. 4.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 42.  
Mar. 15. 42.  
<sup>d</sup> Kan. 21. 23.

seam, ¶ woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, 'They parted my raiment among them, and for my vestment they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶<sup>s</sup> Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of ¶<sup>t</sup> Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and <sup>u</sup>the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, <sup>v</sup>Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her <sup>y</sup>unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, <sup>z</sup>that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and <sup>a</sup>they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, <sup>b</sup>It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, <sup>c</sup>because it was the preparation, <sup>d</sup>that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus,



ae la, ua make loa ia, aole lakou i uhai aku i kona mau wawae.

34 Aka, o aku la kekahi koa i kona aoao i ka ihe, a <sup>e</sup> kahe koke mai no ke koko a me ka wai.

35 A o ka mea ike maka, hoike aku la ia, a he oiaio kana hoike ana, a ua ike no ia, ke olelo pololei nei ia, i manaio ai oukou.

36 No ka mea, ua hanaia keia mau mea, <sup>i</sup> ko ai ka palapala hemolele, Aole e uhaia kekahi iwi ona.

37 Ua olelo mai hoi ma kekahi palapala hemolele, <sup>s</sup> E nana auanei lakou i ka mea a lakou i o aku ai.

38 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Mahope iho, noi aku la o Iosepa, no Arimathea ia Pilato, e ae ia ia e lawe aku i ke kino o Iesu, he haumana hoi ia na Iesu, ua hunaia no nae i 'ka makau i na Iudaio; a ae mai la o Pilato ia ia. Hele aku la ia, a lawe aku la i ke kino o Iesu.

39 Hele mai la no hoi o <sup>k</sup> Nikodemus, (oia ka mea i hele io Iesu la mamua i ka po) e lawe mai ana i ka laau, he mura i huna me ka aloe, hookahi haneri pouna paha.

40 Lawe ae la laua i ke kino o Iesu, a 'wahi iho la ia ia i ka lolo olona me ua laau ala la, e like me ke ano o ke kanu ana a na Iudaio.

41 A ma ua wahi la, kahi i kauia i oia ma ke kea, he mala; a maloko o ua mala la he halekupapau hou, aole i waihoia kekahi kanaka iloko.

42 <sup>m</sup> Mataila hoi, no ka <sup>n</sup> hoomakaukau ana o na Iudaio, i waiho aku ai laua ia Iesu; no ka mea, ua koko ke halekupapau.

## MOKUNA XX.

I KA la <sup>a</sup> mua o ka hebedoma, i kakahiaka nui, e pouli ana no, hele mai la o Maria Magdalene i ka halekupapau, a ike ae la ia i ka pohaku i huliia'e mai ka halekupapau aku.

2 Nolaia, holo aku la ia a hiki io

and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith <sup>e</sup> came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, <sup>f</sup> that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, <sup>g</sup> They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly <sup>i</sup> for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also <sup>k</sup> Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and <sup>j</sup> wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 <sup>m</sup> There laid they Jesus therefore <sup>n</sup> because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAPTER XX.

THE <sup>a</sup> first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh

e 1 Iou 5 6.8

f Puk. 12. 46  
Nah. 9. 12.  
Hal. 34. 20.

g Hal. 22. 16.  
17.  
Zek. 12. 10.  
Hoik. 1. 7.  
h Mat. 27. 57.  
Mar. 15. 42.  
Luk. 23. 50.

i mo 9. 22. &  
12. 42.

k mo 3. 1, 2. &  
7. 50.

j Oih. 5. 6.

m Is. 53. 9.  
n pau. 31.

a Mat. 28. 1.  
Mar. 16. 1.  
Luk. 24. 1.

Simona Petero la, a me <sup>b</sup>kekahi haumana a Iesu i aloha ai, i aku la ia laua, Ua lawe aku lakou i ka Haku mai ka halekupapau aku, aole makou i ike i kahi i waiho ai lakou ia ia.

3 <sup>c</sup>Alaila, hele aku la o Petero a me kela haumana, a hiki ma ka halekupapau.

4 Holo pu aku la laua; a mama aku la ua haumana la ia Petero, a hiki mua i ka halekupapau.

5 Kulou iho la ia, a ike ae la i <sup>d</sup>ka lole olona, aole nae i komo iloko.

6 Alaila, hiki mai o Simona Petero e hahai ana mahope ona, a komo iho la iloko o ka halekupapau, a ike aku la i ka lole olona e waiho ana,

7 A me <sup>e</sup>ka hainaka i kaeiia'i kona poo, aole e waiho pu ana me ka lole olona, aka, ua opeopeia ma kahi e.

8 A komo aku la no hoi ua haumana la, ka mea i hiki mua ma ka halekupapau, a ike aku la, a manaoio iho la.

9 No ka mea, ia manawa aole lakou hoomaopopo i <sup>f</sup>ka palapala hemolele, e pono ke ala hou ia mai ka make mai.

10 Alaila hoi aku la na haumana i ko laua wahi iho.

11 ¶ <sup>g</sup>Aka, ku ae la o Maria ma ka halekupapau mawaho e uwe ana. A i kona uwe ana kulou iho la i ka halekupapau,

12 A ike iho la i na anela elua i kahikoia i ke kapa keokeo e noho ana, ma ke poo kekahi, a ma ka wawae kekahi, ma kahi i waihoia'i ke kino o Iesu.

13 I mai la laua ia ia, E ka wahi-ne, no ke aha la oe e uwe ai? I aku la oia ia laua, No ka mea, ua lawe aku lakou i kuu Haku, aole au i ike i kahi i waiho ai lakou ia ia.

14 <sup>h</sup>Pau kana olelo ana ia mau mea, huli ae la ia i hope, a ike aku la ia Iesu e ku ana, aole nae oia i ike, o Iesu ia.

<sup>b</sup> mo 13 23 & 19 26 & 21. 7, 20, 24.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 24. 12

<sup>d</sup> mo. 19. 40.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 11. 44.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 16. 10 Oih 2 25-31. & 13. 34, 35.

<sup>g</sup> Mar. 16. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 28. 9. Mar. 16. 9

<sup>i</sup> Luk. 24. 16, 31. mo. 21. 4.

to Simon Peter, and to the <sup>b</sup>other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 <sup>c</sup> Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw <sup>d</sup>the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And <sup>e</sup>the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the <sup>f</sup>Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ <sup>g</sup>But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 <sup>h</sup>And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and <sup>i</sup>knew not that it was Jesus.



15 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, E ka wahine. no ke aha la oe e uwe ai ? ia wai la oe e imi nei ? Manao iho la ia, o ka mea ia nana i malama ka mala, i aku la ia ia, E ka haku, ina ua lawe aku oe ia ia, e hai mai oe ia'u i kahi i waiho ai oe ia ia, a na'u no ia e lawe aku.

16 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, E Maria. Haliu ae la ia, i aku la ia ia, E Rabboni ; oia keia olelo, E ke Kumu.

17 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, Mai hoo-pa mai oe ia'u ; no ka mea, aole au i pii aku i ko'u Makua : aka, e hele oe i <sup>k</sup> ko'u poe hoahanau, e i aku ia lakou, 'E pii ana au i ko'u Makua, a i ko oukou Makua ; a i <sup>m</sup> ko'u Akua, a i ko oukou Akua.

18 <sup>n</sup> Hele aku la o Maria Magedalene, a olelo aku la i na haumana, ua ike ia i ka Haku, a ua olelo mai oia i keia mau mea ia ia.

19 ¶ <sup>o</sup> I ke ahiahi o ua la mua la o ka hebedoma, ua panita na puka, ma kahi i akoakoa ai na haumana, no ka makau i na Iudaio ; hele mai la o Iesu a ku iho la iwaena, i mai la ia lakou, Aloha oukou.

20 A pau kana olelo ana i keia, hoike mai la oia ia lakou i kona mau lima, a me kona aoao. <sup>p</sup> Alaila oholi iho la na haumana i ko lakou ike ana i ka Haku.

21 Olelo hou aku la no o Iesu ia lakou, Aloha oukou : <sup>q</sup> e like me ka Makua i hoouna mai ai ia'u, pela hoi au e hoouna aku ai ia oukou.

22 A pau kana olelo ana i keia, ha iho la oia ia lakou, i mai la ia lakou, E loaa ia oukou ka Uhane Hemolele.

23 <sup>r</sup> O ka hewa o na mea a oukou e kala aku ai, e kalaia no lakou ; a o ka hewa o na mea a oukou e kala ole aku ai, aole ia e kalaia no lakou.

24 ¶ O kekahi o ka poe umikumatamala, o Toma, i <sup>s</sup> kapaia o Didumo, aole ia me lakou, i ka wa i hele mai ai o Iesu.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou ? whom seekest thou ? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni ; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not ; for I am not yet ascended to my Father : but go to <sup>k</sup> my brethren, and say unto them, 'I ascend unto my Father, and your Father ; and to <sup>m</sup> my God, and your God.

18 <sup>n</sup> Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ <sup>o</sup> Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. <sup>p</sup> Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you : <sup>q</sup> as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost :

23 <sup>r</sup> Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them ; and whosoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, <sup>s</sup> called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 22. 22.  
Mat. 28. 10.  
Rom. 8. 29.  
Heb. 2. 11.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 16. 28.  
<sup>m</sup> Ep. 1. 17  
<sup>n</sup> Mat. 28. 10.  
Luk. 24. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 16. 14.  
Luk. 24. 36.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 5.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 16. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 28. 18.  
mo. 17. 18, 19.  
2 Tim. 2. 2.  
Heb. 3. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 16. 19.  
& 18. 18.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 11. 16.

25 I aku la keia poe haumana ia ia, Ua ike makou i ka Haku. I mai la oia ia lakou, Ina e ike ole au i na puka o na kui ma kona mau lima, a e o i ko'u manamana lima ma ka puka o na kui, a e o hoi i ko'u lima ma kona aoao, aole loa au e manaoio.

26 ¶ A po awalu ae la, maloko hou kana poe haumana, a o Toma kekahi me lakou. A ua paniia na puka, hele mai la o Iesu, a ku mai la iwaena, i mai la, Aloha oukou.

27 Alaila i mai la oia ia Toma, E o mai i kou manamana lima maanei, a e nana i ko'u mau lima, e o mai i kou lima, a 'e hou iho ma kuu aoao: a mai noho a kanalua, aka, e manaoio.

28 Olelo aku la o Toma ia ia, i aku la, E ko'u Haku, a me ko'u Akua.

29 Olelo mai la o Iesu ia ia, e Toma, No kou ike maka ana mai ia'u, ua manaoio oe; "pomaikai ka poe ike maka ole, a manaoio hoi.

30 ¶ \* A nui no hoi na hana mana e ae a Iesu i hana'i imua o kana poe haumana, aole i palapalaia iloko o keia buke.

31 <sup>y</sup> Aka, ua palapalaia keia mau mea i manaoio ai oukou, o Iesu ka Mesia, ke Keiki a ke Akua; <sup>z</sup> a i ko oukou manaoio ana, i loa'a i ia oukou ke ola ma kona inoa.

## MOKUNA XXI.

**M**AHOPE iho o keia mau mea, hoike hou mai la o Iesu ia ia iho i na haumana ma ka moanawai o Tiberia. Peneia oia i hoike ai.

2 Noho pu iho la o Simona Petero me Toma i kapaia o Didumo, a me <sup>a</sup> Natanaela no Kana i Galilaia, a me <sup>b</sup> na keiki a Zebedeo, a me na mea e ae elua o kana poe haumana.

3 I aku la o Simona Petero ia lakou, E hele ana au i ka lawaia. i mai lakou ia ia, O makou kekahi e

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and 'reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: "blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ \* And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 <sup>y</sup> But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; <sup>z</sup> and that believing ye might have life through his name.

## CHAPTER XXI.

**A**FTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and <sup>a</sup> Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and <sup>b</sup> the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went

t i Ioa. 1. 1.

u 2 Kor. 5. 7.  
i Pet. 1. 8.

x mo. 21. 25.

y Luk. 1.

z mo. 3 15, 16  
& 5. 24.  
i Pet. 1. 8, 9.

a mo. 1. 45.

b Mat. 4. 21.



hele pu me oe. Hele aku la lakou, a ee koke ae la i ka moku; aohe mea i loa ia lakou ia po.

4 A ao ae la, ku mai la o Iesu ma ke kapa; aole nae i <sup>c</sup>ike na haumana, o Iesu ia. c mo. 20. 14.

5 Alaila ninau mai la o <sup>d</sup>Iesu ia lakou, E na pokii, aole a oukou wahi ia? I aku la lakou ia ia, Aole. d Luk. 24. 41  
|| Or, Sirs.

6 I mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>e</sup>E kuu aku i ka upena ma ka aoao akau o ka moku, a e loa ia oukou. No ia mea, kuu iho la lakou, aole i hiki ia lakou ke huki mai ia i ka nui loa o na ia. e Luk. 5 4, 6, 7.

7 Alaila, i aku la <sup>f</sup>ka haumana a Iesu i aloha ai ia Petero, O ka Haku ia. A lohe ae la o Simona Petero, o ka Haku ia, kaei ae la ia i ke kapa, no ka mea, ua olohelehe ia, a lele iho la i ka moanawai. f mo. 13. 23. & 20. 2.

8 A holo mai na haumana i koe ma ka moku e kauo ana i ka upena me ka ia, (no ka mea, aole loihi aku lakou mai ka aina aku, elua paha haneri kubita.)

9 A pae lakou i uka, ike aku la lakou i ka lanahu ahi, a me ka ia i kauia maluna, a me ka berena.

10 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, E lawe mai i ka ia i loa iho nei ia oukou.

11 Hele ae la o Simona Petero a huki mai i ka upena i uka, ua piha i na ia nui, hookahi haneri a me kanalima kumamakolu; aole nae i moku ka upena i ko lakou lehulehu ana.

12 I mai la o Iesu ia lakou, <sup>g</sup>E hele mai e ai. Aole i aa kekahi o na haumana e ninau aku ia ia, Owai oe? ua ike no lakou, o ka Haku ia. g Oih. 10. 41.

13 Hele mai la o Iesu, a lalau iho la i ka berena, a haawi mai la ia lakou, a me ka ia no hoi.

14 O <sup>h</sup>ke kolu keia o ko Iesu hoike ana ia ia iho i kana poe haumana, h See mo. 20. 19, 26.

forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples <sup>c</sup>knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then <sup>d</sup>Jesus saith unto them, || Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, <sup>e</sup>Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore <sup>f</sup>that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, <sup>g</sup>Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now <sup>h</sup>the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disci-

mahope iho o kona ala hou ana ae mai ka make mai.

15 ¶ A pau ka lakou ai ana, ninau mai la o Iesu ia Simona Petero, E Simona na Iona, ua nui mai anei kou aloha ia'u i ko keia poe? I aku la kela ia ia, Ae, e ka Haku; ua ike no oe, ua aloha au ia oe. I mai la oia ia ia, E hanai oe i na keikihipa a'u.

16 Ninau hou mai la oia ia ia, o ka lua ia, E Simona na Iona, ke aloha mai nei anei oe ia'u? I aku la kela, Ae, e ka Haku; ua ike no oe, ua aloha au ia oe. I mai la oia ia ia, E hanai oe i ka'u poe hipa.

17 Ninau hou mai la o Iesu ia ia, o ke kolu ia, E Simona na Iona, ke aloha mai nei anei oe ia'u? Kauhaha iho la o Petero, no ke kolu o kona ninau ana ia ia, Ke aloha mai nei anei oe ia'u? A i aku la kela ia ia, E ka Haku, <sup>k</sup>ua ike oe i na mea a pau; ua ike hoi oe, ua aloha au ia oe. I mai la o Iesu ia ia, E hanai oe i ka'u poe hipa.

18 <sup>1</sup>Oiaio, he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oe, i kou wa opio, kaei oe ia oe iho, a hele aku la i kau wahi i makemake ai; aka, i kou wa elemakule e kikoo aku oe i kou mau lima, a na hai oe e kaei mai, a e alakai aku i kahi au e makemake ole ai.

19 O keia kana i olelo mai ai, e hoike aku ana i <sup>m</sup>ke ano o ka make e hoomaikai aku ai oia i ke Akua. A pau kana olelo ana i keia, i mai la oia ia ia, E hahai mai oe ia'u.

20 Haliu ae la o Petero, a ike mai la i ka <sup>n</sup>haumana a Iesu i aloha ai e hahai mai ana, oia hoi ka mea i hilinai ma ka poli o Iesu i ka ahaina, a ninau aku la, E ka Haku, owai ka mea nana oe e kumakaia?

21 Ike ae la o Petero ia ia, ninau aku la ia Iesu, E ka Haku, e aha hoi oia nei?

22 I mai la o Iesu ia ia, Ina make-make au e noho ia a <sup>o</sup>hoi hou mai au, he mea aha ia ia oe? E hahai mai oe ia'u.

ples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, <sup>k</sup>thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 <sup>1</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying <sup>m</sup>by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple <sup>n</sup>whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry <sup>o</sup>till I come, what *is* that to thee? follow thou me.

i Oih. 20. 28.  
Heb. 13. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 25.  
& 5. 2, 4.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 2. 24, 25.  
& 16. 30.

1 mo. 13. 36.  
Oih. 12. 3, 4.

m 2 Pet. 1. 14.

n mo. 13. 23,  
25. & 30. 2.

o Mat. 16. 27,  
28. & 25. 31.  
1 Kor. 4. 5.  
& 11. 26.  
Hoik. 2. 25  
& 3. 11. & 22.  
7, 20.



23 Nolaia, laha aku la ia olelo iwaena o na hoahanau, aole e make keia hoahanau. Aole nae o Iesu i olelo aku ia ia, aole ia e make ; aka, Ina makemake au e noho ia a hoi hou mai au, he mea aha ia ia oe ?

24 O keia ka haumana e hoike aku no keia mau mea, a kakau hoi ia mau mea, a ua <sup>p</sup>ike makou he oiaio kana hoike ana.

25 <sup>a</sup> He nui loa na mea e ae a Iesu i hana'i, ina e pau ia mau mea i ka palapalaia, <sup>r</sup>ke manao nei au, aole wahi kaawale ma ke ao nei no na bake o palapalaia. Amene.

p mo. 19. 35.  
3 Ioa. 12.

q mo. 20. 30.

r Am. 7. 10.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die : yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die ; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee ?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things : and <sup>p</sup>we know that his testimony is true.

25 <sup>a</sup> And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, <sup>r</sup>I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

## NA OIHANA

A KA POE

## LUNAOLELO.

### MOKUNA I.

**U**A hoonoho aku au, e <sup>a</sup>Teopilo, i ka moolelo mua, no na mea a pau a Iesu i hana'i, a i ao mai ai no hoi,

2 <sup>b</sup> A hiki i ka la i laweia'ku ai ia iluna, mahope o <sup>c</sup>kana kauoha ana mai ma ka Uhane Hemolele i na lunaolelo ana i wae mai ai.

3 <sup>d</sup> Hoike ola mai no oia ia ia iho ia lakou mahope o kona make ana, ma na hoailona hoike he nui loa, me ka ikeia e lakou i na la he kahaha, a olelo mai no ia i na mea o ke aupuni o ke Akua :

4 <sup>e</sup> A i kona halawai ana me lakou, kauoha mai la oia ia lakou, aole e haalele ia Ierusalema, aka, e kali i ka ka Makua-olelo hoopemaikai, <sup>f</sup>a oukou i lohe ai ia'u.

5 <sup>g</sup> No ka mea, ua bapetizo io no o Ioane me ka wai ; aka, <sup>h</sup>e bapeti-

a Luk. 1. 3.

b Mar. 16. 19.  
Luk. 9. 51. &  
24 51.  
pau. 9.  
1 Tim. 3. 16.

c Mat. 23. 19.  
Mar. 16. 15.  
Ioa. 20. 21.  
mo. 10. 41, 42.

d Mar. 16. 14.  
Luk. 24. 36.  
Ioa. 20. 19.  
26. & 21. 1, 14.  
1 Kor. 15. 5.

e Luk. 24. 43,  
49.

|| Or, *eating together with them.*

f Luk. 24. 49.  
Ioa. 14. 16,  
26, 27. & 15.  
26. & 16. 7.  
mo. 2. 33.

g Mat. 3. 11.  
mo. 11. 16. &  
19. 4.

h Ioa. 3. 18,  
mo. 2. 4. &  
11. 15.

## THE ACTS

OF THE

## APOSTLES.

### CHAPTER I.

**T**HE former treatise have I made, O <sup>a</sup>Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 <sup>b</sup> Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost <sup>c</sup>had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen :

3 <sup>d</sup> To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God :

4 <sup>e</sup> And, <sup>||</sup>being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, <sup>f</sup>which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 <sup>g</sup> For John truly baptized with water ; <sup>h</sup>but ye shall be baptized

zoia no hoi oukou i ka Uhane Hemolele, mahope iho o na la, aohe nui.

6 No ia mea, i ko lakou akoakoa ana, ninau aku la lakou ia ia, i aku la, <sup>1</sup>E ka Haku, <sup>k</sup>e hoihoi mai anei oe i ke aupuni no ka Iseraela i keia wa?

7 I mai la oia ia lakou, <sup>1</sup>Aole ia oukou ka ike i na wa, a me na kau a ka Makua i waiho ai i kona mana iho.

8 <sup>m</sup>Aka, e loaa no ia oukou ka mana, <sup>n</sup>ke hiki mai ka Uhane Hemolele maluna iho o oukou; a e lilo auanei <sup>o</sup>oukou i poe hoike no'u ma Ierusalem, a ma Iudaia a pau, a ma Samaria, a hiki wale aku i ke kihi o ka honua.

9 <sup>p</sup>A oki ae la kana olelo ana ia mau mea, e nana aku ana lakou, a <sup>1</sup>laweia'ku la ia iluna; a na ke ao no ia i apo mai, mai ko lakou mau maka aku.

10 A i ko lakou haka pono ana aku i ka lani, i kona pii ana, aia hoi, ku kokoke mai la me lakou na kanaka elua, me <sup>r</sup>ka aahu keokeo;

11 I mai la hoi laua, <sup>s</sup>E na kanaka o Galilaia, no ke aha la oukou e ku nei e nana aku ana i ka lani? O Iesu nei, ka mea i laweia'ku nei i ka lani, mai o oukou aku nei, <sup>t</sup>pela no ia e hoi hou mai ai e like me ka oukou ike ana aku ia ia e pii ana i ka lani.

12 <sup>u</sup>Alaila, hoi aku la lakou i Ierusalem, mai ka mauna aku i kapaia o Oliveta, ua kokoke no ia i Ierusalem, o ko ka la Sabati hele ana.

13 A komo lakou iloko, pii aku la, a <sup>x</sup>iloko o kekahi keena maluna, malaila lakou i noho ai, o <sup>y</sup>Petero, a me Iakobo, a me Ioane, a me Ane-derea, a me Pilipo, a me Toma, a me Baretolomaio, a me Mataio, a me Iakobo a Alepaio, a me <sup>z</sup>Simona Zelote, a me <sup>a</sup>Iuda ka hoahanau no Iakobo.

14 <sup>b</sup>Hoomau iho la lakou nei a pau i ka pule ana, a me ka nonoi

with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, <sup>1</sup>Lord, wilt thou at this time <sup>k</sup>re-store again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, <sup>1</sup>It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 <sup>m</sup>But ye shall receive <sup>n</sup>power, <sup>n</sup>after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and <sup>o</sup>ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 <sup>p</sup>And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, <sup>1</sup>he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them <sup>r</sup>in white apparel;

11 Which also said, <sup>s</sup>Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, <sup>t</sup>shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 <sup>u</sup>Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up <sup>x</sup>into an upper room, where abode both <sup>y</sup>Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son of Alphaeus*, and <sup>z</sup>Simon Zelotes, and <sup>a</sup>Judas *the brother of James*.

14 <sup>b</sup>These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication,

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 24. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 1. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Dan. 7. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Am. 9. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 24. 36.

<sup>1</sup> Mar. 13. 32.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 1.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 2. 1, 4.

<sup>n</sup> Or, *the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.*

<sup>n</sup> Luk. 24. 49.

<sup>o</sup> Luk. 24. 48.

<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 15. 27.

<sup>o</sup> pau. 22.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 2. 32.

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 24. 51.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 6. 62.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 28. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Mar. 16. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Luk. 24. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 20. 12.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 10. 3, 30.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 2. 7. &

<sup>s</sup> 13. 31.

<sup>t</sup> Dan. 7. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 24. 30.

<sup>t</sup> Mar. 13. 26.

<sup>t</sup> Luk. 21. 27.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 14. 3.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 10.

<sup>t</sup> & 4. 16.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Tes. 1. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Hoik. 1. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Luk. 24. 52.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 9. 37, 39.

<sup>x</sup> & 20. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 10. 2, 3,

<sup>y</sup> 4.

<sup>z</sup> Luk. 6. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Iud. 1.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 2. 1, 46.



aku, me ka lokahi o ka manao, o  
 e na wahine hoi kekahi, a me Maria,  
 ka makuwahine o Iesu, a me <sup>d</sup> kona  
 poe hoahanau.

15 ¶ I ua mau la la, ku ae la o Pe-  
 tero iwaena konu o na haumana, i  
 mai la, (o ka nui o ko lakou <sup>e</sup> inoa,  
 hookahi haneri me ka iwakalua,)

16 E na kanaka, na hoahanau, he  
 mea pono e hookoia keia <sup>f</sup> palapala  
 a ka Uthane Hemolele i hai mai ai  
 ma ka waha o Davida no Iuda, <sup>g</sup> ka  
 mea nana i alakai i ka poe i hopu  
 ia Iesu.

17 No ka mea, ua <sup>h</sup> helu pu ia oia  
 me kakou, a loa no hoi ia ia keka-  
 hi o <sup>i</sup> neia oihana.

18 <sup>k</sup> A kuai iho la ia i aina me <sup>l</sup> ka  
 uku no ka hewa; a haule iho la ia  
 ilalo kona poo, nahae iho la iwaena  
 konu ona, a pahu aku la kona  
 naau a pau iwaho.

19 A ikea iho la ia mea e ka poe  
 a pau e noho ana ma Ierusalem; a  
 nolaila ua kapaia'ku la ia aina, ma  
 ka lakou olelo, Akeledama, o ke  
 ano keia, O ka aina koko.

20 No ka mea, ua palapalaia ma  
 ka buke Halelu, <sup>m</sup> E lilo kona hale  
 i neoneo, aole loa kekahi e noho  
 ilaila; a, E lawe hoi kekahi i <sup>n</sup> ka-  
 na oihana.

21 Nolaila, o na kanaka i hele pu  
 ai me kakou i na wa a pau loa a ka  
 Haku, a Iesu i hele mai ai, a i hele  
 aku ai iwaena o kakou,

22 <sup>o</sup> Mai ka hoomaka ana o Ioane  
 e bapetizo ai, a hiki mai i ka la i  
<sup>p</sup> laweia'ku ai ia mai o kakou aku,  
 he mea pono e lilo kekahi o lakou i  
<sup>q</sup> mea hoike pu me kakou i ke ala-  
 hou ana mai.

23 Wae aku la lakou i elua, o Io-  
 sepa i kapaia o <sup>r</sup> Baresaba, o Iouseto  
 kekahi inoa ana, a me Matia hoi.

24 Pule aku la lakou, i aku la, E  
 ka Haku, <sup>s</sup> ka mea ike i ka naau o  
 na mea a pau loa, e hoike mai oe i  
 ka mea o laua nei au e koho mai ai,

25 <sup>t</sup> I lawe pu ia i kekahi o keia  
 oihana, a me ko ka lunaolelo, mai

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 23. 49,  
 55. & 24. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Mat. 13. 55.

<sup>e</sup> Hoik. 3. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 41. 9.  
 Ioa. 13. 18

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 22. 47.  
 Ioa. 18. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 4.  
 Luk. 6. 16.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 25.  
 mo. 12. 25 &  
 26. 24 & 21.  
 19.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 27. 5,  
 7 & 8.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 26. 15.  
 2 Pet. 2. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 69. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 109. 8.  
 ¶ Or, *office*.  
 or, *charge*.

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 1. 1.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 15. 27.  
 pau. 8.  
 mo. 4. 33.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 15. 22.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
 1 Oihlil 28. 9.  
 & 29. 17.  
 Jer. 11. 20. &  
 17. 10.  
 mo. 15. 8.  
 Hoik. 2. 23.

<sup>t</sup> pau. 17.

with <sup>e</sup> the women, and Mary the  
 mother of Jesus, and with <sup>d</sup> his  
 brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter  
 stood up in the midst of the dis-  
 ciples, and said, (the number <sup>e</sup> of  
 names together were about a  
 hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this Scripture  
 must needs have been fulfilled,  
 'which the Holy Ghost by the  
 mouth of David spake before con-  
 cerning Judas, <sup>g</sup> which was guide to  
 them that took Jesus.

17 For <sup>h</sup> he was numbered with  
 us, and had obtained part of 'this  
 ministry.

18 <sup>k</sup> Now this man purchased a  
 field with 'the reward of iniquity;  
 and falling headlong, he burst  
 asunder in the midst, and all his  
 bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the  
 dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch  
 as that field is called, in their proper  
 tongue, Aceldama, that is to say,  
 The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book  
 of Psalms, <sup>m</sup> Let his habitation be  
 desolate, and let no man dwell  
 therein: and, <sup>n</sup> His <sup>||</sup> bishoprick let  
 another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which  
 have companied with us all the time  
 that the Lord Jesus went in and out  
 among us,

22 <sup>o</sup> Beginning from the baptism of  
 John, unto that same day that <sup>p</sup> he  
 was taken up from us, must one be  
 ordained <sup>q</sup> to be a witness with us  
 of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Jo-  
 seph called <sup>r</sup> Barsabas, who was  
 surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said,  
 Thou, Lord, <sup>s</sup> which knowest the  
 hearts of all *men*, shew whether of  
 these two thou hast chosen,

25 <sup>t</sup> That he may take part of  
 this ministry and apostleship, from

ia wahi mai ko Iuda haule ana, i hele aku ia i kona wahi iho.

26 Hailona iho la lakou, a lilo ka hailona ia Matia; a helu pu ia iho la ia me na lunaolelo he umikumamakahi.

## MOKUNA II.

**A**HIKI io mai la <sup>a</sup>ka la Penetekota, <sup>b</sup>ua akoakoa pu lakou a pau, me ka manao lokahi.

2 Emo ole, pae mai la ka leo, mai ka lani mai, me he makani nui ikaika la; a <sup>c</sup>hoopiha loa iho la i ka hale a pau, kahi a lakou i noho ai.

3 A ikeia'ku la e lakou na olelo manamana, ua like no me ke ahi, a kau mai la iluna iho o kela mea keia mea o lakou a pau.

4 A <sup>d</sup>piha ae la lakou a pau i ka Uhane Hemolele; a hoomaka lakou e <sup>e</sup>olelo aku i na olelo e, e like me ka haawi ana mai o ka Uhane ia lakou i ka olelo.

5 E noho ana no ma Ierusalem na Iudaio, he poe kanaka haipule no na aina a pau malalo nei o ka lani.

6 A loheia'ku la keia leo, alaila, lulumi mai la ua ahakanaka la, a pilipu iho la lakou, no ka mea, lohe no kela kanaka keia kanaka i ka lakou olelo ana ma kana olelo iho.

7 Pilihua iho la lakou me ke kahaha o ka naau, i ae la kekahi i kekahi, Aia, aole anei no <sup>f</sup>Galilaia lakou a pau e olelo mai nei?

8 Pehea hoi keia lohe ana o kela mea keia mea o kakou i ka olelo o kona wahi i hanau ai?

9 O ko Paretia, a me ko Media, a me ko Elimai, a me ka poe i noho ma Mesopotamia, a ma Iudaia, a ma Kapadosia, a ma Poneto, a ma Asia,

10 A ma Perugia, a ma Pamepulia, a ma Aigupita, a ma na aina o Libua e kokoke ana i Kurene, a me na mea malihini o Roma mai, na Iudaio, a me na mea hoi i huli mai,

which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## CHAPTER II.

**A**ND when <sup>a</sup>the day of Pentecost was fully come, <sup>b</sup>they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and <sup>c</sup>it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And <sup>d</sup>they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began <sup>e</sup>to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now <sup>†</sup>when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were <sup>‡</sup>confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak <sup>f</sup>Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

<sup>a</sup> Oihk. 23. 15.  
<sup>Kan.</sup> 16. 9.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 20. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 1. 14.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 4. 31.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 1. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Mar 16. 17.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 10. 46. &  
19. 6.  
1 Kor. 12. 10,  
28, 30. & 13.  
1. & 14. 2, & c.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *when this voice was made.*  
<sup>‡</sup> Or, *troubled in mind.*

<sup>f</sup> mo. 1. 11.



11 O ko Kerete a me ko Arabia, ke lohe pu nei kakou ia lakou e olelo mai la i na mea nui o ke Akua ma ka kakou olelo iho.

12 Kahaha iho la ko lakou naau a pau, a kanalua no hoi, i ae la kekahi i kekahi, Heaha la ke ano o keia mea?

13 Hoowahawaha no hoi kekahi poe, i ae la, Ua piha keia poe i ka waina hou.

14 ¶ Alaila ku ae la o Petero iluna me ka poe umikumamakahi, hookiekie mai la i kona leo, olelo iho la ia lakou, E na kanaka, na ludaio, a me na mea a pau e noho ana ma Ierusalem, nei, e ike pono oukou i keia, a e hoolohe mai oukou i ka'u olelo:

15 No ka mea, Aole lakou nei i ona, e like me ka oukou e manao mai nei, no ka mea, <sup>§</sup>o ke kolu keia o ka hora o ke ao.

16 Aka, eia ka mea i oleloia, e ke kaula, e Ioela;

17 <sup>h</sup>I na la mahope, wahi a ke Akua, e 'ninini iho au i ko'u Uhane maluna o na kanaka a pau; a e wanana ae ka oukou poe keiki kane, a me ka <sup>k</sup>oukou mau kaikamahine, a e ike ko oukou poe kanaka hou i na hihio, a e moe no ko oukou poe elemakule i na moe uhane.

18 A i kela mau la, ninini aku no hoi au i ko'u Uhane maluna iho o ka'u poe kauwakane a me ka'u poe kauwawahine; a e <sup>l</sup>wanana ae lakou.

19 <sup>m</sup>A e hoike no wau i na mea kupanaha ma ka lani maluna, a me na hoailona hoi ma ka honua malalo; he koko, a me ke ahi, a me ke ao uwahi.

20 <sup>n</sup>E lilo e no ka la i pouli, a me ka mahina hoi i koko, mamua o ka hiki ana o ua la nui kaulana la o ka Haku.

21 Aka, eia kekahi, o <sup>o</sup>ka mea e kahea aku i ka inoa o ka Haku, e ola ia.

22 E na kanaka o ka Iseraela, e hoolohe mai oukou i keia mau ole-

11 Cretes and Arabians,\* we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, <sup>§</sup>seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 <sup>h</sup>And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, <sup>i</sup>I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and <sup>k</sup>your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; <sup>l</sup>and they shall prophesy:

19 <sup>m</sup>And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 <sup>n</sup>The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* <sup>o</sup>whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man

§ 1 Tes. 5. 7.

<sup>h</sup>Is. 44. 3.  
Ez. 11. 19. &  
36. 27.  
Joel. 2. 28, 29.  
Zek. 12. 10.  
Joel. 7. 38.  
<sup>i</sup>mo. 10. 45.  
<sup>k</sup>mo. 21. 9.

<sup>l</sup>mo. 21. 4, 9,  
10.  
1 Kor. 12. 10,  
28. & 14. 1,  
&c.  
<sup>m</sup>Joel. 2. 30,  
31.

<sup>n</sup>Mat. 24. 29.  
Mar. 13. 24.  
Luk. 21. 25.

<sup>o</sup>Rom. 10. 13.

lo; O Iesu no Nazareta, he kanaka ia i hoakakaia ia oukou e ke Akua, p<sup>a</sup>ma na hana mana, a me na mea kupanaha a ke Akua i hana mai ai ma o na la, iwaena o oukou, e like me ko oukou ike ana;

23 <sup>a</sup>Ua haawiia mai ia mamuli o ka manao kupaa a me ka ike mua o ke Akua, na <sup>r</sup>oukou ia i hopu, a, me na lima hewa i kau ai i ke kea a make ia.

24 <sup>s</sup>Ua hoala hou mai ke Akua ia ia me ka wehe iho i na apo o ka make; no ka mea, he mea hiki ole i kela mea, e hana paa ia ia.

25 No ka mea, i mai la o Davida nona, <sup>t</sup>Ike maopopo aku la au i ka Haku, e ku mau loa ana mamua o'u; no ka mea, aia no ia ma ko'u lima akau, i ole au e naueue.

26 No ia mea, hauoli ko'u naau, a olioli hoi kuu elelo; a e moe malie no ko'u kino me ka manao-lana.

27 No ka mea, aole oe e waiho ia'u ma ka po, aole hoi e haawi mai i kou mea hoano, e ike i ka palaho.

28 Ua hoike mai oe ia'u i ka aoao o ke ola; e hoopuha mai no hoi oe ia'u i ka olioli i kou maka.

29 E na kanaka, na hoahanau, e ae mai ia'u e olelo huna ole aku ia oukou ia Davida, <sup>u</sup>ka makua'lii, ua make no ia, ua kanuia hoi, a ke waiho nei no kona halelua io kakou nei, a i keia manawa.

30 No ka mea, he kaula ia, a <sup>x</sup>ike i ka hoohiki ana o ke Akua ana i hoohiki ai nona, no kekahi hua o kona puhaka ma ke kino, e hoala mai ia Kristo e noho ma kona noho-alii;

31 No kona ike mua ana i keia, hai mai la ia i ke alahouana mai o Iesu Kristo, penei, <sup>y</sup>Aole ia i waihoia ma ka po, aole hoi i ike kona kino i ka palaho.

32 <sup>z</sup>O ua Iesu la, oia ka ke Akua i hoala mai ai, <sup>a</sup>he poe ike maka makou a pau ia mea.

p Ioa. 3. 2. &  
14. 10. 11.  
mo. 10. 38.  
Heb. 2. 4.

q Mat. 26. 24.  
Luk. 22. 22.  
& 24. 44.  
mo. 3. 18. &  
4. 28.  
r mo. 5. 30.

s pau. 32.  
mo. 3. 15. &  
4. 10. & 10.  
40. & 13. 30.  
34 & 17. 31.  
Rom. 4. 24. &  
8. 11.  
1 Kor. 6. 14  
& 15. 15.  
2 Kor. 4. 14  
Gal. 1. 1.  
Ep. 1. 20.  
Kol. 2. 12.  
1 Tes. 1. 10.  
Heb. 13. 20.  
1 Pet. 1. 21.  
t Hal. 16. 8.

|| Or, *I may.*

u I Nalli 2. 10.  
mo. 13. 36.

x 2 Sam. 7. 12,  
13.  
Hal. 132. 11.  
Luk. 1. 32,  
69.  
Rom. 1. 3.  
2 Tim. 2. 8.

y Hal. 16. 10.  
mo. 13. 35.

z pau. 24.  
a mo. 1. 8.

approved of God among you <sup>p</sup>by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, <sup>a</sup>being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, <sup>r</sup>ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 <sup>s</sup>Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, <sup>t</sup>I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, <sup>u</sup>let me freely speak unto you <sup>u</sup>of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, <sup>x</sup>and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, <sup>y</sup>that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 <sup>z</sup>This Jesus hath God raised up, <sup>a</sup>whereof we all are witnesses.



33 <sup>b</sup>Ua hookiekieia'e la ia e ka li-  
ma akau o ke Akua, <sup>c</sup>ua loa no hoi  
ia ia, na ka Makua mai, ka olelo  
hoolana o kona haawi ana mai i  
ka Uhane Hemolele, no ia mea, <sup>d</sup>ua  
haawi nui oia i keia mea a oukou  
e ike nei, a e lohe nei.

34 Aole i pii o Davida i ka lani;  
aka, nana no i i mai, Olelo mai la  
<sup>e</sup>ka Haku i ko'u Haku hoi, E noho  
oe ma ko'u lima akau,

35 A hoolilo ai au i kou poe enemi  
i keehana wawae nou.

36 No ia mea, e ike pono ka oha-  
na a pau a Iseraela, ua <sup>f</sup>hoolilo ke  
Akua ia Iesu nei, i ka mea a oukou  
i.kau ai ma ke kea, i Haku a i Me-  
sia hoi.

37 ¶ A lohe lakou i keia, <sup>g</sup>wala-  
nia iho la ko lakou naau, i aku la  
ia Petero, a i na lunaolelo, E na  
kanaka, na hoahanau, heaha ka ma-  
kou e hana'i?

38 Alaila i mai la o Petero ia la-  
kou, <sup>h</sup>E mihi, a e bapetizoia oukou  
a pau iloko o ka inoa o Iesu Kristo,  
i kalaia mai na hala, a e loa ia  
oukou ka haawina o ka Uhane He-  
molele.

39 No ka mea, no oukou ka olelo  
hoolana, a <sup>i</sup>no ka oukou poe keiki,  
a <sup>k</sup>no ka poe i kahi mamao aku, a  
no na mea a pau a ka Haku, a ko  
kakou Akua e hea mai ai.

40 A ma na olelo e ae he nui loa,  
hoike aku la oia, a nonoi aku hoi,  
i aku la, E hoola oukou ia oukou  
iho maiwaena mai o keia hanauna  
kolohe.

41 ¶ Alaila, o ka poe makemake i  
kana olelo, bapetizoia iho la lakou,  
a ia la no, hui pu ia mai ekolu tau-  
sani kanaka.

42 <sup>l</sup>A hoomau lakou ma ka olelo  
a ka poe lunaolelo, a me ka launa  
pu, a me ka wawahi berena ana, a  
me ka pule.

43 Loohia iho la na kanaka a pau  
e ka makau; ua hanaia hoi <sup>m</sup>na  
mea kupanaha e ka poe lunaolelo,  
a me na hoailona he nui loa.

44 A o ka poe a pau i manaoio,

<sup>b</sup> mo. 5. 31.  
Pil. 2. 9.  
Heb. 10. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 14. 26 &  
15. 26. & 16. 7,  
13.  
mo. 1. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 10. 45.  
Ep. 4. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 110. 1.  
Mat. 22. 44.  
1 Kor. 15. 25.  
Ep. 1. 20.  
Heb. 1. 13.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 5. 31

<sup>g</sup> Zek. 12. 10.  
Luk. 3. 10.  
mo. 9. 6. & 16.  
30.

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 24. 47.  
mo. 3. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Joel. 2. 28.  
mo. 3. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> mo. 10. 45. &  
11. 15, 18. &  
14. 27. & 15.  
3, 8, 14  
Ep. 2. 13, 17.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 46.  
mo. 1. 14.  
Rom. 12. 12.  
Ep. 6. 18.  
Kol. 4. 2.  
Heb. 10. 25.

<sup>m</sup> Mar. 16. 17.  
mo. 4. 33. &  
5. 12.

33 Therefore <sup>b</sup>being by the right  
hand of God exalted, and <sup>c</sup>having  
received of the Father the promise  
of the Holy Ghost, he <sup>d</sup>hath shed  
forth this, which ye now see and  
hear.

34 For David is not ascended into  
the heavens: but he saith himself,  
<sup>e</sup>The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit  
thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy foot-  
stool.

36 Therefore let all the house of  
Israel know assuredly, that God  
<sup>f</sup>hath made that same Jesus, whom  
ye have crucified, both Lord and  
Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*,  
<sup>g</sup>they were pricked in their heart,  
and said unto Peter and to the rest  
of the apostles, Men *and* brethren,  
what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them,  
<sup>h</sup>Repent, and be baptized every one  
of you in the name of Jesus Christ  
for the remission of sins, and ye  
shall receive the gift of the Holy  
Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you,  
and <sup>i</sup>to your children, and <sup>k</sup>to all  
that are afar off, *even* as many as  
the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did  
he testify and exhort, saying, Save  
yourselves from this untoward gen-  
eration.

41 ¶ Then they that *gladly* received  
his word were baptized: and the  
same day there were added *unto*  
*them* about three thousand souls.

42 <sup>l</sup>And they continued steadfastly  
in the apostles' doctrine and fellow-  
ship, and in breaking of bread, and  
in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul:  
and <sup>m</sup>many wonders and signs were  
done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were to-

noho pu lakou, a <sup>n</sup>hui pu ia ka lakou mau mea a pau.

45 A kuai aku la i ko lakou waiwai a me ka ukana, <sup>o</sup>a puunaue aku la no kela mea keia mea, e like me kona hemahema.

46 <sup>p</sup>Hoomau lakou maloko o <sup>q</sup>ka luakini, i kela la i keia la, me ka manao hookahi, a me <sup>r</sup>ka wawahi berena ana i kela hale i keia hale, a ai iho la lakou i ka ai me ka olioli, a me ke akahai o ka naau,

47 Me ka hoomaikai aku i ke Akua, a me <sup>s</sup>ke alohaia e na kanaka a pau. A <sup>t</sup>hookomo hou mai la ka Haku i ka ekalesia, i kela la i keia la, i poc e hoolalaia ana.

### MOKUNA III.

**P**ii pu aku la o Petero a me Ioane <sup>a</sup>i ka luakini i ka hora pule, <sup>b</sup>i ka iwa.

2 A haliia'e la <sup>c</sup>kekahi kanaka, ua oopa mai ka opu mai o kona makuwahine, a waiho no lakou ia ia i kela la i keia la, ma ka puka o ka luakini, i kapaia, Henani, <sup>d</sup>e nonoi aku i ka poe komo, i manawalea.

3 A ike ae la oia ia Petero, a me Ioane e komo ana iloko o ka luakini, noi aku la ia i manawalea.

4 Haka pono mai la o Petero, laua o Ioane ia ia, i mai la, E nana mai ia maua.

5 Nana aku la oia ia laua, me ka manao e loaa ia ia kekahi mea na laua mai.

6 Alaila i mai la o Petero, Aole a'u kala, aole he gula; aka, o ka mea i loaa mai ia'u, o ka'u ia e haawi aku nau; <sup>e</sup>Ma ka inoa o Iesu Kristo no Nazareta, e ku oe, a e hele.

7 Lalau ae la oia i kona lima akau, a hooku ae la ia ia; ikaika koke iho la na kapuwai, a me na puupuu wawae ona.

8 <sup>f</sup>Lele aku la ia, a ku iluna, a hele, a komo pu aku la me lakou

<sup>n</sup> mo. 4. 32, 34.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 58. 7.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 1. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 24. 53.

<sup>mo.</sup> 5. 42.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 20. 7.

<sup>||</sup> Or, at home.

<sup>s</sup> Luk. 2. 52.

<sup>mo.</sup> 4. 33.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 14. 18.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 5. 14. &

11. 24.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 2. 46.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 55. 17.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 14. 8.

<sup>d</sup> loa. 9. 8.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 4. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 35. 6.

gether, and <sup>n</sup>had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and <sup>o</sup>parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 <sup>p</sup>And they, continuing daily with one accord <sup>q</sup>in the temple, and <sup>r</sup>breaking bread <sup>||</sup>from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and <sup>s</sup>having favour with all the people. And <sup>t</sup>the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

### CHAPTER III.

**N**OW Peter and John went up together <sup>a</sup>into the temple at the hour of prayer, <sup>b</sup>being the ninth hour.

2 And <sup>c</sup>a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, <sup>d</sup>to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: <sup>e</sup>In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he <sup>f</sup>leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into



iloko o ka luakini, me ka holoholo, a me ka lelele, a me ka hoomaikai aku i ke Akua.

9 <sup>s</sup> A ike aku la na kanaka a pau ia ia e hele ana, a e hoomaikai aku ana i ke Akua :

10 A i ko lakou ike ana, oia no ka mea i <sup>h</sup>noho ma ka puka nani o ka luakini, no ka manawaleaia mai ; pilihua iho la lakou, me ke kahaha o ka naau, i ka mea i hanaia mai ia ia.

11 Paa aku la oia ia Petero ma laua o Ioane, a holo mai la na kanaka a pau ma ka lanai i <sup>i</sup>kapaia ko Solomona, me ke kahaha nui o ka naau.

12 ¶ A ike mai la o Petero, olelo mai la ia i ua poe kanaka la, E na kanaka o ka Iseraela, no ke aha la i kahaha mai ai ko oukou naau i keia mea ? No ke aha la oukou e haka pono mai ai ia maua me he mea la na maua no, i ko maua mana, a me ko maua hemolele iho, i hana aku ai ia ia e hele ?

13 <sup>k</sup> O ke Akua o Aberahama, a o Isaaka, a o lakoba, o ke Akua o ko kakou poe kupuna, <sup>i</sup>ua hoonani mai la ia i kana Keiki ia Iesu, i ka mea a oukou i <sup>m</sup>kumakaia aku ai, a <sup>n</sup>hoole aku ia ia imua i ke alo o Pilato, i ka wa i manao iho ai oia e hookuu ia ia.

14 Ua hoole aku oukou i <sup>o</sup>ka Mea Hoano a me <sup>p</sup>ka Pono, a ua nonoi aku oukou e hookuuia ka mea pepehi kanaka na oukou ;

15 Ua pepehi hoi oukou i ke Alii e ola'i, <sup>q</sup>ua hoala mai ke Akua ia ia, mai ka make mai ; <sup>t</sup>he poe ike maka no hoi makou ia mea.

16 <sup>s</sup> Aka, o kona inoa iho, i ka manaoio ana i kona inoa, oia ka mea i hoola ai i ke kanaka a oukou e nana aku, a e ike nei : o ka manaoio ana ia ia, oia ka mea i haawi mai ai i ke ola io no ia nei imua i ke alo o oukou nei a pau.

17 Ano hoi, e na hoahanau, ua ike no au, <sup>t</sup>no ka naauo i hana aku ai oukou i keia, a pela no ko oukou poe alii.

g mo. 4. 16, 21.

h loa. 9. 8.

i loa. 10. 23.  
mo. 5. 12.

k mo. 5. 30.

l loa 7. 39 &  
12. 16. & 17. 1.

m Mat. 27. 2.

n Mat. 27. 20.  
Mar. 15. 11.  
Luk. 23. 18,

20. 21.  
loa. 18. 40. &  
19. 15.  
mo. 13. 28.

o Hal. 16. 10.  
Mar. 1. 24.

Luk. 1. 35.  
mo. 2. 27. &  
4. 27.

p mo. 7. 52. &  
22. 14.

¶ Or, Author,  
Heb. 2. 10. &  
5. 9.

l loa. 5. 11.

q mo. 2. 24.

r mo. 2. 32.

s Mat. 9. 22.  
mo. 4. 10. &  
14. 9.

t Luk. 23. 34.  
loa. 16. 3.  
mo. 13. 27.  
1 Kor. 2. 8.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.

the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 <sup>s</sup> And all the people saw him walking and praising God :

10 And they knew that it was he which <sup>h</sup>sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple : and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch <sup>i</sup>that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this ? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk ?

13 <sup>k</sup> The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, <sup>i</sup>hath glorified his Son Jesus ; whom ye <sup>m</sup>delivered up, and <sup>n</sup>denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied <sup>o</sup>the Holy One <sup>p</sup>and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you ;

15 And killed the <sup>n</sup>Prince of life, <sup>q</sup>whom God hath raised from the dead ; <sup>r</sup>whereof we are witnesses.

16 <sup>s</sup> And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know : yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that <sup>t</sup>through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 Aka, "o na mea a ke Akua i hoike mua mai ai, \*ma ka waha o kona poe kaula a pau, e make ana ka Mesia, ua hooko mai ia pela.

19 ¶<sup>y</sup> No ia mea e mihi oukou, a e huli mai, i pau ko oukou hewa i ka holoiia, i ka hiki ana mai o na manawa hoomaha, mai ke alo mai o ka Haku :

20 A hoouna mai hoi oia ia Iesu Kristo, i ka mea i hai mua ia mai ia oukou.

21 <sup>z</sup>He pono ke hookipa aku ka lani ia ia, a hiki aku i ka wa e <sup>a</sup>hooponoponoia mai ai na mea a pau i <sup>b</sup>oleloia mai e ke Akua, ma ka waha o na kaula hemolele ona, mai kinohi mai.

22 Ua hai mai o Mose, i ka poe kupuna, E hoopuka mai ana ka Haku, ko oukou Akua i <sup>c</sup>Kaula e like me au, mailoko mai o ko oukou poe hoahanau ; a e hoolohe oukou ia ia ma na mea a pau ana e olelo mai ai ia oukou.

23 A o ka mea hoolohe ole i ua Kaula la, e okiia ia, mai kona poe kanaka aku.

24 A o na kaula a pau, mai ka wa mai o Samuela a me ka poe mahope ona, o na mea olelo, ua hoike mai no lakou i keia mau la.

25 <sup>d</sup>O oukou no na keiki a ka poe kaula, a me ka berita a ke Akua i hana mai ai i ko kakou poe kupuna, me ka olelo ana mai ia Aberahama, E hoopomaikaiia'na ko na aina a pau <sup>e</sup>i kou hua.

26 <sup>f</sup>Ua hoala mai ke Akua i kana Keiki ia Iesu, a <sup>g</sup>ua hoouna mai ia ia io oukou nei mua, e hoopomaikai ia oukou i <sup>h</sup>ka hoohuli ana ia oukou a pau, mai ko oukou hewa mai.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**A**I ka laua olelo ana mai i kana-ka, lele aku la na kahuna, a me ka luna o ka luakini, a me na Sadukaio maluna o laua.

2 <sup>a</sup>Ua ukiuki lakou i ka laua ao

<sup>u</sup> Luk. 24. 44.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 26. 22.

<sup>x</sup> Hail 22.  
Is. 50. 6. &  
53. 5. &c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 10,  
11.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 2. 38.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 1. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 17. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 1. 70.

<sup>c</sup> Kan. 18. 15,  
18, 19.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 7. 37.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 2. 39.  
Rom. 9. 4, 8.  
& 15. 8.  
Gal. 3. 26.

<sup>e</sup> Kin. 12. 3. &  
18. 18. & 22.  
18. & 26. 4. &  
28. 14.  
Gal. 3. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 10. 5 &  
15. 24.  
Luk. 24. 47.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 13. 32,  
33. 46.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 1. 21.

<sup>||</sup> Or, ruler,  
Luk. 22. 4.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 5. 24.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 22. 23.  
Oih. 23. 8.

18 But "those things, which God before had shewed \*by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶<sup>y</sup> Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord ;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you :

21 <sup>z</sup>Whom the heaven must receive until the times of <sup>a</sup>restitution of all things, <sup>b</sup>which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, <sup>c</sup>A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me ; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 <sup>d</sup>Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, <sup>e</sup>And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 <sup>f</sup>Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, <sup>g</sup>sent him to bless you, <sup>h</sup>in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**A**ND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 <sup>a</sup>Being grieved that they taught



ana i kanaka, a me ka laua hai ana mai i ke alahou ana, mai ka make mai, ma o Iesu la.

3 A hopu iho la ko lakou lima i na haumana, a hahao ia laua iloko o kahi paa a kakahiaka; no ka mea, ua ahihi.

4 A he nui na mea o ka poe lohe i ka olelo, i manaoio; a o ka helu ana o na kanaka, elima paha o lakou tausani.

5 ¶ A ia lai iho, akoakoa mai i Ierusalem, na lii, a me na lunakahiko, a me ka poe kakauolelo,

6 A me <sup>b</sup>Anasa, ke kahuna nui, a me Kaiapa, a me Ioane, a me Alekanedero, a me na hoahanau a pau o ke kahuna nui.

7 A hooku iho la lakou ia laua iwaena konu, a ninau aku la, <sup>c</sup>No ka mana hea, a no ka inoa hea, i hana aku ai olua i keia?

8 <sup>d</sup>Alaila olelo ae la o Petero ia lakou, me ka piha i ka Uhane Hemolele, E na alii o na kanaka, a me na lunakahiko o ka Iseraela,

9 Ina i hookolokoloia mai maua i keia la, i ka mea maikai i hanaia'ku ai i ua kanaka nawaliwali la, i ka mea ona i ola'i;

10 E ike pono oukou a pau, a me na kanaka a pau o ka Iseraela, <sup>e</sup>ma ka inoa o Iesu Kristo no Nazareta, o ka mea a oukou i kau ai ma ke kea, o <sup>f</sup>ka mea i hoalaia mai e ke Akua, mai ka make mai, oia no ka mea i ku ola mai ai keia kanaka imua o ko oukou alo.

11 <sup>g</sup>Oia no ka pohaku a oukou a ka poe hana hale i haalele ai; ua lilo ia i pohaku kumu no ke kihi.

12 <sup>h</sup>Aole loa he ola maloko o ka mea e ae; no ka mea, aole inoa e ae i haawiia mai malalo iho o ka lani, iwaena o na kanaka, i mea e ola'i kakou.

13 ¶ A ike aku la lakou i ka wiwo ole o Petero a me Ioane, <sup>i</sup>a ike aku la no hoi, he mau kanaka ao ole ia, a he mau kuaaina, kahaha aku la ko lakou naau; a hoomaopopo iho la lakou, ua noho pu laua me Iesu.

the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And <sup>b</sup>Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, <sup>c</sup>By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 <sup>d</sup>Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, <sup>e</sup>that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, <sup>f</sup>whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 <sup>g</sup>This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 <sup>h</sup>Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, <sup>i</sup>and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 3. 2.  
Ioa. 11. 49. &  
18. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 2. 14.  
Mat. 21. 23.  
mo. 7. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 12. 11,  
12.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 3. 6, 16.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 2. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 118. 22.  
Is. 28. 16.  
Mat. 21. 42.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 1. 21.  
mo. 10. 43.  
1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 11. 25.  
1 Kor. 1. 27.

14 A ike aku la lakou i ke kanaka i hoolaila, <sup>k</sup>e ku pu ana me lakou, aole hiki ia lakou ke hoopohala aku.

k mo. 3. 11.

15 Kena mai la lakou ia laua e hele mawaho o kahi hookolokolo, alaila kukakuka iho la lakou,

16 I ae la, 'Heaha ka kakou e hana aku ai i keia mau kanaka; no ka mea, o ka hoailona mana kaulana a laua nei i hana'i, <sup>m</sup>ua maopopo no ia i na mea a pau e noho nei ma Ierusalema; aole nae e hiki ia kakou ke hoole aku.

i Ioa. 11. 47.

m mo. 3. 9, 10.

17 Aka, o palahalaha hou aku ia iwaena o na kanaka, e olelo hooweliweli aku kakou ia laua, i ole laua e olelo hou aku i kekahi kanaka ma keia inoa.

18 "Hea mai la lakou ia laua, papa mai la, mai olelo iki aku, aole hoi e ao aku ma ka inoa o Iesu.

n mo. 5. 40.

19 Olelo aku la o Petero laua me Ioane, i aku la ia lakou, E noonoo pono oukou; <sup>o</sup>e pono anei imua o ke Akua ke hoolohe aku ia oukou, aole i ke Akua?

o mo. 5. 29.

20 <sup>p</sup>No ka mea, aole hiki ia maua ke olelo ole aku i na mea a <sup>q</sup>maua i ike ai, a i lohe ai.

p mo. 1. 8. & 2. 32.  
q mo. 22. 15.  
i Ioa. 1. 1, 3.

21 Olelo hooweliweli hou aku la lakou ia laua; alaila kuu aku la ia laua, aole nae i loa ia lakou kekahi mea e hoopai aku ai ia laua, <sup>r</sup>no na kanaka; no ka mea, ua hoemai-kai aku na kanaka a pau i ke Akua <sup>s</sup>no na mea i hanaia.

r Mat. 21. 26.  
Luk. 20. 6, 19. & 22. 2.  
mo. 5. 26.

s mo. 3. 7, 8.

22 No ka mea, ua kanaha a keu na makahiki o ua kanaka la, maluna ona i hoikeia mai ai keia hoailona mana e ola'i.

23 ¶ A kuuia mai la laua 'hele mai la laua i ko laua poe, hai mai la i na mea a pau a ka poe kahuna nui a me ka poe kahiko i olelo mai ai ia laua.

t mo. 12. 12.

24 A lohe mai la lakou, hookiekie lokahi ae la ko lakou leo i ke Akua, i aku la, E ka Haku, o <sup>u</sup>oe no ke Akua nana i hana ka lani, a me ka honua, a me ke kai, a me na mea a pau oloko.

u 2 Nalii 19. 15.

14 And beholding the man which was healed <sup>k</sup>standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, 'What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them <sup>is</sup> <sup>m</sup>manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 <sup>n</sup>And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, <sup>o</sup>Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 <sup>p</sup>For we cannot but speak the things which <sup>q</sup>we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, <sup>r</sup>'because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for <sup>s</sup>that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, <sup>t</sup>they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, <sup>u</sup>thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;



25 Ua olelo mai no oe ma ka waha o Davida, o kau kauwa, <sup>x</sup>No ke aha la e kupikipikio ai ko na aina e, a me na kanaka hoi i noonoo ai i na mea lapuwale?

<sup>x</sup> Hal. 2. 1.

26 Ku ae la iluna na alii o ka honua, a hoakoakoa no hoi na luna e ku e aku i ka Haku, a i kona Mesia.

27 No ka mea, <sup>y</sup>he oiaio no, ua akoakoa mai nei ma keia kulana-kauhale, o Herode a me Ponetio Pilato, a me ko na aina e, a me na kanaka o ka Iseraela, me ke ku e i <sup>z</sup>kau Keiki hoano ia Iesu i ka mea au i <sup>a</sup>poni ai;

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 26. 3.  
Luk. 22. 2. &  
23. 1, 8.

28 <sup>b</sup>E hana hoi i na mea a kou lima a me kou naau i manao mua ai e hanaia mai.

<sup>z</sup> Luk. 1. 35.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 4. 18.

Ioia. 10. 36.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 2. 23. &  
3. 18.

29 Ano hoi, e ka Haku, e nana mai oe i ka lakou olelo hooweliweli; a e haawi mai i kau mau kauwa nei e hai aku i kau olelo me <sup>c</sup>ka wiwo ole;

<sup>c</sup> pau. 13, 31.  
mo. 9. 27. &  
13. 46. & 14.  
3. & 19. 8. &  
26. 26. & 28.  
31.

Ep. 6. 19.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 2. 43. &  
5. 12.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 3. 6, 16.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 27.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 2. 2, 4.  
& 16. 26.

30 I ka hohola ana mai i kou lima, e hoola mai, a i <sup>d</sup>hanaia hoi na hoailona a me na mea kupanaha, ma <sup>e</sup>ka inoa o <sup>f</sup>kau Keiki hemolele o Iesu.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 29.

31 ¶ A pau ka lakou pule ana, <sup>e</sup>naeue ae la kahi a lakou i akoakoa ai; a ua piha iho la lakou i ka Uhane Hemolele, a <sup>h</sup>hai aku la lakou i ka olelo a ke Akua me ka wiwo ole.

32 A o ka poe o lakou i manao oiaio aku, <sup>i</sup>hookahi o lakou naau, hookahi hoi manao; <sup>k</sup>aole hoi i olelo kekahi, nona wale no kekahi waiwai ana i malama'i; no ka mea, hui pu ia ko lakou mea a pau.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 5. 12.  
Rom. 15. 5, 6.  
2 Kor. 13. 11.  
Pil. 1. 27. &  
2. 2.  
1 Pet. 3. 8.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 2. 44.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 1. 8.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 1. 22.

33 Me ka <sup>l</sup>mana nui i <sup>m</sup>hoike mai ai na lunaolelo i ke alahouana o ka Haku o Iesu; a loaia iho la ia lakou a pau ka <sup>n</sup>hoomaikai nui ia.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 2. 47.

34 Aole hoi i nele kekahi o lakou; no ka mea, <sup>o</sup>o ka poe mea aina, a me ka poe mea hale, kuai lilo aku la lakou, a lawe mai la lakou i ke kala o na mea a lakou i kuai ai,

<sup>o</sup> mo. 2. 45.

35 <sup>p</sup>A waiho iho la ma na wawae o ka poe lunaolelo; a <sup>q</sup>haawi aku

<sup>p</sup> pau. 37.

mo. 5. 2.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 2. 45. &  
6. 1.

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, <sup>x</sup>Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For <sup>y</sup>of a truth against <sup>z</sup>thy holy child Jesus, <sup>a</sup>whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 <sup>b</sup>For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, <sup>c</sup>that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; <sup>d</sup>and that signs and wonders may be done <sup>e</sup>by the name of <sup>f</sup>thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, <sup>g</sup>the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, <sup>h</sup>and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed <sup>i</sup>were of one heart and of one soul: <sup>k</sup>neither said any of *them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with <sup>l</sup>great power gave the apostles <sup>m</sup>witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and <sup>n</sup>great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: <sup>o</sup>for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 <sup>p</sup>And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: <sup>q</sup>and distribution

la lakou i kela kanaka i keia kanaka, e like me kona hemahema.

36 A o Iose o ka mea i kapaia e na lunaolelo, o Barenaba, (eia hoi ke ano ma ka hoohalike ana, o ke keiki a ka hooluolu,) he mamo na Levi, no ka aina i Kuperio;

37 <sup>r</sup>He aina no kona, a kuai lilo aku la ia, a lawe mai la i ke kala a waiho iho la ma na wawae o ka poe lunaolelo.

<sup>r</sup>pau. 34, 35.  
<sup>mo</sup>. 5. 1, 2.

## MOKUNA V.

**O** KEKAHI kanaka, o Anania ka inoa, me Sapeire kana wahine, kuai lilo aku la i ka aina.

2 A hoana e iho la ia i kau wahi o ka uku, ua ike no hoi kana wahine, a <sup>a</sup>lawe mai la i kekahi, a waiho iho la ma na wawae o ka poe lunaolelo.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 4. 37.

3 <sup>b</sup>I aku la o Petero, E Anania, no ke aha la i hoopihia mai ai o <sup>c</sup>Satana i kou naau e wahahee aku i ka Uhane Hemolele, a e hoana e i kekahi mea i loaa mai ai no ka aina?

<sup>b</sup> Nah. 30. 2.  
<sup>Kan.</sup> 23. 21.  
<sup>Hek.</sup> 5. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 22. 3.

<sup>||</sup> Or, to deceive,  
<sup>pau.</sup> 9.

4 I ka wa e waiho wale ana, aole anei nou ponoia ia? a pau i ke kuai-ia, aole anei ia oe ka malama? No ke aha la i komo ai keia mea maloko o kou naau? Aole oe i wahahee aku i kanaka, i ke Akua no.

5 A lohe iho la o Anania i keia olelo, <sup>d</sup>hina iho la ia ilalo, a lele ae la ke aho. Kau iho la ka makau nui maluna iho o ka poe a pau i lohe i keia mau mea.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 10, 11.

6 Ku ae la na kanaka ui, <sup>e</sup>wahi iho la ia ia, lawe aku la iwaho, a kanu iho la.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 19. 40.

7 A mahope iho ekolu paha hora, komo mai la kana wahine, me ka ike ole i ka mea i hanaia'i.

8 I aku la o Petero ia ia, E hai mai oe ia'u, ua kuai anei olua i ka aina pela? I mai la kela, Ae, pela no.

9 Alaila, i aku la o Petero ia ia, Pehea la i hui pu ai ko olua manao, <sup>f</sup>e hoao aku i ka Uhane o ka

<sup>f</sup> pau. 3.  
<sup>Mat.</sup> 4. 7.

was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 <sup>r</sup>Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

## CHAPTER V.

**B**UT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, <sup>a</sup>and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 <sup>b</sup>But Peter said, Ananias, why hath <sup>c</sup>Satan filled thine heart <sup>||</sup>to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words <sup>d</sup>fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, <sup>e</sup>wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together <sup>f</sup>to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?



Haku? aia hoi ma ka ipuka na wawae o ka poe nana i kanu kau kane; e lawe aku no hoi lakou ia oe iho.

10 <sup>g</sup> Alaila, hina iho la ia ma kona mau wawae, a lele aku la ke aho; a komo mai la ua poe ui la, a loaa iho la ia ua make, a lawe aku la lakou ia ia, a kanu aku la ma kahi o kana kane.

11 <sup>h</sup> A kau mai ka makau nui maluna o ka ekalesia a pau, a me ka poe a pau i lohe i keia mau mea.

12 ¶ Ua hanaia no hoi mawaena o kanaka, na hoailona a me na mea kupanaha he nui loa, <sup>i</sup>e na lima o ka poe lunaolelo. (<sup>k</sup>Lokahi ae la lakou a pau ma ka lanai o Solomonā.)

13 <sup>i</sup>Aohe mea oka poe i koe i makau ole ke hui pu mai me lakou; aka, <sup>m</sup>mahalo aku la kanaka ia lakou.

14 Hui pu nui ia'e la i ka Haku ka poe i manaoio, na kane, a me na wahine he nui loa.)

15 No ia mea, lawe mai la lakou i ka poe mai ma na alanui, a waiho iho la ia lakou maluna o na moe hilina'i a me na wahi moe, i <sup>n</sup>malu ae paha ke aka o Petero maluna o kekahi o lakou, i kona hele ana ae.

16 He nui ka poe i hele mai i Ierusalema, no na kulanakauhale a puni, e lawe ana i ka <sup>o</sup>poe mai, a me ka poe i loohia i na uhane ino; a hoolaila lakou a pau.

17 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Alaila ku ae iluna ke kahuna nui, a me ka poe a pau me ia, (he poe Sadukaio lakou,) ua piha loa lakou i ka ukiuki;

18 <sup>q</sup>Hopu aku la ko lakou lima i ka poe lunaolelo, a hahao iho la ia lakou maloko o ka halepaahao.

19 <sup>r</sup>Wehe mai la kaanela o ka Haku i na puka o ka halepaahao i ka po, a lawe mai la ia lakou mawaho, i mai la,

20 <sup>e</sup>Hele oukou, a e ku maloko o ka luakini, e olelo aku i kanaka i na <sup>s</sup>huaolelo a pau o keia ola.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 5.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 5.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 2. 43. &  
19. 17.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 2. 43. &  
14. 3. & 19.  
11.  
Rom. 15. 19.  
2 Kor. 12. 12.  
Heb. 2. 4.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 3. 11. &  
4. 32.

<sup>i</sup> loa. 9. 22 &  
12. 42. & 19.  
38.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 2. 47. &  
4. 21.

¶ Or. *in every street.*

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 9. 21. &  
14. 36.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 19. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 16. 17,  
18.  
loa. 14. 12.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 4. 1, 2, 6.

¶ Or. *envy.*

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 21. 12.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 12. 7. &  
16. 26.

<sup>s</sup> loa. 6. 68. &  
17. 3.  
1 loa. 5. 11.

behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 <sup>g</sup> Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 <sup>h</sup> And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (<sup>k</sup>and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And <sup>i</sup>of the rest durst no man join himself to them: <sup>m</sup>but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick <sup>¶</sup>into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, <sup>n</sup>that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing <sup>o</sup>sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with <sup>¶</sup>indignation,

18 <sup>q</sup>And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But <sup>r</sup>the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people <sup>s</sup>all the words of this life.

21 A lohe lakou, komo ae la lakou iloko o ka luakini i ke kakahiaka nui, ao ae la laua. <sup>t</sup> A hiki mai la ke kahuna nui, a me ka poe me ia, hoakoakoa mai la lakou i ka ahalunakanawai, a me na lunakahiko a pau o ka Iseraela, a hoouna aku la ma ka halepaahao i laweia mai lakou.

22 A hiki ae la na ilamuku, aole loa ia lakou maloko o ka halepaahao, hoi mai lakou, i mai la,

23 Loa ia makou ka halepaahao ua paa, ua malu loa hoi, e ku ana no ka poe kiai ma na puka; a wehe makou, aohe kanaka oloko i loa ia makou.

24 A lohe iho la ke kahuna nui, a me <sup>u</sup> ka luna o ka luakini, a me na kahuna nui i keia olelo, kanalua iho la lakou, i ka hope o keia mea.

25 Alaila, hele mai kekahi kanaka, hai mai la ia lakou, i mai la, Aia hoi na kanaka a oukou i hahao ai iloko o ka halepaahao, e ku ana maloko o ka luakini, e ao aku ana i kanaka.

26 Alaila, kii aku la ka luna a me na ilamuku, a lawe malie mai la ia lakou; <sup>x</sup> no ka makau o lakou i kanaka o hailukuia mai lakou.

27 A laweia mai lakou, hookuia iho la lakou imua i ka ahalunakanawai; a ninau aku la ke kahuna nui ia lakou,

28 I aku la, <sup>y</sup> Aole anei makou i papa aku ia oukou, mai ao aku ma keia inoa? Aia hoi, ua hoopihia oukou ia Ierusalem nei i ko oukou manao, <sup>z</sup> a ke makemake nei oukou e hooili mai i ke <sup>a</sup> koko o keia kanaka maluna o makou.

29 ¶ Alaila, olelo mai o Petero, a me na lunaolelo, i mai la, <sup>b</sup> E pono no ia makoū ke malama i ka ke Akua, aole i ka ke kanaka.

30 <sup>c</sup> O ke Akua o ko kakou poe kupuna, ua hoala hou mai oia ia Iesu, i ka mea a oukou i pepehi ai, a <sup>d</sup> kau maluna o ka laau.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 4. 5, 6.

<sup>u</sup> Luk 22 4.  
mo. 4. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 21. 26.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 4. 18.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 2. 23, 36.  
& 3. 15. & 7.  
52.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 23. 35.  
& 27. 25.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 4. 19.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 3. 13, 15.  
& 22. 14.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 10. 39. &  
13. 29.  
Gal. 3. 13.  
1 Pet. 2. 24.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. <sup>t</sup> But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and <sup>u</sup> the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: <sup>x</sup> for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, <sup>y</sup> Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, <sup>z</sup> and intend to bring this man's <sup>a</sup> blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, <sup>b</sup> We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 <sup>c</sup> The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and <sup>d</sup> hanged on a tree.



31 °Oia ka ke Akua i hookiekie ae ma kona lima akau, i °Alii, i °Ola hoi o °haawi mai ia Iseraela, i ka mihi, a me ke kala ana i ka hala.

32 O °makou no kona poe hoike no keia mau mea; a me ka Uhane Hemolele hoi, °o ka mea a ke Akua i haawi mai ai i ka poe malama ia ia.

33 ¶ °A lohe ae la lakou ia mea, walanua lakou, kukakuka iho la e pepehi ia lakou.

34 Alaila, ku ae la kekahi iluna maloko o ka ahalunakanawai, he Parisaio, o °Gamaliela kona inoa, he kumu ao kanawai, ua mahaloia e na kanaka a pau loa, kauoha ae la ia e hookaa iki aku i na lunaolelo mawaho.

35 I aku la oia ia lakou, E na kanaka o ka Iseraela, e ao oukou ia oukou iho, i ka mea a oukou e manao ai e hana aku i keia mau kanaka.

36 No ka mea, i na la i hala aku nei, ku ae la o Teuda, kaena iho la ia ia iho no, a hoopili aku la kekahi poe kanaka io na la eha paha haneri; pepehiia iho la ia; a o ka poe a pau i malama i kana, ua hoopuehuia lakou, a lilo ae la i mea ole.

37 A mahope ona ku ae la o Iuda, no Galilaia, i ka manawa o ka helu auhau ana, a alakai aku la ia i kekahi poe nui mahope ona; make iho la no hoi ia; a o ka poe a pau i malama aku i kana, ua hooauheea lakou.

38 Ano hoi, ke olelo aku nei no hoi au ia oukou, mai mea iki aku oukou i keia poe kanaka, e waiho okoa aku no; °no ka mea, ina no kanaka keia manao, a me keia hana, e pau wale no ia.

39 °Aka, ina na ke Akua, aole hiki ia oukou ke hoolui, o loa paha uanei oukou e °paio ana i ke Akua.

40 Ae mai la lakou ia ia; a °kii aku la lakou i na lunaolelo, °hahau iho la, a papa aku la ia lakou, mai olelo aku ma ka inoa o Iesu, alaila kuu aku la.

° mo. 2. 33, 36.  
Pil. 2. 9.  
Heb. 2. 10. &  
12. 2.

f mo. 3. 15.  
g Mat. 1. 21.  
h Luk. 24. 47.  
mo. 3. 26. &  
13. 38.  
Ep. 1. 7.  
Kol. 1. 14.  
i Ioa. 15. 26,  
27.

k mo. 2. 4. &  
10. 44.  
l mo. 2. 37. &  
7. 54.  
mmo. 22. 3.

¶ Or, *believed*.

n Sol. 21. 30.  
Is. 8. 10.  
Mat. 15. 13.

o Luk. 21. 15.  
1 Kor. 1. 25.

p mo. 7. 51. &  
9. 5. & 23. 9.

q mo. 4. 18.

r Mat. 10. 17  
& 23. 34.  
Mar. 13. 9.

31 °Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* °a Prince and °a Saviour, °for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And °we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, °whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ °When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named °Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as °obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: °for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 °But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even °to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had °called the apostles, °and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ Hele aku la lakou, mai ke alo aku o ka ahalunakanawai me <sup>s</sup>ka olioli, no ka mea, ua manaoia he pono ke hoinoia mai lakou no kona inoa.

42 A i kela la i keia la, <sup>t</sup>aole lakou i hooki i ka lakou ao ana aku, a me ka <sup>u</sup>hai aku ia Iesu Kristo, ma ka luakini, a ia hale aku ia hale aku.

## MOKUNA VI.

I A manawa, i <sup>a</sup>ka wa i mahua-hua'i na haumana, ohumu iho la <sup>b</sup>ka poe Helene i ka poe Hebera; no ka mea, ua malama ole ia ko lakou poe wahinekanemake i <sup>c</sup>ka manawalea ana i kela la i keia la.

2 Alaila, hoakoakoa iho la ka umikumamalua i na haumana a pau, i mai la, <sup>d</sup>Aole e pono ia makou, ke waiho wale i ka olelo a ke Akua, a e malama i na papa ai.

3 No ia mea, <sup>e</sup>e imi oukou, e na hoahanau, i mau kanaka i chiku iwaena o oukou, a i ike pono ia, a piha hoi i ka Uhane Hemolele, a me ke akamai, a e hoonoho kakou ia lakou maluna o keia oihana.

4 A e <sup>f</sup>hooikaika mau makou i ka pule, a me ka hoike olelo.

5 ¶ Ua pono keia olelo imua o na kanaka a pau; a wae mai la lakou ia Setepano, <sup>g</sup>he kanaka piha loa i ka manaoio a me ka Uhane Hemolele, a me <sup>h</sup>Pilipo, a me Perokoro, a me Nikanora, a me Timona, a me Paremena, a me <sup>i</sup>Nikolao ka mea i huli mai no Anetioka.

6 Hoonohoia iho la lakou imua o ka poe lunaolelo; a <sup>k</sup>pule ae la lakou, a <sup>l</sup>kau iho la i na lima maluna o lakou.

7 <sup>m</sup>Hoolahaia ae ka olelo a ke Akua, a mahua-hua nui aku la ka poe haumana ma Ierusalem; a he nui no na mea o <sup>n</sup>ka poe kahuna i manaoio.

8 A ua piha o Setepano i ka

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 5. 12.  
Rom. 5. 3.  
2 Kor. 12. 10.  
Pil. 1. 29.  
Heb. 10. 34.  
Iak. 1. 2.  
1 Pet. 4. 13,  
16.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 2. 46.  
<sup>u</sup> mo. 4. 20, 29.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 2. 41. &  
4. 4. & 5. 14.  
& pau. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 9. 29. &  
11. 20.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 4. 35.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 18. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Kan. 1. 13.  
mo. 1. 21. &  
16. 2.  
1 Tim. 3. 7.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 2. 42.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 11. 24.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 2. 5, 26.  
& 21. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Hoik. 2. 6,  
15.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 1. 24.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 8. 17. &  
9. 17. & 13. 3.  
1 Tim. 4. 14.  
& 5. 22.  
2 Tim. 1. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 12. 24.  
& 19. 20.  
Kol. 1. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Ioa. 12. 42.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, <sup>s</sup>rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily <sup>t</sup>in the temple, and in every house, <sup>u</sup>they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER VI.

AND in those days, <sup>a</sup>when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the <sup>b</sup>Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected <sup>c</sup>in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, <sup>d</sup>It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, <sup>e</sup>look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we <sup>f</sup>will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, <sup>g</sup>a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and <sup>h</sup>Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and <sup>i</sup>Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and <sup>k</sup>when they had prayed, <sup>l</sup>they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And <sup>m</sup>the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company <sup>n</sup>of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and



manaio a me ka mana, hana no ia i na mea mana, a me na mea kupanaha loa, iwaena o na kanaka.

9 ¶ Aka, ku mai la kekahi poe no ka halehalawai i kapaia o na Libertino, a me ko Kurene, a me ko Alekanderia, a me ko Kilikia, a me ko Asia, hoopaapaa mai la lakou ia Setepano.

10 ° Aole nae i hiki ia lakou ke ku imua o ke akamai a me ke koikoi o kana olelo ana.

11 ° Alaila, hoowalewale aku la lakou i mau kanaka, e olelo mai penei, Ua lohe makou ia ia nei e olelo ana i na olelo hoino ia Mose, a me ke Akua.

12 Hookonokono ae la lakou i na kanaka, a me na lunakahiko, a me ka poe kakauolelo, a lele mai la lakou, a hopu iho la ia ia, a alakai aku la imua o ka ahalunakanawai.

13 A hoonoho mai la lakou i mau mea hoike wahahee: i mai la lakou, Aole hooki keia kanaka i ka olelo ana i na olelo hoino i keia wahi hoano, a me ke kanawai:

14 ° No ka mea, ua lohe no makou ia ia e olelo ana, O Iesu no Nazareta, ° e hoohiolo no ia i keia wahi, a e hoololi hou no ia i na oihana a Mose i haawi mai ai na kakou.

15 A o ka poe a pau e noho ana ma kahi hookolokolo, haka pono aku la ia ia, a ike iho la i kona maka me he maka anela la.

## MOKUNA VII.

**N**INAU aku la ke kahuna nui, Pela no anei keia mau mea?

2 I mai la kela, ° E na kanaka, na hoahanau a me na makua, e hoolohe mai; Ua ikea mai ke Akua nani e ko kakou kupuna e Aberahama, i kona noho ana ma Mesopotamia, i ka wa mamua aku o kona noho ana ma Harana:

3 A i mai la ia ia, ° E puka aku oe, mai kou aina aku, a mai kou poe hoahanau aku hoi, a e hele i ka aina a'u e kuhikuhi aku ai ia oe.

power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And ° they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 ° Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 ° For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall ° destroy this place, and shall change the ° customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

## CHAPTER VII.

**T**HEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, ° Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, ° Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

o Luk. 21. 15.  
mo. 5. 39.  
See Puk. 4.  
12.

Is. 54. 17.  
p1 Nalii 21,  
10, 13.  
Mat. 26. 59,  
60.

q mo. 25. 8.

r Dan. 9. 26.  
|| Or, *rites*.

a mo. 22. 1.

b Kin. 12. 1.

4 Alaila, <sup>c</sup>hele aku la ia mawaho o ka aina o ko Kaledaio, a noho iho la ma Harana: a make kona mauakane, mai ia wahi mai i lawe mai ai oia ia ia, a i keia aina a oukou e noho nei.

5 Aole nae ia i hooili mai i aina nona ma ia aina, aole no i kahi e ku ai ka wawae: <sup>d</sup>ua olelo mai nae oia e haawi mai ia aina ia ia i aina nona, a no kana poe mamo mahope ona; ia manawa, aole ana keiki.

6 I mai la ke Akua penei, <sup>e</sup>E noho malihini ana kona poe mamo ma ka aina e; a e hooluluhi pio ia ilaila, a e hana ino ia mai lakou, i na makahiki <sup>f</sup>cha haneri.

7 A o ka lahuikanaka e hooluhi ana ia lakou, na'u no ia e hoopai aku, wahi a ke Akua: a mahope iho o keia mau mea, e puka lakou iwaho, a e <sup>g</sup>malama mai lakou ia'u ma keia wahi.

8 <sup>h</sup>A haawi mai la ia ia i ka berita o ke okipoepoe ana; a <sup>i</sup>hanau mai nana o Isaaka, okipoepoe iho la kela ia ia i ka walu o ka la; a <sup>k</sup>na Isaaka o Iakoba, a na <sup>l</sup>Iakoba o na makualii, he umikumamalu.

9 <sup>m</sup>A huahuwa iho la na makualii ia Iosepa, a kuai lilo aku la ia ia i ko Aigupita: <sup>n</sup>aia no me ia ke Akua.

10 A nana no i hoopakele mai ia ia, mailoko mai o kona mau popilikia a pau, a <sup>o</sup>haawi mai ia ia i ka lokomaikaiia, a me ke akamai imua o Parao, o ke alii o Aigupita; a hoolilo iho la oia ia ia, i luna maluna o Aigupita, a me kona hale a pau.

11 A <sup>p</sup>loohia iho la ka aina a pau o Aigupita a me Kanaan i ka wi, a me ka popilikia nui: aole i loa i ko kakeu mau kupuna ka mea ai.

12 <sup>q</sup>A lohe ae la o Iakoba he ai ma Aigupita, alaila hooona mua aku la ia i ko kakou mau kupuna.

13 <sup>r</sup>A i ka lua o ka hele ana, heike mai o Iosepa ia ia iho i kona poe hoahanau, a hoikeia'ku la ka ohana o Iosepa ia Parao.

14 <sup>s</sup>Alaila, hooona mai la o Iosepa,

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 11. 31. & 12. 4, 5.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 3, 18. & 17. 8. & 26. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Kin. 15. 13, 16.

<sup>f</sup> Puk. 12. 40. Gal. 3. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Puk. 3. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Kin. 17. 9, 10, 11.

<sup>i</sup> Kin. 21. 2, 3, 4.

<sup>k</sup> Kin. 25. 26.

<sup>l</sup> Kin. 29. 31. & c. & 30. 5, & c. & 35. 18, 23.

<sup>m</sup> Kin. 37. 4, 11, 28. Ps. 105. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Kin. 39. 2, 21, 23.

<sup>o</sup> Kin. 41. 37. & 42. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Kin. 41. 54.

<sup>q</sup> Kin. 42. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Kin. 45. 4, 16.

<sup>s</sup> Kin. 45. 9, 27.

4 Then <sup>c</sup>came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: <sup>d</sup>yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, <sup>e</sup>That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil <sup>f</sup>four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and <sup>g</sup>serve me in this place.

8 <sup>h</sup>And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: <sup>i</sup>and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; <sup>k</sup>and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and <sup>l</sup>Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 <sup>m</sup>And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: <sup>n</sup>but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, <sup>o</sup>and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 <sup>p</sup>Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 <sup>q</sup>But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 <sup>r</sup>And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 <sup>s</sup>Then sent Joseph, and called



a kii mai la i kona makuakane ia Iakoba, a me 'kona poe hoahanau a pau; he kanahikukumamalima lakou.

15 "Hele ae l i o Iakoba i Aigupita, a "make iho la ia ilaila, a me ko kakou poe kupuna.

16 A "laweia'ku la lakou i Suke-ma, a waiho iho la maloko o "ka halelua a Aberahama i kuai lilo mai ai i ke kala me na keiki a Hemora, a ka makuakane o Sukema mai.

17 A kokoke hiki mai "ka wa i oleloia mai ai, a ke Akua i hooiki mai ai ia Aberahama, "mahuahua na kanaka, a lehulehu ae la ma Aigupita;

18 A ku mai la kekahi alii hou, i ike ole ia Iosepa.

19 Hana maalea mai la ia i ko kakou lahuikanaka, a hana ino mai i na kupuna o kakou, a "kiola aku la i ka lakou keiki hou, i ole lakou c ola.

20 "Ia manawa i hanau ai o Mose, a ua "maikai loa ia, a hanaiia oia i ekolu malama maloko o ka hale o kona makuakane.

21 A i "kona wa i hooleia'i ma-waho, lawe ae la 'ke kaikamahine a Parao ia ia, a malama iho la i keiki nana.

22 Ua aoia o Mose i na mea a pau a ko Aigupita i ike ai, a ua 'akamai hoi ma ka olelo, a ma ka hana ana.

23 "A hala na makahiki ona he kanaha, alaila, kupu iho la ka manao maloko o kona naau, e hele aku e ike i kona poe hoahanau, i ka poe mamo a Iseraela.

24 A ike aku la ia i kekahi mea e hana ino ia'na, kokua aku la oia ia ia, a hooponopono mamuli o ka mea i hooluhi hewa ia mai, a pe-  
pehi aku la i ke kanaka o Aigupita.

25 Manao iho la ia e hoomaopopo auanei kona poe hoahanau e haawi mai ana ke Akua i ke ola no lakou, ma kona lima; aka, aole lakou i ike.

26 "A ia la ae, hoike ae la oia ia ia iho ia lakou, e paio ana kekahi

<sup>t</sup> Kin. 46. 27.  
Kan. 10. 22.

<sup>u</sup> Kin. 46. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Kin. 49. 33.  
Puk. 1. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Puk. 13. 19.  
Jos. 24. 32.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 23. 16.  
& 33. 19.

<sup>z</sup> Kin. 15. 13.  
pau. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Puk. 1. 7, 8,  
9.  
Hal. 105. 24,  
25.

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 1. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 2. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 11. 23.  
|| Or, *fair to God*.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 2. 3-10.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 24. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Puk. 2. 11, 12.

<sup>h</sup> Puk. 2. 13.

his father Jacob to *him*, and 'all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 "So Jacob went down into Egypt, "and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And "were carried over into Sychem, and laid in "the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, *the father of Sychem*.

17 But when "the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, "the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilely with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, "so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 "In which time Moses was born, and "was || exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And "when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was "mighty in words and in deeds.

23 "And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 "And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove,

mau mea, koi aku la oia ia laua e kuikahi, i ae la, E na kanaka, he mau hoahanau olua, no ke aha la olua e hana ino nei kekahi i kekahi?

27 Aka, o ka mea nona ka hewa, kipaku aku la oia ia ia, i aku la, 'Nawai la oe i hoonoho ai i alii, a i lunakanawai maluna o makou?

28 Ke manao nei anei oe e pepehi mai ia'u, e like me kou pepehi ana i ke kanaka o Aigupita inehinei?

29 <sup>k</sup>Holo aku la o Mose no keia olelo, a lilo ia i malihini ma ka aina ma Midiana, malaila i hanau ai nana, na keikikane elua.

30 <sup>1</sup>A pau na makahiki hookahi kanaha, ikeia mai la ka anela o ka Haku ia ia, ma ka waonahale, ma ka mauna ma Sinai, maloko o ka lapalapa o ke ahi, iwaena o na lala laau.

31 A ike aku la o Mose, kahaha aku la kona naau i keia mea i ikeia; a hookokoke aku la no hoi ia e makaikai, a hiki mai ka leo o ka Haku io na la,

32 <sup>m</sup>Owau no ke Akua o kou makua, ke Akua o Aberahama, ke Akua o Isaaka, ke Akua a Iakoba. Haalulu iho la o Mose, a makau ke nana aku.

33 <sup>n</sup>Olelo mai la ka Haku ia ia, E wehe oe i kou mau kamaa, mai kou mau kapuai aku; no ka mea, o kahi au e ku nei, he aina hoano ia.

34 <sup>o</sup>I ka nana ana, ua ike au i ka poino ana o ko'u poe kanaka ma Aigupita, a ua lohe no au i ko lakou kaniuhu ana, a ua iho mai nei au e hoopakele ia lakou: e hele mai hoi oe, a e hoouna aku au ia oe i Aigupita.

35 O ua Mose la, ka mea a lakou i hoole ai, me ka i ana'e, Owai ka mea i hoonoho ia oe, i alii, a i lunakanawai? Oia no ka ke Akua i hoouna aku ai i alii, a i ola, ma <sup>p</sup>ka lima o ka anela ana i ike aku ai iwaena o na lala laau.

36 <sup>a</sup>Nana no lakou i alakai iwaho, mahope iho o <sup>r</sup>kana hana ana i na mea kupanaha, a me na hoailona

and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, <sup>i</sup>Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 <sup>k</sup>Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 <sup>1</sup>And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, <sup>m</sup>*I am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 <sup>n</sup>Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 <sup>o</sup>I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer <sup>p</sup>by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 <sup>a</sup>He brought them out, after that he had <sup>r</sup>shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, <sup>e</sup>and in

<sup>i</sup> See Luk. 12. 14. mo. 4. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Puk. 2. 15, 22. & 4. 20. & 18. 3, 4.

<sup>1</sup> Puk. 3. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 22. 32. Heb. 11. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Puk. 3. 5. Ios. 5. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Puk. 3. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Puk. 14. 19. Nah. 20. 16. q Puk. 12. 41. & 33. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 11. & 14. Hal. 105. 27.



ma ka aina o Aigupita, a me <sup>s</sup>ke Kaiula, a ma <sup>t</sup>ka waonahale i na makahiki hookahi kanaha.

37 ¶ O ua Mose la keia, ka mea nana i olelo mai i na mamo a Iseraela, E hoopuka mai ana ka Haku, ko oukou Akua, i <sup>u</sup>kekahi Kaula, mailoko mai o ko oukou poe hoahanau, e like me au nei; <sup>x</sup>oia no ka oukou e hoolohe aku ai.

38 <sup>y</sup>Oia no ka mea maloko o ka ekalesia ma ka waonahale me <sup>z</sup>ka anela nana i olelo mai ia ia, ma ka mauna ma Sinai, a me ko kakou poe kupuna hoi; a <sup>a</sup>loaa no ia ia ka <sup>b</sup>olelo hoola, e haawi mai ia kakou.

39 Aole i hoolohe ko kakou poe kupuna ia ia, aka, kipaku aku la, a ma ka naau, huli hou no lakou i Aigupita,

40 <sup>c</sup>I ae la ia Aarona, E hana oe i mau akua no kakou, e hele aku mamua o kakou; no ka mea, o ua Mose la, ka mea i alakai mai ia kakou nei, mai ka aina o Aigupita mai, aole kakou i ike i kona wahi i lilo aku ai.

41 <sup>d</sup>A ia mau la, hana iho la lakou i bipi keiki, a haawi aku la i mohai na ua ki akua la, a olioli iho la lakou i ka mea a ko lakou mau lima iho i hana'i.

42 Alaila huli aku la <sup>e</sup>ke Akua, a kuu mai la ia lakou e hoomana aku i <sup>f</sup>na lehulehu o ka lani; e like me ka mea i palapalaia maloko o ka buke a ka poe kaula, <sup>g</sup>E ka ohana a Iseraela e, ua lawe mai anei oukou na'u, i na holoholona, a me na mohai, i na makahiki hookahi kanaha ma ka waonahale?

43 Ua kaikai no oukou i ka halelewa o Moloka, a me ka hoku o ko oukou akua o Remepana, i na kii a oukou i hana'i, i mea e hoomana aku ai; a na'u no oukou e lawe aku, mao aku o Babulona.

44 Ua loaa no i ko kakou poe kupuna ma ka waonahale, ka halelewa-hoike, e like me ka olelo ana i olelo mai ai ia Mose, e <sup>h</sup>hoohalike ia mea me ke kumu ana i ike ai.

the Red sea, <sup>t</sup>and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, <sup>u</sup>A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, <sup>||</sup>like unto me; <sup>x</sup>him shall ye hear.

38 <sup>y</sup>This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with <sup>z</sup>the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: <sup>a</sup>who received the lively <sup>b</sup>oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 <sup>c</sup>Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 <sup>d</sup>And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then <sup>e</sup>God turned, and gave them up to worship <sup>f</sup>the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, <sup>g</sup>O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, <sup>h</sup>that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

<sup>s</sup> Puk. 14. 21,  
27, 28, 29.  
<sup>t</sup> Puk. 16. 1, 85.

<sup>u</sup> Kan. 18. 15,  
18.  
mo. 3. 22.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *as my-*  
*self.*

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 17. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Puk. 19. 3,  
17.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 63. 9.  
Gal. 3. 19.  
Heb. 2. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Puk. 21. 1.  
Kan. 5. 27,  
31. & 33. 4.  
Ioa. 1. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 3. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 32. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Kan. 9. 16.  
Hal. 106. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 81. 12.  
Ez. 20. 25, 39.  
Rom. 1. 24.  
2 Tes. 2. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Kan. 4. 19. &  
17. 3.  
2 Nalii 17. 16.  
& 21. 3.  
Ier. 19. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Am. 5. 25, 26.

<sup>h</sup> Puk. 25. 40.  
& 26. 30.  
Heb. 8. 5.

45 <sup>i</sup>O ka mea hoi a ko kakou poe kupuna i lawe pu mai ai me Iosua, i ka aina o ka lahuikanaka e <sup>k</sup>a ke Akua i kipaku aku ai, mai ka maka aku o ko kakou poe kupuna, a hiki wale mai i ka wa ia Davida.

46 <sup>l</sup>Loaa no hoi ia ia, ka lokomai-kaiia mai imua i ke alo o ke Akua, <sup>m</sup>manao iho la ia e imi i wahi e noho ai, no ke Akua o Iakoba.

47 <sup>n</sup>Na Solomona nae i hana i hale nona.

48 Aka, aole e noho <sup>o</sup>ke Kiekie maloko o na luakini i hanaia e na lima; e like me ka mea i oleloia mai ai e ke kaula,

49 <sup>p</sup>O ka lani ko'u nohoalii, a o ka honua hoi ko'u keehana wawae. Heaha ka hale a oukou e hana'i no'u? wahi a ka Haku; heaha hoi ko'u wahi e maha ai?

50 Aole anei na ko'u lima i hana keia mau mea a pau?

51 ¶ E ka <sup>a</sup>poe ai oolea, <sup>r</sup>ka poe i okipoepoe ole ia ma ka naau, a ma ka pepeiao, ua mau loa ko oukou pale ana i ka Uhane Hemolele; e like me ko oukou kupuna, pela no hoi oukou nei.

52 <sup>s</sup>Owai kekahi mea o ka poe kaula i hoomaau ole ia e ko oukou poe kupuna? Ua pepehi hoi lakou i ka poe nana i hai mua mai i ka hiki ana mai o ka <sup>t</sup>Mea Hemolele, ka mea a oukou i kumakaia iho nei a pepehi iho la.

53 <sup>u</sup>Ua loaa no hoi ia oukou ke kanawai, na ka poe anela i hoolaha mai, aole nae oukou i malama.

54 ¶ <sup>x</sup>A lohe lakou i keia mau mea, walanian iho la ko lakou naau, nau iho la ko lakou mau kui ia ia.

55 Aka, <sup>y</sup>ua piha no ia i ka Uhane Hemolele, a haka pono aku la ia i ka lani, a ike aku la i ka nani o ke Akua, a me Iesu e ku ana ma ka lima akau o ke Akua;

56 I mai la ia, Aia hoi, <sup>z</sup>ke ike aku nei au i ka lani e hamama ana, a me ke <sup>a</sup>Keiki a ke kanaka e ku ana ma ka lima akau o ke Akua.

<sup>i</sup> Ios. 3. 14.

¶ Or, *having received.*

¶ That is, *Joshua.*

<sup>k</sup> Neh. 9. 24.

Hal. 44. 2. & 78. 55.

mo. 13. 19.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 1.

Hal. 89. 19.

mo. 13. 22.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Nalii 8. 17.

1 Oihlii 22. 7.

Hal. 132. 4.

5.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Nalii 6. 1.

& 8. 20.

1 Oihlii 17.

12.

<sup>2</sup> Oihlii 3. 1.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Nalii 8. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Oihlii 2. 6.

& 6. 18.

mo. 17. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 66. 1, 2.

Mat. 5. 34, 35.

& 23. 22.

<sup>q</sup> Puk 32. 9.

& 33. 3.

Is. 48. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Oihk. 26. 41.

Kan. 10. 16.

Ier. 4. 4. & 6.

10. & 9. 26.

Ez. 44. 9.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Oihlii 36.

16.

Mat. 21. 35.

& 23. 34, 37.

1 Tes. 2. 15.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 3. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 20. 1.

Gal. 3. 19

Heb. 2. 2.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 5. 33.

<sup>y</sup> mc. 6. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Ez. 1. 1

Mat. 3. 16.

mo. 10. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7. 13.

45 <sup>i</sup>Which also our fathers <sup>||</sup>that came after brought in with <sup>||</sup>Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, <sup>k</sup>whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 <sup>l</sup>Who found favour before God, and <sup>m</sup>desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 <sup>n</sup>But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit <sup>o</sup>the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 <sup>p</sup>Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye <sup>a</sup>stiffnecked and <sup>r</sup>uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so do ye.

52 <sup>s</sup>Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of <sup>t</sup>the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 <sup>u</sup>Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ <sup>x</sup>When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, <sup>y</sup>being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, <sup>z</sup>I see the heavens opened, and the <sup>a</sup>Son of man standing on the right hand of God.



57 Uwa aku la lakou me ka leo nui, papani iho la i ko lakou mau pepeiao, a lele lokahi mai la maluna ona;

58 <sup>b</sup> Kiola aku la ia ia mawaho o ke kulanakauhale, a <sup>c</sup> hailuku aku la; a waiho iho la <sup>d</sup> na mea hoike i ko lakou aahu ma ka wawae o kekahi kanaka ui, i kapaia o Saulo.

59 Hailuku aku la lakou ia Setepano, <sup>e</sup> kahea ana me ka olelo aku, E ka Haku, e Iesu, e <sup>f</sup> hookipa aku oe i kuu uhane.

60 <sup>g</sup> Kukuli iho la ia a hea aku la me ka leo nui, <sup>h</sup> E ka Haku, mai kau oe i keia hewa maluna o lakou. <sup>i</sup> A pau kana olelo ana pela, hiamoe iho la ia.

### MOKUNA VIII.

**E** AE mai ana no o <sup>a</sup> Saulo i kona make. Ia mau la, hoomaau nui ia mai la ka ekalesia ma Ierusalem; <sup>b</sup> hoopuehuia'ku la lakou a pau ma na aina o Iudaia, a ma Samaria; koc no nae na lunaolelo.

2 Lawe aku la kekahi poe kanaka haipule ia Setepano, a <sup>c</sup> kanikau loa lakou ia ia.

3 <sup>d</sup> Luku ae la o Saulo i ka ekalesia, komo aku no ia i na hale, a kauo mai i na kane a me na wahine, a hahao ae la ia lakou iloko o ka halepaahao.

4 <sup>e</sup> No ia mea, kaahela ae la ka poe i hoopuehuia, e hai aku ana i ka euanelio.

5 <sup>f</sup> A hele ae la o Pilipo i ke kulanakauhale i Samaria, a hai aku la oia ia Kristo ia lakou.

6 Malama lokahi ka poe kanaka i na mea a Pilipo i olelo mai ai, me ka hoolohe, a me ka nana aku i na hoailona mana ana i hana'i.

7 <sup>g</sup> No ka mea, ua nui loa ka poe uhane haukae, i walaau aku me ka leo nui, alaila puka mai la lakou mawaho o ka poe i uluhia'i; a nui loa ka poe lolo a me ka poe oopa i hoolaila mai.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Nalii 21. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 4. 29. Heb. 13. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Oihk. 24. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Kan. 13. 9. 10. & 17. 7. mo. 8. 1. & 22. 20.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 9. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 31. 5. Luk. 23. 46.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 9. 40. & 29. 36. & 21. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 5. 44. Luk. 6. 28. & 23. 34.

57 'Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And <sup>b</sup> cast *him* out of the city, <sup>c</sup> and stoned *him*: and <sup>d</sup> the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, <sup>e</sup> calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, <sup>f</sup> receive my spirit.

60 And he <sup>g</sup> kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, <sup>h</sup> Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

### CHAPTER VIII.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and <sup>b</sup> they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and <sup>c</sup> made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, <sup>d</sup> he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore <sup>e</sup> they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then <sup>f</sup> Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did:

7 For <sup>g</sup> unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 7. 58. & 22. 20.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 11. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 23. 2. & 50. 10.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 31.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 7. 58. & 9. 1, 13, 21. & 22. 4. & 26. 10, 11.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Pil. 3. 6.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 10. 23.

<sup>j</sup> mo. 11. 19.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 6. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Mur. 16. 17.

8 Nui loa iho la ka olioli ma kela kulanakauhale.

9 Malaila no kekahi kanaka, o Simona ka inoa, he <sup>h</sup>kilo no ia mamua mai ma ia kulanakauhale, a pilihua ka lahuikanaka o Samaria ia ia, i <sup>i</sup>kana olelo ana, o kekahi mea nui ia.

10 A hoolohe mai la lakou a pau ia ia, mai ka poe uuku mai, a ka poe nui, i ae la, Oia nei no ka mana nui o ke Akua.

11 Malama no lakou i kana, no ka mea, loihi ka manawa i hoopilihua ai oia ia lakou i ke kilokilo ana.

12 A i ko lakou manaoio ana ia Pilipo, i kana hai ana mai i ka euanelio <sup>k</sup>o ke aupuni o ke Akua, a me ka inoa o Iesu Kristo, baptizoia iho la lakou, na kane a me na wahine.

13 O Simona no hoi kahi i manaoio aku; a baptizoia iho la no hoi ia, a noho pu me Pilipo, e ike iho la ia i na mea mana, a me na hoailona nui i hanaia, kahaha iho la kona naau.

14 A lohe ka poe lunaolelo ma Ierusalem, ua loa i ko Samaria ka olelo a ke Akua, hoouna ae la lakou ia Petero a me Ioane io lakou la.

15 A hiki ae la laua, pule aku la laua no lakou, <sup>1</sup>i loa ia lakou ka Uhane Hemolele.

16 <sup>m</sup>No ka mea, ia manawa, aole ia i haule mai maluna o kekahi o lakou: ua <sup>n</sup>baptizo wale ia no lakou iloko o <sup>o</sup>ka inoa o ka Haku, o Iesu.

17 Alaila, <sup>p</sup>kau iho la laua i na lima maluna iho o lakou, a loa iho la ia lakou ka Uhane Hemolele.

18 A ike iho la o Simona ua haawiia mai ka Uhane Hemolele ma ke kau ana o na lima o na lunaolelo, haawi aku la oia ia laua i kau wahi kala,

19 I aku la, E haawi mai olua i keia mana na'u, i loa ai ka Uhane Hemolele i ka mea a'u e kau ai i na lima maluna iho.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 13. 6.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 5. 36.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 1. 3.

† Gr. *signs and great miracles.*

<sup>1</sup> mo. 2. 38.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 19. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 28. 19.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 2. 38.  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 10. 48. & 19. 5.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 6. 6. & 19. 6.  
Heb. 6. 2.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city <sup>h</sup>used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, <sup>i</sup>giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things <sup>k</sup>concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the <sup>†</sup>miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, <sup>1</sup>that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For <sup>m</sup>as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only <sup>n</sup>they were baptized in <sup>o</sup>the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then <sup>p</sup>laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.



20 I mai la o Petero ia ia, E lilo pu kau kala me oe i ka make, <sup>q</sup>no kou manao e loa mai <sup>r</sup>ka makana o ke Akua ma ke kala.

21 Aole ou wahi kuleana, aole ou wahi lihi iki o keia mea; no ka mea, aole i pono kou naau imua i ke alo o ke Akua.

22 E mihi oe i keia hewa ou, a e nonoi aku i ke Akua, <sup>s</sup>ina paha e kalaia mai nou ka manao o kou naau.

23 No ka mea, ua ike au, aia no oe maloko o <sup>t</sup>ke au awaawa, a me ka mea paa o ka hewa.

24 Olelo aku la o Simona, i aku la, <sup>u</sup>E pule aku olua i ka Haku no'u i hiki ole mai ai keia mau mea a olua e olelo mai nei maluna o'u.

25 A hoike laua me ka hai mai i ka olelo a ka Haku, alaila, hoi mai la laua i Ierusalema, e hai ana i ka euanelio i na kauhale o Samaria he nui loa.

26 A olelo mai la ka anela o ka Haku ia Pilipo, i mai la, E ku oe, a e hele ma ke kukuluhema, ma ke ala e hiki aku ai, mai Ierusalema a Gaza, he waonahale no hoi ia.

27 Ku ae la ia a hele; aia hoi, he <sup>x</sup>kanaka no Aitiopa, he luna nui na Kanedake, oia ke aliiwahine o Aitiopa, ia ia no ka malama i kona waiwai a pau, a <sup>y</sup>ua hele mai no hoi ia i Ierusalema e hoomana;

28 E hoi aku ana ia e noho ana maloko o kona halekaa, a e heluhelu ana i ka ke kaula i ka Isaia.

29 Olelo mai la ka Uhane ia Pilipo, E hele oe, e hoopili aku ia halekaa.

30 Holo ae la o Pilipo, a lohe iho la i kana heluhelu ana i ka ke kaula i ka Isaia, i ae la ia, Ua ike anei oe i ka mea au e heluhelu nei?

31 I aku la kela, Pehea la e hiki ai ia'u, ke ao ole mai kekahi ia'u? Nonoi aku la oia ia Pilipo e pii ae, a e noho pu me ia.

32 Eia kahi o ka palapala ana i heluhelu ai, <sup>z</sup>Ua alakaia'ku la ia

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 8.  
See 2 Nalii 5. 16.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 2. 38. & 10. 45. & 11. 17.

<sup>s</sup> Dan. 4. 27.  
2 Tim. 2. 25.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 12. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Kin. 20. 7, 17.  
Puk. 8. 8.  
Nah. 21. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Nalii 13. 6.  
Iob. 42. 8.  
Iak. 5. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Zep. 3. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Ioa. 12. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 53. 7, 8.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because <sup>q</sup>thou hast thought that <sup>r</sup>the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, <sup>s</sup>if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in <sup>t</sup>the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, <sup>u</sup>Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, <sup>x</sup>a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and <sup>y</sup>had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, <sup>z</sup>He was

me he hipa la i ka make ; a e like hoi me ka hipakeiki i pane ole imua o ka mea nana e ako, pela no ia, aole i ekemu kona waha.

33 I kona hoohaahaa ana, ua kailia'ku la kona hoaponoia ; nawai la hoi e hiki ke hai mai i kona hanauna ? no ka mea, ua laweia'ku no kona ola, mai ka honua aku.

34 Olelo aku la ua luna la, i aku la ia Pilipo, Ke ninau aku nei au ia oe, i olelo mai ke kaula i keia mea nowai, nona iho anei, no kekahi mea e paha ?

35 Alaila, oaka ae la o Pilipo i kona waha, a ma <sup>a</sup>ua palapala la kana hoomaka ana e hai mai ai ia ia, ia Iesu.

36 A i ko laua hele ana ma ke ala loa, hiki aku la laua ma kahi wai : Olelo ae ua luna la, Aia ka wai, <sup>b</sup>heaha ko'u mea e baptizo ole ia'i ?

37 I ae la o Pilipo, <sup>c</sup>Ina i manaioio me kou naau a pau, ina ua pono. I mai la kela, <sup>d</sup>Ke manaioio nei au o Iesu Kristo, oia ke Keiki a ke Akua.

38 Olelo aku la ia, E ku malie ke kaa. Iho pu iho la laua ilalo i ka wai, o Pilipo a me ua luna la, a baptizo ae la oia ia ia.

39 Pii ae la laua, mai ka wai mai, alaila <sup>e</sup>kaili aku la ka Uhane o ka Haku ia Pilipo, aole ike hou ae ua luna la ia ia. Hoi aku no ia ma kona ala me ka olioli.

40 Ikea ae la o Pilipo ma Azoto. I kona hele ana, hai ae la ia i ka euanelio ma na kulanakauhale a pau, a hiki aku la i Kaisareia.

## MOKUNA IX.

**E** HA aku ana o <sup>a</sup>Saulo i ka olelo hooweliweli, a me ka luku aku i na haumana a ka Haku, a hele aku la ia i ke kahuna nui,

2 Nonoi aku la i palapala no na halehalawai ma Damaseko, ina loa ia ia kekahi mau mea no keia aoao,

led as a sheep to the slaughter ; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth :

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away : and who shall declare his generation ? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this ? of himself, or of some other man ?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, <sup>a</sup>and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water : and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water ; <sup>b</sup>what doth hinder me to be baptized ?

37 And Philip said, <sup>c</sup>If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, <sup>d</sup>I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still : and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch ; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, <sup>e</sup>the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more : and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus : and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

## CHAPTER IX.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 24. 27.  
mo. 18. 28.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 10. 47.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 28. 19.  
Mar. 16. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 16. 16.  
Ioa. 6. 69. &  
9. 35, 38. &  
11. 27.  
mo. 9. 20.  
1 Ioa. 4. 15.  
& 5. 5, 13.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Nalii 18. 12.  
2 Nalii 2. 16.  
Ez. 3. 12, 14.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 8. 3.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.



na kane paha, na wahine paha, e alakai mai no oia ia lakou me ka nakinakii ma Ierusalem.

3 A <sup>b</sup>i kona hele ana aku, a koko-ke ia i hiki i Damaseko, puni iho la ia i ka malamalama i anapu mai, mai ka lani mai.

4 Hina iho la i ka lepo, e lohe aku la ia i ka leo i ka i ana mai ia ia, E Saulo, e Saulo, no <sup>c</sup>ke aha la oe e hoomaau mai nei ia'u?

5 I aku la ia, Owai oe, e ka Haku? I mai la ka Haku, O Iesu no wau ka mea au e hoomaau mai nei. O ke keehi ana i na mea oioi, <sup>d</sup>he mea ia e eha ai nou.

6 I aku la ia me ka hopohopo a me ka haalulu, e ka Haku, <sup>e</sup>heha kou makemake e hana aku ai au? I mai la ka Haku ia ia, E ala oe iluna, a e hele i ke kulanakauhale, a e haina no ia oe ka mea pono nau e hana aku ai.

7 <sup>f</sup>A o na kanaka i hele pu me ia, ku iho la lakou me ka olelo ole, ua lohe no lakou i ka leo, aole nae i ike aku i kekahi mea.

8 Ala mai la o Saulo, mai ka lepo mai, oaka ae la kona mau maka, aole nae ia i ike i kekahi mea. Alakai lima aku la lakou ia ia a hiki aku i Damaseko.

9 Ekolu la o kona ike ole ana, aole ia i ai, aole no hoi i inu.

10 ¶ Aia no ma Damaseko, kekahi haumana, o <sup>g</sup>Anania kona inoa. I mai la ka Haku ia ia ma ka hihio, E Anania. I aku la kela, Eia no wau, e ka Haku.

11 I mai la ka Haku ia ia, E ku, a e hele ma ke kuamoo, i kapaia o Pololei, ma ka hale o Iuda, e imi i kekahi mea i kapaia o Saulo, <sup>h</sup>no Tareso, no ka mea, aia hoi, ke pule la ia.

12 A ma ka hihio oia i ike aku ai i kekahi kanaka, o Anania kona inoa, e hele mai ana, a kau i ka lima maluna ona, i ike ia.

13 I aku la o Anania, E ka Haku e, ua nui loa na mea a'u i lohe ai

they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And <sup>b</sup>as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, <sup>c</sup>why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: <sup>d</sup>*it is hard* for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, <sup>e</sup>what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And <sup>f</sup>the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, <sup>g</sup>named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, <sup>h</sup>of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man,

<sup>b</sup> mo. 22. 6 & 26. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 25. 40, &c.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 5. 39.

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 3. 10, mo. 2. 37. & 16. 30.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 10. 7. See mo. 22. 9. & 26. 13.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 22. 12.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 21. 39. & 22. 3.

i ua kanaka la, 'i ka nui o ka hewa ana i hana aku ai i kou poe haipule ma Ierusalem.

14 Ua loa no hoi ia ia ke kauoha, na ke kahuna nui mai, e hana paa i <sup>k</sup>na mea a pau i hea aku i kou inoa.

15 I mai la ka Haku ia ia, O hele: no ka mea, <sup>1</sup>he mea hana i kohoia na'u, oia nei, e lawe aku ai i ko'u inoa imua o <sup>m</sup>ko na aina e, a me <sup>a</sup>na'lii, a me na mamo a Iseraela.

16 <sup>o</sup>No ka mea, e hoike aku ana au ia ia i ka nui o kona ehaeha ana no ko'u nei inoa.

17 <sup>p</sup>Hele aku la o Anania a komo aku la i ka hale; a <sup>q</sup>kau aku la i kona mau lima maluna ona, i aku la, E Saulo, e ke kaikaina, ua hoo-una mai nei ka Haku ia'u, o Iesu, ka mea au i ike ai, ma ke ala au i hele mai ai, i ike oe, a i <sup>r</sup>piha hoi i ka Uhane Hemolele.

18 Haule koke iho la na mea mai kona mau maka mai me he mau unahi la, a ike iho la ia, a ku mai la, bapetizoia iho la.

19 A i kana ai ana, ikaika ae la. <sup>s</sup>Noho iho la o Saulo, i kekahi mau la me na haumana ma Damaseko.

20 Hai koke aku la ia maloko o na halehalawai, ia Iesu, <sup>t</sup>o ke Keiki ia a ke Akua.

21 Kahaha iho la ka naau o ka poe a pau i lohe, i ae la; <sup>u</sup>Aole anei keia ka mea i luku ai i ka poe i hea aku ma keia inoa ma Ierusalem, a hele mai hoi ia nei e lawe ia lakou me ka paa, i na kahuna nui?

22 Mahuahua nui aku la ka ikai-ka o Saulo: <sup>x</sup>a pilipu ia ia ka poe Iudaio, e noho ana ma Damaseko i kona hoakaka ana, o ka Mesia no keia.

23 ¶ A hala ia mau la, <sup>y</sup>kuka-kuka ka poe Iudaio e pepehi ia ia.

24 <sup>z</sup>Ike ae la o Saulo i ka lakou kuka ana. Hoomakakiu aku la la-

i pau. 1.

k pau. 21.  
mo. 7. 53. &  
22. 16.  
1 Kor. 1. 2.  
2 Tim. 2. 22.  
l mo. 13. 2. &  
22. 21. & 26.  
17.  
Rom. 1. 1.  
1 Kor. 15. 10.  
Gal. 1. 15.  
Ep. 3. 7. 8.  
1 Tim. 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.  
m Rom. 1. 5.  
& 11. 13.  
Gal 2. 7, 8.  
n mo. 25. 22.  
23. & 26. 1.  
& c.  
o mo. 20. 23.  
& 21. 11.  
2 Kor. 11. 23.  
p mo. 22. 12.  
13.  
q mo 8. 17.  
r mo. 2. 4. &  
4. 31 & 8. 17.  
& 13. 52.

s mo. 26. 20.

t mo. 8. 37.

u mo. 8. 3.  
pau. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13, 23.

x mo. 18. 28.

y mo. 23. 12. &  
25. 3.  
2 Kor. 11. 26

z 2 Kor. 11. 32.

<sup>i</sup>how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all <sup>k</sup>that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for <sup>1</sup>he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before <sup>m</sup>the Gentiles, and <sup>n</sup>kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For <sup>o</sup>I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 <sup>p</sup>And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and <sup>q</sup>putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and <sup>r</sup>be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. <sup>s</sup>Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, <sup>t</sup>that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; <sup>u</sup>Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, <sup>x</sup>and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, <sup>y</sup>the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 <sup>z</sup>But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watch-



kou ma na puka i ke ao a me ka po e pepehi ia ia.

25 Lawe aku la na haumana ia ia i ka po, a ma ka hinai, <sup>a</sup> hoo-kuukuu iho la ia ia ilalo, mawaho e ka pa.

26 <sup>b</sup> A hiki aku la o Saulo i Ierusalem, hoao aku la ia e hui pu me na haumana, makau mai la lakou ia ia; no ka mea, aole lakou i manao he haumana ia.

27 <sup>c</sup> Lalau aku la o Barenaba ia ia, a alakai aku la ia ia i na luna-olelo, a hoakaka aku la i kona ike ana i ka Haku ma ke alanui, a me kana olelo ana mai ia ia, a me <sup>d</sup> kana ao ikaika ana aku ma Damaseko, ma ka inoa o Iesu.

28 <sup>e</sup> Me lakou pu iho la no ia ma Ierusalem, i ka hele ana aku a i ka hoi ana mai.

29 A ke ao wiwo ole aku ia ma ka inoa o Iesu, me ka hoopaapaa aku i <sup>f</sup> ka poe Helene; <sup>g</sup> a kuka-kuka iho la lakou e pepehi ia ia.

30 A ike iho la na hoahanau, lawe aku la lakou ia ia i Kaisareia, a hooona aku la ia ia ma Tareso.

31 <sup>h</sup> A maluhia iho la na ekalesia ma Iudaia a pau, a me Galilaia, a me Samaria hoi. Hookupaaia iho la lakou, e hele ana me ka makau i ka Haku, a me ka olioli o ka Uhane Hemolele, a mahuahua iho la lakou.

32 ¶ A i ko Petero kaahele ana i ma na wahi a pau, hiki ae la ia i ka poe haipule e noho ana ma Luda.

33 Loaa aku la ia ia ilaila kekahi kanaka, o Ainea kona inoa, ua moe ma ka moe no na makahiki ewalu, i ka mai lolo.

34 I mai la o Petero ia ia, E Ainea, <sup>k</sup> ke hoola mai nei o Iesu Kristo ia oe; e ku, a nau no e holahola i kou wahi moe. Ku koke ae la ia.

35 O ka poe a pau, e noho ana ma Luda, a ma <sup>l</sup> Sarona, ike aku la lakou ia ia, a <sup>m</sup> huli iho la i ka Haku.

<sup>a</sup> So Ios. 2. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 19. 12.

<sup>b</sup> mo 22. 17.  
Gal. 1. 17, 18.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 4. 36. &  
13. 2.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 20, 22.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 1. 18.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 6. 1. &  
11. 20.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 23.  
2 Kor. 11. 26.

<sup>h</sup> See mo. 8. 1.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 8. 14.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 3. 6, 16.  
& 4. 10.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Oihlii 5. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 11. 21.

ed the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and <sup>a</sup> let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And <sup>b</sup> when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 <sup>c</sup> But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, <sup>d</sup> and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And <sup>e</sup> he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the <sup>f</sup> Grecians: <sup>g</sup> but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 <sup>h</sup> Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed <sup>i</sup> throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, <sup>k</sup> Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and <sup>l</sup> Saron saw him, and <sup>m</sup> turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Aia ma Iope kekahi haumana wahine, o Tabita ka inoa, ma ka hoohalike ana hoi, ua iia o Doreka, ua nui <sup>a</sup>na hana maikai, a me na hana manawalea ana i hana'i.

37 Ia mau la, mai iho la ia a make. Holo i aku la lakou ia ia, a waiho iho la ma <sup>a</sup>ke keena maluna.

38 Ua koko ke no o Luda ma Iope, a lohe ae la na haumana i ko Petero noho ana malaila, hoouna aku la lakou i elua kanaka ia ia, nonoi aku la laua aole e hookaulua i kona hele ana io lakou la.

39 Ku ae la o Petero iluna, a hele pu me laua: a hiki aku la ia, alakai aku la lakou ia ia i ua keena la maluna; a ku pu me ia na wahinekanemake a pau e uwe ana, a e hoike ana i na palule, a me na kapa komo a Doreka i hana'i i kona wa i noho pu ai me lakou.

40 <sup>p</sup> Kipaku aku la o Petero ia lakou a pau mawaho, <sup>a</sup> kukuli iho la a pule aku la; alaila haliu ae la ia ma ke kino, <sup>i</sup> i aku la, E Tabita, e ala mai oe; oaka ae la kona mau maka, a ike ae la oia ia Petero, ala ae la ia iluna.

41 Haawi aku la o Petero i ka lima ia ia, kooku ae la ia ia iluna; kii aku la ia i ka poe haipule, a me na wahinekanemake, a hoike aku la ia ia e ola'na.

42 A ikea ae la ia mea ma Iope a pau; a <sup>s</sup> nui na mea i manaoio aku i ka Haku.

43 A noho iho la ia ma Iope i kekahi mau la, me <sup>t</sup> Simona ka hanaili.

n 1 Tim. 2. 10.  
Tit. 3. 8

o mo. 1. 13.

6/27  
¶ Or, *be*  
grieved.

p Mat. 9. 25.  
q mo. 7. 60.

r Mat. 5. 41,  
42.  
Ioa. 11. 43.

s Ioa. 11. 45. &  
12. 11.

t mo. 10. 6

## MOKUNA X.

A IA ma Kaisareia kekahi kanaka, o Korenelio kona inoa, he luhanehaneri no kekahi papakoa i kapaia ka Italia.

2 <sup>a</sup> He kanaka haipule, <sup>b</sup> ua makau ia i ke Akua, a me ko kona hale a pau, manawalea nui no ia i kanaka, a pule mau no ia i ke Akua.

a pau. 22.  
mo. 8. 2. &  
22. 12.  
b pau. 35.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full <sup>a</sup>of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in <sup>a</sup>an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not <sup>||</sup>delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter <sup>p</sup>put them all forth, and <sup>a</sup>kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body <sup>r</sup>said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; <sup>s</sup>and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one <sup>t</sup>Simon a tanner.

## CHAPTER X.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 <sup>a</sup> A devout *man*, and one that <sup>b</sup>feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.



3 °Ma ka hora aiwa paha o ka la, ike paka aku la ia ma ka hihio, i ka anela o ke Akua, e hele mai ana io na la, i mai la ia ia, E Korenelio.

c pau. 30.  
mo. 11. 13.

4 A i kona ike ana ia ia, makau loa iho la, i aku la, E ka Haku, heaha ia? I mai la kela ia ia, Ua hiki iluna kau pule, a me kau manawalea, i mea e hoomanao ai imua o ke Akua.

5 E hoouna aku oe ano i mau kataka ma Iope, e kii ia Simona, i kapaia o Petero.

6 Ua hookipaia e °Simona ka hanaili, aia i ka hale ma kahakai; oia ka mea °nana e hai mai ia oe i ka pono au e hana aku ai.

d mo. 9. 43

7 A hala aku la ka anela i olelo aku ai ia ia, alaila hea aku la ia i na ohua ona olua, a me kekahi koa haipule o ka poe malama mau ia ia.

e mo. 11. 14.

8 Hoi ke aku la ia i na mea a pau ia lakou, a hoouna aku la ia lakou i Iope.

9 ¶ A ia la ae, i ko lakou hele ana, a i ko lakou hookokoke ana aku i ke kulanakauhale, °pii ae la o Petero i kahi maluna o ka hale e pule ai, i ke ono paha o ka hora.

f mo. 11. 5,  
&c.

10 Pololi loa iho la, manao ae la ia e ai; a i ko lakou hoomakaukau ana, loa ia ia ke akaku;

11 °Ike aku la ia, ua weheia ka lani, a iho mai la kekahi puolo io na la, ua like me ke kuina nui i huiia na kihi eha, a kuuia iho la ilalo i ka honua.

g mo. 7. 56.  
Hoik. 19. 11.

12 Maloko olaila na holoholona wawae eha a pau o ka honua, a me na mea hihui, a me na mea kolo, a me na manu o ka lewa.

13 A hiki mai la kekahi leo io na la, E Petero; e ala, e pepehi, a ai.

14 I aku la o Petero, Aole loa pela, e ka Haku; °no ka mea, aole loa au i ai i na mea pono ole a pau, a me na mea haumia.

h Oihk. 11. 4.  
& 20. 25.  
Kan. 14. 3, 7.  
Ez. 4. 14.

15 Hiki hou mai ua leo la ia ia, o ka lua ia, °O ka mea i huikalaia e ke Akua, mai kapa aku oe, he pono ole.

i Mat. 15. 11.  
pau. 28.  
Rom. 14. 14,  
17, 20.  
1 Kor. 10. 25.  
1 Tim. 4. 4.  
Tit. 1. 15.

3 °He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one °Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: °he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, °Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And °saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; °for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, °What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 Ekolu hana ana mai pela; alaila lawe hou ia'ku ua puolo la i ka lani.

17 I ko Petero kanalua ana iloko ona, i ke ano o ke akaku ana i ike ai, aia hoi na kanaka i hoounaia mai e Korenelio, ua ninau mai i ka hale o Simona, a ku iho la lakou ma ka ipuka.

18 Hea mai lakou, ninau mai la, Ke noho nei anei o Simona maanei, o ka mea i kapaia o Petero?

19 ¶ I ka noonoo ana o ko Petero manao i ua akaku la, <sup>k</sup>olelo mai la ka Uhane ia ia, Aia hoi, ke imi mai nei na kanaka ekolu ia oe.

k mo. 11. 12.

20 <sup>1</sup>Ea, e ku oe, a e iho ilalo, a e hele pu me lakou, mai kanalua; no ka mea, na'u no lakou i hoouna.

1 mo. 15. 7.

21 Iho mai la o Petero ilalo i ua poe kanaka la i hoounaia mai io na la e Korenelio, i mai la, Eia no wau ka mea a oukou i imi mai nei. Heaha ka mea a oukou i hele mai ai ia nei?

22 I mai la lakou, O <sup>m</sup>Korenelio, he lunahaneri, he kanaka pono, e makau ana no hoi i ke Akua, <sup>n</sup>ua ike maopopo ia e ka lahuikanaka a pau o na Iudaio, a ua kauohaia ia e kekahi anela hemolele, mai ke Akua mai, e kii aku ia oe e hele i kona hale, i lohe oia i na olelo ma ou la.

m pau. 1, 2, &c.

n mo. 22. 12.

23 Alaila hea aku la oia ia lakou, a hookipa mai la. A ia la ae, ku ae la ia a hele pu me lakou, a hele pu aku no me ia kekahi <sup>o</sup>poe hoahanau no Iope.

o pau. 45. mo. 11. 12.

24 A ia la ae, hiki aku la lakou i Kaisareia. E kakali ana o Korenelio ia lakou, ua hoakoakoa oia i kona poe hoahanau a me kona poe hoalauna punahele.

25 A i ko Petero komo ana aku, halawai mai la o Korenelio me ia, a moe iho la kela ma kona mau wawae; a hoomana aku la.

26 Hoala mai la o Petero ia ia, i mai la, <sup>p</sup>E ku iluna; no ka mea, he kanaka no hoi au.

p mo. 14. 14, 15. Hoik. 19. 10. & 22. 9.

27 A i ko laua kamailio pu ana, komo ae la ia iloko i ike iho la i ka poe i hoakoakoaia mai he nui wale.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, <sup>k</sup>the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 <sup>1</sup>Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, <sup>m</sup>Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and <sup>n</sup>of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, <sup>o</sup>and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, <sup>p</sup>Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.



28 I mai la oia ia lakou, Ua ike no oukou, <sup>a</sup>he mea kapu i ke kanaka Iudaio, e nonoho pu a me ka hele aku i kekahi mea o ka aina e; aka, <sup>r</sup>ua hoike mai ke Akua ia'u, aole e kapa aku i kekahi kanaka, he pono ole, a he haunua.

29 No ia mea, i ko'u kiiia'e nei, hele mai no wau me ke kuipehe ole. Nolaila, ke ninau aku nei au, no ke aha la oukou i kii mai ai ia'u.

30 I aku la o Korenelio, Eha la mamua aku nei, e hookeai ana au, a hiki i keia hora; a i ka hora aiwa, pule iho la au ma ko'u hale, aia hoi, <sup>s</sup>ku mai la kekahi kanaka imua o'u me <sup>t</sup>ka aahu hinuhinu,

31 I mai la, e Korenelio, ua <sup>u</sup>loheia kau pule, ua hoomanaoia no hoi <sup>x</sup>kau hoomanawalea ana imua o ke Akua.

32 Nolaila e hoouna aku oe ma Iope, e kii ia Simona, ka mea i kapaia o Petero; ua hookipaia ia maloko o ka hale o Simona ka hanaili, aia ma ke kahakai; a hiki mai ia, nana no e olelo mai ia oe.

33 No ia mea, hoouna koke aku la au i ou la, a ua hana pono oe i kou hele ana mai. Eia hoi makou a pau loa imua i ke alo o ke Akua e hoolohe i na mea a pau i kauohaia mai ai ia oe e ke Akua.

34 ¶ Alaila oaka ac la ko Petero waha, i mai la, <sup>y</sup>Ke ike nei au he oiaio no, aole ke Akua i manao mai i ko waho o ke kanaka:

35 Aka, <sup>z</sup>ma na aina a pau, ua oluolu ia i na mea i makau ia ia, a me ka hana pono.

36 O ka olelo ana i hoouna mai ai i na mamo a Iseraela, e <sup>a</sup>hai ana i ka maluhia ma o Iesu la; <sup>b</sup>oia no ka Haku no na mea a pau.

37 Ua ike no oukou i ka olelo i kaulana ma Iudaia a pau, ma Galilaia <sup>c</sup>ka hoomaka ana, mahope iho o ko Ioane ao ana i ka baptizo.

38 <sup>d</sup>O Iesu no Nazareta, ua poni ke Akua ia ia me ka Uhane Hemolele, a me ka mana; nana no i holoholo e hana maikai ana, a me ka

q Ica. 4. 9. &  
16. 28.  
mo. 11. 3.  
Gal. 2. 12, 14.  
r mo. 15. 3, 9.  
Ep. 3. 6.

s mo. 1. 10.  
t Mat. 28. 3  
Mar. 16. 5.  
Luk. 24. 4.  
u pau. 4, &c.  
Dan. 10. 12.  
x Heb. 6. 10.

y Kan. 10. 17.  
2 Oihlii 19. 7.  
Job. 34. 19.  
Rom. 2. 11.  
Gal. 2. 6.  
Ep. 6. 9.  
Kol. 3. 25.  
1 Pet. 1. 17.

z mo. 15. 9.  
Rom. 2. 13,  
27. & 3. 22, 29.  
& 10. 12, 13.  
1 Kor. 12. 13.  
Gal. 3. 28.  
Ep. 2. 13, 18.  
& 3. 6.

a Is. 57. 19.  
Ep. 2. 14, 16,  
17.  
Kol. 1. 20.

b Mat. 28. 18.  
Rom. 10. 12.  
1 Kor. 15. 27.  
Ep. 1. 20, 22.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.  
Hoik. 17. 14.  
& 19. 16.

c Luk. 4. 14.  
d Luk. 4. 18.  
mo. 2. 22. &  
4. 27.  
Heb. 1. 9.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how <sup>a</sup>that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but <sup>r</sup>God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, <sup>s</sup>a man stood before me <sup>t</sup>in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, <sup>u</sup>thy prayer is heard, <sup>x</sup>and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, <sup>y</sup>Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But <sup>z</sup>in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, <sup>a</sup>preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (<sup>b</sup>he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and <sup>c</sup>began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How <sup>d</sup>God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were op-

hoola ana i na mea a pau i hoolu-  
hiia e ka diabolō; no ka mea, o °ke  
Akua pu kekahi me ia.

39 <sup>f</sup>He poe hoike makou i na mea  
a pau ana i hana'i ma ka aina o na  
Iudaio, a ma Ierusalemā; na lakou  
no <sup>g</sup>ia i pepehi, a kau aku hoi ma-  
luna o ka laau.

40 <sup>h</sup>Hoala mai ke Akua ia ia i ke  
kolu o ka la, a hoike mai no hoi ia  
ia ma ke akea.

41 <sup>i</sup>Aole nae i kanaka a pau loa,  
aka, i ka poe hoike a ke Akua i wae  
mua ai, ia makou no, <sup>k</sup>i ka poe i ai  
pu a i inu pu me ia mahope o kona  
alahouana, mai ka make mai.

42 <sup>l</sup>Nana no makou i kauoha iho,  
e ao aku i kanaka, a e hoike aku i  
ka <sup>m</sup>hoonoho ana o ke Akua ia ia, i  
lunakanawai, no <sup>n</sup>ka poe ola, a me  
ka poe make.

43 <sup>o</sup>Ua hoike maopopo mai ka poe  
kaula a pau nona, e loa ke kala  
ana o ka hala ma kona inoa, i <sup>p</sup>ka  
poe a pau i manaoio ia ia.

44 ¶ I ka Petero hai ana mai i  
keia mau olelo, <sup>q</sup>haule mai ka  
Uhane Hemolele maluna o ka poe  
a pau i lohe ia olelo.

45 <sup>r</sup>O ka poe ma ke okipoepoe i  
manaoio, a i hele pu me Petero, ka-  
haha iho la ko lakou naau, <sup>s</sup>no ka  
mea, ua nininiia mai ka haawina o  
ka Uhane Hemolele maluna o ko  
na aina e.

46 Ua lohe lakou i ka lakou olelo  
ana mai, ma na olelo e, a me ka  
hoonani aku i ke Akua. Ninau  
mai la o Petero,

47 E pono anei i kekahi ke papa  
mai i ka wai i bapetizo ole ia lakou  
nei, ka poe i loa ka Uhane Hemo-  
lele, e <sup>t</sup>like me makou?

48 <sup>u</sup>Kauoha mai la ia, e bapeti-  
zoia lakou <sup>x</sup>ma ka inoa o ka Haku.  
Alaila nonoi aku la lakou ia ia, e  
noho ia i kekahi mau la.

e Ioa. 3. 2.

f mo. 2. 32.

g mo. 5. 30.

h mo. 2. 24.

i Ioa. 14. 17,

22.

mo. 13. 31.

k Luk. 24. 30,

43.

Ioa. 21. 13.

l Mat. 28. 19,

20.

mo. 1. 8.

m Ioa. 5. 22,

27.

mo. 17. 31.

n Rom. 14. 9,

10.

2 Kor. 5. 10.

2 Tim. 4. 1.

1 Pet. 4. 5.

o Is. 53. 11.

Ier. 31. 34.

Dan. 9. 24.

Mik. 7. 18.

Zek. 13. 1.

Mal. 4. 2.

mo. 26. 22.

p mo. 15. 9. &

26. 18.

Rom. 10. 11.

Gal. 3. 22.

q mo. 4. 31. &

8. 15, 16, 17.

& 11. 15.

r pau. 23.

s mo. 11. 18.

Gal. 3. 14.

t mo. 11. 17. &

15. 8, 9.

Rom. 10. 12.

u 1 Kor. 1. 17.

x mo. 2. 38. &

8. 16.

pressed of the devil; °for God was  
with him.

39 And <sup>f</sup>we are witnesses of all  
things which he did both in the  
land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem;  
<sup>g</sup>whom they slew and hanged on a  
tree:

40 Him <sup>h</sup>God raised up the third  
day, and shewed him openly;

41 <sup>i</sup>Not to all the people, but un-  
to witnesses chosen before of God,  
*even* to us, <sup>k</sup>who did eat and drink  
with him after he rose from the  
dead.

42 And <sup>l</sup>he commanded us to  
preach unto the people, and to tes-  
tify <sup>m</sup>that it is he which was ordain-  
ed of God *to be* the judge <sup>n</sup>of quick  
and dead.

43 <sup>o</sup>To him give all the prophets  
witness, that through his name  
<sup>p</sup>whosoever believeth in him shall  
receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these  
words, <sup>q</sup>the Holy Ghost fell on all  
them which heard the word.

45 <sup>r</sup>And they of the circumcision  
which believed were astonished, as  
many as came with Peter, <sup>s</sup>because  
that on the Gentiles also was pour-  
ed out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak  
with tongues, and magnify God.  
Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that  
these should not be baptized, which  
have received the Holy Ghost <sup>t</sup>as  
well as we?

48 <sup>u</sup>And he commanded them to be  
baptized <sup>x</sup>in the name of the Lord.  
Then prayed they him to tarry cer-  
tain days.

## MOKUNA XI.

**A** LOHE iho la na lunaolelo, a  
me na hoahanau e noho ana

## CHAPTER XI.

**A**ND the apostles and brethren  
that were in Judea heard that



ma Iudaia, i ka loa ana o ka olelo a ke Akua i ko na aina e ;

2 A pii aku la o Petero i Ierusalem, alaila, <sup>a</sup> o ka poe ma ke okipoe ana, hoopaapaa mai la lakou ia ia,

3 I mai la, <sup>b</sup> ua hele ka oe i ka poe okipoe ole ia, a <sup>c</sup> ua ai pu oe me lakou.

4 Hoomaka iho la o Petero, ma ke kumu, a <sup>d</sup> hoakaka mai la ia lakou, i mai la,

5 <sup>e</sup> I kuu pule ana ma ke kulana-kauhale ma Iope, hihioia iho la wau, ike aku la au ma ke akaku, i ka iho ana mai o kekahi puolo, ua like me ke kuina nui i huiia na kihi eha ; i kuuia mai ka lani mai, a hiki mai ia'u.

6 Haka pono aku la wau ia mea, noonoo iho la, a ike aku la i na holoholona wawae eha o ka honua, a me na mea hihui, a me na mea kolo, a me na manu o ka lewa.

7 A lohe aku la au i ka leo i ka i ana mai ia'u, E Petero ; e ala, e pepehi, a ai.

8 I aku la au, E ka Haku, aole loa pela ; no ka mea, aole i komo iloko o ko'u waha kekahi mea pono ole, a i haumia.

9 I mai ua leo la ia'u, o ka lua ia, mai ka lani mai, O ka mea i huikalaia e ke Akua, mai kapa aku oe, he pono ole.

10 Ekolu hana ana mai pela ; alaila, huki hou ia'ku la na mea a pu iluna i ka lani.

11 Aia hoi hiki koke mai la na kanaka ekolu, ma ka hale a'u i noho ai, ua hoounaia mai ia'u, mai Kaisareia mai.

12 <sup>f</sup> Kauoha mai la ka Uhane ia'u, e hele pu me lakou, me ke kanalua ole. Hele pu aku la <sup>g</sup> keia mau hoahanau onono me au, a komo aku la makou iloko o ka hale o ua kanaka la :

13 <sup>h</sup> Hai mai la oia ia makou i kona ike ana i kekahi anela, maloko o kona hale, ku mai la ia, i

a mo. 10. 45.  
Gal. 2. 12.

b mo. 10. 28.  
c Gal. 2. 12.

d Luk. 1. 3.

e mo. 10. 9, & c.

f Ioa. 16. 13.  
mo. 10. 19. &  
15. 7.  
g mo. 10. 23.

h mo. 10. 30.

the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, <sup>a</sup> they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, <sup>b</sup> Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, <sup>c</sup> and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* <sup>d</sup> by order unto them, saying,

5 <sup>e</sup> I was in the city of Joppa praying : and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners ; and it came even to me :

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter ; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord : for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times : and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And <sup>f</sup> the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover <sup>g</sup> these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house :

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him,

mai ia ia, E hoouna aku oe i kaka i Iope, e kii ia Simona i ka mea i kapaia o Petero :

14 Nana no e hai mai ia oe na olelo, na mea e ola'i oe, a me kou poe ohua a pau.

15 A i ko'u hoomaka ana e olelo aku, haule mai ka Uhane Hemolele iluna iho o lakou, <sup>1</sup>e like me kakou i kinohou.

16 Hoomanao iho la au i ka olelo a ka Haku, ana i olelo mai ai, Bapetizo no o <sup>k</sup>Ioane me ka wai ; aka, e bapetizoia auanei 'oukou i ka Uhane Hemolele.

17 <sup>m</sup>A ina haawi mai ke Akua i ka makana na lakou, e like me kakou, ka poe i manaoio aku i ka Haku ia Iesu Kristo, he <sup>n</sup>mea aha la wau e hiki ai ia'u ke hoole aku i ke Akua ?

18 A lohe lakou i keia mau mea, pilipu iho la lakou, a hoomana aku la i ke Akua, i ae la, <sup>o</sup>Oiaio no, ua haawi mai no ke Akua i ko na aina e kekahi i ka mihi e ola'i.

19 ¶ <sup>p</sup>O ka poe i hoopuehuia i ka hoomaau ana i puka mai no Setepano, hele no lakou a hiki i Poinike, a i Kuperu, a i Anetioka, e hai aku ana i ka olelo i na Iudaio wale no.

20 No Kuperu kekahi poe o lakou, a no Kurenaio, a hiki lakou i Anetioka, ao mai la lakou i <sup>a</sup>ko Helene, e hai mai ana i ka euanelio o ka Haku o Iesu.

21 <sup>r</sup>O ka lima pu o ka Haku kekahi me lakou ; nui loa iho la ka poe i manaoio aku, a <sup>s</sup>huli i ka Haku.

22 ¶ Kaulana aku la ia mea a hiki i na pepeiao o ka ekalesia ma Ierusalem ; hoouna ae la lakou ia <sup>t</sup>Barenaba e hele i Anetioka.

23 A hiki ae la ia, ike ae la i ka hoomaikaiia e ke Akua, olioli iho la ia, a <sup>u</sup>hooikaika mai la oia ia lakou a pau, e hoopili lakou i ka Haku me ka manao ikaika o ka naau.

24 No ka mea, he kanaka maikai ia, ua <sup>x</sup>piha hoi i ka Uhane Hemo-

Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter ;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, <sup>i</sup>as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, <sup>k</sup>John indeed baptized with water ; but <sup>l</sup>ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 <sup>m</sup>Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>n</sup>what was I, that I could withstand God ?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, <sup>o</sup>Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto <sup>a</sup>the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And <sup>r</sup>the hand of the Lord was with them : and a great number believed, and <sup>s</sup>turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem : and they sent forth <sup>t</sup>Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and <sup>u</sup>exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and <sup>x</sup>full of the Holy Ghost and of

i mo. 2. 4.

k Mat. 3. 11.  
loa. 1. 26, 33.  
mo. 1. 5. & 19.  
4.

l Is. 44. 3.  
loela 2. 28. &  
3. 18.

m mo. 15. 8, 9.

n mo. 10. 47.

o Rom. 10. 12,  
13. & 15. 9, 16.

p mo. 8. 1.

q mo. 6. 1. &  
9. 29.

r Luk. 1. 66.  
mo. 2. 47.

s mo. 9. 35.

t mo. 9. 27.

u mo. 13. 43. &  
14. 22.

x mo. 6. 5.



lele, a me ka manaoio ; a <sup>y</sup> nui loa  
ae la ka poe i huiia ma ka Haku.

25 Alaila hele aku la o Barenaba  
i <sup>z</sup> Tareso, e imi ia Saulo :

26 A loaa iho la, alakai mai la ia  
ia i Anetioka. A puni no ko laua  
makahiki malaila, e hoakoakoa ana  
me ka ekalesia, a ao mai la i kana-  
ka, he nui loa. Ma Anetioka i kapa  
mua ia mai ai na haumaña, o na  
Kristiano.

27 ¶ Ia mau la hele mai la ke-  
kahi <sup>a</sup> mau kaula, mai Ierusalem  
mai a Anetioka.

28 Ku mai la kekahi o lakou, o  
<sup>b</sup> Agabo kona inoa, hoike mai la,  
ma ka Uhane, i ka wi nui e hiki  
mai ana ma na aina a pau ; a hiki  
io mai no i ke au ia Kelaudio Kai-  
sara.

29 Alaila paa ka manao o na hau-  
mana, o kela mea keia mea e like  
me kona pono, e <sup>c</sup> hoouka aku i ka  
manawalea na ka poe hoahanau i  
noho ma Iudaio.

30 <sup>d</sup> A hana io no hoi lakou ia mea,  
a hoouka aku la na ka poe lunaka-  
hiko, ma ka lima o Barenaba laua o  
Saulo.

## MOKUNA XII.

**A** KOKOKE paha ia wa, o aku la  
na lima o Herode o ke alii e  
hana ino aku i kekahi poe o ka  
ekalesia.

2 Pepehi aku la oia ia Iakobo <sup>a</sup> ke  
kaikuaana o Ioane i ka pahikaua.

3 A ike aku la ia, ua maikai keia  
i na Iudaio, hana hou aku la no ia,  
a hopu iho la ia Petero. Oia <sup>b</sup> na  
la o ka barena hu ole.

4 A <sup>c</sup> paa, alaila hahao aku la oia  
ia ia iloko o ka halepaahao, a haawi  
aku la ia ia i kekahi poe koa, eha  
kauna, na lakou e malama. Manao  
iho la ia, a pau ka moliaola, alaila  
e lawe mai ia ia imua o na ka-  
naka.

5 Kiaiia iho la o Petero maloko o  
ka halepaahao ; aka, pule ikaika  
aku la ka ekalesia i ke Akua nona.

<sup>y</sup> pau. 21.  
mo. 5. 14.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 9. 30.

¶ Or, *in the church.*

<sup>a</sup> mo. 2. 17. &  
13. 1. & 15. 32.  
& 21. 9.  
1 Kor. 12. 28.  
Ep. 4. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 21. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 15. 26.  
1 Kor. 16. 1.  
2 Kor. 9. 1.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 12. 25.

¶ Or, *began.*

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 4. 21. &  
20. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 12. 14,  
15. & 23. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 21. 18.

† Gr. *The pass-  
over.*

¶ Or, *instant  
and earnest  
prayer was  
made.*  
2 Kor. 1. 11.  
Ep. 6. 18.  
1 Tes. 5. 17.

faith : <sup>y</sup> and much people was added  
unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to  
<sup>z</sup> Tarsus, for to seek Saul :

26 And when he had found him,  
he brought him unto Antioch. And  
it came to pass, that a whole year  
they assembled themselves ¶ with  
the church, and taught much peo-  
ple. And the disciples were called  
Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came  
<sup>a</sup> prophets from Jerusalem unto An-  
tioch.

28 And there stood up one of them  
named <sup>b</sup> Agabus, and signified by  
the Spirit that there should be  
great dearth throughout all the  
world : which came to pass in the  
days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man  
according to his ability, determined  
to send <sup>c</sup> relief unto the brethren  
which dwelt in Judea :

30 <sup>d</sup> Which also they did, and sent  
it to the elders by the hands of Bar-  
nabas and Saul.

## CHAPTER XII.

**N**OW about that time Herod the  
king ¶ stretched forth *his* hands  
to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James <sup>a</sup> the brother  
of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased  
the Jews, he proceeded further to  
take Peter also. (Then were <sup>b</sup> the  
days of unleavened bread.)

4 And <sup>c</sup> when he had apprehended  
him, he put *him* in prison, and de-  
livered *him* to four quaternions of  
soldiers to keep him ; intending  
after † Easter to bring him forth to  
the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in pris-  
on : but ¶ prayer was made without  
ceasing of the church unto God for  
him.

6 A i ka wa a Herode i manao ai e lawe mai ia ia iwaho, ia po, e mee ana no o Petero mawaena o na koa elua, ua nakinakiia i na kaulahao elua; a o na kiai mamua o ka puka, e malama ana no i ka halepaahao.

7 Aia hoi, <sup>a</sup>ku mai la ka anela o ka Haku, a anapu mai la ka malama-lama maloko o ka halepaahao; paipai mai la oia ma ko Petero aoao, hoala mai ia ia, i mai la, E ala koke oe. A haule iho la na kaulahao mai kona lima iho.

8 I mai la ka anela ia ia, E liki oe ia oe iho, a e hawele i kou kamaa. Hana iho la no ia pela. I mai la kela ia ia, E aahu oe i kou kapa, a e hahai mai ia'u.

9 Hele aku la hoi ia iwaho, a hahai aku la ia ia. <sup>e</sup>Aole ia i ike, he oiaio ka mea i hanaia mai ai e ka anela; manao iho la ia, he <sup>f</sup>hihio kana i ike ai.

10 A hala kekahi papa kiai, a me ka lua o ka papa, a hiki aku laua i ka pani hao e hiki aku ai i ke kulanakauhale; <sup>g</sup>wehe wale mai ka puka no laua, a puka aku la laua mawaho, a hele aku la, a hala kekahi alanui; haalele koke iho la ka anela ia ia.

11 A loa ia Petero ka manao maopopo, i iho la ia, Ua ike maopopo au, he oiaio no; ua <sup>h</sup>hoouna mai ka Haku i kona anela, a ua <sup>i</sup>hoopakele mai nei ia'u, mai ka lima o Herode, a me ka manao a pau o na Iudaio.

12 I kona hoomaopopo ana ae, alaila <sup>k</sup>hele mai la ia i ka hale o Maria, ka makuwahine o <sup>l</sup>Ioane, ka mea i kapaia o Mareko; he poe nui hoi ka i akoakoa mai malaila, <sup>m</sup>e pule ana.

13 I kona kikeke ana ma ka puka o ka hale, hele mai la kekahi kaikamahine e hoolohe, o Rode kona inoa.

<sup>14</sup> A ike iho la ia, o ko Petero leo, aole ia i wehe i ka puka no ka olioli, holo aku la oia iloko, a hai aku la i ke ku ana mai o Petero ma ke alo o ka puka.

d mo. 5. 19.

e Hal. 126. 1.

f mo. 10. 3, 17.  
& 11. 5.

g mo. 16. 26.

h Hal. 34. 7.  
Dan. 3. 28. &  
6. 22.  
Heb. 1. 14.

i Job. 5. 19.  
Hal. 33. 18,  
19. & 34. 22.  
& 41. 2. & 97.  
10.

2 Kor. 1. 10.  
2 Pet. 2. 9

k mo. 4. 23.  
l mo. 15. 37.

m pau. 5.

|| Or, to ask  
who was  
there.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, <sup>a</sup>the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and <sup>e</sup>wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought <sup>f</sup>he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; <sup>g</sup>which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that <sup>h</sup>the Lord hath sent his angel, and <sup>i</sup>hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, <sup>k</sup>he came to the house of Mary the mother of <sup>l</sup>John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together <sup>m</sup>praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came <sup>n</sup>to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.



15 I mai la lakou ia ia, Ua hehe-  
na oe. Hoopaa loa aku la kela, he  
oiaio no. I mai la lakou, O <sup>n</sup> kona  
anela.

<sup>n</sup> Kin. 48. 16.  
Mat. 18. 10.

16 Hoomau aku la o Petero i ke  
kikeke ana, a wehe ae la lakou a  
ike aku la ia ia, kahaha iho la ko  
lakou naau.

17 °Peahi mai la kona lima ia la-  
kou, e noho malie, a hai mai la oia  
ia lakou i ka lawe ana mai o ka  
Haku ia ia mailoko mai o ka hale-  
paahao. I mai la ia, E hai aku i  
keia mea ia lakobo, a me na ho-  
ahanau. Haalele aku la oia ia wahi,  
a hele aku la i kahi o.

o mo. 13. 16. &  
19. 33. & 21.  
40.

18 I ke ao ana ae, nui loa iho la  
ka pioloke o ka poe koa, i ka mea i  
lilo aku ai o Petero.

19 Imi iho la o Herode ia ia, aole  
nae i loaa, alaila hookolokolo aku la  
ia i na kiai, kena ae la, e make la-  
kou. A hele aku la ia mai Iudaia  
aku a Kaisareia, a noho iho la  
ilaila.

20 ¶ Huhu loa iho la o Herode i  
ko Turo, a me ko Sidona. Hele  
lokahi mai la lakou io na la, hoo-  
lealea mai la ia Belaseto, i ka mea  
nana i malama kahi moe o ke alii,  
nonoi mai la lakou i kuikahi; no  
ka mea, ua <sup>p</sup>hanaiia ko lakou aina  
e ko ke alii.

¶ Or, *bare a  
hostile mind,  
intending  
war.*

21 A i ka la i hai mua ia'i, aahu  
iho la o Herode i ke kapa alii, a  
noho iho la ma ka nohoalii, e olelo  
aku ia lakou.

† Gr. *that was  
over the  
king's bed-  
chamber.*

¶ 1 Nali 5. 9,  
11.  
Ez. 27. 17.

22 Uwa mai la na kanaka, E, he  
leo ka, no ke Akua, aole no ke ka-  
naka.

23 ¶ Uhau koke mai la ka anela o  
ka Haku ia ia, no <sup>r</sup> kona hoonani  
ole ana i ke Akua. Aiiia iho la ia  
e na ilo, a kaili aku la ke aho.

q 1 Sam. 25. 38.  
2 Sam. 24. 17.  
r Hal. 115. 1.

24 ¶ °Ulu ae la ka olelo a ke  
Akua a mahuahua aku la.

s Is. 55. 11.  
mo. 6. 7. &  
19. 20.  
Kol. 1. 6.

25 A pau ka hana a Barenaba,  
laua me Saulo, hoi aku laua mai  
Ierusalemaku, a <sup>t</sup> lawe pu aku la  
ia <sup>u</sup> Ioane i kapaia o Mareko.

¶ Or, *charge,*  
mo. 11. 29, 30.  
t mo. 13. 5, 13.  
& 15. 37.  
u pau. 12.

15 And they said unto her, Thou  
art mad. But she constantly af-  
firmed that it was even so. Then  
said they, <sup>n</sup> It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking:  
and when they had opened *the door*,  
and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, °beckoning unto them  
with the hand to hold their peace,  
declared unto them how the Lord  
had brought him out of the prison.  
And he said, Go shew these things  
unto James, and to the brethren.  
And he departed, and went into  
another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day,  
there was no small stir among the  
soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought  
for him, and found him not, he  
examined the keepers, and com-  
manded that *they* should be put to  
death. And he went down from  
Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ¶ was highly dis-  
pleased with them of Tyre and  
Sidon: but they came with one  
accord to him, and, having made  
Blastus <sup>†</sup> the king's chamberlain  
their friend, desired peace; because  
<sup>p</sup> their country was nourished by  
the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Herod, ar-  
rayed in royal apparel, sat upon  
his throne, and made an oration  
unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout,  
*saying, It is the voice of a god, and  
not of a man.*

23 And immediately the angel of  
the Lord <sup>q</sup> smote him, because <sup>r</sup> he  
gave not God the glory: and he  
was eaten of worms, and gave up  
the ghost.

24 ¶ But <sup>s</sup> the word of God grew  
and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul re-  
turned from Jerusalem, when they  
had fulfilled *their* ¶ ministry, and  
<sup>t</sup> took with them <sup>u</sup> John, whose sur-  
name was Mark.

## MOKUNA XIII.

**M**ALOKO hoi o <sup>a</sup>ka ekalesia, ma Anetioka, kekahi mau kaula a me na kumu, o <sup>b</sup>Barenaba kekahi, a me Simeona o ka mea i kapaia o Nigera, a me <sup>c</sup>Loukio no Kurene, a me Manaena ka mea i hanai pu ia me Herode ke kiaaina, a me Saulo.

2 I ko lakou hoomana ana i ka Haku, a me ka hookeai ana, i mai la ka Uhane Hemolele, E <sup>d</sup>hookaa-wale oukou ia Barenaba laua me Saulo na'u, no ka hana a'u i <sup>e</sup>hea aku ai ia laua.

3 <sup>f</sup>Hookeai iho la lakou, pule aku la, kau iho la na lima maluna o laua, a hooouna ae la ia laua.

4 ¶ Na ka Uhane Hemolele laua i hooouna ae, a hele ae la laua i Seleukia; a malaila aku laua i holo ai a hiki i <sup>g</sup>Kupero.

5 A hiki laua i Salami, <sup>h</sup>hai mai la laua i ka olelo a ke Akua maloko o na halehalawai o na Iudaio; o <sup>i</sup>Ioane no hoi kekahi hoalawehana na laua.

6 Kaahale aku la lakou ma ka aina a hiki i Papo, loa ia lakou <sup>k</sup>kekahi kilo, he kaula wahahee hoi ia, he Iudaio, o Bariesu kona inoa.

7 Aia no ia me Seregio Paulo, ke alii kiaaina, he kanaka akamai: a kii aku la oia ia Barenaba a me Saulo, makemake iho la ia, e lohe i ka olelo a ke Akua.

8 Aka, o <sup>l</sup>Eluma, ke kilo (o kona inoa ia i ka hoolike ana) ku e aku la oia ia laua, manao iho la e hoo-huli i ke alii kiaaina, mai ka manaoio aku.

9 Aka, o Saulo, o Paulo no ia, <sup>m</sup>ua piha oia i ka Uhane Hemolele, haka pono mai la oia ia ia,

10 I mai la, auwe oe ka mea i piha i ka wahahee a me ka hewa a pau, he <sup>n</sup>keiki na ka diabololo, he enemi no ka pono a pau, aole anei e hooki oe i kou keakea ana i na aoao pono o ka Haku?

a mo. 11. 27.  
& 14. 26. &  
15. 35.

b mo. 11. 22-  
26.

c Rom. 16. 21.

¶ Or, *Herod's*  
*fosterbrother.*

d Nah. 8. 14.  
mo. 9. 15. &  
22. 21.

Rom. 1. 1.  
Gal. 1. 15. &  
2. 9.

e Mat. 9. 38.  
mo. 14. 26.  
Rom. 10. 15.

Ep. 3. 7, 8.  
1 Tim. 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.

Heb. 5. 4.

f mo. 6. 6.

g mo. 4. 36.

h pau. 46.

i mo. 12. 25.  
& 15. 37.

k mo. 8. 9.

l Puk. 7. 11.  
2 Tim. 3. 8.

m mo. 4. 8.

n Mat. 13. 38.  
Ioa. 8. 44.  
1 Ioa. 3. 8.

## CHAPTER XIII.

**N**OW there were <sup>a</sup>in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as <sup>b</sup>Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and <sup>c</sup>Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, <sup>¶</sup>which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, <sup>d</sup>Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work <sup>e</sup>whereunto I have called them.

3 And <sup>f</sup>when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to <sup>g</sup>Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, <sup>h</sup>they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also <sup>i</sup>John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found <sup>k</sup>a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But <sup>l</sup>Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) <sup>m</sup>filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, <sup>n</sup>*thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?



11 Eia hoi, ano la e °kau mai ana ka lima o ka Haku maluna ou, a e makapo no oe, aole e ike aku i ka la a hiki i kekahi manawa. Haule koke mai la maluna ona ka pouli a me ka moowini. Holoholo ae la ia e ini i mea alakai lima nona.

12 Ike ae la ke alii kiaaina i ka mea i hanaia mai ai, manaoio aku la ia me ka mahalo aku i ka mea ao a ka Haku.

13 Haalele iho la o Paulo ma ia Papo, a hele mai la lakou i Perege no Pamepulua: a °haalele a Ioane ia laua, a hoi aku la i Ieruselema.

14 ¶ A haalele iho la laua ia Per-ege, a hele mai la i Anetioka no Pisi-dia, °a kono ae la iloko o ka haleha-lawai i ka la Sabati, a noho iho la

15 A °mahope o ka heluhelu ana o ke kanawai a me ka na kaula, kii ae la na luna o ka halehalawai ia laua, i ae la, E na kanaka, na hoahana, °ina ia olua kekahi olelo hooikaika no na kanaka, ea, e olelo mai.

16 Ku mai la o Paulo, °peahi mai la ka lima, i mai la, E na kanaka o ka Iseraela, a me °ka poe makau i ke Akua, e hoolohe mai.

17 Na ke Akua o keia poe kanaka, i °wae ae ko kakou kupuna, a hoo-kiekie iho la ia poe kanaka i °ko la-kou noho ana i Aigupita, a lawe mai ia lakou, mailoko mai o ia wa-hi, °me ka lima kakauha;

18 °Nana no lakou i hiipoi ma ka waonahale i na makahiki he kana-ha.

19 °A pau na lahuikanaka ehiku ma ka aina ma Kanaana i ka anaiia, nana no i °puunaue i ko lakou aina no lakou ma ka hailona ana.

20 A mahope iho o ia mau mea, °haawi mai la ia no lakou, i mau lunakanawai, i eha paha haneri ma-kahiki a me kanalima, a °hiki i ka wa o Samuela, ke kaula.

21 °A ia wa mai, nonoi aku lakou i alii nui; a haawi mai la ke Akua

o Puk. 9. 3.  
1 Sam. 5. 6.

p mo. 15. 38.

q mo. 16. 13. &  
17. 2. & 18. 4.

r Luk. 4. 16.  
pau. 2/.

s Heb. 13. 22.

t mo. 12. 17.

u pau. 26, 42,  
43.  
mo. 10. 35.

x Kan. 7. 6, 7.

y Puk. 1. 1.  
Hal. 105. 23,  
24.  
mo. 7. 17.

z Puk. 6. 6. &  
13. 14, 16.

a Puk. 16. 35.  
Nah. 14. 33,  
34.  
Hal. 95. 9, 10.  
mo. 7. 36.

¶ Or, *bare them, as a nurse beareth her child,*  
Kan. 1. 31.  
according to the Sept.

b Kan. 7. 1.

c Ios. 14. 1, 2.

Hal. 78. 55.

d Lun. 2. 16.

e 1 Sam. 3. 20.

f 1 Sam. 8. 5.  
& 10. 1.

11 And now, behold, °the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and °John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisi-dia, and °went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And °after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, say-ing, Ye men and brethren, if ye have °any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and °beck-oning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and °ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel °chose our fathers, and exalted the people °when they dwelt as stran-gers in the land of Egypt, °and with a high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And °about the time of forty years ¶suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when °he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Cha-naan, °he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that °he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, °until Samuel the prophet.

21 °And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them

ia Saulo i ke keiki a Kisa no lakou, he kanaka no ka ohana a Beniamina, hookahi no kanaha makahiki.

22 <sup>g</sup> Alaila, kapae ae la kela ia ia, a <sup>h</sup> hookiekie ae la ia Davida i alii no lakou; hoike mai la ia, i mai la ia ia, <sup>i</sup> Ua ike au ia Davida a Iese, <sup>k</sup> he kanaka ku pono i ko'u naau, nana no e hana i ko'u makemake a pau.

23 <sup>l</sup> Ua hoopuka mai ke Akua ia Iesu noloko mai o kana poe mamo, e <sup>m</sup> like me kana olelo mua ana mai, i <sup>n</sup> mea ola no ka Iseraela.

24 <sup>o</sup> Mamua o kona hiki ana mai, ua hai mua mai no o Ioane, i ka bapetizo ana o ka mihi i na kanaka a pau o Iseraela.

25 A hoopau o Ioane i kana hana, ninau mai la ia, <sup>p</sup> Owai la wau i ko oukou manao? Aole au ia. Aia hoi, e hele mai ana kekahi mahope o'u, aole au e pono ke-wehe i na kamaa o kona mau kapuwai.

26 E na kanaka, na hoahanau, na mamo a Aberahama, a me ka poe o oukou nei e makau i ke Akua, <sup>q</sup> ua hoounaia mai ia oukou nei ka olelo o keia ola.

27 No ka mea, o ka poe i noho ma Ierusalema, a me ko lakou mau alii, aole <sup>r</sup> lakou i ike ia ia, a me ka leo a ka poe kaula, <sup>s</sup> ka mea i heluhcluia i na la Sabati a pau, ua <sup>t</sup> hoo-ko lakou ia leo i ko lakou hooheua ana ia ia.

28 <sup>u</sup> Aole no i loa ia lakou, keka-hi hala e make ai, aka, <sup>x</sup> nonoi aku la lakou ia Pilato e make ia.

29 <sup>y</sup> A pau ae la na mea i palapa-laia nona, i ka hookoia e lakou, alaila <sup>z</sup> lawe mai la lakou ia ia, mai ka laau mai, a waiho maloko o ka hale kupapau.

30 <sup>a</sup> Na ke Akua no ia i hoala mai ka make mai.

31 <sup>b</sup> Ikeia mai la no ia i na la he nui loa e ka poe i hele pu me ia, <sup>c</sup> mai Galilaia mai a Ierusalema, <sup>d</sup> na lakou no ia i hoike aku ai i kanaka.

32 Ke hai aku nei makou i ka ole-

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 23, 26, 28. & 16. 1.

Hos. 13. 11.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 13. 2 Sam. 2. 4. & 5. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Hal. 89. 20.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 14. mo. 7. 46.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 11. 1. Luk. 1. 32, 69. mo. 2. 50.

Rom. 1. 3.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12. Hal. 132. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 1. 21.

Rom. 11. 26.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 3. 1. Luk. 3. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 3. 11. Mar. 1. 7. Luk. 3. 16. Ioa. 1. 20, 27.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 6. Luk. 24. 47. pau. 46. mo. 3. 26.

<sup>r</sup> Luk. 23. 54. mo. 3. 17.

1 Kor. 2. 8.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 14, 15. mo. 15. 21.

<sup>t</sup> Luk. 24. 20, 41. mo. 26. 22. & 28. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 27. 22. Mar. 15. 13, 14.

Luk. 23. 21, 22.

Ioa. 19. 6, 15.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 3. 13, 14.

<sup>y</sup> Luk. 18. 31. & 24. 44.

Ioa. 19. 28, 30, 36, 37.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 27. 59. Mar. 15. 46.

Luk. 23. 53. Ioa. 19. 38.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 28. 6. mo. 2. 24. & 3. 13, 15, 26. & 5. 30.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 28. 16. mo. 1. 3.

1 Kor. 15. 5, 6, 7.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 1. 11.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 1. 8. & 2. 32. & 3. 15. & 5. 32.

Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And <sup>h</sup> when he had removed him, <sup>h</sup> he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, <sup>i</sup> I have found David the son of Jesse, <sup>k</sup> a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 <sup>l</sup> Of this man's seed hath God, according <sup>m</sup> to his promise, raised unto Israel <sup>n</sup> a Saviour, Jesus:

24 <sup>o</sup> When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, <sup>p</sup> Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, <sup>q</sup> to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, <sup>r</sup> because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets <sup>s</sup> which are read every sabbath day, <sup>t</sup> they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 <sup>u</sup> And though they found no cause of death *in him*, <sup>x</sup> yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 <sup>y</sup> And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, <sup>z</sup> they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 <sup>a</sup> But God raised him from the dead:

31 And <sup>b</sup> he was seen many days of them which came up with him <sup>c</sup> from Galilee to Jerusalem, <sup>d</sup> who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad



lo maikai ia oukou, i <sup>e</sup>ka olelo hoo-  
pomaikai, i hāia i na kupuna ;

33 Oia ka ke Akua i hooko mai nei  
i ka lakou mau mamo, ia makou,  
i kona hoala ana mai ia Iesu ; e like  
me ka mea i palapalaia ma ka Ha-  
lelu elua, O 'oe no ka'u Keiki, i  
keia la wau i hooahanau ai ia oe.

34 A no kona hoala ana mai ia ia  
mai ka make mai, aole hoi ia e hoi  
hou i ka palaho, i mai la ia penei,  
E <sup>g</sup>haawi aku wau ia oukou i ka lo-  
komaikai oiaio o Davida.

35 Ua i mai no hoi ia ma kahi e,  
<sup>h</sup>Aole oe e haawi aku i kau mea  
hoano e ike i ka palaho.

36 Aka, o Davida, hookauwa aku  
la ia na kona hanauna, ma ka ma-  
nao o ke Akua, alaila <sup>i</sup>hiamoe iho  
la ia, a hui pu ia iho la me kona  
poe kupuna, a ike i ka palaho.

37 Aka, o ka mea a ke Akua i  
hoala mai ai, aole ia i ike i ka  
palaho.

38 ¶ No ia mea, e ike pono oukou,  
e na kanaka, na hoahanau, <sup>k</sup>ma ona  
la, ua hāia'ku ia oukou ke kala  
ana o ka hala.

39 A o na mea a pau, aole e hiki  
ia oukou ma ke kanawai o Mose ke  
hoaponoia, ua hoaponoia no <sup>l</sup>ma  
ona la ka poe manaoio a pau.

40 Nolaila, e malama pono oukou,  
o hiki mai auanei maluna o oukou  
ka mea i oleloia mai ai e <sup>m</sup>na kau-  
la ;

41 E ka poe hoowahawaha, e na-  
na mai oukou, e pilihua hoi, a e  
hoomawale ; no ka mea, ke hana  
nei au i ka hana i ko oukou mau  
la, ina e hai aku kekahi ia oukou  
ia hana, ina aole no oukou e ma-  
naoio mai.

42 I ko lakou hele ana iwaho,  
nonoi aku la lakou, i hai hou ia  
mai keia mau olelo, ia la Sabati  
mai.

43 A i ka hoi ana o ko ka haleha-  
lawai, he nui loa ka poe Iudaio, a  
me ka poe haipule i huli mua i ha-  
hai aku ia Paulo, laua me Barena-

<sup>e</sup> Kin. 3. 15. &  
12. 3. & 22. 13.  
mo. 26. 6.  
Rom. 4. 13.  
Gal. 3. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 2. 7.  
Heb. 1. 5. &  
5. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 55. 3.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *holy*, or,  
*just things*,  
Is. 55. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 16. 10.  
mo. 2. 31.

¶ Or, *after he  
had in his  
own age serv-  
ed the will of  
God*.

pau. 22.

Hal. 78. 72.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Nalii 2. 10.

mo. 2. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 31. 34.

Dan. 9. 24.

Luk. 24. 47.

1 Ioa. 2. 42.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 53. 11.

Rom. 3. 28.

& 8. 3.

Heb. 7. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 29. 14.

Hab. 1. 5.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *in the  
week between*,  
or, *in the sab-  
bath between*.

tidings, how that <sup>e</sup>the promise  
which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same un-  
to us their children, in that he hath  
raised up Jesus again ; as it is also  
written in the second psalm, 'Thou  
art my Son, this day have I begot-  
ten thee.

34 And as concerning that he  
raised him up from the dead, *now*  
no more to return to corruption, he  
said on this wise, <sup>g</sup>I will give you  
the sure <sup>†</sup>mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in an-  
other *psalm*, <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt not suffer  
thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, ¶ after he had served  
his own generation by the will of  
God, <sup>i</sup>fell on sleep, and was laid  
unto his fathers, and saw corrup-  
tion :

37 But he, whom God raised again,  
saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you  
therefore, men *and* brethren, that  
<sup>k</sup>through this man is preached un-  
to you the forgiveness of sins :

39 And <sup>l</sup>by him all that believe  
are justified from all things, from  
which ye could not be justified by  
the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that  
come upon you, which is spoken of  
in <sup>m</sup>the prophets ;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and won-  
der, and perish : for I work a work  
in your days, a work which ye shall  
in no wise believe, though a man  
declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were  
gone out of the synagogue, the  
Gentiles besought that these words  
might be preached to them <sup>†</sup>the  
next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation  
was broken up, many of the Jews  
and religious proselytes followed  
Paul and Barnabas ; who, speaking

ba; na laua no i olelo mai, a <sup>n</sup>hooikaika mai e ku paa ma <sup>o</sup>ka maikai o ke Akua.

44 ¶ A hiki i ka la Sabati, koko ke pau loa ke kulanakauhale i ke akoa-koa, e hoolohe i ka olelo a ke Akua.

45 A ike aku la ka poe Iudaio i ka nui o kanaka, piha loa lakou i ka paonioni, <sup>p</sup>hoopohala aku la i na mea a Paulo i olelo ai, hoopaapaa a olelo hoino aku la.

46 Alaila, hooikaika mai la o Paulo laua me Barenaba, i mai la, <sup>q</sup>He mea pono ke hai mua ia ia oukou ka olelo a ke Akua; <sup>r</sup>ua kapae oukou ia mea, a ua manao oukou ia oukou iho, aole oukou e pono ke ola loa, eia hoi, ke <sup>s</sup>huli aku nei maua i ko na aina e.

47 No ka mea, pela ka Haku i kauoha mai ai ia makou, <sup>t</sup>Ua hoonoho wau ia oe i malamalama no ko na aina e, i lilo oe i mea e ola i a hiki i na kukulu o ka honua.

48 A lohe ko na aina e i keia, olioli lakou, a hoonani aku la lakou i ka olelo a ka Haku: a o <sup>u</sup>ka poe i waeia no ke ola loa, manaoio aku no lakou.

49 A haiia no hoi ka olelo a ka Haku ma ia aina a pau.

50 Hookonokono aku la ka poe Iudaio i na wahine haipule koikoi, a me na mea kiekie o ke kulanakauhale, a pai mai la lakou ma ka <sup>x</sup>hoomaau no Paulo a me Barenaba, a kipaku aku la ia laua mai ko lakou wahi aku.

51 <sup>y</sup>A lulu aku la laua i ka lepo o ko laua mau wawae ia lakou, a hele mai la laua i Ikonio.

52 <sup>z</sup>Piha loa iho la na haumana i ka olioli, a me ka Uhane Hemolele.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 11. 23. & 14. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> Tit. 2. 11.  
Heb. 12. 15.  
1 Pet. 5. 12.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 18. 6.  
1 Pet. 4. 4.  
Iud. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 6.  
mo. 3. 26.  
pau. 26.  
Rom. 1. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> Puk. 32. 10.  
Kan. 32. 21.  
Is. 55. 5.  
Mat. 21. 43.  
Rom. 10. 19.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 18. 6. & 28. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 42. 6. & 49 6.  
Luk. 2. 32.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 2. 47.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 10. 14.  
Mar. 6. 11.  
Luk. 9. 5.  
mo. 18. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 5. 12.  
Ioa. 16. 22.  
mo. 2. 46.

to them, <sup>n</sup>persuaded them to continue in <sup>o</sup>the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and <sup>p</sup>spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, <sup>q</sup>It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but <sup>r</sup>seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, <sup>s</sup>we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, <sup>t</sup>I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: <sup>u</sup>and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and <sup>x</sup>raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 <sup>y</sup>But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples <sup>z</sup>were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

#### MOKUNA XIV.

I A laua ma Ikonio, komo ae la laua iloko o ka halehalawai o na Iudaio, a no ka laua olelo ana, nui loa na Iudaio a me na Helene i manaoio aku.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.



2 Aka, o ka poe Iudaio i hoomalo-  
ka, hookonokono lakou i ko na aina  
e, a hoonaukiuki i ko lakou manao  
i na hoahanau.

3 Loihi loa no nae ko laua hoo-  
mau ana e olelo wiwo ole aku no  
ka Haku, <sup>a</sup>nana no i hoike mai i ka  
oiaio o ka olelo o kona lokomaikai,  
a haawi mai la no hoi ia i na hoai-  
lona a me na mea kupanaha a ko  
laua lima i hana'i.

4 Mokuahana ae la ka ahakanaka  
o ia kulanakauhale; manao mai  
kekahi mamuli o ka poe Iudaio, a  
o kekahi mamuli o <sup>b</sup>na lunaolelo.

5 A i ka wa i hoao ai ko na aina  
e, a me ka poe Iudaio, a me ko la-  
kou alii, <sup>c</sup>e hana ino aku ia laua, a  
e hailuku aku;

6 Ike e no laua, a <sup>d</sup>mahuka aku la  
i na kulanakauhale ma Lukaonia i  
Lusetera ma laua o Derebe, a ma  
kahi e, e kokoke mai ana.

7 A malaila laua i hai mai ai i ka  
cuanelio.

8 ¶ <sup>e</sup>E noho ana kekahi kanaka  
ma Lusetera, ua nawaliwali na  
wawae, ua oopa ia mai ka opu mai o  
kona makuwahine, aole loa ia i hele:

9 Lohe aku la oia ia Paulo e olelo  
ana, a haka pono mai la oia ia ia,  
a <sup>f</sup>ike iho la, he manaoio kona e  
hoolaia'i,

10 I mai la ia me ka leo nui, <sup>g</sup>E  
ku pololei ae iluna ma kou mau wa-  
wae. Lelele ae la ia a hele aku la.

11 Ike aku la ka ahakanaka i ka  
mea a Paulo i hana'i, hookiekie  
aku la lakou i ko lakou leo, i aku  
la, ma ka olelo Lukaonio, <sup>h</sup>Ua iho  
mai na akua ia kakou nei, ma ke  
ano o kanaka.

12 Kapa aku la lakou ia Barenaba  
o Dia; a me Paulo hoi, o Hereme,  
no ka mea, ia ia no ka olelo.

13 Na ke kahuna o Dia, o ka mea  
ma ke alo o ua kulanakauhale la,  
nana no i lawe mai i ka pipi-  
kane, a me na lei, ma na puka pa,  
<sup>i</sup>manao iho la e kaumaha aku me  
na kanaka.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 16. 20.  
Heb. 2. 4.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 13. 3.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 10. 23.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 3. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 8. 10.  
& 9. 28, 29.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 35. 6.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 8. 10. &  
28. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 2. 46.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred  
up the Gentiles, and made their  
minds evil affected against the  
brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they  
speaking boldly in the Lord, <sup>a</sup>which  
gave testimony unto the word of his  
grace, and granted signs and won-  
ders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city  
was divided: and part held with the  
Jews, and part with the <sup>b</sup>apostles.

5 And when there was an assault  
made both of the Gentiles, and also  
of the Jews with their rulers, <sup>c</sup>to  
use *them* despitefully, and to stone  
them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and <sup>d</sup>fled  
unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of  
Lycania, and unto the region that  
lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the  
gospel.

8 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And there sat a certain man  
at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being  
a cripple from his mother's womb,  
who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak:  
who steadfastly beholding him, and  
<sup>f</sup>perceiving that he had faith to be  
healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, <sup>g</sup>Stand  
upright on thy feet. And he leaped  
and walked.

11 And when the people saw what  
Paul had done, they lifted up their  
voices, saying in the speech of Ly-  
cania, <sup>h</sup>The gods are come down  
to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Ju-  
piter; and Paul, Mercurius, be-  
cause he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter,  
which was before their city, brought  
oxen and garlands unto the gates,  
<sup>i</sup>and would have done sacrifice with  
the people.

14 A lohe na lunaolelo, o Barena-  
ba laua me Paulo, <sup>k</sup>haehae laua i  
ko laua aahu, a holo aku la iwaena  
o ka ahakanaka, e hea aku ana,

15 I aku la, E na kanaka, <sup>1</sup>no ke  
aha la oukou e hana mai ai i keia  
mau mea? <sup>m</sup>he mau kanaka no  
maua, o ko kakou ano hookahi ano  
no; a ke hai aku nei no hoi maua  
ia oukou i ka olelo maikai, i <sup>n</sup>huli  
ai oukou mai keia mau mea lapu-  
wale aku a i <sup>o</sup>ke Akua ola, <sup>p</sup>ka  
mea nana i hana ka lani, a me ka  
honua, a me ke kai, a me na mea a  
pau iloko o ia mau mea:

16 <sup>q</sup>I na hanauna manua, waiho  
wale aku no ia i ko na aina a pau,  
e hele ai ma ko lakou aoao iho.

17 <sup>r</sup>Aka hoi, aole ia i waiho wale  
ia ia iho, me ka hoike ole ia mai;  
hana maikai mai no ia, a <sup>s</sup>haawi  
mai no ia i ka ua, mai ka lani  
mai, a me na kau ai e hoopiha  
mai ana i ka naau i ka ai, a me ka  
olioli.

18 I ka laua olelo ana i keia mau  
mea, mai hiki ole no ia laua ke  
hoopaa mai i kanaka, i ole lakou e  
kaumaha aku na laua.

19 ¶ <sup>t</sup>Hele mai la kekahi poe Iu-  
daio mai Anetioka mai, a mai Iko-  
nio mai, hookonokono ae la i ka  
ahakanaka, <sup>u</sup>a hailuku no ia Paulo,  
a kauo aku la ia ia mawaho o ke  
kulanakauhale, manao iho la la-  
kou, ua make loa ia.

20 Aka, i ke ku poai ana mai o na  
haumana ma o na la, ala mai la ia,  
a hele mai la iloko o ke kulanakau-  
hale. A i kekahi la ae, hele pu  
aku la ia me Barenaba i Derebe.

21 Hai mai la laua i ka olelo mai-  
kai i ko ia kulanakauhale, <sup>x</sup>a hoo-  
haumana mai la i kekahi poe; alai-  
la hoi aku la i Lusetera, a me Iko-  
nio, a me Anetioka,

22 Hookupaa ae la laua i ka naau  
o na haumana, e <sup>y</sup>hooikaika ana ia  
lakou e kupaa ma ka manaoio, no  
ka mea, <sup>z</sup>me ka popilikia he nui  
loa, e komo ana kakou iloko o ke  
aupuni o ke Akua.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 26. 65.

<sup>1</sup> mo. 10. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Iak. 5. 17.  
Hoik. 19. 10.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 21.  
1 Nalii 16. 13.  
Ier. 14. 22.  
Am. 2. 4.  
1 Kor. 8. 4.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Kin. 1. 1.  
Hal. 33. 6. &  
146. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Hal. 81. 12.  
mo. 17. 30.  
1 Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 17. 27.  
Rom. 1. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Oiluk. 26. 4.  
Kan. 11. 14.  
& 28. 12.  
Iob. 5. 10.  
Hal. 65. 10.  
& 68. 9. &  
147. 8.  
Ier. 14. 22.  
Mat. 5. 45.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 13. 45.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 25.  
2 Tim. 3. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 23. 19.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *had*  
*made many*  
*disciples.*

<sup>y</sup> mo. 11. 23.  
& 13. 43.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 10. 38.  
& 16. 24.  
Luk. 22. 28,  
29.  
Rom. 8. 17.  
2 Tim. 2. 11,  
12. & 3. 12.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Bar-  
nabas and Paul, heard of, <sup>k</sup>they  
rent their clothes, and ran in  
among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, <sup>1</sup>why do ye  
these things? <sup>m</sup>We also are men  
of like passions with you, and  
preach unto you that ye should  
turn from <sup>n</sup>these vanities <sup>o</sup>unto the  
living God, <sup>p</sup>which made heaven,  
and earth, and the sea, and all  
things that are therein:

16 <sup>q</sup>Who in times past suffered all  
nations to walk in their own ways.

17 <sup>r</sup>Nevertheless he left not him-  
self without witness, in that he did  
good, and <sup>s</sup>gave us rain from heav-  
en, and fruitful seasons, filling our  
hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce  
restrained they the people, that they  
had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ <sup>t</sup>And there came thither *cer-*  
*tain* Jews from Antioch and Ico-  
nium, who persuaded the people,  
<sup>u</sup>and, having stoned Paul, drew *him*  
out of the city, supposing he had  
been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood  
round about him, he rose up, and  
came into the city: and the next  
day he departed with Barnabas to  
Derbe.

21 And when they had preached  
the gospel to that city, <sup>x</sup>and <sup>†</sup>had  
taught many, they returned again  
to Lystra, and to Iconium, and  
Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the dis-  
ciples, *and* <sup>y</sup>exhorting them to con-  
tinue in the faith, and that <sup>z</sup>we  
must through much tribulation  
enter into the kingdom of God.



23 A<sup>a</sup>hoonoho iho la laua i poe lunakahiko maluna o lakou, malo-ko o kela ekalesia, keia ekalesia, pule aku la a me ka hookeai, a haawi aku la ia lakou i ka Haku, i ka mea a lakou i manaoio aku ai.

24 Kaahale ae la laua mawaena o Pisidia, a hiki ae la i Pamepulua.

25 Hai mai la laua i ka olelo ma Perege, alaila hele ae la i Atalia.

26 Malaila ko laua holo ana aku a Anetioka i <sup>b</sup>kahi o laua i haawia<sup>'</sup>ku ai i ka <sup>c</sup>lokomaikai o ke Akua, no ka hana a laua i hoopau ai.

27 I ko laua hiki ana ae ilaila, hoakoakoa mai la laua i ka ekalesia, a <sup>d</sup>hai mai la i na mea a ke Akua i hana mai ai me laua, a me kona <sup>e</sup>wehe ana i ka puka o ka manaoio no ko na aina e.

28 Noho liuliu laua malaila me na haumana.

## MOKUNA XV.

**H**ELE mai la <sup>a</sup>kekahi poe, mai Iudaio mai, ao mai la lakou i na hoahanau, <sup>b</sup>Ina aole oukou e okipoepoeia, <sup>c</sup>e like me ka aoao o Mose, aole hiki ia oukou ke hoolaila.

2 Nui loa iho la ke kamailio ku e, a me ka hoopapaa ana o lakou me Paulo laua me Barenaba. Manao iho la lakou e hele o <sup>d</sup>Paulo, me Barenaba, a me kekahi poe o lakou, i Ierusalem, i na lunaolelo, a me na lunakahiko, no keia manao.

3 <sup>e</sup>Na ka ekalesia lakou i kai mai-kai aku, a kaahale lakou ma Poinike, a ma Samaria e <sup>f</sup>hai mai ana i ka huli ana o ko na aina e, a hcolioli loa lakou i na hoahanau a pau.

4 A hiki lakou i Ierusalem, apo mai la ka ekalesia ia lakou, a me na lunaolelo, a me na lunakahiko, a <sup>g</sup>hai aku la lakou i na mea a pau a ke Akua i hana mai ai me lakou.

5 Ku mai la kekahi poe i manaoio, noloko mai o ka papa Parisaio, i mai

<sup>a</sup> Tit. 1. 5.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 13. 1, 3.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 15. 40.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 15. 4, 12. & 21. 19.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 9. 2 Kor. 2. 12. Kol. 4. 3. Hoik. 3. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 2. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 7. 22. pau. 5. Gal. 5. 2. Pil. 3. 2. Kol. 2. 8, 11, 16.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 17. 10. Oihk. 12. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 15. 24. 1 Kor. 16. 6, 11.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 14. 27.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 12. mo. 14. 27. & 21. 19.

23 And when they had <sup>a</sup>ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they com-mended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia :

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, <sup>b</sup>from whence they had been <sup>c</sup>recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church to-gether, <sup>d</sup>they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had <sup>e</sup>opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

## CHAPTER XV.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, <sup>b</sup>Except ye be circumcised <sup>c</sup>after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Bar-nabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they de-termined that <sup>d</sup>Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apos-tles and elders about this question.

3 And <sup>e</sup>being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, <sup>f</sup>declaring the conversion of the Gentiles : and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and <sup>g</sup>they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which be-

la, <sup>h</sup>Pono ke okipoepoe ia lakou, a e kauoha aku e malama i ke kana-wai o Mose.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 1.

6 ¶ Hoakoakoa mai la ka poe lunaolelo, a me na lunakahiko, e kukakuka i keia mea.

7 Nui loa iho la ka hoopaapaa, alaila, ku mai la o Petero, i mai la ia lakou, <sup>i</sup>E na kanaka, na hoahanau, ua ike no oukou i na la mamua, wau no ko kakou mea a ke Akua i wae ai, i lohe ko na aina e i ka olelo maikai ma kō'u waha, a e manaoio mai.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 10. 20. & 11. 12.

8 A na ke Akua, <sup>k</sup>ka mea i ike i ka naau o kanaka, i hoike mai ia lakou, e <sup>h</sup>aaawi ana ia lakou i ka Uhane Hemolele, me ia ia kakou.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Oihlī 23. 9. mo. 1. 24. <sup>i</sup> mo. 10. 44.

9 <sup>m</sup>Aole ia i hookaawale iki ma-waena o kakou a me lakou, <sup>n</sup>hoo-maemae no ia i ko lakou naau i ka manaoio ana.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 10. 11. <sup>n</sup> mo. 10. 15, 28. 43. <sup>i</sup> Kor. 1. 2. <sup>i</sup> Pet. 1. 22.

10 No ia mea la ea, no ke aha la oukou e hoao aku nei i ke Akua <sup>e</sup>e kau mai maluna o ka ai o na hau-mana i ka auamo pono ole ia kakou a me ko kakou poe kupuna, ke amo?

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1.

11 Ke <sup>p</sup>manao nei no hoi kakou, e ola ana kakou i ka lokomaikai mai o ka Haku, o Iesu e like me lakou.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 3. 24. Ep. 2. 8. Tit. 2. 11. & 3. 4, 5.

12 ¶ Alaila noho malie ua aha-kanaka la a pau, hoolohe aku la ia Barenaba laua me Paulo, i ko laua hai ana i na hoailona mana, a me na mea kupanaha a ke Akua i <sup>h</sup>hana mai ai ma o laua la iwaena o ko na aina e.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 14. 27.

13 ¶ A i ko laua oki ana, alaila olelo mai la o <sup>r</sup>Iakobo, i mai la, E na kanaka, na hoahanau, e hoolohe mai ia'u:

<sup>r</sup> mo. 12. 17.

14 Ua hai mai nei o <sup>s</sup>Simona i ko ke Akua hele ana mai mamua aku nei e ike i ko na aina e, e lawe mai i kekahi poe kanaka no kona inoa, mailoko mai o lakou.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 7.

15 Ua pili no hoi ka olelo a na kaula i keia mea: penci ka palapala ana,

16 A <sup>t</sup>mahope iho, e hoi hou mai

<sup>t</sup> Am. 9. 11, 12.

lieved, saying, <sup>h</sup>That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, <sup>k</sup>which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, <sup>i</sup>giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 <sup>m</sup>And put no difference between us and them, <sup>n</sup>purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, <sup>o</sup>to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But <sup>p</sup>we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had <sup>q</sup>wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, <sup>r</sup>James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 <sup>s</sup>Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 <sup>t</sup>After this I will return, and



au e kukulu hou i ka hale o Davida i ka mea i hiolo ; a e hookuikui hou au i ke koena o ia mea, a e kukulu hou,

17 I imi ai hoi ke koena o kanaka i ka Haku, a me ko na aina e a pau, ka poe i heaia ko'u inoa maluna o lakou, wahi a ka Haku, nana i hana i keia mau mea.

18 Mai kinohi mai ua ikeia no e ke Akua kana hana ana a pau.

19 Nolaila hoi, ke " manao aku nei au, aole e hookaumaha i ko na aina e, i <sup>x</sup> hoohuliia mai i ke Akua :

20 E palapala aku no nae kakou ia lakou, e hookaaokoa lakou i <sup>y</sup> na mea haumia o na akua e, a me <sup>z</sup> ka moe kolohe, a me na mea umi wale ia, a me <sup>a</sup> ke koko.

21 No ka mea, he poe no ko Mose, mai ka wa kahiko mai, ma na kulanakauhale a pau, nana e ao aku ma kana, <sup>b</sup> ua heluheluia no hoi kana maloko o na halehalawai, i na la Sabati a pau.

22 Alaila manao iho la na lunaolelo, a me na lunakahiko, a me ka ekalesia a pau, he mea pono ke hoouna aku me Paulo laua o Barnaba, i mau kanaka i waeia, mai-loko mai o lakou, i Anetioka, o Iuda i kapaia o <sup>c</sup> Baresaba, a me Sila, he mau kanaka koikoi laua mawaeana o na hoahanau.

23 Palapala aku la lakou, ma ko lakou lima, penei : Ke aloha aku nei na lunaolelo, a me na lunakahiko, a me na hoahanau, i na hoahanau o na lahuikanaka e ma Anetioka, a ma Suria, a ma Kilikia ;

24 No ka mea, ua lohe makou i <sup>d</sup> kekahi poe hele aku, mai o makou aku, ua hoohihia ia oukou i na olelo, me ka hoohuli e ana i ko oukou manao, i ka i ana ae, E okipoepoeia oukou, a e malama i ke kanawai ; aole makou i kauoha aku ia lakou pela.

25 I ko makou akoakoa lokahi ana, manao makou, he mea maikai

H. & E.

will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down ; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up :

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore " my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles <sup>x</sup> are turned to God :

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain <sup>y</sup> from pollutions of idols, and <sup>z</sup> from fornication, and from things strangled, <sup>a</sup> and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, <sup>b</sup> being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas ; *namely*, Judas surnamed <sup>c</sup> Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren :

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner ; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia :

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that <sup>d</sup> certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law ; to whom we gave no *such* commandment :

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send

<sup>u</sup> See pau. 28.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 35. 2.  
Puk. 20. 3, 23.  
Ez. 20. 30.  
1 Kor. 8. 1. &  
10. 20, 23.  
Hoik. 2. 14,  
20.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 9,  
18.  
Gal. 5. 19.  
Ep. 5. 3.  
Kol. 3. 5.  
1 Tes. 4. 3.  
1 Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Kin. 9. 4.  
Oihk. 3. 17.  
Kan. 12. 16,  
23.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 13. 15,  
27.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 1. 23.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 1.  
Gal. 2. 4. & 5.  
12.  
Tit. 1. 10, 11.

ke hoouna aku ia oukou i kekahi mau kanaka i kohoia, i hele pu me ka makou mau mea i alohaia, me Barenaba laua o Paulo.

26 Ua haawi ia <sup>e</sup> mau kanaka i ko laua ola no ka inoa o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo.

27 Nolaila, ua hoouna no hoi makou ia Iuda, laua me Sila, a na laua no e hai waha aku i keia mau mea hookahi no.

28 No ka mea, ua manao ka Uha-ne Hemolele a me makou no hoi, aole e kau maluna o oukou, i kekahi mea kaumaha nui aku; o keia mau mea e pono ai wale no;

29 <sup>f</sup> E hookaaokoa i ka io i mohaiia no na kii, a me <sup>g</sup> ke koko, a me na mea i umi wale ia, a me ka moe kolohe. Ina e pili ole oukou ia mau mea, ua hana maikai oukou. Aloha oukou.

30 A kuuia mai la lakou, alaila hele lakou i Anetioka; a hoakoakoa iho la lakou i ka ahakanaka, alaila haawi aku la lakou i ua palapala la.

31 A heluhelu lakou, alaila, olioli lakou no ka olelo hooikaika.

32 He mau kaula no hoi o Iuda laua me Sila, a <sup>h</sup> hooikaika aku la laua i na hoahanau, me na olelo he nui loa, a hookupaa iho la ia lakou.

33 Noho iho la lakou i kekahi mau la, alaila <sup>i</sup> kuu maikai ia<sup>ku</sup> la lakou, mai na hoahanau aku, i hele aku i na lunaolelo.

34 Ua maikai no hoi i ko Sila manao e noho malaila.

35 <sup>k</sup> A o Paulo laua o Barenaba, a me kekahi poe nui e ae, noho no lakou ma Anetioka, e ao ana, a e hai ana i ka olelo maikai a ka Haku.

36 ¶ A hala kekahi mau la, i mai la o Paulo ia Barenaba, E hele hou kaua e ike i ko kaua mau hoahanau ma na <sup>l</sup> kulanakauhale a pau a kaua i hai aku ai i ka olelo a ka Haku, i ike kaua i ko lakou noho ana.

37 Makemake iho ia o Barenaba,

chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 <sup>e</sup> Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by <sup>†</sup> mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 <sup>f</sup> That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and <sup>g</sup> from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the <sup>h</sup> consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, <sup>h</sup> exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let <sup>i</sup> go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 <sup>k</sup> Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren <sup>l</sup> in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to

<sup>e</sup> mo. 13. 50. & 14. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 30.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 11. 23, 26.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. word.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 20.  
mo. 21. 25.  
Hoik. 2. 14, 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Oihk. 17. 14

¶ Or, exhortation.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 14. 22. & 18. 23.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 11.  
Heb. 11. 31.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 13. 1.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 13. 4, 13, 14, 51. & 14. 1, 6, 24, 25.



e lawe pu aku ia <sup>m</sup>Ioane i kapaia o Mareko.

38 Aka, aole i makemake o Paulo, e lawe pu i <sup>a</sup>ka mea i haalele mai ia laua ma Pamepulua, a hele pu ole aku me laua i ka hana.

39 Nolaia, hoopaapaa ikaika ae la laua, a hookaawale iho la kekahi i kekahi, lawe pu aku la o Barnaba ia Mareko, a holo aku la i Kupero.

40 Koho aku la o Paulo ia Sila, a hele aku la, me <sup>o</sup>ka haawiia i ka lokaikai o ke Akua e na hoahanau.

41 Hele aku la ia ma Suria, a ma Kilikia, e <sup>p</sup>hookupaa aku ana i na ekalesia.

### MOKUNA XVI.

**A** HELE aku la ia i <sup>a</sup>Derebe a me Lusetera; aia hoi, malaila kekahi haumana, o Timoteo kona <sup>b</sup>moa, he <sup>c</sup>keiki ia na kekahi wahine Iudaio i manaoio; a o kona makuakane hoi he Helene.

2 <sup>d</sup>Ua olelo maikai ia oia e na hoahanau ma Lusetera a me Ikonio.

3 Makemake aku la o Paulo ia ia e hele pu me ia; <sup>e</sup>lawe iho la oia ia ia, okipoepoe iho la, no ka poe Iudaio i noho ma ia mau wahi; no ka mea, ua ike no hoi lakou a pau i kona makuakane, he Helene.

4 A i ko lakou hele ana i na kulamakahale, haawi mai la lakou e malama i na olelo i <sup>f</sup>hooholoia'i e na lunaolelo, a me na lunakahiko ma Ierusalem.

5 <sup>g</sup>Pela i hookupaaia'i na ekalesia ma ka manaoio, a hoonuiia ae la ka ekalesia i kela la i keia la.

6 A hele lakou ma Perugia, a me na aina o Galatia, papa mai la ka Uhane Hemolele ia lakou, mai hai aku i ka olelo ma Asia;

7 A hiki mai la lakou i Musia, hoao iho la e hele a Bitunia; aka, aole i ae mai ka Uhane ia lakou.

8 A i ka haalele ana ia Musia, <sup>h</sup>hele aku la lakou a hiki i Teroada.

m mo. 12. 12,  
25. & 13. 5.  
Kol. 4. 10.  
2 Tim. 4. 11.  
Pilem. 24.  
a mo. 13. 13.

o mo. 14. 26.

p mo. 16. 5.

a mo. 14. 6.

b mo. 19. 22.  
Rom. 16. 21.  
1 Kor. 4. 17.  
Pil. 2. 19.  
1 Tes. 3. 2.  
1 Tim. 1. 2.  
2 Tim. 1. 2.  
c 2 Tim. 1. 5.  
d mo. 6. 3.

e 1 Kor. 9. 20.  
Gal. 2. 3.  
See Gal. 5. 2.

f mo. 15. 28,  
29.

g mo. 15. 41.

h 2 Kor. 2. 12.  
2 Tim. 4. 13.

take with them <sup>m</sup>John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, <sup>n</sup>who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, <sup>o</sup>being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, <sup>p</sup>confirming the churches.

### CHAPTER XVI.

**T**HEN came he to <sup>a</sup>Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, <sup>b</sup>named Timotheus, <sup>c</sup>the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which <sup>d</sup>was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and <sup>e</sup>took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, <sup>f</sup>that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And <sup>g</sup>so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia <sup>h</sup>came down to Troas.

9 Ikea mai la e Paulo i ka po ka hihio; ku mai la <sup>i</sup>kekahi kanaka no Makedonia, nonoi mai la ia ia, i mai la, E hele mai i Makedonia, e kokua mai ia makou.

10 I kona ike ana i ka hihio, alaila hoao koke aku la makou i ka hele <sup>k</sup>ma Makedonia, no ka mea, i ko makou manao, ua maopopo ko ka Haku hea ana ia makou, e hai aku i ka olelo maikai ia lakou.

11 Nolaila hoi, haalele makou ia Teroada, a holo pololei aku la i Samoterake, a ia la iho, i Neapoli;

12 A malaila aku a <sup>i</sup>Pilipi, oia ke kulanakauhale nui o ia aoao o Makedonia, he panalaau ia. Noho iho la makou ma ia kulanakauhale i kekahi mau la.

13 A i ka la Sabati hele aku la makou mawaho o ke kulanakauhale ma kekahi kahawai, i kahi e pule mau ia'i; noho iho la makou, e olelo aku i na wahine i hele mai.

14 ¶ A o kekahi wahine, o Ludia kona inoa, no ke kulanakauhale, no Tuateira, he wahine kuai i ka lole poni, ua malama hoi i ke Akua, hoolohe mai la ia; a na ka Haku no i holahola <sup>m</sup>kona naau, i hoolohe ia i na mea i oleloia'i e Paulo.

15 Bapetizoia iho la ia, a me ko kona hale, a nonoi mai la ia, i mai la, Ina manao oukou ua malama pono wau i ka Haku, e hele mai i ko'u hale, e noho ai. <sup>n</sup>Koi mai la oia ia makou.

16 ¶ I ko makou hele ana i kahi e pule ai, halawai mai la kekahi kaikamahine me makou he <sup>o</sup>uhane kilokilo koloko ona; oia no ka mea i <sup>p</sup>waiwai nui ai kona mau haku, no kana kilokilo ana.

17 Hahai mai la no hoi oia ia Paulo a me makou, kahea mai la, i mai, O keia poe kanaka, he poe kauwa lakou na ke Akua kiekie loa, na lakou no i hoike mai ia kakou i ke ala o ke ola.

18 Hana mai no ia i kela mea i na

i mo. 10. 30.

k 2 Kor. 2. 13.

i Pil. 1. 1.

¶ Or, *the first*.

m Luk. 24. 45.

n Kin. 19. 3. & 33. 11.

Lun. 19. 21.  
Luk. 24. 29.  
Heb. 13. 2.

o 1 Sam. 28. 7.

¶ Or, *of Pythion*.

p mo. 19. 24.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a <sup>i</sup>man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go <sup>k</sup>into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to <sup>i</sup>Philippi, which is ¶ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose <sup>m</sup>heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And <sup>n</sup>she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel <sup>o</sup>possessed with a spirit ¶ of divination met us, which brought her masters <sup>p</sup>much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days.



la he nui loa. <sup>a</sup>Ana ae la o Paulo, a huli ae la, i aku la i ua uhane la, Ke hookikina aku nei au ia oe, ma ka inoa o Iesu Kristo, e puka mai mawaho ona. <sup>r</sup>Puka mai la no ia, ia hora no.

19 ¶ A <sup>a</sup>ike iho la kona mau haku, ua lilo ko lakou mea i waiwai la, <sup>t</sup>hopu mai la lakou ia Paulo laua me Sila, a <sup>u</sup>kauo aku la ia laua i kahi kuai, i na'lii;

20 A lawe aku la ia laua i na luna, i aku la, <sup>x</sup>Ua nui loa ka hoo-haunaele ana mai o keia mau kanaka Iudaio i ko kakou kulanakauhale,

21 A ke ao mai nei laua i ka aoao pono ole ia kakou ke apo aku a malama, no ka mea, he poe Roma kakou.

22 Ku e pu mai la ka ahakanaka ia laua; a haehae iho la na luna i ko laua kapa, <sup>y</sup>kauoha aku la o hahau ia laua.

23 Hahau nui mai la lakou ia laua, kiola aku la ia laua iloko o ka halepaahao, kauoha aku la i ka luna o ka halepaahao, e kia ikaika loa ia laua.

24 I ka loaa ana o keia kauoha, hahao iho la oia ia laua maloko lilo o ka halepaahao, a hookomo iho la i ko laua mau wawae ma ka laau kupee.

25 ¶ A i ke aumoe, pule aku la o Paulo laua o Sila, himeni iho la i ke Akua; a lohe mai la ka poe paahao ia laua.

26 <sup>z</sup>Ilaila koke iho he olai nui, haalulu ae la ke kumu o ka halepaahao; <sup>a</sup>wehe koke ia iho la na puka a pau, a hemo wale no hoi na mea paa o lakou a pau.

27 A o ka luna o ka halepaahao, ala iho la ia, mai kona hiamoe ana, ike ae la ua hamama na puka o ka halepaahao, unuhi aku la ia i kana pahikaua, e pepehi ia ia iho; no ka mea, manao iho la ia, ua holo ka poe e paa ana.

28 A hea mai la o Paulo, me ka

<sup>q</sup> See Mar. 1. 25, 34.

<sup>r</sup> Mar. 16. 17.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 19. 25, 26.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 10. 18.

¶ Or, court.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Nalii 18. 17. mo. 17. 6.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 5. & 11. 23, 25. 1 Tes. 2. 2.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 4. 31.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 5. 19. & 12. 7, 10.

But Paul, <sup>a</sup>being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. <sup>r</sup>And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, <sup>t</sup>they caught Paul and Silas, and <sup>u</sup>drew *them* into the <sup>||</sup> market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, <sup>x</sup>do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, <sup>y</sup>and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 <sup>z</sup>And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately <sup>a</sup>all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud

leo nui, i mai la, Mai hana ino oe ia oe iho; no ka mea, eia no makou a pau.

29 Hea aku la ia i kukui, lele aku la i loko, a hele haalulu aku la, a moe iho la imua o Paulo laua me Sila,

30 A lawe mai la ia laua mawaho, i aku la, <sup>b</sup>E na haku, heaha ka'u e hana'i i ola au?

31 I mai la laua, E <sup>c</sup>manaoio aku i ka Haku ia Iesu Kristo, alaila e ola oe a me ko ka hale ou.

32 Hai mai la laua ia ia i ka olelo a ka Haku, a i ka poe a pau maloko o kona hale.

33 Ia hora no o ka po, lawe ae la oia ia laua, a holoi iho la i ko laua mau palapu; bapetizo koke ia iho la ia a me kona poe a pau.

34 Alakai aku la oia ia laua iloko o kona hale, a <sup>d</sup>haawi aku la i ka ai, a olioli iho la ia me kona mau ohua a pau, me ka manaoio aku i ke Akua.

35 A ao ae la, hoouna mai la na luna i ilamuku, i mai la, E kuu aku i kela mau kanaka.

36 A hai aku la ka luna o ka halepaahao i keia olelo ia Paulo, Ua hoouna mai nei na luna e kuu wale aku ia olua; no ia mea, e puka iwaho, a e hele me ka maluhia.

37 Aka, i mai la o Paulo ia lakou, Ua hahau maopopo mai la lakou ia mau <sup>e</sup>he mau Roma, me ka hooku ole i ka hala, a ua hahao mai maloko o ka halepaahao; a ke manao nei anei lakou e kipaku malu ia mau? Aole loa pela; na lakou no e kii mai, a e lawe aku ia mau iwaho.

38 Hai ae la na ilamuku i keia mau olelo i na luna; a lohe lakou, he mau Roma, makau iho la lakou.

39 Hele ae la lakou, nonoi ae la ia laua, a lawe aku la mawaho, <sup>f</sup>nonoi aku la e haalele laua ia kulanakauhale.

40 Alaila hele aku la laua mawaho o ka halepaahao, a <sup>g</sup>komo aku la

voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, <sup>b</sup>Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, <sup>c</sup>Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, <sup>d</sup>he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, <sup>e</sup>being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and <sup>f</sup>desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, <sup>g</sup>and entered into *the house*

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 3. 10.  
mo. 2. 37. &  
9. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 3. 16, 36.  
& 6. 47.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 5. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 5. 29.  
& 19. 6.

• mo. 22. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 8. 34.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 14.



iloko o ka hale o Ludia ; a ike laua i na hoahanau, a hooikaika aku la ia lakou, alaila hele aku la laua.

MOKUNA XVII.

**A** KAAHELE laua ma Amepi-poli, a ma Apolonia, alaila hele ae la laua i Tesalonike, a malaila kekahi halehalawai no ka poe Iudaio.

2 <sup>a</sup> Komo aku la o Paulo io lakou la, e like me kona aoao mau, a ekolu Sabati ana i kamailio aku ai ia lakou, ma ka palapala hemolele ;

3 E wehewehe ana a e hooiaio ana, he pono ke make ka <sup>b</sup> Mesia a e ala hou ae mai ka make mai ; a o Iesu nei, ka mea a'u e hai aku nei ia oukou, oia no ka Mesia.

4 <sup>c</sup> Manaoio aku la kekahi poe o lakou, a hoopili aku la me Paulo laua me <sup>d</sup> Sila, a me kekahi poe Helene haipule he nui loa, a me na wahine koiko'i aole kakaikahi.

5 ¶ Aka no ka huahua, kii aku la na Iudaio manaoio ole i mau kanaka ino o ka poe palaualelo, a hoakoa-koa iho la i poe nui, a hoohaunaele iho la i ke kulanaka ihale, lele aku la i ka hale o <sup>e</sup> Iasona, imi iho la ia laua e alako i kanaka.

6 A i ka loa ole o laua ia lakou, alaila kauo mai la lakou ia Iasona, a me kekahi poe hoahanau i na luna o ua kulanakauhale la, uwauwa mai la lakou, O 'keia poe nana i hoohaunaele i ko na aina a pau, ua hele mai hoi lakou ia nei ;

7 Na Iasona i hookipa ia lakou. Ua hana lakou a pau ma ke ku e i ke kanawai o Kaisara ; no ka mea, <sup>e</sup> ke olelo mai nei lakou, he alii e o Iesu.

8 Pioloke iho la ka ahakanaka, a me na luna o ke kulanakauhale i keia mau mea, i ko lakou lohe ana.

9 A lawe lakou i uku panai no Iasona, a no kekahi poe e ae, alaila kuu aku la ia lakou.

10 ¶ Hoouna koke ae la <sup>h</sup> na hoaha-

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 4. 16.  
mo. 9. 20. &  
13. 5, 14. &  
14. 1 & 16.  
13. & 19. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 24. 26,  
46.  
mo. 18. 28.  
Gal. 3. 1.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 28. 24.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 15. 22,  
27, 32, 40.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 21.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 16. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 23. 2.  
Ioa. 19. 12.  
1 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 9. 25.  
pau. 14.

of Lydia : and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER XVII.

**N**OW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apolonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews :

2 And Paul, as his manner was, <sup>a</sup> went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, <sup>b</sup> that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead ; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 <sup>c</sup> And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and <sup>d</sup> Silas ; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of <sup>e</sup> Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, <sup>f</sup> These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also ;

7 Whom Jason hath received : and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, <sup>g</sup> saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

10 ¶ And <sup>h</sup> the brethren immedi-

nau ia Paulo laua me Sila i Beroia i ka po. A hiki laua ilaila, komo ae la iloko o ka halehalawai o ka poe Iudaio.

11 Oi aku ko lakou nei maikai, i ko Tesalonike, no ka mea, ua apo mai lakou i ka olelo me ka manao koke, iimi no hoi lakou i kela la i keia la ma ka palapala hemolele, ina paha he oiaio keia mau mea.

12 No ia mea, nui no lakou i manaoio mai, a me na wahine Helene koikoi, a me na kane aohe uuku.

13 A ike ka poe Iudaio ma Tesalonike ua hiiia ka olelo a ke Akua ma Beroia e Paulo, hele mai no hoi lakou ilaila, a hoohaunaele i kanaka.

14 <sup>k</sup> Hoouna koke ae la na hoahana nau ia Paulo e hele i kai; aka, noho iho la o Sila laua me Timoteo malaila.

15 A o ka poe alakai aku ia Paulo, lawe aku la lakou ia ia i Atenai. A <sup>l</sup>loaa ia lakou kahi kauoha no Sila laua me Timoteo, e hele koke laua io na la, alaila hoi mai la lakou.

16 ¶ I ko Paulo kali ana ia laua ma Atenai, ua <sup>m</sup>hooeueuia kona naau iloko ona, i kona ike ana, ua lilo loa kela kulanakauhale i ka malama kii.

17 Nolaila, hoopaapaa aku la ia me ka poe Iudaio maloko o ka halehalawai, a me kekahi poe haipule, a ma kahi kuai no hoi i kela la i keia la, me ka poe i halawai me ia.

18 Hoopaapaa aku la ia ia kekahi poe ake akamai o ka poe Epikoureio, a me ka poe Setoiko. A i mai la kekahi poe, Heaha ka mea a keia haukae e olelo mai ai? I mai la kekahi, Me he kanaka e hai ana i na akua e keia; no ka mea, ua hai mai la no oia ia lesu ia lakou, a me ke alahouana.

19 Lalau aku la lakou ia ia, a lawe aku la ia ia i Areiopago, i aku la, E hiki anei ia makou ke ao i keia olelo hou au e hai mai nei?

<sup>i</sup> Is. 34. 16.  
Luk. 16. 29.  
Ioa. 5. 39.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 10. 23.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 18. 5.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 8.

¶ Or, full of idols.

¶ Or, base fellows.

¶ Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

ately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and <sup>i</sup>searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 <sup>k</sup> And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and <sup>l</sup>receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, <sup>m</sup>his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ¶ wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this ¶ babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ¶ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, wherof thou speakest, is?



20 No ka mea, ke lawe mai nei oe i na mea e na ko makou mau pepeiao, ke makemake nei makou e ike i ke ano o keia mau mea.

21 O ko Atenai a pau a me ko laila malihini, o ka lakou hana wale no keia, o ka hai mai a me ka hoolohe aku i na mea hou.

22 ¶ Alaila ku mai la o Paulo ma- la, E na kanaka o Atenai nei, ke ike nei au, ua ikaika loa oukou i ka malama i na akua, ma na mea a pau.

23 No ka mea, i ko'u hele ana ae, nana aku la au i ko oukou mea e hoomana'i, a ike au i kekahi lele, ua palapalaia maluna penei, NO KE AKUA IKE OLE IA. Nolaila o ka mea a oukou e hoomana naau- po aku ai, oia no ka'u e hai aku nei ia oukou.

24 <sup>n</sup>O ke Akua nana i hana ke ao nei, a me na mea a pau iloko, o <sup>o</sup>ka Haku no ia o ka lani a me ka honua, aole ia e <sup>p</sup>noho maloko o ka hale i hanaia e na lima;

25 Aole hoi ia i malamaia e na lima kanaka, <sup>a</sup>aole nae ia i nele i kekahi mea; nana no i <sup>r</sup>haawi mai nei ke ola no na mea a pau, a me ka hanu, a me na mea a pau;

26 A nana no i hana i na lahuika- naka a pau i ke koko hookahi, i noho lakou ma ka honua nei; aia hoi, ua paa i kona manao kahiko ka hope o na wa, a me <sup>s</sup>na mokuna o ko lakou wahi e noho ai;

27 <sup>t</sup>I imi lakou i ke Akua, ina paha lakou e haha a e loa no ia, <sup>u</sup>aole hoi ia e loihi aku o kela mea keia mea o kakou;

28 No ka mea, <sup>x</sup>maloko ona e ola nei, a e hele nei a e noho nei ka- kou; e like me ka olelo ana a <sup>y</sup>ke- kahi haku mele o oukou, He poe keiki kakou nana.

29 Ina he poe keiki kakou na ke Akua, <sup>z</sup>aole pono ia kakou ke ma- nao i ko ke Akua ano, ua like ia

¶ See pau. 19.

¶ Or, *gods that ye worship*, 2 Tes. 2. 4.

n mo. 14. 15.

o Mat. 11. 25.

p mo. 7. 48.

q Hal. 50. 8.

r Kin. 2. 7.  
Nah. 16. 22.  
Job. 12. 10 &  
27. 3 & 33. 4.  
Is. 42. 5. &  
57. 16.  
Zek. 12. 1.

s Kan. 32. 8.

t Rom. 1. 20.

u mo. 14. 17.

x Kol. 1. 17.  
Heb. 1. 3.

y Tit. 1. 12.

z Is. 40. 18.

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of <sup>¶</sup>Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your <sup>¶</sup>devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom there- fore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 <sup>n</sup>God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is <sup>o</sup>Lord of heaven and earth, <sup>p</sup>dwell- eth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, <sup>q</sup>as though he needed any thing, seeing <sup>r</sup>he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath de- termined the times before appoint- ed, and <sup>s</sup>the bounds of their habita- tion;

27 <sup>t</sup>That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, <sup>u</sup>though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For <sup>x</sup>in him we live, and move, and have our being; <sup>y</sup>as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, <sup>z</sup>we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto

me ke gula, a me ke kala, a me ka pohaku i kalaiia ma ke akamai a me ka noonoo o kanaka.

30 <sup>a</sup>Hoomanawanui mai la ke Akua i na wa o keia naauo ana; aka, i <sup>b</sup>keia manawa, ke kauoha mai nei ia i kanaka a pau ma na wahi a pau loa, e mihi.

31 No ka mea, ua hoomaopopo oia i ka la e <sup>c</sup>hookolokolo ai i ko ke ao nei me ka pono, na ke kanaka ana i olelo ai; ua hoike pono mai hoi ia i ka oiaio o ia mea i na kanaka a pau, i <sup>d</sup>kona hoala ana mai ia ia, mai ka make mai.

32 ¶ A lohe lakou i ke alahouana o ka poe make, hoowahawaha kekahi poe; a i mai la kekahi, E hoolohe hou aku paha makou ia oe i keia mea.

33 No ia mea, hele aku la o Paulo mai waena aku o lakou.

34 Aka hoi, pipili aku la kekahi poe ia ia, a manaoio aku la, o Dionusio, no Areiopago, kekahi o lakou, a me kekahi wahine, o Damarria kona inoa, a me kekahi poe pu me laua.

### MOKUNA XVIII.

**A** MAHOPE iho o keia mau mea, haalele iho la o Paulo ia Atenai, a hele ae la i Korineto.

2 A loaia ia ia kekahi Iudaio, o <sup>a</sup>Akula kona inoa, i hanauia ma Poneto, ia wa mua iho kona hiki ana mai, mai Italia mai, me kana wahine, o Perisekila, (no ka mea, ua kauoha aku la o Kelaudio i ka poe Iudaio a pau e haalele ia Roma,) a hele mai la ia io laua la.

3 A no ka like o kana oihana, noho ia me laua, a <sup>b</sup>hana iho la; no ka mea, he poe humuhumu halelole lakou.

4 <sup>c</sup>Kamailio ae la ia maloko o ka halehalawai, i na la Sabati a pau, e hoohuli i na Iudaio a me na Helene.

5 <sup>d</sup>A hiki mai la o Sila laua me Timoteo, mai Makedonia mai, alai-

<sup>a</sup> mo. 14. 16.  
Rom. 3. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 24. 47.  
Tit. 2. 11, 12.  
1 Pet. 1. 14.  
& 4. 3.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 10. 42.  
Rom. 2. 16.  
& 14. 10.

¶ Or, *offered faith.*  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 2. 24.

gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And <sup>a</sup>the times of this ignorance God winked at; but <sup>b</sup>now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which <sup>c</sup>he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath <sup>¶</sup>given assurance unto all *men*, in that <sup>d</sup>he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

### CHAPTER XVIII.

**A**FTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named <sup>a</sup>Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, <sup>b</sup>and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 <sup>c</sup>And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And <sup>d</sup>when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 3.  
1 Kor. 16. 19.  
2 Tim. 4. 19.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 20. 34.  
1 Kor. 4. 12.  
1 Tes. 2. 9.  
2 Tes. 3. 8.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 17. 2.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 17. 14,  
15.



la °ikaika loa o Paulo ma ka olelo, a hoike aku la i na Iudaio ia Iesu, oia no ka Mesia.

6 † Kuee aku la lakou, olelo hoino mai la, alaila °lulu iho la ia i kona kihei, i mai la ia lakou, Aia maluna o ko oukou poo iho °ko oukou koko; °ua maemae au; °ka ma keia hope aku e hele au i ko na aina e.

7 ¶ Hele aku la ia mai ia wahi aku, a kipa aku la i ka hale o kekahi kanaka, o Iouseto kona inoa, ua malama i ke Akua; ua pili no hoi kona hale ma ka halehalawai.

8 °A o Kerisepo ka luna o ka halehalawai, manaoio aku la ia i ka Haku me ko kona hale a pau. A lohe ko Korineto he nui loa, a manaoio aku la, a bapetisoia iho la.

9 °Olelo mai la ka Haku ia Paulo ma ka hihio i ka po, Mai makau oe, aka, e olelo aku, mai hoomumule:

10 °No ka mea, owau pu kekahi me oe, aole hoi e lele kekahi ia oe e hana ino aku ia oe; no ka mea, ua nui o'u poc kanaka maloko o keia kulanakauhele.

11 Noho iho la ia malaila, hookahi makahiki a me na malama keu eono, e ao ana ia lakou ma ka olelo a ke Akua.

12 ¶ A i ka wa e noho ana o Galio i alii kiaaina no Akaia, lele lokahi mai la na Iudaio maluna o Paulo, a alakai aku la ia ia ma ka noho lunakanawai,

13 I aku la, Ke hooikaika aku nei keia i kanaka e hoomana aku i ke Akua, ma ka mea ku ole i ke kanawai.

14 A kokoke e olelo o Paulo, alaila olelo ae la o Galio i na Iudaio, E na Iudaio, °ina he hewa keia, a he mea kolohe, alaila pono ia'u ke hoomanawanui ia oukou:

15 Aka, ina he mea ninau ma ke ano o na olelo, a me na inoa, a me ke kanawai o oukou, ia oukou no ka nana aku ia mea. Aole loa wau e noho i lunakanawai ma kela mau mea.

° Tob. 32. 13.  
mo. 17. 3.  
pau. 28.

¶ Or. is the Christ.

† mo. 13. 45.  
1 Pet. 4. 4.

§ Neh. 5. 13.  
Mat. 10. 14.  
mo. 13. 51.

h Oihk. 20. 9,  
11, 12.

2 Sam. 1. 16.  
Ez. 18. 13. &  
33. 4.

i Ez. 3. 18, 19.  
& 33. 9.  
mo. 20. 26.

k mo. 13. 46. &  
28. 28.

l 1 Kor. 1. 14.

m mo. 23. 11.

n Jer. 1. 18, 19.  
Mat. 23. 20.

† Gr. sat there.

o mo. 23. 29. &  
25. 11, 19.

was °pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus °was Christ.

6 And † when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, § he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, <sup>h</sup>Your blood *be* upon your own heads; °I *am* clean: °from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 °And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then °spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 °For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, °If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 Kipaku aku la oia ia lakou mai ka noho lunakanawai aku.

17 Alaila hopu aku la na Helene a pau ia <sup>p</sup>Sosetene, i ka luna o ka halehalawai, kuikui aku la ia ia imua i ke alo o ka noho lunakanawai. Aole nae i manao o Galio i keia mau mea.

18 ¶ Noho iho la o Paulo malaila i kekahi mau la, alaila uwe ae la i na hoahanau, holo aku la ia i Suria, o Perisekila laua me Akula kekahi pu me ia. Ua <sup>a</sup>amu e kona poo ma <sup>r</sup>Kenekerea, no ka mea, ua hooihiki ia.

19 A hele mai la ia i Epeso, a malaila ia i haalele ai ia laua; a komo aku la ia iloko o ka halehalawai, a kamailio aku la i ka poe Iudaio.

20 Nonoi aku la lakou ia ia e noho hooliuli iho me lakou, aole nae ia i ae mai.

21 A uwe aku la ia ia lakou, i aku la, <sup>s</sup>He mea pono ia'u ke malama i keia ahaaina e hiki mai ana, ma Ierusalem; aka, e hoi hou mai no wau io oukou nei ke <sup>t</sup>ae mai ke Akua. Holo aku la ia, mai Epeso aku.

22 A pae aku la i Kaisareia, pii aku la ia, a uwe ae la i ka ekalesia, alaila hele ae la ia i Anetioka.

23 A noho malaila, i kekahi wa, a hele aku la, kahele ae la i na aina a pau o <sup>u</sup>Galatia a me Perugia, e <sup>x</sup>hooikaika ana i na haumana a pau.

24 ¶ <sup>y</sup>Aia kekahi Iudaio, o Apolo kona inoa, i hanauia ma Alekandero, he kanaka akamai i ka olelo, a hele ae la i Epeso, ua ike loa ia i ka palapala hemolele.

25 Ua aoia mai no ia ma ka aoao o ka Haku; a no kona <sup>z</sup>manao ikaika, olelo mai la ia, a ao ikaika mai la i na mea o ka Haku, o ko Ioane bapetizo ana wale no, <sup>a</sup>kana i ike ai.

26 Hoomaka iho la ia e olelo wiwo ole mai maloko o ka halehalawai. A lohe o Akula laua me Perisekila,

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Nah. 6. 18.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 21. 24.  
<sup>r</sup> Rom. 16. 1.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 19. 21. &  
20. 16.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 19.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 6. 3.  
<sup>Iak.</sup> 4. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Gal. 1. 2. &  
4. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 14. 22. &  
15. 32, 41.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 12.  
& 3. 5, 6. & 4.  
6.  
<sup>Tit.</sup> 3. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 12. 11.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 19. 3.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took <sup>p</sup>Sos-thenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having <sup>a</sup>shorn *his* head in <sup>r</sup>Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, <sup>s</sup>I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, <sup>t</sup>if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of <sup>u</sup>Galatia and Phrygia in order, <sup>x</sup>strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ <sup>y</sup>And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being <sup>z</sup>fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, <sup>a</sup>knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard,



kii aku la laua ia ia, a hoakaka pono aku la ia ia i ka aoao o ke Akua.

27 Manao iho la ia e hele aku i Akaia, alaila palapala aku la na hoahanau i na haumana, kauoha aku la ia lakou e apo mai ia ia. A hiki aku la ia, <sup>b</sup>kokua nui aku la ia i ka poe manaoio, no ka lokomai-kaiia mai.

28 Hoohuli nui mai la ia i na Iudaio imua i ke alo o na kanaka, <sup>c</sup>hoakaka ae la ma ka palapala hemolele ia Iesu oia no ka Mesia.

## MOKUNA XIX.

**I** KA wa a <sup>a</sup>Apolo i noho ai ma Korineto, kaahale o Paulo i na aina mauka, a hele aku la i Epeso; a loa ia ia kekahi mau haumana,

2 I mai la ia lakou, Ua loa anei ia oukou ka Uhane Hemolele i ko oukou manaoio ana? I aku la lakou ia ia, <sup>b</sup>Aole makou i lohe no ka Uhane Hemolele.

3 I mai la kela ia lakou, Ma ke aha la oukou i baptizoia'i? I aku la hoi lakou ia ia, <sup>c</sup>Ma ka baptizo a Ioane.

4 I mai la o Paulo, Baptizo mai la <sup>d</sup>o Ioane, ma ka bepetizo ana o ka mihi, i ka i ana mai i kanaka, <sup>e</sup>manaoio aku lakou i ka mea e hiki mai ana mahope ona, o ka Mesia no ia, o Iesu no.

5 A lohe lakou, baptizoia iho la lakou <sup>e</sup>ma ka inoa o ka Haku, o Iesu.

6 A <sup>f</sup>kau aku la o Paulo i na lima maluna iho o lakou, alaila hele mai la ka Uhane Hemolele maluna o lakou; a <sup>g</sup>olelo ae la lakou ma ka olelo e, a wanana mai la.

7 A oia mau kanaka a pau, he umikumamalua lakou.

8 <sup>h</sup>Hele mai la ia iloko o ka halehalawai, olelo wiwo ole mai la, ekolu malama ana i hooakaka ai, a i hoohuli mai ma <sup>i</sup>na mea o ke aupuni o ke Akua.

b 1 Kor. 3. 6.

c mo. 9. 22. & 17. 3. & pau. 5.  
|| Or. is the Christ.

a 1 Kor. 1. 12. & 3. 5, 6.

b mo. 8. 16.  
See 1 Sam. 3. 7.

c mo. 18. 25.

d Mat. 3. 11.  
Ioa. 1. 15, 27, 30.  
mo. 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 13. 24, 25.

e mo. 8. 16.

f mo. 6. 6. & 8. 17.

g mo. 2. 4. & 10. 46.

h mo. 17. 2. & 18. 4.

i mo. 1. 3. & 23. 23.

they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, <sup>b</sup>helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, <sup>c</sup>shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus <sup>h</sup>was Christ.

## CHAPTER XIX.

**A**ND it came to pass, that, while <sup>a</sup>Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, <sup>b</sup>We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, <sup>c</sup>Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, <sup>d</sup>John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized <sup>e</sup>in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had <sup>f</sup>laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and <sup>g</sup>they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 <sup>h</sup>And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things <sup>i</sup>concerning the kingdom of God.

9 A <sup>k</sup>paakiki kekahi poe, a hoomaloka no hoi, olelo ino no lakou i <sup>1</sup>keia aoao imua i ke alo o kanaka; alaila haalele oia ia lakou a hoo-kaawale iho la i na haumana, a hoakaka mai la ia i kela la i keia la, maloko o kekahi kula na Turano.

10 <sup>m</sup>Ua hana mau ia keia mea i na makahiki elua; no ia mea, lohe ka poe a pau i noho ma Asia i ka olelo a ka Haku, a Iesu, o ka poe Iudaio a me ka poe Helene.

11 <sup>n</sup>Na ke Akua no i hana i na mea mana ano e, ma na lima o Paulo.

12 <sup>o</sup>No ia mea, laweia'ku la, mai kona kino aku, na hainaka a me na pale, no ka poe mai, a haalele iho la ka mai ia lakou, a puka aku la na uhane ino mailoko aku o lakou.

13 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Alaila <sup>q</sup>lalau wale iho kekahi poe Iudaio i ka hana, he poe kuewa mahiki daimonio, a hea aku la lakou i ka inoa o ka Haku o Iesu maluna o ka poe i loohia e na uhane ino, i aku la, Ma o Iesu la, ka mea a Paulo e hai mai nei, ke hookikina aku nei au ia oukou.

14 Aia malaila kekahi mau keiki na Sekeua, he Iudaio, a he kahuna nui, ehiku lakou i hana pela.

15 Olelo mai la ka uhane ino, i mai, Ua ike no wau ia Iesu, a ua ike no hoi au ia Paulo, aka hoi, owai oukou?

16 A o ke kanaka maloko ona ua uhane ino la, lele mai la ia maluna o lakou, a lanakila iho la maluna o lakou, a hana ino mai la, a holo kohana aku la lakou mawaho o ia hale, ua eha hoi.

17 Ua ikea iho la keia e na Iudaio a pau, a me na Helene, e noho ana ma Epeso. A kaui mai <sup>r</sup>ka makau maluna o lakou a pau, a ua hoonuiia ka inoa o ka Haku o Iesu.

18 He nui na mea o ka poe manaoio i hele mai, a <sup>s</sup>hai mai, a hoike mai i ka lakou hana.

19 A he nui na mea o ka poe i hana kilokilo, i lawe mai i ka lakou mau buke, a puhi iho la i ke

9 But <sup>k</sup>when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil <sup>1</sup>of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And <sup>m</sup>this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And <sup>n</sup>God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 <sup>o</sup>So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, <sup>q</sup>took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and <sup>r</sup>fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and <sup>s</sup>confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them be-

<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 2.  
Jud. 10.

<sup>1</sup> See mo. 9. 2.  
& 22. 4. & 24.  
14.  
pau. 23.

<sup>m</sup> See mo. 20.  
31.

<sup>n</sup> Mar. 16. 20.  
mo. 14. 3.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 5. 15.  
See 2 Nalii 4.  
29.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 12. 27.

<sup>q</sup> See Mar. 9.  
38.  
Luk. 9. 49.

<sup>r</sup> Luk. 1. 65. &  
7. 16.  
mo. 2. 43. &  
5. 5, 11.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 3. 6.



ahi imua o kanaka a pau ; a helu lakou i ke kala o ua mau buke la ke kuaiia, he kanalima tausani hapalua.

20 <sup>t</sup> Pela i ulu nui ai ka olelo a ka Haku, a lanakila iho la.

21 ¶ <sup>u</sup> A pau keia mau mea i ka hanaia, <sup>x</sup> manao iho la o Paulo ma kona naau, e hele ma Makedonia a me Akaia, alaila, e hele i Ierusalema, i ae la, A hiki au ilaila, ma ia hope aku, <sup>y</sup> pono ia'u ke ike ia Roma.

22 Hoouna aku la ia ma Makedonia i kekahi <sup>z</sup> mau hoalawehana ona elua, o Timoteo laua me <sup>a</sup> Eraseto ; a noho iho la ia ma Asia a liuliu.

23 <sup>b</sup> Ia manawa, aole okana mai ka pioloke no <sup>c</sup> keia aoao.

24 No ka mea, he kanaka, o Demeterio ka inoa, he kahuna hana kala, nana no i hana hale kala no Diana, a <sup>d</sup> nui loa iho la ka waiwai i loa mai i ka poe paahana.

25 Hoakoakoa ae la oia ia lakou, a me ka poe hana ma ia hana, i aku la, E na kanaka, ua ike no oukou, no keia hana i loa mai ai ka kakou waiwai.

26 Ua ike no hoi oukou, a ua lohe, aole ma Epeso wale no, aka, ma Asia a pau, o Paulo nei i hooikaika aku ai a i hoohuli i kanaka, he nui loa, me ka i ana ae, <sup>e</sup> Aohe akua na mea i hanaia e na lima.

27 No ia mea, aole ka kakou oihana wale no ke aneane lilo i mea ole ; aka, o ka heiau o keia akua nui o Diana kekahi, e hoowahawahaia, a koko ke e pau i ke kahuliia ka nani o ka mea i hoomanaia'i e ko Asia a pau, a me ko ke ao nei.

28 A lohe ae la lakou, piha iho la lakou i ka huhu, kahea aku la, i ae la, Nani ka mana o Diana o ko Epeso.

29 Piha iho la ke kulanakauhale a pau i ka haunaele. Hopu aku la lakou ia <sup>f</sup> Gaio, a me <sup>g</sup> Arisetareko no Makedonia, he mau hoahale no Paulo, a holo lokahi aku la lakou i ka hale kiaka.

t mo. 6. 7. & 12.  
24

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 15. 25.  
Gal. 2. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 20. 22.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 18. 21. &  
23. 11.  
Rom. 15. 24-  
28.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 13. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 23.  
2 Tim. 4. 20.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 8.

<sup>c</sup> See mo. 9. 2.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 16. 16,  
19.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 115. 4.  
Is. 44. 10-20.  
Jer. 10. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 16. 23.  
1 Kor. 1. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 20. 4. &  
27. 2.  
Kol. 4. 10.  
Pilem. 24.

fore all *men* : and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 <sup>t</sup> So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ <sup>u</sup> After these things were ended, Paul <sup>x</sup> purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, <sup>y</sup> I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of <sup>z</sup> them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and <sup>a</sup> Erastus ; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And <sup>b</sup> the same time there arose no small stir about <sup>c</sup> that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought <sup>d</sup> no small gain unto the craftsmen ;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that <sup>e</sup> they be no gods, which are made with hands :

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought ; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion : and having caught <sup>f</sup> Gaius and <sup>g</sup> Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 Manao iho la o Paulo e komo pu aku mawaena o na kanaka, aole nae na haumana i ae aku ia ia.

31 A o kekahi poe luna ma Asia, he poe makamaka nona, hoouna aku la lakou, kauoha ae la ia ia, aole hoike ia ia iho maloko o ka hale kiaka.

32 Uwauwa ae la kekahi poe i kekahi mea a me kela poe i kela mea; no ka mea, ua mokuahana ua ahakanaka la; a o ka nui o lakou, aole lakou i ike i ka lakou mea i hoakoakoa'i.

33 Hoeueu ae la lakou ia Alekanedero, noloko mai o ua poe la, na ka poe Iudaio ia i alakai mai. Papa aku la ko <sup>h</sup>Alekanedero <sup>i</sup>lima, manao iho la ia e hoapono ia ia iho imua o na kanaka.

34 A ike lakou he Iudaio ia, kahea aku la lakou me ka leo hookahi, a liuliu, elua no hora, Nani ka mana o Diana o ko Epeso.

35 Hoolai iho la kekahi luna ka-kaolelo i ua aha kanaka la, i aku la, E na kanaka o Epeso nei, owai ke kanaka ike ole i ke kulanakauhale o Epeso nei he poe kakou e hoomana ana ia Diana, i ka mea i haule no Iupita mai?

36 No ka hiki ole i kekahi ke hoolale i keia mau mea, he pono ia oukou e hoolai, aole hoi e hana wikiwiki.

37 Ua lawe mai oukou i keia mau kanaka, aole lakou he poe hao heiau, aole hoi i olelo hoino i ko oukou akua.

38 No ia mea, ina i loa ia Demeterio, a me ka poe paahana me ia, ka hala o kekahi, ua maopopo na la hookolokolo, a me na lunakanawai. E hookolokolo lakou kekahi i kekahi.

39 Aka, ina imi oukou ma kekahi mea e, e hooponoponoia ia mea, ma ka ahakanaka ku i ke kanawai.

40 No ka mea, e hookolokoloia mai paha auanei kakou, no ka haunaele o keia la, aole hoi e hiki ia kakou ke hai aku i ka mea i akoakoa'i keia ahakanaka.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And <sup>h</sup>Alexander <sup>i</sup>beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is <sup>†</sup>a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, <sup>||</sup>the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a <sup>||</sup>lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this course.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 14.  
i mo. 12. 17.

† Gr. *the temple keeper.*

|| Or, *the court days are kept.*

|| Or, *ordinary.*



41 A pau keia olelo ana, kuu aku la ia i ua ahakanaka la.

MOKUNA XX.

A I ka pau ana ae o keia haunae-le, hoakoakoa iho la o Paulo i na haumana, a honi ae la, a <sup>a</sup>puka aku la iwaho, e hele i Makedonia.

2 Kaahale ae la ia ma ia mau aina, hooikaika aku la ia lakou me ka olelo nui, alaila, hele aku la no ia i Helene.

3 Noho iho la malaila ekolu malama: a i kona kokoake ana e holo i Suria, <sup>b</sup>hoochalua aku la na Iudaio ia ia, nolaila, manao iho la ia e hoi ma Makedonia aku.

4 Hele pu aku la me ia i Asia o Sopatero, no Beroia, a me <sup>c</sup>Arisotareko, laua o Sekunedo no Tesalonike, a me <sup>d</sup>Gaio laua o <sup>e</sup>Timoteo no Derebe, a me <sup>f</sup>Tukiko laua o <sup>g</sup>Teropima no Asia.

5 Hele mua aku la lakou nei, a kakali iho la ma Teroada no makou.

6 A <sup>h</sup>pau na la o ka berena huole, holo aku la makou mai Pilipi aku, po alima hiki aku makou io lakou la ma <sup>i</sup>Teroada; malaila makou i noho ai i na la ehiku.

7 A i <sup>k</sup>ka la mua o ka hebedoma, i ko makou akoakoa ana e <sup>l</sup>wawahi i ka berena, kamailio mai la o Paulo ia lakou, ua makaukau hoi e holo ia kakahiaka ae. Liuliu no hoi kana olelo ana a hiki i ke aumoe.

8 Ua nui no hoi na kukui ma <sup>m</sup>ke keena maluna, i kahi a makou i akoakoa ai.

9 Noho iho la kekahi kanaka hou ma ka pukamakani, o Eutuko kona inoa, ua kaumaha i ka hiamoe nui; a i ka Paulo kamailio loihi ana, pauhia iho la ia i ka hiamoe, a haula iho la ia ilalo, mai ke kolu o ka papa mai, a hapaiia ae la ia, ua make.

10 Iho mai la o Paulo ilalo, <sup>n</sup>moe iho la maluna ona, puliki aku la ia ia, i mai la, Mai <sup>o</sup>makau oukou; no ka mea, eia no kona ola maloko ona.

a 1 Kor. 16. 5.  
1 Tim. 1. 3.

b mo. 9. 23. &  
23. 12. & 25. 3.  
2 Kor. 11. 26.

c mo. 19. 29. &  
27. 2.  
Kol. 4. 10.  
d mo. 19. 29.  
e mo. 16. 1.  
f Ep. 6. 21.  
Kol. 4. 7.  
2 Tim. 4. 12.  
Tit. 3. 12.

g mo. 21. 29.  
2 Tim. 4. 20.  
h Puk. 12. 14.  
15. & 23. 15.

i mo. 16. 8.  
2 Kor. 2. 12.  
2 Tim. 4. 13.  
k 1 Kor. 16. 2.  
Hoik. 1. 10.  
l mo. 2. 42, 46.  
1 Kor. 10. 16.  
& 11. 20, &c.

m mo. 1. 13.

n 1 Nalii 17. 21.  
2 Nalii 4. 34.

o Mat. 9. 24.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER XX.

A ND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and <sup>a</sup>departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And <sup>b</sup>when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, <sup>c</sup>Aristarchus and Secundus; and <sup>d</sup>Gaius of Derbe, and <sup>e</sup>Timotheus; and of Asia, <sup>f</sup>Tychicus and <sup>g</sup>Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after <sup>h</sup>the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them <sup>i</sup>to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon <sup>k</sup>the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together <sup>l</sup>to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights <sup>m</sup>in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen in a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and <sup>n</sup>fell on him, and embracing *him* said, <sup>o</sup>Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 Pii hou aku la ia, wawahi ae la i ka berena, ai iho la, kamailio loihi mai la, a wanaao ae, alaila, hele aku la ia.

12 Lawe mai la lakou i ua kanaka hou la, ua ola, aole okana mai ko lakou olioli.

13 ¶ Holo mua aku la makou ma ka moku, a hiki aku la i Aso: manao iho la malaila e hoee ia Paulo maloko, no ka mea, pela ia i kauoha mai ai, no kona makemake e hele wawae ilaila.

14 A halawai mai la ia me makou ma Aso, hoee mai la makou ia ia, a holo ma Mitulene.

15 Holo aku la makou malaila aku, a ao ae hiki ma Kio, a ia la ae, hiki makou i Samo, a noho ma Tergulio; a ia la ae, hele mai makou a Mileto.

16 Ua paa no ko Paulo manao, e holo ma Epeso ae, aole hoi e kali ma Asia; no ka mea, ua <sup>p</sup>wikiwiki no ia, ina pono ia ia <sup>q</sup>ke hiki i Ierusalem ma ka <sup>r</sup>la Penetekota.

17 ¶ Hoouna ae la ia, mai Mileto aku a Epeso, e kii i na lunakahiko o ka ekalesia.

18 A hiki lakou io na la, i mai la oia ia lakou, Ua ike no oukou, <sup>s</sup>mai ka la makamua a'u i hiki mai ai i Asia nei, i ke ano o ko'u noho ana me oukou i na manawa a pau,

19 I ko'u malama ana aku i ka Haku me ka manao hoohaahaa a pau, a me ka waimaka, a me na pilikia i loaa ia'u, no <sup>t</sup>ka hoohalua ana o na Iudaio;

20 Aole hoi au i <sup>u</sup>huna i kekahi mea pono, aka, ua hoike au ia oukou, ua ao aku hoi imua i ke alo o kanaka a ma kela hale a ia hale aku,

21 <sup>x</sup>Ua hoike pono aku no au i na Iudaio, a i na Helene, <sup>y</sup>i ka mihi aku i ke Akua, a me ka manaoio aku i ka Haku, ia Iesu Kristo.

22 Eia hoi au, <sup>z</sup>ke hele paa aku nei ma ka uhanē i Ierusalem; aole

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for <sup>p</sup>he hasted, if it were possible for him, <sup>q</sup>to be at Jerusalem <sup>r</sup>the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, <sup>s</sup>from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me <sup>t</sup>by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how <sup>u</sup>I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 <sup>x</sup>Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, <sup>y</sup>repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, <sup>z</sup>I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, *not*

p mo. 18. 21. & 19. 21. & 21. 4, 12.

q mo. 24. 17.

r mo. 2. 1.

1 Kor. 16. 8.

s mo. 18. 19. & 19. 1, 10.

t pau. 3.

u pau. 27.

x mo. 18. 5.

y Mar. 1. 15. Luk. 24. 47. mo. 2. 38.

z mo. 19. 21.



nae au i ike i na mea e loohia ai wau ilaila :

23 Aka, ua <sup>a</sup>hoike pono mai ka Uhane Hemolele ma na kulanakauhale a pau, i mai, Ua makaukau na kaula paa a me ka pilikia no'u.

24 <sup>b</sup>Aole hoi au e manao i keia mau mea, aole no hoi e manao wau he mea makemake no'u kuu ola nei, i <sup>c</sup>hoopau wau i ko'u hele ana me ka olioli, a me <sup>d</sup>ka oihana i <sup>e</sup>loaa mai ia'u na ka Haku mai, na Iesu ; i hoike aku no hoi au i ka mooolelo o ka lokomaikai o ke Akua.

25 Aia hoi, ano la, <sup>f</sup>ua ike no wau, aole e ike hou ia ko'u wahi maka e oukou a pau, ka poe au i hoike aku ai i ke aupuni o ke Akua, i ko'u hele ana mawaena o oukou.

26 No ia mea, ke hoike aku nei au ia oukou i keia la, <sup>g</sup>ua maemae au i ke koko o na kanaka a pau.

27 <sup>h</sup>No ka mea, aole au i molowa i ko'u hai ana aku ia oukou i <sup>i</sup>ka makemake a pau a ke Akua.

28 ¶ <sup>k</sup>E ao hoi oukou ia oukou iho, a me ka ohana a pau, maluna ona i <sup>l</sup>hooliloia'i oukou e ka Uhane Hemolele i poe kiai. E hanai i ka ekalesia o ke Akua, i <sup>m</sup>ka mea ana i kuai ai i <sup>n</sup>kona koko iho.

29 No ka mea, ua ike no au i keia, a hala au, alaila e komo mai <sup>o</sup>na iliohae ino loa iwaena o oukou, aole loa lakou e minamina i ka ohana.

30 <sup>p</sup>E ku mai no hoi kekahi poe kanaka no oukou iho, e olelo no i na mea hoopunipuni e hoohuli i haumana mamuli o lakou.

31 No ia mea, e makaala oukou, e hoomanao hoi i <sup>q</sup>na makahiki ekolu a'u i hoomaha ole ai ke ao aku ia oukou a pau i ka po, a me ke ao, me ka waimaka.

32 E na hoohanau, ano la, ke haawi aku nei au ia oukou i ke Akua, a i <sup>r</sup>ka olelo o kona lokomaikai, i ka mea pono ke <sup>s</sup>hookupaa ia oukou, a me ka haawi ia oukou i <sup>t</sup>hooilina mawaena o ka poe i hoomaemacia.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 21. 4, 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 3. 3.

¶ Or, wait for me.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 21. 13.  
Rom 8. 35.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 4. 16.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 7.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 1. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 4. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Gal. 1. 1.  
Tit. 1. 3.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 38.  
Rom. 15. 23.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 18. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 7. 2.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Luk. 7. 30.  
Ioa. 15. 15.  
Ep. 1. 11.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 2.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. 1. 7, 14.  
Kol. 1. 14.  
Heb. 9. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 19.  
Hoik. 5. 9.

<sup>n</sup> See Heb. 9. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 7. 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 2. 19.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 19. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. 13. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 9. 31.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 26. 18.  
Ep. 1. 18.  
Kol. 1. 12. &  
3. 24.  
Heb. 9. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 4.

knowing the things that shall befall me there :

23 Save that <sup>a</sup>the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions <sup>h</sup>abide me.

24 But <sup>b</sup>none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, <sup>c</sup>so that I might finish my course with joy, <sup>d</sup>and the ministry, <sup>e</sup>which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, <sup>f</sup>I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* <sup>g</sup>pure from the blood of all men.

27 For <sup>h</sup>I have not shunned to declare unto you all <sup>i</sup>the counsel of God.

28 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost <sup>l</sup>hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, <sup>m</sup>which he hath purchased <sup>n</sup>with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing <sup>o</sup>shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also <sup>p</sup>of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that <sup>q</sup>by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and <sup>r</sup>to the word of his grace, which is able <sup>s</sup>to build you up, and to give you <sup>t</sup>an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 <sup>u</sup> Aole loa au i kuko aku i ke kala, a me ke gula, a me ka aahu o kekahi.

34 Oiaio, ua ike no oukou, <sup>x</sup>ua hookauwa mai keia mau lima no ko'u hemahema, a no ka poe me a'u.

35 Ua hoi ke aku no au ia oukou, i na mea a pau, a <sup>y</sup>pela hoi e pono ai ke hana oukou, a e kokua aku no hoi i ka poe palupalu; e manao no hoi i ka olelo a ka Haku, a Iesu, i kana i ana mai, Ua oi aku ka pomaikai o ka haawi ana aku mamua o ka loa ana mai.

36 ¶ Olelo mai la ia i keia mau mea, alaila, <sup>z</sup>kukuli iho la ia, a pule aku la me lakou a pau.

37 Uwe nui iho la lakou a pau, a <sup>a</sup>hina lakou ma ka ai o Paulo, honi mai la ia ia;

38 <sup>b</sup>No kela olelo ana i i mai ai, aole lakou e ike hou i kona maka, nolaila ko lakou kaumaha nui. Ukali aku la lakou ia ia ma ka moku.

### MOKUNA XXI.

**A** I ko makou kaawale ana aku, mai o lakou aku, e e aku la makou, a holo pololei mai la i Ko, a ia la ae, i Rode, a malaila mai i Patara.

2 A loa ia makou kekahi moku e holo ana i Poinike, e e aku la makou, a holo aku la.

3 A ike aku la makou ia Kupero, haalele aku la makou ia wahi ma ka lima hema, a holo aku la makou i Suria, a pae makou ma Turo, no ka mea, malaila e hooleia'i ka ukana o ka moku.

4 Loa ia makou kekahi mau haumana, noho iho la makou ilaila i na la ehiku; <sup>a</sup>olelo mai la lakou ia Paulo, na ka Uhane, i hele ole oia i Ierusalem.

5 A i ka pau ana o keia mau la, haalele iho la makou ia wahi a hele aku la; ukali aloha mai la lakou a pau, a me na wahine, a me

33 <sup>u</sup>I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, <sup>x</sup>that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, <sup>y</sup>how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he <sup>z</sup>kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and <sup>a</sup>fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words <sup>b</sup>which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

### CHAPTER XXI.

**A**ND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: <sup>a</sup>who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and chil-

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 3.  
1 Kor. 9. 12.  
2 Kor. 7. 2. &  
11. 9. & 12. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 18. 3.  
1 Kor. 4. 12.  
1 Tes. 2. 9.  
2 Tes. 3. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 15. 1.  
1 Kor. 9. 12.  
2 Kor. 11. 9,  
12. & 12. 13.  
Ep. 4. 28.  
1 Tes. 4. 11.  
& 5. 14.  
2 Tes. 3. 8.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 7. 60. &  
21. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Kin. 45. 14.  
& 46. 29.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 25.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 12.  
mo. 20. 23.



na keiki ia makou, a hiki mawaho o ua kulanakauhale la ; <sup>b</sup> kukuli iho la makou ma kahakai, pule aku la.

b mo. 27. 36.

6 Honi ae la makou i kekahi i kekahi, ee aku la makou i ka moku ; a <sup>c</sup> hoi aku la lakou i ko lakou wahi.

c Ioa. 1. 11.

7 A pau ko makou holo ana ma ka moku, mai Turo mai, hiki makou i Petolemai, honi aku la i na hoahanau, a noho pu iho la me lakou, hookahi la.

8 A ia la ae, hele mai la makou ka poe me Paulo a hiki i Kaisareia ; a komo aku la iloko o ka hale o Pilipo, o <sup>d</sup> ke kahuna euanelio, <sup>e</sup> oia kekahi o na hiku, a noho pu iho la makou me ia.

d Ep. 4. 11.  
2 Tim. 4. 5.  
e mo. 6. 5. & 8.  
26, 40.

9 Eha ana kaikamahine puupaa i <sup>f</sup> wanana mai la.

f Ioela 2. 28.  
mo. 2. 17.

10 Noho iho la makou ilaila i na la he nui loa, a hele mai la kekahi kaula, mai Iudaia mai, o <sup>g</sup> Agebo ka inoa.

g mo. 11. 28.

11 A hiki mai la ia io makou la, lawe iho la ia i ko Paulo kaei, nakinaki iho la i kona mau lima a me na wawae ona iho, i ae la, Ke i mai nei ka Uhane Hemolele, <sup>h</sup> Penei e nakinaki ai na Iudaio ma Ierusalem a ke kanaka nona keia kaei, a e haawi aku ia ia i na lima o ko na aina e.

h pau. 33.  
mo. 20. 23.

12 A lohe makou i kela mau mea, noi ae la makou, a me kolaila poe ia ia, i hele ole ia i Ierusalem.

13 I mai la o Paulo, <sup>i</sup> Heaha ka oukou e hana'i pela, me ka uwe mai, a nahae ko'u naau? No ka mea, ua makaukau no wau, aole e paa wale no, aka, e make no hoi kekahi ma Ierusalem, no ka inoa o ka Haku o Iesu.

i mo. 20. 21.

14 Aole loa ia i ae mai, alaila oki ae la makou, i iho la, E <sup>k</sup> hookoia no ko ka Haku makemake.

k Mat. 6. 10. &  
26. 42.  
Luk. 11. 2. &  
22. 42.

15 A mahope iho o keia mau la, hoomakaukau iho la makou, a pii aku la i Ierusalem.

16 Hele pu aku la no me makou kekahi poe o na haumana, no Kai-

dren, till *we were* out of the city : and <sup>b</sup> we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship ; and they returned <sup>c</sup> home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea ; and we entered into the house of Philip <sup>d</sup> the evangelist, <sup>e</sup> which was *one* of the seven ; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, <sup>f</sup> which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named <sup>g</sup> Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, <sup>h</sup> So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, <sup>i</sup> What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, <sup>k</sup> The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and

sareia, e alakai pu ana ia Menasona, no Kuperō, he haumana kahiko ia, a hookipaia makou e ia.

17 A <sup>1</sup>hiki makou i Ierusalemā, apo mai la na haumana ia makou me ka olioli.

18 A ia la ae, hele pu aku la o Paulo me makou io <sup>m</sup>Iakobo la; malaila no na lunakahiko a pau.

19 Honi aku la oia ia lakou, alaila, <sup>n</sup>hai maopopo aku la ia i na mea a pau a ke Akua i hana'i i ko na aina e, <sup>o</sup>ma kana oihana.

20 A i ko lakou lohe ana, hoomaikai aku lakou i ke Akua, i mai la ia ia, E ke kaikaina, ua ike no oe, ua lehulehu loa ka poe Iudaio i manao oiaio; ua <sup>p</sup>ikaika loa lakou a pau ma ke kanawai.

21 Ua lohe lakou nou, ua ao aku oe i na Iudaio a pau ma na aina e, e haalele i ke kanawai o Mose, a ua papa aku i ke okipoepoe ana i na keiki, aole hoi e hele ma ia aoao.

22 Heaha la hoi? E akoakoa io mai no ka ahakanaka; no ka mea, e lohe auanei lakou i kou hiki ana mai.

23 Nolaila, e hana oe i ka mea a makou e olelo aku ai ia oe. Eia no ia makou na kanaka eha, ua hoo-hiki lakou.

24 E lawe ae ia lakou, a e huikaila ia oe iho me lakou, a e hui pu me lakou ma ka waiwai makana, i <sup>a</sup>amu lakou i na poo; i ike na mea a pau, he mea ole keia mau mea a lakou i lohe ai nou; aka, ua hele pololei oe, ua malama hoi i ke kanawai.

25 I ka poe manaio no na aina e, ua <sup>r</sup>palapala makou i ka mea a kakou i manao ai, aole lakou e malama i keia mau mea, eia wale no, e hookaaokoa lakou i ko na akua e, a me ke koko, a me na mea i umi wale ia, a me ka mee kolohe.

26 Alaila lawe ae la o Paulo i ua

brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 <sup>1</sup>And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto <sup>m</sup>James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, <sup>n</sup>he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles <sup>o</sup>by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all <sup>p</sup>zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may <sup>a</sup>shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, <sup>r</sup>we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and

<sup>1</sup> mo. 15. 4.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 15. 13.  
Gal. 1. 19. &  
2. 9.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 15. 4, 12.  
Rom. 15. 18,  
19.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 1. 17. &  
20. 24.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 22. 3.  
Rom. 10. 2.  
Gal. 1. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Nah. 6. 2, 13,  
18.  
mo. 18. 18.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 15. 20,  
29.



mau kanaka la, a ao ae, <sup>s</sup>huikala pu ae la kela ia ia iho me lakou, a komo aku la i ka luakini, e <sup>t</sup>hoike aku i ka malama ana o na la hui-kala, a hiki i ka wa e haawia'ku ai ka mohai, no kela mea keia mea o lakou.

27 A kokoke e pau kela mau la ehiku, ike ae la ka <sup>u</sup>poe Iudaio no Asia ia ia, maloko o ka luakini, hoohaunaele ae la lakou i kanaka a pau, a <sup>x</sup>hopu iho la ko lakou lima ia ia,

28 Kahea aku la lakou, E na kanaka o ka Iseraela, e alu. Eia ke kanaka <sup>y</sup>nana i ao aku i kanaka a pau mai o a o i ka mea ku e i kanaka, a me ke kanawai, a me keia wahi; a lawe mai no hoi ia i mau Helene maloko o ka luakini, a ua hoohaumia i keia wahi hemolele.

29 No ka mea, ua ike mua lakou me ia maloko o ke kulanakauhale. ia <sup>z</sup>Teropima, no Epeso, manao iho la lakou ua lawe mai o Paulo ia ia maloko o ka luakini.

30 <sup>a</sup>Ua pioloke ke kulanakauhale a pau, holo kiki mai la na kanaka a pau; hopu mai la lakou ia Paulo, kauo aku la lakou ia ia mawaho o ka luakini; papani koke iho la i na puka.

31 I ko lakou imi ana e pepehi ia ia, lohe aku la ka lunatausani koa, ua haunaele o Ierusalema a pau;

32 <sup>b</sup>Hoeu koke ae la ia i na koa, a me na lunahaneri, a holo kiki aku la io lakou la: a ike mai lakou i ua lunatausani la, a me na koa, oki ae la ko lakou pepehi ana ia Paulo.

33 A hiki mai ua luna la, hopu mai la ia ia, a <sup>c</sup>kauoha aku la e paa ia i na kaulahao elua; ninau mai la, Owai keia? Heaha ka mea ana i hana'i?

34 Uwauwa aku la kekahi i kekahi mea, a o kekahi i kekahi mea, iwaena o ka ahakanaka. Aole i hiki ia ia ke loa ka oiaio, no ka haunaele, kauoha aku la ia, e alakai ia ia maloko o ka pakaua.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 24. 18.  
<sup>t</sup> Nah. 6. 13.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 24. 18.

<sup>x</sup> ilo. 26. 21.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 24. 5, 6.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 20. 4.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 26. 21.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 23. 27. &  
24. 7.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 11.  
mo. 20. 23.

the next day purifying himself with them <sup>s</sup>entered into the temple, <sup>t</sup>to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, <sup>u</sup>the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and <sup>x</sup>laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, <sup>y</sup>that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city <sup>z</sup>Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And <sup>a</sup>all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

32 <sup>b</sup>Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and <sup>c</sup>commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 A i kona pii ana iluna ma ke alapii, kaikaiia'ku la ia e na koa, no ka anehenehe o ua ahakanaka la.

36 No ka mea, hahai aku la ka ahakanaka, uwauwa aku la, <sup>d</sup>E kiola aku ia ia pela.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 23. 18.  
Ioa. 19. 15.  
mo. 22. 22.

37 A kokoke o Paulo e komo i ka pakaua, i aku la ia i ka lunatausani, E pono anei ia'u ke olelo aku ia oe? I mai la kela, Ua ike anei oe i ka olelo Helene?

38 <sup>e</sup>Aole anei oe no Aigupita, ka mea i ku iluna i na la mamua aku nei, a alakai ai i na kanaka eha tausani ma ka waonahale, he poe powa?

<sup>e</sup> See mo. 5.  
36.

39 I mai la o Paulo, <sup>f</sup>He kanaka Iudaio no wau, no Tareso i Kilikia, he kamaaina wau no kekahi kulanakauhale kaulana; ke nonoi aku nei au ia oe e ae mai ia'u e olelo aku i kanaka.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 9. 11. &  
22. 3.

40 Ae mai la no kela; alaila, ku mai la o Paulo ma ke alapii, <sup>g</sup>peahi mai la ka lima i kanaka; hooneoneo nui iho la, olelo mai la ia ma ka olelo Hebera, i mai la,

<sup>g</sup> mo. 12. 17.

## MOKUNA XXII.

**E** NA kanaka, <sup>a</sup>na hoahanau, a me na makua, e hoolohe mai oukou i ka'u olelo hoakaka ia oukou.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 7. 2.

2 (A lohe lakou i kana olelo ana mai ia lakou ma ka olelo Hebera, hooneoneo loa iho la lakou; a i mai la ia,)

3 Oiaio no, <sup>b</sup>he kanaka Iudaio wau. O Tareso i Kilikia ko'u wahi i hanau ai, ma keia kulanakauhale nae au i hanaiia'i, <sup>c</sup>ma na wawae o <sup>d</sup>Gamaliela, ua aoia <sup>e</sup>au mamuli o ke kanawai ikaika o na makua: <sup>f</sup>ikaika loa no hoi au i ke Akua, <sup>g</sup>e like me oukou i keia la.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 21. 39.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 11. 22.  
Pil. 3. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Kan. 33. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Nalii 4. 38.  
Luk. 10. 39.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 5. 34.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 26. 5.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 21. 20.  
Gal. 1. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 10. 2.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 8. 3 &  
26. 9. 10, 11.

Pil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.

4 <sup>h</sup>Hana ino aku au a make ko keia aoao, me ka paa aku i na kane a me na wahine, a me ka haawi ia lakou i na halepaahao.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, <sup>d</sup>Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 <sup>e</sup>Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, <sup>f</sup>I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and <sup>g</sup>beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

## CHAPTER XXII.

**M**EN, <sup>a</sup>brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 <sup>b</sup>I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city <sup>c</sup>at the feet of <sup>d</sup>Gamaliel, and taught <sup>e</sup>according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and <sup>f</sup>was zealous toward God, <sup>g</sup>as ye all are this day.

4 <sup>h</sup>And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.



5 Ua ike pono ke kahuna nui, a me ka 'papa a pau o na lunakali-ko; na <sup>k</sup>lakou ka'u palapala i loaa mai ai no na hoahanau, a hele au ma Damaseko, e lawe mai i ka poe paa malaila i Ierusalema, i hoo-paiia lakou.

6 <sup>1</sup>A i ko'u hele ana a hiki kokoke i Damaseko, i ke awakea, anapu koke mai la ka malamalama nui, mai ka lani mai, a puni au.

7 A hina iho la au i ka lepo, a lohe aku la au i ka leo, i ka i ana mai ia'u, E Saulo, e Saulo, no ke aha la oe e hoomaau mai nei ia'u?

8 I aku la au, E ka Haku e, owai oe? I mai la kela ia'u, O Iesu no wau no Nazareta, ka mea au e hoomaau mai nei.

9 <sup>m</sup>A ike aku la ka poe me au i ka malamalama, a makau iho la; aole lakou i lohe i ka leo o ka mea i olelo mai ai ia'u.

10 I aku la au, E ka Haku e, heaha ka'u e hana'i? I mai la ka Haku ia'u, E ku, a e hele i Damaseko, a malaila e hania mai ai ia oe na mea a pau i hoomakaukauia'i nau e hana'i.

11 A i ka hiki ole ana ia'u ke ike, no ka nani o ia malamalama, alakai lima ia'ku au e ko'u poe hoahela, a hiki au i Damaseko.

12 A o <sup>n</sup>Anania, he kanaka hai-pule ma ke kanawai, ua <sup>o</sup>ike pono ia e na <sup>p</sup>Iudaio a pau i noho ilaila,

13 Oia ka i hele mai ia'u, ku mai, i mai ia'u, E Saulo, e ke kaikaina, e ike oe. Ia hora no ike aku la au ia ia.

14 I mai la ia, <sup>a</sup>Ua koho mai ke Akua o ko kakou poc <sup>r</sup>kupuna ia oe, i ike oe i kona makemake, a e <sup>s</sup>ike aku hoi i <sup>t</sup>kela Mea Hemolele, a e <sup>u</sup>lohe hoi i ka leo o kona waha.

15 <sup>x</sup>No ka mea, e lilo ana oe i mea hoike nona i kanaka a pau, ma <sup>y</sup>na mea au i ike ai, a i lohe ai no hoi.

16 Ke kakali nei oe i ke aha? E

<sup>1</sup> Luk. 22. 66.  
mo. 4. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> mo. 9. 2. &  
26. 10, 12.

<sup>1</sup> mo. 9. 3. &  
26. 12, 13.

<sup>m</sup> Dan. 10. 7.  
mo. 9. 7.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 9. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 16. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 3. 13. &  
5. 30.  
<sup>r</sup> mo. 9. 15. &  
26. 16.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 1.  
& 15. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 3. 14. &  
7. 52.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 23.  
Gal. 1. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 23. 11.  
<sup>y</sup> mo. 4. 20. &  
26. 16.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and 'all the estate of the elders: <sup>k</sup>from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And <sup>1</sup>it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And <sup>m</sup>they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And <sup>n</sup>one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, <sup>o</sup>having a good report of all the <sup>p</sup>Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, <sup>a</sup>The God of our fathers <sup>r</sup>hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and <sup>s</sup>see <sup>t</sup>that Just One, and <sup>u</sup>shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 <sup>x</sup>For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of <sup>y</sup>what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou?

ku iluna, e bapetizoia, e <sup>z</sup>holoi aku i kou hewa, a e <sup>a</sup>hea aku i ka inoa o ka Haku.

17 <sup>b</sup>A i ko'u hoi hou ana mai i Ierusalem nei, i ka'u pule ana maloko o ka luakini, loa ia'u ka hihio;

18 <sup>c</sup>A ike aku la au ia ia i ka i ana mai ia'u, <sup>d</sup>E wiki oe, a e hele koke oe mawaho o Ierusalem nei; no ka mea, aole lakou nei e malama mai i ka mea au e hoike aku ai no'u.

19 I aku la au, E ka Haku e, <sup>e</sup>ua ike no lakou, owau no ka mea i hookomo iloko o ka halepaahao, a <sup>f</sup>hahau aku la maloko o na halehalawai, i ka poe manaoio aku ia oe:

20 <sup>g</sup>A i ka wa i hookaheia'i ke koko o Setepano, o kou mea hoike hoi, e ku ana no wau malaila me <sup>h</sup>ka ae aku i kona make, a na'u no i malama ka aahu o ka poe i pepehi ia ia.

21 I mai la kela ia'u, O hele; no ka mea, <sup>i</sup>e hoouana aku ana au ia oe i kahi loihi aku, i ko na aina e.

22 Hoolohe aku la lakou ia ia a hiki i keia hua, alaila hookiekie loa ae la lakou i ko lakou leo, i ae la, <sup>k</sup>E kiola aku ia ia pela, mai ka honua aku; no ka mea, aole ia e <sup>l</sup>pono ke ola.

23 I ko lakou kahea ana pela, hemo aku la lakou i ko lakou aahu, a kuehuehu aku la lakou i ka lepo iluna ma ka lewa;

24 Alaila kauoha ae la ka luna-  
tausani e lawe ia ia iloko o ka pakaua, kauoha ae la, e ninau hoopoi-poi ia ia me ka hahau aku, i ike pono ia i ka mea a lakou i uwauwa'i ia ia.

25 Hikii iho la lakou ia ia i na kaula ili, alaila, i aku la o Paulo i kekahi lunahaneri e ku ana ilaila, <sup>m</sup>He mea pono anei ke hahau oukou i ka Roma, me ka hooku ole mai i ka hala?

26 A lohe ka lunahaneri, hele aku la ia a hai aku la i ka lunatausani,

z mo. 2. 38.  
Heb. 10. 22.  
a mo. 9. 14.  
Rom. 10. 13.  
b mo. 9. 26.  
2 Kor. 12. 2.

c pau. 14.  
d Mat. 10. 14.

e pau. 4.  
mo. 8. 3.

f Mat. 10. 17.

g mo. 7. 58.

h Luk. 11. 48.  
mo. 8. 1.  
Rom. 1. 32.

i mo. 9. 15. &  
13. 2, 46, 47.  
& 18. 6. & 26.  
17.  
Rom. 1. 5. &  
11. 13. & 15.  
16.  
Gal. 1. 15, 16.  
& 2. 7, 8.  
Ep. 3. 7, 8.  
1 Tim. 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.

k mo. 21. 36.  
l mo. 25. 24.

m mo. 16. 37.

arise, and be baptized, <sup>z</sup>and wash away thy sins, <sup>a</sup>calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And <sup>b</sup>it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And <sup>c</sup>saw him saying unto me, <sup>d</sup>Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, <sup>e</sup>they know that I imprisoned and <sup>f</sup>beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 <sup>g</sup>And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and <sup>h</sup>consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: <sup>i</sup>for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, <sup>k</sup>Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that <sup>l</sup>he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, <sup>m</sup>Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain,



i aku la, Heaha kau e hana nei?  
no ka mea, he Roma keia.

27 Alaila, hele mai la ka lunatausani, i mai la ia ia, E hai mai oe ia'u, he Roma anei oe? I aku la ia, Ae.

28 I mai la ua lunatausani la, He kumukuai nui ko'u i loa mai ai ia'u keia noho kauwa ole ana. I aku la o Paulo, Ua hanau kauwa ole ia mai au.

29 Haalele koke iho la ka poe ninau hoopoipoi ia ia; a ike ka lunatausani, he Roma ia, makau iho la no ia, no kona hoopaa ana ia ia.

30 A ia la ae manao iho la ia e ike pono i kona mea i hooheawai'i e na Iudaio, wehe ae la oia ia ia, a kauoha aku la i na kahuna nui, a me ka ahalunakanawai a pau, e hele mai, a alakai mai la oia ia Paulo, a hooku iho la ia ia imua o lakou.

### MOKUNA XXIII.

**H**AKA pono mai la o Paulo i ka ahalunakanawai, i mai la, E na kanaka, na hoahanau, <sup>a</sup>ua noho wau me ka manao maikai wale no i ke Akua a hiki mai nei i keia la.

2 Kena ae la ke kahuna nui o Anania i ka poe e ku kokoke ana io na la, <sup>b</sup>e pai ia ia ma ka waha.

3 Alaila, i aku la o Paulo ia ia, E pai mai no hoi ke Akua ia oe, e ka paia i hookeokeoia. Ke noho nei anei oe e hooko mai i ke kanawai ia'u, a ke <sup>c</sup>kena mai nei anei oe, e paia mai au ma ka mea ku ole i ke kanawai?

4 Alaila, olelo mai la ka poe e ku ana ilaila, Ke olelo ino nei anei oe i ke kahuna nui o ke Akua?

5 I aku la o Paulo, E na hoahanau, <sup>d</sup>aole au i ike, o ke kahuna nui ia. No ka mea, ua palapalaia mai, <sup>e</sup>Mai olelo hoino aku oe i ke alii o kou poe kanaka.

6 A ike aku la o Paulo, he poe Sadukaio kekahi o lakou, a he poe

saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free born*.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have <sup>||</sup>examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

**A**ND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, <sup>a</sup>I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him <sup>b</sup>to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and <sup>c</sup>commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, <sup>d</sup>I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and

<sup>||</sup> Or, *tortured him*.

a mo. 24. 16.  
1 Kor. 4. 4.  
2 Kor. 1. 12.  
& 4. 2.  
2 Tim. 1. 3.  
Heb. 13. 18.

b 1 Nalii 22. 24.  
Ier. 20. 2.  
Ioa. 18. 22.

c Oihk. 19. 35.  
Kan. 25. 1, 2.  
Ioa. 7. 51.

d mo. 24. 17.

e Puk. 22. 28.  
Kek. 10. 20.  
2 Pet. 2. 10.  
Iud. 8.

Parisaio kekahi, alaila hea aku la ia ma ka ahalunakanawai, E na kanaka, na hoahanau, he <sup>1</sup> Parisaio wau, he keiki na kekahi Parisaio; a <sup>2</sup> no ka manao i ke alahouana o ka poe make, ua hookolokoloia mai nei au.

7 A i kana olelo ana pela, kuee iho la ka poe Parisaio, a me ka poe Sadukaio; a mokuahana iho la ua aha kanaka la.

8 <sup>h</sup> No ka mea, ua olelo mai ka poe Sadukaio, aole alahouana, aole anela, aole uhane; aka, o ka poe Parisaio, hooiaio no lakou i keia mau mea.

9 Nui loa iho la ka uwa; ku mai la na kakauolelo no ka poe Parisaio, hoopaapaa ikaika ae la lakou, i ae la, <sup>i</sup> Aole loa ia makou ka hewa iloko o keia kanaka. <sup>k</sup> A ina he uhane, a he anela paha i olelo mai ia ia, <sup>l</sup> mai ku e kakou i ke Akua.

10 Nui loa iho la ke kuee, no ia mea, makau ae la ka lunatausani o weluwelu o Paulo ia lakou, kena ae la ia i ka poe koa e iho ilalo, a e kaili mai ia ia mailoko mai o lakou, a e alakai aku ia ia iloko o ka pakaua.

11 A <sup>m</sup> ia po iho, ku mai la ka Haku imua ona, i mai la, E hoolana oe, e Paulo; no ka mea, e like me kou hoike ana aku ia'u ma Ierusalem, nei, pela no hoi oe e hoike aku ai ia'u ma Roma.

12 A wanaao, <sup>n</sup> ohumu kuikahi mai la kekahi poe Iudaio e hoohalua ia ia, hoohiki ae la, aole loa lakou e ai, aole hoi e inu, a pepehi lakou ia Paulo.

13 He kanaha lakou a keu aku i ohumu pela i keia hoohalua ana.

14 Hele mai la lakou i na kahuna nui a me na lunakahiko, i mai la, Ua hoohiki makou ia makou iho i ka make nui, aole loa makou e ai a pepehi makou ia Paulo.

15 No ia mea, e nonoi aku oukou me ka ahalunakanawai i ka lunatausani, e lawe mai ia ia io oukou

<sup>1</sup> mo. 26. 5.  
Pil. 3. 5.

<sup>2</sup> mo. 24. 15,  
21. & 26. 6.  
& 28. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 22. 23.  
Mar. 12. 18.  
Luk. 20. 27.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 25. 25. &  
26. 31.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 22. 7, 17,  
18.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 5. 39.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 18. 9. &  
27. 23, 24.

<sup>n</sup> pau. 21, 30.  
mo. 25. 3.

|| Or, with an  
oath of ex-  
ecration.

the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, 'I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: <sup>2</sup> of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 <sup>h</sup> For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, <sup>i</sup> We find no evil in this man: but <sup>k</sup> if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, <sup>l</sup> let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And <sup>m</sup> the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, <sup>n</sup> certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves <sup>n</sup> under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you



nei, i ka la apopo, me he mea la e ninau hou aku i mea e akaka'i nona : a o makou nei, ua makaukau makou e pepehi ia ia i ka wa aole ia e hiki kokoke mai.

16 A lohe ke keikikane a kē kai-kuwahine o Paulo i ko lakou hoo-halua ana, hele aku la ia, komo aku la iloko o ka pakaua, a hai aku la ia Paulo.

17 Alaila, hea aku la o Paulo i kekahi lunahaneri, i aku la ia ia, E alakai oe i keia kanaka hou i ka lunatausani ; no ka mea, he olelo kana e hai aku ai ia ia.

18 Lawe ae la oia ia ia, alakai aku la i ka lunatausani, i aku la, I hea mai nei ia'u o Paulo ka mea i paa, a nonoi mai ia'u e alakai mai i keia kanaka hou ia oe, he olelo kana e hai aku ai ia oe.

19 Alaila, lalau ae la ka lunatausani i kona lima, a hele malu ae la, ninau aku la, Heaha kau mea e hai mai ia'u ?

20 I aku la ia, °Ua ohumu ka poe Iudaio e nonoi aku ia oe e lawe aku ia Paulo i ka ahalunakanawai, i ka la apopo, me he mea la e ninau hou aku i mea nona e akaka'i.

o pau. 12.

21 Mai ae aku oe ia lakou ; no ka mea, ke hoohalua nei nona hookahi kanaha kanaka, a keu o lakou ; ua hoohiki lakou ia lakou iho i ka make nui, aole e ai, aole hoi e inu, a pepehi lakou ia ia : ua makaukau hoi lakou, e kakali ana no kau olelo.

22 Alaila kuu mai la ka lunatausani i ua kanaka hou la, papa mai la, Mai hai ae oe i kekahi kanaka i kou hoike ana mai ia'u i keia mea.

23 Alaila, kii aku la ia i na lunahaneri elua, i aku la, E hoomakaukau i na koa, elua haneri, e hele i Kaisareia, a me na hoohololio, he kanahiku, a me na kanaka ihe, elua haneri, i ke kolu o ka hora o ka po ;

to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him : and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain : for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me ?

20 And he said, °The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them : for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him : and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, See *thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night ;

24 A e hoomakaukau i na lio, i kau lakou ia Paulo maluna, a c lawe maikai aku ia ia io Pelika la, i ke alii kiaaina.

25 Kakau aku la ia i kekahi palapala, penei ;

26 Ke aloha aku nei o Kelaudio Lusian, i ke alii kiaaina hanohano, ia Pelika.

27 <sup>p</sup>Ua hopuia keia kanaka e na Iudaio, a mai pepehiia oia e lakou ; alaila, hiki e aku la au me ka poe koa, a hoopakele ia ia, no ko'u lohe ana, he Roma ia.

28 <sup>q</sup>A i ka wa a'u i manao ai e ike i ka mea a lakou i hookolokolo ai ia ia, lawe ae la au ia ia iloko o ko lakou ahalunakanawai :

29 A ike aku la au ia ia, ua hoopiiia oia <sup>r</sup>no kekahi mau mea o ko lakou kanawai, <sup>s</sup>aole hoi lakou i hoopii mai ia ia, ma ka mea e pono ai ka make, a me ka paa.

30 <sup>t</sup>A i ka wa i haiia mai ia'u ka hoohalua ana o na Iudaio i ua kanaka la, hoouna koke aku la au ia oe, a <sup>u</sup>kauoha aku la no hoi i ka poe i hoopii mai ia ia, e hai aku imua ou i ka mea a lakou i ike ai ia ia. Aloha oe.

31 Alaila, lawe ae la ka poe koa ia Paulo, e like me ke kena ana mai ia lakou, a alakai aku la ia ia i ka po, i Anetipateri.

32 A ia la ae, waiho iho la lakou i ka poe hoohololio, e hele pu me ia, a hoi aku la lakou i ka palakaua.

33 A hiki aku la lakou i Kaisarea, haawi aku la lakou i ka palapala i ke alii kiaaina, a hooku iho la ia Paulo imua ona.

34 A heluhelu iho la ke alii, alaila, ninau mai la ia, No ka mokuna hea ia ? A lohe ia, no <sup>x</sup>Kilikia,

35 I mai la ia, A hiki mai ka poe hoopii ia oe, alaila e <sup>y</sup>hoolohe aku au ia oe. Kauoha ae la ia e malamaia oia maloko o <sup>z</sup>ko Herode hale alii.

p mo. 21. 33. & 24. 7.

q mo. 22. 30.

r mo. 18. 15. & 25. 19.  
s mo. 26. 31.

t pau. 20.

u mo. 24. 8. & 25. 6.

x mo. 21. 39.

y mo. 24. 1, 10. & 25. 16.

z Mat. 27. 27.

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner :

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 <sup>p</sup>This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them : then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 <sup>q</sup>And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth unto their council :

29 Whom I perceived to be accused <sup>r</sup>of questions of their law, <sup>s</sup>but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And <sup>t</sup>when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and <sup>u</sup>gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they* had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle :

33 Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of <sup>x</sup>Cilicia ;

35 <sup>y</sup>I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in <sup>z</sup>Herod's judgment hall.



MOKUNA XXIV.

**A** HALA <sup>a</sup>na la elima, hiki ae la o <sup>b</sup>Anania, ke kahuna nui, a me na lunakahiko, a me kekahi kanaka akamai i ka olelo, o Teretulo, hoopii mai la lakou ia Paulo i ke alii.

2 Kiiia'ku la ia: alaila hoomaka iho la o Teretulo e hoopii ia ia, i ae la, Ua malu loa makou ia oe, ua nui loa no hoi na mea kaulana i loaa mai i keia aina i kou malama ana,

3 E Pelika kiekie, ke hookaulana maikai aku nei makou ia mau mea, ma na wahi a pau loa, me ke aloha nui aku:

4 Aka, o hooluhi aku au ia oe, ke nonoi aku nei au ia oe, i kou loko-maikai, e hoolohe iki mai ia makou.

5 <sup>c</sup>No ka mea, ua ike makou i keia kanaka, ua kolohe, he kanaka hookipi i na Iudaio a pau ma na aina a pau, oia no hoi kekahi kumu nui o ka papa Nazarena.

6 <sup>d</sup>Ua hoao ae la ia e hoohaumia i ka luakini; na makou ia i hopu iho, a manao iho la makou e <sup>e</sup>hoolokoloko e like me ko makou kanawai.

7 <sup>f</sup>Alaila, hele mai la o Lusua, ka lunatausani, a lawe aku la ia ia me ka ikaika nui, mailoko aku o ko makou mau lima,

8 <sup>g</sup>Kena mai no hoi ia i ka poe nana ia i hoopii e hele mai iou nei. A ina hoolokoloko oe, e ike auanei oe i ka oiaio o keia mau mea a pau a makou e hoopii aku nei nona.

9 Ae mai la na Iudaio, i mai la, Oiaio no keia mau mea.

10 Kunou ae la ke alii ia Paulo e olelo mai, alaila i mai la ia, Ua ike no au he nui na makahiki au i noho ai maanei, i lunakanawai no ko keia aina, no ia mea, ua oluolu loa wau e olelo aku ia na mea o'u.

11 E hiki no ia oe ke hoomaopopo, he umi ae nei la wale no i hala, a

<sup>a</sup> mo. 21. 27.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 23. 2, 30, 35. & 25. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 23. 2. mo. 6. 13. & 16. 20. & 17. 6. & 21. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 12 15.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 21. 28.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 18. 31.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 21. 33.

<sup>g</sup> mo 23. 30.

CHAPTER XXIV.

**A**ND after <sup>a</sup>five days <sup>b</sup>Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 <sup>c</sup>For we have found this man a pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 <sup>d</sup>Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would <sup>e</sup>have judged according to our law.

7 <sup>f</sup>But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 <sup>g</sup>Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but

me kumamalua, mai ko'u hele ana aku i Ierusalema e <sup>h</sup>hoomana.

12 <sup>i</sup>Aole hoi au i loaia ia lakou maloko o ka luakini, e hoopaapaa ana me kekahi kanaka, aole hoi e hoohaunaele ana i kanaka, aole maloko o ka halehalawai, aole hoi maloko o ke kulanakauhale;

13 Aole hoi e hiki ia lakou ke ho-oiaio i na mea a lakou e hoopii mai nei ia'u.

14 Aka, ke hai pono aku nei au ia oe i keia, ma <sup>k</sup>ka aoao i oleloia'i e lakou, he aoao ku e, pela no wau e hoomana aku nei i ke <sup>l</sup>Akua o ko'u mau kupuna, a me ka manao oiaio aku i na mea a pau i kakauia'i ma <sup>m</sup>ke kanawai, a ma ka na kaula.

15 <sup>n</sup>Ke lana nei ko'u manao i ke Akua, ua ae mai no hoi lakou i keia, i <sup>o</sup>ke alahouana o ka poe make, o ka poe pono a me ka poe pono ole.

16 <sup>p</sup>Penei no hoi au e hooikaika nei e loaia ka manao mau, hewa ole i ke Akua a me kanaka.

17 A hala na makahiki he nui, <sup>q</sup>hele aku la au e lawe i ka waiwai manawalea, a me na mohai, no na kanaka o ko'u aina.

18 <sup>r</sup>Loaia iho la au maloko o ka luakini i kekahi mau Iudaio, mai Asia mai, ua huikalaia, aole me ka lehulehu, aole hoi me ka hoohaunaele.

19 <sup>s</sup>Ina i loaia ia lakou kekahi hewa no'u, e hoopii mai ai, ina ua pono o lakou kekahi pu mai imua ou.

20 E pono no hoi ia lakou nei ke olelo mai, ina paha ua loaia ia lakou ko'u hewa, ia'u i ku ai imua o ka ahalunakanawai;

21 No keia leo hookahi wale no a'u i hea aku ai, i ko'u ku ana iwaena o lakou, O <sup>t</sup>ke alahouana o ka poe make, oia ko'u mea i hoo-kolokoloia mai ai imua o oukou i keia la.

22 A ike maopopo aku la o Pelika i na mea o keia aoao, alaila hooki ae la oia ia lakou, i ae la, A hiki

twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem <sup>h</sup>for to worship.

12 <sup>i</sup>And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after <sup>k</sup>the way which they call heresy, so worship I the <sup>l</sup>God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in <sup>m</sup>the law and in the prophets:

15 And <sup>n</sup>have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, <sup>o</sup>that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And <sup>p</sup>herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years <sup>q</sup>I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 <sup>r</sup>Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 <sup>s</sup>Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, <sup>t</sup>Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them,

<sup>h</sup> pau. 17.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 21. 26.  
<sup>i</sup> mo 25. 8. &  
28. 17.

<sup>k</sup> See Am. 8.  
14.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 9. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 3.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 26. 22. &  
28. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 23. 6. &  
26. 6, 7. & 28.  
20.  
<sup>o</sup> Dan. 12. 2.  
<sup>loa.</sup> 5. 28, 29.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 23. 1.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 11. 29, 30.  
& 20. 16.  
Rom. 15. 25.  
2 Kor. 8. 4.  
Gal. 2. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> mo. 21. 26, 27.  
& 26. 21.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 23. 30. &  
25. 16.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 23. 6. &  
28. 20.



mai o "Lusia, ka lunatausani, alaila, e hoomaopopo lea au i ka oukou.

23 Alaila, olelo aku la ia i kekahi lunahaneri e malama ia Paulo, aole hoi e paa maoli, aole e <sup>x</sup>papa aku i kekahi o kona mau makamaka, ke lawelawe nana, a e hele mai hoi ia ia.

24 A hala kekahi mau la, hiki mai la o Pelika me ka wahine, o Derausila, he Iudaio no ia, kii aku la kela ia Paulo, hoolohe aku la ia ia ma ka manaoio no Kristo.

25 A i kana kamailio ana no ka pono, a me ka pakiko, a me ka hoolokolokoloia e hiki mai ana mahope, haalulu iho la o Pelika, i aku la, O hoi oe i keia wa; a loa ia'u ka manawa kaawale, alaila, e kii hou aku no au ia oe.

26 I manao hoi ia e haawiia mai e Paulo <sup>y</sup> na kala nana, i weheia'ku ai ia e ia. No ia mea, kii pinepine aku la oia ia ia, i kamakamailio laua.

27 A hala ae la na makahiki elua, hiki ae la ma ko Pelika hakahaka, o Porekio Peseto, a waiho iho la o Pelika ia Paulo e paa ana, no kona <sup>z</sup>makemake e hooluolu i na Iudaio.

## MOKUNA XXV.

AHIKI ae la o Peseto i ua mokuna la, a hala na la ekolu, hele aku la ia i Ieruselema, mai Kaisareia aku.

2 <sup>a</sup>A o ke kahuna nui a me ka poe koikoi o na Iudaio, hoopii aku la lakou no Paulo ia ia, nonoi aku la,

3 A koi aku no hoi ia ia i ka loko-maikai ku e ia ia o kii aku kela ia ia, e hele mai i Ieruselema; <sup>b</sup>e hoolualua ana lakou ma ke alanui e pepehi ia ia.

4 I mai la o Peseto, ma Kaisareia e malamaia'i o Paulo, a oia iho no e hoi koke aku ilaila.

5 I hou mai la ia, O ka poe e hiki

u pau. 7.

x mo. 27. 3. & 28. 16.

y Puk. 23. 8.

z Puk. 23. 2. mo. 12. 3. & 25. 9, 14.

a mo. 24. 1. pau. 15.

b mo. 23. 12, 15.

and said, When "Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and <sup>x</sup>that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that <sup>y</sup>money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, <sup>z</sup>willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

## CHAPTER XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 <sup>a</sup>Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, <sup>b</sup>laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he,

o oukou, e hele pu lakou me au ;  
 °ina he mea hewa iloko o ia kana-  
 ka, e hoopii lakou nona.

6 A noho iho la ia me lakou i na  
 la he umi paha a keu, alaila, hele  
 ae la ia i Kaisareia ; a ia la ae, no-  
 ho iho la ia ma ka noho hookoloko-  
 lo, a kena aku la ia e laweia mai o  
 Paulo.

7 A hiki mai la ia, ku mai la ka  
 poe Iudaio, i hele mai mai Ierusa-  
 lema mai, a<sup>d</sup> hoopii aku la ia Paulo  
 i na mea hewa, he nui loa, aole hoi  
 i hiki ia lakou ke hooiaio mai.

8 Olelo iho la ia nona iho, °Aole  
 loa au i lawehala ma ke kanawai  
 o na Iudaio, aole hoi ma ka luakini,  
 aole hoi i ko Kaisara.

9 No ka manao o Peseto, e °loko-  
 maikai aku i na Iudaio, ninau aku  
 la kela ia Paulo, i aku la, °Ke ma-  
 kemake nei anei oe e hele i Ierusa-  
 lema, a malaila e hookolokoloia<sup>i</sup> e  
 au, ma keia mau mea ?

10 Alaila, olelo mai o Paulo, Ke  
 ku nei au ma ka noho hookoloko-  
 lo o Kaisara, i kahi pono e hookoloko-  
 loia mai ai au : aole au i lawehala  
 i na Iudaio, ua ike pono no oe.

11 <sup>h</sup>Ina i hewa au, a ina i hana au  
 i ka mea e pono ai ka make, aole  
 au e hoole aku i ka make ; aka, ina  
 he mea ole keia mau mea a lakou e  
 hoopii mai nei ia<sup>u</sup>, aole loa e hiki  
 i kekahi ke haawi aku ia<sup>u</sup> ia lakou.  
<sup>i</sup>Ke hoopii nei au ia Kaisara.

12 Kamailio iho la o Peseto me ka  
 poe ahaolelo, alaila i aku la ia, Ua  
 hoopii oe ia Kaisara, ea ? ia Kaisa-  
 ra oe e hele ai.

13 A hala ae la kekahi mau la,  
 hele mai la i Kaisareia, o Ageripa,  
 ke alii laua me Berenike e aloha  
 mai ia Peseto.

14 A nui na la a laua i noho ai  
 ilaila, hai aku la o Peseto i ua alii  
 la i na mea a Paulo, i aku la, <sup>k</sup>Ua  
 waihopaia mai nei kekahi kanaka  
 e Pelika ;

15 <sup>l</sup>I ka wa a<sup>u</sup> ma Ierusalem,  
 hai mai la na kahuna nui a me na

c mo. 18. 14.  
 pau. 18.

|| Or, as some  
 copies read,  
*no more than  
 eight or ten  
 days.*

d Mar. 15. 3.  
 Luk. 23. 2, 10.  
 mo. 24. 5, 13.

e mo. 6. 13. &  
 24. 12. & 28.  
 17.

f mo. 24. 27.

g pau. 20.

h pau. 25.  
 mo. 18. 14. &  
 23. 29. & 26.  
 31.

i mo. 26. 32. &  
 28. 19.

k mo. 24. 27.

l pau. 2, 3.

which among you are able, go down  
 with me, and accuse this man, °if  
 there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among  
 them || more than ten days, he went  
 down unto Cesarea ; and the next  
 day sitting on the judgment seat  
 commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews  
 which came down from Jerusalem  
 stood round about, <sup>d</sup>and laid many  
 and grievous complaints against  
 Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself,  
 °Neither against the law of the  
 Jews, neither against the temple,  
 nor yet against Cesar, have I of-  
 fended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, <sup>f</sup>willing to do the  
 Jews a pleasure, answered Paul,  
 and said, <sup>g</sup>Wilt thou go up to Jeru-  
 salem, and there be judged of these  
 things before me ?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at  
 Cesar's judgment seat, where I  
 ought to be judged : to the Jews  
 have I done no wrong, as thou very  
 well knowest.

11 <sup>h</sup>For if I be an offender, or have  
 committed any thing worthy of  
 death, I refuse not to die : but if  
 there be none of these things where-  
 of these accuse me, no man may  
 deliver me unto them. <sup>i</sup>I appeal  
 unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had con-  
 ferred with the council, answered,  
 Hast thou appealed unto Cesar ?  
 unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king  
 Agrippa and Bernice came unto  
 Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there  
 many days, Festus declared Paul's  
 cause unto the king, saying, <sup>k</sup>There  
 is a certain man left in bonds by  
 Felix :

15 <sup>l</sup>About whom, when I was at  
 Jerusalem, the chief priests and the



lunakahiko o na Iudaio ia'u nona,  
koi mai la lakou e hoahewaia oia.

16 <sup>m</sup>I aku la au ia lakou, Aole ia  
o ko Roma aoao, ke haawi aku i  
kekahi kanaka e make, me ka hala-  
wai maka ole o ka mea i hoopiia,  
a me ka poe e hoopii mai, a aeia'ku  
ia e olelo mai nona iho ma na mea  
i hoopiia mai nona.

17 A hiki mai la lakou ia nei,  
aole au i <sup>a</sup>kali hou aku; ia la ae,  
noho au ma ka noho hookolokolo, a  
kena aku la e laweia mai ua kana-  
ka la.

18 A ku mai la ka poe hoopii,  
aole lakou i hoike mai i kekahi mea  
e like me ko'u manao mua:

19 <sup>o</sup>He mau mea ko lakou no ko  
lakou manao ikaika iho, e hoopii  
mai ia ia, ma kekahi Iesu, ka mea  
i make, a ua hai mai o Paulo, ua  
ola.

20 A i ko'u kanalua ana i keia  
mau mea, ninau aku la au, Ke ma-  
kemake nei anei oe e hele i Ierusa-  
lema, a malaila e hookolokoloia'i,  
ma keia mau mea?

21 A i ka Paulo hoopii ana e wai-  
hoia'i oia no ka hookolokolo mai o  
Augusto, kauoha aku la au e ma-  
lamaia oia, a hoouna aku au ia ia  
io Kaisara la.

22 <sup>p</sup>Alaila, i ae la o Ageripa ia  
Peseto, Owau no kekahi e hoolohe  
aku i ua kanaka la. I mai la kela,  
Apopo e lohe oe ia ia.

23 A ia la ae, hiki mai la o Ageri-  
ripa, laua me Berenike, me ka ha-  
nohano nui, a komo aku la i kahi  
hookolokolo, a me na lunatausani,  
a me na kanaka koikoi o ia kulana-  
kauhale, alaila, kauoha aku o Pe-  
seto a laweia mai o Paulo.

24 Alaila, olelo ae la o Peseto, E  
ke alii, e Ageripa e, a me na kana-  
ka a pau me kakou, Ke ike nei ou-  
kou i keia kanaka a <sup>q</sup>ka poe Iudaio  
ma Ierusalem, a maanei no hoi i  
hoopii mai ai ia'u, a me ke kahea  
ana, <sup>r</sup>aole ia e pono ke ola hou aku.

25 A ike aku la au, aole ia i <sup>s</sup>ha-

m pau. 4, 5.

n pau. 6.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 18. 15. &  
23. 29.

|| Or, *I was*  
*doubtful how*  
*to inquire*  
*hereof.*

|| Or, *judg-*  
*ment.*

p See mo. 9.  
15.

q pau. 2, 3, 7.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 22. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 23. 9, 29.  
& 26. 31.

elders of the Jews informed *me*,  
desiring *to have* judgment against  
him.

16 <sup>m</sup>To whom I answered, It is not  
the manner of the Romans to deliver  
any man to die, before that he which  
is accused have the accusers face to  
face, and have license to answer for  
himself concerning the crime laid  
against him.

17 Therefore, when they were  
come hither, <sup>a</sup>without any delay on  
the morrow I sat on the judgment  
seat, and commanded the man to  
be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers  
stood up, they brought none accusa-  
tion of such things as I supposed:

19 <sup>o</sup>But had certain questions  
against him of their own supersti-  
tion, and of one Jesus, which was  
dead, whom Paul affirmed to be  
alive.

20 And because || I doubted of such  
manner of questions, I asked *him*  
whether he would go to Jerusalem,  
and there be judged of these mat-  
ters.

21 But when Paul had appealed  
to be reserved unto the || hearing of  
Augustus, I commanded him to be  
kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then <sup>p</sup>Agrippa said unto Fes-  
tus, I would also hear the man my-  
self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt  
hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when  
Agrippa was come, and Bernice,  
with great pomp, and was entered  
into the place of hearing, with the  
chief captains, and principal men  
of the city, at Festus' commandment  
Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa,  
and all men which are here present  
with us, ye see this man, about  
whom <sup>q</sup>all the multitude of the  
Jews have dealt with me, both at  
Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that  
he ought <sup>r</sup>not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that <sup>s</sup>he had

na i ka mea e pono ai ka make, a  
'nana iho i hoopii aku ia Augusteto,  
maopopo iho la ko'u manao e hoou-  
na aku ia ia ilaila.

26 Aole a'u mea e palapala aku  
ai nona i ko'u haku. No ia mea,  
ua lawe mai au ia ia imua o oukou  
nei, a imua no hoi ou, e ke alii, e  
Ageripa e, i loa ia'u kekahi mea e  
palapala aku ai, mahope o keia hoo-  
kolokolo ana.

27 No ka mea, aole e pono i ko'u  
manao ke hoouna aku i ke kanaka  
paa, me ka hoike ole aku i ka hewa  
ana i hoopiiia mai ai.

### MOKUNA XXVI.

**A**LAILA olelo mai la o Ageripa  
ia Paulo, Ke haawiiaku nei  
ia oe e olelo mai nou iho. Hohola  
ae la o Paulo i kona lima, olelo  
mai la nona iho;

2 Pomaikai au i ko'u manao, e ke  
alii, e Ageripa e, no ka mea, e hoa-  
kaka ana au imua ou i keia la, ma  
na mea a pau a'u i hoopiiia mai  
nei e na Iudaio:

3 No ka mea, ua ike no oe i na ao-  
ao, a me na manao a pau o na Iu-  
daio; nolaila, ke nonoi aku nei au  
ia oe, e ahonui oe i ka hoolohe mai  
ia'u.

4 O ko'u noho ana, mai ko'u wa  
uuku mai, aia no ma Ieruselema  
mua ma ko makou aina iho, ua ike  
na Iudaio a pau;

5 Ka poe i ike mai ia'u i kinohou,  
ina lakou e hoike mai, noho Pari-  
saio no wau ma <sup>a</sup>ka aoao ikaika loa  
o ka makou oihana akua.

6 <sup>b</sup>Ke ku nei no au, ua hookolo-  
koloia mai nei no hoi, no ka manao  
makemake i <sup>c</sup>ka olelo hoopomaikai  
a ke Akua i olelo mai ai i ko ma-  
kou mau kupuna.

7 Ke manao nei no hoi <sup>d</sup>ko makou  
poe ohana, he umi a me kumama-  
lua, e loa ia mea, me ka malama  
mau aku i <sup>e</sup>ka po a me ke ao; no <sup>f</sup>ia  
manao o'u, e ke alii, e Ageripa e, ua  
hookolokoloia mai nei au e na Iudaio.

<sup>t</sup> pau. 11, 12.

committed nothing worthy of death,  
'and that he himself hath appealed  
to Augustus, I have determined to  
send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain  
thing to write unto my lord. Where-  
fore I have brought him forth before  
you, and specially before thee, O  
king Agrippa, that, after examina-  
tion had, I might have somewhat  
to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreason-  
able to send a prisoner, and not  
withal to signify the crimes *laid*  
against him.

### CHAPTER XXVI.

**T**HEN Agrippa said unto Paul,  
Thou art permitted to speak for  
thyself. Then Paul stretched forth  
the hand, and answered for him-  
self:

2 I think myself happy, king  
Agrippa, because I shall answer  
for myself this day before thee  
touching all the things whereof I  
am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee  
to be expert in all customs and  
questions which are among the  
Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to  
hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my  
youth, which was at the first among  
mine own nation at Jerusalem,  
know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the begin-  
ning, if they would testify, that  
after <sup>a</sup>the most straitest sect of our  
religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 <sup>b</sup>And now I stand and am judged  
for the hope of <sup>c</sup>the promise made  
of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* <sup>d</sup>our twelve  
tribes, instantly serving *God* <sup>e</sup>day  
and night, <sup>f</sup>hope to come. For  
which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I  
am accused of the Jews.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 22. 3. &  
23. 6. & 24.  
15, 21.  
Pil. 3. 5.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 23. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 3. 15. &  
22. 18. & 26.  
4. & 49. 10.  
Kan. 18. 15.  
2 Sam. 7. 12.  
Hal. 132. 11.  
Is. 4. 2. & 7.  
14. & 9. 6. &  
40. 10.  
Ier. 23. 5. &  
33. 14, 15, 16.  
Ez. 34. 23.  
& 37. 24.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
Mik. 7. 20.  
mo. 13. 32.  
Rom. 15. 8.  
Tit. 2. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Iak. 1. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 2. 37.  
1 Tes. 3. 10.  
1 Tim. 5. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Pil. 3. 11.



8 No ke aha la oukou i manao ai he mea hiki ole i ke Akua ke hoala mai i ka poe make?

9 <sup>g</sup> Manaoio no au iloko o'u iho, he mea pono ia'u ke hana i na mea he nui loa i ku e i ka inoa o Iesu no Nazareta.

10 <sup>h</sup> Hana no au ia mau mea ma Ierusalem; hana paa iho la au i na haipule he nui loa maloko o na halepaahao, ua loa no ia'u keia hana no <sup>i</sup>ka poe kahuna nui; a ia lakou i pepehiia, owau no kekahi i hoahewa pu aku ia lakou.

11 <sup>k</sup> Hana ino pinepine aku la au ia lakou maloko o na halehalawai a pau loa, a koi aku la au ia lakou e olelo hoino; a no ko'u ukiuki loa ia lakou, hoomaau aku la au ia lakou a hiki i na kulanakauhale o na aina e.

12 <sup>l</sup> No ia mau mea i hele ai au i Damaseko, na na kahuna nui mai ko'u hele, a me ka'u hana.

13 I ke awakea, e ke alii e, ike aku la au ma ke alanui, he malamalama mai ka lani mai, he mea oi loa aku mamua o ka malamalama o ka la, ua puni au i ka malamalama, a me ka poe i hele pu me au.

14 A hina makou a pau i ka lepo, lohe aku la au i ka leo, i ka i ana mai ia'u, i mai la ma ka olelo Hebera, E Saulo, e Saulo, no ke aha la oe e hoomaau mai nei ia'u? He mea eha nou ke keehi mai i na kui.

15 I aku la au, Owai oe, e ka Haku? I mai la kela, O Iesu no wau, o ka mea au e hoomaau mai nei.

16 E ala hoi oe, a e ku iluna ma na wawae ou; no ka mea, ua ike au ia oe, no keia mea, e <sup>m</sup>hoolilo ana au ia oe i lawehana, a i mea hoike aku i keia mea au i ike iho nei, a me na mea a'u e hoike hou aku ai nau.

17 Na'u no oe e hoopakele i kana-ka a me ko na aina e; <sup>n</sup>e hoouna aku ana no au ia oe io lakou la,

18 <sup>o</sup> E wehe i ko lakou mau maka, a e <sup>p</sup>hoochuli ia lakou, mai ka pouli

<sup>g</sup> Ioa. 16. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 8. 3.  
Gal. 1. 13.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 9. 14, 21.  
& 22. 5.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 22. 19.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 9. 3. &  
22. 6.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 22. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 22. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 35. 5. &  
42. 7.

Luk. 1. 79.  
Ioa. 8. 12.  
2 Kor. 4. 4.  
Ep. 1. 13.  
1 Tes. 5. 6.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 14.  
Ep. 4. 18. &  
5. 8.  
Kol. 1. 13.  
1 Pet. 2. 9,  
25.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 <sup>g</sup> I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 <sup>h</sup> Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority <sup>i</sup>from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 <sup>k</sup> And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 <sup>l</sup> Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is hard* for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, <sup>m</sup>to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, <sup>n</sup>unto whom now I send thee,

18 <sup>o</sup> To open their eyes, *and* <sup>p</sup>to turn *them* from darkness to light,

mai i ka malamalama, a mai ka mana o Satana i ke Akua, i <sup>q</sup>loaa ia lakou ke kala ana o ka hala, a me ka <sup>r</sup>hooilina mawaena o ka poe i <sup>s</sup>hoomaemaia e ka manaoio mai ia'u.

19 Nolaila, e ke alii, e Ageripa e, aole au i hoole aku ia hoakaku, mai ka lani mai.

20 <sup>t</sup>Hoiike mua aku la au ia lakou ma Damaseko, a ma Ierusalem, a ma na mokuna a pau ma Iudaia, a i ko na aina e, i mihi lakou, a e huli i ke Akua, a e hana i <sup>u</sup>na hana e ku i ka mihi.

21 No keia mau mea, lalau mai <sup>x</sup>na Iudaio ia'u maloko o ka luakini, hoao mai la lakou e pepehi mai ia'u a make.

22 No ke kokua ana mai o ke Akua ia'u, ua ku paa no wau, a hiki mai nei i keia la, e hoike ana aku i ka poe liilii, a me ka poe nui, i ka i ana aku i keia mau mea wale no, i <sup>y</sup>na mea a ka poe kaula, a me <sup>z</sup>Mose no hoi i olelo mai ai, e hiki mai ana:

23 <sup>a</sup>E make no ka Mesia e pono ai, <sup>b</sup>oia hoi ka mua o ka poe make i alahou mai, nana no e <sup>c</sup>hoike aku i ka malamalama i ko onei kanaka, a me ko na aina e.

24 A i kana hoakaka ana pela i kona iho, i ae la o Peseto me ka leo nui, E Paulo, ua <sup>d</sup>hehena oe; na na palapala he nui oe i hoolilo ai i hehena.

25 I aku la ia, Aole au hehena, e Peseto maikai e, aka, ke olelo aku nei au i na olelo oiaio a me ka naauao.

26 Ua ike no hoi ke alii i keia mea, ke olelo wiwo ole aku nei au imua o kona alo; no ka mea, ke manao nei au aole i nalo ia ia kekahi o keia mau mea, no ka mea, aole i hanaia keia ma kahi nalo.

27 E ke alii, e Ageripa e, ke manaoio mai nei anei oe i ka na kaula? Ua ike no au, ua manaoio no oe.

28 Alaila olelo aku la o Ageripa

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 1. 77.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 1. 11.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 20. 32.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 9. 20, 22,  
29. & 11. 26.  
& 13, & 14, &  
16, & 17, &  
18, & 19, &  
20, & 21.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 3. 8.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 21. 30,  
31.

<sup>y</sup> Luk. 24. 27,  
44.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 24. 14. &  
28. 23.  
Rom. 3. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Ioa. 5. 46.  
<sup>a</sup> Luk. 24. 26,  
46.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 20.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 18.  
<sup>Hoik.</sup> 1. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Luk. 2. 32.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Nalii 9. 11  
Ioa. 10. 20.  
1 Kor. 1. 23.  
& 2. 13, 14. &  
4. 10.

and *from* the power of Satan unto God, <sup>q</sup>that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and <sup>r</sup>inheritance among them which are <sup>s</sup>sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But <sup>t</sup>shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do <sup>u</sup>works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes <sup>x</sup>the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those <sup>y</sup>which the prophets and <sup>z</sup>Moses did say should come:

23 <sup>a</sup>That Christ should suffer, and <sup>b</sup>that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and <sup>c</sup>should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, <sup>d</sup>thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul,



ia Paulo, Ua aneane oe e hoohuli mai ia'u i Kristiano.

29 I mai la o Paulo, <sup>e</sup> Ke pule nei au i ke Akua, i ole oe ma ka aneane wale no, aka, ma ka oiaio e lilo ai oe, a me ka poe a pau e hoolohe mai ia'u i keia la, i mea e like io ai me au nei, ma na mea a pau, o keia paa wale no ke koe.

30 Alaila ku ae la ke alii iluna, a me ke alii kiaaina, a me Berenike, a me ka poe e noho pu ana me la-kou.

31 I ko lakou hele ana ae i kahi malu, kamailio ae la lakou ia lakou iho no, i ae la, 'Aole i hana keia kanaka i ka mea ku i ka make a me ka paa.

32 I ae la o Ageripa ia Peseto, Ina aole keia kanaka i <sup>s</sup>hoopii ia Kaisara, ina ua pono ke wehe ia ia.

## MOKUNA XXVII.

**A** PAA iho la <sup>a</sup>ka manao e holo makou i Italia, haawi ae la lakou ia Paulo, a me kekahi poe i paa pu, na kekahi kanaka, o Iulio kona inoa, he lunahaneri ia no ka papa koa o Augusteto.

2 A ee makou i kekahi moku no Aderamuteno, a hemo aku la me ka manao e holo ma ke kapa o Asia; a o <sup>b</sup>Arisetareko, no Teselonike i Makedonia, kekahi me makou.

3 A ia la ae, pae makou i Sidona. <sup>c</sup>Hana maikai aku la o Iulio ia Paulo, kuu aku la ia ia e hele i kona mau makamaka e hoomaha ia ia iho.

4 A hemo aku la makou mai ia wahi aku, holo makou malalo o Kupro, no ka mea, pakuikui mai ka makani.

5 Holo ae la makou a hala ke kai o Kilikia, a me Pamepulia, hiki makou ma Mura i Lukia.

6 A malaila loa i ka lunahaneri ka moku no Alekanederia, e holo ana i Italia; hoee ae la oia ia makou iloko.

7 Holo lohi aku la makou i na la

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor 7. 7.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 23. 9, 29. & 25. 25.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 25. 11.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 25. 12, 25.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 19. 29.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 24. 23. & 28. 16.

Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, <sup>e</sup>I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them :

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, 'This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, <sup>s</sup>if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

**A**ND when <sup>a</sup>it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* <sup>b</sup>Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius <sup>c</sup>courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly

hè nui loa, a mai hiki ole makou i Kenido, no ka mea, aole i pono ka makani ia makou, holo ae la makou malalo o Kerete, ma Salmone;

8 A hala ia wahi me ka hakalia, hiki aku la makou i kahi i kapaia o Kaloulimena, kahi i kokoke mai i ke kulanakauhale o Lasaia.

9 Ua loihi loa ka manawa i hala, a ua hiki no hoi ka wa pono ole ke holo, no ka mea, <sup>d</sup>ua hala ka wa hookeai, alaila ao mai la o Paulo ia lakou,

10 I mai la, E na kanaka, ke ike nei au i keia holo ana, e pilikia ana, a me ka lilo nui, aole ka ukana a me ka moku wale no, aka, o ko kakou ola kekahi.

11 Manao iho la ka lunahaneri i ka ke kahu moku, a me ka mea nona ka moku, aole i na mea i oleloia mai e Paulo.

12 Aole hoi i pono loa kela awa i ka hooilo, no ia mea, olelo mai ka nui o lakou, e holo aku, ina paha lakou e hiki aku i Poinike i ka hooilo, he awa no ia ma Kerete e huli ana ma Liba, a me Koro.

13 A aniani mai la ka makani, mai ke kukuluhema mai, manao iho la lakou, ua loaa ko lakou manao, hemo aku la a holo pili loko aku la i Kerete.

14 Aole i emo, pa mai la kekahi makani ino, he Eurokeludo ka inoa.

15 Punia iho la ka moku, aole hiki ke hooku i ka makani, hookuu ae la makou a holo.

16 A holo ae la makou malalo o kekahi aina, ua kapaia o Kelaude, loaa ia makou ka waapa me ka hakalia.

17 A hukiia ia iluna, hana iho la lakou i mea e pono ai, hawele iho la lakou malalo o ka moku, a makau iho la o haule lakou ma Sureti, no ia mea, kuu iho la lakou i ka pea, a hooholoia pela.

|| Or, *Candy*.

d The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month, Oihk. 23. 27, 29.

|| Or, *injury*.

|| Or, *beat*.

many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under || Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, <sup>d</sup>because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with || hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there || arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.



18 Kahulihuli loa makou i ka ino, nolaila, ia la ae, hoomama iho la lakou i ka moku.

19 A i ke kolu o ka la, na ko makou lima no i <sup>e</sup>hoolei aku i ka ukana pili i ka moku.

20 A hala ae la na la he nui loa, aole hoi i ikea mai ka la a me na hoku, aole hoi okana mai o ka ino maluna o makou, alaila pau aku la ko makou manao e ola.

21 A loihi ka ai ole ana, alaila ku mai la o Paulo iwaena konu o lakou, i mai la, E na kanaka, ina oukou i hoolohe mai i ka'u, aole hoi i hemo mai, mai Kerete mai, ina ua pono, alaila aole kakou i loa a i keia ino, a me keia lilo ana.

22 Ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, e olioli oukou; no ka mea, aole e lilo ana kekahi ola o oukou, o ka moku wale no.

23 <sup>f</sup>No ka mea, i ka po nei, ku mai la kekahi anela o ke Akua, nona no wau, a <sup>g</sup>oia hoi ka'u e malama nei,

24 I mai la ia, Mai makau oe, e Paulo; e pono ia oe ke laweia'ku imua i ke alo o Kaisara; aia hoi, ua haawi mai la ke Akua i ka poe a pau e holo pu ana me oe nau.

25 Nolaila, e kanaka e, e olioli oukou; no ka mea, <sup>h</sup>ke manao oiaio aku nei au i ke Akua, e hanaia mai, e like me ka mea i oleloia mai ai ia'u.

26 Aka hoi, e <sup>i</sup>ili ana kakou ma kekahi mokupuni.

27 A hiki i ka po umikumamaha, ua hooholoholoia ae la makou ma Aderia, a i ke aumoe, manao iho la na holoholomoku e kokoke ana lakou i ka aina.

28 A hoailona iho la, a he iwakalua anana i loa ia lakou; a panee iki aku, hoailona hou, a loa he umikumamalima anana.

29 Alaila makau ae la o ili makou ma kahi pohaku, hoolei iho la lakou i na heleuma eha ma ka hope o ka moku, a iini iho la i ke ao ana ac.

• Iona 1. 5.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 23. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 6. 16.  
Rom. 1. 9.  
2 Tim. 1. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 1. 45.  
Rom. 4. 20,  
21.  
2 Tim. 1. 12.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 28. 1.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* <sup>e</sup>we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 <sup>f</sup>For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and <sup>g</sup>whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: <sup>h</sup>for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit <sup>i</sup>we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 A kokoake e mahuka aku na holoholomoku, mai ka moku aku, ua kuu iho la i ka waapa ilalo i ke kai, me he mea la e lawe aku ana i mau heleuma, ma ka ihu;

31 Alaila olelo ae la o Paulo i ka lunahaneri, a me ka poe koa, Ina aole lakou nei e noho i ka moku, aole loa e hiki ia oukou ke ola.

32 Alaila oki ae la ka poe koa i na kaula o ka waapa, a hooheimo iho la.

33 A kokoake ae la i ke ao, koi ae la o Paulo ia lakou a pau, e ai i ka ai, i ae la, Eia ka la umikumamaha o ko oukou hookeai ana, ua noho oukou me ka lalau ole i ka ai.

34 No ia mea, ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, e lalau i ka ai; no ka mea, o ko oukou mea ola ia. No ka mea, <sup>k</sup>aole e haule kekahi lauoho o ko oukou mau poo.

35 A pau kana olelo ana pela, lalau iho la ia i ka berena, <sup>l</sup>hoomaikai aku la i ke Akua imua o lakou a pau; a wawahi ae la, ai iho la.

36 Alaila, olioli iho la lakou a pau, a o lakou kekahi i lalau i ka ai.

37 A o makou a pau, maluna o ka moku, elua o makou haneri a me kanahikukumamaono <sup>m</sup>kanaka.

38 A maona ae la lakou i ka ai, hoomama iho la lakou i ka moku, a hoolei iho la i ka hua palaoa iloko o ke kai.

39 A ao ae la, aole lakou i ike ia aina; aka, ike aku la lakou i kekahi kaikuono me ke kahakai. Manao iho la lakou, ina e hiki, e hookomo i ka moku ilaila.

40 Ooki iho la lakou i na heleuma, a waiho iho la i ke kai, a wehe iho la i na kaula o ka hoeuli, a huki i ka pea nui i ka makani, a holo iuka.

41 Ika iho la lakou ilalo i kahi wili au, <sup>n</sup>ili iho la ka moku, paa

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for <sup>k</sup>there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and <sup>l</sup>gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen

<sup>m</sup>souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had <sup>||</sup>taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, <sup>n</sup>they ran the ship

<sup>k</sup> 1 Nalii 1. 52.  
Mat. 10. 30.  
Luk. 12. 7. &  
21. 18.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 13.  
Mat. 15. 36.  
Mar. 8. 6.  
Ioa. 6. 11.  
1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 2. 41. &  
7. 14.  
Rom. 13. 1.  
1 Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 25.



iho la ka ihu, aole loa i hemo, nahaha iho la ka hope i ka ikaika o na ale.

42 Manao iho la ka poe koa e pepehi i ka poe paahao, o au aku kekahi o lakou a pakele.

43 Makemake iho la ka lunahameri e hoola ia Paulo, hoole aku la i ko lakou manao; kena aku la i ka poe hiki ke au, o lakou ke lele mua a hiki iuka.

44 A o ke koena, ma na papa kahi, a ma na mea o ka moku kahi; a pela lakou a pau i °pakele ai a hiki i ka aina.

### MOKUNA XXVIII.

**A**OLA maikai ae la, alaila, ike iho la lakou i °ua aina la, ua kapaia o Melite.

2 He mea e ka lokomaikai o ia °poe kanaka e ia makou; no ka mea, hoaa iho la lakou i ke ahi, a hookipa mai la ia makou a pau, no ka ua e haule ana, a no ke anuanu.

3 Lapulapu iho la o Paulo i pua-pua hoaa, a i kona kau ana ma ke ahi, puka mai la he moonihoawa mailoko mai o ka wela, a pipili iho la i kona lima.

4 A ike mai la kela poe kanaka e i ua mea nihoawa la e pipili ana i kona lima, i ae la lakou ia lakou iho, Oiaio no, he kanaka pepehi kanaka keia, ua pakele no ia i ke kai, aka, o ka mea hoopai, aole ia i ae mai i kona ola.

5 Lulu aku la ia i ua mea la iloko o ke ahi, aole hoi i °loaa ia ia ka hewa.

6 Kakali iho la lakou i kona pehu ana, a me ka hina ilalo a make koke; a loihi ko lakou kakali ana, aole hoi i ike ia ia e loaa ana i ka hewa, huli hou ae la ko lakou manao, °i ae la, He akua ka ia.

7 Kokoke ma ia wahi ka aina o ka luna o ia moku, o Popelio kona inoa,

aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, °that they escaped all safe to land.

### CHAPTER XXVIII.

**A**ND when they were escaped, then they knew that °the island was called Melita.

2 And the °barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and °felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and °said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the

o pau. 22.

a mo. 27. 26.

b Rom. 1. 14.  
1 Kor. 14. 11.  
Kol. 3. 11.

c Mar. 16. 18.  
Luk. 10. 19.

d mo. 14. 11.

nana no i kii mai ia makou, a hoo-  
kipa maikai aku la i na la ekolu.

8 E kaa ana ka makuakane o Pō-  
pelio i ke kuni, a me ka hi koko.  
Komo aku la o Paulo io na la, <sup>e</sup> pulu  
aku la, <sup>f</sup>kau iho la i kona lima  
maluna ona, hoola aku la ia ia.

9 A hanaia ae la keia mea, o ke-  
kahi poe e, i loohia i ka mai ma ia  
aina, hele mai la lakou, a hoolaia  
iho la.

10 Hoomanao mai la lakou ia ma-  
kou, me <sup>g</sup>ka hana maikai nui mai;  
a holo makou, kau mai la lakou i  
na mea e pono ai.

11 A hala na malama ekolu, holo  
aku la makou ma kekahi moku no  
Alekanederia, i ku ma ia aina i ka  
hooilo, o Diosekouro ka hoailona o  
ia moku.

12 Pae aku la makou ma Surā-  
kausa, a noho iho la i na la ekolu.

13 A malaila aku makou i holo ai  
a hiki i Regio, a hala kekahi la, pa  
mai la ka makani, mai ke kukulu-  
hema mai, a ia la ae, hiki makou i  
Puteoli:

14 A malaila loa ia makou he  
mau hoahanau, kaohi mai lakou ia  
makou e noho me lakou ehiku la;  
a pela makou i hele aku ai i Roma.

15 A lohe mai na hoahanau ia  
makou, malaila mai la lakou i hele  
mai ai a Apioporo, a me Teriatu-  
bereno, e halawai me makou. A  
ike o Paulo ia lakou, hoomaikai  
aku la ia i ke Akua, a hooikaika  
hou iho la.

16 A hiki makou i Roma, haawi  
aku la ka lunahaneri i ka poe paa  
i ke alii o ka poe koa. Kuuia<sup>2</sup>ku  
la o <sup>h</sup>Paulo e noho kaawale i kona  
wahi iho, me kekahi koa nana ia i  
malama aku.

17 A hala na la ekolu, hoakoakoa  
iho la o Paulo i ka poe koikoi o na  
Iudaio. A pau lakou i ka hoakoa-  
koaia, i aku la ia ia lakou, E na  
kanaka, na hoāhanau, <sup>i</sup>aole au i  
hana i kekahi mea i kuae i na ka-  
naka, a me na aoao o na makua;

<sup>e</sup> lak. 5. 14, 15.

<sup>f</sup> Mar. 6. 5. &  
7. 32. & 16.

18.

Luk. 4. 40.

mo. 19. 11,

12.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 12. 9,

28.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 15. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 17

island, whose name was Publius;  
who received us, and lodged us  
three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the  
father of Publius lay sick of a fever  
and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul  
entered in, and <sup>e</sup>prayed, and <sup>f</sup>laid  
his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others  
also, which had diseases in the isl-  
and, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with  
many <sup>g</sup>honours; and when we de-  
parted, they laded us with such  
things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we de-  
parted in a ship of Alexandria,  
which had wintered in the isle,  
whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we  
tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a  
compass, and came to Rhegium:  
and after one day the south wind  
blew, and we came the next day to  
Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and  
were desired to tarry with them  
seven days: and so we went to-  
ward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the  
brethren heard of us, they came to  
meet us as far as Appii Forum,  
and the Three Taverns; whom  
when Paul saw, he thanked God,  
and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome,  
the centurion delivered the prisoners  
to the captain of the guard: but  
<sup>h</sup>Paul was suffered to dwell by him-  
self with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that  
after three days Paul called the  
chief of the Jews together: and  
when they were come together, he  
said unto them, Men *and* brethren,  
<sup>i</sup>though I have committed nothing  
against the people, or customs of

<sup>h</sup> mo. 24. 25. &  
27. 3.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 24. 12, 13.  
& 25. 8.



aka ua <sup>k</sup>haawi paaia'ku la au ma Ierusalem a i na lima o ko Roma.

18 A <sup>l</sup>hookolokolo mai lakou ia'u, manao iho la e kuu mai, no ka mea, aole he mea ia'u i ku i ka make.

19 A papa aku la na Iudaio, alaila, <sup>m</sup>maopopo ia'u ka hoopii ia Kaisara e pono ai; aole hoi o'u mea e hoopii aku ai i ko'u lahuikanaka.

20 No keia mea, i kii aku nei au ia oukou, i ike aku au, a e kamaailio aku ia oukou; no ka mea, ua paa au i keia <sup>n</sup>kaulahao no <sup>o</sup>ka manao-lana o ka Iseraela.

21 I mai la lakou ia ia, Aole i loa ia makou ka palapala mai Iudaia mai nou, aole hoi i hoike mai na hoahanau i hele mai, i kahi hewa ou.

22 Ke makemake nei no hoi makou e hoolohe ia oe i kou manao; no ka mea, ua ike no makou i keia aoao, ua <sup>l</sup>olelo hoinoia i na wahi a pau.

23 A i ko lakou hoakaka ana i ka la, alaila hele mai la na kanaka he nui loa io na la, i kona wahi; <sup>q</sup>hoakaka aku la oia, a mai kakahiaka a ahiahi kona hoike ana aku i ke aupuni o ke Akua, a me ka hooikaila aku ma na mea o Iesu, <sup>m</sup>ma ke kanawai ia Mose, a ma ka na kaula.

24 <sup>s</sup>Manao oiaio iho la kekahi poe i na mea i oleloia mai, a hoomaloka kekahi poe.

25 A i ka like pu ole ana o ko lakou manao kekahi i kekahi, hele aku lakou, mahope iho o ka hai ana aku o Paulo i kahi olelo hou; Pololei wale ka olelo a ka Uhane Hemolele, ma o Isaia la, o ke kaula, i ko kakou poe kupuna,

26 I ka i ana mai, <sup>t</sup>E hele i keia poe kanaka, a e i aku, I ka lohe ana, e lohe auanei oukou, aole nae e ike i ke ano; i ka ike ana, e ike auanei oukou, aole nae e hoomaopopo.

27 Ua manoanoa hoi ka naau o keia poe kanaka, kaumaha ko la-

our fathers, yet <sup>k</sup>was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who, <sup>l</sup>when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, <sup>m</sup>I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that <sup>n</sup>for the hope of Israel I am bound with <sup>o</sup>this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where <sup>p</sup>it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; <sup>q</sup>to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, <sup>r</sup>both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And <sup>s</sup>some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, <sup>t</sup>Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull

<sup>k</sup> mo. 21. 33.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 22. 24. & 24. 10. & 25. 8. & 26. 31.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 25. 11.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 26. 6, 7. <sup>o</sup> mo. 26. 29. Ep. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9. Pilem. 10, 13.

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 2. 34. mo. 24. 5, 14. 1 Pet. 2. 12. & 4. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 24. 27. mo. 17. 3. & 19. 8.

<sup>r</sup> See on mo. 26. 6, 22.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 14. 4. & 17. 4. & 19. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 6. 9. Ier. 5. 21. Ez. 12. 2. Mat. 13. 14, 15. Mar. 4. 12. Luk. 8. 10. Ioa. 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

kou pepeiao ke lohe, ua hoopili i ko lakou maka; o ike lakou me ka maka, a lohe me ka pepeiao, a ike hoi ka naau, a e huli mai, a hoola aku au ia lakou.

28 No ia mea, e ike pono oukou, ua hoounaia'ku ke ola o ke Akua i "ko na aina e, a e hoolohe mai no lakou.

29 A i kana hai ana aku i keia mau olelo, hele aku la na Iudaio, a nui loa iho la ko lakou hoopaapaa ana ia lakou iho.

30 Noho iho la o Paulo a hala na makahiki elua, iloko o kona hale hoolimalimaia, e hookipa ana i ka poe a pau i hele aku io na la,

31 \* Me ka hai mai i ke aupuni o ke Akua, a me ka hoike mai i na mea e pili i ka Haku ia Iesu Kristo, me ka wiwo ole, a me ka papa ole ia aku.

u Mat. 21. 41, 43.  
mo. 13. 46, 47.  
& 18. 6. & 22.  
21. & 26. 17, 18.  
Rom. 11. 11.

x mo. 4. 31.  
Ep. 6. 19.

of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent "unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 \* Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

## KA EPISETOLE

A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO

## ROMA.

### MOKUNA I.

NA Paulo, na ke kauwa a Iesu Kristo i <sup>a</sup> waeia i lunaolelo, a i <sup>b</sup> hookaawaleia hoi no ka olelo-maikai a ke Akua,

2 <sup>c</sup> Ana i hoike e mai ai mamua <sup>d</sup> ma kana poe kaula, maloko o na palapala hemolele,

3 No kana Keiki Iesu Kristo ko kakou Haku, i <sup>e</sup> hoochanauia <sup>f</sup> na ka hua a Davida, ma ke kino,

4 A i <sup>g</sup> hoomaopopoia hoi o ke Keiki a ke Akua me ka mana, <sup>h</sup> ma ka uhane hoano, mahope o ke alahouana mai waena mai o ka poe make;

a Oih. 22. 21.  
1 Kor. 1. 1.  
Gal. 1. 1.  
1 Tim. 1. 11.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.

b Oih. 9. 15.  
& 13. 2.

Gal. 1. 15.

c Oih. 26. 6.

Tit. 1. 2.

d mo. 3. 21.

& 16. 26.

Gal. 3. 8.

e Mat. 1. 6, 16.

Luk. 1. 32.

Oih. 2. 30.

2 Tim. 2. 8.

f Ioa. 1. 14.

Gal. 4. 4.

g Oih. 13. 33.

† Gr. *determined*.

h Heb. 9. 14.

## THE EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## ROMANS.

### CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup> called to be an apostle, <sup>b</sup> separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (<sup>c</sup> Which he had promised afore <sup>d</sup> by his prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, <sup>e</sup> which was <sup>f</sup> made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And <sup>g</sup> † declared to be the Son of God with power, according <sup>h</sup> to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:



5 Ma ona la i loa mai ai ia i ma-kou ke aloha, a me ka lunaolelo ana, no <sup>k</sup>ka malama ana o ka manaoio iwaena o na lahuikanaka a pau <sup>1</sup>no kona inoa;

6 Iwaena o lakou no hoi oukou na mea i waeia no Iesu Kristo:

7 I ka poe a pau ma Roma, i alohaia e ke Akua, i <sup>m</sup>waeia hoi i mau haipule; no oukou hoi <sup>n</sup>ke aloha a me ka pomaikai, mai ke Akua mai, o ko kakou Makua, a mai ka Haku mai hoi, o Iesu Kristo.

8 O ka mua, <sup>o</sup>ke hoomaikai aku nei au i ke Akua, ma o Iesu Kristo la no oukou a pau, no ka mea, ua hookaulanaia <sup>n</sup>ko oukou manaoio, ma ka honua a pau.

9 <sup>o</sup>Ke Akua, o ka'u <sup>r</sup>mea e malama nei me kuu uhane ma ka olelo maikai no kana Keiki, oia ka mea ike no'u, i ko'u <sup>s</sup>hoomanao mau ana ia oukou, ma ka'u pule,

10 <sup>t</sup>E noi mau ana, ina e hiki i kekahi manawa, i keia wa aku nei paha, e hele pomaikai aku wau me <sup>n</sup>ka ae ana mai o ke Akua, a hiki io oukou la.

11 No ka mea, ke ake nei au e ike aku ia oukou, <sup>x</sup>e haawi aku au i kekahi pono ma ka uhane no oukou, i hookupaaia'i oukou.

12 Eia kekahi, e hooluoluia mai hoi au iwaena o oukou, <sup>y</sup>ma ka manao lokahi ana o oukou a me au.

13 Eia hoi, aole o'u makemake e ike ole oukou, e na hoahanau, i kuu manao <sup>z</sup>pineline ana e hele io oukou la, (aka, ua <sup>a</sup>kaohia a hiki i keia wa,) i loa mai hoi ia'u kekahi <sup>b</sup>hua mawaena o oukou, e like me ia mawaena o na lahuikanaka e.

14 <sup>c</sup>He aie au na ka poe Helene a me na kanaka hemahema; na ka poe i aoia, a me ka poe i ao ole ia.

15 Pela hoi, ma ka mea hiki ia'u, ua makaukau wau e hai aku i ka olelomaikai ia oukou no hoi ma Roma.

16 No ka mea, <sup>d</sup>aole au i hilahila i ka olelomaikai no Kristo; no ka

5 By whom <sup>i</sup>we have received grace and apostleship, <sup>||</sup>for <sup>k</sup>obedience to the faith among all nations, <sup>1</sup>for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, <sup>m</sup>called to be saints: <sup>n</sup>Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, <sup>o</sup>I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that <sup>p</sup>your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For <sup>q</sup>God is my witness, <sup>r</sup>whom I serve <sup>||</sup>with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that <sup>s</sup>without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 <sup>t</sup>Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey <sup>u</sup>by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that <sup>x</sup>I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together <sup>||</sup>with you by <sup>y</sup>the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that <sup>z</sup>oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but <sup>a</sup>was let hitherto,) that I might have some <sup>b</sup>fruit <sup>||</sup>among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 <sup>c</sup>I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For <sup>d</sup>I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for <sup>e</sup>it is the power

<sup>i</sup> mo. 12. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 10.  
Gal. 1. 15.  
Ep. 3. 8.

<sup>||</sup> Or, to the obedience of faith.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 6. 7.  
mo. 16. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Oih. 9. 15.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 9. 24.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 1. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 1. 2.

Gal. 1. 3.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 4.

Pil. 1. 3.

Kol. 1. 3, 4.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 1. 2.

Pilem. 4.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 16. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 1. 8.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 9. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 1. 23.

Pil. 1. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 27. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 3.

<sup>||</sup> Or, in my spirit,

Ioa. 4. 23.

Pil. 3. 3.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tes. 3. 10.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 15. 23, 32.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 3. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Iak. 4. 15.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 15. 29.

<sup>||</sup> Or, in you.

<sup>y</sup> Tit. 1. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 1.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 15. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 16. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Pil. 4. 17.

<sup>||</sup> Or, in you.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 40. 9, 10.

Mar. 8. 38.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 3.

mea, o <sup>e</sup>ko ke Akua mana ia e ola'i, no keia mea, no kela mea manaoio; <sup>f</sup>no ka Iudaio mua, a no ka Helene hoi.

17 No ka mea, <sup>g</sup>ua hoikeia mai ilaila ko ke Akua hoapono ana mai ma ka manaoio, a i manaoio, e like me ka mea i palapalaia, <sup>h</sup>O ka mea pono, ma ka manaoio, e ola ia.

18 <sup>i</sup>A ua hoikeia mai no hoi ka inaina o ke Akua, mai ka lani mai, i ka aia, a me ka hana ino a pau a na kanaka, i keakea me ka hana hewa, i ka olelo oiaio.

19 No ka mea, <sup>k</sup>o ka mea e hiki ke ikeia no ke Akua, ua akaka ia ia lakou; no ka mea, ua hoakaka mai no ke <sup>l</sup>Akua ia mea ia lakou.

20 No ka mea, <sup>m</sup>o kona mau mea i nana ole ia, mai ka hana ana mai o ke ao nei, ua maopopo lea ua mau mea la, oia o kona mana mau a me kona Akua ana, ma na mea i hanaia; nolaila aole o lakou mea e hoaponoia'i:

21 No ka mea, i ka wa i ike ai lakou i ke Akua, aole lakou i hoonani aku ia ia i Akua, aole hoi i aloha aku; aka, ua <sup>n</sup>lapuwale lakou i ko lakou manao ana, a ua hoopouliia hoi ko lakou naau hawawa.

22 <sup>o</sup>I ko lakou hoakamai ana, lilo lakou i poe naaupo,

23 A hoololi aku lakou i ka nani o ke <sup>p</sup>Akua make ole, i kii e like me ke kanaka make, a me na manu, a me na holoholona wawae eha, a me na mea kolo.

24 <sup>q</sup>Nolaila hoi, kuu iho la ke Akua ia lakou ma na kuko hewa o ko lakou mau naau, i paumaele, <sup>r</sup>e hoinoino ai i ko lakou mau kino iho, <sup>s</sup>ia lakou lakou.

25 Haalele aku la lakou i ke Akua <sup>t</sup>oiaio, no <sup>u</sup>ka mea apaapa, a hoomana aku la lakou, a malama hoi i ka mea i hanaia, aole i ka Mea nana i hana, oia ka mea hoomaikai mau loa ia. Amene.

26 No ia mea, kuu iho la ke Akua ia lakou i <sup>x</sup>na kuko ino; no ko mea,

of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; <sup>f</sup>to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For <sup>g</sup>therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, <sup>h</sup>The just shall live by faith.

18 <sup>i</sup>For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because <sup>k</sup>that which may be known of God is manifest <sup>l</sup>in them; for <sup>l</sup>God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For <sup>m</sup>the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; <sup>n</sup>so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but <sup>n</sup>became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 <sup>o</sup>Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible <sup>p</sup>God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 <sup>q</sup>Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, <sup>r</sup>to dishonour their own bodies <sup>s</sup>between themselves:

25 Who changed <sup>t</sup>the truth of God <sup>u</sup>into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature <sup>l</sup>more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto <sup>x</sup>vile affections: for even

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 18. & 15. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 2. 30, 31, 32. & 24. 47.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 3. 26. & 13. 26, 46. mo. 2. 9.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 3. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Hab. 2. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Ioa. 3. 36.

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 3. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Pil. 3. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 10. 38.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 17. 30.

<sup>o</sup> Ep. 5. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Kol. 3. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Oih. 14. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Or, *to them*.

<sup>s</sup> I Ioa. 1. 9.

<sup>t</sup> m Hal. 19. 1,

<sup>u</sup> & c.

<sup>v</sup> Oih. 14. 17.

<sup>w</sup> & 17. 27.

<sup>x</sup> Or, *that they may be*.

<sup>y</sup> n 2 Nalii 17.

<sup>z</sup> 15.

<sup>aa</sup> Ier. 2. 5.

<sup>ab</sup> Ep. 4. 17, 18.

<sup>ac</sup> o Ier. 10. 14.

<sup>ad</sup> p Kan. 4. 16,

<sup>ae</sup> & c.

<sup>af</sup> Hal. 106. 20.

<sup>ag</sup> Is. 40. 18, 25.

<sup>ah</sup> Ier. 2. 11.

<sup>ai</sup> Ez. 8. 10.

<sup>aj</sup> Oih. 17. 29.

<sup>ak</sup> q Hal. 81. 12.

<sup>al</sup> Oih. 7. 42.

<sup>am</sup> Ep. 4. 18, 19.

<sup>an</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 11,

<sup>ao</sup> 12.

<sup>ap</sup> r 1 Kor. 6. 18.

<sup>aq</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 4.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>as</sup> s Oihk. 18. 22.

<sup>at</sup> t 1 Tes. 1. 9.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Ioa. 5. 20.

<sup>av</sup> u Is. 44. 20.

<sup>aw</sup> Ier. 10. 14.

<sup>ax</sup> & 13. 25.

<sup>ay</sup> Am. 2. 4.

<sup>az</sup> || Or, *rather*.

<sup>ba</sup> x Oihk. 18. 22,

<sup>bb</sup> 23.

<sup>bc</sup> Ep. 5. 12.

<sup>bd</sup> Iud. 10.



ua hoololi ae ko lakou poe wahine i ka aoao maoli i ka mea ku e i ka aoao maoli.

27 Pela no hoi na kane, i haalele ai i ka aoao maoli o ka wahine, a ua wela i ke kuko hewa i kekahi i kekahi; na kane me na kane, e hana ana i ke mea hilahila, a e loaa ana iloko o lakou ka uka pono no ko lakou lalau ana.

28 A no ko lakou makemake ole e hoopaa i ke Akua ma ko lakou ike, kuu iho la ke Akua ia lakou i ka naau hewa, e hana aku lakou i<sup>y</sup> na mea ku ole i ka pono:

29 Ua piha lakou i na hewa a pau, i ka moe kolohe, i ka opuinoi, i ka puniwaiwai, a me ka hana ino; ua paapu hoi i ka huahuwa, i ka pepehi kanaka, i ka hakaka, i ka hoopunipuni, a me ka manao ino:

30 He poe aki, he poe olelo hoo-hewa wale, he poe inaina i ke Akua, he poe kuamuamu, he haa-heo, he haanui, he poe imi i na mea ino, he poe malama ole i na makua,

31 He poe hoohemahema, he poe lawehala i na mea i hoohekiia, he poe aloha ole, he poe makona, he poe lokoino.

32<sup>z</sup> Ua ike lakou i ke kanawai o ke Akua, o ka poe e hana pela,<sup>a</sup> he pono lakou e make, a ke hana nei no lakou ia mau mea, a<sup>b</sup> ua mahalo no hoi i ka poe e hana ana malaila.

## MOKUNA II.

**N**OLAILA hoi, e ke kanaka, ka mea nana e hoohewa aku, aole ou mea e<sup>a</sup> hoaponoia'i; no ka mea, i<sup>b</sup> kou hoahewa ana i kekahi, ua hoahewa oe ia oe iho, no kau hana ana i na mea au i hoahewa aku ai.

2 Ua ike no kakou ma ka pono ka ke Akua hoahewa ana mai i ka poe e hana ana ia mau mea.

3 E ke kanaka, ka mea nana e hoahewa i ka poe e hana pela, a ke

|| Or, to ac-  
knowledge.

|| Or, a mind  
void of judy-  
ment.

y Ep. 5. 4.

|| Or, unsoci-  
able.

z mo. 2. 2.

a mo. 6. 21.

b Hal. 59. 18.  
Hos. 7. 3.

|| Or, consent  
with them.

a mo. 1. 20

b 2 Sam. 12. 5,  
6. 7.  
Mat. 7. 1, 2.  
Ioa. 8. 9.

their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like || to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to || a reprobate mind, to do those things<sup>y</sup> which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, || without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, <sup>z</sup> knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things<sup>a</sup> are worthy of death, not only do the same, but <sup>b</sup> || have pleasure in them that do them.

## CHAPTER II.

**T**HEREFORE thou art <sup>a</sup>inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: <sup>b</sup>for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such

hoohalike nei oe me lakou, ke manao nei anei oe e pakele i ka ke Akua hoahewa ana mai?

4 A ke hoowahawaha nei anei oe i <sup>c</sup>ka nui loa o kona lokomaikai, a me <sup>d</sup>kona ahonui, a me kona <sup>e</sup>hoomanawanui ana, aole hoi oe i <sup>f</sup>hoomaopopo, o ko ke Akua maikai, o ka mea ia e alakai ia oe i ka mihi?

5 Aka, mamuli o kou paakiki a me ka naau mihi ole e <sup>g</sup>hoahu ana oe nou iho i ka inaina no ka la e inainaia mai ai, a e hoikeia mai ai hoi ka hoahewa pono ana mai a ke Akua;

6 <sup>h</sup>Nana no e uku mai i keia kanaka i kela kanaka e like me kana hana ana;

7 I ka poe e imi ana i ka nani, a me ka mahalo, a me ka make ole, ma ka hooikaika mau ana i ka hana maikai, i ke ola loa;

8 Aka, i ka poe i hoopaapaa, me <sup>i</sup>ka malama ole i ka olelo oiaio, a malama hoi ma ka hewa, ia lakou ka huhu a me ka inainaia;

<sup>9</sup>O ka poino, a me ka ehaeha maluna o ka uhane o keia kanaka o kela kanaka e hana ana i ka hewa; o ka Iudaio <sup>k</sup>mua, a o ka Helene hoi;

10 <sup>l</sup>Aka, o ka nani, a me ka mahalo, a me ka pomaikai, no na mea a pau e hana ana i ka pono; no ka Iudaio mua a no ka Helene hoi;

11 No ka mea, <sup>m</sup>aole ke Akua i manao mai ma ko ka helehena.

12 No ka mea, o na mea kanawai ole a pau i hana hewa, e make kanawai ole lakou; a o na mea a pau i hana hewa malalo o ke kanawai, e hoahewaia lakou ma ke kanawai;

13 (No ka mea, <sup>n</sup>aole ka poe lohe wale no i ke kanawai ka pono imua o ke Akua; aka, o ka poe e malama i ke kanawai e hoaponoia'na.

14 No ia hoi, o ka poe kanaka e, ka poe kanawai ole, ina ma ko lakou manao maoli i hana'i lakou i na mea maloko o ke kanawai, o keia poe kanawai ole, he kanawai lakou no lakou iho no;

<sup>c</sup> mo. 9. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Ep. 1. 7. & 2.  
4, 7.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 3. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 34. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 30. 18.  
2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 32. 34.  
Iak. 5. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Iob. 34. 11.  
Hal. 62. 12.  
Sol. 24. 12.  
Ier. 17. 10. &  
32. 19.  
Mat. 16. 27.  
mo. 14. 12.  
1 Kor. 3. 8.  
2 Kor. 5. 10.  
Hoik. 2. 23.  
& 20. 12. &  
22. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Iob. 24. 13.  
mo. 1. 18.  
2 Tes. 1. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Am. 3. 2.  
Luk. 12. 47,  
48.

1 Pet. 4. 17.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. Greek.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. Greek.

<sup>m</sup> Kan. 10. 17.  
2 Oihii 19. 7.  
Iob. 34. 19.  
Oih. 10. 34.  
Gal. 2. 6.  
Ep. 6. 9.  
Kol. 3. 25.  
1 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 7. 21.  
Iak. 1. 22, 23,  
25.  
1 Ioa. 3. 7.

things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou <sup>c</sup>the riches of his goodness and <sup>d</sup>forbearance and <sup>e</sup>longsuffering; <sup>f</sup>not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, <sup>g</sup>treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 <sup>h</sup>Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and <sup>i</sup>do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew <sup>k</sup>first, and also of the <sup>†</sup>Gentile;

10 <sup>l</sup>But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the <sup>†</sup>Gentile:

11 For <sup>m</sup>there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For <sup>n</sup>not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:



15 A e hoike nei hoi lakou, ua kakaia ka pono a ke kanawai ma ko lakou mau naau, a ua hooiaio ko lakou lunamano, e hoahewa ana, a e hoapono ana ko lakou mau naau ia lakou iho.)

16 °I ka la a ke Akua e hoopai ai i na mea huna a na kanaka, p ma o Iesu Kristo la, °e like me ka u euanelio.

17 Ina °ua kapaia ku oe he Iudaio, a °ua hilinai iho oe ma ke kanawai, °ua haano i ke Akua,

18 A °ua ike oe i kona makemake, °ua hoao hoi i na mea ano e, ua aoia oe ma ke kanawai ;

19 °Ua manao iho hoi oe, he alakai oe no na makapo, he malamalama hoi no ka poe iloko o ka pouli ;

20 He mea nana e ao i ka poe naaupo, he kumu hoi na na kamalii, ua loaa hoi ia oe °ke ano o ka ike, a me ka oiaio iloko o ko kanawai :

21 °O oe ke ao aku ia hai, aole anei oe e ao ia oe iho ? O oe ke papa aku, Mai aihue, e aihue no anei oe ?

22 O oe ke olelo aku, Mai moe kolohe, e moe kolohe no anei oe ? O oe ke hoopailua i na kii, e °aihue no anei oe i na mea laa ?

23 O oe °ke haano aku i ke kanawai, e hoino no anei oe i ke Akua ma ka haihai ana i ke kanawai ?

24 No ka mea, ua olelo ino ia °e ka inoa o ke Akua iwaena o na kanaka e, ma o oukou la, e like me ka mea i °palapalaia.

25 °O ke okipoepoe ana, he mea ia e pono ai, ke malama oe i ke kanawai ; aka, ina haihai oe i ke kanawai, ua lilo kou okipoepoe ana i okipoepoe ole ana.

26 °A ina o ka mea i okipoepoe ole ia e malama i na kauoha o ke kanawai, aole anei e manaoia kona okipoepoe ole ana, me he okipoepoe ana la ?

27 A o ka mea i malama i ke kanawai mamuli o kona hanau ana a me ke okipoepoe ole, e °hoahewa

|| Or, *the conscience witnessing with them.*

|| Or, *between themselves.*

o Kek. 12. 14.

Mat. 25. 31.

Loa. 12. 48.

mo. 3. 6.

1 Kor. 4. 5.

Hoik. 20. 12.

p Ioa. 5. 22.

Oih. 10. 42. &

17. 31.

2 Tim. 4. 1, 8.

1 Pet. 4. 5.

q mo. 16. 25.

1 Tim. 1. 11.

2 Tim. 2. 8.

r Mat. 3. 9.

Ioa. 8. 33.

mo. 9. 6, 7.

2 Kor. 11. 22

s Mik. 3. 11.

mo. 9. 4.

t Is. 45. 25. &

48. 2.

Ioa. 8. 41.

u Kan. 4. 8.

Ps. 147. 19,

20.

x Pil. 1. 10.

|| Or, *triest the things that differ.*

y Mat. 15. 14.

& 23. 16, 17,

19, 24.

Ioa. 9. 34, 40,

41.

z mo. 6. 17.

2 Tim. 1. 13.

& 3. 5.

a Hal. 50. 16,

&c.

Mat. 23. 3,

&c.

b Mal. 3. 8.

c pau. 17.

d 2 Sam. 12.

14.

Is. 52. 5.

Ez. 36. 20, 23.

e Gal. 5. 3.

f Oih. 10. 34,

35.

g Mat. 12. 41,

42.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, || their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts || the mean while accusing or else excusing one another ;)

16 °In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men °by Jesus Christ °according to my gospel.

17 Behold, °thou art called a Jew, and °restest in the law, °and makest thy boast of God,

18 And °knowest *his* will, and °|| approveest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law ;

19 And °art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, °which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 °Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself ? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal ?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery ? thou that abhorrest idols, °dost thou commit sacrilege ?

23 Thou that °makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God ?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is °written.

25 °For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law : but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, °if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision ?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, °judge thee, who by the letter

oia ia oe i ka mea i loa ka palapala a me ke okipoepoeia, a i lilo hoi i mea haihai i ke kanawai.

28 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>o ka mea e Iudaio ana mawaho, aole ia he Iudaio; aole hoi ka mea mawaho ma ke kino, ke okipoepoe ana.

29 Aka, o ka mea e Iudaio ana i maloko, oia ka Iudaio; a o ke <sup>k</sup>okipoepoe ana, no ka naau ia, ma <sup>l</sup>ka uhane, aole ma ka hua palapala; aole no na kanaka <sup>m</sup>kona hoomaikaiia, no ke Akua mai no.

### MOKUNA III.

**N**O ia hoi, heaha anei ka mea e oi aku ai ka Iudaio? Heaha hoi ka pomaikai o ke okipoepoe ana?

2 He nui no ma kela wahi, ma keia wahi; eia hoi ka mua, <sup>a</sup>ua haawii mai ia lakou na kanawai o ke Akua.

3 Heaha hoi i manaoio ole <sup>b</sup>kekahipoe? E hiole anei ka oiaio o ke Akua i <sup>c</sup>ko lakou hoomaloka?

4 <sup>d</sup>Aole loa ia; aka, e hooiaioia'ku <sup>e</sup>ke Akua ke hoopunipuni na <sup>f</sup>kanaka a pau: me ka mea i palapalaia, I <sup>g</sup>hoaponoia'i oe i kau olelo ana mai, a i lanakila hoi oe i kou hoahewa ana mai.

5 A ina e hoakaka ae ko kakou hewa i ka pono o ke Akua, heaha ka kakou mea e olelo ai? He pono ole anei ke Akua ke hooili mai i ka inaina? <sup>h</sup>ke olelo nei au ma ka ke kanaka;

6 Aole loa: ina pela, <sup>i</sup>pehea la e hoopai mai ai ke Akua i ko ke ao nei?

7 A ina i lilo ka oiaio o ke Akua i mea e nui ai kona nani, no ko'u hoopunipuni ana; no ke aha la e hooheawai mai ai au e like me ke kanaka hewa?

8 E olelo anei kakou, e like me ka makou i olelo ino ia mai ai, a e like me ka kekahi poe i olelo no makou, <sup>k</sup>E hana hewa kakou e hiki mai ai ka maikai? He pono ko lakou hooheawai.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 3. 9.  
Ioa. 8. 39.  
mo. 9. 6, 7.  
Gal. 6. 15.  
Hoik. 2. 9.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Pil. 3. 3.  
Kol. 2. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> mo. 7. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kor. 3. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 5.  
2 Kor. 10. 18.  
1 Tes. 2. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Kan. 4. 7, 8.  
Hal. 147. 19, 20.  
mo. 2. 18. & 9. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 10. 16.  
Heb. 4. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Nah. 23. 19.  
mo. 9. 6. & 11. 29.  
2 Tim. 2. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Iob. 40. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 3. 33.  
<sup>f</sup> Hal. 62. 9. & 116. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Hal. 51. 4.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 6. 19.  
Gal. 3. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Kin. 18. 25.  
Iob. 8. 3. & 34. 17.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 5. 20. & 6. 1, 15.

and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For <sup>h</sup>he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, <sup>i</sup>which is one inwardly; and <sup>k</sup>circumcision *is that* of the heart, <sup>l</sup>in the spirit, *and not* in the letter; <sup>m</sup>whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

### CHAPTER III.

**W**HAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that <sup>a</sup>unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if <sup>b</sup>some did not believe? <sup>c</sup>shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 <sup>d</sup>God forbid: yea, let <sup>e</sup>God be true, but <sup>f</sup>every man a liar; as it is written, <sup>g</sup>That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? <sup>h</sup>(I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then <sup>i</sup>how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) <sup>k</sup>Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.



9 Heaha hoi? ua oi aku anei kakou? Aole loa; no ka mea, ua hoakaka makou mamua, O na Iudaio a me na Helene, <sup>1</sup>ua pau pu lakou i ka hewa;

10 E like me ka mea i palapalaia, <sup>m</sup>Aole loa he mea pono, aole hoo-kahi.

11 Aole no he mea i ike, aole hoi he mea i imi i ke Akua.

12 Ua pau lakou i ka hele hewa, ua lilo lakou i poe pono ole; aole loa he mea e hana ana i ka maikai, aole loa hookahi.

13 <sup>n</sup>O ko lakou kaniai he lua kupapau hamama; ua hoopunipuni lakou me ko lakou mau alelo; aia malalo o ko lakou mau lehelehe <sup>o</sup>ka mea make a na moonihoawa.

14 <sup>p</sup>Ua piha ko lakou waha i ka hailili a me ka mea awahia.

15 <sup>q</sup>Ua mama ko lakou mau wawae i ka hookahe koko.

16 Aia ma ko lakou mau alanui ka luku ana a me ka popilikia.

17 Aole hoi lakou i ike i ke alanui e malu ai.

18 <sup>r</sup>Aole he weliweli i ke Akua imua o ko lakou mau maka.

19 Ua ike no kakou, o na mea a <sup>s</sup>ke kanawai i olelo mai ai, ua olelo no ia i ka poe malalo o ke kanawai; i paa <sup>t</sup>na waha a pau, a i lilo hoi ko <sup>u</sup>ke ao nei a pau i hewa imua o ke Akua.

20 Nolaila <sup>x</sup>ma ka hana ana ma ke kanawai, aohe kanaka e hoaponoia imua ona; no ka mea, <sup>y</sup>ma ke kanawai ka ike ana i ka hewa.

21 Ano hoi, ua hoakakaia mai ko ke Akua <sup>z</sup>hoapono ana aole ma ke kanawai; ua <sup>a</sup>hoikeia mai ia e ke kanawai <sup>b</sup>a me na kaula.

22 Oia hoi ka hoapono ana o ke Akua, <sup>c</sup>ma ka manaoio aku ia Iesu Kristo, no na mea a pau, a maluna hoi o ka poe a pau e manaoio ana; <sup>d</sup>aole mea okoa;

23 <sup>e</sup>No ka mea, ua lawehala na mea a pau, ua nele hoi i ka nani o ke Akua.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before <sup>†</sup>proved both Jews and Gentiles, that <sup>1</sup>they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, <sup>m</sup>There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 <sup>n</sup>Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; <sup>o</sup>the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 <sup>p</sup>Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15 <sup>q</sup>Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 <sup>r</sup>There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever <sup>s</sup>the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that <sup>t</sup>every mouth may be stopped, and <sup>u</sup>all the world may become <sup>||</sup>guilty before God.

20 Therefore <sup>x</sup>by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for <sup>y</sup>by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now <sup>z</sup>the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, <sup>a</sup>being witnessed by the law <sup>b</sup>and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* <sup>c</sup>by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for <sup>d</sup>there is no difference:

23 For <sup>e</sup>all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

† Gr. *charged*, mo. 1. 28, &c. & 2. 1, &c.

<sup>1</sup> pau. 23. Gal. 3. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 14. 1, 2, 3. & 53. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 5. 9. Jer. 5. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 140. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Hal. 10. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Sol. 1. 16. Is. 59. 7, 8.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 36. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Isa. 10. 34. & 15. 25.

<sup>t</sup> Job. 5. 16. Hal. 107. 42. Ez. 16. 63. mo. 1. 20. & 2. 1.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 9, 23. mo. 2. 2.

|| Or, *subject to the judgment of God.*

<sup>x</sup> Hal. 143. 2. Oih. 13. 39. Gal. 2. 16. & 3. 11. Ep. 2. 8, 9. Tit. 3. 5.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 7. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 15. 11. mo. 1. 17.

Pil. 3. 9. Heb. 11. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Isa. 5. 46. Oih. 26. 22.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 10.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 4.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Kol. 3. 11.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 9. mo. 11. 32. Gal. 3. 22.

24 Ua hoapono wale ia mai <sup>f</sup>ma kona lokomaikai, <sup>g</sup>no ka hoola ana ma o Kristo Iesu la ;

25 Oia ka ke Akua i haawi mai ai i <sup>h</sup>mohaikalahewa ma ka hilinei i <sup>i</sup>kona koko, i mea c hoakaka ai i kona hoapono ana, i <sup>k</sup>ke kala ana i <sup>l</sup>na hewa i hana e ia mamua, i ke ahonui ana o ke Akua ;

26 I mea e hoakaka ai i kona hoapono ana, i keia manawa ; i pono oia, a i mea hoapono hoi i ka mea manaoio ia Iesu.

27 <sup>m</sup>Auheā la hoi ke kaena ana ? Ua paleia'ku ia. Ma ke kanawai hea ? O na hana anei ? Aole ; ma ke kanawai no hoi o ka manaoio ana.

28 Nolaila, ke manao nei makou, <sup>n</sup>ua hoaponoia mai ke kanaka ma ka manaoio, aole ma na hana o ke kanawai.

29 O ke Akua no anei ia no ka poe Iudaio wale no ? Aole no na kanaka e kekahi ? Oia, no na kanaka e kekahi.

30 No ka mea, <sup>o</sup>oia hookahi no ke Akua nana e hoapono i ka poe i okipoepoeia, ma ka manaoio ; a i ka poe i okipoepoe ole ia hoi ma ka manaoio.

31 Ke hoohiolo nei anei makou i ke kanawai, ma ka manaoio ? Aole loa : ke hookupaa nei no makou i ke kanawai.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**A**LAILA, heaha la ka kakou mea e olelo ai, ua loa ia <sup>a</sup>Aberahama ko kakou makua ma ke kino ?

2 A, ina, ua <sup>b</sup>hoaponoia mai o Aberahama ma na hana, he mea kana e kaena ai, aole nae imua o ke Akua.

3 Heaha ka mea a ka palapala hemolele i olelo mai ai ? Ua manaoio o <sup>c</sup>Aberahama i ke Akua, a ua hooliloia hoi ia i pono nona.

4 A o <sup>d</sup>ka mea e hana ana, aole i manaoia kona uku no ka lokomaikai ia, aka, no ka aie.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 4. 16.

Ep. 2. 8.

Tit. 3. 5, 7.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 20. 28.

Ep. 1. 7.

Kol. 1. 14.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

Heb. 9. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 18.

|| Or, *fore-ordained*.

<sup>h</sup> Oihk. 16. 15.

1 Ioa. 2. 2. &

4. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Kol. 1. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 13. 38.

1 Tim. 1. 15.

|| Or, *passing over*.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 17. 30.

Heb. 9. 15.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 2. 17,

23.

1 Kor. 1. 29.

Ep. 2. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 13. 38.

pau. 20, 21,

22.

mo. 8. 3.

Gal. 2. 16.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 10. 12,

13.

Gal. 3. 8, 20,

28.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 51. 2.

Mat. 3. 9.

Ioa. 8. 33, 39.

2 Kor. 11. 22.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 3. 20, 27,

28.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 15. 6.

Gal. 3. 6.

Iak. 2. 23.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 11. 6.

24 Being justified freely <sup>f</sup>by his grace <sup>g</sup>through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus :

25 Whom God hath <sup>h</sup>set forth <sup>h</sup>to be a propitiation through faith <sup>i</sup>in his blood, to declare his righteousness <sup>k</sup>for the <sup>l</sup>remission of <sup>l</sup>sins that are past, through the forbearance of God ;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness : that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 <sup>m</sup>Where is boasting then ? It is excluded. By what law ? of works ? Nay ; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude <sup>n</sup>that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only ? *is he* not also of the Gentiles ? Yes, of the Gentiles also :

30 Seeing <sup>o</sup>*it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith ? God forbid : yea, we establish the law.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**W**HAT shall we say then that <sup>a</sup>Abraham <sup>our</sup> father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found ?

2 For if Abraham were <sup>b</sup>justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory ; but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture ? <sup>c</sup>Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now <sup>d</sup>to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.



5 Aka, o ka mea hana ole, a i manaoio aku i ka mea nana e hoapono mai i <sup>e</sup>ka mea pono ole, ua hooliloia mai kona manaoio i pono nona.

<sup>e</sup> Ios. 24. 2.

6 Pela no hoi o Davida i olelo mai ai i ka pomaikai ana o ke kanaka, ia ia ko ke Akua hoolilo ana i ka pono me ka hana ole ;

7 <sup>f</sup>Pomaikai ka poe i kalaia ko lakou hala, a i uhiia ko lakou hewa :

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 32. 1, 2.

8 Pomaikai ke kanaka ke hoopili ole ka Haku i ka hewa ia ia.

9 Maluna o ka poe i okipoepoeia wale no anei keia pomaikai ? A maluna anei o ka poe okipoepoe ole ia kekahi ? No ka mea, ke olelo nei makou, ua hooliloia ka manaoio i pono no Aberahama.

10 Ihea la ia i hooliloia'i ? I kona noho okipoepoeia anei ? a i kona noho okipoepoe ole ia anei ? Aole i kona noho okipoepoeia, aka, i kona noho okipoepoe ole ia.

11 A <sup>g</sup>ua loaa ia ia ke okipoepoeia i hoailona no kona manaoio ana i kona wa i okipoepoe ole ia'i ; i <sup>h</sup>lilo ai oia i makua no ka poe a pau e manaoio ana me ke okipoepoe ole ia, i hooliloia'i ka pono ia lakou ;

<sup>g</sup> Kin. 17. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 19. 9.  
pau. 12, 16.  
Gal. 3. 7.

12 A i makua no ka poe i okipoepoeia kekahi, aole ka poe i okipoepoe wale ia no, aka, e hele ana hoi ma na kapuwai o ko kakou makua o Aberahama i kona noho okipoepoe ole ia.

13 No ka mea, o ka olelo mai ia Aberahama a i kana mamo, e lilo ia i <sup>i</sup>hoolilina no ke ao nei, aole ia ma ke kanawai, aka, ma ka pono o ka manaoio.

<sup>i</sup> Kin. 17. 4,  
&c.  
Gal. 3. 29.

14 No ka mea, <sup>k</sup>ina i lilo ka poe ma ke kanawai i poe hoolilina, ina ua lilo ka manaoio i mea ole, a ua ole no hoi ka mea i oleloia mai :

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 3. 18.

15 No ka mea, o <sup>l</sup>ke kanawai ke kumu o ka inaina ; no ka mea, ma kahi kanawai ole, aole he ae ana maluna.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 3. 20. &  
5. 13, 20. & 7.  
8, 10, 11.  
1 Kor. 15. 56.  
2 Kor. 3. 7, 9.  
Gal. 3. 10, 19.  
1 Ioa. 3. 4.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth <sup>e</sup>the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, 'Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also ? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned ? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision ? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And <sup>g</sup>he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised : that <sup>h</sup>he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised ; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also :

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the <sup>i</sup>heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For <sup>k</sup>if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect :

15 Because <sup>l</sup>the law worketh wrath : for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Nolaia, ma ka manaoio ia, i haawi <sup>m</sup>lokomaiikaiia mai ia; i <sup>n</sup>oiaio ai ka olelo hoopomaikai na ka poe mamo a pau, aole na na mea ma ke kanawai wale no, aka, na na mea hoi ma ka manaoio o Aberahama; <sup>o</sup>oia ka makua o kakou a pau,

17 (E like me ka mea i palapalaia, <sup>p</sup>Ua hoolilo au ia oe i makua no na lahuikanaka he nui no,) imua o ke alo o ke Akua ana i manaoio ai, <sup>a</sup>ka mea i haawi i ke ola no ka poe make, a i olelo hoi i <sup>r</sup>na mea i hana ole ia, me he mau mea la i hanaia.

18 Oia ka mea, imua o ka manao-lana, i paulele ai me ka manao-lana, e lilo ia i makua no na lahuikanaka he nui no; e like me ka mea i oleloia, <sup>s</sup>Pela no kau poe mamo.

19 A i kona nawaliwali ole ana ma ka manaoio, <sup>t</sup>aole ia i manao i kona kino iho me he mea make la, i kona kokoke ana i ka haneri o kona mau makahiki, aole hoi i ka make o ka opu o Sara :

20 Aole hoi ia i kanalua i ka olelo ana mai a ke Akua, ma ka hoomaloka; aka, ua ikaika ia ma ka manaoio, e hoonani ana i ke Akua ;

21 A ua maopopo lea kona manao e <sup>u</sup>hiki no ia ia ke hooko mai i ka mea ana i olelo mai ai.

22 No ia mea, ua hooliloia ia i pono nona.

23 <sup>x</sup>Aole nona wale no i palapalaia'i, ua hooliloia ia nona :

24 Aka, no kakou kekahi, ka poe e hooliloia mai ai ia, ka poe e manao ana i <sup>y</sup>ka mea nana i hoala mai ia Iesu ko kakou Haku mai waena mai o ka poe make,

25 <sup>z</sup>Ka mea i haawiia no ko kakou hewa, a ua <sup>a</sup>hoala hou ia mai i hoaponoia'i kakou.

### MOKUNA V.

**N**O ia mea, i <sup>a</sup>hoaponoia mai kakou ma ka manaoio, <sup>b</sup>he malu ko kakou me ke Akua, ma ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo :

<sup>m</sup> mo. 3. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 3. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 51. 2.

<sup>mo.</sup> 9. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Kin. 17. 5.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *like unto him.*

<sup>q</sup> mo. 8. 11.

<sup>Ep.</sup> 2. 1, 5.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 9. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 1. 28.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Kin. 15. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Kin. 17. 17.

<sup>& 18. 11.</sup>

<sup>Heb.</sup> 11. 11,

<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Hal. 115. 3.

<sup>Luk.</sup> 1. 37, 45.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 11. 19.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 15. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 10. 6,

<sup>11.</sup>

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 2. 24. & 13. 30.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 53. 5, 6.

<sup>mo.</sup> 3. 25. &

<sup>5. 6. & 8. 32.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 5. 21.

<sup>Gal.</sup> 1. 4.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 9. 28.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>& 3. 18.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 32. 17.

<sup>Ioa.</sup> 16. 33.

<sup>mo.</sup> 3. 28, 30.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 2. 14.

<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 26.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* <sup>m</sup>by grace; <sup>n</sup>to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; <sup>o</sup>who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, <sup>p</sup>I have made thee a father of many nations,) <sup>||</sup>before him whom he believed, *even* God, <sup>r</sup>who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those <sup>r</sup>things which be not as though they were :

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, <sup>s</sup>So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, <sup>t</sup>he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb :

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God ;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, <sup>u</sup>he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now <sup>x</sup>it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him ;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe <sup>y</sup>on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead ;

25 <sup>z</sup>Who was delivered for our offences, and <sup>a</sup>was raised again for our justification.

### CHAPTER V.

**T**HEREFORE <sup>a</sup>being justified by faith, we have <sup>b</sup>peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ :



2 ° Ma o na la hoi i loa mai ai ia kakou ka hookipaia ma ka manaoio, iloko o keia hoopomaikaiia, <sup>d</sup> kahi e ku nei kakou, a e ° hauoli hoi me ka manaolana i ka nani o ke Akua.

3 Aole ia wale no, ° ke hauoli nei no hoi kakou i na popilikia; ° ke ike nei, e hana ana ka popilikia i ke ahonui;

4 ° A o ke ahonui i ka hoao ana; a o ka hoao ana i ka manaolana:

5 A o ° ua manaolana la aole ia i hooihilahila; ° no ka mea, ua nini-niia mai ke aloha i ke Akua iloko o ko kakou mau naau e ka Uhane Hemolele, i haawiiia mai ia kakou.

6 No ka mea, a ia kakou i nawa-liwali ai, i ka wa pono, make iho la o ° Kristo no ka poe pono ole.

7 No ka mea, aneane hiki ole i ke-kahi ke make no ke kanaka pono; malia e hiki paha i kekahi ke make no ke kanaka lokomaikai.

8 Aka, ua ° hoakaka mai ke Akua i kona aloha ia kakou, no ka mea, i ka wa e hewa ana kakou, make iho la o Kristo no kakou.

9 Nolaila hoi, ke hoaponoia mai nei kakou e ° kona koko, he oiaio no, e hoopakeleia mai kakou e ia i ° ka inaina.

10 No ka mea, ° ina i ko kakou wa e enemi ana i ° hoolaulaia i kakou i ke Akua ma ka make ana o kana Keiki, he oiaio no, a laulea kakou, e hoolaila io ia hoi kakou ° ma kona ola ana.

11 Aole o keia wale no, ° ke hauoli nei no hoi kakou i ke Akua ma ko kakou Haku ma Iesu Kristo, ma ka mea i loa mai ai ia lakou ka hoolaulaia.

12 No ia mea, me ka puka ana mai o ka hewa iloko o ke ao nei ma ° ke kanaka hookahi, a ma ka hewa mai ° ka make; pela hoi i kau mai ai ka make maluna o na kanaka a pau, no ka mea, ua pau lakou i ka hana hewa.

13 No ka mea, iloko o ke ao nei ka hewa a hiki mai ke kanawai; aka, aole i manaoia ° ka hewa i ka manawa kanawai ole.

2 ° By whom also we have access by faith into this grace ° wherein we stand, and ° rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but ° we glory in tribulations also; ° knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 ° And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 ° And hope maketh not ashamed; ° because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ° in due time ° Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But ° God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified ° by his blood, we shall be saved ° from wrath through him.

10 For ° if, when we were enemies, ° we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved ° by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also ° joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the ° atonement.

12 Wherefore, as ° by one man sin entered into the world, and ° death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, ° for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but ° sin is not imputed when there is no law.

c Ioa. 10. 9. & 14. 6.  
Ep. 2. 18. & 3. 12.  
Heb. 10. 19.  
d 1 Kor. 15. 1.  
e Heb. 3. 6.  
f Mat. 5. 11, 12.  
Oth. 5. 41.  
2 Kor. 12. 10.  
Pil. 2. 17.  
Iak. 1. 2, 12.  
1 Pet. 3. 14.  
g Iak. 1. 3.  
h Iak. 1. 12.  
i Pil. 1. 20.  
k 2 Kor. 1. 22.  
Gal. 4. 6.  
Ep. 1. 13, 14.

|| Or, according to the time,  
Gal. 4. 4.  
l pau. 8.  
mo. 4. 25.

m Ioa. 15. 13.  
1 Pet. 3. 18.  
1 Ioa. 3. 16.  
& 4. 9, 10.

n mo. 3. 25.  
Ep. 2. 13.  
Heb. 9. 14.  
1 Ioa. 1. 7.

o mo. 1. 18.  
1 Tes. 1. 10.  
p mo. 3. 32.  
q 2 Kor. 5. 18, 19.  
Ep. 2. 16.  
Kol. 1. 20, 21.

r Ioa. 5. 26. & 14. 19.  
2 Kor. 4. 10, 11.  
s mo. 2. 17. & 3. 29; 30.  
Gal. 4. 9.

|| Or, reconciliation,  
pau. 10.  
2 Kor. 5. 18, 19.  
t Kin. 3. 6.  
1 Kor. 15. 21.  
u Kin. 2. 17.  
mo. 6. 23.  
1 Kor. 15. 21.  
|| Or, in whom.

x mo. 4. 15.  
1 Ioa. 3. 4.

14 Aka hoi, ua lanakila mai la ka make mai ia Adamu a ia Mose, maluna o ka poe aole i hana hewa, e like me ke ano o ko Adamu hala, <sup>y</sup> oia hoi ka hoailona o ka Mea e hele mai ana.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 21, 22, 45.

15 Aka, aole e like me ka hala ka lokomaikai ana mai. No ka mea, ina ma ka hala o ka mea hookahi, i make ai ka poe he lehulehu, oiaio hoi, ua nui mai ka lokomaikai mai o ke Akua, i <sup>z</sup>ka poe he lehulehu a me ka makana i haawi lokomaikai mai ma ke kanaka hookahi, ma o Iesu Kristo la.

<sup>z</sup> 1s. 53. 11.  
Mat. 20. 28. &  
26. 28.

16 Ma ka mea hookahi i hana hewa, ka like ole hoi o ka haawina; no ka mea, no ka hala hookahi ka hoahewa ana mai, e make; aka, no na hala he nui wale, ka lokomaikai ana mai e hoaponoia.

17 No ka mea, ina ma ka hala o ka mea hookahi, i lanakila mai ai ka make ma ka mea hookahi; he oiaio hoi, o ka poe i loa ka lokomaikai nui ia mai, a me ka haawina o ka hoapono ana, e lanakila ana lakou iloko o ke ola ma ka mea hookahi o Iesu Kristo.

|| Or, *by one offence.*

18 No ia hoi, me ka kau ana o ka hoahewa maluna o na kanaka a pau ma ka hala o ka mea hookahi; pela i hiki mai ai ka hoapono <sup>a</sup>maluna o na kanaka a pau e ola, ma ka pono o ka mea hookahi.

|| Or, *by one offence.*

|| Or, *by one righteousness.*

<sup>a</sup> 1oa. 12. 32.  
Heb. 2. 9.

19 No ka mea, me ka lilo ana o na mea he nui loa i poe hewa no ka hoolohe ole o ke kanaka hookahi, pela hoi e lilo ai ana na mea he nui loa i poe pono no ka hoolohe ana o ka mea hookahi.

20 A ua komo <sup>b</sup>ke kanawai e nui ai ka hala: aka, ma kahi i nui ai ka hewa, malaila no i <sup>c</sup>nui loa ae ai ka lokomaikai ana mai.

<sup>b</sup> 1oa. 15. 22.  
mo. 3. 20. &  
4. 15. & 7. 8.  
Gal. 3. 19, 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Luk. 7. 47.  
1 Tim. 1. 14.

21 A me ka hewa i lanakila ai ma ka make, pela hoi e lanakila ai ka lokomaikai ma ka hoapono ana, i mea e ola mau ai, ma o Iesu Kristo la ko kakou Haku.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, <sup>y</sup> who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded <sup>z</sup>unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if || by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as || by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so || by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* <sup>a</sup>upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover <sup>b</sup>the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much <sup>c</sup>more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.



## MOKUNA VI.

**H**EAHA hoi ka kakou e olelo nei? <sup>a</sup>E mau anei kakou ma ka hewa i nui ai ka lokomaikai?

2 Aole loa. Peha la kakou ka poe i <sup>b</sup>haalele i ka hewa e noho hou ai malaila?

3 Aole anei oukou i ike, o <sup>c</sup>ko kakou poe i baptizoia iloko o Kristo Iesu, ua <sup>d</sup>baptizoia iloko o kona make?

4 Nolaila, ua <sup>e</sup>kanu pu ia kakou me ia, ma ka baptizoia iloko o kona make; a <sup>f</sup>me Kristo hoi i hoalaia'i mai waena mai o ka poe make <sup>g</sup>ma ka nani o ka Makua, <sup>h</sup>pela hoi kakou e pono ai ke hele ma ke ola hou.

5 <sup>i</sup>A ina ua hui pu kakou me ia ma ka make e like me kona, alaila hoi e hui io kakou ma ke alahou-ana.

6 Ke ike nei kakou, ua kau pu ia <sup>k</sup>ko kakou kanaka kahiko me ia ma ke kea, i make ai ko kakou <sup>l</sup>kino lawehala, i ole ai kakou e hookau-ua hou mamuli o ka hewa.

7 No ka mea, o <sup>m</sup>ka mea i make, ua hookuuia oia mai ka lawehala ana.

8 A <sup>n</sup>ina i make pu kakou me Kristo, ke manao nei kakou e ola pu no hoi kakou me ia.

9 E ike ana hoi, ua <sup>o</sup>hoalaia mai o Kristo mai waena mai o ka poe make, aole e make hou; aole hoi e lanakila hou ka make maluna ona.

10 No ka mea, o kona make ana, hookahi wale no <sup>p</sup>kona make ana no ka hewa; a o kona ola ana <sup>q</sup>ke ola nei no ia no ke Akua.

11 Pela no hoi oukou e manao ai ia oukou iho, <sup>r</sup>ua make no ka hewa, e <sup>s</sup>ola ana no hoi no ke Akua, ma o Kristo Iesu la ko kakou Haku.

12 <sup>t</sup>Mai noho a lanakila mai ka hewa iloko o ko oukou kino make, i hoolohe oukou ia ia, ma kona kuko.

13 Aole hoi oukou e haawi i ko oukou <sup>u</sup>mau lala i ka hewa i mau

<sup>a</sup> mo. 3. 8.  
<sup>pau.</sup> 15.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 11.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 7. 4.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 2. 19. &  
6. 14.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 3. 3.  
<sup>1 Pet.</sup> 2. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Gal. 3. 27.  
<sup>|| Or.</sup> are.  
<sup>d</sup> Kor. 15. 29.  
<sup>e</sup> Kol. 2. 12

<sup>f</sup> mo. 8. 11.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 6. 14.  
<sup>2 Kor.</sup> 13. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Ioa. 2. 11. &  
11. 40.  
<sup>h</sup> Gal. 6. 15.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 4. 22, 23,  
24.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 3. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Pil. 3. 10, 11.

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 2. 20. &  
5. 24. & 6. 14.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 4. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Kol. 3. 5, 9.  
<sup>t</sup> Kol. 2. 11.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 1.  
<sup>† Gr.</sup> justified.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Hoik. 1. 13

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 9. 27,  
28.  
<sup>q</sup> Luk. 20. 38.

<sup>r</sup> pau. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Gal. 2. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 19. 13. &  
119. 133.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 7. 5.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 3. 5.  
<sup>Iak.</sup> 4. 1.  
<sup>† Gr.</sup> arms,  
or, weapons.

## CHAPTER VI.

**W**HAT shall we say then? <sup>a</sup>Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are <sup>b</sup>dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that <sup>c</sup>so many of us as <sup>||</sup>were baptized into Jesus Christ <sup>d</sup>were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are <sup>e</sup>buried with him by baptism into death: that <sup>f</sup>like as Christ was raised up from the dead by <sup>g</sup>the glory of the Father, <sup>h</sup>even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 <sup>i</sup>For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness of his resurrection*:

6 Knowing this, that <sup>k</sup>our old man is crucified with *him*, that <sup>l</sup>the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For <sup>m</sup>he that is dead is <sup>†</sup>freed from sin.

8 Now <sup>n</sup>if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that <sup>o</sup>Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, <sup>p</sup>he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, <sup>q</sup>he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be <sup>r</sup>dead indeed unto sin, but <sup>s</sup>alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 <sup>t</sup>Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your <sup>u</sup>members as <sup>†</sup>instruments of unrighteous-

mea e lawehala ai; aka, e <sup>a</sup>haawi aku ia oukou iho i ke Akua, a me ko oukou mau lala i mau mea e hana pono i ke Akua, me he poe ola la mai waena mai o ka poe make.

14 Oia, <sup>a</sup>aole e lanakila ka hewa maluna o oukou; no ka mea, aole oukou malalo o ke kanawai, aka, malalo no oukou a ka lokomaikai.

15 Heaha la hoi? E hana hewa anei kakou, <sup>a</sup>no ka mea, aole kakou malalo o ke kanawai, aka, malalo no o ka lokomaikai? Aole loa.

16 Aole anei oukou i ike, ina e haawi aku oukou ia oukou iho <sup>a</sup>na kekahi i mau kauwa e malama ai, he poe kauwa oukou na ka mea a oukou i malama ai, na ka hewa paha e make ai, a na ka pono paha e hoaponoia'i?

17 E hoomaikaiia'ku ke Akua, no ka mea, he poe kauwa oukou mamua na ka hewa, aka, ua lilo ae nei i poe hoolohe ma ka naau i <sup>b</sup>ka olelo ao, i aoia'ku ai oukou.

18 A ua <sup>c</sup>hookaawaleia'e oukou mai ka hewa ae, a ua lilo ae nei i poe kauwa na ka pono.

19 Ke olelo nei au me na hua olelo a kanaka, no ka nawaliwali ana i ko oukou kino. Nolaila me ko oukou haawi ana i ko oukou mau lala i mau kauwa na ka paumaele a me ka hewa e lawehala ai; pela hoi ano, e haawi aku i ko oukou mau lala i mau kauwa na ka pono e hemolele ai.

20 No ka mea, i <sup>d</sup>ko oukou kauwa ana na ka hewa, ua kaawale oukou i ka pono.

21 <sup>e</sup>Heaha hoi ka hua i loa ia oukou ia manawa o na mea a oukou e hilahila nei? No ka mea, o <sup>f</sup>ka hope o ia mau mea, he make ia.

22 Ano hoi, ua <sup>g</sup>hookaawaleia'e oukou mai ka hewa ae a lilo hoi i mau kauwa na ke Akua, ua loa ia oukou ka oukou hua i ka pono, a o ka hope, ke ola mau loa.

23 No ka mea, o <sup>h</sup>ka uku no ka hewa he make ia; aka, o ka <sup>i</sup>haawina o ke Akua, o ke ola mau loa ia, ma o Iesu Kristo la o ko kakou Haku.

x mo. 12. 1.  
1 Pet. 2. 24. &  
4. 2.

y mo. 7 4, 6. &  
c. 2.  
Gal. 5. 13.

z 1 Kor. 9 21.

a Mat. 6 24.  
Ioa. 8 34.  
2 Pet. 2. 19

b 2 Tim. 1. 13.  
† Gr. *whereto*  
*ye were deliv-*  
*ered.*

c Ioa. 8. 32.  
1 Kor. 7 22.  
Gal. 5 1.  
1 Pet. 2. 16.

d Ioa. 8. 34.

† Gr. *to right-*  
*eousness.*

e mo. 7. 5.

f mo. 1. 32.  
g Ioa. 8. 32.

h Kin. 2. 17.  
mo. 5. 12.  
Iak. 1. 15.  
i mo. 2 7. & 5.  
17, 21.  
1 Pet. 1. 4.

ness unto sin: but <sup>a</sup>yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For <sup>a</sup>sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we <sup>a</sup>sin, <sup>a</sup>because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that <sup>a</sup>to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart <sup>b</sup>that form of doctrine <sup>†</sup>which was delivered you.

18 Being then <sup>c</sup>made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were <sup>d</sup>the servants of sin, ye were free <sup>†</sup>from righteousness.

21 <sup>e</sup>What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for <sup>f</sup>the end of those things is death.

22 But now <sup>g</sup>being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For <sup>h</sup>the wages of sin is death; but <sup>i</sup>the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.



## MOKUNA VII.

**A**OLE anei i ike oukou, e na hoahanau, (no ka mea, ke olelo aku nei au i ka poe i ike i ke kanawai,) e kau ana ke kanawai maluna o ke kanaka i kona wa a pau e ola nei?

2 No ka mea, o <sup>a</sup>ka wahine mea kane, ua paa ia i kana kane ma ke kanawai, i kona wa a pau e ola ana kana kane; a make ke kane, ua kuuia oia mai ke kanawai aku o kana kane.

3 No ia hoi, e kapaia oia he wahine moe kolohe ke <sup>b</sup>mare ia i ke kane hou i ka wa e ola ana kana kane; aka, ina i make ke kane, ua kuuia oia mai ke kanawai aku; aole ia he wahine moe kolohe ke mare ia i ke kane e.

4 Pela hoi oukou, e na hoahanau o'u, ua <sup>c</sup>make oukou i ke kanawai, ma ke kino o Kristo, i mareia'i oukou i ka mea i hoala hou ia mai waena mai o ka poe make, i <sup>d</sup>hoo-hua kakou i ka hua no ke Akua.

5 No ka mea, i ka wa i noho ai kakou ma ke kino, o ko kakou mau kuko hewa no ke kanawai, ua <sup>e</sup>hoo-ikaika maloko o ko kakou mau lala e <sup>f</sup>hoo-hua mai i ka hua no ka make.

6 Ano hoi ua kuuia kakou mai ke kanawai, ka mea i paa pio ai kakou, no ka mea, ua make kakou ia mea; i hookauwa hoi kakou me <sup>g</sup>ka hou ana o ka uhane, aole ma ka mea kahiko o ke kanawai.

7 Heaha hoi ka kakou e olelo nei? He hewa anei ke kanawai? Aole loa; aka, ma ke kanawai wale no i <sup>h</sup>ike ai au i ka hewa; no ka mea, ina aole i papa mai ke kanawai, <sup>i</sup>Mai kuko wale aku oe, ina aole au i ike i ke kuko ana.

8 Aka, <sup>k</sup>ma ke kauoha i loa'a'i i ka hewa ka wa maopopo, hoala ae la ia i keia kuko wale i kela kuko wale iloko o'u; no ka mea, <sup>l</sup>me ke kanawai ole, ua make ka hewa.

9 No ia hoi, ola no au mamua me

a 1 Kor. 7. 39.

b Mat. 5. 32.

c mo. 8. 2.  
Gal. 2. 19. &  
5. 18.  
Ep. 2. 15.  
Kol. 2. 14.  
d Gal. 5. 22.

† Gr. *passions*.  
e mo. 6. 13.

f mo. 6. 21.  
Gal. 5. 19.  
Iak. 1. 15.

|| Or, *being dead to that*,  
mo. 6. 2.  
pau. 4.  
g mo. 2. 29.  
2 Kor. 3. 6.

h mo. 3. 20.  
|| Or, *concupiscence*.  
i Puk. 20. 17.  
Kan. 5. 21.  
Oih. 20. 33.  
mo. 13. 9.  
k mo. 4. 15. &  
5. 20.

l 1 Kor. 15. 56.

## CHAPTER VII.

**N**OW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For <sup>a</sup>the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then <sup>b</sup>if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become <sup>c</sup>dead to the law by the body of Christ; <sup>d</sup>that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should <sup>d</sup>bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the <sup>†</sup>motions of sins, which were by the law, <sup>e</sup>did work in our members <sup>f</sup>to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, <sup>||</sup>that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve, <sup>g</sup>in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, <sup>h</sup>I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known <sup>||</sup>lust, except the law had said, <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not covet.

8 But <sup>k</sup>sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For <sup>l</sup>without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law

ke kanawai ole, a hiki mai ke kauoha, ala ae la ka hewa, a make iho la au.

10 Oia, o ke <sup>m</sup>kauoha e ola'i, ua loa ia'ua he mea ia e make ai.

<sup>m</sup> Oihk. 18. 5.  
Ez. 20. 11,  
13, 21.  
2 Kor. 3. 7.

11 No ka mea, loa ae la i ka hewa ka wa maopopo ma ke kauoha, ua puni au ia ia, a ua make au ia ia ma ia mea.

12 Nolaila, ua hemolele <sup>n</sup>ke kanawai, a ua hemolele hoi, ua pono, ua maikai ke kauoha.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 19. 8. &  
119. 38, 137  
1 Tim. 1. 8.

13 Ua lilo anei ka mea maikai i make no'u? Aole loa ia; aka, o ka hewa, i ikeia hoi ia he hewa io, e hana ana i ka make iloko o'u ma ka mea maikai, i akaka ae la ma ke kauoha he mea lawchala loa ka hewa.

14 No ka mea, ua ike no kakou, ma ko ka uhane ke kanawai; aka, ma ko ke kino wau, ua <sup>o</sup>kuaila na ka hewa.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Nalii 21.  
20, 25.  
2 Nalii 17.  
17.

15 No ka mea, o ka mea a'u i hana'i, aole au e hoapono; no ka mea, aole <sup>p</sup>ka mea a'u i makemake ai ka'u i hana'i, aka, hana no wau i ka mea a'u i hoowahawaha ai.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *know*.  
Hal. 1. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Gal. 5. 17.

16 Ina hoi e hana wau i ka mea a'u i makemake ole ai, ua ae aku au i ke kanawai, he pono.

17 Ano hoi aole na'u ia i hana, aka, na ka hewa e noho ana iloko o'u.

18 No ka mea, ua ike au, aole e noho ana <sup>q</sup>iloko o'u oia hoi iloko o ko'u kino, kekahi mea maikai; no ka mea, o ka makemake eia no ia'u ia, aka, o ka hana i ka pono, aole i loa ia'u.

<sup>q</sup> Kin. 6. 5. &  
8. 21.

19 No ka mea, aole au i hana i ka pono a'u i makemake ai; aka o ka hewa a'u i hoowahawaha ai, oia ka'u i hana'i.

20 A ina i hana au i ka mea a'u i makemake ole ai, aole na'u ia i hana, aka, na ka hewa no e noho ana iloko o'u.

21 Ua loa hoi ia'u he kanawai no'u, i ko'u wa e makemake ai e hana pono, ua kokoke mai no ka hewa.

once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, <sup>m</sup>which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me

12 Wherefore <sup>n</sup>the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, <sup>o</sup>sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I <sup>†</sup>allow not: for <sup>p</sup>what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that <sup>q</sup>in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.



22 No ka mea, ua <sup>r</sup>oluolu no wau i ke kanawai o ke Akua, ma <sup>s</sup>ke kanaka oloko ;

23 Aka, <sup>t</sup>ua ike au i kekahi kanawai iloko o <sup>u</sup>ko'u mau lala e haka-ka-ana me ke kanawai o ko'u manao, a e hoolilo ana ia'u i pio no ke kanawai o ka hewa iloko o ko'u mau lala.

24 Auwe hoi au ke kanaka poino ! nawai au e hoopakele ae i ke kino nona keia make.

25 <sup>\*</sup>Ke aloha aku nei au i ke Akua ma o Iesu Kristo la o ko kakou Haku. No ia koi, owau nei la, ua malama wau i ke kanawai o ke Akua, aka ma ko'u kino i ke kanawai o ka hewa.

## MOKUNA VIII.

**A**NO hoi, aole he hooheawai no ka poe iloko o Kristo Iesu, ka poe <sup>a</sup>hele ole mamuli o ke kino, mamuli no o ka Uhane.

2 No ka mea, <sup>b</sup>na ke kanawai o <sup>e</sup>ka Uhane ola iloko o Kristo Iesu wau i hookuu, mai <sup>d</sup>ke kanawai o ka hewa a me ka make.

3 No ka mea, o <sup>e</sup>ka mea hiki ole i ke kanawai, no kona nawaliwali ma ke kino, o ke <sup>f</sup>Akua, i kona hoo-una ana mai i kana Keiki ponoi ma ke ano o ke kino hewa, a ma ka mohai no ka hala, ua hoahewa mai la no ia i ka hewa iloko o ke kino ;

4 I hookoia ke kauoha o ke kanawai iloko o kakou ka <sup>g</sup>poe hele ole mamuli o ke kino, mamuli no o ka Uhane.

5 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>o ka poe mamuli o ke kino, manao lakou i na mea o ke kino ; aka, o ka poe mamuli o ka Uhane, i <sup>i</sup>na mea o ka Uhane.

6 No ka mea, o <sup>k</sup>ka manao ma ke kino, he make ia ; aka, o ka manao ma ka Uhane, he ola ia, a me ka pomaikai.

7 No ka mea, o <sup>l</sup>ka manao ma ke kino, he mea ku e i ke Akua ; aole ia i malama i ke kanawai o ke Akua, <sup>m</sup>aole lea e hiki.

22 For I <sup>r</sup>delight in the law of God after <sup>s</sup>the inward man :

23 But <sup>t</sup>I see another law in "my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver me from <sup>u</sup>the body of this death ?

25 <sup>\*</sup>I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God ; but with the flesh the law of sin.

## CHAPTER VIII.

**T**HERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who <sup>a</sup>walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For <sup>b</sup>the law of <sup>c</sup>the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from <sup>d</sup>the law of sin and death.

3 For <sup>e</sup>what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, <sup>f</sup>God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and <sup>g</sup>for sin, condemned sin in the flesh :

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, <sup>g</sup>who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For <sup>h</sup>they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh ; but they that are after the Spirit, <sup>i</sup>the things of the Spirit.

6 For <sup>k</sup>to be carnally minded is death ; but <sup>t</sup>to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because <sup>l</sup>the carnal mind is enmity against God : for it is not subject to the law of God, <sup>m</sup>neither indeed can be.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 1. 2.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Kor. 4. 16.

Ep. 3. 16.

Kol. 3. 9, 10.

<sup>t</sup> Gal. 5. 17.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 6. 13, 19.

|| Or, *this body of death.*

<sup>\*</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 57.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 4.

Gal. 5. 16, 25.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 8. 36.

mo. 6. 13, 22.

Gal. 2. 19. &

5. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 45.

2 Kor. 3. 6.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 7. 24, 25.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 13. 39.

mo. 3. 20.

Heb. 7. 13,

19. & 10. 1,

2, 10, 14.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 21.

Gal. 3. 13.

|| Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.*

<sup>g</sup> pau. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 3. 6.

1 Kor. 2. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Gal. 5. 22, 25

<sup>k</sup> mo 6. 21.

pau. 13.

Gal. 6. 8.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

So pau. 7.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.*

<sup>l</sup> Iak. 4. 4.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 14.

8 Nolaia o ka poe ma ke kino, aole e hiki ia lakou ke hooluolu i ke Akua.

9 Aole hoi oukou ma ke kino, ma ka Uhane no, <sup>n</sup>ke noho ka Uhane o ke Akua iloko o oukou. Aka, i loa ole i kekahi <sup>o</sup>ka Uhane o Kristo, aole nona ia.

10 Ina o Kristo iloko o oukou, ua make nae ke kino no ka hewa, aka, o ka Uhane ke ola no ka pono.

11 Ina e noho ana ka Uhane o <sup>p</sup>ka mea nana i hoola mai o Iesu mai waena mai o ka poe make, o <sup>q</sup>ka mea nana Kristo i hoala ae mai ka make mai, nana no e hoola ae ko oukou kino make, ma kona Uhane e noho ana iloko o oukou.

12 <sup>r</sup>No ia mea, e na hoahanau, aole he poe aie kakou i ka ke kino, e noho ai mamuli o ke kino.

13 No ka mea, <sup>s</sup>ina e noho oukou mamuli o ke kino, e make no oukou; aka, ina ma ka Uhane e <sup>t</sup>hoo-make ai oukou i na hana a ke kino, e ola no oukou.

14 No ka mea, <sup>u</sup>o na mea a pau i alakaiia e ka Uhane o ke Akua, o lakou no ka poe kamalii na ke Akua.

15 No ka mea, <sup>x</sup>aole i loa ia oukou ka manao o na kauwa hooluhi e <sup>y</sup>makau hou aku ai; aka, ua loa ia oukou <sup>z</sup>ka manao o na keiki hokama, i mea e kahea aku ai kakou, <sup>a</sup>E Aba, ka Makua.

16 <sup>b</sup>Ke hoi ke mai nei ua Uhane la i ko kakou mau uhane, ua keiki kakou na ke Akua.

17 Ina he poe keiki kakou, <sup>c</sup>he poe hooilina hoi; he poe hooilina nae na ke Akua, a he poe hooilina pu me Kristo: a i <sup>d</sup>hoino pu ia mai kakou a me ia, e hoonani pu ia no hoi kakou me ia.

18 Ke manao nei no hoi au, <sup>e</sup>aole e pono ke hoohalikeia ka ehaeha o keia noho ana me ka nani e hoikeia mai ana ia kakou mahope.

19 No ka mea, <sup>f</sup>ke kali nei ka mea i hanaia me ka iini nui i <sup>g</sup>ka hoike ana mai o na keiki a ke Akua.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 16.  
& 6 19.

<sup>o</sup> loa. 3. 34.  
Gal. 4. 6.  
Pil. 1. 19.  
1 Pet. 1. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 2. 24.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 6. 4, 5.  
1 Kor. 6. 14.  
2 Kor. 4. 14.  
Ep. 2. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Or, *because of his Spirit.*

<sup>r</sup> mo. 6. 7, 14.

<sup>s</sup> par. 6.  
Gal. 6. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Ep. 4. 22.  
Kol. 3. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Gal. 5. 18.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 12.  
Heb. 2. 15.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 7.  
1 Ioa. 4. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 56. 5.  
Gal. 4. 5, 6.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 14. 36.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 22.  
& 5. 5.  
Ep. 1. 13. &  
4. 30.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 26. 18.  
Gal. 4. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 14. 22.  
Pil. 1. 29.  
2 Tim. 2. 11,  
12.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kor. 4. 17.  
1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.  
& 4. 13.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 13.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 2.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that <sup>n</sup>the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not <sup>o</sup>the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of <sup>r</sup>him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, <sup>q</sup>he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies <sup>r</sup>by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 <sup>r</sup>Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For <sup>s</sup>if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do <sup>t</sup>mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For <sup>u</sup>as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For <sup>x</sup>ye have not received the spirit of bondage again <sup>y</sup>to fear; but ye have received the <sup>z</sup>Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, <sup>a</sup>Abba, Father.

16 <sup>b</sup>The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; <sup>c</sup>heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; <sup>d</sup>if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that <sup>e</sup>the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For <sup>f</sup>the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the <sup>g</sup>manifestation of the sons of God.



20 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>ua hoonohoia ka mea i hanaia, malalo o ka nawaliwali, aole me kona makemake, aka, na ka mea nana ia i hoolilo pela,

21 Me ka manaolana e hookuuia<sup>c</sup> ua mea la i hanaia, mai ke pio ana i ka make, iloko o ke ola nani o na keiki a ke Akua.

22 No ka mea, ua ike no kakou i ua auwe pu na mea i hanaia a pau, a ua ehaeha hoi, a hiki i keia manawa.

23 Aole ia wale no, o kakou hoi kekahi, o ka poe i loa<sup>a</sup> mai <sup>k</sup>ka hua mua o ka Uhane; ke auwe nei no hoi <sup>l</sup>kakou iloko o kakou iho, me <sup>m</sup>ke kali ana i ka hookamaia, oia <sup>n</sup>ka hoolaia o ko kakou mau kino.

24 No ka mea, ua hoolaia kakou iloko o ka manaolana. A o <sup>o</sup>ka manaolana i ka mea i ike maka ia aole ia he manaolana: no ka mea, o ka mea a ke kanaka i ike maka aku ai, pehea la ia e manaolana hou aku ai ma ia mea?

25 Aka, ina e manaolana aku kakou i ka mea a kakou i ike maka ole ai, ua kali kakou ia me ka hoomanawanui.

26 A ke kokua mai nei no hoi ka Uhane i ko kakou nawaliwali; no ka mea, <sup>p</sup>aole kakou i ike i ka kakou mea e pule pono aku ai; aka, ua nonoi aku <sup>q</sup>ka Uhane no kakou me na uwe ana aole e hiki ke hai-ia<sup>c</sup>.

27 <sup>r</sup>O ka mea ike mai i ka naau, ua ike no ia i ka manao o ka Uhane; no ka mea, ua nonoi aku no ia no ka poe haipule <sup>s</sup>e like me ka makemake o ke Akua.

28 Ua ike no hoi kakou, e kokua pu ana na mea a pau e pono ai ka poe aloha i ke Akua, <sup>t</sup>ka poe i kohoia mai mamuli o kona manao.

29 No ka mea, o <sup>u</sup>ka poe ana i ike ai mamua, o <sup>x</sup>lakou kana i manao e ai mamua e <sup>y</sup>hoohalikeia me ke ano o kana Keiki, i <sup>z</sup>lilo ae oia i Hanaumua iwaena o na hoahanau he lehulehu.

30 A o ka poe ana i manao e mai

<sup>h</sup> pau. 22.  
Kin. 3. 19.

|| Or, *every creature*,  
Mar. 16. 15.  
Kol. 1. 23.  
<sup>l</sup> 1er. 12. 11.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 5.  
Ep. 1. 11.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 2, 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Luk. 20. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Luk. 21. 28.  
Ep. 4. 30.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 7.  
Heb. 11. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 20. 22.  
Iak. 4. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Zek. 12. 10.  
Ep. 6. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Oihk. 28. 9.  
Hal. 7. 9.  
Sol. 17. 3.  
1er. 11. 20. &  
17. 10. & 20.  
12.

Oih. 1. 24.  
1 Tes. 2. 4.  
Hoik. 2. 23.

|| Or, *that*.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ioa. 5. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 9. 11, 23,  
24.

2 Tim. 1. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> See Puk. 33.

12, 17.  
Hal. 1. 6.  
1er. 1. 5.  
Mat. 7. 23.  
mo. 11. 2.  
2 Tim. 2. 19.  
1 Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Ep. 1. 5, 11.  
<sup>y</sup> Ioa. 17. 22.

2 Kor. 3. 18.  
Pil. 3. 21.  
1 Ioa. 3. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Kol. 1. 15, 18.  
Heb. 1. 6.  
Hoik. 1. 5.

20 For <sup>h</sup>the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that || the whole creation <sup>l</sup>groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have <sup>k</sup>the firstfruits of the Spirit, <sup>l</sup>even we ourselves groan within ourselves, <sup>m</sup>waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the <sup>n</sup>redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but <sup>o</sup>hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for <sup>p</sup>we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but <sup>q</sup>the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And <sup>r</sup>he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, || because he maketh intercession for the saints <sup>s</sup>according to *the will of God*.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them <sup>t</sup>who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom <sup>u</sup>he did foreknow, <sup>x</sup>he also did predestinate <sup>y</sup>to be conformed to the image of his Son, <sup>z</sup>that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did pre-

ai, o lakou kana i <sup>a</sup>koho mai ai; a o ka poe ana i koho mai ai, o lakou kana i <sup>b</sup>hoapono mai ai; a o ka poe ana i hoapono mai ai, o lakou kana i <sup>c</sup>hoonani mai ai.

31 Heaha hoi ka kakou e olelo ai no keia mau mea? A o <sup>d</sup>ke Akua me kakou, owai la ke ku o mai ia kakou?

32 <sup>e</sup>O ka mea i aua ole i kana Keiki pono, a <sup>f</sup>haawi mai la ia ia no kakou a pau, pehea la e ole ai ia e haawi lokomaikai pu mai me ia i na mea a pau?

33 Nawai e hoopii i ko ke Akua poe i kohoia? O <sup>g</sup>ke Akua no ka mea hana e hoapono mai;

34 <sup>h</sup>Nawai la e hoahewa mai? O Kristo ka i make; oiaio hoi, ua ala mai oia, a ua <sup>i</sup>noho ma ka lima akau o ke Akua, a <sup>k</sup>ke uwao ae la ia no kakou.

35 Nawai kakou e hookaawale mai, mai ke aloha mai o Kristo? Na ka popilikia anei, na ka eha anei, na ka hoino anei, na ka wi anei, na ka hune anei, na ka poino anei, na ka pahikaua anei?

36 E like me ia i palapalaia, <sup>l</sup>Nou makou i pepehi mau ia mai ai, ua manaoia makou me he poe hipa la no ka make.

37 <sup>m</sup>Aka, ua lanakila loa kakou maluna o keia mau mea a pau, ma ka mea nana kakou i aloha mai.

38 No ka mea, ke manao maopopo nei au, aole e hiki i ka make a me ke ola, aole i na anela a me <sup>n</sup>na alii, aole hoi i na mea o neia wa a me na mea mahope aku, aole hoi i na lunakanawai,

39 Aole hoi i ke kiʻie a me ka hohonu, aole hoi i kekahi mea e ae i hanaia, ke hookaawale mai ia kakou, mai ke aloha mai o ke Akua, ina no iloko o Kristo Iesu o ko kakou Haku.

## MOKUNA IX.

**K**E <sup>a</sup>olelo aku nei au i ka oiaio ma Kristo, aole oʻu hoopuni-

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 6. & 9. 24.

Ep. 4. 4.

Heb. 9. 15.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 17. 22.

Ep. 2. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Nah. 14. 9.

Hal. 118. 6.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 5. 6, 10.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 4. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 50. 8, 9.

Hoik. 12. 10.

11.

<sup>h</sup> Iob. 34. 29.

<sup>i</sup> Mar. 16. 19.

Kol. 3. 1.

Heb. 1. 3. &

8. 1. & 12. 2.

1 Pet. 3. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. 7. 25. &

9. 24.

1 Ioa. 2. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Hal. 44. 22.

1 Kor. 15. 30,

31.

2 Kor. 4. 11.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 57.

2 Kor. 2. 14.

1 Ioa. 4. 4. &

5. 4, 5.

Hoik. 12. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Ep. 1. 21. &

6. 12.

Kol. 1. 16. &

2. 15.

1 Pet. 3. 22.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 23.

& 11. 31.

Gal. 1. 20.

Pil. 1. 8.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

destinate, them he also <sup>a</sup>called: and whom he called, them he also <sup>b</sup>justified: and whom he justified, them he also <sup>c</sup>glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? <sup>d</sup>If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 <sup>e</sup>He that spared not his own Son, but <sup>f</sup>delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? <sup>g</sup>*It is* God that justifieth.

34 <sup>h</sup>Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, <sup>i</sup>who is even at the right hand of God, <sup>k</sup>who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, <sup>l</sup>For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 <sup>m</sup>Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor <sup>n</sup>principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

4/20/12  
12/14  
CHAPTER IX.

**I** <sup>a</sup>SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also



puni, a o kuu lunamano kekahi e hoike nei ia'u, ma ka Uhane Hemo-lele ;

2 <sup>b</sup> He kaumaha nui ko'u a me ka ehaeha mau ma kuu naau.

3 No ka mea, <sup>e</sup> he pono i kuu manao e okiia mai au, mai o Kristo mai, no kuu poe hoahanau, na hanauna o'u ma ke kino.

4 <sup>d</sup> He poe Iseraela lakou, <sup>e</sup> ia lakou ka hookamaia, a me <sup>f</sup> ka nani, a me <sup>g</sup> na berita, a me <sup>h</sup> ka haawi ana mai i ke kanawai, a me <sup>i</sup> ka hoomana, a me <sup>k</sup> na olelo hoopomai-kai ;

5 <sup>l</sup> No lakou hoi ka poe kupuna, a <sup>m</sup> na lakou mai hoi o Kristo ma ke kino, <sup>n</sup> oia no maluna o na mea a pau, ke Akua hoomaikai mau loa ia. Amene.

6 <sup>o</sup> Aole nae i haule wale ka olelo a ke Akua. No ka mea, <sup>p</sup> aole ka poe Iseraela lakou a pau na Iseraela mai :

7 <sup>q</sup> Aole hoi he poe keiki lakou a pau ka poe mamo na Aberahama mai ; aka, maloko o <sup>r</sup> Isaaka e kohoia ai kau poe mamo ;

8 Oia hoi o na keiki ma ke kino, aole lakou ka poe keiki na ke Akua ; aka, o <sup>s</sup> na keiki a ka olelo hoopomai-kai e heluia na mamo.

9 No ka mea, penei ka olelo hoopomai-kai, <sup>t</sup> I keia wa e hoi mai ana au, a e loaia ia Sara he keiki kane.

10 Aole hoi keia wale no ; aka, o <sup>u</sup> Rebeka kekahi, hapai ae la ia na kekahi, na Isaaka ko kakou kupuna kane.

11 No ka mea, (aole laua i hanau, aole hoi i hana i ka mea maikai, aole hoi i ka hewa, i kupaa ai ka manao o ke Akua, ma ka wae ana, aole no ka hana, aka, no <sup>x</sup> ka mea nana i koho mai ;)

12 Ua haiia mai keia ia ia, E hoo-kauwa aku <sup>y</sup> ke kaikuaana na ke kaikaina ;

13 Me ka mea i palapalaia mai, O <sup>z</sup> Iakoba ka'u i aloha ai, a o Esau hoi ka'u i hoowahawaha ai.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 10. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 32. 32.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *separated*.

<sup>d</sup> Kan. 7. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 4. 22.

Kan. 14. 1.

Ier. 31. 9.

<sup>f</sup> I Sam. 4. 21.

<sup>||</sup> Nalii 8. 11.

Hal 63. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 3. 25.

Heb. 8. 8, 9,

10.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *testaments*.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 147. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 9. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 13. 32.

Ep. 2. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Kan. 10. 15.

mo. 11. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Luk. 3. 23.

mo. 1. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Ier. 23. 6.

Ioa. 1. 1.

Oih. 20. 28.

Heb. 1. 8.

<sup>||</sup> Ioa. 5. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Nali. 23. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 8. 39.

Gal. 6. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Gal. 4. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Kin. 21. 12.

Heb. 11. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Gal. 4. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Kin. 18. 10,

14.

<sup>u</sup> Kin. 25. 21.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 4. 17. &

8. 28.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 25. 23.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *greater*.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *lesser*.

<sup>z</sup> Mal. 1. 2, 3.

See Kan. 21.

15.

Sol. 13. 24.

Mat. 10. 37.

Luk. 14. 26.

Ioa. 12. 25.

bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 <sup>b</sup> That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For <sup>e</sup> I could wish that myself were <sup>||</sup> accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh :

4 <sup>d</sup> Who are Israelites ; <sup>e</sup> to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and <sup>f</sup> the glory, and <sup>g</sup> the <sup>||</sup> covenants, and <sup>h</sup> the giving of the law, and <sup>i</sup> the service of *God*, and <sup>k</sup> the promises ;

5 <sup>l</sup> Whose *are* the fathers, and <sup>m</sup> of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, <sup>n</sup> who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 <sup>o</sup> Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For <sup>p</sup> they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel :

7 <sup>q</sup> Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children : but, In <sup>r</sup> Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God : but <sup>s</sup> the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, <sup>t</sup> At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this* ; but when <sup>u</sup> Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of <sup>x</sup> him that calleth ;)

12 It was said unto her, <sup>y</sup> The <sup>||</sup> elder shall serve the <sup>||</sup> younger.

13 As it is written, <sup>z</sup> Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 Heaha hoi ka kakou e olelo nei? <sup>a</sup>He hewa anei ko ke Akua? Aole loa.

15 No ka mea, ua olelo mai la oia ia Mose, <sup>b</sup>E aloha ana au i ka'u mea e aloha aku ai, a e menemene ana au i ka'u mea e menemene aku ai.

16 No ia hoi, aole na ka mea e makemake ana, aole hoi na ka mea e holo ana, aka, na ke Akua no, nana i aloha mai.

17 No ka mea, <sup>c</sup>olelo mai la ka Palapala hemolele ia Parao, <sup>d</sup>No keia wahi mea ua hoala mai au ia oe, i hoike aku au i ko'u mana mau la, a i kaulana ai ko'u inoa ma ka honua a pau.

18 Nolaila hoi, ua aloha mai ai oia i kana mea i manao ai, a ua hoo-paakiki hoi oia i kana mea i manao ai.

19 A e ninau mai no hoi oe ia'u, No ke aha la ia i hoohehewa mai ai? <sup>e</sup>Nawai la hoi kona makemake i pale aku?

20 Kahaha, E ke kanaka, owai la hoi oe ke pakike aku i ke Akua? <sup>f</sup>E pono anei i ka mea i hanaia, ke olelo aku i ka mea nana i hana, No ke aha la oe i hana mai ai ia'u pela?

21 Aole anei e hiki i <sup>g</sup>ka potera ke hana iho noloko o ka popo lepo hookahi i <sup>h</sup>kekahi ipu no ka mahaloia, a i kekahi no ka mahalo ole ia?

22 Heaha hoi, ina, e manao ana ke Akua, e hoomaopopo i kona huhu, a e hoike hoi i kona mana, ua hoomanawanui mai ia me ke ahonui loa i <sup>i</sup>na ipu e huhuia i <sup>k</sup>hoomakaukauia no ka luku;

23 A e hoike mai hoi i ka <sup>l</sup>nui o kona lokomaikai mai i na ipu e alohaia ana i hoomakaukau <sup>m</sup>mua ai no ka nani,

24 Ia kakou hoi ka poe ana i koho mai ai, <sup>n</sup>aole mawaena o ka poe Iudaio wale no, mawaena o na kanaka e kekahi.

25 E like me kana i olelo mai ai ma Hosea, <sup>o</sup>E kapa ana au i ka poe

<sup>a</sup> Kan. 32. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Oihlii 19.

7.

Iob. 8. 3. & 34. 10.

Hal. 92. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 33. 19.

<sup>c</sup> See Gal. 3. 8, 22.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 9. 16.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Oihlii 20.

6.

Iob. 9. 12. & 23. 13.

Dan. 4. 35.

|| Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God?*

Iob. 33. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Sol. 16. 4.

Ier. 18. 6.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 20.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 9

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 8.

Iud. 4.

|| Or, *made up.*

<sup>l</sup> mo. 2. 4.

Ep. 1. 7.

Kol. 1. 27.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 8. 28,

29, 30

<sup>n</sup> mo. 3. 29.

<sup>o</sup> Hos. 2. 23.

1 Pet. 2. 10.

14 What shall we say then? <sup>a</sup>Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, <sup>b</sup>I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For <sup>c</sup>the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, <sup>d</sup>Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For <sup>e</sup>who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that *||* repliest against God? <sup>f</sup>Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the <sup>g</sup>potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make <sup>h</sup>one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering <sup>i</sup>the vessels of wrath <sup>k</sup>*||* fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known <sup>l</sup>the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had <sup>m</sup>afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, <sup>n</sup>not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, <sup>o</sup>I will call them my people, which



kanaka aole no'u, i poe kanaka no'u,  
a me ka mea i aloha ole ia, i mea  
aloha.

26 <sup>p</sup>A ma kahi i oleloia'i ia la-  
kou, Aole o ko'u poe kanaka oukou;  
malaila e kapaia'i lakou he poe  
keiki lakou a ke Akua ola.

27 Ua <sup>o</sup>olelo mai hoi o Isaia no  
ka Iseraela, <sup>q</sup>Ina he lehulehu na  
mamo a Iseraela, e like me ke one  
o ke kai, <sup>r</sup>he hapa ka poe e hoolaila.

28 No ka mea, e hooko ana oia i  
kana olelo, a ua paa ia ma ka pono,  
<sup>s</sup>no ka mea, e hana ana ka Haku  
ma ka honua i kana mea i hai  
maopopo ai.

29 E like hoi me ka Isaia i olelo  
mua mai ai, <sup>t</sup>Ina i waiho ole mai  
Iehova Sabaota i koena no kakou,  
ina, <sup>u</sup>ua like pu kakou me Sodoma,  
a ua hoohalikeia hoi me Gomora.

30 Heaha ka kakou e olelo nei no  
ia? <sup>x</sup>O ko na aina e ka poe i imi  
ole i ka hoaponoia, ua loa ia la-  
kou ka hoaponoia, <sup>y</sup>o ka hoaponoia  
ma ka manaoio;

31 Aka, o ka Iseraela <sup>z</sup>ka poe i  
imi i ke kanawai e hoaponoia'i,  
<sup>a</sup>aole loa ia lakou ke kanawai e  
hoaponoia'i.

32 No ke aha? No ka mea, aole  
imi ma ka manaoio, aka, ma na  
hana ana o ke kanawai: no ka  
mea, <sup>b</sup>ua kuia lakou i kela pohaku  
e kuia'i.

33 E like me ka mea i palapalaia,  
<sup>c</sup>Eia hoi, ke waiho nei au ma  
Ziona i ka pohaku e kuia'i, a i ka  
pohaku e hina ai; a <sup>d</sup>o ka mea i  
manaoio ia ia, aole ia e hoka.

## MOKUNA X.

**E** NA hoahanau, eia ka make-  
make io o ko'u naau, a me  
ka'u pule i ke Akua, no lakou, e  
ola lakou.

2 No ka mea, ke hoike aku nei no  
wau no lakou, <sup>a</sup>he manao ikaika ko  
lakou no ke Akua, aole nae mamuli  
o ka ike.

p Hos. 1. 10.

q Is. 10. 22, 23.

r mo. 11. 5.

|| Or, *the ac-  
count.*

s Is. 28. 22.

t Is. 1. 9.  
Kani. 3. 22.

u Is. 13. 19.  
Ier. 50. 40.

x mo. 4. 11. &  
10. 20.

y mo. 1. 17.

z mo. 10. 2. &  
11. 7.

a Gal. 5. 4.

b Luk. 2. 34.  
1 Kor. 1. 23.

c Hal. 118. 22.  
Is. 8. 14. &  
28. 16.  
Mat. 21. 42.  
1 Pet. 2. 6,  
7, 8.

d mo. 10. 11.  
|| Or, *con-  
founded.*

were not my people; and her be-  
loved, which was not beloved.

26 <sup>r</sup>And it shall come to pass,  
*that* in the place where it was said  
unto them, Ye *are* not my people;  
there shall they be called the chil-  
dren of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning  
Israel, <sup>q</sup>Though the number of the  
children of Israel be as the sand of  
the sea, <sup>r</sup>a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish <sup>||</sup> the work,  
and cut *it* short in righteousness:  
<sup>s</sup>because a short work will the Lord  
make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, <sup>t</sup>Ex-  
cept the Lord of Sabaoth had left  
us a seed, <sup>u</sup>we had been as Sodoma,  
and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then?  
<sup>x</sup>That the Gentiles, which followed  
not after righteousness, have at-  
tained to righteousness, <sup>y</sup>even the  
righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, <sup>z</sup>which followed aft-  
er the law of righteousness, <sup>a</sup>hath  
not attained to the law of right-  
eousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought*  
*it* not by faith, but as it were by  
the works of the law. For <sup>b</sup>they  
stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, <sup>c</sup>Behold, I lay  
in Sion a stumblingstone and rock  
of offence: and <sup>d</sup>whosoever believ-  
eth on him shall not be <sup>||</sup> ashamed.

## CHAPTER X.

**B**RETHREN, my heart's desire  
and prayer to God for Israel is,  
that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record <sup>a</sup>that  
they have a zeal of God, but not  
according to knowledge.

a Oih. 21. 20.  
& 22. 3.  
Gal. 1. 14. &  
4. 17.  
See mo. 9.  
31.

3 No ka mea, i ko lakou ike ole ana i <sup>b</sup>ka hoaponoia mai e ke Akua, a i ko lakou imi ana e hooku paa i ko lakou <sup>c</sup>pono iho, aole lakou i noho aku mamuli o ka hoapono ana mai a ke Akua.

4 No ka mea, o <sup>d</sup>Kristo ko ke kanawai hope, e hoaponoia'i na mea a pau i manaoio.

5 No ka mea, ua hoakaka mai o Mose i ka hoapono ana ma ke kanawai, <sup>e</sup>O ke kanaka e hana ana ia mau mea, e ola ia ilaila.

6 Aka, ke olelo nei ka hoapono ana ma ka manaoio, <sup>f</sup>Mai olelo oe iloko o kou naau, Owai la ke pii aku i ka lani? Oia keia, e lawe mai ia Kristo ilalo nei.

7 A, Owai la ke iho ilalo i ka honu? oia keia, e lawe mai ia Kristo mai waena mai o ka poe make.

8 Heaha hoi kana i olelo mai nei? <sup>g</sup>Ua koko ke i ou la ka olelo, aia iloko o kou waha a me kou naau. Oia ka olelo a ka manaoio a kakou e hai aku nei;

9 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>ina e hooiaio oe me kou waha i ka Haku ia Iesu, a e manaoio hoi iloko o kou naau, ua hoala mai ke Akua ia ia mai waena mai o ka poe make, e ola oe.

10 No ka mea, ma ka naau ka manaoio e hoaponoia'i; a ma ka waha ka hooiaio ana e ola'i.

11 No ka mea, ke olelo nei ka palapala hemolele, <sup>i</sup>O ka mea e manaoio ia ia, aole ia e hoka.

12 No ka mea, <sup>k</sup>aole he okoa ka Iudaio a me ka Helene; no ka mea, <sup>l</sup>hookahi no Haku maluna o na mea a pau, he <sup>m</sup>waiwai nui kona no ka poe a pau i kahea aku ia ia.

13 <sup>n</sup>No ka mea, o ka mea e kahea aku i <sup>o</sup>ka inoa o ka Haku, e ola ia.

14 A pehea la hoi lakou e kahea aku ai i ka mea a lakou i manaoio ole ai? A pehea la hoi lakou e manaoio aku ai i ka mea a lakou i lohe ole ai? A pehea la hoi lakou o lohe ai <sup>p</sup>ke ole ka mea nana e hai?

<sup>b</sup> mo. 1. 17. & 9. 30.  
<sup>c</sup> Pil. 3. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 5. 17.  
Gal. 3. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Oihk. 13. 5.  
Neh. 9. 29.  
Ez. 20. 11,  
13, 21.  
Gal. 3. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Kan. 30. 12,  
13.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 30. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 10. 32.  
Luk. 12. 8.  
O'h. 8. 37.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 28. 16. & 49. 23.  
Jer. 17. 7.  
mo. 9. 33.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 15. 9.  
mo. 3. 22.  
Gal. 3. 28.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 10. 36.  
mo. 3. 29.  
1 Tim. 2. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. 1. 7. & 2. 4. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Ioela 2. 32.  
Oih. 2. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Oih. 9. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Tit. 1. 3.

3 For they, being ignorant of <sup>b</sup>God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own <sup>c</sup>righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For <sup>d</sup>Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, <sup>e</sup>That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, <sup>f</sup>Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above*.)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? <sup>g</sup>The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That <sup>h</sup>if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, <sup>i</sup>Who-soever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For <sup>k</sup>there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for <sup>l</sup>the same Lord over all <sup>m</sup>is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 <sup>n</sup>For whosoever shall call <sup>o</sup>upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear <sup>p</sup>without a preacher?



15 A pehea la hoi e hai aku ai lakou ke hoouna ole ia'ku? Penei hoi i palapalaia'i, <sup>q</sup>Nani na wawae o ka poe i hoike mai i ke ola, i hai mai hoi i ka pono.

16 Aka, <sup>r</sup>aole malama na mea a pau i ka euanelio, no ka mea, ke olelo mai nei o Isaia, <sup>s</sup>E ka Haku, owai la ka mea i manao mai i ka makou i hai aku ai?

17 No ia hoi, ma ka lohe ana ka manaoio, a ma ka olelo a ke Akua ka lohe ana.

18 A ke ninau nei au, Aole anei lakou i lohe? Oiaio; ua kui aku la <sup>t</sup>ko lakou leo i na aina a pau, a, <sup>u</sup>o ka lakou mau olelo i na palena o ka honua.

19 Ke ninau hou nei au, Aole anei i ike o ka Iseraela? Eia mua, ke i mai nei o Mose, <sup>x</sup>E hoonaukiuki au ia oukou ma ka poe aole he <sup>y</sup>lahuikanaka, a e hooihuhu ia oukou ma ka lahuikanaka naaupou.

20 Aka, o Isaia ka i hoakaka lea mai, i mai la, <sup>z</sup>Ua loa aku au i ka poe iimi ole mai ia'u; ua hoikeia'ku au i ka poe i ninau ole mai no'u.

21 Aka ke olelo mai la oia no ka Iseraela, Ua kikoo aku au i kuu lima i ka lahuikanaka hookuli a ma ka pakike, <sup>a</sup>a pau loa ae la ka la.

## MOKUNA XI.

NO ia hoi, ke ninau aku nei au, <sup>a</sup>Ua kiola anei ke Akua i kona poe kanaka ponoi? Aole loa; no ka mea, <sup>b</sup>he mamo na Iseraela au, no na hua o Aberahama, no ka ohana hoi a Beniamina.

2 Aole no ke Akua i kiola i kona poe kanaka ana i <sup>c</sup>ike mua ai. Aole anei oukou i ike i ka ka palapala hemolele i hai mai ai ia Elia, <sup>d</sup>a ia i hoopii aku ai i ke Akua i ka Iseraela,

3 <sup>d</sup>E ka Haku, ua pepehi lakou i kau poe kaula, ua wawahi lakou i kau mau kuahu, owau wale no koe, <sup>e</sup>ke imi nei lakou e kaili i kuu ola?

<sup>q</sup> Is. 52. 7.  
Nahu. 1. 15.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 3. 3.  
Heb. 4. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 53. 1.  
Isa. 12. 38.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. *the hearing of us?*

<sup>u</sup> Or, *preaching?*

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 19. 4.  
Mat. 24. 14.  
& 28. 19.  
Mar. 16. 15.  
Kol. 1. 6, 23.

<sup>u</sup> See 1 Nalii 18. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 4. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Kan. 32. 21.  
mo. 11. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Tit. 3. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 65. 1.  
mo. 9. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 65. 2.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 22.

Ier. 31. 37.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 22.

Pil. 3. 5.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 8. 29.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. *in Elias.*

<sup>d</sup> 1 Nalii 19. 10, 14.

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, <sup>q</sup>How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But <sup>r</sup>they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, <sup>s</sup>Lord, who hath believed <sup>t</sup>our <sup>u</sup>report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, <sup>t</sup>their sound went into all the earth, <sup>u</sup>and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, <sup>x</sup>I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a <sup>y</sup>foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, <sup>z</sup>I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, <sup>a</sup>All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

## CHAPTER XI.

I SAY then, <sup>a</sup>Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For <sup>b</sup>I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which <sup>c</sup>he foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith <sup>t</sup>of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 <sup>d</sup>Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 A pehea mai ka ke Akua olelo ia ia? <sup>e</sup>Ua hoano e au no'u i ehiku tausani kanaka aole i kukuli iho ia Baala.

e 1 Nalii 19.  
18.

5 <sup>f</sup>Pela hoi i keia manawa, ua koe mai kekahi poe ma ka wae ana o ka lokomaikai.

f mo. 9. 27.

6 A <sup>g</sup>ina ma ka lokomaikai, alaila aole ma na hana. A i ole pela, alaila o ka lokomaikai, aole ia he lokomaikai. Aka ina ma na hana, aole ma ka lokomaikai, a i ole pela, alaila, o ka hana aole ia he hana.

g mo. 4. 4, 5.  
Gal. 5. 4.  
See Kan. 9.  
4, 5.

7 Heaha hoi ilaila? <sup>h</sup>Aole i loa a i ka Iseraela ka mea ana i imi aku ai; aka, ua loa ae la i ka poe i waeia, a ua hoomakapoia ka poe i koe;

h mo. 9. 31. &  
10. 3.

8 E like me ka mea i palapalaia. <sup>i</sup>Ua haawi mai ke Akua ia lakou i naau hiamoe, a me <sup>k</sup>na maka ike ole, a me na pepeiao lohe ole, a hiki i keia la.

|| Or, *hardened*.  
2 Kor. 3. 14.

9 Olelo mai la hoi o Davida, <sup>l</sup>E lilo ko lakou papaaina i pafele e hei ai lakou, i mea e hina ai hoi, a i uku hoi no lakou.

i Is. 29. 10.  
|| Or, *remorse*.  
k Kan. 29. 4.  
Is. 6. 9.  
Ier. 5. 21.  
Ez. 12. 2.  
Mat. 13. 14.  
Ioa. 12. 40.  
Oih. 28. 26,  
27.

10 <sup>m</sup>E hoopouliia ko lakou mau maka, i ole ai lakou e ike, a e hoo-kulou mau ia ko lakou kua.

l Hal. 69. 22.

11 Ke ninau aku nei hoi au, Ua okupe anei lakou i hina loa ai? Aole loa: aka, <sup>n</sup>o ko lakou hina ana, he mea ia e ola ai ko na aina e, i mea e hooikaika hou ai ia lakou.

m Hal. 69. 23.

12 Ina hoi o ko lakou hina ana ka mea e waiwai ai ke ao nei, a o ko lakou kiolaia ka mea e waiwai ai ko na aina e, aole anei e nui aku ia ma ko lakou pomaikai hou ana?

n Oih. 13. 46.  
& 18. 6. & 22.  
18, 21. & 28.  
24, 28.  
mo. 10. 19.

13 No ka mea, ke olelo nei au ia oukou, e ko na aina e, no ka mea, <sup>o</sup>he lunaolelo wau no na kanaka e, a ke hoomaikai nei au i kuu oihana;

|| Or, *decay*,  
or, *loss*.

14 I hooikaika ae au i ko'u poc hoahanau ma ke kino, a e <sup>p</sup>hoola au i kekahi poe o lakou.

o Oih. 9. 15. &  
13. 2. & 22.  
21.  
mo. 15. 16.  
Gal. 1. 16. &  
2. 2, 7, 8, 9.  
Ep. 3. 8.  
1 Tim. 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.  
p 1 Kor. 7. 16.  
& 9. 22.  
1 Tim. 4. 16.  
Iak. 5. 20.

15 No ka mea, ina o ka hemo ana o lakou ka mea e hoomaluhia ai ke

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? <sup>e</sup>I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of Baal*.

5 <sup>f</sup>Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And <sup>g</sup>if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? <sup>h</sup>Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were <sup>||</sup>blinded;

8(According as it is written, <sup>i</sup>God hath given them the spirit of <sup>||</sup>slumber, <sup>k</sup>eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, <sup>l</sup>Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 <sup>m</sup>Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* <sup>n</sup>through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the <sup>||</sup>diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as <sup>o</sup>I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and <sup>p</sup>might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what



ao nei, heaha hoi ka loa hou ana inai o lakou, aole anei ia o ke ola mai ka make mai?

16 A ina i laa <sup>a</sup>ka hua mua, pela aku hoi ka popo palaoa; a ina i laa ke kumu, pela aku hoi na lala.

17 A ina i haihaia <sup>r</sup>kekahi mau lala, a <sup>s</sup>o oe he oliva ulu wale, i pakuiia, ma ko lakou wahi, e loa pu ana ia oe ko ke kumu, a me ka momona o ka oliva;

18 <sup>t</sup>Mai hookiekie ae oe maluna o na lala: aka, ina hookiekie ae oe, aole e kau ke kumu maluna ou, aka, o oe maluna o ke kumu.

19 Alaila e olelo no oe, Ua haihaia na lala i pakuiia'ku ai au.

20 Oia, ua haihaia na lala no ka manaoio ole, a ma ka manaoio e ku nei oe. <sup>u</sup>"Mai hoonaukiekie oe, e <sup>x</sup>hopohopo nae:

21 No ka mea, ina i hookoe ole ke Akua i na lala maoli, e ao o hookoe ole oia ia oe.

22 No ia mea, e nana oe i ka lokomaikai a me ka oolea o ke Akua: he oolea i ka poe i haule; aka, he lokomaikai no ia oe <sup>y</sup>ke noho mau oe ma ka pono; a i ole, <sup>z</sup>e okiia auanei oe.

23 A o lakou nei hoi, <sup>a</sup>i ole lakou e noho mau ma ka manaoio ole, e pakui hou ia auanei lakou; no ka mea e hiki no i ke Akua ke pakui hou ia lakou.

24 No ka mea, ina i okiia oe no luna mai o ka oliva ulu wale ma ke ano maoli, a ua pakuiia ma ka oliva maikai me ke ano e, aole anei e pakui io ia na lala maoli i ko lakou oliva pono?

25 No ka mea, aole au makemake e ike ole oukou, e na hoahanau, i keia pohihihi, o <sup>b</sup>akamai oukou i ko oukou manao; ua loa <sup>c</sup>ka moowini i kekahi poe o ka Iseraela a <sup>d</sup>hiki i ka manawa e komo mai ai ka nui o ko na aina e.

26 Alaila e hoolaila ka Iseraela a pau; e like me ka mea i palapalaia,

H. & E.

shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if <sup>a</sup>the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if <sup>r</sup>some of the branches be broken off, <sup>s</sup>and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in <sup>||</sup>among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 <sup>t</sup>Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. <sup>u</sup>"Be highminded, but <sup>x</sup>fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, <sup>y</sup>if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise <sup>z</sup>thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, <sup>a</sup>if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be <sup>b</sup>wise in your own conceits, that <sup>c</sup>"blindness in part is happened to Israel, <sup>d</sup>until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, <sup>e</sup>There

q Oihk. 23. 10.  
Nah. 15. 18,  
19, 20, 21.

r Jer. 11. 16.

s Oih. 2. 39.  
Ep. 2. 12, 13.

|| Or, for them.

t 1 Kor. 10. 12.

u mo. 12. 16.

x Sol. 28. 14.  
Is. 66. 2.  
Pil. 2. 12.

y 1 Kor. 15. 2.  
Heb. 3. 6, 14.  
z Ioa. 15. 2.

a 2 Kor. 3. 16.

b mo. 12. 16.

c pau. 7.  
2 Kor. 3. 14.  
|| Or, hardness.

d Luk. 21. 24.  
Hoik. 7. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Noloko mai o Ziona e puka mai ai ka hoola, a e pale aku ia i ka aia ana, mai o Iakoba aku :

27 <sup>f</sup> A o keia ka'u berita me lakou i ka manawa e kala aku ai au i na hewa o lakou.

28 No oukou hoi i lilo ai lakou i poe enemi, ma ka euanelio; aka, no na kupuna, <sup>g</sup> he poe aloha, ma ka wae ana.

29 No ka mea, o na haawina a me ke koho ana a ke Akua, <sup>h</sup> me ka luli ole no ia.

30 Me oukou i hoolohe ole ai i ke Akua 'mamua, a i keia manawa ua loaa ia oukou ke alohaia mai, ma ko lakou hoolohe ole ;

31 Pela hoi lakou i hoolohe ole ai i keia manawa, i loaa ia lakou ke alohaia ma ko oukou alohaia.

32 No ka mea, <sup>k</sup> ua kuu iho ke Akua ia lakou a pau i ka manaoio ole, i aloha mai ai oia ia lakou.

33 Nani ka hohonu o ka waiwai a me ke akamai, a me ka ike o ke Akua ! 'nani hoi ke kupanaha o kona mau manao, a me ka ike ole ia'ku o <sup>m</sup> kona mau aoao !

34 <sup>n</sup> No ka mea, owai la ka mea i ike i ka naau o ka Haku ? <sup>o</sup> Owai aku la hoi kona hoakukakuka ?

35 <sup>p</sup> Owai la hoi ka mea i haawi e aku ia ia e uku hou ia mai ai ia ?

36 No ka mea, <sup>q</sup> nana mai, a ma o na la, a nona no hoi na mea a pau ; <sup>r</sup> ia ia ka hoonani mau loa ia'ku. Amene.

## MOKUNA XII.

**N**O ia hoi, <sup>a</sup> ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, e na hoahanau, ma ke aloha o ke Akua, <sup>b</sup> e haawi i ko <sup>c</sup> oukou mau kino i <sup>d</sup> mohai ola, hemolele hooluolu, i ke Akua ; oia ka oukou hoomana naauao.

2 <sup>e</sup> Mai noho oukou a heohalike me ko ke ao nei ; aka, <sup>f</sup> 'hoopahac-hao oukou ma ke ano hou ana o ko oukou naau, i <sup>g</sup> hoomaopopo oukou i ko ke Akua makemake, ka peno, ha hooluolu, a me ka hemolele.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 59. 20.  
See Hal. 14. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 27. 9.  
Ier. 31. 31,  
&c.  
Heb. 8. 8. &  
10. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 7. 8. &  
9. 5. & 10. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Nah. 23. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Ep. 2. 2.  
Kol. 3. 7.  
|| Or, obeyed.

|| Or, obeyed.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 3. 9.  
Gal. 3. 22.  
|| Or, shut  
them all up  
together.

<sup>l</sup> Hal. 36. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Job. 11. 7.  
Hal. 92. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Job. 15. 8.  
Is. 40. 13.

Ier. 23. 18.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Job. 35. 7. &  
41. 11.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 6.

Kol. 1. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Gal. 1. 5.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

2 Tim. 4. 18.

Heb. 13. 21.

1 Pet. 5. 11.

2 Pet. 3. 18.

Iud. 25.

Hoik. 1. 6.

† Gr. him.

a 2 Kor. 10. 1.

b 1 Pet. 2. 5.

c mo. 6. 13.

1 Kor. 6. 20.

d Heb. 10. 20.

e 1 Pet. 1. 14.

f Ep. 4. 23.

Kol. 3. 10.

g Ep. 5. 10.

1 Tes. 4. 3.

shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob :

27 <sup>f</sup> For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes : but as touching the election, *they are* <sup>g</sup> beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* <sup>h</sup> without repentance.

30 For as ye <sup>i</sup> in times past have not <sup>||</sup> believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief.

31 Even so have these also now not <sup>||</sup> believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For <sup>k</sup> God hath <sup>||</sup> concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God ! <sup>i</sup> how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and <sup>m</sup> his ways past finding out !

34 <sup>n</sup> For who hath known the mind of the Lord ? or <sup>o</sup> who hath been his counsellor ?

35 Or <sup>p</sup> who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again ?

36 For <sup>q</sup> of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things : <sup>r</sup> to <sup>†</sup> whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER XII.

**I** <sup>a</sup> BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, <sup>b</sup> that ye <sup>c</sup> present your bodies <sup>d</sup> a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And <sup>e</sup> be not conformed to this world : but <sup>f</sup> be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may <sup>g</sup> prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.



3 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>ma ka haawina i haawiia mai ia'u, ke olelo aku nei au i keia mea i kela mea iwaena o oukou, <sup>i</sup>mai manao mahalo iho oia ia iho a pono ole ka manao; aka, e manao hoohaahaa, e like me ka haawina o ka manaoio a ke Akua i haawi mai ai i <sup>k</sup>keia mea a i kela mea.

4 No ka mea, <sup>e</sup>like me na lala o kakou he nui ma ke kino hookahi, aole nae he oihana hookahi na lakou a pau;

5 <sup>m</sup>Pela hoi kakou he nui wale, hookahi hoi o kakou kino iloko o Kristo, a he mau lala kakou kekahi no kekahi.

6 <sup>u</sup>I ko kakou lako ana i na haawina like pu ole, <sup>o</sup>mamuli hoi o ka haawina i haawiia mai ia kakou; ina <sup>p</sup>he wanana, ma ke ana ia o ka manaoio;

7 Ina he puuku, ma ka lawelawe puuku ana; a o <sup>a</sup>ka mea e ao aku, ma ke ao ana;

8 <sup>r</sup>A o ka mea olelo hooikaika, ma ka olelo hooikaika ana: o <sup>s</sup>ka mea haawi, me ka naau ku pono; o <sup>t</sup>ka luna, me ka molowa ole; o <sup>u</sup>ka mea hana lokomaikai aku, me ka hoihoi.

9 <sup>x</sup>O ke aloha, mai hookamani ia. <sup>y</sup>E hoowahawaha i ka ino; e hoopili aku i ka maikai.

10 <sup>z</sup>E launa aku hoi kekahi i kekahi, ma ke aloha hoahanau, e hoopakela aku kekahi i kekahi <sup>a</sup>ma ka hoomaikai ana.

11 I ka hana mau ana, mai hoopalaleha; i ikaika hoi oukou ma ka naau; e malama ana i ka Haku.

12 <sup>b</sup>E hauoli ma ka manaolana; <sup>c</sup>e hoomanawanui i ka popilikia; <sup>d</sup>e hoomau ana ma ka pule.

13 <sup>e</sup>E kokuu aku no ka nele o na haipule. <sup>f</sup>E hookipa no.

14 <sup>g</sup>E hoomaikai aku i ka poe e hoomaau mai ia oukou. E hoomaikai aku, mai hoino aku.

15 <sup>h</sup>E hauoli pu me ka poe e hauoli ana, a e uwe pu me ka poe e uwe ana.

3 For I say, <sup>h</sup>through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, <sup>i</sup>not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think <sup>+</sup>soberly, according as God hath dealt <sup>k</sup>to every man the measure of faith.

4 For <sup>l</sup>as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So <sup>m</sup>we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 <sup>n</sup>Having then gifts differing <sup>o</sup>according to the grace that is given to us, whether <sup>p</sup>prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or <sup>q</sup>he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or <sup>r</sup>he that exhorteth, on exhortation: <sup>s</sup>he that <sup>||</sup>giveth, let him do it <sup>||</sup>with simplicity; <sup>t</sup>he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, <sup>u</sup>with cheerfulness.

9 <sup>x</sup>Let love be without dissimulation. <sup>y</sup>Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 <sup>z</sup>Be kindly affectioned one to another <sup>||</sup>with brotherly love; <sup>a</sup>in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 <sup>b</sup>Rejoicing in hope; <sup>c</sup>patient in tribulation; <sup>d</sup>continuing instant in prayer;

13 <sup>e</sup>Distributing to the necessity of saints; <sup>f</sup>given to hospitality.

14 <sup>g</sup>Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 <sup>h</sup>Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 10.  
Gal. 2. 9.  
Ep. 3. 2, 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Sol. 25. 27.  
mo. 11. 20  
<sup>+</sup> Gr. to sobriety.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 7.  
Ep. 4. 7.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 12.  
Ep. 4. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 17.  
Ep. 4. 25.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 4.  
1 Pet. 4. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> pau. 3.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 10. & 13. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Gal. 6. 6.  
Ep. 4. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 15. 32.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *imparteth*.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *liberally*,  
2 Kor. 8. 2.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17.  
Heb. 13. 24.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 9. 7.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5.  
1 Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Hal. 34. 14.  
Am. 5. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 13. 1.  
1 Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *in the love of the brethren*.

<sup>a</sup> Pil. 2. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Pil. 3. 1.  
1 Tes. 5. 16.  
Heb. 3. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Iak. 1. 4.  
1 Pet. 2. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 18. 1.  
Ep. 6. 18.

1 Tes. 5. 17.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 1.  
1 Ioa. 3. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 2.  
1 Pet. 4. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 5. 44.  
Luk. 6. 28.

1 Pet. 2. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 26.

16 <sup>i</sup>I hookahi ko oukou manao ko kekahi me ko kekahi. <sup>k</sup>Mai manao aku i na mea kiekie, aka, e alakaiia e na mea haahaa. <sup>l</sup>Mai manao iho ia oukou iho, ua aka-mai.

17 <sup>m</sup>Mai hana ino aku i kekahi no ka hana ino mai. <sup>n</sup>E imi i ka pono imua o na kanaka a pau.

18 Ina he mea hiki, ma kahi e hiki ai oukou, e <sup>o</sup>kuikahi oukou me na kanaka a pau.

19 <sup>p</sup>Mai hoopai oukou no oukou iho, e ka poe i alohaia, aka, e hoo-kaawale aku no ka inaina; no ka mea, ua palapalaia, No'u no <sup>q</sup>ka hoopai ana, na'u no e uku aku, wahi a ka Haku.

20 <sup>r</sup>No ia hoi, ina pololi kou enemi, e hanai ia ia; ina e makewai ia, e hoochainu ia ia. No ka mea, i kau hana ana pela e hoahu oe i na lanahu ahi maluna iho o kona poo.

21 E ao o lanakila ka hewa maluna ou, aka, e hoolanakila i ka pono maluna o ka hewa.

### MOKUNA XIII.

**E** <sup>a</sup>HOOLOHE na kanaka a pau i ka ke alii maluna iho; no ka mea, <sup>b</sup>aole alii, ke ae ole mai ke Akua, a o ka poe e alii ana, na ke Akua no lakou i hooalii mai.

2 No ia mea, o ka mea e hoole i <sup>c</sup>ka ke alii, oia ke hoole i ka ke Akua kauoha: a o ka poe hoole, o lakou ke hoahewaia.

3 No ka mea, aole mea makau na alii no na hana maikai, aka, no na hana ino. Aole anei oe e makau i ke alii? <sup>d</sup>E hana oe i ka mea pono, a e hoaponoia mai no oe e ia.

4 No ka mea, he kauwa ia na ke Akua e pono ai oe. Aka, ina e hana oe i ka hewa, e makau oe; no ka mea, aole he mea ole kona lawe ana i ka pahikaua; no ka mea, o ke kauwa ia na ke Akua, he ilamuku e hoopai ana i ka mea hana hewa.

5 No ia mea, <sup>e</sup>he mea pono no ka-

<sup>i</sup> mo. 15. 5.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 131. 1, 2.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 45. 5.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *be contented with mean things.*

<sup>i</sup> Sol. 3. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 5. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 5. 39.

<sup>l</sup> Tes. 5. 15.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kor. 8. 21.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 14. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. 12. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Sol. 24. 29.

<sup>q</sup> Kan. 32. 35.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. 10. 30.

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 23. 4, 5.

<sup>l</sup> Sol. 25. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 5. 44.

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 23. 4, 5.

<sup>l</sup> Sol. 25. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 5. 44.

16 <sup>i</sup>Be of the same mind one toward another. <sup>k</sup>Mind not high things, but <sup>||</sup>condescend to men of low estate. <sup>l</sup>Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 <sup>m</sup>Recompense to no man evil for evil. <sup>n</sup>Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, <sup>o</sup>live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, <sup>p</sup>avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, <sup>q</sup>Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 <sup>r</sup>Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

### CHAPTER XIII.

**L**ET every soul <sup>a</sup>be subject unto the higher powers. For <sup>b</sup>there is no power but of God: the powers that be are <sup>||</sup>ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth <sup>c</sup>the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? <sup>d</sup>do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore <sup>e</sup>ye must needs be

<sup>a</sup> Tit. 3. 1.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Sol. 8. 15, 16.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 2. 21. &

<sup>l</sup> 4. 32.

<sup>l</sup> Isa. 19. 11.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *ordered.*

<sup>c</sup> Tit. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 14.

<sup>l</sup> & 3. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Kek. 8. 2.



kou e hoolohe aku, aole no ka inaina wale no, aka, 'no ka manao aku i ka pono kekahi.

6 Nolaila hoi, he pono no oukou e hookupu aku kekahi; no ka mea, he poe lawehana lakou na ke Akua, e malama ana ia mea.

7 <sup>s</sup>Nolaila, e haawi aku i na kanaka a pau i ka lakou, i ka waiwai auhau i ka mea he pono nona ke auhau mai; a i ka waiwai ohi i ka mea he pono nona ke ohi mai; a i ka makau i ka mea he pono ke makauia'ku; a i ka hoomaikai i ka mea he pono ke hoomaikaiia'ku.

8 Mai noho a aie wale i ka kekahi, anoai ma ke aloha i kekahi i kekahi; no ka mea, <sup>h</sup>o ka mea i aloha ia hai, oia ke malama i ke kanawai.

9 No ka mea, eia, <sup>i</sup>Mai moe kolohe oe; Mai pepehi kanaka oe; Mai aihue oe; Mai hoike wahahee oe; Mai kuko wale oe: a ina he kanawai e ae, ua komo poko ia iloko o keia olelo, o nei, <sup>k</sup>E aloha oe i kou hoalauna e like me oe iho.

10 Aole e hana hewa ana ke aloha i kona hoalauna; nolaila o <sup>l</sup>ke aloha ka hooko ana i ke kanawai.

11 Malaila hoi oukou, e hoomanao ana i ka manawa, eia ka hora e ala'i kakou <sup>m</sup>mai ka hiamoe ana; no ka mea, ano ua kokohe mai ko kakou ola, aole i ko kakou wa i manaoio ai.

12 Ua auwi ae nei ka po, ua kokohe mai hoi ke ao; nolaila e <sup>n</sup>haalele aku kakou i na hana o ka pouli, a <sup>o</sup>e aahu i na mea kua no ka malamalama.

13 <sup>p</sup>E hele pono kakou me ka hele ana i ka la; <sup>a</sup>aole me ka uhauha ana a me ka ona ana, <sup>r</sup>aole me ka moe kolohe ana a me ka makaleho ana, <sup>s</sup>aole me ka hakaka ana a me ka ukiuki ana.

14 Aka, <sup>t</sup>e aahu oukou i ka Haku ia Iesu Kristo, <sup>u</sup>aole e hoomakaukau no ke kino mamuli o kona mau kuko.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 22. 21.  
Mar. 12. 17.  
Luk. 20. 25.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 10.  
Gal. 5. 14.  
Kol. 3. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Tim. 1. 5.  
Iak. 2. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Puk. 20. 13,  
&c.  
Kan. 5. 17,  
&c.  
Mat. 19. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.  
Mat. 22. 39.  
Mar. 12. 31.  
Gal. 5. 14.  
Iak. 2. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 22. 40.  
pau. 8.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 34.  
Ep. 5. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 5, 6.

<sup>n</sup> Ep. 5. 11.  
Kol. 3. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Ep. 6. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> Pil. 4. 8.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, *decently*.  
<sup>t</sup> Sol. 23. 20.  
Luk. 21. 34.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 9.  
Ep. 5. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Iak. 3. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Gal. 3. 27.  
Ep. 4. 24.  
Kol. 3. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> Gal. 5. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 11.

subject, not only for wrath, 'but also for conscience' sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 <sup>s</sup>Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for <sup>h</sup>he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, <sup>k</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore <sup>l</sup>love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time <sup>m</sup>to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: <sup>n</sup>let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and <sup>o</sup>let us put on the armour of light.

13 <sup>p</sup>Let us walk <sup>q</sup>honestly, as in the day; <sup>r</sup>not in rioting and drunkenness, <sup>s</sup>not in chambering and wantonness, <sup>t</sup>not in strife and envying:

14 But <sup>u</sup>put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and <sup>v</sup>make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts *thereof*.

## MOKUNA XIV.

**E**LAUNA aku oukou i <sup>a</sup>ka mea nawaliwali i ka manaoio ana, aole hoi no ka hookolokolo ana o na manao.

2 Ua manao kekahi e pono <sup>b</sup>ke ai ia i na mea a pau; aka, o ka mea nawaliwali, ua ai no ia i na laauikiai.

3 Mai hoowahawaha aku ka mea e ai ana, i ka mea i ai ole; <sup>c</sup>aole hoi ka mea e ai ole ana, e hoahewa i ka mea i ai; no ka mea ua maluu mai ke Akua ia ia.

4 <sup>d</sup>Owai oe ka mea e hoahewa ana i ka hai kauwa? Aia no i kona haku pono i kona ku paa ana, a o kona haule ana; a e hooku paa ia no ia, no ka mea, e hiki no i ke Akua ke hooku paa ia ia.

5 <sup>e</sup>Ua manao kekahi, ua oi aku kekahi la mamua o kekahi la, manao no hoi kekahi ua like na la a pau: he pono ke hoomaopopo lea keia mea kela mea i kona manao iho.

6 O ka mea e <sup>f</sup>malama i ka la, e malama no ia no ka Haku; a o ka mea i malama ole i ka la, no ka Haku no kona malama ole ana. A o ka mea i ai, ua ai no ia no ka Haku, no ka mea, <sup>g</sup>ua hoomaikai aku oia i ke Akua; a o ka mea i ai ole, no ka Haku kona ai ole ana, a hoomaikai aku no ia i ke Akua.

7 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>aohe mea o kakou e ola ana nona iho; aole hoi mea e make nona iho.

8 No ka mea, ina e ola ana kakou, no ka Haku ko kakou ola nei; a ina e make ana kakou, no ka Haku ko kakou make ana. Nolaila, i ko kakou ola ana, a me ko kakou make ana, no ka Haku kakou.

9 No ka mea, <sup>i</sup>eia ka mea i make ai o Kristo a i ala hou ai a ola, i noho <sup>k</sup>Haku ia no ka poe make a me ka poe ola.

10 A o oe, no ke aha la e hoahewa nei oe i kou hoahanau? A o oe hoi, no ke aha la e hoowahawaha

<sup>a</sup> mo. 15. 1, 7.  
1 Kor. 8. 9,  
11. & 9. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Or, *not to judge his doubtful thoughts.*

<sup>c</sup> pau. 11.  
1 Kor. 10. 25.  
1 Tim. 4. 4.  
Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Kol. 2. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Iak. 4. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 4. 10.  
Kol. 2. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Or, *fully assured.*

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 4. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, *observeth.*

<sup>j</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 31.  
1 Tim. 4. 3.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 19, 20.  
Gal. 2. 20.  
1 Tes. 5. 10.  
1 Pet. 4. 2.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Oih. 10. 36.

## CHAPTER XIV.

**H**IM that <sup>a</sup>is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* <sup>b</sup>not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he <sup>b</sup>may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and <sup>c</sup>let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 <sup>d</sup>Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 <sup>e</sup>One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be <sup>f</sup>fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that <sup>f</sup>regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for <sup>g</sup>he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For <sup>h</sup>none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For <sup>i</sup>to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be <sup>k</sup>Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for <sup>l</sup>we shall



nei oe i kou hoahanau? No ka mea, <sup>1</sup>e ku no kakou a pau imua o ka noho lunakanawai o Kristo.

11 No ka mea, ua palapalaia, <sup>m</sup>Me au e ola nei, wahi a ka Haku, e pau na kuli i ke kukuli ia'u, e pau hoi na elelo i ka hoike i ke Akua.

12 Nolaila hoi, <sup>n</sup>e hoike aku no kela mea keia mea o kakou a pau nona iho i ke Akua.

13 No ia hoi, mai noho kakou a hoahewa hou aku i kekahi i kekahi; aka, e manao oukou me neia, <sup>o</sup>aole e waiho i ka mea e hina ai, aole hoi i ka mea e hihia ai imua o ka hoahanau.

14 Ua ike au, a ua hoomaopopoia au e ka Haku, e Iesu, <sup>p</sup>aole mea i haumia wale iho; aka, ina <sup>a</sup>manao kekahi ua haumia kekahi mea, he haumia no ia nona.

15 Ina ua ehaeha kou hoahanau, no ka ai, aole ma ke aloha kou hele ana: <sup>r</sup>mai hana make oe me kau ai, i ka mea nona i make ai o Kristo.

16 <sup>s</sup>No ia mea, e ao oukou o olelo ino ia ko oukou pono.

17 <sup>t</sup>No ka mea, aole ka ai a me ka mea inu ke aupuni o ke Akua; aka, o ka pono, a me ke kuikahi, a me ka olioli i ka Uhane Hemolele.

18 No ka mea, o ka mea i malama ia Kristo ma ia mau mea, ua <sup>u</sup>oluolu ke Akua ia ia, a ua pono hoi ia i kanaka.

19 <sup>x</sup>No ia hoi, e hahai kakou i na mea e kuikahi ai, a me na mea e <sup>y</sup>hooku paa ai kekahi i kekahi.

20 <sup>z</sup>Mai hoohiolo oe i ka hana a ke Akua no ka ai. <sup>a</sup>He maemae na mea ai a pau. Aka, <sup>b</sup>he mea ia e ino ai ke kanaka ke ai me ka hoo-hihia'i.

21 He mea pono e ai ole i <sup>c</sup>ka io, a e inu ole i ka waina, aole hoi e hana i ka mea e hina ai kou hoahanau, a e hihia ai, a e nawaliwali ai.

22 He manaio anei kou? E malama oe ia iloko ou iho imua o ke

all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, <sup>m</sup>*As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then <sup>n</sup>every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge <sup>o</sup>one another any more: but judge this rather, that <sup>o</sup>no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, <sup>p</sup>that *there is* nothing <sup>t</sup>unclean of itself: but <sup>a</sup>to him that esteemeth any thing to be <sup>t</sup>unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not <sup>t</sup>charitably. <sup>r</sup>Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 <sup>s</sup>Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 <sup>t</sup>For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ <sup>u</sup>*is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 <sup>x</sup>Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith <sup>y</sup>one may edify another.

20 <sup>z</sup>For meat destroy not the work of God. <sup>a</sup>All things indeed *are* pure; <sup>b</sup>but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat <sup>c</sup>flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. <sup>d</sup>Happy *is* he

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 25. 31, 32.  
<sup>Oih.</sup> 10. 42.  
& 17. 31.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 5. 10.  
Iud. 14, 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 45. 23.  
Pil. 2. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> Mat. 12. 36.  
Gal. 6. 5.  
1 Pet. 4. 5.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 9, 13. & 10. 32.

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 10. 15.  
pau. 2, 20.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 10. 25.  
1 Tim. 4. 4.  
Tit. 1. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> Gr. *common*.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 7, 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Gr. *common*.  
<sup>t</sup> Gr. *according to charity*.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 12. 17.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 8.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 8. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Hal. 34. 14.  
mo. 12. 18.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 15. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 14. 12.  
1 Tes. 5. 11.

<sup>z</sup> pau. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 15. 11.  
<sup>Oih.</sup> 10. 15.  
pau. 14.  
Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 9, 10, 11, 12.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 13.

Akua. <sup>d</sup> Pomaikai ke kanaka i hoahewa ole ia ia iho ma ka mea ana i ae aku ai.

23 O ka mea kanalua, e hoahewaia oia ke ai ia, no ka mea, aole ma ka manaoio ia. A o <sup>e</sup> na mea a pau aole ma ka manaoio, he hewa ia.

### MOKUNA XV.

**H**E pono no hoi no <sup>a</sup> kakou ka poe ikaika e hoomanawanui i <sup>b</sup> ka nawaliwali o ka poe ikaika ole, aole hoi e hooluolu iho ia kakou iho.

2 <sup>c</sup> E hooluolu aku keia mea kela mea o kakou i kona hoalauna ma ka pono, i <sup>d</sup> hooku paa ia' i ia.

3 <sup>e</sup> No ka mea, aole i hooluolu iho o Kristo ia ia iho; aka, me ka mea i palapalaia, O <sup>f</sup> na olelo hoino a ka poe hoino ia oe, ua haule mai ia maluna iho o'u.

4 No ka mea, <sup>g</sup> o na mea a pau i palapala e ia mamua, ua palapalaia ia i mea e ao mai ai ia kakou, i loa ia kakou i ka manaolana ma ke ahonui, a me ka hooluolu ana o ka palapala hemolele.

5 <sup>h</sup> A na ke Akua nona mai ke ahonui, a me ka hooluolu ana, e haawi ia oukou i manao like kekahi me kekahi mamuli o Kristo Iesu?

6 I hoonani aku oukou me <sup>i</sup> ka lokahi o ka manao, a me ka leo hoo-kahi i ke Akua, i ka Makua hoi o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo.

7 Nolaila e <sup>k</sup> lokomaikai aku kekahi i kekahi, <sup>l</sup> me Kristo hoi i lokomaikai mai ai ia kakou, i hoonani-ia' i ke Akua.

8 Ke olelo aku nei no hoi au, he lawehana no o <sup>m</sup> Iesu Kristo no ka poe i okipoepoeia, no ka pono a ke Akua, i <sup>n</sup> hookoia' i na olelo hoopomaikai i ka poe kupuna;

9 <sup>o</sup> E hoonani ae hoi na kanaka e i ka Akua no kona lokomaikai; e like me ke mea i palapalaia, <sup>p</sup> No e aila au e hoomaikai aku ai ia oe mawaena o ko na aina e, a e hoolea aku hoi au i kou inoa.

that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that <sup>h</sup> doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for <sup>e</sup> whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

### CHAPTER XV.

**W**E <sup>a</sup> then that are strong ought to bear the <sup>b</sup> infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 <sup>c</sup> Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good <sup>d</sup> to edification.

3 <sup>e</sup> For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, 'The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For <sup>g</sup> whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 <sup>h</sup> Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another <sup>h</sup> according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may <sup>i</sup> with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore <sup>k</sup> receive ye one another, <sup>l</sup> as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that <sup>m</sup> Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, <sup>n</sup> to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And <sup>o</sup> that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, <sup>p</sup> For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.*

<sup>e</sup> Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 6. 1.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 14. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 19, 22 & 10. 24, 33, & 13. 5. Pil. 2. 4, 5.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 14. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 26. 39. Ioa. 5. 30. & 6. 38.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 69. 9.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 4. 23, 24.

1 Kor. 9. 9, 10. & 10. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 12. 16.

1 Kor. 1. 10. Pil. 3. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Or, *after the example of.*

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 4. 24, 32.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 14. 1, 3.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 5. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 15. 24.

Ioa. 1. 11. Oih. 3. 25, 26. & 13. 46.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 3. 3.

2 Kor. 1. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 10. 16. mo. 9. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Hal. 18. 49.



10 A ua olelo hou mai no ia, <sup>1</sup>E olioli oukou e na lahuikanaka me kona poe kanaka.

q Kan. 32. 43.

11 Eia hou, <sup>1</sup>E hoolea aku oukou ia Iehova, e na lahuikanaka a pau, a e hoonani aku oukou ia ia, e na kanaka a pau.

r Hal. 117. 1.

12 A ua olelo hou mai o Isaia, <sup>2</sup>E kupu ana ka mole o Iese, a e ku mai kekahi i alii no na lahuikanaka, a ia ia e paulele ai ko na aina e.

s Is. 11. 1, 10.  
Hoik. 5 5. &  
22. 16.

13 Na ke Akua nona mai ka manao-lana e hoopiha ia oukou me <sup>1</sup>ka olioli, a me ka malu i ka manaoio ana, i nui ai hoi ko oukou manao-lana ana ma ka mana o ka Uhane Hemolele.

t mo. 12. 12. &  
14. 17.

14 <sup>2</sup>Ua maopopo lea hoi ko oukou ia'u, e na hoahanau, ua piha oukou i ka lokomaikai, <sup>3</sup>ua nui hoi ko oukou ike, a e hiki no ia oukou ke ao aku kekahi i kekahi.

u 2 Pet. 1. 12.  
1 Ioa. 2. 21.

15 Ua palapala aku hoi au ia oukou, me ka maopopo, e na hoahanau, e paipai ana ia oukou ma kekahi mau mea, <sup>4</sup>no ka haawina i haawiia mai ia'u e ke Akua.

w 1 Kor. 8. 1,  
7, 10.

16 <sup>5</sup>I lilo au i lawehana o Iesu Kristo no na lahuikanaka, e hana ana i ka oihana kahuna, ma ka euanelio a ke Akua, i lilo na lahuikanaka i <sup>6</sup>alana pono i huikalaia e ka Uhane Hemolele.

x mo. 1. 5. &  
12. 3.  
Gal. 1. 15.  
Ep. 3. 7, 8.

y mo. 11. 13.  
Gal. 2. 7, 8, 9.  
1 Tim. 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.  
|| Or, *sacri-  
ficing*.

z Is. 66. 20.  
Pil. 2. 17.

17 No ia hoi, he mea ko'u e hauoli ai ma o Iesu Kristo la i <sup>7</sup>na mea mamuli o ke Akua.

a Heb. 5. 1.

18 No ka mea, aole au manao e hai aku i na mea <sup>8</sup>aole i hanaia e Kristo ma o'u nei, i <sup>9</sup>hoolohe ai na lahuikanaka ma ka olelo, a ma ka hana kekahi,

b Oih. 21. 19.  
Gal. 2. 8.

c mo. 1. 5. &  
16. 26.

19 <sup>10</sup>Ma ka mana o na hoailona, a me na mea kupanaha, a ma ka mana o ka Uhane o ke Akua, ua hoolaha nui aku au i ka euanelio a Kristo, mai Ierusalem a puni, a hiki aku i Iluriko.

d Oih. 19. 11.  
2 Kor. 12. 12.

20 Nui aku la no hoi ko'u make-make e hai aku i ka euanelio ma kahi i hai ole ia'ku ai ka inoa o Kristo, <sup>11</sup>o kukulu aku wau maluna o ko hai kumu;

e 2 Kor. 10. 13,  
15, 16.

10 And again he saith, <sup>1</sup>Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, <sup>2</sup>Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, <sup>3</sup>There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all <sup>4</sup>joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And <sup>5</sup>I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, <sup>6</sup>filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, <sup>7</sup>because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That <sup>8</sup>I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the <sup>9</sup>offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ <sup>10</sup>in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things <sup>11</sup>which Christ hath not wrought by me, <sup>12</sup>to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 <sup>13</sup>Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, <sup>14</sup>lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 Aka, e like me ka mea i pala-palaia, <sup>f</sup>O ka poe i ao ole ia nona, e ike no lakou, a o ka poe i lohe ole, e hoomaopopo no lakou.

22 Nolaia, ua <sup>g</sup>alalai nui ia au i kuu hele ana'ku io oukou la.

23 Aka ano, aole wahi e koe mai ia'u i keia mau aina, a <sup>h</sup>i ko'u makemake ana i keia mau makahiki e hele io oukou la,

24 I ko'u hele ana'ku i Sepania, manao no wau e ike ia oukou i ko'u hele ana'e, a e <sup>i</sup>kokuaia e oukou i ko'u hele ana ilaila, ke loaa e ia'u kau wahi oluolu ia oukou.

25 Aka, ano, <sup>k</sup>e hele ana au i Ierusalem e kokua i ka poe haipule:

26 No ka mea, <sup>l</sup>he mea pono no i ka manao o ko Makedonia a me ko Akaia, e haawi i na makana no ka poe ilihune ma Ierusalem.

27 He mea pono ia manao, no ka mea, he poe aie io lakou nei na lakou la. No ka mea, <sup>m</sup>ina i loaa i na lahuikanaka ko lakou waiwai ma ka uhane, <sup>n</sup>he pono io no lakou nei e kokua ia lakou la ma na mea o ke kino.

28 A pau keia i ka hanaia, a hooiaio aku au i <sup>o</sup>keia hua no lakou, e hele aku no wau iwaena o oukou i Sepania.

29 <sup>p</sup>Ua ike no hoi au, i ko'u hele ana io oukou la, e hele no wau me ka pono nui o ka euanelio a Kristo.

30 Ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, e na hoahanau, no ko kakou Haku no Iesu Kristo, a ma <sup>q</sup>ke aloha o ka Uhane, e <sup>r</sup>hooikaika pu oukou me au i ka pule i ke Akua no'u;

31 <sup>s</sup>I hoopakeleia'i au i ka poe manaoio ole ma Iudaia, a i oluolu hoi ka poe haipule i <sup>t</sup>ko'u kokua ana no Ierusalem:

32 <sup>x</sup>I hele aku hoi au io oukou la me ka olioli, <sup>y</sup>ke makemake mai ke Akua a e <sup>z</sup>hooluolu pu ia au me oukou.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 52. 15.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 1. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> Tes. 2. 17, 18.

<sup>h</sup> Or, *many ways*, or, *oftentimes*.  
<sup>h</sup> Oih. 19. 21. pau. 32. mo. 1. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 15. 3.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *with you*, pau. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 19. 21. & 20. 22. & 24. 17.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 1, 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 8. 1. & 9. 2, 12.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 11. 17.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Pil. 4. 17.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 1. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Pil. 2. 1.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 11. Kol. 4. 12.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, *are disobedient*.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Kor. 8. 4.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 1. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> Oih. 18. 21.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 4. 19. Jak. 4. 15.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 7. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim 1. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Pilem. 7, 20.

21 But as it is written, 'To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also <sup>s</sup>I have been <sup>h</sup>much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and <sup>h</sup>having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, <sup>i</sup>and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled <sup>†</sup>with your *company*.

25 But now <sup>k</sup>I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For <sup>l</sup>it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For <sup>m</sup>if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, <sup>n</sup>their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them <sup>o</sup>this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 <sup>p</sup>And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and <sup>q</sup>for the love of the Spirit, <sup>r</sup>that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 <sup>s</sup>That I may be delivered from them that <sup>h</sup>do not believe in Judea; and that <sup>t</sup>my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 <sup>x</sup>That I may come unto you with joy <sup>y</sup>by the will of God, and may with you be <sup>z</sup>refreshed.



33 E noho pu hoi <sup>z</sup>ke Akua e malu ai me oukou a pau. Amene.

## MOKUNA XVI.

**K**E HOIKE aku nei au ia oukou ia Poibe ko kakou kaikuwahine, he diakono oia no ka ekalesia ma <sup>a</sup>Kenekarea;

2 <sup>b</sup>I hookipa ai oukou ia ia malo-ko o ka Haku, e like me ka pono o ka poe haipule, a i kokua hoi ia ia i kana mea e hemahema ai: no ka mea, he nui ka poe ana i kokua mai ai, owau hoi kekahi.

3 E uwe aku oukou ia <sup>c</sup>Perisekila a me Akula, i na hoahanau o'u iloko o Kristo Iesu;

4 No kuu ola, waiho iho laua i ko laua ai: aole wau wale no ke haawi aku i ke aloha ia laua, o na ekalesia no hoi a pau no na aina e:

5 A i <sup>d</sup>ka ekalesia hoima ko laua hale. E uwe aku hoi ia Epaineto, i kuu mea aloha, oia <sup>e</sup>ka hua mua ma Asia iloko o Kristo.

6 E uwe aku oukou ia Maria, nana i kokua nui mai ia makou.

7 E uwe aku ia Anederoniko a me Iunia, i o'u mau hoahanau a me o'u mau hoapio, ua ike pono ia laua e na lunaolelo, mamua hoi laua o'u <sup>f</sup>iloko o Kristo.

8 E uwe aku ia Amepelia kuu mea aloha iloko o ka Haku.

9 E uwe aku ia Urebano i ko kakou hoalawehana iloko o Kristo, a me Setaku i kuu mea aloha.

10 E aloha aku ia Apele, i ka mea ku paa iloko o Kristo. E uwe aku hoi i ka poe no ka ohana o Arisetobulo.

11 E uwe aku oukou ia Herediona i ko'u hoahanau. E uwe aku hoi i ka poe no ka ohua o Narekiso i na mea iloko o ka Haku.

12 E uwe aku oukou ia Terupaina a me Teruposa, e hooikaika ana iloko o ka Haku, E uwe aku ia Peresi, i ka mea i alohaia, i hooikaika nui iloko o ka Haku.

33 Now <sup>z</sup>the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

## CHAPTER XVI.

**I** COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at <sup>a</sup>Cenchrea:

2 <sup>b</sup>That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet <sup>c</sup>Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise *greet* <sup>d</sup>the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is <sup>e</sup>the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also <sup>f</sup>were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 16. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 14. 33.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 13. 11.  
Pil. 4. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 23.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 16.  
Heb. 13. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 18. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> Pil. 2. 29.  
<sup>3</sup> Ioa. 5. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 18. 2,  
18. 26.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 19.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 19.  
Kol. 4. 15.  
Pilem. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 1. 22.

|| Or, friends.

|| Or, friends.

13 E uwe aku ia Rupo, i <sup>s</sup>ka mea i kohoia iloko o ka Haku, a me kona makuwahine, a o ko'u hoi.

14 E uwe aku oukou ia Asunekerito, ia Pelegona, ia Pateroba, ia Herema, ia Hereme, a me na hoahanau me lakou.

15 E uwe aku oukou ia Pilologo, ia Iulia, ia Nerea me kona kaikuwahine, a me Olumepa, a me ka poe haipule a pau me lakou.

16 <sup>h</sup>E uwe aku oukou kekahi i kekahi me ka honi hoano. Ke uwe aku nei na ekalesia a pau o Kristo ia oukou.

17 Ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, e na hoahanau, e nana aku i <sup>i</sup>ka poe hoomokuahana a me ka hooihia, ma ka mea ku e i ka olelo a oukou i aoia'i; a e <sup>k</sup>hookaaokoa ae mai o lakou aku.

18 No ka mea, ke malama ole nei ua poe la i ka Haku ia Iesu Kristo, aka, i <sup>i</sup>ko lakou opu iho no; a <sup>m</sup>ma ka malimali a me ka olelo hoomaikai, ke hoowalewale nei lakou i na naau o ka poe manao ino ole.

19 Ua ikeia <sup>n</sup>ko oukou hoolohe ana e na mea a pau: no ia mea, ke hauoli nei au no oukou; a ke make-make nei au e <sup>o</sup>akamai oukou i ka maikai, a e hemahema hoi i ka ino.

20 A o <sup>p</sup>ke Akua e malu ai, e <sup>q</sup>paopao koke mai oia ia Satana malalo iho o ko oukou mau wawae. O <sup>r</sup>ke aloha o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo me oukou. Amene.

21 Ke uwe aku nei ia oukou o <sup>s</sup>Timoteo o kuu hoalawehana, me <sup>t</sup>Lukio, a me <sup>u</sup>Iasona a me <sup>x</sup>Sosipatero, o kuu mau hoahanau.

22 Owau o Teretio, nana i kakau keia palapala, ke uwe aku nei au ia oukou iloko o ka Haku.

23 Ke uwe aku nei ia oukou o <sup>y</sup>Gaio ka mea hookipa no'u a no ka ekalesia hoi a pau. Ke uwe aku nei ia oukou o <sup>z</sup>Eraseto ka puuku o ke kulanakauhale, a me Kuareto, ka hoahanau.

g 2 Ioa. 1.

h 1 Kor. 16. 20.  
2 Kor. 13. 12.  
1 Tes. 5. 26.  
1 Pet. 5. 14.

i Oih. 15. 1, 5,  
24.  
1 Tim. 6. 3.

k 1 Kor. 5. 9,  
11.  
2 Tes. 3. 6, 14.  
2 Tim. 3. 5.  
Tit. 3. 10.  
2 Ioa. 10.  
1 Pil. 3. 19.  
1 Tim. 6. 5.  
m Kol. 2. 4.  
2 Tim. 3. 6.  
Tit. 1. 10.  
2 Pet. 2. 3.

n mo. 1. 8.

o Mat. 10. 16.  
1 Kor. 14. 20.  
|| Or, *harmless*.

p mo. 15. 33.  
q Kin. 3. 15.  
|| Or, *tread*.

r pau. 24.  
1 Kor. 16. 23.  
2 Kor. 13. 14.  
Pil. 4. 23.  
1 Tes. 5. 28.  
2 Tes. 3. 18.  
Hoik. 22. 21.

s Oih. 16. 1.  
Pil. 2. 19.  
Kol. 1. 1.  
1 Tes. 3. 2.  
1 Tim. 1. 2.  
Heb. 13. 23.

t Oih. 13. 1.  
u Oih. 17. 5.  
x Oih. 20. 4.  
y 1 Kor. 1. 14.  
z Oih. 19. 22.  
2 Tim. 4. 20.

13 Salute Rufus <sup>s</sup>chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 <sup>h</sup>Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them <sup>i</sup>which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and <sup>k</sup>avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but <sup>l</sup>their own belly; and <sup>m</sup>by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For <sup>n</sup>your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you <sup>o</sup>wise unto that which is good, and <sup>||</sup>simple concerning evil.

20 And <sup>p</sup>the God of peace <sup>q</sup>shall <sup>||</sup>bruise Satan under your feet shortly. <sup>r</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 <sup>s</sup>Timotheus my workfellow, and <sup>t</sup>Lucius, and <sup>u</sup>Jason, and <sup>x</sup>Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 <sup>y</sup>Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. <sup>z</sup>Erasmus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.



24 O<sup>a</sup> ke aloha o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo me oukou a pau. Amene.

25 A i ka mea<sup>b</sup> nona ka mana e hooku paa ai ia oukou<sup>c</sup> ma ka'u olelo maikai, oia ka euanelio a Iesu Kristo, <sup>d</sup>ma ka hoike ana mai i<sup>e</sup> ka mea huna i ike ole ia i na manawa kahiko;

26 <sup>f</sup>Ano la, ua hoakakaia mai ia e na palapala a na kaula, ma ke kauoha a ke Akua mau, ua hoikeia mai i na lahuikanaka a pau i<sup>g</sup> hooloheia'i ka manaio;

27 I<sup>h</sup> ke Akua nona wale no ke akamai, ia ia ka hoonaniia a mau loa aku, ma o Iesu Kristo la. Amene.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 20.  
1 Tes. 5. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 3. 20.  
1 Tes. 3. 13.  
2 Tes. 2. 17.

& 3. 3.  
Iud. 24.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Ep. 1. 9. &  
3. 3, 4, 5.  
Kol. 1. 27.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 7.  
Ep. 3. 5, 9.  
Kol. 1. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Ep. 1. 9.  
2 Tim. 1. 10.  
Tit. 1. 2, 3.  
1 Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 6. 7.  
mo. 1. 5. &  
15. 18.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 17.  
& 6. 16.  
Iud. 25.

24 <sup>a</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now <sup>b</sup>to him that is of power to stablish you <sup>c</sup>according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, <sup>d</sup>according to the revelation of the mystery, <sup>e</sup>which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But <sup>f</sup>now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for <sup>g</sup>the obedience of faith:

27 To <sup>h</sup>God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

MUA A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO

## KORINETO.

### MOKUNA I.

O PAULO, i<sup>a</sup> kohoia i lunaolelo na Iesu Kristo, <sup>b</sup>no ka manao ana mai o ke Akua, o maua me <sup>c</sup>Sosetene, kekahi hoahanau;

2 Na ka ekalesia o ke Akua ma Korineto, <sup>d</sup>na ka poe i<sup>e</sup> hoomaemaeia iloko o Kristo Iesu, a i<sup>f</sup> hooliloia i poe haipule, a na ka poe a pau ma na wahi a pau loa i<sup>g</sup> hea aku i ka inoa o Iesu Kristo, i<sup>h</sup> ko lakou Haku a me<sup>i</sup> ko kakou.

3 <sup>k</sup>E alohaia mai oukou, a e maluhia hoi e ke Akua, e ko kakou Makua, a e ka Haku e Iesu Kristo.

4 <sup>l</sup>Ke aloha mau aku nei au i ko'u Akua, no oukou, no ka lokomaikai o ke Akua i haawiia mai ia oukou ma o Iesu Kristo la.

5 No ka mea, ua waiwai oukou ia ia i na mea a pau, a me<sup>m</sup> na olelo a pau, a me ka naauao i na mea a pau;

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 1.  
Ep. 1. 1.  
Kol. 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 18. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Iud. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 17. 19.  
Oih. 15. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 9. 14, 21.  
& 22. 16.

2 Tim. 2. 22.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 8. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 3. 22.  
& 10. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
2 Kor. 1. 2.

Ep. 1. 2.  
1 Pet. 1. 2.

1 Rom. 1. 8.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 12. 8.  
2 Kor. 8. 7.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## CORINTHIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

PAUL, <sup>a</sup>called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ <sup>b</sup>through the will of God, and <sup>c</sup>Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, <sup>d</sup>to them that <sup>e</sup>are sanctified in Christ Jesus, <sup>f</sup>called *to be* saints, with all that in every place <sup>g</sup>call upon the name of Jesus Christ <sup>h</sup>our Lord, <sup>i</sup>both theirs and ours:

3 <sup>k</sup>Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 <sup>l</sup>I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, <sup>m</sup>in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;

6 No ka paa ana o <sup>a</sup>ka olelo a Kristo iloko o oukou ;

7 No ia mea, aole oukou i nele i kekahi haawina ; i <sup>o</sup>ke kali ana i ka hoike ana mai o ko kakou Haku, o Iesu Kristo :

8 <sup>p</sup>Nana no e hooku paa ia oukou, a hiki aku i ka hopena, i <sup>a</sup>hewa ole oukou i ka la o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo.

9 <sup>r</sup>He Akua malama, ka mea i ko-ho mai ia oukou, i <sup>s</sup>poe hoa no ka-na Keiki, no Iesu Kristo, ko kakou Haku.

10 Ke noi aku nei au ia oukou, e na hoahanau, ma ka inoa o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, i <sup>t</sup>olelo oukou a pau i ka mea hookahi, i ole oukou e mokuahana ; a i paa pono oukou me ka naau hookahi, a me ka lokahi o ka manao.

11 E na hoahanau o'u, ua haiia mai ia'u no oukou, na ka poe ohua o Keloe ; ua kuee oukou.

12 Ke hai aku nei au i keia, <sup>u</sup>ua olelo ae kela mea keia mea o oukou, No Paulo wau ; a no <sup>x</sup>Apolo wau ; a no <sup>y</sup>Kepa wau ; a no Kristo wau.

13 <sup>z</sup>Ua maheleia anei o Kristo ? I kaulia anei o Paulo ma ke kea no oukou ? Ua baptizoia anei oukou iloko o ka inoa o Paulo ?

14 Ke aloha aku nei au i ke Akua, no ka mea, aole au i baptizo aku i kekahi mea o oukou, o <sup>a</sup>Kerisepo, laua o <sup>b</sup>Gaio wale no :

15 O olelo paha auanei kekahi, ua baptizo aku au iloko o ko'u inoa iho.

16 Ua baptizo no hoi au i ko ka hale o <sup>c</sup>Setepana ; a o na mea e, aole au i ike i ko'u baptizo ana i kekahi mea e.

17 Aole i hoouna mai o Kristo ia'u e baptizo, aka, e hai i ka olelomaikai ; <sup>d</sup>aole ma ke akamai i ka olelo, o hooliloia ke kea o Kristo, i mea ole.

18 No ka mea, o ka olelo no ke kea, he mea <sup>e</sup>lapuwale ia i <sup>f</sup>ka poe make ; aka, ia kakou, i <sup>g</sup>ka poe ola, oia <sup>h</sup>ka mana o ke Akua.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 2. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 8.  
Hoik. 1. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Pil. 3. 20.  
Tit. 2. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 12.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *revelation*,  
Kol. 3. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Tes. 3. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Kol. 1. 22.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 23.  
<sup>r</sup> Is. 49. 7.  
mo. 10. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 3.  
Heb. 10. 23.

<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 15. 4. & 17. 21.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 1. 3. & 4. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 13. 11.  
Pil. 2. 2. & 3. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 8.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *schisms*,  
mo. 11. 18. =

<sup>u</sup> mo. 3. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Oih. 18. 24. & 19. 1.  
mo. 16. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Ioa. 1. 42.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 4. Ep. 4. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 18. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 16. 23.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 16. 15, 17.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 2. 1, 4, 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 16.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *speech*.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Kor. 2. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Oih. 17. 18. mo. 2. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 15. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 1. 16. pau. 24.

6 Even as <sup>n</sup>the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you :

7 So that ye come behind in no gift ; <sup>o</sup>waiting for the <sup>†</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ :

8 <sup>p</sup>Who shall also confirm you unto the end, <sup>q</sup>*that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 <sup>r</sup>God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto <sup>s</sup>the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>t</sup>that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no <sup>†</sup>divisions among you ; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, <sup>u</sup>that every one of you saith, I am of Paul ; and I of <sup>x</sup>Apollos ; and I of <sup>y</sup>Cephas ; and I of Christ.

13 <sup>z</sup>Is Christ divided ? was Paul crucified for you ? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul ?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but <sup>a</sup>Crispus and <sup>b</sup>Gaius ;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of <sup>c</sup>Stephanas : besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel : <sup>d</sup>not with wisdom of <sup>||</sup>words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to <sup>e</sup>them that perish, <sup>f</sup>foolishness ; but unto us <sup>g</sup>which are saved, it is the <sup>h</sup>power of God.



19 No ka mea, ua palapalaia mai, E<sup>i</sup> hoopau au i ke akamai o ka poe akamai, a e hoolilo au i ka naauao o ka poe naauao i mea ole.

20 <sup>k</sup>Auhea ka mea akamai? Auhea ke kakaolelo? Auhea ka mea hoopapaa o keia ao? <sup>l</sup>Aole anei i hoolilo ke Akua i ke akamai o keia ao, i mea lapuwale?

21 <sup>m</sup>No ka mea, i ke akamai o ke Akua, aole i ike aku ko ke ao nei i ke Akua, ma ko lakou naauao ana; alaila manao iho la ke Akua, ma ka lapuwale o ka haiolelo ana, e hoola i ka poe manaoio.

22 Ke noi mai nei <sup>n</sup>na Iudaio i hoailona; ke imi mai nei hoi na Helene i ke akamai.

23 Aka, ke hai aku nei makou ia Kristo i kaulia ma ke kea, he mea hina <sup>o</sup>no na Iudaio, a <sup>p</sup>he mea lapuwale no na Helene.

24 Aka, i ka poe i kohoia mai, i na Iudaio a me na Helene, o Kristo no <sup>q</sup>ka mana o ke Akua a me <sup>r</sup>ke akamai o ke Akua.

25 No ka mea, o ka lapuwale o ke Akua, ua oi aku ia mamua o ke akamai o kanaka; a o ka nawaliwali o ke Akua mamua o ka ikaika o kanaka.

26 E na hoahanau, ua ike oukou i ko oukou kohoia mai; <sup>s</sup>aole koho nui ia ka poe akamai ma ke kino, aole i nui ka poe mai, aole i nui na'lii:

27 Aka, ua koho mai <sup>t</sup>ke Akua i ka poe naauao o keia ao, i hoohilahila ia i ka poe akamai: Ua koho mai hoi ke Akua i ka poe nawaliwali o keia ao, i hoohilahila ia i ka poe ikaika:

28 A me ke kuaaina hoi ka ke Akua i koho mai ai a me ka mea hoowahawahaia, a me <sup>u</sup>na mea i ike ole ia i <sup>x</sup>anai aku oia i na mea i ikeia.

29 <sup>y</sup>I ole e hookiekie kekahi kanaka imua i ke alo o ke Akua.

30 Nana mai no ko oukou noho ana iloko o Kristo Iesu, o ka mea i lilo ia kakou i <sup>z</sup>akamai, i mea <sup>a</sup>hoo-

<sup>i</sup> Iob. 5. 12, 13.  
Is. 29. 14.  
Ier. 8. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 33. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Iob. 12. 17,  
20. 24.  
Is. 44. 25.  
Rom. 1. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 1. 20,  
21. 28. See  
Mat. 11. 25.  
Luk. 10. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 12. 38.  
& 16. 1.  
Mar. 8. 11.  
Luk. 11. 16.  
Ioa. 4. 48.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 8. 14.  
Mat. 11. 6. &  
13. 57.  
Luk. 2. 34.  
Ioa. 6. 60, 66.  
Rom. 9. 32.  
Gal. 5. 11.  
1 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 18.  
mo. 2. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 4, 16.  
pau. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Kol. 2. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 7. 48.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 11. 25.  
Iak. 2. 5.  
See Hal. 8. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 4. 17.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 2. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 3. 27.  
Ep. 2. 9.

<sup>z</sup> pau. 24.

<sup>a</sup> Ier. 23. 5, 6.  
Rom. 4. 25.  
2 Kor. 5. 21.  
Fil. 3. 9.

19 For it is written, <sup>i</sup>I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 <sup>k</sup>Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? <sup>l</sup>hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 <sup>m</sup>For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the <sup>n</sup>Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, <sup>o</sup>unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks <sup>p</sup>foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ <sup>q</sup>the power of God, and <sup>r</sup>the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that <sup>s</sup>not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*:

27 But <sup>t</sup>God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and <sup>u</sup>things which are not, <sup>x</sup>to bring to nought things that are:

29 <sup>y</sup>That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us <sup>z</sup>wisdom, and <sup>a</sup>righteousness,

pono, i mea <sup>b</sup>hoomaemae, a i mea <sup>c</sup>hoola, mai ke Akua mai.

31 E like me ka palapala ana mai, <sup>d</sup>O ka mea kaena, e kaena oia ma ka Haku.

## MOKUNA II.

**E** NA hoahanau, i ko'u hele ana aku io oukou la, e hai aku i <sup>a</sup>ka olelo a ke Akua, aole au i <sup>b</sup>hele aku me ka hooahanohano olelo, a me ka hoakamai.

2 No ka mea ua paa ko'u aole c hoike i kekahi mea c ae iwaena o oukou, ia <sup>e</sup>Iesu Kristo wale no, a me kona make ana ma ke kea.

3 <sup>d</sup>Ua noho pu no wau me oukou, me <sup>e</sup>ka nawaliwali, a me ka makau, a me ka haalulu nui.

4 A o ka'u olelo, a me ka'u ao ana aku, <sup>f</sup>aole ia ma ka olelo hooikaika a ko ke kanaka akamai, <sup>g</sup>aka, ma ka olelo hoakaka a ka Uhane, a me ka mana :

5 I paa ko oukou manaoio, <sup>h</sup>ma ka mana o ke Akua, aole ma ke akamai o kanaka.

6 He akamai no hoi ka makou c olelo nei i <sup>i</sup>ka poe i oo; aole hoi oia <sup>k</sup>ke akamai o ko keia ao, aole hoi o na'lii o keia ao, o <sup>l</sup>na mea e pau wale ana;

7 Aka, ke hai aku nei makou i ke akamai o ke Akua, i ka mea huna i ike ole ia, <sup>m</sup>a ke Akua i manao ai mamua o ka hookumu ana mai o ke ao nei, i mea e nani ai kakou.

8 <sup>n</sup>Aole i ike kekahi alii o keia ao ia mea; no ka mea, ina <sup>o</sup>ua ike lakou, ina aole lakou i kau ma ke kea i ka Haku nona ka nani.

9 Ua like hoi me ka mea i palapalaia, <sup>p</sup>Aole i ike ka maka, aole i lohe ka pepeiao, aole hoi i komo iloko o ka naau o kanaka, na mea a ke Akua i hoomakaukau ai no ka poe i aloha aku ia ia.

10 <sup>q</sup>Ua hoike mai no hoi ke Akua ia mau mea ia makou, ma kona Uhane, no ka mea, ke nana pono nei ka Uhane i na mea a pau, i na mea hohonu hoi a ke Akua.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 17. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Ep. 1. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 9. 23, 24.

2 Kor. 10. 17.

a mo. 1. 17.

pau. 4. 13.

2 Kor. 10. 10.

& 11. 6.

b mo. 1. 6.

c Gal. 6. 14.

Pil. 3. 8.

d Oih. 18. 1, 6, 12.

e 2 Kor. 4. 7.

& 10. 1, 10.

& 11. 50. &

12. 5, 9.

Gal. 4. 13.

f pau. 1.

mo. 1. 17.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

|| Or, *persuasive*.

g Rom. 15. 19.

1 Tes. 1. 5.

† Gr. *be*.

h 2 Kor. 4. 7.

& 6. 7.

i mo. 14. 20.

Ep. 4. 13.

Pil. 3. 15.

Heb. 5. 14.

k mo. 1. 20. &

3. 19.

pau. 1. 13.

2 Kor. 1. 12.

Luk. 3. 15.

l mo. 1. 28.

m Rom. 16.

25, 26.

Ep. 3. 5, 9.

Kol. 1. 26.

2 Tim. 1. 9.

n Mat. 11. 25.

Ioa. 7. 48.

Oih. 13. 27.

2 Kor. 3. 14.

o Luk. 23. 34.

Oih. 3. 17.

See Ioa. 16.

3.

p Is. 64. 4.

q Mat. 13. 11.

& 16. 17.

Ioa. 14. 26.

& 16. 13.

1 Ioa. 2. 27.

and <sup>b</sup>sanctification, and <sup>c</sup>redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, <sup>d</sup>He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

## CHAPTER II.

**A**ND I, brethren, when I came to you, <sup>a</sup>came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you <sup>b</sup>the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, <sup>c</sup>save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And <sup>d</sup>I was with you <sup>e</sup>in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching <sup>f</sup>was not with <sup>||</sup>enticing words of man's wisdom, <sup>g</sup>but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not <sup>†</sup>stand in the wisdom of men, but <sup>h</sup>in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them <sup>i</sup>that are perfect: yet not <sup>k</sup>the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, <sup>l</sup>that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom, <sup>m</sup>which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 <sup>n</sup>Which none of the princes of this world knew: for <sup>o</sup>had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, <sup>p</sup>Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But <sup>q</sup>God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.



11 Owai ke kanaka ike i na mea o ke kanaka, o <sup>r</sup>ka uhane o ke kanaka wale no, o ka mea iloko ona? <sup>r</sup>pela no aole i ike ke kanaka i na mea o ke Akua, o ka Uhane o ke Akua wale no.

12 Ua loaia hoi ia makou ka <sup>t</sup>Uhane, na ke Akua mai, aole ka manao o ko ke ao nei; i mea e ike ai makou i na mea i haawi wale ia mai na makou e ke Akua.

13 <sup>u</sup>Oia hoi ka makou e hai aku nei, aole ma ka olelo a ko ke kanaka akamai i ao mai ai, aka, ma ka ka Uhane Hemolele i ao mai ai, me ka hoakaka aku i ko ka Uhane ma na mea o ka Uhane.

14 <sup>x</sup>Aka, o ke kanaka ma ke kino, aole e loaia ia na mea o ka Uhane o ke Akua; no ka mea, <sup>y</sup>ua lapuwale ia mau mea ia ia, <sup>z</sup>aole hoi e hiki ia ia ke hoomaopopo aku; no ka mea, ma ka Uhane wale no e ikeia'i lakou.

15 <sup>a</sup>O ka mea hoi ma ka Uhane, ua ike no ia i na mea a pau, aole hoi oia i ike maopopo ia e kekahi.

16 <sup>b</sup>Owai ka mea i ike i ka manao o ka Haku? Owai hoi ka mea e ao aku ia ia? <sup>c</sup>Aka, ua loaia ia inakou ka manao o Kristo.

<sup>r</sup> Sol. 20. 27. & 27. 19.  
Ier. 17. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 11. 33, 34.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 8. 15.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16.  
See mo. 1. 17.  
pau. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 16. 23.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 1. 18, 23.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 8. 5, 6, 7.  
Iud. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Sol. 28. 5.  
1 Tes. 5. 21.  
1 Ioa. 4. 1.

|| Or, *discern-eth.*

|| Or, *discern-ed.*

<sup>b</sup> Job. 15. 8.  
Is. 40. 13.  
Ier. 23. 13.  
Rom. 11. 34.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *shall.*  
<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 15. 15.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, <sup>r</sup>save the spirit of man which is in him? <sup>s</sup>even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but <sup>t</sup>the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 <sup>u</sup>Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 <sup>x</sup>But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: <sup>y</sup>for they are foolishness unto him: <sup>z</sup>neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 <sup>a</sup>But he that is spiritual || judgeth all things, yet he himself is || judged of no man.

16 <sup>b</sup>For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he <sup>†</sup>may instruct him? <sup>c</sup>But we have the mind of Christ.

### MOKUNA III.

**E** NA hoahanau, aole e hiki ia'u ke olelo aku ia oukou, me he poe <sup>a</sup>ma ka Uhane la, aka, me he poe <sup>b</sup>ma ke kino, me he poe <sup>c</sup>kamalii la iloko o ka Haku.

2 I hanai aku au ia oukou i <sup>d</sup>ka waiu, aole i ka ai; <sup>e</sup>no ka mea, aole oukou i hiki mamua, aole hoi e hiki i keia wa.

3 Ma ko ke kino no oukou a hiki i keia wa; no ka mea, <sup>f</sup>i ka oukou paonioni ana, a me ka paio, a me ka mokuahana, aole anei oukou ma ko ke kino, a hele hoi ma ko ke kanaka?

4 No ka mea, i ka olelo ana a kekahi, <sup>g</sup>No Paulo wau; a o kekahi, No Apolo wau; aole anei oukou ma ko ke kino?

<sup>a</sup> mo. 2. 15.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 2. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Heb. 5. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 5. 12, 13.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 16. 12.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 1. 11. & 11. 18.  
Gal. 5. 20, 21.  
Iak. 3. 16.

|| Or, *factions.*  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. *according to man?*  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 1. 12.

### CHAPTER III.

**A**ND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto <sup>a</sup>spiritual, but as unto <sup>b</sup>carnal, *even* as unto <sup>c</sup>babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with <sup>d</sup>milk, and not with meat: <sup>e</sup>for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for <sup>f</sup>whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and || divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk <sup>†</sup>as men?

4 For while one saith, <sup>g</sup>I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Heaha hoi o Paulo, heaha o Apolo, aole anei o laua <sup>h</sup>na kumu i manacio aku ai oukou, <sup>i</sup>o like me ka haawi ana mai o ka Haku no kela kanaka no keia kanaka?

6 <sup>k</sup>Na'u no i kanu, a na <sup>l</sup>Apolo no i hookahe i ka wai; aka, <sup>m</sup>na ke Akua no i hooulu.

7 Nolaila, <sup>n</sup>he mea ole ka mea nana i kanu, he mea ole ka mea nana i hookahe i ka wai; aka, he mea io ke Akua ka mea nana i hooulu.

8 O ka mea nana i kanu, a me ka mea nana i hookahe i ka wai, hookahi no laua; a e <sup>o</sup>loaa no i kela kanaka i keia kanaka kona uku, e like me kana hana ana.

9 No ka mea, <sup>p</sup>he poe hoahana makou no ke Akua; o oukou no ko ke Akua mahinaai; o oukou <sup>q</sup>ko ke Akua hale.

10 <sup>r</sup>Ma ka lokomaikai o ke Akua i haawiia mai no'u, e like me ka luna akamai i ka hana, ua hoonoho wau i <sup>s</sup>ke kumu, a ke kukulu nei kekahi mea e maluna iho. <sup>t</sup>E ao hoi na kanaka a pau i ko lakou kukulu ana maluna.

11 No ka mea, aole e hiki i ke kanaka ke hoonoho i kumu e ae, o <sup>u</sup>ka mea i hoonohoa wale no; <sup>x</sup>oia o Iesu Kristo.

12 Ina e kukulu kekahi kanaka maluna o keia kumu, he gula paha, he kala, he pohaku maikai, he laau, he mauu, he opala;

13 E maopopo auanei <sup>y</sup>ka hana a kela mea keia mea a pau; <sup>z</sup>e hoakaka mai ana no kela la, no ka mea, maloko o ke ahi e hoomaopopoia mai ai <sup>a</sup>ia mea. Na ke ahi no e hoao i ke ano o ka hana a na kanaka a pau.

14 Ina e pau ka hana a kekahi i kukulu ai maluna iho, e <sup>b</sup>loaa ia ia ka uku.

15 Ina e pau ka hana a kekahi i ke ahi, e nele no ia; aka, e hoolaila mai no hoi oia, <sup>c</sup>e like me ka mea mai waena mai o ke ahi.

16 <sup>d</sup>Aole anei oukou i ike, o ou-

<sup>h</sup> mo. 4. 1.  
2 Kor. 3. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 12. 3,  
6.

<sup>l</sup> Pet. 4. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Oih. 18. 4,  
8, 11.  
mo. 4. 15. &  
9. 1. & 15. 1.  
2 Kor. 10.  
14, 15.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 18. 24,  
27. & 19. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 1. 30. &  
15. 10.  
2 Kor. 3. 5.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kor. 12.  
11.  
Gal. 6. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 62. 12.  
Rom. 2. 6.  
mo. 4. 5.  
Gal. 6. 4, 5.  
Hoik. 2. 23.  
& 22. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 15. 4.  
2 Kor. 6. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, tillage.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 2. 20.  
Kol. 2. 7.  
Heb. 3. 3, 4.  
1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 1. 5. &  
12. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 15. 20.  
pau. 6.  
mo. 4. 15.  
Hoik. 21. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 28. 16.  
Mat. 16. 18.  
2 Kor. 11. 4.  
Gal. 1. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> Ep. 2. 20.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 4. 5.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7.  
& 4. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 2. 35.  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. is re-  
vealed.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 4. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Iud. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 6. 19.  
2 Kor. 6. 16.  
Ep. 2. 21, 22.  
Heb. 3. 6.  
1 Pet. 2. 5.

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but <sup>h</sup>ministers by whom ye believed, <sup>i</sup>even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 <sup>k</sup>I have planted, <sup>l</sup>Apollos watered; <sup>m</sup>but God gave the increase.

7 So then <sup>n</sup>neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: <sup>o</sup>and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For <sup>p</sup>we are labourers together with God: ye are God's <sup>q</sup>husbandry, *ye are* <sup>r</sup>God's building.

10 <sup>r</sup>According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid <sup>s</sup>the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But <sup>t</sup>let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than <sup>u</sup>that is laid, <sup>x</sup>which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 <sup>y</sup>Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day <sup>z</sup>shall declare it, because <sup>a</sup>it <sup>t</sup>shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, <sup>b</sup>he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; <sup>c</sup>yet so as by fire.

16 <sup>d</sup>Know ye not that ye are the



kou no ka luakini o ke Akua, a ua noho ka Uthane o ke Akua iloko o oukou?

17 Ina e hoino mai kekahi i ka luakini o ke Akua, o hoino mai no ke Akua ia ia; no ka mea, ua laa ka luakini o ke Akua; oia hoi oukou.

18 <sup>e</sup> Mai hoopunipuni kekahi ia ia iho. Ina i manaoia kekahi o oukou, ua naauao ma na mea o keia ao, he pono no e lilo ia i naaupo, i naauao io ai oia.

19 No ka mea, o <sup>f</sup>ko ke ao nei naauao, he naaupo ia i ke Akua. Penei ka palapala ana, <sup>g</sup>Ua paa ia ia ka poe akamai maloko o ko lakou maalea iho.

20 A penei hoi, <sup>h</sup>Ua ike no ka Haku i ka manao o ka poe akamai, he lapuwale.

21 Nolaila, <sup>i</sup>mai kaena kekahi i na kanaka; no ka mea, <sup>k</sup>no oukou no na mea a pau;

22 Ina o Paulo, ina o Apolo, ina o Kepa, ina o ko ke ao nei, ina o ke ola, ina o ka make, ina o na mea o neia wa, ina o na mea e hiki mai ana; no oukou no na mea a pau loa;

23 A no Kristo <sup>l</sup>oukou, a na ke Akua o Kristo.

## MOKUNA IV.

**E** PONO i kanaka ke manao mai ia makou, <sup>a</sup>he poe lawchana no Kristo, <sup>b</sup>he poe puuku hoi no na mea pohihihi o ke Akua.

2 Eia hoi, ua kauohaia mai na puuku, i pololei lakou.

3 He mea lilii loa ia'u, ke ahe-waia mai a ke aponoia mai au e oukou, a me kanaka. He oiaio, aole au i ahewa, aole hoi i apono ia'u iho.

4 Aole au i ike pono i ko'u hewa, <sup>c</sup>aole hoi au i aponoia mai ilaila. Na ka Haku no wau e hookolokolo mai.

5 <sup>d</sup>No ia mea, mai hoohe-wa e i kekahi mea, a hiki mai ka Haku, <sup>e</sup>na-

|| Or, *destroy*.

e Sol. 3. 7.  
Is. 5. 21.

f mo. 1. 20. &  
2. 6.

g Job. 5. 13.

h Hul. 94. 11.

i mo. 1. 12. &  
4. 6.  
pau. 4, 5, 6.  
k 2 Kor. 4. 5,  
15.

l Rom. 14. 8.  
mo. 11. 3.  
2 Kor. 10. 7.  
Gal. 3. 29.

temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man || defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 <sup>e</sup> Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For <sup>f</sup>the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, <sup>g</sup>He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, <sup>h</sup>The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore <sup>i</sup>let no man glory in men: for <sup>k</sup>all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And <sup>l</sup>ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

## CHAPTER IV.

**L**ET a man so account of us, as of <sup>a</sup>the ministers of Christ, <sup>b</sup>and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's <sup>†</sup>judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; <sup>c</sup>yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 <sup>d</sup>Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, <sup>e</sup>who

a Mat. 24. 45.  
mo. 3. 5. & 9.  
17.  
2 Kor. 6. 4.  
Kol. 1. 25.  
b Luk. 12. 42.  
Tit. 1. 7.  
1 Pet. 4. 10.

† Gr, *day*,  
mo. 3. 13.  
c Job. 9. 2.  
Hal. 130. 3.  
& 143. 2.  
Sol. 21. 2.  
Rom. 3. 20.  
& 4. 2.  
d Mat. 7. 1.  
Rom. 2. 1, 16.  
& 14. 4, 10,  
13.  
Hoik. 20. 12.  
e mo. 3. 13.

na no e hoomaopopo mai i na mea i hunaia o ka pouli, a e hoike mai hoi i na manao o na naau; alaila <sup>f</sup>e loa mai i keia kanaka a i kela kanaka ka hoomaikaiia, mai ke Akua mai.

6 E na hoahanau, no oukou no ke hoopili nei <sup>g</sup>au ia mau mea io'u nei, a me Apolo; <sup>h</sup>i aoia oukou ma o mau nei aole o hookiekie ka manao maluna o ka mea i palapalaia, i ole oukou e <sup>i</sup>kaena aku i kekahi maluna o kekahi.

7 Owai ka mea i hoopakela ia oe? <sup>k</sup>Heaha hoi kau mea i haawi ole ia mai nau? A ina i haawi wale ia mai ia, no ke aha la oe e kaena ai ia, me he mea la i haawi ole ia mai?

8 Ano la, ua maona oukou, <sup>l</sup>ano la, ua waiwai oukou; ua nohoalii no hoi oukou a kaawale makou; ua makemake no nae au i nohoalii io oukou, i nohoalii pu ai makou me oukou.

9 No ka mea, ke manao nei au, ua hoolilo mai ke Akua ia makou i na lunaolelo, i poe lalo loa, <sup>m</sup>e like me na mea i ahewaia e make. No ka mea, he poe <sup>n</sup>makou i hoikeia i ko ke ao nei, a i na anela, a i na kanaka.

10 <sup>o</sup>He poe <sup>p</sup>naauo makou no Kristo, he poe naauao oukou iloko o Kristo; ua <sup>q</sup>nawaliwali makou, ua ikaika oukou; ua mahaloia mai oukou, ua hoowahawahaia mai makou.

11 <sup>r</sup>A hiki i keia hora, ua pololi makou, ua makewai, <sup>s</sup>ua olohelohē, <sup>t</sup>ua hana ino ia mai, ua kuewa wale no.

12 <sup>u</sup>Ke hooikaika nei makou i ka hana, me ko makou lima; <sup>x</sup>a ahihiia mai, hoomaikai aku no makou: a i hana ino ia mai, ua hoomanawanui no makou;

13 A i olelo hoino ia mai, nonoi aku no makou: ua <sup>y</sup>hooliloia mai makou e like me ka opala o ke ao nei, a me ka pelapela o na mea a pau, a hiki i keia wa.

14 Aole au e palapala aku ana i

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 2. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 5. 10.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 1. 12. &  
3. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 12. 3.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 3. 21. &  
5. 2, 6.  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. *distin-*  
*guisheth thee.*

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 3. 27.  
<sup>l</sup>ak. 1. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Hoik. 3. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 44. 22.  
Rom. 8. 36.  
mo. 15. 30,  
31.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 4. 11.  
& 6. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 10. 33.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *theatre.*  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 2. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 17. 18.  
& 26. 24.  
mo. 1. 18, &c.  
& 2. 14. & 3.  
18. See 2  
Nalii 9. 11.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Kor. 13. 9.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kor. 4. 8.  
& 11. 23-27.  
Pil. 4. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Iob. 22. 6.  
Rom. 8. 35.

<sup>t</sup> Oih. 23. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Oih. 18. 3.  
& 20. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 5. 44.  
Luk. 6. 28. &  
23. 34.

Oih. 7. 60  
Rom. 12. 14,  
20.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 23.  
& 3. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Kani. 3. 45.

both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and <sup>f</sup>then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, <sup>g</sup>I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; <sup>h</sup>that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you <sup>i</sup>be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who <sup>†</sup>maketh thee to differ from another? and <sup>k</sup>what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, <sup>l</sup>now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, <sup>m</sup>as it were appointed to death: for <sup>n</sup>we are made a <sup>†</sup>spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 <sup>o</sup>We are <sup>p</sup>fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; <sup>q</sup>we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 <sup>r</sup>Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and <sup>s</sup>are naked, and <sup>t</sup>are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 <sup>u</sup>And labour, working with our own hands: <sup>x</sup>being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: <sup>y</sup>we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to



keia mau mea e hooihilahila ia oukou, aka, <sup>2</sup>ke ao aku nei au ia oukou, e like me a'u poe keiki aloha.

15 Ina paha he umi tausani kumu a oukou maloko o Kristo, aole hoi he nui na makua o oukou; no ka mea, ma ka olelomaikai owau no ko oukou mea i hanau ai <sup>a</sup>iloko o Kristo Iesu.

16 Nolaila ea, ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>b</sup>e lilo oukou i poe hoolike me au.

17 No keia mea, ua hoouna aku au ia <sup>c</sup>Timoteo io oukou la, <sup>d</sup>oia hoi ka'u keiki aloha, ua paa loa hoi oia ma ka Haku, nana oukou e <sup>e</sup>paipai aku i na aoao o'u ma o Kristo la, e like me <sup>f</sup>ka'u ao ana aku i na wahi a pau, <sup>g</sup>i kela ekalesia i keia ekalesia.

18 <sup>h</sup>Ke haanou mai nei kekahi poe me ka manao iho, aole au e hiki aku io oukou la.

19 <sup>i</sup>E oiaio no ua kokoke au e hele aku io oukou la, <sup>k</sup>ke ae mai ka Haku, a e ike auanei au, aole i ka olelo a ka poe i haanou, aka, i ka ikaika io.

20 No ka mea, aole ma ka olelo <sup>l</sup>ke aupuni o ke Akua, ma ka ikai-ka io no.

21 Heaha ko oukou makemake? <sup>m</sup>E hele paha wau io oukou la me ka laau hahau, me ke aloha paha, a me ka manao akahai?

## MOKUNA V.

**U**A loheia ma na wahi a pau loa, he moe kolohe iwaena o oukou, he moe kolohe <sup>a</sup>ike ole ia iwaena o ko na aina e, i <sup>b</sup>lawe kekahi i ka wahine a <sup>c</sup>kona makuakane.

2 <sup>d</sup>Ua haanou oukou, aole hoi i <sup>e</sup>kanikau, i laweia'ku ai ka mea i hana i keia, mai o oukou aku.

3 <sup>f</sup>Oiaio, ua mamao au ma ke kino, aka, aia no nae ka naau me oukou, a e like me ka mea e noho pu

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 18. 11.  
Rom. 15. 20.  
mo. 3. 6.  
Gal. 4. 19.  
Pilem. 10.  
Iak. 1. 18.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 11. 1.  
Pil. 3. 17.  
1 Tes. 1. 6.  
2 Tes. 3. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 19. 22.  
mo. 16. 10.  
Pil. 2. 19.  
1 Tes. 3. 2.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.  
2 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 11. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> mo. 7. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 14. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> mo. 5. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 19. 21.  
mo. 16. 5.  
2 Kor. 1. 15, 23.  
<sup>k</sup> Oih. 18. 21.  
Rom. 15. 32.  
Heb. 6. 3.  
Iak. 4. 15.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 2. 4.  
1 Tes. 1. 5.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Kor. 10. 2.  
& 13. 10.

shame you, but <sup>2</sup>as my beloved sons I warn *you*.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for <sup>a</sup>in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, <sup>b</sup>be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you <sup>c</sup>Timotheus, <sup>d</sup>who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you <sup>e</sup>into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I <sup>f</sup>teach every where <sup>g</sup>in every church.

18 <sup>h</sup>Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 <sup>i</sup>But I will come to you shortly, <sup>k</sup>if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For <sup>l</sup>the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? <sup>m</sup>shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

## CHAPTER V.

**I**T is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as <sup>a</sup>named among the Gentiles, <sup>b</sup>that one should have his <sup>c</sup>father's wife.

2 <sup>d</sup>And ye are puffed up, and have not rather <sup>e</sup>mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 <sup>f</sup>For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have <sup>g</sup>judged already, as though I were present,

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 5. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Oihk. 18. 8.  
Kan. 22. 30  
& 27. 20.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 12.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 4. 18.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 7, 10.

<sup>f</sup> Kol. 2. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Or, *determined*.

ana, ua hoohehua e aku au i ka mea nana i hana pela i keia hana;

4 Ma ka inoa o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, i ka wa a oukou e akoo-koa ai, o ko'u naau pu kekahi, me<sup>g</sup> ka mana o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo,

5<sup>h</sup> E haawi i kela mea ia 'Satan, i mea e hoopau ai i ke kino, i hoolailai'i hoi ka uhane, i ka la o ka Haku o Iesu.

6<sup>k</sup> Aole i maikai ko oukou kaena ana. Aole anei oukou i ike, o kahi 'mea hu uuku, ke hoohehua ae la ia i ka popo palaoa a pau?

7 No ia mea, e kiola oukou iwaho i ua mea hu kahiko la, i lilo oukou i popo hou i hu ole ai oukou. No ka mea, ua mohaiia o<sup>m</sup> Kristo, ko kakou<sup>n</sup> moliala no kakou.

8 No ia mea, e<sup>o</sup> malama kakou i ka ahaaina, 'aole hoi me ka hu kahiko, aole hoi<sup>a</sup> me ka mea hu o ka hoomauhala, a me ka hewa; aka, me ka mea hu ole o ka manao maikai a me ka oiaio.

9 Ua palapala aku no wau ia oukou, ma kekahi palapala, 'mai hoolaila aku me ka poe moe kolohe:

10<sup>s</sup> Aole hoi me ka poe moe kolohe o 'keia ao, a me ka poe makee, a me ka poe alunu, a me ka poe hoomana kii: no ka mea, ina pela, ua hele no oukou<sup>u</sup> mawaho o ke ao nei.

11 Ke palapala aku nei au ia oukou, 'ina i kapaia'ku kekahi, he hoahanau, a ua moe kolohe ia, a ua makee, a ua hoomanakii, a ua ahiahi, a ua ona, ua alunu; mai hoolaila aku oukou, 'aole hoi e ai pu me ka mea i hana pela.

12 Heaha hoi ka'u e hoohehua ai i<sup>z</sup> ka poe mawaho? Aole anei oukou e hoohehua i<sup>a</sup> ka poe maloko?

13 Aka, o ka poe mawaho, na ke Akua no lakou e hoohehua mai. No ia mea, e<sup>b</sup> hoohehua oukou i kela mea hewa, mai o oukou aku.

concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, <sup>s</sup>with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5<sup>h</sup> To deliver such a one unto 'Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6<sup>k</sup> Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that 'a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even<sup>m</sup> Christ our<sup>n</sup> passover<sup>||</sup> is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore<sup>o</sup> let us keep<sup>||</sup> the feast, 'not with old leaven, neither<sup>a</sup> with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle 'not to company with fornicators:

10<sup>s</sup> Yet not altogether with the fornicators 'of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go<sup>u</sup> out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, 'if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one<sup>y</sup> no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge<sup>z</sup> them also that are without? do not ye judge<sup>a</sup> them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore<sup>b</sup> put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

g Mat. 16. 19.  
& 18. 18.  
Ioa. 20. 23.  
2 Kor. 2. 10.  
& 13. 3, 10.  
h Iob. 2. 6.  
Hal. 109. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 20.  
i Oih. 26. 18.  
k pau. 2.  
mo. 3. 21. &  
4. 19.  
Iak. 4. 16.  
l mo. 15. 33.  
Gal. 5. 9.  
2 Tim. 2. 17.

m Is. 53. 7.  
Ioa. 1. 29.  
mo. 15. 3.  
1 Pet. 1. 19  
Hoik. 5. 6, 12.  
n Ioa. 19. 14.  
|| Or, is slain.  
o Puk. 12. 15.  
& 13. 6.  
|| Or, holiday.  
p Kan. 16. 3.  
q Mat. 16. 6, 12.  
Mar. 8. 15.  
Luk. 12. 1.  
r See pau. 2. 7.  
2 Kor. 6. 14.  
Ep. 5. 11.  
2 Tes. 3. 14.  
s mo. 10. 27.  
t mo. 1. 20.

u Ioa. 17. 15.  
1 Ioa. 5. 19.

x Mat. 18. 17.  
Rom. 16. 17.  
2 Tes. 3. 6, 14.  
2 Ioa. 10.

y Gal. 2. 12.

z Mar. 4. 11.  
Kol. 4. 5.  
1 Tes. 4. 12.  
1 Tim. 3. 7.  
a mo. 6. 1, 2, 3,  
4.  
b Kan. 13. 5. &  
17. 7. & 21. 21.  
& 22. 21, 22,  
24.

## MOKUNA VI.

**I**NA i loa i kekahi o oukou i mea e hoopii ai i kekahi, ua aa anei

## CHAPTER VI.

**D**ARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law



ia e hookolokoloia mai e ka poe hoomaloka, aole hoi e ka poe haipule?

2 Aole anei oukou i ike, na <sup>a</sup>ka poe haipule no e hookolokolo i ko ke ao nei? A ina na oukou e hookolokolo i ko ke ao nei, aole anei e pono ia oukou na hookolokolo liilii loa?

3 Aole anei oukou i ike, na kakou no e <sup>b</sup>hookolokolo aku i na anela? No ke aha hoi aole i na mea o keia ola ana?

4 <sup>c</sup>Ina he hookolokolo ka oukou ma na mea o keia ao, ke hoonoho nei anei oukou i ka poe i hoowahawahaia e ka ekalesia, na lakou e hookolokolo mai?

5 Ke olelo aku nei au i keia mea, i hilahila ai oukou. He oiaio no, aole anei o oukou kanaka naauao? aole hookahi, i hiki ia ia ke hooponopono mawaena o kona poe hoahanau iho?

6 Aka, ua hoopii kekahi hoahanau i kekahi hoahanau, a oia hoi imua o ka poe hoomaloka.

7 No ia mea, he oiaio no, ua hewa oukou, no ko oukou hoopii ana, kekahi i kekahi. <sup>d</sup>No ke aha la oukou i hoomanawanui ole ai i ka hewa? No ke aha la oukou i ae ole aku ai i ka lawehala ana o ka oukou?

8 Aka, ua hana hewa oukou, a ua lawehala i <sup>e</sup>ka na hoahanau.

9 Aole anei oukou i ike, aole e loa ke aupuni o ke Akua i ka poe hewa? Mai kahi hewa oukou; <sup>f</sup>aole ka poe moe ipo, aole ka poe hoomana kii, aole ka poe moe i ka hai, aole ka poe moe aikane, aole ka poe Sodomi,

10 Aole ka poe aihue, aole ka poe makee, aole ka poe ona, aole ka poe akiaki, aole ka poe alunu, aole e loa ia lakou ke aupuni o ke Akua.

11 A pela no <sup>g</sup>kekahi poe o oukou; aka, <sup>h</sup>ua holoia oukou, ua huikalaia, ua hoaponoia ma ka inoa o ka Haku o Iesu, a ma ka Uhane o ko kakou Akua.

12 <sup>i</sup>Ua ku i ke kanawai na mea a

before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that <sup>a</sup>the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall <sup>b</sup>judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 <sup>c</sup>If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. <sup>d</sup>Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, <sup>e</sup>and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: <sup>f</sup>neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were <sup>g</sup>some of you: <sup>h</sup>but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 <sup>i</sup>All things are lawful unto me,

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 49. 14.  
Dan. 7. 22.  
Mat. 19. 28.  
Luk. 22. 30.  
Hoik. 2. 26.  
& 3. 21. & 20.  
4.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
Jud. 6.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 3. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Sol. 20. 22.  
Mat. 5. 39. 40.  
Luk. 6. 29.  
Rom. 12. 17.  
1<sup>9</sup>  
1 Tes. 5. 15.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 6.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 15. 50.  
Gal. 5. 21.  
Ep. 5. 5.  
1 Tim. 1. 9.  
Heb. 12. 14.  
& 13. 4.  
Hoik. 22. 15.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 12. 2.  
Ep. 2. 2. & 4.  
22. & 5. 8.  
Kol. 3. 7.  
Tit. 3. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> mo. 1. 30.  
Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 10. 23.

pau na'u, aole hoi e pono no'u na mea a pau. Ua ku i ke kanawai na mea a pau na'u, aole hoi e lanakila mai kekahi mea maluna iho o'u.

13 <sup>k</sup> Na ka opu ka ai, a no ka ai ka opu; aka, na ke Akua no e hoopau i kela, a me keia. Aole no ka moe kolohe ke kino, <sup>l</sup> no ka Haku no; a <sup>m</sup> o ka Haku no ke kino.

14 <sup>n</sup> Na ke Akua no i hoala mai ka Haku, a nana hoi kakou e hoala mai <sup>o</sup> ma kona mana iho.

15 Aole anei oukou i ike, o <sup>p</sup> ko oukou mau kino, oia na lala o Kristo? E lawe anei au i na lala o Kristo, a e hoolilo ia mau mea i lala no ka wahine hookamakama? Aole loa.

16 Aole anei oukou i ike, o ka mea hoopili aku i ka wahine hookamakama, hookahi o laua kino? No ka mea, ua olelo mai ia, E lilo mai <sup>a</sup> elua i hookahi io.

17 <sup>r</sup> Aka, o ka mea pili i ka Haku, hookahi no ia uhane.

18 <sup>s</sup> E holo hoi oukou mai loko aku o ka moe kolohe. O na hewa a pau a ke kanaka e hana'i, ua kaawale ke kino, aka, o ka mea moe kolohe, ua hana hewa ia <sup>t</sup> i kona kino iho.

19 <sup>u</sup> Aole anei oukou i ike i ko oukou kino, oia ka luakini o ka Uhane Hemolele iloko o oukou; oia ka oukou i loa, mai ke Akua mai, <sup>x</sup> aole hoi na oukou oukou iho.

20 <sup>y</sup> Ua kuaiia oukou me ke kumu-kuai; no ia mea, e hoonani aku ai oukou i ke Akua, me ko oukou kino, a me ko oukou Uhane, na ke Akua no ia mau mea.

## MOKUNA VII.

**M**A na mea a oukou i palapala mai ai ia'u; <sup>a</sup> he mea maikai no ke kane, aole e hoopili aku i ka wahine.

2 Aku, o moe kolohe auanei, ua pono no i kela kane i keia kane

|| Or, *profitable*.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 15. 17.  
Rom. 14. 17.  
Kol. 2. 22, 23.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 15, 19, 20.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 3, 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Ep. 5. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 6. 5, 8. & 8. 11.  
2 Kor. 4. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Ep. 1. 19, 20.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 12. 5. mo. 12. 27.  
Ep. 4. 12, 15, 16. & 5. 30.

<sup>q</sup> Kin. 2. 24.  
Mat. 19. 5.  
Ep. 5. 31.

<sup>r</sup> loa. 17. 21, 22, 23.  
Ep. 4. 4. & 5. 30.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 6. 12, 13.  
Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 1. 24.  
1 Tes. 4. 4.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 3. 16.  
2 Kor. 6. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 14. 7, 8.

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 20. 28. mo. 7. 23.  
Gal. 3. 13.  
Heb. 9. 12.  
1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.  
2 Pet. 2. 1.  
Hoik. 5. 9.

a pau. 8. 26.

but all things are not <sup>n</sup> expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 <sup>k</sup> Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but <sup>l</sup> for the Lord; <sup>m</sup> and the Lord for the body.

14 And <sup>n</sup> God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us <sup>o</sup> by his own power.

15 Know ye not that <sup>p</sup> your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of a harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for <sup>q</sup> two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 <sup>r</sup> But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 <sup>s</sup> Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth <sup>t</sup> against his own body.

19 What! <sup>u</sup> know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which* is in you, which ye have of God, <sup>x</sup> and ye are not your own?

20 For <sup>y</sup> ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

## CHAPTER VII.

**N**OW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: <sup>a</sup> *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, <sup>b</sup> *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own



kana wahine iho, a ua pono no i kela wahine i keia wahine, kana kane iho.

3 <sup>b</sup> E pono no e ae lokomaikai aku ke kane i ka wahine, a pela no ka wahine i ke kane.

4 No ka mea, aole na ka wahine kona kino iho, na ke kane no; aole hoi na ke kane kona kino iho, na ka wahine no.

5 <sup>c</sup> Mai hoonele wale oukou i kekahi i kekahi, aia wale no ma ka like o ka manao, a i mea hoi e lilo loa ai i ka hookiai a me ka pule; a e hui hou no, i hoowalewale ole mai ai o <sup>d</sup> Satana ia oukou, no ko oukou hiki ole i ka hoomanawanui.

6 Ke olelo aku nei au i keia no ka manao no, <sup>e</sup> aole no ke kauoha aku.

7 <sup>f</sup> Ke makemake nei au, <sup>g</sup> i like na kanaka a pau me au nei. Aka, <sup>h</sup> ua loa i kela kanaka, i keia kanaka kona makana pono, na ke Akua mai, okoa no hoi ke ano o kekahi, okoa ke ano o kekahi.

8 Ke olelo aku nei au i ka poe i mare ole ia, a me na wahinekanemake, <sup>i</sup> he mea pono no lakou ke hoomau e like me au nei.

9 Aka, <sup>k</sup> i hiki ole ia lakou ko hoomanawanui, e mare no lakou; no ka mea, ua maikai ka mare, aole ke kuko.

10 Ke kauoha aku nei au i ka poe i marcia, <sup>l</sup> aole na'u, na ka Haku no, <sup>m</sup> Mai haalele ka wahine i kana kane:

11 A ina ua haalele, e noho mare ole ia oia, a e maliu hou aku paha i ke kane: aole hoi e kipaku ke kane i ka wahine.

12 Ke olelo aku nei au i ka poe i koe, <sup>n</sup> aole na ka Haku mai; Ina he wahine hoomaloka ka kekahi hoahanau kane, a manao ka wahine e noho pu me ia, mai kipaku ke kane ia ia.

13 A o ka wahine hoi, ke hoomaloka kana kane, a manao no ke

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 21. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Ioela 2. 16.  
Zek. 7. 3.  
See Puk. 19. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 21. 4, 5.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tes. 3. 5.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 12, 25.  
2 Kor. 8. 8. & 11. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Oih. 26. 29.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 9. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 19. 12.  
mo. 12. 11.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 1, 26.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 14.

3/20

<sup>l</sup> See pau. 12, 25, 40.

<sup>m</sup> Mal. 2. 14, 16.

Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 6, 9.

Mar. 10. 11, 12.  
Luk. 16. 18.

<sup>n</sup> pau. 6.

wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 <sup>b</sup> Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 <sup>c</sup> Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that <sup>d</sup> Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, <sup>e</sup> and not of commandment.

7 For <sup>f</sup> I would that all men were <sup>g</sup> even as I myself. But <sup>h</sup> every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, <sup>i</sup> It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But <sup>k</sup> if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, <sup>l</sup> yet not I, but the Lord, <sup>m</sup> Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, <sup>n</sup> not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if

kane e noho pu me ia, mai kipaku ka wahine ia ia.

14 No ka mea, ua huikalaia ke kane hoomaloka i ka wahine, a me ka wahine hoomaloka hoi, ua huikalaia oia i ke kane. Ina aole pela, °ina ua haumia na keiki a oukou; aka, ano la, ua huikalaia.

15 A ina na ka hoomaloka ka haalele, e haalele no. Aole i paa ka hoahanau kane a me ka hoahanau wahine i keia mau mea. Aka, ua ao mai ke Akua ia kakou °ma ke kuikahi.

16 Pehea oe i ike ai, e ka wahine, e °ola paha kau kane ia oe? Pehea hoi oe i ike ai, e ke kane, e ola paha kau wahine ia oe?

17 E like hoi me ka ka Haku haawi ana mai i kela kanaka i keia kanaka, e like no me ka ke Akua hea ana mai i kela kanaka i keia kanaka, pela no ia e hele ai; a °pela no au e kauoha aku nei ma na ekalesia a pau.

18 Ina i heaia'ku kekahi i okipoepoeia; mai huna oia i kona okipoepoe ana: ina i heaia'ku kekahi i okipoepoe ole ia; °mai okipoepoeia oia.

19 °He mea ole ke okipoepoeia, he mea ole ke okipoepoe ole ia, aka, o ka °malama ana i na kanawai °ke Akua.

20 E noho no kela kanaka keia kanaka ma ka mea ana i hana'i i ka wa i heaia mai ai oia.

21 Ina i heaia mai oe, e hōokauwa ana, mai manao oe ia mea; aka, ina e hiki ke kuu wale ia mai oe, e hele no.

22 No ka mea, o ke kauwa i heaia mai e ka Haku, oia ka °ka Haku i kuu ai. Pela hoi o ka mea paa ole i heaia mai, oia hoi ke kauwa a °Kristo.

23 °Ua kuaiia oukou me ke kumu, mai lilo oukou i poe hahai i kanaka.

24 E na hoahanau, °e noho no ke-

o Mal. 2. 15

† Gr. *in peace.*

p Rom. 12. 18  
& 14. 19  
mo 14. 33.  
Heb. 12. 14.

q1 Pet. 3. 1.

† Gr. *what.*

r mo. 4. 17.  
2 Kor. 11. 28.

s Oih. 15. 1, 5,  
19, 24, 28.  
Gal. 5. 2.

t Gal. 5. 6. &  
6. 15.

u Ioa. 15. 14.  
1 Ioa. 2. 3. &  
3. 24.

x Ioa. 8. 36.  
Rom. 6. 18,  
22.  
Pilem. 16.  
† Gr. *made free.*

y mo. 9. 21.  
Gal. 5. 13.  
Ep. 6. 6.  
1 Pet. 2. 16.

z mo. 6. 20.  
1 Pet. 1. 18,  
19.  
See Oihk. 25.  
42.

a pau. 20.

he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else °were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us † to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt °save *thy* husband? or †how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And °so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? °let him not be circumcised.

19 °Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but °the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is °the Lord's †freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is °Christ's servant.

23 °Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, °let every man, where-



la kanaka keia kanaka me ke Akua, ma ka mea ana i heaia mai ai.

25 No ka poe puupaa, <sup>b</sup> aole na ka Haku mai ka'u kauoha. Ke hai aku nei no hoi au i ko'u manao, e like me ka mea i <sup>c</sup> malama pono, no <sup>d</sup> ka loaa ana mai o ka lokomai-kai o ka Haku.

26 Ke manao nei au, he mea mai-kai keia, no ka popilikia o keia wa, <sup>e</sup> he mea maikai no ke kane ke noho wale pela.

27 A i paa oe i ka wahine, ea, mai imi oe i ka mea e wehe ai. A i kaawale oe i ka wahine, mai imi oe i wahine nau.

28 Aka, ina i mare oe, aole oe i hewa; a ina i mare ka wahine puupaa, aole ia i hewa; aka hoi, e loaa auanei i ua poe la, ka pilikia ma ke kino; aka, ke kuu aku nei au ia oukou.

29 <sup>f</sup> Ke olelo aku nei no hoi au i keia, e na hoahanau, ma keia hope aku ka wa pilikia; nolaila, o ka mea wahine, e lilo ia i mea like me ka mea wahine ole:

30 A o ka mea uwe, e like me ka mea uwe ole; a o ka poe olioli e like me ka poe olioli ole; a o ka poe kuai e like me ka poe nele;

31 A o ka poe malama i na mea o keia ao, e like me ka poe <sup>g</sup> malama ole. No ka mea, e nalo ae ana <sup>h</sup> ke ano o keia ao.

32 O ko'u makemake keia, i ole oukou e pilikia ma ka manao. O <sup>i</sup> ka mea i mare ole ia, ua manao no ia i ko ka Haku, i ka mea e lealea mai ai ka Haku.

33 A o ka mea i mareia, manao no ia i na mea o keia ao, i mea e lealea mai ai ka wahine.

34 Ua okoa no ka wahine i mareia, okoa ka wahine puupaa. O ka wahine i mare ole ia, <sup>k</sup> ua manao no ia i na mea o ka Haku, i laa ia ma ke kino, a me ka naau; a o ka mea i mareia, manao no ia i na mea o keia ao, i mea e lealea ai ke kane.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 6, 10, 40.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 8, 8, 10.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 4. 2.  
1 Tim. 1. 12.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *necessity*.  
<sup>e</sup> pau 1. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 13. 11.  
1 Pet. 4. 7.  
2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 9. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 39. 6.  
lak. 1. 10. & 4. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 24. & 4. 7.  
1 loa. 2. 17.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 5.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. of the Lord, as ver. 34.

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 10. 40, &c.

in he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins <sup>b</sup> I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one <sup>c</sup> that hath obtained mercy of the Lord <sup>d</sup> to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present <sup>||</sup> distress, *I say*, <sup>e</sup> that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But <sup>f</sup> this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not <sup>g</sup> abusing *it*: for <sup>h</sup> the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. <sup>i</sup> He that is unmarried careth for the things <sup>†</sup> that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman <sup>k</sup> careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 Ke olelo nei au i keia i mea e pono ai oukou; aole au e hoohihia ia oukou, no ka pono nae, i lilo oukou i ka Haku, me ka ikaika a me ka hihia ole.

36 Aka, ina e manao kekahi, ua pono ole kana hana ana i kana kaikamahine puupaa, ina i hala kona wa i oo ai, a ina pono pela, e hana no ia i kona makemake, aole ia i hewa; e mare lakou.

37 Aka, o ka mea ku paa ma ka naau, aole hoi i pilikia, a ua lanakila hoi maluna o kona makemake iho, a ua manao pono maloko o kona naau, e malama pela i kana kaikamahine, ua pono no kana hana ana.

38.<sup>1</sup> Nolaila, o ka mea haawi ma ka mare, ua hana pono ia, a o ka mea haawi ole ma ka mare, ua hana pono loa ia.

39.<sup>m</sup> Ua paa ka wahine, i ka wa a pau e ola ana kana kane; aka, ina i make kana kane, ua pono ia ke mare aku i ka mea ana e makemake ai; <sup>u</sup>iloko hoi o ka Haku.

40 I ko'u manao hoi, ua oi aku kona pomaikai, <sup>o</sup>ke noho ia pela; <sup>p</sup>a ke manao nei au, ua loa ia'u ka Uhane o ke Akua.

### MOKUNA VIII.

**M**A<sup>a</sup> na mea i kaumahaia na na kii, ua ike no kakou, ua <sup>b</sup>naauao no kakou a pau. He mea hookiekie <sup>c</sup>ka naauao: o ke aloha nae ka mea e nui ai ka ikaika.

2.<sup>d</sup> Ina i manao kekahi, ua akamai ia, aole ia e akamai iki e like me ke akamai e pono ai oia.

3 Aka, ina i makemake kekahi i ke Akua, <sup>e</sup>ua ikea mai oia e ia.

4 Ma ka ai ana i na mea i kaumahaia na na kii, ua ike no kakou, he mea ole <sup>f</sup>ke kii, ma ka honua nei, <sup>g</sup>aole hoi he Akua e ae, hookahi wale no.

5 He mea no nae i <sup>h</sup>kapaia, he Akua, ma ka lani paha, ma ka

<sup>1</sup> Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 7. 2.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 14.

<sup>o</sup> pau. 25.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 15. 20, 29.

<sup>mo.</sup> 10. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 14. 14, 22.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14. 3, 10.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 13. 8, 9, 12.

<sup>Gal.</sup> 6. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 33. 12, 17.

<sup>Nah.</sup> 1. 7.

<sup>Mat.</sup> 7. 23.

<sup>Gal.</sup> 4. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 41. 24.

<sup>mo.</sup> 10. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 4. 39.

<sup>Is.</sup> 44. 8.

<sup>Mar.</sup> 12. 29.

<sup>pau.</sup> 6.

<sup>Ep.</sup> 4. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 10. 34.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38.<sup>1</sup> So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39.<sup>m</sup> The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; <sup>n</sup>only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, <sup>o</sup>after my judgment: and <sup>p</sup>I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

### CHAPTER VIII.

**N**OW<sup>a</sup> as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have <sup>b</sup>knowledge. <sup>c</sup>Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And <sup>d</sup>if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, <sup>e</sup>the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that <sup>f</sup>an idol is nothing in the world, <sup>g</sup>and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are <sup>h</sup>called gods, whether in heaven or



honua paha, no ka mea, ua nui na'kua, a ua nui na haku :

6 Aka, <sup>i</sup>ia kakou, hookahi no Akua, o ka Makua, a <sup>k</sup>nana mai na mea a pau, a ia ia hoi kakou nei : <sup>h</sup>hookahi no Haku, o Iesu Kristo, <sup>m</sup>ma ona la na mea a pau, a ma ona la hoi kakou.

7 Aka, aole ike lea na kanaka a pau i keia ; no ka mea, i keia wa no, me <sup>a</sup>ka manao i na kii, ai no kekahi poe me he mea la i mohaiia na ke kii ; a no ka makau wale o ko lakou naau, <sup>o</sup>ua haumia.

8 Aole hoi kakou e ikeia e ke Akua no <sup>p</sup>ka ai. A ina e ai kakou, aole e oi ko kakou maikai ilaila, a i ai ole kakou, aole e oi ko kakou ino ilaila.

9 <sup>a</sup>E malama hoi oukou, o lilo keia pono o oukou, i <sup>r</sup>mea e hihia ai, no ka poe hawawa.

10 Ina i ike mai kekahi ia oe, i ka mea naauao, e noho ana e ai iloko o ka heiau o ke kii, aole anei e aa <sup>s</sup>ka manao o ke kanaka makau wale, e ai i na mea i mohaiia na na kii ?

11 Alaila, <sup>t</sup>no kou naauao ana, e make no ka hoahanau hawawa, nona i make ai o Kristo.

12 <sup>u</sup>A i ka oukou hana hewa ana pela i ko oukou hoahanau, a i ka oukou hana eha ana i ko lakou naau nawaliwali, ua hana hewa oukou ia Kristo.

13 No ia mea, <sup>x</sup>ina o ka io ka mea e hewa ai ko'u hoahanau, ma keia hope aku, aole loa au e ai hou aku i ka io, o lilo ko'u hoahanau i ka hewa ia'u.

## MOKUNA IX.

<sup>a</sup>A OLE anei au he lunaolelo ? Aole anei au he kanaka ku i ka wa ? <sup>b</sup>Aole anei au i ike ia Iesu Kristo, i ko kakou Haku ? <sup>c</sup>Aole anei oukou ka'u i hana maloko o ka Haku ?

2 Ina aole au he lunaolelo ia hai,

in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But <sup>i</sup>to us *there is but one God*, the Father, <sup>k</sup>of whom *are* all things, and we <sup>h</sup>in him ; and <sup>l</sup>one Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>m</sup>by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge : for some <sup>n</sup>with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol ; and their conscience being weak is <sup>o</sup>defiled.

8 But <sup>p</sup>meat commendeth us not to God : for neither, if we eat, <sup>h</sup>are we the better ; neither, if we eat not, <sup>h</sup>are we the worse.

9 But <sup>a</sup>take heed lest by any means this <sup>h</sup>liberty of yours become <sup>r</sup>a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not <sup>s</sup>the conscience of him which is weak be <sup>t</sup>emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols ;

11 And <sup>t</sup>through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died ?

12 But <sup>u</sup>when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, <sup>x</sup>if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

## CHAPTER IX.

<sup>a</sup>A M I not an apostle ? am I not free ? <sup>b</sup>have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord ? <sup>c</sup>are not ye my work in the Lord ?

2 If I be not an apostle unto

i Mal. 2. 10.  
Ep. 4. 6.  
k Oih. 17. 28.  
Rom. 11. 36.  
h Or, *for him*.  
l Ioa. 13. 13.  
Oih. 2. 36.  
mo. 12. 3.  
Ep. 4. 5.  
Pil. 2. 11.  
m Ioa. 1. 3.  
Kol. 1. 16.  
Heb. 1. 2.  
n mo. 10. 28, 29.  
o Rom. 14. 14, 23.  
p Rom. 14. 17.  
h Or, *have we the more*.  
h Or, *have we the less*.

q Gal. 5. 13.  
h Or, *power*.  
r Rom. 14. 13, 20.

s mo. 10. 23, 32.  
t Gr. *edified*.

t Rom. 14. 15, 20.

u Mat. 25. 40, 45.

x Rom. 14. 21.  
2 Kor. 11. 29.

a Oih. 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 26. 17.  
2 Kor. 12. 12.  
Gal. 2. 7, 8.  
1 Tim. 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.  
b Oih. 9. 3, 17. & 18. 9. & 22. 14, 18. & 23. 11.  
mo. 15. 8.  
c mo. 3. 6. & 4. 15.

he oiaio no, ia oukou no; no ka mea, o oukou no <sup>d</sup>ka hoailona o ka'u lunaolelo ana maloko o ka Haku.

3 Eia ka'u olelo i ka poe hoohehewa mai ia'u.

4 <sup>e</sup>Aole anei e pono ia makou ke ai a me ka inu?

5 Aole anei e pono ia makou, ke kono mai i kaikuwahine, a i wahine na makou, e like me kekahi o na lunaolelo, a me <sup>f</sup>na kaikuuana o ka Haku, a me <sup>g</sup>Kepa?

6 O maua wale no a me Barenaba, aole anei e <sup>h</sup>hiki ia maua ke hooki i ka hana?

7 Owai ka mea <sup>i</sup>hele i ke kua me ka uku ole ia mai? Owai ka mea <sup>k</sup>kanu i ka malawaina, a ai ole i kona hua? Owai hoi ka <sup>i</sup>hanai i na holoholona, a ai ole i ka waiu o na holoholona?

8 He olelo kanaka anei keia mea a'u e olelo nei? Aole anei i olelo mai ke kanawai i keia mau mea?

9 No ka mea, ua palapalaia mai ma ke kanawai o Mose, <sup>m</sup>Mai hana a paa i ka waha o ka bipi nana e hehi i ka palaoa. Ke malama nei anei ke Akua i na bipi?

10 Ke olelo mai la paha oia ia mea no kakou wale no? Ua palapalaia no kakou no, i lana ai ka manao o <sup>n</sup>ka mea mahiai i kona mahi ai ana; a o ka mea hoiliili me ka manaolana e loaa ia ia ka mea i lana ai kona manao.

11 <sup>o</sup>Ina makou i lulu aku i ko ka Uhane maluna o oukou, he mea nui anei ke hoiliili makou i ko oukou mea na ke kino?

12 Ina i loaa keia pono maluna o oukou, na kekahi poe e, aole anei he oiaio, na makou kekahi? <sup>p</sup>Aole hoi makou i lawe i keia pono; ua hoomanawanui no makou i na mea a pau, <sup>q</sup>o hihia auanei ka euanelio a Kristo ia makou.

13 <sup>r</sup>Aole anei oukou i ike i ka poe hana ma na mea laa, ua ai lakou i na mea laa? A me ka poe lawe-lawe ma ke kuahu, ua ai lakou i ko ke kuahu?

<sup>d</sup>2 Kor. 3. 2.  
& 12. 12.

<sup>e</sup>pau. 14.  
<sup>1</sup>Tes. 2. 6.  
<sup>2</sup>Tes. 3. 9.

|| Or, *woman*.

<sup>f</sup>Mat. 13. 55.  
Mar. 6. 3.  
Luk. 6. 15.  
Gal. 1. 19.

<sup>g</sup>Mat. 8. 14.  
<sup>h</sup>2 Tes. 3. 8,  
9.

<sup>i</sup>2 Kor. 10. 4.  
<sup>1</sup>Tim. 1. 18.  
& 6. 12.  
<sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 3.  
& 4. 7.

<sup>k</sup>Kan. 20. 6.  
Sol. 27. 18.  
mo. 3. 6, 7, 8.  
<sup>l</sup>Ioa. 21. 15.  
<sup>1</sup>Pet. 5. 2.

<sup>m</sup>Kan. 25. 4.  
<sup>1</sup>Tim. 5. 18.

<sup>n</sup>2 Tim. 2. 6.

<sup>o</sup>Rom. 15. 27.  
Gal. 6. 6.

<sup>p</sup>Oihk. 20. 33.  
pau. 15. 18.  
<sup>2</sup>Kor. 11. 7,  
9, & 12. 13.  
<sup>1</sup>Tes. 2. 6.  
<sup>q</sup>2 Kor. 11. 12.

<sup>r</sup>Oihk. 6. 16,  
26, & 7. 6, &c.  
Nah. 5. 9, 10.  
& 18. 8-20.  
Kan. 10. 9, &  
18. 1.

|| Or, *feed*.

others, yet doubtless I am to you: for <sup>d</sup>the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this:

4 <sup>e</sup>Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a <sup>||</sup>wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* <sup>f</sup>the brethren of the Lord, and <sup>g</sup>Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, <sup>h</sup>have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who <sup>i</sup>goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who <sup>k</sup>planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who <sup>l</sup>feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that <sup>n</sup>he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 <sup>o</sup>If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? <sup>p</sup>Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, <sup>q</sup>lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 <sup>r</sup>Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things <sup>||</sup>live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?



14 Pela no hoi i 'kauoha mai ai ka Haku, i ka poe 'hai aku i ka euanelio, e ola no lakou ma ka euanelio.

15 <sup>u</sup> Aole hoi au i lawe i kekahi o keia mau mea; aole hoi au i palapala aku i keia, i hanaia mai ia'u pela; no ka mea, <sup>a</sup>he mea maikai ia'u ka make, he mea ino ke hoo-nele mai kekahi ia'u i keia kaena ana.

16 A ina i hai aku au i ka euanelio, aole i loaa ia'u ka mea e kae-na ai; no ka mea, <sup>y</sup>ua kauia mai keia hana maluna o'u; auwe hoi au, ke hai ole aku au i ka euanelio.

17 A ina e hana au i keia mea me ka makemake, <sup>z</sup>ua loaa ia'u ka uku; aka, ina me ka makemake ole, ua haawiia mai <sup>a</sup>he oihana na'u.

18 Heaha hoi ka'u e ukuia mai? Eia, i <sup>b</sup>ka'u ao ana aku, hai aku no au i ka euanelio a Kristo me ka uku ole ia mai, o <sup>c</sup>lawe hewa au i ka'u pono ma ka euanelio.

19 Aole loa au i <sup>d</sup>aie i ka kekahi, aka hoi, ua <sup>e</sup>hookauwa aku no wau na na kanaka a pau, <sup>f</sup>i loaa nui mai lakou ia'u.

20 <sup>g</sup>A iwaena au o na Iudaio, he like au me ka Iudaio, i loaa'i ia'u na Iudaio; a iwaena au o ka poe ma ke kanawai, ma ke kanawai hoi au, i loaa'i ia'u ka poe ma ke kanawai.

21 <sup>h</sup>A iwaena au o ka poe kanawai ole, ua like hoi au me ka mea kanawai ole, i loaa'i ia'u ka poe kanawai ole. (<sup>k</sup>Aole hoi au i haa-lele i ko ke Akua kanawai, ma ke kanawai o Kristo wau.)

22 <sup>l</sup>Iwaena au o ka poe makau wale, ua like me ka mea makau wale hoi wau, i loaa'i ia'u ka poe makau wale. Iwaena o na kanaka a pau, <sup>m</sup>lilo ae la au ma na mea a pau, i <sup>n</sup>loaa io ai ia'u kekahi.

23 Ke hana nei no hoi au i keia, no ka euanelio, i loaa pu ai ia'u ko laila hope.

24 Aole anei oukou i ike i ka poe kukini, holo no lakou a pau, aka,

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 10. 10.  
Luk. 10. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Gal. 6. 6.  
1 Tim. 5. 17.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 12.  
Oih. 18. 3. &  
20. 34.

mo. 4. 12.  
1 Tes. 2. 9.

2 Tes. 3. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 1. 14.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 3. 8, 14.

a mo. 4. 1.  
Gal. 2. 7.  
Pil. 1. 17.  
Kol. 1. 25.

b mo. 10. 33.  
2 Kor. 4. 5. &  
11. 7.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 7. 31.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 5. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 18. 15.  
1 Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 16. 3. &  
18. 18. & 21.  
23, &c.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 3. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 2. 12,  
14.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 7. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 15. 1.  
2 Kor. 11. 29.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 10. 33.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 11. 14.  
mo. 7. 16.

14 Even so <sup>s</sup>hath the Lord ordained <sup>t</sup>that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But <sup>u</sup>I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for <sup>x</sup>*it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for <sup>y</sup>necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, <sup>z</sup>I have a reward: but if against my will, a <sup>a</sup>dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, <sup>b</sup>when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I <sup>c</sup>abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be <sup>d</sup>free from all men, yet have <sup>e</sup>I made myself servant unto all, <sup>f</sup>that I might gain the more.

20 And <sup>g</sup>unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 <sup>h</sup>To <sup>i</sup>them that are without law, as without law, (<sup>k</sup>being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 <sup>l</sup>To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: <sup>m</sup>I am made all things to all men, <sup>n</sup>that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one re-

hookahi wale no e loa ka uku?  
° Ma ka loa oukou e kukini ai.

25 O ka poe a pau i °hooikaika i ka uku, ua pakiko no lakou ma na mea a pau. Ma ka lei mae wale lakou; aka, ma ka lei mae °ole kakou.

26 No ia mea, ke holo nei au me °ke kulanalana ole; ke mokomoko nei au, aole hoi e like me ka mea e mokomoko ana i ka makani.

27 °Ke hooikaika nei au e °lanakila maluna o ko'u kino iho; o lilo paha wau i °ke apono ole ia, ma hope o kuu ao ana aku ia hai.

### MOKUNA X.

**E** NA hoahanau e, aole o'u make, e naupo oukou i na kupuna o kakou. Maloko o °ke ao lakou a pau, a pau no hoi lakou i ka hele mawaena o °ke kai;

2 Maloko o ke ao, a maloko o ke kai, ua pau loa lakou i ka bapetizoia iloko o Mose.

3 A ai no hoi lakou i kela °ai lani.

4 A inu no hoi lakou i kela °wai lani; no ka mea, inu no lakou i ko ia pohaku lani i hahai mahope o lakou, a o ua pohaku la, oia o Kristo.

5 Aka, aole i lealea mai ke Akua i ka nui o lakou; no ka mea, °ua lukuia lakou ma ka waonahale.

6 He hoailona keia mau mea no kakou, i mea e kuko ole ai kakou i na mea hewa, °e like me ko lakou kuko ana.

7 °Mai lilo oukou i poe hoomanakii, e like me kekahi o lakou; e like hoi me ka mea i palapalaia, °Noho iho la na kanaka e ai, a e inu, a ku mai la lakou e hula.

8 °Mai moe kolohe kakou e like me ko lakou moe kolohe ana, a °make iho la i ka la hookahi, he iwakaluakumamakolu tausani.

9 Mai aa aku ia Kristo, e like me ka aa ana aku o °kekahi poe o lakou, a °ua lukuia mai lakou e ka poe nahesa.

ceiveth the prize? °So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that °striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we °an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, °not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 °But I keep under my body, and °bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be °a cast-away.

### CHAPTER X.

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under °the cloud, and all passed through °the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same °spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same °spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that °followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they °were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were °our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as °they also lusted.

7 °Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, °The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 °Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and °fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as °some of them also tempted, and °were destroyed of serpents.

o Gal. 2. 2. &

5. 7.

Phil. 2. 16. &

3. 14.

2 Tim. 4. 7.

Heb. 12. 1.

p Ep. 6. 12.

1 Tim. 6. 12.

2 Tim. 2. 5. &

4. 7.

q 2 Tim. 4. 8.

Iak. 1. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 4. &

5. 4.

Hoik. 2. 10.

& 3. 11.

r 2 Tim. 2. 5.

s Rom. 8. 13.

Kol. 3. 5.

t Rom. 6. 18.

19.

u Jer. 6. 30.

2 Kor. 13. 5.

6.

a Puk. 13. 21.

& 40. 34.

Nah. 9. 18. &

14. 14.

Kan. 1. 33.

Neh. 9. 12, 19.

Hal. 78. 14.

& 105. 39.

b Puk. 14. 22.

Nah. 33. 8.

Ios. 4. 23.

Hal. 78. 13.

c Puk. 16. 15.

Neh. 9. 15, 20.

Hal. 78. 24.

d Puk. 17. 6.

Nah. 20. 11.

Hal. 78. 15.

|| Or, *went*

*with them,*

Kan. 9. 21.

Hal. 105. 41.

e Nah. 14. 29.

32, 35. & 26.

64, 65.

Hal. 106. 26.

Heb. 3. 17.

Iud. 5.

† Gr. *our*

*figures.*

f Nah. 11. 4.

33, 34.

Hal. 106. 14.

g pau. 14.

h Puk. 32. 6.

i mo. 6. 18.

Hoik. 2. 14.

k Nah. 25. 1.

Hal. 106. 29.

l Puk. 17. 2, 7.

Nah. 21. 5.

Kan. 6. 16.

Hal. 78. 18.

56. & 95. 9. &

106. 14.

m Nah. 21. 6.



10 Mai ohumu oukou, <sup>n</sup>c like me ka ohumu ana o kekahi o lakou, a <sup>o</sup>ua lukuia lakou e <sup>p</sup>ka mea make.

11 Ua loohia mai lakou i keia mau mea, i hoailona; a <sup>q</sup>ua palapalaia mai i mea e naauao ai kakou, <sup>r</sup>ka poe e ola nei, i keia hope o ke ao.

12 No ia mea, o <sup>s</sup>ke kanaka i manao ua kupaa ia, e ao hoi ia o hina.

13 Aole a oukou hoowalewale e ae, o na mea maoli wale no; a <sup>t</sup>he malama no ko ke Akua; <sup>u</sup>aole ia e kuu mai ia oukou i ka hoowalewaleia ma kahi hiki ole ia oukou ke ku paa; aka, ke hoowalewaleia oukou, e <sup>x</sup>hoomakaukau no kela i kahi e pakele ai, i hiki ia oukou ke ku paa.

14 No ia mea, e o'u pokii e, e <sup>y</sup>haalele loa i ka hoomanakii.

15 Ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou e like me <sup>z</sup>ka poe naauao. E manao pono oukou i na mea a'u e olelo aku nei.

16 <sup>a</sup>O ke kiaha laa a kakou e hoolaa nei, aole anei oia ka lawe pu ana i ke koko o Kristo? A o ka <sup>b</sup>berena no hoi a kakou e wawahi nei, aole anei ia ka lawe pu ana i ke kino o Kristo?

17 No ka mea, o <sup>c</sup>kakou he nui loa, hookahi no ka kakou berena, hookahi hoi kino: no ka mea, ua ai pu kakou a pau, i kela berena hookahi.

18 E nana hoi i <sup>d</sup>ka Iseraela <sup>e</sup>ma ke kino; o ka poe ai i ka mohai, <sup>f</sup>aole anei lakou na hoalawehana i ko ke kuahu?

19 Pehea hoi au e olelo aku nei? <sup>g</sup>He mea io anei ke kii? He mea io anei ka mea i kaumahaia na ke kii?

20 O na mea a na lahuikanaka e i <sup>h</sup>kaumaha aku ai, ke kaumaha nei lakou na ka poe daimonio, aole na ke Akua. Aole o'u makemake e lilo oukou i poe lawe pu i ko na daimonio.

21 <sup>i</sup>Aole e hiki ia oukou ke inu pu i

21\*

10 Neither murmur ye, as <sup>a</sup>some of them also murmured, and <sup>o</sup>were destroyed of <sup>p</sup>the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for <sup>||</sup>ensamples: and <sup>q</sup>they are written for our admonition, <sup>r</sup>upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore <sup>s</sup>let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is <sup>||</sup>common to man: but <sup>t</sup>God is faithful, <sup>u</sup>who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also <sup>x</sup>make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, <sup>y</sup>flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to <sup>z</sup>wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 <sup>a</sup>The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? <sup>b</sup>The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For <sup>c</sup>we *being* many are one bread; *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold <sup>d</sup>Israel <sup>e</sup>after the flesh: <sup>f</sup>are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? <sup>g</sup>that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles <sup>h</sup>sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 <sup>i</sup>Ye cannot drink the cup of

<sup>n</sup> Puk. 16. 2. & 17. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Nah. 14. 2, 29. & 16. 41.

<sup>p</sup> Nah. 14. 37. & 16. 49.

<sup>q</sup> Puk. 12. 23. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Oihlii 21. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Or, *types*.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 15. 4. mo. 9. 10.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 7. 29. Pil. 4. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 10. 25. 1 Ioa. 2. 18.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 11. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Or, *moderate*.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 1. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 125. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Ier. 29. 11.

<sup>y</sup> pau. 7. 2 Kor. 6. 17.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 8. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 26. 26, 27, 28.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 2. 42, 46. mo. 11. 23, 24.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 5. mo. 12. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 4. 12. Gal. 6. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 4. 1. & 9. 3, 5.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Oihk. 3. 3. & 7. 15.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 8. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Oihk. 17. 7. Kan. 32. 17.

<sup>j</sup> Hal. 106. 37. Hoik. 9. 20.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 15. 16.

ke kiahā o ka Haku a me <sup>k</sup>ke kiahā o na daimonio. Aole e hiki ia oukou ke pili pu aku i ka papapaina a ka Haku me ka papapaina a na daimonio.

22 <sup>1</sup>E hoolili anei kakou i ka Haku? <sup>m</sup>Ua oi aku anei ko kakou ikaika i kona?

23 <sup>n</sup>Ua ku i ke kanawai na mea a pau na'u, aole nae e pono na mea a pau. Ua ku i ke kanawai na mea a pau na'u, aole hoi he mea e naauao ai na mea a pau.

24 <sup>o</sup>Mai imi aku kekahi kanaka i kona iho; e imi no na kanaka a pau i ka pono o hai.

25 <sup>p</sup>O na mea a pau i kuaiia ma kahi kuai, e ai ia mea, me ka ninaninau ole aku, no ka pono o ka naau.

26 No ka mea, na ka Haku no <sup>a</sup>ka honua, a me ko laila mea i piha ai.

27 Ina e olelo mai kekahi o ka poe hoomaloka ia oe, a manao oe e hele, <sup>r</sup>o ka mea i waihoia imua ou, e ai, aole hoi me ka ninaninau aku, no ka pono o ka naau.

28 Aka, ina e olelo mai kekahi ia oe, Eia ka ke kii, mai ai oe, <sup>s</sup>no ke kanaka nana i hai mai, a no ka pono o ka naau. No ka mea, na ka Haku no <sup>t</sup>ka honua, a me ko laila mea i piha ai.

29 Ke i aku nei au, No ka pono o ka naau, aole hoi no kou naau iho, no hai. <sup>u</sup>No ke aha la e hooheawai mai ko'u pono, e ka naau o hai.

30 No ka mea, ina e ai au me ke aloha aku, no ke aha la e olelo ino ia mai au <sup>x</sup>ma'ka mea a'u e haawi aku ai i ke aloha?

31 Nolaila, <sup>y</sup>ina e ai oukou, a ina e inu oukou, a o na mea a pau a oukou e hana'i, e hana oukou i na mea a pau me ka hoonani aku i ke Akua.

32 <sup>z</sup>Mai hoohihia aku oukou i na Iudaio, aole hoi i na Helene, aole hoi i <sup>a</sup>ka ekalesia o ke Akua.

33 E like me au nei, <sup>b</sup>e hooluolu aku i kanaka a pau, ma na mea a pau, <sup>c</sup>aole hoi me ka imi ana i ko'u pono iho, aka, i ko na kanaka he nui loa, i ola hoi lakou.

<sup>k</sup> Kan. 32. 38.

<sup>1</sup> Kan. 32. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Ez. 22. 14.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 6. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 15. 1,

2.

pau. 33.

mo. 13. 5.

Pil. 2. 4, 21.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Puk. 19. 5.

Kan. 10. 14.

Hal. 24. 1. &

50. 12.

pau. 28.

<sup>r</sup> Luk. 10. 7.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 8. 10, 12.

<sup>t</sup> Kan. 10. 14.

Hal. 24. 1.

pau. 26.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 14. 16.

|| Or, *thanksgiving*.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 14. 6.

1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.

<sup>y</sup> Kol. 3. 17.

1 Pet. 4. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 14. 13.

mo. 8. 13.

2 Kor. 6. 3.

† Gr. *Greeks*.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 20. 28.

mo. 11. 22.

1 Tim. 3. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 15. 2.

mo. 9. 19, 22.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 24.

the Lord, and <sup>k</sup>the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we <sup>1</sup>provoke the Lord to jealousy? <sup>m</sup>are we stronger than he?

23 <sup>n</sup>All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 <sup>o</sup>Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

25 <sup>p</sup>Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake:

26 For <sup>a</sup>the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; <sup>r</sup>whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not <sup>s</sup>for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for <sup>t</sup>the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for <sup>u</sup>why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?

30 For if I by <sup>||</sup>grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that <sup>x</sup>for which I give thanks?

31 <sup>y</sup>Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 <sup>z</sup>Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the <sup>†</sup>Gentiles, nor to <sup>a</sup>the church of God:

33 Even as <sup>b</sup>I please all *men* in all *things*, <sup>c</sup>not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, *that* they may be saved.



## MOKUNA XI.

E <sup>a</sup>HAHAI mai oukou ia'u, e like me au ia Kristo.

2 E na hoahanau, ke hoomaikai aku nei au ia oukou i <sup>b</sup>ko oukou hoomanao ana mai ia'u ma na mea a pau, a me <sup>c</sup>ko oukou malama ana i na oihana, e like me ko'u haawi ana aku ia oukou.

3 Ua makemake au e ike oukou, o Kristo no <sup>d</sup>ke poo o na kanaka a pau; a o ke kane, oia <sup>e</sup>ke poo o ka wahine; a o ke Akua hoi, oia <sup>f</sup>ko Kristo poo.

4 O kela kane keia kane e pule ana, a <sup>g</sup>e wanana ana me ka uhiia o ke poo, ua hoohilahila ia i kona poo.

5 A <sup>h</sup>o kela wahine keia wahine, e pule ana, a e wanana ana me ka uhi ole ia o ke poo, ua hoohilahila ia i kona poo; no ka mea, ua like no ia me <sup>i</sup>ke amuia.

6 No ka mea, ina aole e uhiia ka wahine, e amuia oia; aka, ina he mea <sup>k</sup>hilahila i ka wahine, ke amuia a ke akoia, alaila, e uhiia oia.

7 Aole hoi e pono ke uhiia ko ke kane poo, no ka mea, <sup>l</sup>oia ka mea like, a me ka nani o ke Akua; aka, o ka wahine, oia ka nani o ke kane.

8 Aole na ka wahine mai <sup>m</sup>ke kane, na ke kane mai ka wahine.

9 <sup>n</sup>Aole hoi i hanaia ke kane na ka wahine, o ka wahine no na ke kane.

10 Nolaila he pono no i ka wahine <sup>o</sup>ke malama i kona poo, <sup>p</sup>no na anela.

11 <sup>q</sup>Aole hoi he kane wale no me ka wahine ole; aole he wahine wale no me ke kane ole iloko o ka Haku.

12 E like me ka wahine, na ke kane mai, pela no ke kane, no ka wahine mai ia; a <sup>r</sup>na ke Akua mai na mea a pau.

13 E manao pono oukou. He mea maikai anei no ka wahine, ke pule i ke Akua, me ka uhi ole ia?

14 Aole anei i ao mai na mea ma-

a mo. 4. 16.

Ep. 5. 1.

Pil. 3. 17.

1 Tes. 1. 6.

2 Tes. 3. 9.

b mo. 4. 17.

c mo. 7. 17.

|| Or, tradi-

tions,

2 Tes. 2. 15.

& 3. 6.

d Ep. 5. 23.

e Kin. 3. 16.

1 Tim. 2. 11,

12.

1 Pet. 3. 1, 5,

6.

f Ioa. 14. 28.

mo. 3. 23. &

15. 27, 28.

Pil. 2. 7, 8, 9.

g mo. 12. 10,

28. & 14. 1,

& c.

h Oih. 21. 9.

i Kan. 21. 12.

k Nah. 5. 18.

Kan. 22. 5.

l Kin. 1. 26,

27. & 5. 1. &

9. 6.

m Kin. 2. 21,

22.

n Kin. 2. 18,

21, 23.

o Kin. 24. 65.

|| That is, a

covering, in

sign that she

is under the

power of her

husband.

p Kek. 5. 6.

q Gal. 3. 28.

r Rom. 11. 36.

## CHAPTER XI.

B <sup>a</sup>ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, <sup>b</sup>that ye remember me in all things, and <sup>c</sup>keep the <sup>||</sup>ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that <sup>d</sup>the head of every man is Christ; and <sup>e</sup>the head of the woman *is* the man; and <sup>f</sup>the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or <sup>g</sup>prophe-sying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But <sup>h</sup>every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were <sup>i</sup>shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be <sup>k</sup>a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as <sup>l</sup>he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For <sup>m</sup>the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 <sup>n</sup>Neither was <sup>i</sup>the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman <sup>o</sup>to have <sup>||</sup>power on *her* head <sup>p</sup>because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless <sup>q</sup>neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; <sup>r</sup>but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself

oli ia oukou, ina e loloa ka lauoho o ke kane, he mea hilahila ia nona ?

15 Aka, ina i loloa ka lauoho o ka wahine, he mea ia e nani ai ; no ka mea, ua haawiia mai kona lauoho i uhi nona.

16 Aka, <sup>s</sup>ina i manao kekahi e hoopaapaa, aole pela ko makou ao-ao, <sup>t</sup>aole hoi ko ka ekalesia o ke Akua.

17 I keia mea a'u e hai aku nei, aole au e hoomaikai aku ia oukou, no ka mea, i ko oukou akoakoa ana, aole no ka pono, no ka hewa no :

18 No ka mea, eia ka mua, i ko oukou akoakoa ana ma ka ekalesia, <sup>u</sup>he lohe ko'u, ua ku e oukou i kekahi i kekahi ; a ke manao nei kahi naau o'u, he oiaio.

19 E oiaio no, <sup>x</sup>e hiki mai no ka manao ku e iwaena o oukou, i <sup>y</sup>maopopo mai ka poe i aponoia iwaena o oukou.

20 I ko oukou akoakoa ana i kahi hookahi, aole ia no ka ai i ka ahaaina a ka Haku ;

21 No ka mea, i ka oukou ahaaina ana, ai wikiwiki no kela mea keia mea i kana ai iho, a ua pololi kekahi, a <sup>z</sup>ua ona kekahi.

22 Aole anei o oukou hale, malaila e ai ai, a e inu ai ? Ke hoowahawaha nei anei oukou i <sup>a</sup>ka ekalesia o ke Akua, me ka <sup>b</sup>hoohilahila i ka poe nele ? Peha la wau e olelo aku ai ia oukou ? E hoomaikai aku anei au ia oukou i keia ? Aole au e hoomaikai aku.

23 No ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ua loa ia'u na ka Haku mai, ka mea a'u i haawi aku ai na oukou. <sup>d</sup>O ka Haku o Iesu, i ka po ana i kumakaiaia'i, lalau aku la ia i ka berena :

24 A pau ka hoalohalo ana, wawahi iho la ia, i aku la, E lawe oukou, e ai ; eia no ko'u kino i wawahiia no oukou. E hana oukou i keia me ka hoomanao mai ia'u.

25 Pela no hoi ke kiahā, mahope o ka ai ana, i aku la, O keia kiahā, o ke kauoha hou ia iloko o ko'u koko. E hanā oukou i keia, i ko

teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him ?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her : for *her* hair is given her for a *covering*.

16 But <sup>s</sup>if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, <sup>t</sup>'neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, <sup>u</sup>I hear that there be *divisions* among you ; and I partly believe it.

19 For <sup>x</sup>there must be also *heresies* among you, <sup>y</sup>that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, <sup>z</sup>this is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper : and one is hungry, and <sup>a</sup>another is drunken.

22 What ! have ye not houses to eat *and to drink in* ? or despise ye <sup>a</sup>the church of God, and <sup>b</sup>shame *them* that have not ? What shall I say to you ? shall I praise you in this ? I praise *you* not.

23 For <sup>c</sup>I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, <sup>d</sup>That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread :

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat ; this is my body, which is broken for you : this do *in remembrance* of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood : this do ye, as

|| Or, *varl.*

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 4.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 7. 17. & 14. 33.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 1. 10, 11, 12. & 3. 3.

|| Or, *schisms.*

<sup>x</sup> Mat. 18. 7. Luk. 17. 1. Oih. 20. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.

|| Or, *sects.*

<sup>y</sup> Luk. 2. 35. 1 Ioa. 2. 19. Kan. 13. 3.

|| Or, *ye cannot eat.*

<sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. Iud. 12.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 10. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Iak. 2. 6.

|| Or, *them that are poor ?*

<sup>c</sup> mo. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 1, 11, 12.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 26. 26. Mar. 14. 22. Luk. 22. 19.

|| Or, *for a remembrance.*



oukou wa e inu ai, me ka hooma-nao mai ia'u.

26 No ka mea, i na wa a pau loa a oukou e ai ai i keia berena, a e inu hoi i keia kiaha, e hai aku ana oukou i ka make o ka Haku, a <sup>e</sup> hiki hou mai ia.

27 <sup>f</sup> Nolaila, o ka mea ai i keia berena, a e inu i ko ke kiaha o ka Haku, me ka pono ole, ua hewa ia i ke kino a me ke koko o ka Haku.

28 <sup>g</sup> E noonoo ke kanaka ia ia iho, a pela ia e ai ai i ka berena, a e inu ai hoi i ko ke kiaha.

29 No ka mea, o ke kanaka nana e ai, a e inu hoi me ka pono ole, ua ai no ia a ua inu i ka hoahewaia nona iho, no kona hoomaopopo ole ana i ke kino o ka Haku.

30 Nolaila, ua nui loa ka poe o oukou i nawaliwali, a i maimai, a ua nui no ka poe i moe.

31 <sup>h</sup> Ina i hookolokolo kakou ia kakou iho, alaila, aole kakou e hoahewaia mai.

32 Aka, i ko kakou hoahewaia, <sup>i</sup> ua hahauia kakou e ka Haku, i ole ai kakou e hoahewa pu ia me ko ke ao nei.

33 No ia mea, e o'u hoahanau e, i ko oukou akoakoa ana e ai ai, e kali oukou i kekahi i kekahi.

34 A ina e <sup>k</sup> pololi kekahi, e ai ia <sup>l</sup> ma kona wahi iho; i ole oukou e hooheuaia, i ko oukou akoakoa ana. A o na mea e ae, a <sup>m</sup> hiki aku au, na'u no ia e <sup>n</sup> hooponopono aku.

## MOKUNA XII.

**E** NA hoahanau e, aole o'u make-make e naupo oukou <sup>a</sup> ma na mea o ka Uhane.

2 Ua ike no hoi oukou, <sup>b</sup> he lahui-kanaka e oukou, i hooliloia mamuli o <sup>c</sup> na kii leo ole, ma kahi a oukou i kaila'ku ai.

3 No ia mea, ke hoike aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>d</sup> aole he kanaka hooiki ino ia Iesu, ke olelo oia ma ka Uhane o ke Akua. <sup>e</sup> Aole he ka-

|| Or, *shew ye.*

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 14. 3. & 21. 22.

Oih. 1. 11.  
mo. 4. 5. & 15. 23.  
1 Tes. 4. 16.  
2 Tes. 1. 10.  
Iud. 14.  
Hoik. 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Nah. 9. 10, 13.  
Ioa. 6. 51, 63, 64. & 13. 27.  
mo. 10. 21.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kor. 13. 5.  
Gal. 6. 4.

|| Or, *judgment,*  
Rom. 13. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 32. 5.  
1 Ioa. 1. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Hal. 94. 12, 13.  
Heb. 12. 5-11.

<sup>k</sup> pau. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> pau. 22.

|| Or, *judgment.*

<sup>m</sup> mo. 7. 17.  
Tit. 1. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 4. 19.

oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, <sup>||</sup> ye do shew the Lord's death <sup>e</sup> till he come.

27 <sup>f</sup> Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But <sup>g</sup> let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh <sup>||</sup> damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For <sup>h</sup> if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, <sup>i</sup> we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man <sup>k</sup> hunger, let him eat at <sup>l</sup> home; that ye come not together unto <sup>||</sup> condemnation. And the rest <sup>m</sup> will I set in order when <sup>n</sup> I come.

## CHAPTER XII.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup> concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know <sup>b</sup> that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these <sup>c</sup> dumb idols, even <sup>as</sup> ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, <sup>d</sup> that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus <sup>†</sup> accursed: and <sup>e</sup> *that* no man can say

<sup>a</sup> mo. 14. 1, 37.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 6. 11.  
Ep. 2. 11, 12.

1 Tes. 1. 9.  
Tit. 3. 3.  
1 Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 115. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Mar. 9. 39.  
1 Ioa. 4. 2, 3.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *anathema.*

<sup>e</sup> Mat. 16. 17.  
Ioa. 15. 26.  
2 Kor. 3. 5.

naka e hiki ia ia ke olelo aku ia  
• Iesu, he Haku, ke olelo ole ia ma ka  
Uhane Hemolele.

4<sup>f</sup>Ua nui no ke ano o na haawina,  
aka, <sup>g</sup>hookahi no Uhane.

5<sup>h</sup>Ua nui no na oihana, aka, hoo-  
kahi no Haku.

6 Ua nui no ke ano o na hana ma-  
na, aka, hookahi no Akua <sup>i</sup>nana i  
hana i na mea a pau.

7<sup>k</sup>Ua haawiiia mai i kela kanaka  
i keia kanaka na oihana a ka Uhane  
i mea e pono ai.

8 No ka mea, ua haawiiia mai i  
kekahi e ka Uhane, <sup>l</sup>ka olelo aka-  
mai; a i kekahi <sup>m</sup>ka olelo hoona-  
auao, na ka Uhane hookahi no;

9<sup>n</sup>A i kekahi, ka manaoio, na ka  
Uhane hookahi no; a i kekahi, <sup>o</sup>ka  
oihana hoola, na ka Uhane hookahi  
no.

10<sup>p</sup>A i kekahi, ka hana i na hana  
mana; a i kekahi, <sup>q</sup>ka wanana; a  
i <sup>r</sup>kekahi, ka ike maopopo i na  
uhane; a i kekahi, <sup>s</sup>ka olelo i na  
olelo e; a i kekahi ka hoomaopopo  
i na olelo e.

11 Na kela Uhane hookahi i hana  
ia mau mea a pau, me <sup>t</sup>ka haawi  
aku i kela kanaka i keia kanaka, <sup>u</sup>e  
like me kona makemake.

12<sup>x</sup>E like me ke kino, hookahi no  
ia, a he nui kona mau lala, a o na  
lala a pau, he nui no ke kino hoo-  
kahi, hookahi no kino lakou: <sup>y</sup>pela  
no o Kristo.

13<sup>z</sup>Na ka Uhane hookahi kakou a  
pau, i bapetizoia mai iloko o ke ki-  
no hookahi, <sup>a</sup>o na Iudaio, a me na  
Helene, o ka poe i hoopaaia, a me  
ka poe paa ole; <sup>b</sup>ua hooinuia mai  
kakou a pau iloko o ka Uhane hoo-  
kahi.

14 O ke kino, aole ia he lala hoo-  
kahi, he nui no.

15 Ina paha e olelo ka wawae,  
Aole au he lima, nolaila, aole no ke  
kino wau; no ia mea, aole anei ia  
no ke kino?

16 A ina paha e olelo ka pepeiao,  
Aole au he maka, nolaila, aole no

that Jesus is the Lord, but by the  
Holy Ghost.

4 Now <sup>f</sup>there are diversities of  
gifts, but <sup>g</sup>the same Spirit.

5<sup>h</sup>And there are differences of  
administrations, but the same  
Lord.

6 And there are diversities of ope-  
rations, but it is the same God  
<sup>i</sup>which worketh all in all.

7<sup>k</sup>But the manifestation of the  
Spirit is given to every man to  
profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit  
<sup>l</sup>the word of wisdom; to another  
<sup>m</sup>the word of knowledge by the  
same Spirit;

9<sup>n</sup>To another faith by the same  
Spirit; to another <sup>o</sup>the gifts of heal-  
ing by the same Spirit;

10<sup>p</sup>To another the working of  
miracles; to another <sup>q</sup>prophecy;  
<sup>r</sup>to another discerning of spirits;  
to another <sup>s</sup>divers kinds of tongues;  
to another the interpretation of  
tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one  
and the selfsame Spirit, <sup>t</sup>dividing to  
every man severally <sup>u</sup>as he will.

12 For <sup>x</sup>as the body is one, and  
hath many members, and all the  
members of that one body, being  
many, are one body: <sup>y</sup>so also is  
Christ.

13 For <sup>z</sup>by one Spirit are we all  
baptized into one body, <sup>a</sup>whether we  
be Jews or <sup>†</sup>Gentiles, whether we be  
bond or free; and <sup>b</sup>have been all  
made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member,  
but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because <sup>1</sup>  
I am not the hand, I am not of the  
body; is it therefore not of the  
body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Be-  
cause I am not the eye, I am not of

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 12. 4,

&c.

Heb. 2. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Ep. 4. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 12. 6,  
7, 8.

Ep. 4. 11.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *minis-  
tries*.

<sup>i</sup> Ep. 1. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 6,  
7, 8.

mo. 14. 26.

Ep. 4. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 10,  
11.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 2. 6, 7.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 1. 5. &  
13. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 8. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 17. 19,  
20.

mo. 13. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 4. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 16. 18.  
lak. 5. 14.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 28, 29.  
Mar. 16. 17.

Gal. 3. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 12. 6.  
mo. 13. 2. &

14. 1, &c.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 14. 29.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 4. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Oih. 2. 4. &  
10. 46.

mo. 13. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 12. 6.  
mo. 7. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 10. 13.  
Ep. 4. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Ioa. 3. 8.  
Heb. 2. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 12. 4,  
5.

Ep. 4. 4, 16.  
<sup>y</sup> pau. 27.

Gal. 3. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 6. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 3. 28.

Ep. 2. 13, 14,  
16.

Kol. 3. 11.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *Greeks*.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 6. 63. &  
7. 37, 38, 39.



ke kino wau ; no ia mea, aole anei ia no ke kino ?

17 Ina he maka wale no ke kino a pau, alaila, mahea la ka lohe ? A ina he lohe wale no, alaila, mahea la ka honi ana ?

18 <sup>c</sup> Ua hoono mai ke Akua i na lala a pau iloko o ke kino <sup>d</sup> e like me kona makemake iho.

19 A ina paha hookahi wale no lala o lakou a pau, alaila, mahea la ke kino ?

20 He nui no na lala, aka, hookahi no kino.

21 Aole hoi e hiki i ka maka, ke olelo i ka lima, Aole o'u hemahema ke lilo oe : aole hoi pela ke poo i ka wawae, Aole o'u hemahema ke lilo oe.

22 Aka, he oiaio no, o na lala o ke kino i manaoia, he ino, he mau mea ia e pono ai.

23 A o na mea hoi o ke kino i manaoia e kakou, he mea hilahila, ke kahiko nui nei kakou ia mau mea, a ua nui aku ka maikai o ko kakou lala ino.

24 No ka mea, aole i hemahema ko kakou lala maikai ; aka, ua hui pu mai ke Akua i na mea o ke kino, a ua haawi mai hoi i ka mahalo nui ia i na lala i hemahema :

25 I ole ai e ku e na mea o ke kino, i malama like hoi na lala kekahi i kekahi.

26 A ina poino kekahi lala, ua poino pu no na lala a pau ; a ina i hoomaikaiia kekahi lala, ua olioli pu na lala a pau.

27 O <sup>e</sup>oukou no ke kino o Kristo, a pakahi <sup>f</sup> na lala.

28 <sup>g</sup> Ua hoono mai ke Akua i na mea maloko o ka ekalesia, o ka mua, <sup>h</sup> o na lunaolelo ; o ka lua, <sup>i</sup> o na kaula ; o ke kolu, o na kumu ; a mahope, <sup>k</sup> na mea hana mana ; alaila, <sup>l</sup> ka oihana hoola, a me <sup>m</sup> na mea malama, a me <sup>n</sup> na luna, a me ka olelo i na olelo e.

29 He poe lunaolelo anei na mea

the body ; is it therefore not of the body ?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing ? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling ?

18 But now hath <sup>c</sup> God set the members every one of them in the body, <sup>d</sup> as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body ?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee : nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary :

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we <sup>||</sup> bestow more abundant honour ; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need : but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked :

25 That there should be no <sup>||</sup> schism in the body ; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it ; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now <sup>e</sup> ye are the body of Christ, and <sup>f</sup> members in particular.

28 And <sup>g</sup> God hath set some in the church, first <sup>h</sup> apostles, secondarily <sup>i</sup> prophets, thirdly teachers, after that <sup>k</sup> miracles, then <sup>l</sup> gifts of healings, <sup>m</sup> helps, <sup>n</sup> governments, <sup>||</sup> diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles ? *are* all proph-

<sup>c</sup> pau. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 5.  
mo. 3. 5.  
pau. 11.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *put on*.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *division*.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 12. 5.  
Ep. 1. 23. &  
4. 12. & 5.  
23, 30.  
Kol. 1. 24.

<sup>f</sup> Ep. 5. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Ep. 4. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Ep. 2. 20.  
& 3. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 13. 1.

Rom. 12. 6.

<sup>k</sup> pau. 10.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Nah. 11. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 8.

<sup>||</sup> Tim. 5. 17.

Heb. 13. 17,

24.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *kinds* ;  
pau. 10.

a pau? He poe kaula anei na mea a pau? He poe kumu anei na mea a pau? He poe hana mana anei na mea a pau?

30 Ua loa a nei i na mea a pau ka oihana hoola? He poe olelo i na olelo e na mea a pau? He poe hoike ano anei na mea a pau?

31 °E imi oukou i na oihana i oi; aka, na'u no e kuhikuhi aku ia oukou i ke ala maikai loa.

### MOKUNA XIII.

**I** NA i olelo au i ka olelo a na kaka a me na anela, a i loa ole ke aloha, ua like au me ke keleawe kanikani a me ke kumbala walaau.

2 A ina ia'u a ka wanana, a ina i ike au i na mea pohihihi a pau, a me na mea a pau e naauao ai; a ina ia'u ka manaio e hiki ai ke hoonee i na kuahiwi, a i loa ole hoi ke aloha, he mea ole wau.

3 A eina e manawalea aku au i ko'u waiwai a pau, a haawi hoi i ko'u kino i ke ahi, a i loa ole ia'u ke aloha, aole o'u mea e pono ai ilaila.

4 °O ke aloha, ua hoomanawanui, a ua lokomaikai; aole paonioni aku ke aloha; aole haanui ke aloha, aole haakei,

5 Aole hoi e hoohiehie, °aole imi i kona mea iho, aole hiki wawe ka huhu, aole noonoo ino;

6 °Aole i hauoli i ka hewa, aka, °ua hauoli i ka pono.

7 °Ua ahonui i na mea a pau, ua mana oiaio i na mea a pau, ua manaolana i na mea a pau, ua hoomanawanui i na mea a pau.

8 He mea pau ole ke aloha. Ina he wanana, e pau ia; ina he olelo e, e pau ia; ina he akamai, e hoopauia hoi oia.

9 °No ka mea, ua ike pohihihi kakou, a ua wanana pohihihi aku.

10 Aka, i ka wa e hiki mai ai ka hemolele, alaila, e pau ka mea pohihihi i ka liloia.

|| Or, *powers*.

o mo. 14. 1, 39.

a mo. 12. 8, 9, 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c. See Mat. 7. 22.

b Mat. 17. 20. Mar. 11. 23. Luk. 17. 6.

c Mat. 6. 1, 2.

d Sol. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

|| Or, *is not rash*.

e mo. 10. 24. Pil. 2. 4.

f Hal. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 32.

g 2 Ioa. 4.

|| Or, *with the truth*.

h Rom. 15. 1. Gal. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.

i mo. 8. 2.

ets? *are* all teachers? *are* all || workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But °covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

### CHAPTER XIII.

**T**HOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* a prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, °so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And °though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing:

4 °Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity || vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, °seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 °Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but °rejoiceth || in the truth;

7 °Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 °For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.



11 I ko'u wa kamalii, olelo wau e like me ke kamalii, a ike au e like me ke kamalii, a manao wau e like me ke kamalii; a i ko'u wa i lilo ai i kanaka makua, alaila, haalele au i na mea o kamalii.

12 <sup>k</sup>I keia wa, ke ike powehiwehi nei kakou, me he aniani la; i kela wa aku, <sup>1</sup>he maka no, he maka. I keia wa, ua ike powehiwehi au, aka, i kela wa aku, e ike maoli aku au, e like me ka'u i ikeia mai ai.

13 Ke mau nei keia mau mea eko-lu, o ka manaoio, o ka manaolana, a me ke aloha. O ke aloha nae ka i oi o keia mau mea.

## MOKUNA XIV.

**E** HAHAI oukou mamuli o ke aloha, a e <sup>a</sup>kuko oukou i na oihana o ka Uhane, e <sup>b</sup>kuko nui hoi ma ka wanana ana aku.

2 <sup>c</sup>O ka mea olelo i ka olelo e, aole ia i olelo i kanaka, aka, i ke Akua no; no ka mea, aohe mea nana e lohe pono; aka, ma ka uha-ne, ua olelo ia i na mea pohihihi.

3 O ka mea wanana aku, olelo no ia i kanaka, ma ka mea e naauao ai, a me ka mea e ikaika ai, a me ka mea e oluolu ai.

4 O ka mea olelo i ka olelo e, ua hoonaauao oia ia ia iho; aka, o ka mea wanana aku, ua hoonaauao ia i ka ekalesia.

5 Ua makemake au e olelo oukou a pau i ka olelo e, ua makemake loa hoi au e wanana aku oukou a pau; no ka mea, ua oi ka mea wanana mamua o ka mea olelo i ka olelo e, ke hooakaka ole ia, i loa ka naauao i ka ekalesia.

6 E na hoahanau e, ina e hele aku au io oukou la, me ka olelo i ka olelo e, pehea la e pono ai oukou ia'u, ke olelo ole aku au ma <sup>d</sup>ka hoike ana, a ma ka hoonaauao ana, a ma ka wanana ana, a ma ke ao ana aku?

7 A o na mea kani, ola ole, o ka ohe, o ka lira paha, ina aole i hoo-

|| Or, *reason-  
ed.*

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 3. 18.  
& 5. 7.  
Pil. 3. 12.

† Gr. *in a  
riddle.*

<sup>1</sup> Mat. 18. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 3. 2.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 12. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Nah. 11. 25,  
29.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 2. 4. &  
10. 46.

† Gr. *heareth,*  
Oih. 22. 9.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 26.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I || thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For <sup>k</sup>now we see through a glass, <sup>†</sup>darkly; but then <sup>1</sup>face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

## CHAPTER XIV.

**F**OLLOW after charity, and <sup>a</sup>de-sire spiritual *gifts*, <sup>b</sup>but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that <sup>c</sup>speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man <sup>†</sup>understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by <sup>d</sup>revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp,

maopopoia ke kani ana, pehea la e ikea ai ke ano o ka hokiokio ana, a me ka hookanikani ana?

8 Ina i kani maopopo ole ka pu, owai la ka mea hoomakaukau ia ia iho no ke kaua?

9 Pela no hoi oukou, ina aole oukou e olelo ma ka waha i na mea maopopo ke lohe ia, pehea la e ikea ai ka mea i oleloia? no ka mea, e olelo no oukou i ka makani.

10 Manomano paha na olelo ma ke ao nei, aole i koe kekahi me ke ano ole.

11 Aka, ina aole au i ike i ke ano o ka olelo, e lilo no wau i mea naau-po, i ka mea nana e olelo mai; a e lilo no ka mea e olelo ana, i naau-po ia'u.

12 Pela no oukou, ua kuko no oukou i na oihana o ka Uhane; oia, e kuko no hoi, i pakela ae oukou i ka hoonaaauao aku i ka ekalesia.

13 Nolaila, o ka mea olelo i ka olelo e, e pule ia, i hiki ia ia ke hoakaka aku.

14 No ka mea, ina e pule au ma ka olelo e, ua pule kuu uhane, aka, o ko'u naau ike, ua hua ole ia.

15 Heaha la hoi? E pule no wau ma ka uhane, a e pule no hoi ma ka naau ike. <sup>e</sup> E himeni no wau ma ka uhane, a e himeni no <sup>f</sup> ma ka naau ike.

16 Ina e hoomaikai aku oe me ka uhane wale no, pehea la e hiki ai i ka mea e noho ana ma ka naau-po, ke olelo, Amene, <sup>g</sup> i kau hoomaikai ana aku; no ka mea, aole ia i lohe i ka mea au i olelo ai.

17 Ua pono nae kau hoomaikai ana, aka, aole kela i hoonaaauaoia.

18 Ke aloha aku nei au i ke Akua, e pakela ana au mamua o oukou a pau ma ka olelo i na olelo e.

19 Aka, ma ka aha ekalesia, no ka hoonaaauao ia hai, ua oi aku ko'u makemake e olelo i na hua elima ma ke ano maopopo, i na hua he umi tausani ma ka olelo e.

20 E na hoahanau e, <sup>h</sup> mai lilo ou-

|| Or, *tunes*.

† Gr. *signifi-*  
*cant.*

† Gr. *of*  
*spirits.*

<sup>e</sup> Ep. 5. 19.  
Kol. 3. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Hal. 47. 7.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 11. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 131. 2.  
Mat. 11. 25. &  
18. 3. & 19. 14.  
Rom. 16. 19.  
mo. 3. 1.  
Ep. 4. 14.  
Heb. 5. 12, 13.

except they give a distinction in the <sup>||</sup> sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words <sup>†</sup> easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous <sup>†</sup> of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: <sup>e</sup> I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing <sup>f</sup> with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen <sup>g</sup> at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, <sup>h</sup> be not children in



kou i kamalii ma ka naauao ; ma ka hewa no 'e kamalii ai, aka, ma ka naauao e lilo oukou i kanaka makua.

21 <sup>k</sup>Ua palapalaia ma 'ke kanawai, Me na olelo e, a me na lehelehe e, e olelo aku ai au i keia poe kanaka ; aole hoi lakou e hoolohe mai ia'u ma ia mea, wahi a ka Haku.

22 No ia mea, he hoailona ka olelo e, aole no ka poe manaoio, aka, no ka poe manaoio ole : a o ka wanana, aole ia na ka poe hoomaloka, na ka poe manaoio no.

23 Nolaila, ina i akoakoaia ka ekalesia a pau ma kahi hookahi, a olelo lakou a pau ma ka olelo ano e, a i komo mai hoi ka poe naaupopaha, a hoomaloka paha, <sup>m</sup>aole anei lakou e olelo mai ia oukou, Ua hena hena oukou ?

24 Aka, ina wanana aku oukou a pau, a hele mai kekahi mea hoomaloka, a naaupopaha, ua aoia oia e oukou a pau, ua ahewaia oia e oukou a pau.

25 Pela e hoomaopopoia mai ai na mea huna o kona naau ; a e hoomana aku ia i ke Akua, me ka moe o kona alo ilalo, a e hai aku no hoi ia i ka oiaio <sup>n</sup>o ko ke Akua noho pu ana me oukou.

26 Pehea la hoi, e na hoahanau ? I ko oukou akoakoa ana, he himeni no ka kela mea keia mea, a <sup>o</sup>he manao no, a he olelo ano e, he wanana, a he olelo hoakaka. <sup>p</sup>E pono no e hanaia na mea a pau ma ka mea e naauao ai.

27 Ina e olelo 'kekahi ma ka olelo e, i elua wale no laua e olelo, a ina ekolu, ua nui loa ia ; e pakahi hoi lakou, a na kekahi hoi e hoakaka mai.

28 Aka, ina aole mea nana e hoakaka mai, e noho malie ia maloko o ka ekalesia ; a e olelo oia ia ia iho, a i ke Akua hoi.

29 A o na kaula hoi, e olelo lakou, i elua, a i ekolu paha, <sup>a</sup>a e nana mai hoi ka poe i koe.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 18. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *perfect, or, of a ripe age,*

<sup>mo.</sup> 2. 6.

<sup>k</sup> loa. 10. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 28. 11, 12.

<sup>m</sup> Oih. 2. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 45. 14.

Zek. 8. 23.

<sup>o</sup> pau. 6.

<sup>mo.</sup> 12. 8, 9, 10.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 12. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 12. 19.

Ep. 4. 12.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 12. 10.

understanding : howbeit in malice <sup>i</sup>be ye children, but in understanding be <sup>†</sup>men.

21 <sup>k</sup>In the law it is <sup>1</sup>written, With *men* of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people ; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not : but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, <sup>m</sup>will they not say that ye are mad ?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all :

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest ; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report <sup>n</sup>that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren ? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, <sup>o</sup>hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. <sup>p</sup>Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course ; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church ; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and <sup>q</sup>let the other judge.

30 Ina he mea i hoikeia mai na kekahi e noho ana, e pono no i <sup>r</sup>ka mea mua e noho malie.

31 No ka mea, e pono ia oukou a pau, ke wanana aku, a e pakahi hoi oukou, i naauao na kanaka a pau, i oluolu hoi na kanaka a pau.

32 No ka mea, <sup>s</sup>o ka mea a ka Uhane iloko o ke kaula, ua malama no ia i ke kaula.

33 Aole na ke Akua mai ka uluaoa, o ke kuikahi no kana, a <sup>t</sup>pela no ma na ekalesia hoano a pau.

34 <sup>u</sup>E noho malie no ka oukou wahine ma ka aha ekalesia, no ka mea, aole i aeia mai ia lakou ka olelo; <sup>x</sup>e hoolohe wale no lakou, e like me <sup>y</sup>ka ke kanawai i olelo mai ai.

35 A ina manao lakou e aoia, e ninau lakou i ka lakou kane, ma ko lakou wahi iho; no ka mea, he mea hilahila ke olelo ka wahine ma ka ekalesia.

36 Mai o oukou mai anei ka olelo a ke Akua i hele mai ai? I hele aku anei ia io oukou la wale no.

37 <sup>z</sup>Ina i manao kekahi o oukou, he kaula paha ia, he mea ike i ka mea o ka uhane paha, e pono ia ia ke ae mai i ka oiaio o ka olelo a'u e palapala aku nei, o ke kauoha keia a ka Haku.

38 Aka, ina e naaupō kekahi, e naaupō no.

39 No ia mea, e na hoahanau, <sup>a</sup>e kuko oukou ma ka wanana, aole hoi e papa aku i ka olelo ana ma ka olelo e.

40 <sup>b</sup>E hana i na mea a pau ma ka maikai, a me ka hoonohonoho pono.

## MOKUNA XV.

**K**E hai hou aku nei au ia oukou, e na hoahanau, i ka olelomaikai a'u i <sup>a</sup>ao aku ai ia oukou mamua: i ka mea a oukou i malama mai ai, <sup>b</sup>a malaila no hoi oukou e ku nei.

2 <sup>c</sup>Oia hoi ko oukou mea e ola'i, ke manao mau oukou i na mea a'u

<sup>r</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 19, 20.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Ioa. 4. 1.

† Gr. *tumult, or, unquietness.*

<sup>t</sup> mo. 11. 16.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 11. 3. Ep. 5. 22. Kol. 3. 18.

Tit. 2. 5.

1 Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 3. 16.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kor. 10. 7. 1 Ioa. 4. 6.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 12. 31. 1 Tes. 5. 20.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 1. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 5. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 16.

|| Or, *hold fast.*

† Gr. *by what speech.*

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, <sup>r</sup>let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And <sup>s</sup>the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of <sup>t</sup>confusion, but of peace, <sup>t</sup>as in all churches of the saints.

34 <sup>u</sup>Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but <sup>x</sup>*they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the <sup>y</sup>law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 <sup>z</sup>If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, <sup>a</sup>covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 <sup>b</sup>Let all things be done decently and in order.

## CHAPTER XV.

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel <sup>a</sup>which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and <sup>b</sup>wherein ye stand;

2 <sup>c</sup>By which also ye are saved, if ye || keep in memory <sup>t</sup>what I preach-



i hai aku ai ia oukou, <sup>d</sup>ke ole hoi i make hewa ko oukou manaoio.

3 No ka mea, <sup>e</sup>haawi mua aku au ia oukou i <sup>f</sup>ka mea a'u i loa mai, i ka make ana o Kristo no ko kakou hewa, <sup>e</sup>like me ka ka palapala hemolele :

4 A kanuia oia, a i ka po ekolu, ala hou mai oia, <sup>h</sup>e like me ka ka palapala hemolele :

5 <sup>i</sup>A ikeia oia e Kepa, alaila, e <sup>k</sup>ka poe umikumamala :

6 A mahope iho, ikeia oia e na hoahanau elima haneri a me ke keu, i ka wa hookahi. A ke ola la no ka nui o lakou i keia manawa, a o kekahi poe, ua moe.

7 A mahope iho, ikeia oia e Iakobo, alaila <sup>l</sup>e ka poe lunaolelo a pau.

8 <sup>m</sup>Owau no ka i ike hope loa aku ia ia, me he keiki hanau hapa la.

9 No ka mea, wau no <sup>n</sup>ka mea liilii loa o ka poe lunaolelo. Aole hoi e pono ke kapaia mai au, he lunaolelo, no ka mea, <sup>o</sup>ua hoomaino-ino aku au i ka ekalesia o ke Akua.

10 Aka, ua lilo wau i ko'u mea i lilo ai, <sup>p</sup>ma ka lokomaikai wale o ke Akua ; aole hoi i make hewa kona lokomaikai mai maluna o'u ; no ka mea, <sup>q</sup>ua pakela aku ko'u hooikaika ana mamua o lakou a pau. <sup>r</sup>Aole hoi wau ; o ka lokomaikai no o ke Akua iloko o'u.

11 A ina owau paha, o lakou paha, pela no makou e ao aku nei, a pela no hoi oukou i manaoio mai ai.

12 A ina i haiia o Kristo, i hoalaia oia, mai ka make mai, pehea la e olelo nei kekahi poe o oukou, Aole ala ana, mai ka make mai ?

13 Ina aole ala ana mai ka make mai, <sup>s</sup>ina aole i ala o Kristo ;

14 A ina aole i ala o Kristo, ina ua make hewa ka makou ao ana aku, a ua make hewa hoi ka oukou manaoio ana mai.

15 A ina ua loa hoi makou, he poe hoike wahahee i ke Akua ; no ka mea, <sup>t</sup>ua hoike makou ma o ke

d Gal. 3. 4.  
e mo. 11. 2, 23.  
f Gal. 1. 12.

g Hal. 22. 15, &c.  
Is. 53. 5, 6.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Luk. 24. 46.  
Oih. 3. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.

h Hal. 16. 10.  
Luk. 24. 46.  
Oih. 2. 31. & 13. 33. & 26. 23.

i Luk. 24. 34.

k Mat. 28. 17.  
Mar. 16. 14.  
Luk. 24. 36.  
Ioa. 20. 19, 26.  
Oih. 10. 41.

l Luk. 24. 50.  
Oih. 1. 3, 4.

m Oih. 9. 4, 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
mo. 9. 1.

|| Or, *anabortive*.

n Ep. 3. 8.

o Oih. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.

Pil. 3. 6.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

p Ep. 3. 7, 8.

q 2 Kor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.

r Mat. 10. 20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.

2 Kor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Ep. 3. 7.  
Pil. 2. 13.

s 1 Tes. 4. 14.

t Oih. 2. 24, 32. & 4. 10, 33. & 13. 30.

ed unto you, unless <sup>d</sup>ye have believed in vain.

3 For <sup>e</sup>I delivered unto you first of all that <sup>f</sup>which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins <sup>g</sup>according to the Scriptures ;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day <sup>h</sup>according to the Scriptures :

5 <sup>i</sup>And that he was seen of Cephas, then <sup>k</sup>of the twelve :

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once ; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James ; then <sup>l</sup>of all the apostles.

8 <sup>m</sup>And last of all he was seen of me also, as of <sup>n</sup>one born out of due time.

9 For I am <sup>o</sup>the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because <sup>p</sup>I persecuted the church of God.

10 But <sup>q</sup>by the grace of God I am what I am : and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain ; but <sup>r</sup>I laboured more abundantly than they all : <sup>s</sup>yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead ?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, <sup>t</sup>then is Christ not risen :

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God ; because <sup>u</sup>we have testified of God that he raised up

Akua la, i kona hoala ana mai ia Kristo: aole hoi ia i hoala mai ia ia, ke ala ole ka poe make.

16 No ka mea, ina aole ala ka poe make, ina aole i hoalaia o Kristo.

17 A ina aole i hoalaia o Kristo, ua make hewa ko oukou manaoio ana; "a ke noho nei no hoi oukou iloko o ko oukou hewa.

18 Alaila, ua make ka poe i moe iloko o Kristo.

19 <sup>x</sup>Ina ma keia ola ana wale no ka lana ana o ko kakou manao iloko o Kristo, ua oi aku ka kakou poino i ko na kanaka a pau.

20 Aka, <sup>y</sup>ua ala ia no o Kristo, mai ka make mai, a ua lilo oia i <sup>z</sup>hua haawi mua ia o ka poe i moe.

21 No ka mea, <sup>a</sup>mai ke kanaka mai ka make, a pela no, <sup>b</sup>mai ke kanaka mai ke alahouana, mai ka make mai.

22 E like me ka make ana o na kanaka a pau ma o Adamu la, pela no e hoolaila mai ai na kanaka a pau ma o Kristo la.

23 <sup>c</sup>O kela mea keia mea, ma kona wa pono; o Kristo ka hua mua; alaila, o ko Kristo poe, i kona wa e hiki mai ai.

24 Oia hoi ka hope, i ka wa e hoi-hoi ia i <sup>d</sup>ke aupuni i ke Akua, i ka Makua, i kona wa e hoopau ai i na oihana alii, a me ka ikaika, a me ka mana.

25 No ka mea, ia ia no ke aupuni, <sup>e</sup>a hiki i ka wa e waiho ai ia i na enemi a pau malalo iho o kona mau wawae.

26 <sup>f</sup>A o ka enemi hope loa, o ka make, e hoopauia no ia.

27 No ka mea, <sup>g</sup>ua waiho no ia i na mea a pau malalo iho o kona mau wawae. A i kana olelo ana, Ua pau na mea i ka waihoia malalo iho ona, ua maopopo no he okoa ka mea nana i waiho mai na mea a pau malalo iho ona.

28 <sup>h</sup>A i ka wa e lilo ai na mea a pau malalo iho ona, alaila, <sup>i</sup>o ke Keiki hoi kekahi, e malama aku no

Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; "ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 <sup>x</sup>If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now <sup>y</sup>is Christ risen from the dead, and become <sup>z</sup>the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For <sup>a</sup>since by man came death, <sup>b</sup>by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But <sup>c</sup>every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up <sup>d</sup>the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, <sup>e</sup>till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 <sup>f</sup>The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27 For he <sup>g</sup>hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 <sup>h</sup>And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then <sup>i</sup>shall the Son also himself be subject unto

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 4. 25.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 12.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 26. 23.  
pau. 23.

Kol. 1. 18.  
Hoik. 1. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 5. 12, 17.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 11. 25.  
Rom. 6. 23.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> Tes. 4. 15, 16, 17.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 7. 14, 27.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 110. 1.  
Oih. 2. 34, 35.  
Ep. 1. 22.  
Heb. 1. 13. & 10. 13.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
Hoik. 20. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 8. 6.  
Mat. 23. 18.  
Heb. 2. 8.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Pil. 3. 21.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 3. 23. & 11. 3.



ia i ka mea, nana i hoolilo mai i na mea a pau malalo iho ona, i mau loa ka maopopo ana, o ke Akua wale no.

29 A i ole loa e ala mai ka poe make, pehea la e hana'i ka poe i baptizoia'i no ka poe make? No ke aha la i baptizoia'i lakou no ka poe make?

30 A <sup>k</sup>no ke aha la makou e hoo-koko ke aku ai i ka make, i kela hora i keia hora?

31 He oiaio, <sup>1</sup>ma kuu olioli ana no oukou iloko o Kristo Iesu, ko kakou Haku, <sup>m</sup>ua make au i kela la i keia la.

32 Heaha ko'u pono e loa mai, <sup>n</sup>i ko'u hakaka ana ma ko ke kana-ka, me na ilio hae ma Epeso, ke ala ole mai ka poe make? <sup>o</sup>E ai kakou, a e inu; no ka mea, apopo e make ana kakou.

33 E ao o hoopunipuniia oukou; <sup>p</sup>o ka launa aku i ka hewa, ka mea e ino ai ka noho pono ana.

34 <sup>a</sup>E ala oukou i ka pono, mai hana hewa, no ka mea, <sup>r</sup>ua naaupo kekahi poe i ka ke Akua. <sup>s</sup>Ke olelo aku nei au i keia, i mea e hila-hila ai oukou.

35 E ninau mai auanei kekahi, <sup>t</sup>Pehea la e hoalaia mai ai ka poe make? E hele mai lakou me ke kino hea?

36 Ke, he lapuwale; aole e hou-luia <sup>u</sup>ka mea au e lulu nei, ke make ole ia.

37 O ka mea au e lulu nei, aole oe i lulu i ke kino e hiki mai ana, o ka hua wale no, o ka huita paha, he mea e paha.

38 A na ke Akua no e haawi mai i ke kino no ia mea, e like me kona makemake iho; no kela hua keia hua i kona kino iho.

39 O na io a pau, aole ia he io hoo-kahi. He io kanaka kahi, a he io holoholona kahi, a o ko ka ia kahi, a he io manu kahi.

40 He kino ano lani kahi, a he ki-no ano honua kahi; okoa hoi ka nani o ke kino lani, okoa ka nani o ko ka honua.

him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And <sup>k</sup>why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by <sup>1</sup>your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, <sup>m</sup>I die daily.

32 If <sup>n</sup>after the manner of men <sup>n</sup>I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? <sup>o</sup>let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: <sup>p</sup>evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 <sup>a</sup>Awake to righteousness, and sin not; <sup>r</sup>for some have not the knowledge of God: <sup>s</sup>I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, <sup>t</sup>How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, <sup>u</sup>that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 26.  
Gal. 5. 11.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 19.  
<sup>||</sup> Some read,  
*our*,  
<sup>m</sup> Rom. 8. 36.  
mo. 4. 9.  
2 Kor. 4. 10,  
11. & 11. 23.

<sup>||</sup> Or, to speak  
*after the*  
*manner of*  
*men*.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> Kek. 2. 24.  
Is. 22. 13. &  
56. 12.  
Luk. 12. 19.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 5. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 13. 11.  
Ep. 5. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 6. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ez. 37. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Ioa. 12. 24.

5/12

41 Okoa ka nani o ka la, okoa ka nani o ka mahina, okoa ka nani o na hoku; no ka mea, ua oi ka nani o kekahi hoku i kekahi hoku.

42 <sup>x</sup> Pela no ke ala ana mai o ka poe make. Ua kanuia oia ma ka palaho, ua hoalaia mai oia ma ka palaho ole.

43 <sup>y</sup> Ua kanuia oia ma ka hoinoia, ua hoalaia mai oia ma ka nani; ua kanuia oia ma ka nawaliwali, ua hoalaia mai oia ma ka mana.

44 Ua kanuia oia, he kino maoli, ua hoalaia mai oia, he kino uhane. He kino maoli kekahi kino, a he kino uhane kekahi.

45 Pela hoi ka palapala ana mai, O ke kanaka mua, o Adamu, ua hanaia oia, <sup>z</sup>he kanaka ola; a <sup>a</sup>o Adamu hope, <sup>b</sup>he uhane hoola ia.

46 Aka hoi, o ka mea ma ka uhanene, aole oia ka mua, o ka mea no ma ke kino; a mahope ka mea ma ka uhane.

47 <sup>c</sup>O ke kanaka mua, no ka lepo ia, a <sup>d</sup>he lepo. A o ke kanaka hope, oia ka Haku, <sup>e</sup>mai ka lani mai.

48 E like me ka lepo, pela no ka poe mai ka lepo mai; <sup>f</sup>e like hoi me ka lani, pela no ka poe mai ka lani mai.

49 A <sup>g</sup>e like me ko kakou lawe ana i ke ano o ko ka lepo, <sup>h</sup>pela no kakou e lawe ai i ke ano o ko ka lani.

50 Ke olelo nei au i keia, e na hoahanau, aole e hiki i <sup>i</sup>ka io a me ke koko ke noho aku ma ke aupuni o ke Akua; aole hoi ka palaho ma kahi palaho ole.

51 Eia hoi, ke hai aku nei au ia oukou i ka mea pohihihi. <sup>k</sup>Aole kakou a pau e moe, <sup>l</sup>e hoomaluleia mai no kakou, .

52 Ma ke sekona, ma ka amo ana no o ka maka, i ke kani ana o ka pu; no ka mea, <sup>m</sup>e kani io no ka pu a e hoala palaho ole ia mai ka poe make, a e hoomaluleia mai kakou a pau.

53 No ka mea, e hookomo keia palaho i ka palaho ole, a me keia <sup>n</sup>make i ka make ole, i pono ai.

54 A i ka wa e hookomo ai keia

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 12. 3.  
Mat. 13. 43.

<sup>y</sup> Pil. 3. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Kin. 2. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. 5. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 5. 21. &  
6 33, 39, 40,  
54, 57.  
Pil. 3. 21.  
Kol. 3. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 3. 31.  
<sup>d</sup> Kin. 2. 7. &  
3. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 3. 13, 31.

<sup>f</sup> Pil. 3. 20, 21.

<sup>g</sup> Kin. 5. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 8. 29.  
2 Kor. 3. 18.  
& 4. 11.  
Pil. 3. 21.  
1 Ioa. 3. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Mat. 16. 17.  
Ioa. 3. 3, 5.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 15,  
16, 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Pil. 3. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Zek. 9. 14.  
Mat. 24. 31.  
Ioa. 5. 25.  
1 Tes. 4. 16.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 4.

41 *There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory.*

42 <sup>x</sup> So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 <sup>y</sup> It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam <sup>z</sup>was made a living soul; <sup>a</sup>the last Adam *was made* <sup>b</sup>a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 <sup>c</sup> The first man *is* of the earth, <sup>d</sup>earthy: the second man *is* the Lord <sup>e</sup>from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: <sup>f</sup>and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And <sup>g</sup>as we have borne the image of the earthy, <sup>h</sup>we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that <sup>i</sup>flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; <sup>k</sup>We shall not all sleep, <sup>l</sup>but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: <sup>m</sup>for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and <sup>n</sup>this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall



palaho i ka palaho ole, a me keia make i ka make ole; alaila, e ko ai ka olelo i palapalaia, °Ua aleia ka make e ka lanakila.

o Is. 25. 8.  
Heb. 2. 14, 15.  
Hoik. 20. 14.

55 °E ka make, auhea kou huelo awa? e ka lua, auhea kou lanakila ana?

p Hos. 13. 14.  
|| Or, *hell*.

56 Eia ka huelo awa o ka make, o ka hewa; a eia °ka mea e nui ai ka hewa, o ke kanawai.

q Rom. 4. 15. &  
5. 13. & 7. 5,  
13.

57 °E hoomaikaiia hoi ke Akua, ka mea nana i haawi mai ia kakou °ka lanakila, ma ko kakou Haku, ma o Iesu Kristo la.

r Rom. 7. 25.

58 °No ia mea, e na hoahanau, e kupaa oukou, me ka naueue ole, me ka hoomau i ka oukou hana nui ana i ka hana a ka Haku, no ka mea, ua ike no oukou, °aole i make hewa ka oukou hana ana ma ka Haku.

s 1 Ioa. 5. 4, 5.

t 2 Pet. 3. 14.

u mo. 3. 8.

## MOKUNA XVI.

MA °ka manawalea ana no ka poe hoano, e like me ka'u i kauoha aku ai i na ekalesia ma Galatia, pela no oukou e hana'i.

2 °I ka la mua o ka hebedoma, e hoano e kela mea keia mea o oukou i kana iho, e like me kona hoopomaikaiia mai, i hoiliili ole ai oukou i ko'u wa e hiki aku ai.

3 A hiki aku au, alaila, °o na mea a oukou e manao ai ma ka palapala, na'u no lakou e hoouna aku, e lawe i ko oukou manawalea i Ierusalem.

a Oih. 11. 29.  
& 24. 17.  
Rom. 15. 26.  
2 Kor. 8. 4. &  
9. 1, 12.  
Gal. 2. 10.

b Oih. 20. 7.  
Hoik. 1. 10.

4 °A ina he pono ke hele au, e hele pu lakou me au.

c 2 Kor. 8. 19.

5 °I ko'u wa e hele aku ai mawae-na o Makedonia, e hele no wau io oukou la; no ka mea, e hele ana au ma Makedonia.

† Gr. *gift*.  
2 Kor. 8. 4, 6,  
19.

6 A e noho paha, a pau ka hooilo me oukou, a na oukou wau e °kai aku i ko'u wahi e hele ai.

d 2 Kor. 8. 4,  
19.

e Oih. 19. 21.  
2 Kor. 1. 16.

7 No ka mea, aole au e ike aku ia oukou i keia hele ana; ke manao nei no hoi au e noho iki me oukou, °ina e ae mai ka Haku pela.

f Oih. 15. 3. &  
17. 15. & 21. 5.  
Rom. 15. 24.  
2 Kor. 1. 16.

g Oih. 18. 21.  
mo. 4. 19.  
Iak. 4. 15.

have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, °Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 °O death, where is thy sting? O ||grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and °the strength of sin is the law.

57 °But thanks be to God, which giveth us °the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 °Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know °that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

## CHAPTER XVI.

NOW concerning °the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 °Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, °whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your †liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 °And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, °when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may °bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, °if the Lord permit.

8 E noho no au ma Epeso, a hiki i ka penetekota.

9 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>ua weheia mai no'u, he puka nui, a ua hamama loa, a <sup>i</sup>ua nui no hoi ka poe enemi.

10 <sup>k</sup>Ina e hiki aku o Timoteo, e malama oukou, i noho pu ia me oukou, me ka makau ole; no ka mea, <sup>l</sup>ke hana nei ia i ka hana a ka Haku e like me au nei.

11 <sup>m</sup>Mai hoowahawaha kekahi ia ia; e alakai mai ia ia me <sup>n</sup>ka maluhia i hiki io'u nei; no ka mea, e kakali no au ia ia, me na hoahanau.

12 A o <sup>o</sup>Apolo hoi ka hoahanau, ua makemake nui au e hele aku ia io oukou la, me na hoahanau; aole nae ia o kona manao ke hele aku io oukou la, i keia wa; e hele aku no hoi ke loa ia ia ka wa pono.

13 <sup>p</sup>E makaala oukou, <sup>q</sup>e kupaa ma ka manaoio, e hookanaka, <sup>r</sup>e ikaika hoi.

14 <sup>s</sup>E hanaia ko oukou mea a pau me ke aloha.

15 Ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, e na hoahanau, (no ko oukou ike ana i <sup>t</sup>na ohua o Setepana, oia ka <sup>u</sup>hua mua ma Akaia, a ua hoolilo lakou ia lakou iho i poe <sup>x</sup>hookauwa aku na ka poe hoano;)

16 <sup>y</sup>E malama oukou i ka poe like me ia, a me ka poe a pau i kokua pu a i hana pu hoi me <sup>z</sup>makou.

17 Ua olioli au i ka hiki ana o Setepana, a me Pouretaneto, a me Akaiko; no ka mea, <sup>a</sup>ua pani lakou i ko oukou hakahaka.

18 <sup>b</sup>Ua hoomaha mai lakou i ko'u naau a me ko oukou; nolaila, <sup>c</sup>e ike mai oukou i ka poe hana pela.

19 Ke aloha aku nei na ekalesia ma Asia ia oukou. Ke aloha nui aku nei o Akula a me Perisekila ia oukou maloko o ka Haku, a me <sup>d</sup>ka ekalesia iloko o ko laua hale.

20 Ke aloha aku nei na hoahanau a pau ia oukou. <sup>e</sup>E aloha oukou kekahi i kekahi, me ka honi hemo-lele.

<sup>h</sup> Oih. 14. 27.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 2. 12.  
Kol. 4. 3.  
Hoik. 3. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Oih. 19. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> Oih. 19. 22.  
mo. 4. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 16. 21.  
Pil. 2. 20, 22.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 3. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Oih. 15. 33.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 1. 12. &  
3. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 24. 42.  
& 25. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> mo. 15. 1.  
Pil. 1. 27. &  
4. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 3. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 2. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Ep. 6. 10.  
Kol. 1. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 14. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 1. 16.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. 16. 5.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kor. 3. 4.  
& 9. 1.  
Heb. 6. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. 13. 17.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 9.  
Pil. 2. 30.  
Pilem. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Kol. 4. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Pil. 2. 29.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 16. 5.  
15.  
Pilem. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 16.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For <sup>h</sup>a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and <sup>i</sup>there are many adversaries.

10 Now <sup>k</sup>if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for <sup>l</sup>he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11 <sup>m</sup>Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth <sup>n</sup>in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother <sup>o</sup>Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 <sup>p</sup>Watch ye, <sup>q</sup>stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, <sup>r</sup>be strong.

14 <sup>s</sup>Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know <sup>t</sup>the house of Stephanas, that it is <sup>u</sup>the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to <sup>x</sup>the ministry of the saints,)

16 <sup>y</sup>That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and <sup>z</sup>laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: <sup>a</sup>for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 <sup>b</sup>For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore <sup>c</sup>acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, <sup>d</sup>with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. <sup>e</sup>Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.



21 <sup>f</sup>Eia ke aloha o Paulo, me ko'u lima iho.

22 Ina aole e <sup>g</sup>aloha kekahi i ka Haku ia Iesu Kristo, e <sup>h</sup>hoomainoinoia 'oia, i ka wa e hiki mai ai ka Haku.

23 <sup>k</sup>Me oukou no ke aloha o ka Haku o Iesu Kristo.

24 O ke aloha o'u me oukou a pau iloko o Iesu Kristo. Amene.

<sup>f</sup> Kol. 4. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> Ep. 6. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> Gal. 1. 8, 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Iud. 14, 15.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 16. 20.

21 <sup>f</sup>The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man <sup>g</sup>love not the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>h</sup>let him be Anathema, <sup>i</sup>Maran atha.

23 <sup>k</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

### LUA A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO KORINETO.

#### MOKUNA I.

**O** PAULO <sup>a</sup>he lunaolelo na Iesu Kristo, no ka makemake o ke Akua, o Timoteo hoi ka hoahanau, na ka ekalesia o ke Akua ma Korineto, <sup>b</sup>me ka poe hoano a pau e noho ana ma Akaia **a** puni.

2 <sup>c</sup>E alohaia mai oukou, e maluhia hoi i ke Akua i ko kakou Makua, a i ka Haku ia Iesu Kristo.

3 <sup>d</sup>E hoomaikaiia ke Akua, ka Makua o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, o ka Makua nona ke aloha, a o ke Akua hoi nona ka oluolu a pau ;

4 Nana makou e hooluolu mai i na pilikia a pau o makou, i hiki ia makou ke hooluolu aku i ka poe iloko o na pilikia a pau, ma ka oluolu o makou i hooluoluia mai ai e ke Akua.

5 No ka mea, <sup>e</sup>me na hana eha ia mai o makou he nui no Kristo, pela hoi ko makou hooluoluia mai he nui ma o Kristo la.

6 No ka mea, a i hoopilikiaia mai makou, <sup>f</sup>he mea ia no oukou e oluolu ai a e ola hoi ; a i hooluoluia mai makou, he mea ia no oukou e oluolu ai a e ola hoi, ka mea i hooikaikaia iloko o oukou ma ka hoo-manawanui ana i na eha a makou i hana eha ia mai ai.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 1.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>1 Tim.</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>2 Tim.</sup> 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Pil. 1. 1.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 1. 3.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 1. 3.  
<sup>Pil.</sup> 1. 2.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 2.  
<sup>1 Tes.</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>2 Tes.</sup> 1. 2.  
<sup>Pilem.</sup> 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Ep. 1. 3.  
<sup>1 Pet.</sup> 1. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 9. 4.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 4. 10.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 24.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 4. 15.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *is wrought*.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE

### OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

#### CHAPTER I.

**PAUL**, <sup>a</sup>an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, <sup>b</sup>with all the saints which are in all Achaia :

2 <sup>c</sup>Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 <sup>d</sup>Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort ;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as <sup>e</sup>the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, <sup>f</sup>*it is* for your consolation and salvation, which <sup>||</sup>is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer : or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 Ua kupaa hoi ko makou manao-lana no oukou ; ua ike hoi, <sup>g</sup>e like me oukou i hui pu ia me makou i na hana eha ia mai, pela no hoi i ka hooluoluia mai.

8 Nolaila, e na hoahanau, aole o makou makemake e ike ole oukou i ko makou <sup>h</sup>pilikia i hiki ae io makou la i Asia ; no ka mea, ua hoopilikia loa ia makou, aole ikaika iki, aole makou i manao e ola.

9 Aka, iloko o makou iho ka hoo-hewaia e make, i <sup>i</sup>'paulele ole ai makou ia makou iho, i ke Akua no nana e hoala ka poe make :

10 <sup>k</sup>Oia ka i hoopakele ae ia makou i ka make ino loa ; a ke hoopakele nei no ia ; a ke manao nei makou ia ia, e hoopakele hou ana oia.

11 O oukou hoi e <sup>i</sup>'kokua pu mai ana ia makou ma ka pule, i <sup>m</sup>haawia'ku ke aloha no makou e na kanaka he nui, no ka lokomaikai i loa mai ia makou ma na kanaka he nui.

12 No ka mea, o ko makou kaena keia, o ka hoike ana no o ko makou naau ; ma ka manao hookahi a me ka naau <sup>n</sup>kupono i ka ke Akua, <sup>o</sup>aole ma ko ke kino akamai, aka, ma ka lokomaikai o ke Akua, ko makou noho ana i keia ao ; a pela io hoi iwaena o oukou.

13 No ka mea, o na mea a oukou i heluhelu ai me ka hooiaio mai, a ke manao nei au e hooiaio ana oukou a hiki i ka hope, oia wale no ka makou i palapala aku ai ia oukou.

14 No ka mea, ua hoiiaio mai no oukou ia makou ma ka hapa, o <sup>p</sup>makou ka oukou e kaena ai ; a pela hoi auanei oukou ka makou <sup>q</sup>i ka la o ka Haku o Iesu.

15 Me keia manao maopopo, <sup>r</sup>ua ake no au e hele aku io oukou la mamua, i loa hoi ia oukou <sup>s</sup>ka haawina hou ;

16 A e hele aku ma o oukou la i Makedonia, a <sup>t</sup>e hoi hou mai io oukou la mai Makedonia mai, a e ala-kaia'ku e oukou i Iudaia.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Oih. 19. 23.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 32.  
& 16. 9.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *answer*.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 17. 5, 7.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 15. 30.  
<sup>Pil.</sup> 1. 19.  
<sup>Pilem.</sup> 22.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 4. 15.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 2. 17. &  
4. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 4,  
13.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 5. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> Pil. 2. 16. &  
4. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 19,  
20.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 1. 11.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *grace*.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 5,  
6.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that <sup>g</sup>as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of <sup>h</sup>our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life :

9 But we had the <sup>||</sup>sentence of death in ourselves, that we should 'not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead :

10 <sup>k</sup>Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver : in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us ;

11 Ye also <sup>i</sup>helping together by prayer for us, that <sup>m</sup>for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and <sup>n</sup>godly sincerity, <sup>o</sup>not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge ; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end ;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, <sup>p</sup>that we are your rejoicing, even as <sup>q</sup>ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence <sup>r</sup>I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have <sup>s</sup>a second <sup>||</sup>benefit ;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and <sup>t</sup>to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.



17 A manao iho la au i keia, he lau-wili anei ka'u? a o ka'u mau mea e manao nei, "ma ko ke kino anei ko'u manao ana, i ae wale aku au, ae, a hoole wale aku, aole?"

18 Ma ka oiaio a ke Akua, o ka makou olelo ia oukou, aole ia he hooia a me ka hoole.

19 No ka mea, <sup>x</sup>o ke Keiki a ke Akua, o Iesu Kristo, ka mea a makou me Silouano a me Timoteo i hai aku ai ia oukou, aole ia he hooia a me ka hoole; aka, <sup>y</sup>iloko ona, he hooia wale no.

20 <sup>z</sup>No ka mea, o na olelo a ke Akua a pau, he hooia iloko ona, a he amene iloko ona i hoonaniia'i ke Akua e makou.

21 O ka mea nana makou i hookupaa'i me oukou iloko o Kristo, nana hoi makou i <sup>a</sup>poni ai, o ke Akua ia;

22 Oia hoi ka i <sup>b</sup>hoailona mai ia makou, a i <sup>c</sup>haawi mai hoi i ka makana mua o ka Uhane iloko o ko makou naau.

23 <sup>d</sup>Ke kahea aku nei au i ke Akua i mea hoike no kuu uhane, <sup>e</sup>o ka minamina ia oukou ko'u mea i hiki ole aku ai mamua i Korineto.

24 <sup>f</sup>Aole no makou e hookoikoi maluna o ko oukou manaoio; aka, ke kokua nei makou i ko oukou olioli: no ka mea, ke ku nei oukou <sup>g</sup>ma ka manaoio.

u mo. 10. 2.

|| Or, *preaching*.

<sup>x</sup> Mar. 1. 1.  
Luk. 1. 35.  
Oih. 9. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 13. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 15. 8.  
9.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 20,  
27.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 1. 13. &  
4. 30.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 19.  
Hoik. 2. 17.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 5. 5.  
Ep. 1. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 1. 9.  
mo. 11. 31.  
Gal. 1. 20.  
Pil. 1. 8.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 21.  
mo. 2. 3. &  
12. 20. & 13.  
2. 10.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 5.  
1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 11. 20.  
1 Kor. 15. 1.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose "according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?"

18 But *as* God is true, our || word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For <sup>x</sup>the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, <sup>y</sup>but in him was yea.

20 <sup>z</sup>For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and <sup>a</sup>hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who <sup>b</sup>hath also sealed us, and <sup>c</sup>given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover <sup>d</sup>I call God for a record upon my soul, <sup>e</sup>that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for <sup>f</sup>that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for <sup>g</sup>by faith ye stand.

## MOKUNA II.

**A** KA, o keia ka'u i manao ai, <sup>a</sup>aole e hele hou aku io oukou la me ka eha o ka naau.

2 A ina e hana eha aku au i ko oukou naau, owai la auanei e hooluolu mai ia'u; aole anei oia wale no, o ka mea i eha ia'u?

3 Nolaila, ua palapala aku au ia oukou i ua mea la, o <sup>b</sup>ehacha auanei au i ka poe e pono ke hoo hauoli mai ia'u i kuu hele ana'ku; <sup>c</sup>ua manao lea hoi au ia oukou a pau, o ko'u olioli ana, o ka oukou hoi ia a pau.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 23. &  
12. 20, 21. &  
13. 10.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 12. 21.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 7. 16. &  
8. 22.  
Gal. 5. 10.

## CHAPTER II.

**B**UT I determined this with myself, <sup>a</sup>that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, <sup>b</sup>I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; <sup>c</sup>having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 No ka mea, me ke kaumaha nui, a me ka eha o ka naau, ua palapala aku no au ia oukou me na waimaka he nui; <sup>d</sup>aole no ka hoeha aku i ko oukou naau, aka, i ike oukou i ka nui o ko'u aloha ia oukou.

d mo. 7. 8, 9, 12.

5 A i <sup>e</sup>hooeha mai kekahi, ma ka hapa wele no ka <sup>f</sup>hooeha ana mai ia'u; i hooili ole aku ai au i ka hewa iluna iho o oukou a pau.

e 1 Kor. 5. 1.

f Gal. 4. 12.

6 Ua nui keia hoopai ana no ua mea la, i hooukuia'ku e <sup>g</sup>ka nui o oukou.

|| Or, *censure*.  
g 1 Kor. 5. 4, 5.  
1 Tim. 5. 20.  
h Gal. 6. 1.

7 <sup>h</sup>No ia mea, he pono no ke kala ae'oukou ia ia, me ka hooluolu aku, malia paha o nawaliwali loa aua-nei ua mea la i ke kaumaha nui.

8. Nolaila, ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, e hoomaopopo aku i ke aloha ia ia.

9 No keia mea hoi, ua palapala aku au, i ike maopopo ai au ia oukou, ina paha oukou e <sup>i</sup>hoolohe mai i na mea a pau.

i mo. 7. 15. & 10. 6.

10 A i kala aku oukou i ka mea o kekahi, owau hoi kekahi e kala aku; no ia hoi, ina paha au i kala aku i kekahi mea, no oukou i kala aku ai au ia mea ia ia, ma Kristo:

|| Or, *in the sight*.

11 I puni ole kakou ia Satana; no ka mea, ua ike kakou i na manao ona.

12 A i <sup>k</sup>kuu hele ana i Teroa no ka euanelio a Kristo, a ua weheia'e la <sup>l</sup>ka puka ia'u e ka Haku,

k Oih. 16. 8. & 20. 6.

l 1 Kor. 16. 9.

13 <sup>m</sup>Aole o'u maha ma kuu naau, i ka loa ole ia'u o Tito o ko'u hoahanau: aka, uwe aku la au ia lakou, a hele aku la i Makedonia.

m mo. 7. 5, 6.

14 E hoomaikaiia'ku ke Akua nana makou e hoolanakila mau mai iloko o Kristo, me ka hoolaha aku i <sup>n</sup>ke ala o kona naauao i na wahi a pau, ma o makou nei.

n Mele 1. 3.

15 No ka mea, he mea ala makou no Kristo i ke Akua, <sup>o</sup>no ka poe ola a me <sup>p</sup>ka poe make.

o 1 Kor. 1. 18.  
p mo. 4. 3.  
q Luk. 2. 34.  
Ioa. 9. 39.  
i Pet. 2. 7, 8.

16 <sup>q</sup>No keia poe, he mea ala make makou e make ai; no kela poe hoi,

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; <sup>d</sup>not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But <sup>e</sup>if any have caused grief, he hath not <sup>f</sup>grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this || punishment, which *was inflicted* <sup>g</sup>of many.

7 <sup>h</sup>So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be <sup>i</sup>obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* || in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, <sup>k</sup>when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and <sup>l</sup>a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 <sup>m</sup>I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest <sup>n</sup>the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, <sup>o</sup>in them that are saved, and <sup>p</sup>in them that perish:

16 <sup>q</sup>To the one *we are* the savour of life unto death; and to the



he mea ala ola e ola'i: 'owai la hoi ka mea e pono ia ia keia mau mea?

17 No ka mea, aole makou e <sup>s</sup>ano-ninoni i ka olelo a ke Akua, e like me kekahi poe nui; aka, ke olelo nei makou i ka Kristo me <sup>t</sup>ka manao pono, oiaio, no ke Akua mai, imua hoi o ke Akua.

## MOKUNA III.

**E** HOOMAKA hou anei <sup>a</sup>makou e hoomaikai aku ia makou iho? a e hemahema anei makou e like me kekahi poe i <sup>b</sup>na palapala hoike ia oukou, i na palapala hoike mai o oukou mai?

2 <sup>c</sup>O oukou no ka makou palapala i kakauia maloko o ko makou naau, i ikeia a i heluheluia e na kanaka a pau.

3 No ka mea, ua hoike akaka ia, o oukou no ka Kristo palapala a makou i <sup>d</sup>hana'i, i kakauia aole me ka inika, aka, me ka Uhane o ke Akua ola; aole maloko o <sup>e</sup>na papa pohaku, aka, maloko o <sup>f</sup>na papa io o ka naau.

4 Pela ko makou manao maopopo i ke Akua ma o Kristo la:

5 <sup>g</sup>Aole hoi e hiki ia makou keka-hi mea ma ko makou noonoo ana, o makou wale; aka, o ke Akua no <sup>h</sup>ko makou mea e hiki ai.

6 Oia ka i hoomakaukau ia makou i <sup>i</sup>kahuna no ke <sup>k</sup>kauoha hou, aole <sup>l</sup>ma ke kanawai, aka, ma ka Uhane: no ka mea, ke pepehi mai nei <sup>m</sup>ke kanawai, a <sup>n</sup>ke hoola mai nei ka Uhane.

7 Ina paha ua nani ka <sup>o</sup>oihana no ka make i <sup>p</sup>kakauia maloko o na pohaku me na huaolelo, i <sup>q</sup>hiki ole i na mamo a Iseraela ke haka pono aku i ka maka o Mose, no ke alohi o kona maka, ka mea e nalowale ana;

8 Aole anei e oi nui aku ka nani o <sup>r</sup>ka oihana no ka Uhane?

9 No ka mea, ina paha he nani ko ka oihana hooheua, he oiaio no, ua

r 1 Kor. 15. 10.

mo. 3. 5, 6.

s mo. 4. 2. & 11.

13.

2 Pet. 2. 3.

|| Or, *deal de-*  
*ceitfully with.*

t mo. 1. 12. &

4. 2.

|| Or, *of.*

a mo. 5. 12. &

10. 8. 12. &

12. 11.

b Oih. 18. 27.

c 1 Kor. 9. 2.

d 1 Kor. 3. 5.

e Puk. 24. 12.

& 34. 1.

f Hal. 40. 8.

Ier. 31. 33.

Ez. 11. 19. &

36. 26.

Heb. 8. 10.

g Ioa. 15. 5.

mo. 2. 16.

h 1 Kor. 15. 10.

Pil. 2. 13.

i 1 Kor. 3. 5. &

15. 10.

mo. 5. 18.

Ep. 3. 7.

Kol. 1. 25, 29.

1 Tim. 1. 11,

12.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

k Ier. 31. 31.

Mat. 26. 28.

Heb. 8. 6, 8.

l Rom. 2. 27,

29. & 7. 6.

m Rom. 3. 20.

& 4. 15. & 7.

9, 10, 11.

Gal. 3. 10.

n Ioa. 6. 63.

Rom. 8. 2.

|| Or, *quicken-*

*eth.*

o Rom. 7. 10.

p Puk. 34. 1, 28.

Kan. 10. 1,

&c.

q Puk. 34. 29,

30, 35.

r Gal. 3. 5.

other the savour of life unto life. And <sup>r</sup>who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which <sup>s</sup>|| corrupt the word of God: but as <sup>t</sup>of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we <sup>||</sup> in Christ.

## CHAPTER III.

**D**O <sup>a</sup>we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, <sup>b</sup>epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 <sup>c</sup>Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ <sup>d</sup>ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not <sup>e</sup>in tables of stone, but <sup>f</sup>in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 <sup>g</sup>Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but <sup>h</sup>our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able <sup>i</sup>ministers of <sup>k</sup>the new testament; not <sup>l</sup>of the letter, but of the spirit: for <sup>m</sup>the letter killeth, <sup>n</sup>but the spirit <sup>||</sup> giveth life.

7 But if <sup>o</sup>the ministration of death, <sup>p</sup>written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, <sup>q</sup>so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not <sup>r</sup>the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth

pakela aku ka nani o <sup>s</sup>ka oihana hoapono.

10 No keia mea, aohe nani o kela mea i hoonaniia pela, no keia pakela nani.

11 Ina he nani ko kela mea i hoonalowaleia; oiaio, he nani ko ka mea e mau loa aku ana.

12 No ia hoi, no ka loa ana mai ia makou keia manaolana, <sup>t</sup>he olelo wiwo ole ka makou.

13 Aole like me Mose i <sup>u</sup>uhi iho ai i koia maka i ka pale, i hiki ole i na mamo a Iseraela ke nana pono i <sup>x</sup>ka hope o ua mea la e nalowale ana.

14 Aka, ua <sup>y</sup>hoopouliia ko lakou naau; no ka mea, a hiki i neia manawa, i ka heluhelu ana i ke kauoha kahiko, ua koe no ka pale, aole i weheia; ua pau no hoi ia mea ia Kristo.

15 A i neia manawa i ka heluhelu ana i ka Mose, e kau ana no ua pale la maluna o ko lakou naau.

16 <sup>z</sup>Aia huli mai ia i ka Haku, alaila e <sup>a</sup>laweia aku no ua pale la.

17 A o ka <sup>b</sup>Haku, oia ka Uthane: a ma kahi e noho ai ka Uhanè o ka Haku, ua noa ia wahi.

18 Aka, me ka maka i uhi ole ia, ke ike aku nei makou a pau i ka <sup>c</sup>nani o ka Haku, e like me ke aka ma ke <sup>d</sup>aniani, a ua <sup>e</sup>hoano hou ia makou ma ka like ana o ua aka la, ma ka nani e mahuahua ana e like me ko ka Haku nona ka Uthane.

#### MOKUNA IV.

NO ia hoi, no ka loa ana mai o <sup>a</sup>keia oihana ia makou ma ka <sup>b</sup>lokomaikaiia mai, aole o makou manaka.

2 Aka, ua kipaku aku makou i na mea huna e hilahila ai, aole makou i hele me ka maalea, aole hoi i <sup>c</sup>hana i ka olelo a ke Akua me ka hoopunipuni; aka, <sup>d</sup>ma ka hoakaka

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 1. 17.  
& 3. 21.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 7. 4.  
Ep. 6. 19.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *boldness*.  
<sup>u</sup> Puk. 34. 33,  
35.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 10. 4.  
Gal. 3. 23.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 6. 10.  
Mat. 13. 11,  
14.  
Ioa. 12. 40.  
Oih. 28. 26.  
Rom. 11. 7, 8,  
25.  
mo. 4. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Puk. 34. 34.  
Rom. 11. 23,  
26.  
<sup>a</sup> Is. 25. 7.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 45.

<sup>c</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kor. 13. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 4. 4, 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 8. 29.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 49.  
Kol. 3. 10.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *of the Lord the Spirit*.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 3. 6.

<sup>b</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kor. 7. 25.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *shame*,  
Rom. 1. 16.  
& 6. 21.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 3, 5.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 6. 4, 7.  
& 7. 14.

the ministration <sup>s</sup>of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, <sup>t</sup>we use great <sup>||</sup>plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, <sup>u</sup>*which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to <sup>x</sup>the end of that which is abolished:

14 But <sup>y</sup>their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, <sup>z</sup>when it shall turn to the Lord, <sup>a</sup>the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now <sup>b</sup>the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding <sup>c</sup>as in a glass <sup>d</sup>the glory of the Lord, <sup>e</sup>are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as <sup>||</sup>by the Spirit of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER IV.

THEREFORE, seeing we have <sup>a</sup>this ministry, <sup>b</sup>as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of <sup>†</sup>dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, <sup>c</sup>nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, <sup>d</sup>by manifestation of the truth, <sup>e</sup>com-



ana'ku i ka oiaio, ° ke hoike nei makou ia makou iho i na naau a pau o kanaka, he pono imua o ke Akua.

3 A i uhiia ka makou olelomaikai, ° ua uhiia oia no ka poe e lilo ana i ka make.

4 Ma o lakou la, ua ° hoomakapo mai ° ko keia ao akua i na naau o ka poe hoomaloka, o akaka mai auanei ia lakou i ka malamalama o ka olelomaikai nani a Kristo; ° koia ko ke Akua mea like.

5 ° No ka mea, aole makou e hai aku ia makou iho; aka, ia Kristo Iesu i ka Haku, a ia ° makou iho he mau kauwa na oukou no Iesu.

6 No ka mea, o ke Akua ° nana i kena ka malamalama e poha mai nolo ko mai o ka pouli, oia ka i ° hoomalamalama mai iloko o ko makou naau, i ° malamalama i ikea ka nani o ke Akua ma ka maka o Iesu Kristo.

7 Ia makou no keia waiwai iloko o ° na ipu lepo, i ikea ° ka mana nui, no ke Akua ia, aole no makou.

8 Ua ° hookeia mai makou a puni, aole nae i pilikia; ua lauwiliia mai makou, aole hoi i pilihua.

9 Ua hoomaauia mai makou, aole nae i haaleleia; ° ua kulaina mai makou, aole hoi i make.

10 ° E lawe mau ana makou ma ke kino i ka make ana o ka Haku o Iesu, i hoikeia hoi ° ke ola ana o Iesu ma ko makou kino.

11 No ka mea, o makou ka poe e ola nei, ua ° haawi mau ia'ku makou e make no Iesu, i hoikeia hoi ke ola ana o Iesu ma ko makou kino make.

12 Nolaila, ke hooikaika nei ° ka make iloko o makou, a o ke ola iloko o oukou.

13 No ka ikaika like o ° ko makou manaoio, me ka mea i palapalaia, ° Ua manaoio iho la au, nolaila au i olelo aku ai; ke manaoio nei no hoi makou, nolaila makou e olelo aku nei:

14 Ke ike nei makou, o ° ka mea

mending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, ° it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom ° the god of this world ° hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest ° the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, ° who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 ° For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ° ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, ° who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, ° hath ° shined in our hearts, to give ° the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in ° earthen vessels, ° that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are ° troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ° not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; ° cast down, but not destroyed;

10 ° Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, ° that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live ° are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then ° death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having ° the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, ° I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that ° he which raised

° mo. 5. 11.

f 1 Kor. 1. 18.  
mo. 2. 15.  
2 Tes. 2. 10.

g Ioa. 12. 31.  
& 14. 30. &  
16. 11.  
Ep. 6. 12.

h Is. 6. 10.  
Ioa. 12. 40.  
mo. 3. 14.

i mo. 3. 8, 9,  
11.

k Ioa. 1. 18. &  
12. 45.  
Pil. 2. 6.  
Kol. 1. 15.  
Heb. 1. 3.

l 1 Kor. 1. 13,  
23. & 10. 33.

m 1 Kor. 9. 19  
mo. 1. 24.

n Kin. 1. 3.

† Gr. is he  
who hath.

o 2 Pet. 1. 19.

p pau. 4.  
1 Pet. 2. 9.

q mo. 5. 1.

r 1 Kor. 2. 5.  
mo. 12. 9.

s mo. 7. 5.

¶ Or, *not altogether without help, or, means.*

t Hal. 37. 24.

u 1 Kor. 15. 31.  
mo. 1. 5, 9.  
Gal. 6. 17.  
Pil. 3. 10.

x Rom. 8. 17.  
2 Tim. 2. 11.  
1 Pet. 4. 13.

y Hal. 44. 22.  
Rom. 8. 36.  
1 Kor. 15. 31.

z mo. 13. 9.

a Rom. 1. 12.  
2 Pet. 1. 1.

b Hal. 116. 10.

c Rom. 8. 11.  
1 Kor. 6. 14.

nana i hoala mai ka Haku o Iesu, e hoala mai no hoi oia ia makou ma o Iesu la, a e hoike pu ae ia makou me oukou.

15 No ka mea, <sup>d</sup>no oukou ia mau mea a pau, i hoonui ae <sup>e</sup>ka loko-maikai nui i ka nani o ke Akua, ma ka hoomaikai ana<sup>'</sup>ku o na mea he nui.

16 No ia mea, aole o makou manaka; aka, ina paha ua nawaliwali iho ko makou kino mawaho, ua hooikaika mau ia no nae <sup>f</sup>ko loko, i kela la i keia la.

17 No ka mea, <sup>g</sup>o ko makou hoino uuku pokole wale ia no, ke hana mai nei no ia i ka nani nui mau loa no makou:

18 <sup>h</sup>I ko makou manao ole ana i na mea i ike maka ia, i na mea no i ike maka ole ia: no ka mea, he pokole na mea i ike maka ia; aka, he mau loa na mea i ike maka ole ia.

### MOKUNA V.

**N**O ka mea, ua ike makou, ina i wawahiiia <sup>a</sup>ko makou hale kino lepo, o ka halelewa, e loaa aua-nei ia makou ka hale na ke Akua, he hale hana ole ia e na lima, ua mau loa iloko o ka lani.

2 No ka mea, <sup>b</sup>ke kenakena nei no makou iloko o keia, me ka make-make nui e hookomoia<sup>'</sup>ku iloko o ko makou hale i ka lani.

3 Ina paha i <sup>c</sup>hookomoia makou, aole makou e ikeia mai he hune.

4 A ke kenakena nei makou me ke kaumaha e noho ana iloko o ua halelewa nei: aole na ka make-make e hele mawaho, aka, e <sup>d</sup>hookomoia maloko, i aleia ka make e ke ola.

5 O <sup>e</sup>ka mea nana makou e hooikaika mai i keia mea, o ke Akua ia, oia hoi ka i <sup>f</sup>haawi mai ia makou i ka makana mua o ka Uhane.

6 No ia hoi, he ikaika mau ko makou, no ka ike iho, i ko makou noho ana ma ke kino, ua mamao makou i ka Haku.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 21.  
mo. 1. 6.  
Kol. 1. 24.  
2 Tim. 2. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> mo. 1. 11. &  
8. 19. & 9. 11,  
12.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 7. 22.  
Ep. 3. 16.  
Kol. 3. 10.  
1 Pet. 3. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Mat. 5. 12.  
Rom. 8. 18.  
1 Pet. 1. 6. &  
5. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 8. 24.  
mo. 5. 7.  
Heb. 11. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Job. 4. 19.  
mo. 4. 7.  
2 Pet. 1. 13,  
14.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 8. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Hoik. 3. 18.  
& 16. 15.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 15.  
53, 54.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 29. 23.  
Ep. 2. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 8. 23.  
mo. 1. 22.  
Ep. 1. 14. &  
4. 30.

up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For <sup>d</sup>all things *are* for your sakes, that <sup>e</sup>the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of Gcd.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet <sup>f</sup>the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For <sup>g</sup>our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 <sup>h</sup>While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

### CHAPTER V.

**F**OR we know that, if <sup>a</sup>our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this <sup>b</sup>we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that <sup>c</sup>being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but <sup>d</sup>clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now <sup>e</sup>he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* Gcd, who also <sup>f</sup>hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:



7 No ka mea, <sup>g</sup>ke hele nei makou ma ka manaoio, aole ma ka ike maka ana.

8 Ua ikaika no makou, a ke <sup>h</sup>ake nei no hoi e noho mamao makou i ke kino, a e noho pu me ka Haku.

9 Nolaila, ke hooikaika nei makou i oluolu mai ai oia ia makou, ke noho pu makou a ke noho mamao hoi.

10 <sup>i</sup>No ka mea, e hoikeia auanei kakou a pau imua o ka noho hoo-kolokolo o Kristo; <sup>k</sup>i loaa i kela mea i keia mea na mea iloko o ke kino, <sup>c</sup>like me ka mea ana i hana'i, ina paha he maikai, ina paha he hewa.

11 No ia hoi, i ko makou ike ana i ka mea <sup>l</sup>makau a ka Haku, ke hoohuli aku nei makou i na kana-ka; a <sup>m</sup>ua ike pono ia mai makou e ke Akua; a ke manao nei no hoi au, ua ike pono ia mai makou e ko oukou manao.

12 Aole no <sup>n</sup>makou e hoomaikai hou aku ia makou iho ia oukou; aka, ke haawi aku nei makou i ka mea <sup>c</sup>kaena ai oukou no makou iho, i loaa ia oukou ka mea e hai aku ai i ka poe kaena i ko waho, aole nae i ko ka naau.

13 Ina <sup>p</sup>ua oi aku ko makou manao ikaika, no ke Akua no ia; ina ua haahaa iho ko makou manao, no oukou hoi ia.

14 Ke koi ikaika mai nei ke aloha o Kristo ia makou; no ka mea, ua akaka i ko makou manao, <sup>q</sup>ina i make kekahi no na mea a pau, ina ua make na mea a pau.

15 A make no ia no na mea a pau, i <sup>r</sup>ole e noho hou ai ka poe <sup>c</sup>ola ana no lakou iho, aka, no ka mea, i make, a i ala hou mai no lakou.

16 <sup>s</sup>Nolaila, aole makou e ike hou aku i kekahi ma ke kino: ina paha ua ike makou ia Kristo ma ke kino, <sup>t</sup>aole makou e ike hou aku ia ia malaila.

17 No ia mea, ina <sup>u</sup>iloko o Kristo kekahi kanaka, he <sup>x</sup>mea hou oia;

7 (For <sup>g</sup>we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and <sup>h</sup>willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we <sup>l</sup>labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 <sup>i</sup>For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; <sup>k</sup>that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore <sup>l</sup>the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but <sup>m</sup>we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For <sup>n</sup>we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion <sup>o</sup>to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *an-*swer them which glory <sup>t</sup>in appear-ance, and not in heart.

13 For <sup>p</sup>whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that <sup>q</sup>if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, <sup>r</sup>that they which live should not hence- forth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 <sup>s</sup>Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, <sup>t</sup>yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man <sup>u</sup>*be* in Christ, <sup>x</sup>*he is* <sup>x</sup>a new creature:

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 8. 24, 25.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 13. 12.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 4. 18.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 11. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Pil. 1. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Or, *endeavour*.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 25. 31, 32.  
<sup>Rom.</sup> 14. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 6. 7.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 6. 8.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 3. 24, 25.  
<sup>Hoik.</sup> 22. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Job. 31. 23.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 10. 31.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 23.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 4. 2.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 3. 1.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 1. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. *in the face*.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 11. 1, 16, 17. & 12. 6, 11.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 5. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 6. 11, 12, & 14. 7, 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Kor. 6. 19.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 2. 20.  
<sup>1 Tes.</sup> 5. 10.  
<sup>1 Pet.</sup> 4. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 12. 50.  
<sup>Ioa.</sup> 15. 14.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 5. 6.  
<sup>Pil.</sup> 3. 7, 8.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 3. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 6. 63.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 8. 9. & 16. 7.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 6. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Or, let him be.

<sup>x</sup> Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15.

ʻua hala aku la na mea kahiko ;  
aia hoi, ua ano hou ae la na mea a  
pau.

18 Na ke Akua mai no na mea a  
pau, <sup>z</sup>nana makou i hoolaulea mai  
nona ma o Iesu Kristo la, a haawi  
mai hoi na makou i ka oihana e  
hoolaulea aku ai.

19 Peneia, ke hoolaulea nei <sup>a</sup>ke  
Akua i ko ke ao nei nona iho ma o  
Kristo la, aole no e hoopili ana i  
ko lakou hewa ia lakou ; a ua wai-  
ho mai la hoi ia makou i ka olelo e  
hoolaulea aku ai.

20 No ia hoi, he mau <sup>b</sup>elele ma-  
kou no Kristo, <sup>c</sup>ua like hoi ke Akua  
me ka mea nonoi aku ma o makou  
nei, ke noi aku nei makou no Kristo,  
i hoolauleaia mai oukou i ke Akua.

21 No ka mea, ua <sup>d</sup>hoolilo mai la  
oia i ka mea hala ole i mohaihala  
no kakou, i lilo ai kakou i <sup>e</sup>poe po-  
no i ke Akua ma ona la.

## MOKUNA VI.

**A** O makou na <sup>a</sup>hoahana, ke <sup>b</sup>noi  
aku nei hoi makou, mai <sup>c</sup>lawe  
make hewa oukou i ka lokomaikai  
o ke Akua.

2 (No ka mea, ke i mai la oia, <sup>d</sup>Ua  
hoolohe aku la au ia oe i ka mana-  
wa i maliuia'i, a ua kokua aku la  
au ia oe i ka la e ola'i ; eia hoi,  
ano ka manawa e maliuia mai ai ;  
eia hoi, ano ka la e ola'i.)

3 <sup>e</sup>Aole no makou e hooihia aku  
i kekahi, o olelo ino ia mai ka oi-  
hana kahuna.

4 Aka, ma na mea a pau e hoike  
ana ia makou iho i poe <sup>f</sup>kahuna no  
ke Akua, ma ka hoomanawanui,  
ma ka hoinoia mai, ma ka poino,  
ma ka pilikia,

5 <sup>g</sup>Ma ka hahauia, ma ka paa  
ana i na halepaahao, ma ka hau-  
naele, ma ka hooluhi ana, ma ke  
kiai ana, ma ka hoopooli ana,

6 Ma ka maema'e, ma ka ike, ma  
ke ahonui, ma ka lokomaikai, ma  
ka Uhane Hemolele, ma ke aloha  
hookamani ole,

<sup>y</sup>old things are passed away ; be-  
hold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God,  
<sup>z</sup>who hath reconciled us to him-  
self by Jesus Christ, and hath given  
to us the ministry of reconciliation ;

19 To wit, that <sup>a</sup>God was in  
Christ, reconciling the world unto  
himself, not imputing their tres-  
passes unto them ; and hath <sup>†</sup>com-  
mitted unto us the word of recon-  
ciliation.

20 Now then we are <sup>b</sup>ambassa-  
dors for Christ, as <sup>c</sup>though God did  
beseech *you* by us : we pray *you* in  
Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to  
God.

21 For <sup>d</sup>he hath made him *to be*  
sin for us, who knew no sin ; that  
we might be made <sup>e</sup>the righteous-  
ness of God in him.

## CHAPTER VI.

**W**E then, *as* <sup>a</sup>workers together  
*with him*, <sup>b</sup>beseech *you* also  
<sup>c</sup>that ye receive not the grace of  
God in vain.

2 (For he saith, <sup>d</sup>I have heard  
thee in a time accepted, and in the  
day of salvation have I succoured  
thee : behold, now *is* the accepted  
time ; behold, now *is* the day of  
salvation.)

3 <sup>e</sup>Giving no offence in any thing ;  
that the ministry be not blamed :

4 But in all *things* <sup>†</sup>approving  
ourselves <sup>f</sup>as the ministers of God,  
in much patience, in afflictions, in  
necessities, in distresses,

5 <sup>g</sup>In stripes, in imprisonments,  
in tumults, in labours, in watch-  
ings, in fastings ;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by  
longsuffering, by kindness, by the  
Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

y Is. 43. 18, 19.  
& 65. 17.  
Ep. 2. 15.  
Hoik. 21. 5.  
z Rom. 5. 10.  
Ep. 2. 16.  
Kol. 1. 20.  
1 Ioa. 2. 2. &  
4. 10.

a Rom. 3. 24,  
25.

† Gr. *put in*  
*us*.

b Iob. 33. 23.  
Mal. 2. 7.  
mo. 3. 6.  
Ep. 6. 20.

c mo. 6. 1.

d Is. 53. 6, 9,  
12.

Gal. 3. 13.  
1 Pet. 2. 22,  
24.

1 Ioa. 3. 5.  
e Rom. 1. 17.  
& 5. 19. & 10.  
3.

a 1 Kor. 3. 9.  
b mo. 5. 20.  
c Heb. 12. 15.

d Is. 49. 8.

e Rom. 14. 13.  
1 Kor. 9. 12  
& 10. 32.

† Gr. *com-*  
*mending,*  
mo. 4. 2.

f 1 Kor. 4. 1.

g mo. 11. 23,  
&c.  
|| Or, *in toss-*  
*ings to and*  
*fro.*



7 <sup>h</sup>Ma ka olelo oiaio, ma ka <sup>i</sup>ma-  
na o ke Akua, ma <sup>k</sup>ke kahiko o ka  
pono ma ka akau a me ka hema,

<sup>h</sup> mo. 4. 2. & 7.  
14.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 4.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 10. 4.  
Ep. 6. 11, 13.  
2 Tim. 4. 7.

8 Ma ka mahaloia mai a me ka  
mahalo ole ia mai, ma ka olelo ino  
ia mai, a me ka olelo maikai ia  
mai: e like me na mea hoopuni-  
puni, aka, he oiaio nae;

9 Like me na mea ike ole ia, a  
<sup>l</sup>ua kaulana nae; like me ka poe e  
<sup>m</sup>make ana, aia hoi ke ola nei ma-  
kou; like me na mea i <sup>n</sup>hahauia,  
aole nae i make;

<sup>l</sup> mo. 4. 2. & 5.  
11. & 11. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 9.  
mo. 1. 9. & 4.  
10, 11.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 118. 18.

10 Like me na mea kaumaha, aka,  
e olioli mau ana; like me na mea  
ilihune, a ua waiwai hoi na mea  
he nui ia makou; like me na mea  
nele loa, a ua loa no nae na mea  
a pau.

11 E ko Korineto, ua hamama ae  
nei ko makou waha ia oukou, <sup>o</sup>ua  
hooakeaia ko makou naau.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 7. 3.

12 Aole o oukou pilikia iloko o  
makou iho; aka, <sup>p</sup>ua pilikia oukou  
iloko o ko oukou naau.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 12. 15.

13 I hooukuia mai au ma ka mea  
like, (<sup>q</sup>ke olelo aku nei au ia oukou  
me he poe kamalii la,) e hooakeaia  
hoi oukou.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 14.

14 <sup>r</sup>Mai hoopili ano e ia oukou me  
na hoomaloka: no ka mea, <sup>s</sup>heaha  
ke kuikahi ana o ka pono me ka  
hewa? pehea la hoi e kohu like ai  
ka malamalama me ka pouli?

<sup>r</sup> Kan. 7. 2, 3.  
1 Kor. 5. 9. &  
7. 39.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 5. 2,  
3.  
1 Nalii 18. 21.  
1 Kor. 10. 21.  
Ep. 5. 7, 11.

15 Heaha hoi ka manao hookahi  
ana o Kristo me Beliala? heaha  
hoi ke kuleana o ka mea manaoio  
me ka mea hoomaloka?

16 Pehea hoi e ku like ai ka lua-  
kini o ke Akua me ko na kii? no ka  
mea, o <sup>t</sup>oukou ka luakini o ke Akua  
ola; e like me ka ke Akua i olelo  
mai ai, E <sup>u</sup>noho pu auanei au me  
lakou, a e hele pu hoi; owau aua-  
nei ko lakou Akua, a o lakou hoi  
auanei ko'u poe kanaka.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 16.  
& 6. 19.  
Ep. 2. 21, 22.  
Heb. 3. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 29. 45.  
Oihk. 26. 12.  
1er. 31. 33. &  
32. 38.  
Ez. 11. 20. &  
36. 28. & 37.  
26, &c.  
Zek. 8. 8. &  
13. 9.

17 <sup>x</sup>Nolaila, ke i mai la ka Haku,  
E puka mai oukou mai waena mai  
o lakou, i kaawale oukou; mai hoo-  
pa aku hoi i ka mea haumia, a e  
hookipa mai au ia oukou.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 52. 11.  
mo. 7. 1.  
Hoik. 18. 4.

7 <sup>h</sup>By the word of truth, by <sup>i</sup>the  
power of God, by <sup>k</sup>the armour of  
righteousness on the right hand and  
on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by  
evil report and good report: as de-  
ceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and <sup>l</sup>*yet* well  
known; <sup>m</sup>as dying, and, behold,  
we live; <sup>n</sup>as chastened, and not  
killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway re-  
joicing; as poor, yet making many  
rich; as having nothing, and *yet*  
possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth  
is open unto you, <sup>o</sup>our heart is en-  
larged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us,  
but <sup>p</sup>ye are straitened in your own  
bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the  
same, (<sup>q</sup>I speak as unto *my* chil-  
dren,) be ye also enlarged.

14 <sup>r</sup>Be ye not unequally yoked to-  
gether with unbelievers: for <sup>s</sup>what  
fellowship hath righteousness with  
unrighteousness? and what commu-  
nion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ  
with Belial? or what part hath he  
that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the  
temple of God with idols? for <sup>t</sup>ye  
are the temple of the living God;  
as God hath said, "I will dwell in  
them, and walk in *them*; and I  
will be their God, and they shall  
be my people.

17 <sup>x</sup>Wherefore come out from  
among them, and be ye separate,  
saith the Lord, and touch not the  
unclean *thing*; and I will receive  
you,

18 <sup>y</sup> A e lilo no au i Makua no oukou, a e lilo mai hoi oukou i poe keikikane a i poe kaikamahine na'u, wahi a ka Haku mana.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 31. 1, 9.  
Hoik. 21. 7.

### MOKUNA VII.

**N**O ia hoi, e ka poe i alohaia, no ka loa ana mai ia kakou o <sup>a</sup>neia mau olelo hoopomaikai, e hoomaemae kakou ia kakou iho i na mea paumaele a pau o ke kino a me ka uhane, e hoopaa ana hoi i ka mai-kai ma ka makau i ke Akua.

2 E ike mai oukou ia makou : aole makou i hana ino aku i kekahi, aole hoi makou i hookolohe aku i kekahi, aole no hoi makou i <sup>b</sup>alunu aku i ka kekahi.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 6. 17, 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 3. 3.

3 Aole au e olelo aku ia mea no ka hoohehewa aku ; no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ua i aku la au mamua, eia oukou iloko o ko makou naau, e make pu a e ola pu hoi.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 20. 33.  
mo. 12. 17.

4 <sup>d</sup>He nui ka wiwo ole o kuu olelo ana aku ia oukou, <sup>e</sup>he nui hoi kuu kaena ana no oukou : <sup>f</sup>ua piha au i ka oluolu, ua nui loa kuu olioli iloko o ko makou popilikia a pau.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 3. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 4.  
mo. 1. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> mo. 1. 4.  
Pil. 2. 17.  
Kol. 1. 24.

5 No ka mea, ia makou i <sup>g</sup>hele mai ai i Makedonia, aole i loa i ko makou kino ka maha iki, ua <sup>h</sup>pilikia makou ma na aoao a pau ; <sup>i</sup>ma-waho he hakaka, maloko he makau.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 2. 13.

6 Aka, o <sup>k</sup>ke Akua nana e hooluolu mai i ka poe haahaa, oia ka i hooluolu mai ia makou i <sup>l</sup>ka hele ana mai o Tito ;

<sup>h</sup> mo. 4. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Kan. 32. 25.

7 Aole wale no i kona hele ana mai ; aka, i ka oliolu ana i hooluoluia <sup>i</sup>e oukou, i ka hai ana mai ia makou i ko oukou iini ana, i ko oukou uwe ana, a me ko oukou manao ikaika ia'u ; nolaila, ua nui kuu olioli.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 1. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> See mo. 2. 13.

8 Nolaila, aole au e mihi nei i kuu hana eha ana ia oukou i ka palapala ; <sup>m</sup>ua mihi no nae au mamua ; no ka mea, ke ike nei au, he pokole wale no ko oukou eha i ua palapala la.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 2. 4.

9 Ano, ke olioli nei au, aole i ko

18 <sup>y</sup> And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

### CHAPTER VII.

**H**AVING <sup>a</sup>therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us ; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, <sup>b</sup>we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn you : for <sup>c</sup>I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 <sup>d</sup>Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, <sup>e</sup>great *is* my glorying of you : <sup>f</sup>I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, <sup>g</sup>when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but <sup>h</sup>we were troubled on every side ; <sup>i</sup>without *were* fightings, with-in *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless <sup>k</sup>God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by <sup>l</sup>the coming of Titus ;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me ; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, <sup>m</sup>though I did repent : for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were



oukou hana eha ia, aka, i hana eha ia oukou e mihi ai; no ka mea, ua hana eha ia oukou ma ka ke Akua, i loa ole ia oukou ka hewa e makou.

10 No ka mea, o <sup>n</sup>ka eha ana mai i ke Akua, nolaila mai ka mihi ola e mihi ole ia'i: °aka, o ka eha ana o ko ke ao nei, oia ka mea e make ai.

11 Aia hoi, o ua mea la a oukou i hana eha ia'i ma ka ke Akua, he nui ka ikaika i hanaia e ia iloko o oukou, oia, he hoakaka, oia, he huhu, oia, he makau, oia, he iini nui, oia, he manao ikaika, oia, he hoo-pai! ma na mea a pau, ua hoike mai oukou ia oukou iho, he hala ole i keia mea.

12 No ia hoi, aole au i palapala aku ia oukou no ka mea nana ka hana hewa ana'ku, aole hoi no ka mea i hana hewa ia'ku, <sup>p</sup>aka, i aka-ka ia oukou ko makou malama ana'ku ia oukou imua o ke Akua.

13 No ia mea, ua hooluoluia mai makou i ko oukou oluolu ana: a ua oi aku ko makou olioli no ka olioli ana o Tito, no ka mea, ua <sup>q</sup>hooma-haia kona naau e oukou a pau.

14 No ia mea, ina au i kaena aku ia ia i kekahi mea no oukou, aole o'u hilahila; aka, me makou i olelo aku ai i na mea a pau ia oukou ma ka oiaio, pela hoi ko makou kaena ana imua o Tito, ua ikeia he oiaio.

15 A ua mahuahua aku kona alo-ha ia oukou i kona hoomanao ana i ka <sup>r</sup>hoolohe o oukou a pau, i ko oukou hookipa ana ia ia me ka makau a me ka haalulu.

16 He hauoli ko'u, no ka mea, <sup>s</sup>ke manao pono nei au ia oukou a pau.

|| Or, *accord-  
ing to God.*

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 12.  
13.  
Mat. 26. 75.  
o Sol. 17. 22.

p mo. 2. 4.

q Rom. 15. 32.

† Gr. *bowels*,  
mo. 6. 12.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 2. 9.  
Pil. 2. 12.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 4.  
Pilem. 8, 21.

made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry || after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For <sup>n</sup>godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: °but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, <sup>p</sup>but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit <sup>q</sup>was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his <sup>†</sup>inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth <sup>r</sup>the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that <sup>s</sup>I have confidence in you in all *things*.

## MOKUNA VIII.

**E** NA hoahanau, ke hoike aku nei makou ia oukou i ka lokomai-kai o ke Akua i haawii mai i na ekalesia o Makedonia;

2 Ia lakou i hoao nui ia mai ai i

## CHAPTER VIII.

**M**OREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of af-

ka hoino, mahuahua iho la ko lakou olioli, a i <sup>a</sup> ko lakou ilihune loa, mahuahua iho la ko lakou manawalea ana aku.

3 No ka mea, ua ike maka au, e like me ko lakou lako, a nui loa aku, no ko lakou makemake iho,

4 Koi ikaika mai la lakou me ke noi mai ia makou, na makou no e malama i ka haawina, a e lawe pu i <sup>b</sup> manawalea na ka poe hai-pule.

5 Aole nae i like me ko makou manao, aka, haawi e aku la lakou mamua ia lakou iho no ka Haku, a no makou hoi, ma ka makemake o ke Akua.

6 No ia mea, <sup>c</sup>ua noi aku makou ia Tito; e like me kana i hoomaka'i, pela no hoi oia e hoopau ai i keia lokomaikai mawaena o oukou.

7 No ia hoi, no <sup>d</sup>ko oukou mahuahua ana i na mea a pau, i ka manaoio, i ka olelo, i ka ike, i ka ikai-ka a pau, a me ko oukou aloha mai ia makou; i <sup>e</sup> mahuahua hoi oukou i keia lokomaikai ana'ku.

8 <sup>f</sup>Aole au e olelo aku ma ke kauoha, aka, no ka ikaika o kekahi poe, a e hoao hoi i ka oiaio o ko oukou aloha.

9 No ka mea, ua ike no oukou i ka lokomaikai o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, <sup>g</sup>ua waiwai oia, a no oukou i lilo mai ai ia i mea ilihune, i waiwai ai hoi oukou ma kona ilihune.

10 Ke hai aku nei au i <sup>h</sup>kuu manao i keia mea; <sup>i</sup>he mea pono keia no oukou ka poe i hoomaka, aole i ka hana wale no, aka, i ka <sup>k</sup>make-make hoi i kela makahiki mamua.

11 Ano hoi, e hooko oukou i ka hana ana ia mea; e like me ko oukou manao makemake, pela hoi e hooko ai ma ka oukou i loa mai.

12 No ka mea, a i <sup>l</sup>loaa ka manao makemake, ua maliuia mai ia ma ka mea i loa ia ia, aole ma ka mea i loa ole.

<sup>a</sup> Mar. 12. 44.  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. *simplicity*,  
mo. 9. 11

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 11. 29.  
& 24. 17.  
Rom. 15. 25,  
26.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 16. 1,  
3, 4.  
mo. 9. 1.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 17.  
mo. 12. 18.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *gift*,  
pau. 4, 19.

<sup>d</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kor. 1. 5.  
mo. 12. 13.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 9. 8.

<sup>f</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kor. 7. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 8. 20.  
Luk. 9. 58.  
Pil. 2. 6, 7.

<sup>h</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kor. 7. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> Sol. 19. 17.  
Mat. 10. 42.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 18,  
19.  
Heb. 13. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> mo. 9. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *willing*.

<sup>l</sup> Mar. 12. 43,  
44.  
Luk. 21. 3.

fiction, the abundance of their joy and <sup>a</sup>their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their <sup>†</sup>liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they* were willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* <sup>b</sup>the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that <sup>c</sup>we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same <sup>||</sup>grace also.

7 Therefore, as <sup>d</sup>ye abound in every *thing*, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* <sup>e</sup>that ye abound in this grace also.

8 <sup>f</sup>I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>g</sup>that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein <sup>h</sup>I give *my* advice: for <sup>i</sup>this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be <sup>k</sup><sup>†</sup>forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of *it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For <sup>l</sup>if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.



13 Aole o'u makemake e mama na mea e ae, a e kaumaha oukou :

14 Aka, i like, i neia manawa e kokua aku ko oukou waiwai i ko lakou ilihune, i kokua mai hoi ko lakou waiwai i ko oukou ilihune, i like pu :

15 E like me ka mea i palapalaia, O <sup>m</sup>ka mea i hoiliili nui, aohe mea i oi aku nana ; a o ka mea i hoiliili liili, aole i emi kana.

16 E alohaia ke Akua nana i haa-wi mai keia manao ikaika iloko o ka naau o Tito no oukou.

17 No ka mea, ua hoolohe mai la ia i <sup>"</sup>ka olelo hooikaika ; aka, i ka oi ana aku o kona ikaika, hele aku la ia io oukou la ma kona manao iho.

18 A ua hoouna pu aku la makou me ia i <sup>"</sup>ka hoahanau, nona ka hoomaikaiia mai ma na ekalesia a pau, no ka euanelio.

19 Aole keia wale no, aka, <sup>p</sup>ua wacia hoi oia e na ekalesia i hoahale no makou me keia haawina i laweia e makou no <sup>"</sup>ka nani o ka Haku, a me ka hoike ana'ku i ko oukou lokomaikai.

20 E makaala'na i keia, o olelo ino ia mai makou e kekahi i keia mea nui a makou e malama nei.

21 <sup>r</sup>E hoomanao e ana i na mea maikai, aole imua o ke Akua wale no, imua hoi o kanaka.

22 A ua hoouna pu aku la makou i ko makou hoahanau me lakou, i ka mea a makou i ike pinepine ai, ua ikaika i na mea he nui ; ano, ua nui aku kona ikaika, i ka nui o kona manao maopopo ia oukou.

23 A i ninauia mai o Tito, o kuu hoapili ia a me kuu hoahana no oukou ; a o na hoahanau hoi o makou, o lakou ka poe <sup>"</sup>elele no na ekalesia, a me ka nani o Kristo.

24 Nolaila, e hoike mai ia lakou, a imua hoi o na ekalesia i ka oiaio o ko oukou aloha, a me ko makou <sup>"</sup>kaena ana no oukou.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened :

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want ; that there may be equality :

15 As it is written, <sup>m</sup>He that *had gathered* much had nothing over ; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted <sup>n</sup>the exhortation ; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him <sup>"</sup>the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches ;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also <sup>p</sup>chosen of the churches to travel with us with this <sup>||</sup>grace, which is administered by us <sup>a</sup>to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind :

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us :

21 <sup>r</sup>Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which <sup>||</sup>*I have* in you.

23 Whether *any* do *inquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow helper concerning you : or our brethren *be inquired of*, *they are* <sup>s</sup>the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our <sup>t</sup>boasting on your behalf.

m Puk. 16. 18.

n pau. 6.

o mo. 12. 18.

p 1 Kor. 16. 3, 4.

|| Or, *gift*, pau. 4, 6, 7. mo. 9. 8.

q mo. 4. 15.

r Rom. 12. 17. Pil. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

|| Or, he hath.

s Pil. 2. 25.

t mo. 7. 14. & 9. 2.

MOKUNA IX.

A KA hoi, no <sup>a</sup>ka mauawalea ana i ka poe haipule, he mea hana wale ka'u ke palapala aku ia oukou.

2 No ka mea, ke ike nei au i <sup>b</sup>ka makaukau ana o ko oukou naau, <sup>c</sup>oia ka'u i kaena aku ai no oukou i ko Makedonia, ua makaukau no ko <sup>d</sup>Akaia i kela makahiki mamua; a o ko oukou ikaika ka mea i ikaika ai na mea he nui.

3 <sup>e</sup>Aka, ua hoouna aku au i na hoohanau, o make hewa paha ko makou kaena ana i keia mea no oukou; i makaukau hoi oukou me ka'u i olelo aku ai:

4 Malia paha o hilahila auanei makou, (aole o oukou hoi ka makou e i aku nei,) i keia kaena ikaika ana, ke hele pu aku nei ko Makedonia me au, a loa oukou aole i makaukau.

5 No ia mea, he pono i kuu manao e noi aku i ua mau hoohanau la e hele e mamua io oukou la e hoomakaukau i ko oukou haawina i olelo e ia mamua, i makaukau ai ua mea la, me he haawina la, aole me he mea ohi'a la.

6 <sup>f</sup>O keia hoi ka'u, O ka mea lulu liilii, e hoiliili liilii no ia; a o ka mea lulu nui, e hoiliili nui no hoi oia;

7 E like me ka manao ana o kela mea keia mea iloko o kona naau, pela ia e haawi aku ai, <sup>g</sup>aole me ka minamina, aole hoi me he mea la i auhauia; no ka mea, ke aloha mai nei no <sup>h</sup>ke Akua i ka mea nana e haawi oluolu aku.

8 <sup>i</sup>A e hiki no i ke Akua ke hoonui ae i na mea maikai a pau ia oukou; i lako mau oukou i na mea a pau, i mahuahua ka oukou hana maikai ana ma na mea a pau:

9 Me ka mea i palapalaia, <sup>k</sup>Ua hooleilei aku la ia, ua haawi aku la na ka poe ilihune: e mau loa ana kona pono.

10 A o ka mea nana e <sup>l</sup>haawi mai

a Oih. 11. 29.  
Rom. 15. 26.  
1 Kor. 16. 1.  
mo. 8. 4.  
Gal. 2. 10.  
b mo. 8. 19.

c mo. 8. 24.

d mo. 8. 10.

e mo. 8. 6, 17,  
18, 22.

† Gr. *blessing*,  
Kin. 33. 11.  
1 Sam. 25. 27.  
2 Nalii 5. 15.  
|| Or, *which*  
*hath been so*  
*much spoken*  
*of before.*

f Sol. 11. 24.  
& 19. 17. &  
22. 9.  
Gal. 6. 7, 9.

g Kan. 15. 7.

h Puk. 25. 2.  
& 35. 5.  
Sol. 11. 25.  
Rom. 12. 8.  
mo. 8. 12.  
i Sol. 11. 24,  
25. & 28. 27.  
Pil. 4. 19.

k Hal. 112. 9.

l Is. 55. 10.

CHAPTER IX.

FOR as touching <sup>a</sup>the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know <sup>b</sup>the forwardness of your mind, <sup>c</sup>for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that <sup>d</sup>Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 <sup>e</sup>Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your <sup>†</sup>bounty, <sup>||</sup>whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 <sup>f</sup>But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; <sup>g</sup>not grudgingly, or of necessity: for <sup>h</sup>God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 <sup>i</sup>And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, <sup>k</sup>He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that <sup>l</sup>ministereth seed



i ka hua na ka mea lulu, a me ka ai e ai ai, e haawi mai no ia, a e hoonui hoi i ka oukou hua i luluia, me ka hoomahuahua i na hua o <sup>m</sup>ko oukou pono :

11 I lako oukou i na mea a pau, i nui ai ko oukou lokomaikai, <sup>n</sup>oia ka mea e hoomaikaia'ku ai ke Akua ma o makou la.

12 No ka mea, o ka hana ana i keia oihana ka mea e pau ai <sup>o</sup>ka nele o ka poe haipule; aole ia wale no, ka mea hoi ia e mahuahua ai ka hoomaikai nui aku i ke Akua.

13 No ka ike maopopo ana i keia lokomaikai, e <sup>p</sup>hoonani aku lakou i ke Akua no ko oukou hooia ana e hoolohe i ka olelomaikai a Kristo, a no ka lokomaikai hoi o <sup>a</sup>ka makana ia lakou, a i na mea a pau.

14 A i ka lakou pule ana no oukou, me ka makemake nui ia oukou no ka <sup>r</sup>lokomaikai nui o ke Akua maluna o oukou.

15 E alohaia'ku ke Akua i <sup>s</sup>kona lokomaikai aole e hiki ke haia'ku.

## MOKUNA X.

**O**WAU iho, <sup>a</sup>o Paulo, <sup>b</sup>ka mea haahaa i ko'u noho ana me oukou, aka, ma kahi e ua aa ko'u manao ia oukou, ke noi aku nei au ia oukou ma ke akahai a me ka oluolu o Kristo.

2 Ke noi aku nei au, i <sup>c</sup>aa ole ko'u naau me oukou, e like me ko'u manao e aa aku i kekahi poe e manao mai ana ia makou, ua hele makou mamuli o ke kino.

3 No ka mea, ke noho nei makou me ke kino, aole nae makou e kaua aku mamuli o ke kino.

4 (<sup>d</sup>Aole no ke ao nei na <sup>e</sup>mea kaua o ko makou kaua ana; aka, <sup>f</sup>he ikaika nae i ke Akua e <sup>g</sup>hoohiolo iho ai i na pakaua;)

5 <sup>h</sup>E hoohiolo ana hoi i na manao, a me na mea kiekie a pau e hookiekie ana ae, e ku e i ka naauao o ke

<sup>m</sup>Hos. 10. 12.

Mat. 6. 1.

|| Or, *liberality*.

Gr. *simplicity*,

mo. 8. 2.

<sup>n</sup>mo. 1. 11. &

4. 15.

<sup>o</sup>mo. 8. 14.

<sup>p</sup>Mat. 5. 16.

<sup>q</sup>Heb. 13. 16.

<sup>r</sup>mo. 8. 1.

<sup>s</sup>Iak. 1. 17.

<sup>a</sup>Rom. 12. 1.

<sup>b</sup>pau. 10.

mo. 12. 5,

7, 9.

|| Or, *in outward appearance*.

<sup>c</sup>1 Kor. 4. 21.

mo. 13. 2, 10.

|| Or, *reckon*.

<sup>d</sup>Ep. 6. 13.

1 Tes. 5. 8.

<sup>e</sup>1 Tim. 1. 13.

2 Tim. 2. 3.

<sup>f</sup>Oih. 7. 22.

1 Kor. 2. 5.

mo. 6. 7. &

13. 3, 4.

|| Or, *to God*.

<sup>g</sup>Ier. 1. 10.

<sup>h</sup>1 Kor. 1. 19.

& 3. 19.

|| Or, *reasonings*.

to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your <sup>m</sup>righteousness:)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all || bountifulness, <sup>n</sup>which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only <sup>o</sup>supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they <sup>p</sup>glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal <sup>q</sup>distribution unto them, and unto all *men*;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding <sup>r</sup>grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God <sup>s</sup>for his unspeakable gift.

## CHAPTER X.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup>I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, <sup>b</sup>who || in presence *am* base among you, but being absent *am* bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you*, <sup>c</sup>that I may not be bold when I *am* present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which || think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (<sup>d</sup>For the weapons <sup>e</sup>of our warfare *are* not carnal, but <sup>f</sup>mighty || through God <sup>g</sup>to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 <sup>h</sup>Casting down || imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God,

Akua, a e kai pio ana i na manao a pau i ka hoolohe aku ia Kristo:

6 <sup>1</sup>Ua makaukau hoi makou e hoo-pai aku i ka hookuli a pau, aia <sup>k</sup>ku pono mai ko oukou hoolohe.

7 <sup>1</sup>Ke nana nei anei oukou i na mea ma ka helehena? <sup>m</sup>A i manao kekahi ia ia iho, ua lilo ia no Kristo, he pono no e manao hou ia ia iho, me ia i lilo ai no Kristo, pela no hoi <sup>m</sup>makou i lilo ai no Kristo.

8 No ka mea, ina paha wau e kac-na nui aku i <sup>o</sup>ko makou mana a ke Akua i haawi mai ai ia makou no ke kukulu paa, aole no ka luku aku ia oukou, <sup>p</sup>aole no au e hilahila:

9 I manao ole ia mai au e hooweliweli aku ana ia oukou ma na palapala.

10 Ke olelo ae la lakou, Ua koikoi a ua ikaika kana mau palapala; aka, ua palupalu <sup>a</sup>kona kino ma ke kokoke, a o <sup>r</sup>kana olelo ana, oia ke hoowahawahaia.

11 O ka ~~mea~~ i olelo pela, eia kana e manao pono ai; like me ka makou olelo ana ma ka palapala ma kahi e, pela io no auanei makou e hana aku ai ma ke kokoke.

12 <sup>s</sup>Aole makou e hiki ke hoopili aku, aole hoi e hoohalike aku ia makou iho me kekahi poe e hoomaikai ana ia lakou iho; no ka mea, i ke ana ana ia lakou iho ma ko lakou iho, a i ka hoohalike ana ia lakou iho me ko lakou iho, aole i naauao lakou.

13 <sup>t</sup>Aole makou e kaena i na mea i ana ole ia, aka, e like me ke ana o ka mokuna a ke Akua i haawi mai ai, e hiki aku ana io oukou la.

14 Aole makou i hele ma o aku o ko makou mokuna me he hiki ole aku io oukou la; aka, <sup>u</sup>ua hiki aku hoi makou io oukou la me ka cuanelio a Kristo.

15 Aole no makou e kaena aku i na mea i ana ole ia maloko o na <sup>x</sup>hana a hai; aka, ke manao nei makou, aia mahuahua ae ko oukou

i mo. 13. 2, 10.

k mo. 2. 9. & 7. 15.

l Ioa. 7. 24. mo. 5. 12. & 11. 18.

m l Kor. 14. 37. l Ioa. 4. 6.

n l Kor. 3. 23. & 9. 1. mo. 11. 23.

o mo. 13. 10.

p mo. 7. 14. & 12. 6.

† Gr. *saith* he.

q l Kor. 2, 3, 4. <sup>pau</sup>. 1. mo. 12. 5, 7, 9. Gal. 4. 13.

r l Kor. 1. 17. & 2. 1, 4. mo. 11. 6.

s mo. 3. 1. & 5. 12.

|| Or, *understand* it not.

t pau. 15.

|| Or, *line*.

u l Kor. 3. 5, 10. & 4. 15. & 9. 1.

x Rom. 15. 20.

and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 <sup>1</sup>And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when <sup>k</sup>your obedience is fulfilled.

7 <sup>1</sup>Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? <sup>m</sup>If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* <sup>n</sup>we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more <sup>o</sup>of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, <sup>p</sup>I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, <sup>†</sup>say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but <sup>a</sup>*his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* <sup>r</sup>speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we* be also in deed when we are present.

12 <sup>s</sup>For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, <sup>||</sup>are not wise.

13 <sup>t</sup>But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the <sup>||</sup>rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our* measure, as though we reached not unto you; <sup>u</sup>for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, <sup>x</sup>of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we



manaoio, e hoonui loa ia'e makou e oukou maloko o ko inakou mokuna,

16 I<sup>y</sup> hai aku ai makou i ka euanelio mao aku o ko oukou wahi, aole no hoi e kaena aku i na mea i hoomakaukau e ia mai maloko o ko hai mokuna.

17 <sup>y</sup>A o ka mea e kaena ana, he pono no ia e kaena i ka ka Haku.

18 No ka mea, <sup>z</sup>aole i aponoia mai ka mea hoomaikai ia ia iho, aka, o <sup>a</sup>ka mea a ka Haku i hoomaikai mai.

## MOKUNA XI.

**K**E ake nei au, e hoomanawanui iki mai oukou ia'u, i <sup>a</sup>kuu naapo ana; oia e hoomanawanui mai hoi oukou ia'u.

2 <sup>b</sup>Kc minamina nei au ia oukou me ka minamina o ke Akua, no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ua hoopalaau aku la au ia oukou na ke kane hookahi, i <sup>d</sup>hawawi aku ai ia oukou i <sup>e</sup>wahine puupaa hala ole na Kristo.

3 Aka, ke makau nei au, o <sup>f</sup>hoohuliia'e ko oukou naau mai ka pono io aku o Kristo, e like me ka <sup>g</sup>nahesa i hoowalewale aku ai ia Eva i kona maalea.

4 Ina paha e hai aku ka mea i hele mai i kekahi Iesu okoa, aole ka makou i hai aku ai, a i loa ia oukou ka uhane okoa, i loa ole ia oukou mamua, a i ka <sup>h</sup>cuanelio okoa, a oukou i lohe ole ai mamua, ina ua pono no oukou ke hoomanawanui aku.

5 No ka mea, ke manao nei au, i aole au i emi iki mahope o ke pookela o na lunaolelo.

6 Ina paha <sup>k</sup>he hawawa ko'u i ka olelo, aole nae i <sup>l</sup>ka naauao; aka, <sup>m</sup>ua hoi ke akaka ia'ku makou iwae-na o oukou ma na mea a pau.

7 Ua hana hewa anei au i <sup>n</sup>ka hohaahaa ana ia'u iho, i hookiekie-ia'e oukou; no ka hai wale aku ana a'u ia oukou i ka ololomaikai a ke Akua me ka uku ole ia mai?

|| Or, *magnified in you.*

|| Or, *rule.*

<sup>y</sup> Is. 65. 16.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 9. 24.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 1. 31.  
<sup>z</sup> Sol. 27. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 2. 29.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 4. 5.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 16.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 5. 13.

|| Or, *ye do bear with me.*

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 4. 17, 18.

<sup>c</sup> Hos. 2. 19, 20.

<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 4. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Kol. 1. 28.

<sup>e</sup> Oihk. 21. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Kin. 3. 4.  
<sup>loa.</sup> 3. 44.

<sup>g</sup> Ep. 6. 24.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 2. 4, 8, 18.

<sup>1 Tim.</sup> 1. 3. & 4. 1.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 13. 9.  
<sup>2 Pet.</sup> 3. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 1. 7, 8.

|| Or, *with me.*

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 10.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 12. 11.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 2. 6.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 17. & 2. 1, 13.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 10. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Ep. 3. 4.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 4. 2. & 5. 11. & 12. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 18. 3.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 9. 6, 12.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 10. 1.

shall be <sup>||</sup>enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's <sup>||</sup>line of things made ready to our hand.

17 <sup>y</sup>But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For <sup>z</sup>not he that commendeth himself is approved, but <sup>a</sup>whom the Lord commendeth.

## CHAPTER XI.

**W**OULD to God ye could bear with me a little in <sup>a</sup>*my* folly: and indeed <sup>||</sup>bear with me.

2 For I am <sup>b</sup>jealous over you with godly jealousy: for <sup>c</sup>I have espoused you to one husband, <sup>d</sup>that I may present *you* <sup>e</sup>as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as <sup>f</sup>the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds <sup>g</sup>should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or <sup>h</sup>another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear <sup>||</sup>with *him*.

5 For I suppose <sup>i</sup>I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though <sup>k</sup>*I be* rude in speech, yet not <sup>l</sup>in knowledge; but <sup>m</sup>we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence <sup>n</sup>in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 Ua ohi aku la au i ka na ekale-sia e ae i uku na'u, i hookauwa aku ai au na oukou.

9 A i kuu noho pu ana me oukou a nele, °aole i kaumaha kekahi ia'u: no ka mea, o °Pna hoahanau mai Makedonia mai ua hoolakolako mai lakou ia'u i kuu mea nele: ua malama au ia'u iho i na mea a pau i °kaumaha ole ai oukou ia'u; a pela aku au e malama iho ai.

10 °Ma ka oiaio o Kristo iloko o'u, °aole loa e okiia keia kaena ana no'u ma na aina i Akaia.

11 No ke aha? °no kuu aloha ole anei ia oukou? O ke Akua ke ike.

12 Aka, o ka'u e hana nei, o ka'u ia e hana hou aku ai, i °hooki ai au i ka manawa maopopo, no ka poe imi i ka manawa maopopo; i ikea lakou e like pu me makou ma ka mea e kaena aku ai lakou.

13 No ka mea, o ua poe la, °he poe lunaolelo °wahahee lakou, he poe lawehala hoopunipuni, e hoano hou ana ia lakou iho i poe lunaolelo na Kristo.

14 Aole ia he mea kupanaha; no ka mea, ua hoano hou ae la o Sa-tana ia ia iho me °he anela la o ka malamalama.

15 No ia hoi, aole ia he mea kupanaha ke ano hou ae na kahuna nona e like me °na kahuna o ka po-no; a e like auanei °b ko lakou hope me na hana a lakou.

16 °Ke olelo aku nei hoi au, Mai manao mai kekahi ia'u he naaupo; ina aole pela, e launa mai hoi oukou ia'u me he naaupo la, i kaena iki aku ai hoi au.

17 O ka'u e olelo aku nei i keia kaena ikaika ana, aole au e °olelo ma ka ka Haku, aka, °he like me ka ka naaupo.

18 °No ia mea, no ke kaena ana o na mea he nui ma ko ke kino, owau hoi kekahi e kaena aku nei.

19 No ka mea, o oukou ka °poe naauao, ke hoomanawanui nei oukou i ka poe naaupo me ka oluolu.

20 Ina paha e °hookauwaia oukou

o Oih. 20. 33.  
mo. 12. 13.  
1 Tes. 2. 9.  
2 Tes. 3. 8, 9.  
p Pil. 4. 10, 15,  
16.

q mo. 12. 14,  
16.

r Rom. 9. 1.

s 1 Kor. 9. 15.

† Gr. *this  
boasting  
shall not  
be stopped  
in me.*

t mo. 6. 11. &  
7. 3. & 12. 15.  
u 1 Kor. 9. 12.

x Oih. 15. 24.  
Rom. 16. 18.  
Gal. 1. 7. &  
6. 12.  
Pil. 1. 15.  
2 Pet. 2. 1.  
1 Ioa. 4. 1.  
Hoik. 2. 2.  
y mo. 2. 17.  
Pil. 3. 2.  
Tit. 1. 10, 11.  
z Gal. 1. 8.

a mo. 3. 9.

b Pil. 3. 19.

c pau. 1.  
mo. 12. 6, 11.

|| Or, *suffer.*

d 1 Kor. 7. 6,  
12.  
e mo. 9. 4.

f Pil. 3. 3, 4.

g 1 Kor. 4. 10.

h Gal. 2. 4. &  
4. 9.

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of *them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, °I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me °the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself °from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep *myself*.

10 °As the truth of Christ is in me, °+no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? °because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, °that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such °are false apostles, °deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into °an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the °ministers of righteousness; °whose end shall be according to their works.

16 °I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ||receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, °I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, °in this confidence of boasting.

18 °Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, °seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, °if a man bring



e kekahi, ina paha i ai kekahi i ka oukou, ina paha e lawe wale kekahi i ka oukou, ina paha e hookiekie ae kekahi, ina paha e pai aku kekahi ia oukou ma ka maka, ke hoomanawanui nei hoi oukou.

21 Ke olelo nei au no ka hoino ana, <sup>1</sup>he nawaliwali ko makou; aka, ma <sup>k</sup>ka mea e maoi aku ai kekahi, (ke olelo naaupo nei au,) owau no hoi e maoi nei.

22 He poe Hebera anei lakou? <sup>1</sup>pela no hoi au: no ka Iseraela anei lakou? owau no hoi: he mamo anei lakou na Aberahama? pela hoi au.

23 He poe kahuna anei lakou na Kristo? (ke olelo naaupo nei au,) owau ke oi aku: ua pakela aku au ma <sup>m</sup>na hooluhi ana, he nui aku ko'u <sup>n</sup>hahauia, he pinepine aku hoi kuu paa ana i na halepaahao, he nui wale hoi <sup>o</sup>kuu make ana.

24 Elima o'u hahau ana e ka poe Iudaio i na kaula he <sup>p</sup>kanakolukumamaiwa.

25 Ekolu o'u <sup>q</sup>hahau ana i na laau; <sup>r</sup>akahi o'u hailuku ana i na pohaku; ekolu o'u <sup>s</sup>make ana i ka moana: akahi po akahi ao o'u iloko o ka hohonu.

26 He pinepine kuu hele ana, he pilikia i na muliwai, he pilikia hoi i na powa, he <sup>t</sup>pilikia i o'u hoahanauna kanaka, he <sup>u</sup>pilikia i kanaka e, he pilikia iloko o ke kulanakauhale, he pilikia hoi ma ka waoakua, he pilikia i ke kai, he pilikia hoi iwaena o na hoahanau hoopunipuni.

27 I ka hana kaumaha a me ka luhi loa, i <sup>x</sup>ka makaala pinepine ana, i <sup>y</sup>ka pololi a me ka makewai ana, i ka hookeai pinepine ana, i ke anu a me ka oloholohe.

28 He okoa na mea mawaho, ua kaumaha loa wau i kela la i keia la, i <sup>z</sup>ka malama nui ana i na ekalesia a pau.

29 <sup>a</sup>Owai la ka mea palupalu, aole hoi au kekahi i palupalu? owai la ka mea i hoohihiaia, aole hoi au i aa?

you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, <sup>1</sup>as though we had been weak. Howbeit, <sup>k</sup>whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? <sup>1</sup>so *am I*. Are they Israelites? so *am I*. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am I*.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more; <sup>m</sup>in labours more abundant, <sup>n</sup>in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, <sup>o</sup>in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I <sup>p</sup>forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I <sup>q</sup>beaten with rods, <sup>r</sup>once was I stoned, thrice I <sup>s</sup>suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, <sup>t</sup>*in* perils by mine own countrymen, <sup>u</sup>*in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, <sup>x</sup>*in* watchings often, <sup>y</sup>*in* hunger and thirst, *in* fastings often, *in* cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, <sup>z</sup>the care of all the churches.

29 <sup>a</sup>Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

i mo. 10. 10.

k Pil. 3. 4.

l Oih. 22. 3.  
Rom. 11. 1.  
Pil. 3. 5.

m I Kor. 15. 10.

n Oih. 9. 16. &  
20. 23. & 21. 11.

o I Kor. 15. 30, 31, 32.  
mo. 1. 9, 10. & 4. 11. & 6. 9.

p Kan. 25. 3.

q Oih. 16. 22.

r Oih. 14. 19.

s Oih. 27. 41.

t Oih. 9. 23. & 13. 50. & 14. 5. & 17. 5. & 20. 3. & 21. 31. & 23. 10, 11. & 25. 3.

u Oih. 14. 5. & 19. 23.

x Oih. 20. 31. mo. 6. 5.

y I Kor. 4. 11.

z See Oih. 20. 18, &c.  
Rom. 1. 14.

a I Kor. 2. 13. & 9. 22.

30 Ina paha e pono ia'u ke kaena aku, e <sup>b</sup>kaena aku no au i na mea o kuu nawaliwali.

31 <sup>c</sup>O ke Akua, o ka Makua o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, o <sup>d</sup>ka mea i hoomaikai mau loa ia, ua ike no oia, aole o'u hoopunipuni.

32 <sup>e</sup>Aia ma Damaseko, ke kiaaina o ke alii o Areta, i kiai ai i ke kulana-kauhale o ko Damaseko me ka poe koa, e manao ana e hopu mai ia'u :

33 A ma ka puka makani i kuuia iho ai au maloko o ka hinai mawaho o ka pa, a pakele aku la au i kona lima.

## MOKUNA XII.

**A**OLE paha o'u pono ke kaena aku : aka, e hiki auanei au ma na hihio a me na hoike ana mai a ka Haku.

2 I na makahiki mamua, he umikumamaha, ua ike no au i kekahi kanaka <sup>a</sup>no Kristo, iloko o ke kino paha, aole au i ike, iwaho o ke kino paha, aole au i ike, o ke Akua ke ike ; <sup>b</sup>ua laweia'ku la ua mea la iluna i ke kolu o ka lani.

3 O ua kanaka la ka'u i ike, iloko o ke kino paha, iwaho o ke kino paha, aole au i ike, o ke Akua ke ike ;

4 Ua laweia'ku oia iluna i <sup>c</sup>Paradeiso, a lohe ae la ia i na huaolelo hiki ole ke pane ae, aole hoi e pono ke ekemuia'ku e ke kanaka.

5 No ua mea la ka'u e kaena aku ai : <sup>d</sup>aole no'u iho ka'u e kaena ai, aka, no ko'u mau mea palupalu.

6 <sup>e</sup>Ina paha i ake au e kaena aku, aole o'u naaupo ; no ka mea, e hai aku ana au i ka oiaio : aka, ke oki nei no au, o manao mai paha keka-hi ia'u he kiekie maluna o kana i ike mai ai ia'u, a me kana i lohe mai ai ia'u.

7 O hookiekie paha wau no ka nui o na mea i hoikeia mai, ua haawiia mai ia'u he <sup>f</sup>mea oioi ma kuu io,

<sup>b</sup> mo. 12. 5, 9, 10.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 9. & 9. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 1. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 1. 20.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 9. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 9. 24, 25.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *For I will come.*

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 7. <sup>m</sup>o. 5. 17. <sup>g</sup>al. 1. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 22. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 23. 43.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *possible.*

<sup>d</sup> mo. 11. 30.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 10. 8. & 11. 16.

<sup>f</sup> See Ez. 28. 24. <sup>g</sup>al. 4. 13, 14.

30 If I must needs glory, <sup>b</sup>I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 <sup>c</sup>The' God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>d</sup>which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 <sup>e</sup>In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me :

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

## CHAPTER XII.

**I**T is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. <sup>†</sup>I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man <sup>a</sup>in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell ; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell : God knoweth ;) such a one <sup>b</sup>caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell : God knoweth ;)

4 How that he was caught up into <sup>c</sup>paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not <sup>||</sup>lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory : <sup>d</sup>yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For <sup>e</sup>though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool ; for I will say the truth : but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was



he <sup>g</sup>elele na Satana e kui mai ai ia'u, o hookiekie auanei au.

<sup>g</sup> Iob. 2. 7.  
Luk. 13. 16.

8 <sup>h</sup>No ia mea, e kolu au noi ana aku i ka Haku, i haalele mai ia mea ia'u.

<sup>h</sup> See Kan. 3.  
23-27  
Mat. 26. 44.

9 I mai la kela ia'u, Ua lawa kuu lokomaikai nou: no ka mea, ma ka nawaliwali ka hoomaopopo ana o ko'u mana. No ia hoi, e 'kaena aku au me ka oluolu i kuu nawaliwali, i kau mai ai <sup>k</sup>ka mana o Kristo maluna iho o'u.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 11. 30.

<sup>k</sup> I Pet. 4. 14.

10 Nolaila, 'he oluolu ko'u i ka nawaliwali, a me ka hoioia, a me ka poino, a me ka hoomaauia, a me ka pilikia no Kristo: no ka mea, i <sup>m</sup>kuu nawaliwali ana, alaila ua ikaika au.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 5. 3.  
mo. 7. 4.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 13. 4.

11 Ua lilo au i <sup>n</sup>naauipo ma ke kae-na ana; na oukou au i koi mai: no ka mea, he pono ko'u e hoomaikaia mai e oukou; <sup>o</sup>aole au i emi iki mahope o na lunaolelo pookela, <sup>p</sup>he mea ole no nae au.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 11. 1, 16,  
17.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 11. 5.  
Gal. 2. 6, 7, 8.  
<sup>p</sup> i Kor. 3. 7.  
& 15. 8, 9.  
Ep. 3. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 15. 18,  
19.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 2.  
mo. 4. 2. &  
6. 4. & 11. 6.

12 <sup>q</sup>He oiaio, ua hanaia na oihana lunaolelo iwaena o oukou me ka hoomanawanui, me na hoailona, me na mea kupanaha a me na hana mana.

<sup>r</sup> i Kor. 1. 7.

<sup>s</sup> i Kor. 9. 12.  
mo. 11. 9.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 11. 7.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 13. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Oih. 20. 33.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 33.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 4.  
14, 15.

<sup>z</sup> Pij. 2. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 8.  
<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 10. 11.  
mo. 1. 6.  
Kol. 1. 24.  
2 Tim. 2. 10.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *your souls.*

<sup>b</sup> mo. 6. 12,  
13.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 11. 9.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 7. 2.

15 <sup>z</sup>A ua oluolu au ke lilo aku a c hooliloia hoi <sup>a</sup>no ko oukou uhane; ina paha me <sup>b</sup>ka mahuahua o ko'u aloha aku ia oukou, pela ka emi ana o ko'u alohaia mai.

16 A oia no pela, <sup>c</sup>aole no oukou i kaumaha ia'u: aka, ua maalea au, nolaila ua puni oukou ia'u.

17 <sup>d</sup>Ua waiwai anei au ia oukou

given to me a 'thorn in the flesh, <sup>e</sup>the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 <sup>h</sup>For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore <sup>i</sup>will I rather glory in my infirmities, <sup>k</sup>that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore <sup>l</sup>I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: <sup>m</sup>for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become <sup>n</sup>a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for <sup>o</sup>in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though <sup>p</sup>I be nothing.

12 <sup>q</sup>Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 <sup>r</sup>For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that <sup>s</sup>I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me <sup>t</sup>this wrong.

14 <sup>u</sup>Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for <sup>x</sup>I seek not yours, but you: <sup>y</sup>for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And <sup>z</sup>I will very gladly spend and be spent <sup>a</sup>for <sup>t</sup>you; though <sup>b</sup>the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, <sup>c</sup>I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 <sup>d</sup>Did I make a gain of you by

ma kekahi o ka poe a'u i hoouna aku ai io oukou la?

18 <sup>e</sup> Noi aku la au ia Tito, a hoouna pu aku la au me ia i kekahi 'hoahanau: ua waiwai anei o Tito ia oukou? aole anei makou i hele ma ka manao hookahi, a ma ke kapuai hookahi?

19 <sup>z</sup> Eia hoi, ke manao nei anei oukou e hoakaka makou ia makou iho ia oukou? E na mea aloha, <sup>"</sup> ke olelo nei makou imua o ke Akua ma o Kristo la, no ka hookupaa aku ia oukou keia mau mea a pau.

20 No ka mea, ke makau nei au, a i kuu hiki aku, e ike aku paha auanei au ia oukou aohe like me kuu makemake, a e <sup>k</sup> ikea mai hoi au e oukou aohe like me ko oukou makemake: malia paha o ikea auanci ka hakaka, ka ukiuki, ka inaina, ka hoopaapaa, ke aki, ka ohumu, ka hooahaha, a me ka haunaele.

21 Anoai paha o 'hoohaahaa iho no hoi kuu Akua ia'u iwaena o oukou, i kuu hiki hou ana'ku: a kani-kau iho au i na mea he nui i <sup>m</sup> hana hewa e mamua, aole hoi i mihi i ka haumia, a me <sup>"</sup> ka moekolohe, a me ke kuulala a lakou i hana'i.

### MOKUNA XIII.

**E**IA ke <sup>a</sup> kolu o kuu hele ana'ku io oukou la; <sup>b</sup> ma ka waha o na mea ike elua, a ekolu paha e hookupaaia'i na mea a pau.

2 <sup>c</sup> Ua hai e aku au mamua, ke hai e aku nei hoi au, e like me au e noho hou ana me oukou; aka, ma kahi e ke palapala aku nei au i <sup>d</sup> ka poe i hana hewa mamua, a me na mea e ae a pau, a hiki hou aku au, <sup>e</sup> aole au e minamina ia lakou.

3 No ka mea, ke imi nei oukou i ka mea e akaka ai 'ka Kristo olelo ana mai ma o'u nei, aole ona nawaliwali ma o oukou la, aka, he ikaika kona iwaena <sup>g</sup> o oukou.

4 <sup>h</sup> No ka mea, ina paha i kaulia'i oia ma ke kea no ka nawaliwali, <sup>i</sup> e ola ana no hoi ia ma ka mana o ke

<sup>e</sup> mo. 8. 6, 16, 22.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 8. 18.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 5. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Rom 9. 1. mo 11 31.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 33.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 21. mo. 10. 2. & 13. 2, 10.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 2. 1, 4.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 13. 2.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 5. 1.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 12. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Nah. 35. 30. Kan. 17. 6. & 19. 15.

Mat. 18. 16. Ioa. 8. 17. Heb. 10. 28.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 10. 2.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 12. 21.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 1. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 10. 20. 1 Kor. 5. 4. mo. 2. 10.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Pil. 2. 7, 8.

<sup>i</sup> Pet. 3. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 6. 4.

any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 <sup>e</sup> I desired Titus. and with *him* I sent a 'brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 <sup>z</sup> Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? <sup>h</sup> we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* <sup>k</sup> I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God <sup>l</sup> will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many <sup>m</sup> which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and <sup>"</sup> fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

### CHAPTER XIII.

**T**HIS is <sup>a</sup> the third time I am coming to you. <sup>b</sup> In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 <sup>c</sup> I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them <sup>d</sup> which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, <sup>e</sup> I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ <sup>f</sup> speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty <sup>g</sup> in you.

4 <sup>h</sup> For though he was crucified through weakness, yet <sup>i</sup> he liveth by the power of God. For <sup>k</sup> we



Akua: <sup>k</sup>ua nawaliwali no hoi makou iloko ona, aka, e ola ana no hoi makou me ia ma ka mana o ke Akua iwaena o oukou.

5 <sup>1</sup>E hoao oukou ia oukou iho, aia ma ka manaoio paha oukou; e huli oukou ia oukou iho i pono: aole anei oukou i ike ia oukou iho, <sup>m</sup>aia no Iesu Kristo iloko o oukou, <sup>a</sup>ke ahewa ole ia oukou?

6 Aka, ke manao nei au, e ike auanei oukou, aole makou e ahewaia.

7 A ke pule aku nei au i ke Akua i ole oukou e hana hewa iki; aole no ka ikeia o ko makou pono, aka, e hana aku oukou i ka mea maikai, ke manaoia mai makou <sup>o</sup>he pono ole.

8 No ka mea, aole e pono ia makou ke hana i kekahi mea ku e i ka oiaio, aka, i ka mea ku pono i ka oiaio.

9 Ke hauoli nei makou i <sup>p</sup>ko makou nawaliwali, a i ko oukou ikai-ka: eia hoi ka makou e pule aku nei, i <sup>q</sup>hemolele oukou.

10 <sup>r</sup>No ia hoi, ke palapala aku nei au ia mau mea ma kahi e, o <sup>s</sup>hoowalania aku au ke hiki aku io oukou la, <sup>t</sup>e like me ka mana a ka Haku i haawi mai ai no'u, no ka hookupaa, aole no ka luku aku.

11 Eia ke oki, e na hoahanau, aloha oukou; i hemolele oukou, i oluolu hoi, i <sup>u</sup>hookahi ko oukou manao, e noho oukou me ke kuikahi: a o ke Akua nona ke aloha a me <sup>x</sup>ke kuikahi e noho pu me oukou.

12 <sup>y</sup>E uwe aku kekahi i kekahi, i ka honi hoano.

13 Ke uwe aku nei na haipule a pau ia oukou.

14 <sup>z</sup>I mau aku ka lokomaikai o ka Haku o Iesu Kristo, me ke aloha o ke Akua, a me <sup>a</sup>ka launa pu ana o ka Uhane Hemolele me oukou a pau. Amene.

<sup>k</sup> See mo. 10. 3, 4.

|| Or, with him.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 28.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 8. 10.

Gal. 4. 19.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 27.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 6. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 10. mo. 11. 30. & 12. 5, 9, 10.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Tes. 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 21. mo. 2. 3. & 10. 2. & 12. 20, 21.

<sup>s</sup> Tit. 1. 13.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 10. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 12. 16, 18. & 15. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 1. 10.

Pil. 2. 2. & 3. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 15. 33.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 16. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 16. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 16. 24.

<sup>a</sup> Pil. 2. 1.

also are weak || in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 <sup>1</sup>Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, <sup>m</sup>how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be <sup>n</sup>reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though <sup>o</sup>we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, <sup>p</sup>when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, <sup>q</sup>even your perfection.

10 <sup>r</sup>Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present <sup>s</sup>I should use sharpness, <sup>t</sup>according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, <sup>u</sup>be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love <sup>x</sup>and peace shall be with you.

12 <sup>y</sup>Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 <sup>z</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and <sup>a</sup>the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO

## GALATIA.

## MOKUNA I.

O PAULO he lunaolelo, <sup>a</sup> aole na kanaka mai, aole hoi ma ke kanaka, aka, <sup>b</sup> ma o Iesu Kristo la, a ma ke Akua ka Makua <sup>c</sup> nana ia i hoala'e mai ka make mai;

2 O ka poe hoahanau no hoi <sup>d</sup> me au, <sup>e</sup> na na ekalesia o Galatia:

3 <sup>f</sup> E alohaia oukou, e maluhia hoi i ke Akua ka Makua, a i ko kakou Haku ia Iesu Kristo,

4 <sup>g</sup> Nana i haawi mai ia ia iho no ko kakou hala, i hoopakele ae oia ia kakou i <sup>h</sup> keia ao ino nei, e like me ka makemake o ke Akua, ko kakou Makua;

5 Oia ka hoonani mau loa ia'ku. Amene.

6 Ua kahaha iho no wau i ka emoole o ko oukou haalele ana mai i <sup>i</sup> ka mea i kono aku ia oukou iloko o ka euanelio a Kristo, a lilo i ka euanelio okoa:

7 <sup>k</sup> Aole hoi he euanelio okoa ia; aka, ke <sup>l</sup> hoohihia nei kekahi poe ia oukou, me ka manao e hookahuli i ka euanelio a Kristo.

8 Ina paha o <sup>m</sup> makou, a he anela paha mai ka lani mai, e hai aku i ka euanelio i ku e i ka makou i hai aku ai ia oukou, e hoomainoinoia oia.

9 Me ka makou i olelo ai mamua, pela hoi au e olelo hou aku nei, a i hai aku kekahi ia oukou i ka olelo ku e i <sup>n</sup> ka mea a oukou i loa'a'i, e hoomainoinoia oia.

10 <sup>o</sup> Ke hoolaulea nei anei au i <sup>p</sup> kanaka, a i ke Akua anei? <sup>q</sup> Ke imi nei anei hoi au e hoolealea i kanaka? no ka mea, a i hoolealea aku au i kanaka, aole au he kauwa na Kristo.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 11, 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Oih. 9, 6. & 22, 10, 15, 21. & 26, 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Tit. 1, 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Oih. 2, 24.  
<sup>e</sup> Pil. 2, 22. & 4, 21.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 16, 1.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1, 7.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 1, 3.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Kor. 1, 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Ep. 1, 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Pil. 1, 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Kol. 1, 2.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Tes. 1, 1.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Tes. 1, 2.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Ioa. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Mat. 20, 28.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 4, 25.  
<sup>r</sup> mo. 2, 20.  
<sup>s</sup> Tit. 2, 14.  
<sup>t</sup> See Is. 65, 17.  
<sup>u</sup> Ioa. 15, 19. & 17, 14.  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. 2, 5. & 6, 5.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Ioa. 5, 19.  
<sup>x</sup> i mo. 5, 8.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Kor. 11, 4.  
<sup>z</sup> Oih. 15, 1, 24.  
<sup>aa</sup> 2 Kor. 2, 17. & 11, 13.  
<sup>ab</sup> mo. 5, 10, 12.

<sup>ac</sup> 1 Kor. 16, 22.

<sup>ad</sup> Kan. 4, 2. & 12, 32.  
<sup>ae</sup> Soi. 30, 6.  
<sup>af</sup> Hoik. 22, 18.  
<sup>ag</sup> 1 Tes. 2, 4.  
<sup>ah</sup> 1 Sam. 24, 7.  
<sup>ai</sup> Mat. 28, 14.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Ioa. 3, 19.  
<sup>ak</sup> q 1 Tes. 2, 4.  
<sup>al</sup> Iuk. 4, 4.

## THE EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## GALATIANS.

## CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle, (<sup>a</sup> not of men, neither by man, but <sup>b</sup> by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, <sup>c</sup> who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren <sup>d</sup> which are with me, <sup>e</sup> unto the churches of Galatia:

3 <sup>f</sup> Grace be to you, and peace, from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 <sup>g</sup> Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us <sup>h</sup> from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed <sup>i</sup> from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 <sup>k</sup> Which is not another; but there be some <sup>l</sup> that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though <sup>m</sup> we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you <sup>n</sup> than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For <sup>o</sup> do I now <sup>p</sup> persuade men, or God? or <sup>q</sup> do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.



11 <sup>r</sup> Ke hoike aku nei au ia oukou, e na hoahanau, o ka euanelio a'u i hai aku ai, aole ia ma ka ke kanaka.

12 No ka mea, <sup>s</sup> aole i loa ia'u ia na ke kanaka mai, aole hoi au i aoia mai, aka, ma <sup>t</sup> ka hoikeia mai no e Iesu Kristo.

13 Ua lohe oukou i kuu noho ana mamua ma ko ka Iudaio manao, <sup>u</sup> he nui loa kuu hoomaau ana'ku i ka ekalesia o ke Akua, me <sup>x</sup> ka luku aku.

14 Ua oi aku au ma ko ka Iudaio manao, mamua o ka nui o ka poe hoahanauna o'u, a <sup>y</sup> he nui loa ko'u ikaika ma <sup>z</sup> na mooolelo a o'u mau kupuna.

15 I ka manawa i manao ai ke Akua <sup>a</sup> nana au i hookaawale ae mai ka opu mai o ko'u makuwahine, a koho mai la ia'u ma kona lokomaikai,

16 <sup>b</sup> E hoike mai i kana Keiki ia'u, i <sup>c</sup> hai aku ai au ia ia i na kanaka e; wikiwiki iho la au, aole au i kuka me <sup>d</sup> ka mea io a me ka mea koko;

17 Aole hoi au i pii aku i Ierusalem, i ka poe lunaolelo mamua o'u: aka, hele aku la au i Arabia, a hoi hou mai la i Damaseko.

18 A hala na makahiki ekolu, <sup>e</sup> pii aku la au i Ierusalem e ike ia Petero, a noho pu iho la au me ia i na la he umikumamalima.

19 O <sup>f</sup> Iakobo hoi ka hoahanau o ka Haku ka'u i ike, <sup>g</sup> aole ka lunaolelo e ae.

20 <sup>h</sup> Aia hoi, imua o ke Akua, aole o'u hoopunipuni i na mea a'u e palapala aku nei ia oukou.

21 <sup>i</sup> Ma ia hope mai, hele aku la au i na moku o Suria a me Kilikia;

22 A ua ike maka ole ia au e <sup>k</sup> na ekalesia o <sup>l</sup> Kristo ma Iudaia.

23 He lohe wale no ko lakou; O ka mea nana kakou i hoomaau mai mamua, i neia manawa ke hai aku la ia i ka manao oiaio ana i hoino ai mamua.

24 A hoonani aku la lakou i ke Akua no'u.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 1.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 1, 3. pau. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Ep. 3. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Oih. 9. 1. & 22. 4. & 26. 11. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Oih. 8. 3.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *equals in years.*

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 22. 3. & 26. 9.

Phil. 3. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 9. 14.

Mat. 15. 2.

Mar. 7. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 49. 1. 5.

Jer. 1. 5.

Oih. 9. 15. &

13. 2. & 22.

14. 15.

Rom. 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 4. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 9. 15.

& 22. 21. &

26. 17, 18.

Rom. 11. 13.

Ep. 3. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 16. 17.

1 Kor. 15. 50.

Ep. 6. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 9. 26.

|| Or, *returned.*

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 13. 55.

Mar. 6. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 9. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 9. 30.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 16. 7.

11 <sup>r</sup> But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For <sup>s</sup> I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but <sup>t</sup> by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that <sup>u</sup> beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and <sup>x</sup> wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my <sup>†</sup> equals in mine own nation, <sup>y</sup> being more exceedingly zealous <sup>z</sup> of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, <sup>a</sup> who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 <sup>b</sup> To reveal his Son in me, that <sup>c</sup> I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with <sup>d</sup> flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years <sup>e</sup> I <sup>||</sup> went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But <sup>f</sup> other of the apostles saw I none, save <sup>g</sup> James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, <sup>h</sup> behold, before God, I lie not.

21 <sup>i</sup> Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face <sup>k</sup> unto the churches of Judea which <sup>l</sup> were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

## MOKUNA II.

**A** HALA na makahiki he umiku-mamaha, <sup>a</sup>pīi hou aku la au i Ierusalemā, me Berenaba, a lawe pu aku no hoi ia Tito.

2 Pīi aku la au no ka hoikeia mai, a <sup>b</sup>hoakaka aku la au ia lakou i ka euanelio a'u i hai aku ai i ko na aina e; aka, hoakaka malu aku la au i ka poe i manao maikai ia'e, malia o <sup>c</sup>holo hewa paha uanei au, a ua holo hewa paha mamua.

3 Aka, o Tito ka Helene i noho pu me au, aole ia i lilo i ke kōia mai e okipoepoeia;

4 No ka poe hoahanau <sup>d</sup>hoopuni-puni i hookipa malu ia, ka i komo malu mai iloko e hoomakakui mai i <sup>e</sup>ko kakou luhi ole iloko o Kristo Iesu, i <sup>f</sup>hooluhi mai ai lakou ia kakou.

5 Aole makou i hoolohe aku ia lakou me ka hoopili aku i hookahi hora; i mau ai <sup>g</sup>ka oiaio o ka euanelio me oukou.

6 Aka, o <sup>h</sup>ka poe i manao maikai ia, he oia paha, he mea ole ia ia'u; aole <sup>i</sup>ke Akua i manao mai i ko ke kanaka kino. No ka mea, <sup>k</sup>aohe mea hou a ka poe i manao maikai ia i haawi mai ai ia'u.

7 Aka, <sup>l</sup>a ike iho la lakou, <sup>m</sup>ua haawiiā mai ia'u ka euanelio no ka poe i okipoepoe ole ia, e like me ia i haawiiā mai ia Petero no ka poe i okipoepoeia;

8 (No ka mea, o ka mea nana i hooikaika mai ia Petero ma ka oihana lunaolelo no ka poe i okipoepoeia, <sup>n</sup>oia ka i <sup>o</sup>hooikaika mai ia'u no na kanaka e;)

9 A ike mai la Iakobo me Kepa a me Ioane i manaoia he <sup>p</sup>mau kia, i ka <sup>q</sup>maikai i haawiiā mai ia'u, haawi mai la lakou ia maua me Barenaba i na lima akau e hoolau-una pu ai; i hele maua i ko na aina e, a o lakou i ka poe okipoepoeia.

10 I manao hoi maua i ka poe

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 15. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 15. 12.

<sup>||</sup> Or, severally.

<sup>c</sup> Pil. 2. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 3. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 15. 1, 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 11. 26.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 3. 25.  
& 5. 1, 13.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 20.  
mo. 4. 3, 9.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 14.  
mo. 3. 1. & 4.  
16.  
<sup>h</sup> mo. 6. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 10. 34.  
Rom. 2. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 12. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 13. 46.  
Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 10.  
mo. 1. 16.  
Kol. 1. 29.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 3. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Mat. 16. 18.  
Ep. 2. 20.  
Hoik. 21. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3, 6. & 15. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 10.  
Ep. 3. 8.

## CHAPTER II.

**T**HEN fourteen years after <sup>a</sup>I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, <sup>b</sup>and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but <sup>||</sup>privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means <sup>c</sup>I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of <sup>d</sup>false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our <sup>e</sup>liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, <sup>f</sup>that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that <sup>g</sup>the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those <sup>h</sup>who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: <sup>i</sup>God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat <sup>k</sup>in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, <sup>l</sup>when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision <sup>m</sup>was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, <sup>n</sup>the same was <sup>o</sup>mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be <sup>p</sup>pillars, perceived <sup>q</sup>the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should



ilihune, <sup>r</sup>oia hoi ka'u i manao nui ai e hana.

11 <sup>s</sup>A hele mai la Petero i Anetio-ka, ku e aku la au ia ia imua o kona alo, no ka mea, ua hewa ia.

12 No ka mea, mamua o ka hiki ana mai o kekahi poe mai o lakobo mai, <sup>t</sup>ua ai pu iho la ia me ko na aina e; a hiki mai la lakou, hooka-awale ae la oia ia ia iho, e makau ana i ka poe i okipoepoeia.

13 A hoomahui pu aku la ka poe Iudaio e ae me ia; a lilo aku la o Barenaba mamuli o ko lakou hoo-kamani ana.

14 A ike aku la au, aole i ku pono ko lakou hele ana ma <sup>u</sup>ka oiaio o ka olelomaikai, i aku la au ia Petero <sup>x</sup>imua o lakou a pau, <sup>y</sup>Ina o oe he Iudaio e noho like ana me ko na aina e, aole me ka poe Iudaio, pehea la kau e koi aku nei i ko na aina e e noho like me ko ka Iudaio?

15 <sup>z</sup>O kakou na Iudaio maoli, aole <sup>a</sup>na lawehala o ko na aina e,

16 <sup>b</sup>Ke ike nei kakou, aole e hoaponoia ke kanaka ma na hana ana o ke kanawai, aka, <sup>c</sup>ma ka manaoio ia Iesu Kristo; o kakou hoi kekahi i manaoio ia Kristo Iesu, i hoaponoia mai kakou ma ka manaoio ia Kristo, aole ma na hana ana o ke kanawai: no ka mea, aole e hoaponoia mai kekahi kanaka <sup>d</sup>ma na hana ana o ke kanawai.

17 Ina paha e imi kakou e hoaponoia mai ma o Kristo la, a ike a mai kakou he <sup>e</sup>poe hewa, ke kumu anei o Kristo no ka hewa? Aole loa.

18 No ka mea, a i kukulu hou au i na mea a'u i wawahi ai, ua hoolilo iho la au ia'u iho i lawehala.

19 A owau nei ma <sup>f</sup>ke kanawai, ua <sup>g</sup>make i ke kanawai, i <sup>h</sup>ola aku ai au i ke Akua.

20 Ua <sup>i</sup>kau pu ia'ku au me Kristo ma ke kea: ua ola no hoi au, aole nae owau iho, aka, e ola ana o Kristo iloko o'u: a o ke ola e ola nei au iloko o ke kino, e <sup>k</sup>ola'na au

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 11. 30. & 24. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 15. 25.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 8. & 9, mokunas.

<sup>s</sup> Oih. 15. 35.

<sup>t</sup> Oih. 10. 28. & 11. 3.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 5.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 10. 28. & 11. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 15. 10, 11.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 9. 11.  
Ep. 2. 3, 12.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 13. 38, 39.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 22, 28. & 8. 3.  
mo. 3. 24.  
Heb. 7. 18, 19.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 143. 2.  
Rom. 3. 20.  
mo. 3. 11.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 8. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 6. 14. & 7. 4, 6.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 6. 11.  
2 Kor. 5. 15.  
1 Tes. 5. 10.  
Heb. 9. 14.  
1 Pet. 4. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Rom 6. 6.  
mo. 5. 24. & 6. 14.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 15.  
1 Tes. 5. 10.  
1 Pet. 4. 2.

remember the poor; <sup>r</sup>the same which I also was forward to do.

11 <sup>s</sup>But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blained.

12 For before that certain came from James, <sup>t</sup>he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to <sup>u</sup>the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter <sup>x</sup>before *them* all, <sup>y</sup>If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 <sup>z</sup>We *who are* Jews by nature, and not <sup>a</sup>sinners of the Gentiles,

16 <sup>b</sup>Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but <sup>c</sup>by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for <sup>d</sup>by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found <sup>e</sup>sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I <sup>f</sup>through the law <sup>g</sup>am dead to the law, that I might <sup>h</sup>live unto God.

20 I am <sup>i</sup>crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh <sup>k</sup>I live by the faith of the Son of God,

ma ka manaoio aku i ke Keiki a ke Akua, 'nana au i aloha mai, a haa-wi mai la ia ia iho no'u.

21 Aole au e hoolilo i ka loko-maikai o ke Akua i mea ole: no ka mea, ina ma ke kanawai <sup>m</sup>ka pono, ina ua ano ole ko Kristo make ana.

### MOKUNA III.

**E** NA Galatia naaupo, <sup>a</sup>nawai oukou i hoowalewale mai i hoolohe ole ai oukou i <sup>b</sup>ka oiaio, imua o ko oukou maka ua waihoia o Iesu Kristo i kaulia ma ke kea iwaena o oukou?

2 Eia wale no ko'u makemake e hoikeia mai e oukou; Ma na hana o ke kanawai anei i loa'a i ia oukou <sup>c</sup>ka Uhane, a ma <sup>d</sup>ka hoolohe aku o ka manaoio anei?

3 Pela anei ko oukou naaupo? i <sup>e</sup>hoomaka iho ai oukou ma ko ka Uhane, a ke hooki nei anei oukou ma ko <sup>f</sup>ke kino?

4 <sup>g</sup>Ua make hewa anei kela mau mea pilikia i hiki mai ai io oukou la? ina pela ua make hewa paha.

5 No ia hoi, o <sup>h</sup>ka mea i haawi mai i ka Uhane no oukou, a hana mai hoi i na hana mana iwaena o oukou, ma na hana ana o ke kanawai anei ia, a ma ka hoolohe ana o ka manaoio anei?

6 E like me <sup>i</sup>Aberahama i manaoio ai i ke Akua, a ua hooliloia'e ia i pono nona.

7 No ia mea, e ike oukou, o <sup>k</sup>ka poe ma ka manaoio, o lakou ka poe keiki na Aberahama.

8 Ike e iho la <sup>l</sup>ka palapala hemo-lele, e hoopono ana ke Akua i na lahuikanaka ma ka manaoio, hai e aku la ia mamua i ka euanelio ia Aberahama, <sup>m</sup>Ma ou aku la e hoopomaikiai'i na lahuikanaka a pau.

9 Noiaia hoi, o na mea ma ka manaoio, ua hoopomaikai pu ia lakou me Aberahama ka mea manaoio.

10 No ka mea, o ka poe a pau ma na hana ana o ke kanawai, aia no lakou malalo o ka hoahewaia: pe-

<sup>l</sup> mo. 1. 4.  
Ep. 5. 2.  
Tit. 2. 14.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 3. 21.  
Heb. 7. 11.  
See Rom. 11. 6.  
mo. 5. 4.

a mo. 5. 7.

b mo. 2. 14. &  
5. 7.

c Oih. 2. 38. &  
8. 15. & 10. 47.  
& 15. 8.  
pau. 14.  
Ep. 1. 13.  
Heb. 6. 4.  
d Rom. 10. 16,  
17.

e mo. 4. 9.  
f Heb. 7. 16. &  
9. 10.  
g Heb. 10. 35,  
36.  
2 Ioa. 8.  
h Or, *so great*.  
h 2 Kor. 3. 8.

i Kin. 15. 6.  
Rom. 4. 3, 9,  
21, 22.  
Iak. 2. 23.

h Or, *imputed*.  
k Ioa. 8. 39.  
Rom. 4. 11,  
12, 16.

l See Rom. 9. 17.  
pau. 22.

m Kin. 12. 3.  
& 18. 18. &  
22. 18.  
Oih. 3. 25.

<sup>l</sup>who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for <sup>m</sup>if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

### CHAPTER III.

**O** FOOLISH Galatians, <sup>a</sup>who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey <sup>b</sup>the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye <sup>c</sup>the Spirit by the works of the law, <sup>d</sup>or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? <sup>e</sup>having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by <sup>f</sup>the flesh?

4 <sup>g</sup>Have ye suffered <sup>h</sup>so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore <sup>h</sup>that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as <sup>i</sup>Abraham believed God, and it was <sup>h</sup>accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that <sup>k</sup>they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And <sup>l</sup>the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, <sup>m</sup>In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, <sup>n</sup>Cursed *is* every one



nei i palapalaia'i, E<sup>n</sup> hoahewaia'ku na mea a pau i hoomau ole e hana i na mea a pau i kakauia maloko o ka buke o ke kanawai.

11 Aka, ua akaka keia, °aole kekahi e hoaponoia imua o ke Akua ma ke kanawai: no ka mea, O<sup>n</sup> ka mea i pono, e ola ia ma ka manaio.

12 A o<sup>n</sup> ke kanawai, aole ia ma ka manaio: aka, o<sup>r</sup> ke kanaka e hana ana ia mau mea, e ola ia ilaila.

13 °Ua hoola ae la o Kristo ia kakou mai ka hoahewaia e ke kanawai, i kona lilo ana i ka hoahewaia no kakou: no ka mea, ua palapalaia, 'Ua hoahewaia na mea a pau i kauia maluna o ka laau:

14 °I kau mai ai ka hoopomaikaaia o Aberahama maluna o ko na aina e ma o Kristo Iesu la: i loa mai ai ia kakou ma ka manaio, °ka mea i oleloia mai, o ka Uhane.

15 E na hoahanau, ke olelo aku nei au ma ka ke kanaka; °Ina i hoopaaia ka berita a kanaka wale no, aole kekahi e hoole ia mea, aole hoi e hana hou.

16 °A ua haiia mai no na olelo ia Aberahama a me kana mamo. Aole ia i olelo mai no na mamo he nui; aka, no ka mea hookahi, No kau mamo, oia hoi o °Kristo.

17 O keia ka'u e olelo aku nei, o ka berita i hoopaa e ia mamua e ke Akua no Kristo, aole e hiki i ke kanawai i °kauia mahope mai o na haneri makahiki eha a me kanakolu ke hoole aku, °i haule ai ka olelo.

18 A ina ma ke kanawai °ka hooili ana, °aole no ia ma ka olelo: aka, na ke Akua ia i haawi wale mai ia Aberahama ma ka olelo.

19 I me aha hoi ke kanawai? °Ua kauia mai ia no na hala, a hiki mai °ka mamo nona ka olelo; a ua °hoolahaia'e la ia e na anela ma ka lima o °ka mea uwao.

20 A o ka mea uwao, aole ia no ka mea hookahi; aka, o<sup>k</sup> ke Akua, hookahi no ia.

<sup>n</sup> Kan. 27. 26.  
Ier. 11. 3.

o mo. 2. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Hab. 2. 4.  
Rom. 1. 17.  
Heb. 10. 38.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 4. 4, 5.  
& 10. 5, 6. &  
11. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Oihk. 18. 5.  
Neh. 9. 29.  
Ez. 20. 11.  
Rom. 10. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 8. 3.  
2 Kor. 5. 21.  
mo. 4. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Kan. 21. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 4. 9, 16.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 32. 15. &  
44. 3.  
Ier. 31. 33. &  
32. 40.

Ez. 11. 19. &  
36. 27.  
Ioela 2. 28,  
29.

Zek. 12. 10.  
Ioa. 7. 39.  
Oih. 2. 33.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 9. 17.

|| Or, *testament*.

<sup>z</sup> Kin. 12. 3, 7.  
& 17. 7.  
pau. 8.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 12. 40,  
41.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 4. 13,  
14. pau. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 8. 17.  
e Rom. 4. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 15. 22.  
Rom. 4. 15.  
& 5. 20. & 7.  
8, 13.

1 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Oih. 7. 53.  
Heb. 2. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Puk. 20. 19,  
21. 22.  
Kan. 5. 5, 22,  
23, 27, 31.

Ioa. 1. 17.  
Oih. 7. 38.  
1 Tim. 2. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 3. 29,  
30.

that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But °that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, °The just shall live by faith.

12 And °the law is not of faith: but, °The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 °Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, °Cursed *is* every one that hangeeth on a tree:

14 °That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive °the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; °Though *it be* but a man's °covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now °to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is °Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, °which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, °that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if °the inheritance *be* of the law, °*it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? °It was added because of transgressions, till °the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* °ordained by angels in the hand °of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one, °but God is one.

21 Ua ku e no anei ke kanawai i na olelo a ke Akua? Aole loa: <sup>1</sup>no ka mea, ina i haawiia mai ke kanawai e hiki ia ia ke hoola, ina no ma ke kanawai ka pono.

<sup>1</sup> mo. 2. 21.

22 Aka, <sup>m</sup>ua papapau pu na mea a pau i <sup>n</sup>ka palapala hemolele malalo o ka hewa, <sup>o</sup>i haawiia mai ai ka olelo ma ka manaoio ia Iesu Kristo na ka poe manaoio aku.

<sup>m</sup> pau. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 3. 9, 19, 23. & 11. 32.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16.

23 A mamua o ka hiki ana mai o ka manaoio, ua hoopaaia kakou malalo o ke kanawai, ua pio hoi a hiki i ka manawa e hoakakaia mai ai ka manaoio.

24 Nolaila, ua lilo ae la <sup>p</sup>ke kanawai i kumualakai no kakou io Kristo la, i <sup>a</sup>hoaponoia mai ai kakou ma ka manaoio.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 5. 17. Rom. 10. 4. Kol. 2. 17. Heb. 9. 9, 10. <sup>q</sup> Oih. 13. 39. mo. 2. 16.

25 Aka, i ka hiki ana mai o ka manaoio, aole e noho hou kakou malalo o ke kumualakai.

26 No ka mea, <sup>r</sup>he poe keiki oukou a pau na ke Akua ma ka manaoio ia Kristo Iesu.

<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14, 15, 16. mo. 4. 5. <sup>1</sup> Ioa. 3. 1, 2. <sup>s</sup> Rom. 6. 3.

27 No ka mea, <sup>s</sup>o na mea a pau o oukou i bapetisoia iloko o Kristo, <sup>t</sup>ua aahu iho oukou ia Kristo.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 13. 14.

28 <sup>u</sup>Aole he Iudaio, aole hoi he Helene, aole he kauwa, aole hoi he mea ku i ka wa, aole he kane, aole hoi he wahine; no ka mea, <sup>x</sup>hoo-kahi no oukou a pau iloko o Kristo Iesu.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 10. 12. <sup>1</sup> Kor. 12. 13. mo. 5. 6. Kol. 3. 11. <sup>x</sup> Ioa. 10. 16. & 17. 20, 21. Ep. 2. 14, 15, 16. & 4. 4, 15.

29 <sup>y</sup>Ina paha no Kristo oukou, alaila he poe mamo oukou na Abraham, <sup>a</sup>a me <sup>z</sup>na hooilina hoi mamuli o ka olelo hoopomaikai.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 21. 10, 12. Rom. 9. 7. Heb. 11. 18. <sup>z</sup> Rom. 8. 17. mo. 4. 7, 28. Ep. 3. 6.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**K**E olelo aku nei hoi au, o ka hooilina i kona wa opiopio, aole he ano e kona i ko ke kauwa, aka, nona ka waiwai a pau.

2 Aia no ia malalo o na kumu a me na puuku, a hiki i ka manawa i hoikeia mai ai e ka makua.

3 Pela no kakou i ko kakou wa kamalii, <sup>a</sup>ua hooluhiia e na oihana mua o ke ao nei.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 9. mo. 2. 4. & 5. 1. Kol. 2. 8, 20. Heb. 9. 10. <sup>||</sup> Or, rudiments.

21 *Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: <sup>1</sup>for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.*

22 But <sup>m</sup>the Scripture hath concluded <sup>n</sup>all under sin, <sup>o</sup>that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore <sup>p</sup>the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, <sup>q</sup>that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye <sup>r</sup>are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For <sup>s</sup>as many of you as have been baptized into Christ <sup>t</sup>have put on Christ.

28 <sup>u</sup>There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all <sup>x</sup>one in Christ Jesus.

29 And <sup>y</sup>if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and <sup>z</sup>heirs according to the promise.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**N**OW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, <sup>a</sup>were in bondage under the <sup>||</sup>elements of the world:



4 Aka, <sup>b</sup>i ka hiki ana mai o ka manawa maopopo, hoouna mai la ke Akua i kana Keiki, a <sup>c</sup>ka wahine i <sup>d</sup>hanau ai, i <sup>e</sup>hanau malalo o ke kanawai.

5 <sup>f</sup>E hoopakele ae i ka poe malalo o ke kanawai, i <sup>g</sup>hookamaia mai ai kakou he poe keiki.

6 No ka mea, no ko oukou keiki ana, ua hoouna mai la ke Akua i ka <sup>h</sup>Uhane o kana Keiki iloko o ko oukou mau naau, c kahea ana E, Aba, ka Makua.

7 No ia mea, aole he kauwa luhioe ma ia hope aku, aka, <sup>i</sup>he keiki no; ina he keiki, he hoolina no hoi na ke Akua ma o Kristo la.

8 Aka, i ka manawa i <sup>k</sup>ike ole ai oukou i ke Akua, <sup>l</sup>hookauwa aku la oukou na na akua oiaio ole.

9 Ano hoi, <sup>m</sup>ua ike oukou i ke Akua, he oiaio ua ikeia mai e ke Akua, <sup>n</sup>pehea la hoi oukou i huli hou aku ai i na oihana mua <sup>o</sup>palupalu ilihune, i na mea a oukou i makemake hou ai e hookauwa aku na lakou?

10 <sup>p</sup>Kc malama nei oukou i na la, a me na mahina, i na manawa a me na makahiki.

11 Ua hopohopo wau ia oukou, <sup>q</sup>o make hewa paha kuu hooluhi ana no oukou.

12 E na hoahanau, ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, i like oukou me au, no ka mea, ua like hoi au me oukou: <sup>r</sup>aole no oukou i hana ino iki mai ia'u.

13 Ua ike no oukou me <sup>s</sup>ka palupalu o ke kino i hai aku ai au i ka euanelio ia oukou i <sup>t</sup>kinohou.

14 Aole no oukou i hoowahawaha mai i ka ino o kuu kino, aole hoi oukou i hoopailua mai; aka, ua hookipa mai no oukou ia'u <sup>u</sup>me he anela la no ke Akua, <sup>x</sup>me Kristo Iesu hoi.

15 Heaha la hoi ko oukou pomai-kai ana? No ka mea, ke hoike maka aku nei au no oukou, ina he mea hiki ia, ina ua poalo ae oukou i ko oukou mau maka a haawi mai ia'u.

16 Ua lilo anei au i enemi no ou-

<sup>b</sup> Kin. 49. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Mar. 1. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> Ep. 1. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Ion. 1. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Pil. 2. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. 2. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Kin. 3. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> Is. 7. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Mik. 5. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Mat. 1. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Luk. 1. 31.  
<sup>o</sup> Mat. 5. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> Luk. 2. 27.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 20. 28.  
<sup>r</sup> mo. 3. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> Ep. 1. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> Tit. 2. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> Heb. 9. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 13, 19.

<sup>w</sup> Ioa. 1. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 3. 26.  
<sup>y</sup> Ep. 1. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 5. 5.  
<sup>aa</sup> Rom. 8. 16.  
<sup>ab</sup> mo. 3. 29.

<sup>ac</sup> Ep. 2. 12.  
<sup>ad</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 5.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Rom. 1. 25.  
<sup>af</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 2.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ep. 2. 11.  
<sup>ah</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 9.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> & 13. 12.  
<sup>ak</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>al</sup> mo. 3. 3.  
<sup>am</sup> Kol. 2. 20.  
<sup>an</sup> || Or, *back*.

<sup>ao</sup> Rom. 8. 3.  
<sup>ap</sup> Heb. 7. 13.

<sup>aq</sup> || Or, *rudiments*, pau. 3.

<sup>ar</sup> Rom. 14. 5.  
<sup>as</sup> Kol. 2. 16.  
<sup>at</sup> q mo. 5. 2, 4.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Tes. 3. 5.  
<sup>av</sup> r 2 Kor. 2. 5.

<sup>aw</sup> s 1 Kor. 2. 3.  
<sup>ax</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 30.  
<sup>ay</sup> & 12. 7, 9.  
<sup>az</sup> t mo. 1. 6.

<sup>ba</sup> u 2 Sam. 19. 27.  
<sup>bb</sup> Mal. 2. 7.  
<sup>bc</sup> See Zek. 12. 8.

<sup>bd</sup> x Mat. 10. 40.  
<sup>be</sup> Luk. 10. 16.  
<sup>bf</sup> Ioa. 13. 20.  
<sup>bg</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 13.  
<sup>bh</sup> || Or, *What was then*.

4 But <sup>b</sup>when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, <sup>c</sup>made <sup>d</sup>of a woman, <sup>e</sup>made under the law,

5 <sup>f</sup>To redeem them that were under the law, <sup>g</sup>that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth <sup>h</sup>the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; <sup>i</sup>and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, <sup>k</sup>when ye knew not God, <sup>l</sup>ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, <sup>m</sup>after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, <sup>n</sup>how turn ye <sup>o</sup>again to <sup>p</sup>the weak and beggarly <sup>q</sup>elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 <sup>r</sup>Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, <sup>s</sup>lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: <sup>t</sup>ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how <sup>u</sup>through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you <sup>v</sup>at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me <sup>w</sup>as an angel of God, <sup>x</sup>even as Christ Jesus.

15 <sup>y</sup>Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your

kou, <sup>y</sup>i kuu hai ana'ku i ka oiaio ia oukou?

17 <sup>z</sup>Ua hu mai ko lakou aloha ia oukou, aole nae ma ka pono: ke ake nei lakou e hookaawale ia oukou, i hu mai ko oukou aloha ia lakou.

18 Aka, he mea pono no ke hu ae a mau mai ke aloha i ka mea maikai, aole i ka wa wale no e noho ai au me oukou.

19 <sup>a</sup>E kuu mau keiki liilii, ka poe a'u e haakohi nei e hooahanau hou aku, a loa mai o Kristo iloko o oukou,

20 Ke ake nei au e ike ia oukou i neia manawa, a e hoololi ae i kuu leo; no ka mea, ke haohao nui nei au ia oukou.

21 E hai mai oukou ia'u, e ka poe i makemake e noho malalo o ke kanawai, aole anei oukou i lohe i ke kanawai?

22 No ka mea, ua palapalaia, Elua a Aberahama keikikane; <sup>b</sup>hookahi na ke kauwawahine, <sup>c</sup>hookahi hoi na ka hakuwahine.

23 O ka mea na ke kauwawahine, ua <sup>d</sup>hanau ia ma ko ke kino; <sup>e</sup>aka, o ka mea na ka hakuwahine, ma ka olelo hoopomaikai mai oia.

24 O keia mau mea, he hoailona ia; o laua no na kauoha elua; o kekahi nae no ke kuahiwi no <sup>f</sup>Sinai mai, e hanau ana i na keiki kauwa, oia o Hagara.

25 No ka mea, o ua Hagara la oia ke kuahiwi no Sinai i Arabia; ua like hoi ia me Ierusalem a i neia manawa, a e hooluhi ana oia me kana poe keiki.

26 Aka, <sup>g</sup>o ka Ierusalem maluna ka hakuwahine, oia ka makuwahine o kakou a pau.

27 No ka mea, ua palapalaia, <sup>h</sup>E olioli oe, e ka mea pa, i hanau ole i keiki; e poha aku me ka hea nui, e ka mea i hanau keiki ole; no ka mea, he nui na keiki a ka mea i haaleleia, he hapa ka ka mea kane.

28 E na hoahanau, <sup>i</sup>he poe keiki no hoi kakou ma ka olelo hoopomaikai mai e like me Isaaka.

y mo. 2. 5, 14.  
z Rom. 10. 2.  
2 Kor. 11. 2.  
|| Or, *us*.

a 1 Kor. 4. 15.  
Pilem. 10.  
Iak. 1. 18.

|| Or, *I am perplexed for you*.

b Kin. mo. 16.  
c Kin. 21. 2.

d Rom. 9. 7, 8.  
e Kin. 18. 10,  
14. & 21. 1, 2.  
Heb. 11. 11.

|| Or, *testaments*.

f Puk. 19. 1,  
& c.  
Kan. 33. 2.

|| Or, *is in the same rank with*.

g Is. 2. 2.  
Heb. 12. 22.  
Hoik. 3. 12.  
& 21. 2, 10.

h Is. 54. 1.

i Oih. 3. 25.  
Rom. 9. 8.  
mo. 3. 29.

enemy, <sup>y</sup>because I tell you the truth?

17 They <sup>z</sup>zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude || you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a good thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 <sup>a</sup>My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for || I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, <sup>b</sup>the one by a bondmaid, <sup>c</sup>the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman <sup>d</sup>was born after the flesh; <sup>e</sup>but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two || covenants; the one from the mount <sup>f</sup>Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and || answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But <sup>g</sup>Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, <sup>h</sup>Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are <sup>i</sup>the children of promise.



29 E like mamua, hoomaau aku la <sup>k</sup>ka mea i hanau ma ke kino i ka mea i hanau ma ka Uhane, <sup>l</sup>pela no hoi i neia manawa.

30 Aka, heaha ka <sup>m</sup>ka palapala hemolele i i mai ai? <sup>n</sup>E hookuke aku oe i ua kauwawahine la a me kana keiki; no ka mea, <sup>o</sup>aole e hooili pu ia'ku ka waiwai i ke keiki a ke kauwawahine me ke keiki a ka hakuwahine.

31 Nolaila, e na hoahanau, aole he poe keiki kakou na ke kauwawahine, <sup>p</sup>na ka hakuwahine no.

## MOKUNA V.

**N**O ia mea, e kupaa oukou iloko o <sup>a</sup>ke ola a Kristo i hoola mai ai ia kakou, aole hoi e paa hou oukou malalo o <sup>b</sup>ka auamo hooluhi.

2 Eia hoi wau o Paulo ke i aku nei ia oukou; a i <sup>c</sup>okipoepoeia oukou, aole oukou e pono ia Kristo.

3 Ke hoike hou aku nei au i kela mea i keia mea i okipoepoeia, <sup>d</sup>he aie kana e malama aku ai i ke kanawai a pau.

4 <sup>e</sup>Oukou ka poe e aponoia ma ke kanawai, ua hookaawaleia oukou mai o Kristo aku la; ua <sup>f</sup>haule iho oukou mai ka lokomaikai aku.

5 Aka, ma ka Uhane makou <sup>g</sup>e kali nei i ka pono e lana ai ka naau ma ka manaoio.

6 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>iloko o Kristo Iesu, aole ke okipoepoe ka mea e pono ai, aole hoi ke okipoepoe ole; aka, o <sup>i</sup>ka manaoio e hana ana ma ke aloha.

7 <sup>k</sup>Ua holo pono oukou; <sup>l</sup>nawai la oukou i keakea, i hoolohe ole ai oukou i ka oiaio?

8 O ka mea <sup>m</sup>nana oukou i kahea aku, aole nona mai ia manao.

9 <sup>n</sup>O kahi mea hu he uuku, ke hoo-hu ae la ia i ka popopalaoa a pau.

10 <sup>o</sup>Ua maopopo kuu manao ia oukou ma ka Haku, aole oukou e manao ma ka mea ku e: aka, <sup>p</sup>o ka mea nana oukou i hoopilikia aku, <sup>q</sup>e ukuia'na oia.

11 <sup>r</sup>E na hoahanau, ina paha wau

29 But as then <sup>k</sup>he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, <sup>l</sup>even so *it is now*.

30 Nevertheless what saith <sup>m</sup>the Scripture? <sup>n</sup>Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for <sup>o</sup>the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, <sup>p</sup>but of the free.

## CHAPTER V.

**S**TAND fast therefore in <sup>a</sup>the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again <sup>b</sup>with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that <sup>c</sup>if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, <sup>d</sup>that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 <sup>e</sup>Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; <sup>f</sup>ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit <sup>g</sup>wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For <sup>h</sup>in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but <sup>i</sup>faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye <sup>k</sup>did run well; <sup>l</sup>who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him <sup>m</sup>that calleth you.

9 <sup>n</sup>A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 <sup>o</sup>I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but <sup>p</sup>he that troubleth you <sup>q</sup>shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 <sup>r</sup>And I, brethren, if I yet preach

k Kin. 21. 9.  
l mo. 5. 11. &  
6. 12.

m mo. 3. 8, 22.

n Kin. 21. 10,  
12.

o Ioa. 8. 35.

p Ioa. 8. 36.  
mo. 5. 1, 13.

a Ioa. 8. 32.  
Rom. 6. 18.  
1 Pet. 2. 16.

b Oih. 15. 10.  
mo. 2. 4. & 4.  
9.

c Oih. 15. 1.  
See Oih. 16.  
3.

d mo. 3. 10.

e Rom. 9. 31,  
32.  
mo. 2. 21.

f Heb. 12. 15.

g Rom. 8. 24,  
25.  
2 Tim. 4. 8.

h 1 Kor. 7. 19.  
mo. 3. 28. &  
6. 15.

i Kol. 3. 11.  
1 Tes. 1. 3.  
Iak. 2. 18, 20,  
22.

k 1 Kor. 9. 24.  
l mo. 3. 1.

|| Or, *who did drive you back.*

m mo. 1. 6.

n 1 Kor. 5. 6.  
& 15. 33.

o 2 Kor. 2. 3.  
& 8. 22.

p mo. 1. 7.

q 2 Kor. 10. 6.

r mo. 6. 12.

e kauoha aku i ke okipoepoe, \*no ke aha la wau e hoomaauia mai nei? Ua pau nae <sup>t</sup>ka hihia o ke kea ilaila.

12 <sup>u</sup>He pono i kuu manao i hoo-  
kiiā'e <sup>x</sup>ka poe hookahuli ia oukou.

13 E na hoahanau, ua kohoia ou-  
kou ma ka luhi ole; mai <sup>y</sup>hoolilo  
nae oukou i ua luhi ole la i mea no  
ke kino, aka, <sup>z</sup>ma ke aloha e mala-  
ma aku kekahi i kekahi.

14 No ka mea, <sup>a</sup>ua malamaia ke  
kanawai a pau ma ke kauoha hoo-  
kahi, oia hoi keia, <sup>b</sup>E aloha aku oe  
i kou hoalauna e like me oe iho.

15 Aka, ina e akiaki oukou me ka  
koopau i kekahi i kekahi; e ao o  
pau auanei oukou i kekahi i ke-  
kahi.

16 Ke olelo aku nei hoi au, e <sup>c</sup>hae-  
le oukou ma ko ka Uhane, pela ou-  
kou e hahai ole ai i ke kuko hewa  
o ke kino.

17 No ka mea, <sup>d</sup>ua ku e ke kuko o  
ke kino i ko ka Uhane, a o ko ka  
Uhane i ko ke kino; a ua ku e ia  
mau mea i kekahi i kekahi, i <sup>e</sup>hiki  
ole ai ia oukou ke hana i na mea a  
oukou i makemake ai.

18 <sup>f</sup>A i alakaiia oukou e ka Uhane,  
aole no oukou malalo o ke kanawai.

19 <sup>g</sup>A ua akaka ae la na hana ana  
o ke kino; oia ka moe kolohe, ka  
hookamakama, ka hoohaumia, ka  
makaleho,

20 Ka hoomana kii; ka hoopiopio,  
ka inaina, ka hakaka, ka ukiuki, ka  
huhu, ka hoopaapaa, ka mokuaha-  
na, ka manao ku e.

21 Ka huahuwa, ka pepehi kana-  
ka, ka ona ana, ka uhauha ana, a  
me na mea like; na mea a'u e hai  
e aku nei ia oukou, me a'u i hai e  
aku ai mamua, o <sup>h</sup>ka poe e hana i  
ua mau mea la, aole e hooliia no  
lakou ke aupuni o ke Akua.

22 Aka, <sup>i</sup>o ka hua na ka Uhane,  
oia ke aloha, ka olioli, ke kuikahi,  
ke ahonui, <sup>k</sup>ka lokomaikai, <sup>l</sup>ka mai-  
kai, <sup>m</sup>ka manaoio,

23 Ke akahai, ka pakiko; <sup>n</sup>aohe  
kanawai papa mai ia mau mea.

24 A o ka poe no Kristo, <sup>o</sup>ua kau

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 30.  
mo. 4. 29. &  
6. 17.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Ios. 7. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 5. 13.  
mo. 1. 8, 9.

<sup>x</sup> Oih. 15. 1, 2,  
24.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 19.

Iud. 4.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 19.  
mo. 6. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 7. 12. &  
22. 40.

Iak. 2. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.

Mat. 22. 39.

Rom. 13. 8, 9.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 6. 12.

& 8. 1, 4, 12.

& 13. 14.

pau. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 11.

|| Or, *fulfil*  
*not.*

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 7. 23.

& 8. 6, 7.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 7. 15,  
19.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 6. 14.  
& 8. 2.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 3.

Ep. 5. 3.

Kol. 3. 5.

Iak. 3. 14, 15.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 9.

Ep. 5. 5.

Kol. 3. 6.

Hoik. 22. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 15. 2.

Ep. 5. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Kol. 3. 12.

Iak. 3. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 15. 14.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 13. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 6. 6. &

13. 14.

mo. 2. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 11.

circumcision, <sup>s</sup>why do I yet suffer  
persecution? then is <sup>t</sup>the offence of  
the cross ceased.

12 <sup>u</sup>I would they were even cut off  
<sup>x</sup>which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been  
called unto liberty; only <sup>y</sup>use not  
liberty for an occasion to the flesh,  
but <sup>z</sup>by love serve one another.

14 For <sup>a</sup>all the law is fulfilled in  
one word, *even* in this; <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt  
love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one  
another, take heed that ye be not  
consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, <sup>c</sup>Walk in the  
Spirit, and <sup>||</sup>ye shall not fulfil the  
lust of the flesh.

17 For <sup>d</sup>the flesh lusteth against  
the Spirit, and the Spirit against the  
flesh: and these are contrary the  
one to the other; <sup>e</sup>so that ye cannot  
do the things that ye would.

18 But <sup>f</sup>if ye be led of the Spirit,  
ye are not under the law.

19 Now <sup>g</sup>the works of the flesh are  
manifest, which are *these*, Adultery,  
fornication, uncleanness, lascivious-  
ness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred,  
variance, emulations, wrath, strife,  
seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunken-  
ness, revellings, and such like: of  
the which I tell you before, as I  
have also told *you* in time past, that  
<sup>h</sup>they which do such things shall  
not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But <sup>i</sup>the fruit of the Spirit is  
love, joy, peace, longsuffering, <sup>k</sup>gen-  
tleness, <sup>l</sup>goodness, <sup>m</sup>faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: <sup>n</sup>against  
such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's



aku lakou i ko ke kino, me na manao hewa, a me na kuko hewa ma ke kea.

25 <sup>p</sup>A i noho kakou ma ko ka Uhane; e hele hoi kakou ma ko ka Uhane.

26 <sup>a</sup>Mai manao kieke kakou, me ka hoonaukiuki aku i kekahi i kekahi, a me ka huahuwa i kekahi i kekahi.

## MOKUNA VI.

**E** NA hoahanau, a i <sup>a</sup>loohia wale ke kanaka e kekahi hewa, na oukou <sup>b</sup>ka poe ma ka Uhane, <sup>c</sup>e hoihoi mai ia ia me ka naau akahai; a me ka malama ia oe iho, <sup>d</sup>o lilo hoi oe i ka hoowalewaleia.

2 <sup>e</sup>E hali kekahi o oukou i na mea kaumaha a kekahi, pela oukou e hooko ai i <sup>f</sup>ke kanawai o Kristo.

3 No ka mea, <sup>g</sup>ina paha e manao ana kekahi ia ia iho he mea nui oia, <sup>h</sup>aole ka hoi, ina ua hoopunipuni oia ia ia iho.

4 Aka, e <sup>i</sup>hoao iho kela mea keia mea i kana hana ana, alaila iloko wale iho no ona kona kaena ana, <sup>k</sup>aole iloko o hai.

5 No ka mea, e halihali auanei <sup>l</sup>kela mea keia mea i kona luhi iho.

6 <sup>m</sup>O ka mea i aoia mai i ka olelo, e haawi aku oia i na mea maikai a pau na ka mea nana i ao mai.

7 <sup>n</sup>Mai kuhi hewa oukou, <sup>o</sup>aole ke Akua e hoomaewaewaia'ku; no ka mea, <sup>p</sup>o ka ke kanaka i lulu, o kana hoi ia e ohi mai.

8 <sup>q</sup>No ia mea, o ka mea e lulu ma kona kino iho, no ke kino ia e ohi auanei i ka make; aka, o ka mea e lulu ma ka Uhane, no ka Uhane ia e ohi auanei i ke ola mau loa.

9 <sup>r</sup>Mai hoopalaleha kakou i ka hana maikai; no ka mea, i ka wa pono e ohi auanei kakou, <sup>s</sup>ke hoonawaliwali ole kakou.

10 <sup>t</sup>Nolaila, e like me ko kakou manawa maopopo, pela e <sup>u</sup>hana maikai aku ai kakou i na mea a pau, oiaio hoi i <sup>x</sup>ka poe ohana manaoio.

|| Or, *passions*.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 8. 4, 5. pau. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Pil. 2. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 14. 1. & 15. 1.

Heb. 12. 13.

Iak. 5. 19.

|| Or, *although*.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 15. & 3. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 21.

2 Tes. 3. 15.

2 Tim. 2. 25.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 15. 1.

mo. 5. 13.

1 Tes. 5. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 13. 14. & 15. 12.

Iak. 2. 8.

1 Ioa. 4. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 12. 3.

1 Kor. 8. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kor. 3. 5. & 12. 11.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 28.

2 Kor. 13. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 18. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 2. 6.

1 Kor. 3. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 15. 27.

1 Kor. 9. 11.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 9. & 15. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Iob. 13. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 16. 25.

Rom. 2. 6.

2 Kor. 9. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Iob. 4. 8.

Sol. 11. 18. & 22. 8.

Hos. 8. 7.

Rom. 8. 13.

Iak. 3. 18.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 58.

2 Tes. 3. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 13.

Heb. 3. 6, 14.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 9. 4.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 15.

1 Tim. 6. 18.

<sup>x</sup> Ep. 2. 19.

<sup>o</sup> have crucified the flesh with the || affections and lusts.

25 <sup>p</sup>If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 <sup>q</sup>Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

## CHAPTER VI.

**B**RETHREN, <sup>a</sup>|| if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye <sup>b</sup>which are spiritual, restore such a one <sup>c</sup>in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, <sup>d</sup>lest thou also be tempted.

2 <sup>e</sup>Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil <sup>f</sup>the law of Christ.

3 For <sup>g</sup>if a man think himself to be something, when <sup>h</sup>he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But <sup>i</sup>let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and <sup>k</sup>not in another.

5 For <sup>l</sup>every man shall bear his own burden.

6 <sup>m</sup>Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 <sup>n</sup>Be not deceived; <sup>o</sup>God is not mocked: for <sup>p</sup>whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 <sup>q</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And <sup>r</sup>let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, <sup>s</sup>if we faint not.

10 <sup>t</sup>As we have therefore opportunity, <sup>u</sup>let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of <sup>x</sup>the household of faith.

11 E ike oukou i ka nui o ka palapala a'u e kakau aku nei na oukou me ko'u lima iho.

12 O ka poe a pau e ake a hoomaikai i ko ke kino, o y lakou ke koi aku ia oukou e okipoepoeia; z i mea wale no e a hoomaau ole ia mai ai lakou no ke kea o Kristo.

13 No ka mea, o ka poe i okipoepoeia, aole hoi lakou i malama i ke kanawai; ke ake nei lakou e okipoepoeia oukou, i mea e kaena aku ai lakou i ko oukou kino.

14 b Aole loa a'u mea e ae e kaena aku ai, o ke kea wale no o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, nona i c kaulia'i ma ke kea ko ke ao nei ia'u, a owau hoi i ko ke ao nei.

15 No ka mea, d iloko o Kristo Iesu aole ke okipoepoeia ka mea e pono ai, aole hoi ke okipoepoe ole ia, aka, o e ka mea i hana hou ia.

16 f A o ka poe a pau e hele g ma keia manao, maluna o lakou ka malu a me ke aloha, a maluna hoi o h ka poe Iseraela o ke Akua.

17 Ma ia hope aku, mai hooluhi mai kekahi ia'u; no ka mea, i ke halihali nei au ma ko'u kino i na hoailona o ka Haku o Iesu.

18 E na hoahanau, o k ka lokomai-kai o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo me ko oukou uhane. Amene.

y mo. 2. 3, 14.  
z Pil. 3. 18.  
a mo. 5. 11.

b Pil. 3. 3, 7, 8.  
|| Or, *whereby*.  
c Rom. 6. 6.  
mo. 2. 20.  
d i Kor. 7. 19.  
mo. 5. 6.  
Kol. 3. 11.

e 2 Kor. 5. 17.  
f Hal. 125. 5.  
g Pil. 3. 16.

h Rom. 2. 29. &  
4. 12. & 9. 6,  
7, 8.  
mo. 3. 7, 9,  
29.  
Pil. 3. 3.  
i 2 Kor. 1. 5. &  
4. 10. & 11. 23.  
mo. 5. 11.  
Kol. 1. 24.  
k 2 Tim. 4. 22.  
Pilem. 25.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, y they constrain you to be circumcised; z only lest they should a suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 b But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, || by whom the world is c crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For d in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but e a new creature.

16 f And as many as walk g according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon h the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for i I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, k the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

O KA EPISETOLE

A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO  
EPESO.

MOKUNA I.

O PAULO he lunaolelo a Iesu Kristo ma a ka makemake o ke Akua, na b ka poe haipule e noho ana ma Epeso, a me c ka poe manaoio iloko o Iesu Kristo:

2 d E alohaia oukou, o maluhia hoi i ke Akua ko kakou Makua, a me ka Haku Iesu Kristo.

a 2 Kor. 1. 1.  
b Rom. 1. 7.  
2 Kor. 1. 1.  
c 1 Kor. 4. 17.  
Kol. 1. 2.  
d Gal. 1. 3.  
Tit. 1. 4.

THE EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ a by the will of God, b to the saints which are at Ephesus, c and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 d Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.



3 ° E hoomaikaiia'ku ke Akua, ka Makua o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, nana kakou i hoomaikai mai ma na mea maikai a pau o ka Uhane i na wahi ao ma o Kristo la.

4 E like me ia <sup>f</sup>i wae mai ai ia kakou ma ona la <sup>g</sup>mamua aku o ka hookumuia mai o ke ao nei, i <sup>h</sup>hemolele ai kakou a me ka hala ole imua ona ma ke aloha :

5 <sup>i</sup>I koho e mai oia ia kakou mamua no ka <sup>k</sup>hookamaia nana ma o Iesu Kristo la, <sup>l</sup>e like me ka loko-maikai o kona makemake,

6 I hoomaikaiia'i ka nani o kona aloha, <sup>m</sup>ana i malii mai ai ia kakou no <sup>n</sup>ka Mea aloha ;

7 ° Nona mai ke ola ia kakou ma kona koko, oia ke kalaia mai o na hala, e like me <sup>p</sup>ka lako o kona loko-maikai ;

8 Ka mea ana i hoomahuahua mai ai ia kakou me ke akamai nui, a me ka naauao.

9 ° Ua hoike mai la oia ia kakou i ka mea ike ole o kona makemake, e like me kona manao aloha <sup>r</sup>ana i manao ai iloko iho ona ;

10 I ke aupuni o <sup>s</sup>keia manawa hope, e <sup>t</sup>houluulu i na <sup>u</sup>mea a pau ma kahi hookahi iloko o Kristo, i na mea o ka lani e me na mea o ka honua iloko ona.

11 <sup>x</sup>Ma ona la ua loa mai ia makou ka noho ana, i <sup>y</sup>koho mua ia mai makou e like me <sup>z</sup>ka manao o ka mea nana e hana mai i na mea a pau ma ka manao ku paa o kona makemake ;

12 <sup>a</sup>I hoomaikai aku ai makou i kona nani, <sup>b</sup>ka poe i manao lana e mamua i ka Mesia.

13 O oukou hoi kekahi i manao ia ia, i ko oukou hoolohe ana i <sup>c</sup>ka olelo o ka oiaio, i ka olelomaikai e ola'i oukou ; a i ko oukou manaio ana ia ia, ua <sup>d</sup>hoailonaia oukou e ka Uhane Hemolele i olelo e ia mai ;

14 ° Oia ka hooiaio o ko kakou noho ana, a <sup>f</sup>hiki aku i ke ola ana o ka poe i <sup>g</sup>kuaiia mai, i <sup>h</sup>hoomaikaiia'i kona nani.

e 2 Kor. 1. 3.  
1 Pet. 1. 3.  
|| Or, things.

f Rom. 8. 28.  
2 Tes. 2. 13.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.  
Iak. 2. 5.  
1 Pet. 1. 2.

g 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
h Luk. 1. 75.  
mo. 2. 10.  
Kol. 1. 22.  
1 Tes. 4. 7.  
Tit. 2. 12.

i Rom. 8. 29.  
k Rom. 8. 15.  
Gal. 4. 5.  
1 Ioa. 3. 1.

l Mat. 11. 26.  
m Rom. 3. 24.

n Mat. 3. 17.  
Ioa. 3. 35.  
o Rom. 3. 24.  
Kol. 1. 14.  
Heb. 9. 12.  
1 Pet. 1. 19.  
Hoik. 5. 9.

p Rom. 9. 23.  
mo. 2. 7. & 3.  
8, 16.

q mo. 3. 4, 9.  
Kol. 1. 26.

r mo. 3. 11.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.

s Gal. 4. 4.  
1 Pet. 1. 20.  
t mo. 2. 15. &  
3. 15.

u Pil. 2. 9.  
Kol. 1. 20.

+ Gr. *the heavens.*

x Oih. 20. 32.  
& 26. 18.  
Rom. 8. 17.  
Kol. 1. 12.  
Tit. 3. 7.

Iak. 2. 5.  
1 Pet. 1. 4.

y pau. 5.

z Is. 46. 10, 11.

a pau. 6, 14.  
2 Tes. 2. 13.

b Iak. 1. 18.  
|| Or, *hoped.*

c Ioa. 1. 17.  
2 Kor. 6. 7.

d 2 Kor. 1. 22.  
mo. 4. 30.

e 2 Kor. 1. 22.  
f Luk. 21. 28.  
mo. 4. 30.

g Oih. 20. 28.  
h pau. 6, 12.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

3 ° Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *||* places in Christ :

4 According as <sup>f</sup>he hath chosen us in him <sup>g</sup>before the foundation of the world, that we should <sup>h</sup>be holy and without blame before him in love :

5 <sup>i</sup>Having predestinated us unto <sup>k</sup>the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, <sup>l</sup>according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, <sup>m</sup>wherein he hath made us accepted in <sup>n</sup>the beloved :

7 ° In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to <sup>p</sup>the riches of his grace ;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence ;

9 ° Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure <sup>r</sup>which he hath purposed in himself :

10 That in the dispensation of <sup>s</sup>the fulness of times <sup>t</sup>he might gather together in one <sup>u</sup>all things in Christ, both which are in <sup>+</sup>heaven, and which are on earth ; *even* in him :

11 <sup>x</sup>In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, <sup>y</sup>being predestinated according to <sup>z</sup>the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will :

12 <sup>a</sup>That we should be to the praise of his glory, <sup>b</sup>who first *||* trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard <sup>c</sup>the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation : in whom also, after that ye believed, <sup>d</sup>ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 ° Which is the earnest of our inheritance <sup>f</sup>until the redemption of <sup>g</sup>the purchased possession, <sup>h</sup>unto the praise of his glory.

15 Nolaia hoi, 'i kuu lohe ana'ku i ko oukou manaoio i ka Haku ia Iesu, a me ke aloha i na haipule a pau,

16 <sup>k</sup> Aole au e hooki i ka hoomaikai ana aku no oukou, e hoohiki ana ia oukou ma ka'u pule;

17 I <sup>h</sup> haawi mai ai ke Akua o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, ka Makua nona ka nani, <sup>m</sup> ia oukou i ka Uhane hoonaauao, a me ka hoike, i ike ai oukou ia ia;

18 <sup>n</sup> A hoomalamalamaia na maka o ko oukou naau, i ike ai oukou i ka <sup>o</sup> manaolana ma kona hea ana mai, a me ka nani nui o <sup>p</sup> kona mea e ili mai ana no ka poe haipule,

19 A me ka nui loa o kona mana no kakou ka poe manaoio, <sup>a</sup> ma ka hooikaika ana o kona mana ikaika,

20 Ana i hana iho ai iloko o Kristo i <sup>r</sup> ka hoala'na ia ia mai ka make mai, a <sup>s</sup> hoonoho iho la ia ia ma kona lima akau i kahi lani,

21 <sup>t</sup> Maluna ae o <sup>u</sup> na alii a pau, o na mea ikaika, o na mea mana, na haku, a me na inoa a pau i kapaia, aole ma keia ao wale no, ma kela ao e hiki mai ana kekahi.

22 A <sup>x</sup> ua hoolilo iho la oia i na mea a pau malalo iho o kona mau wawae, ua hoonoho hoi ia ia i <sup>y</sup> pco maluna o na mea a pau no ka ekalesia,

23 <sup>z</sup> Oia kona kino, o ka lako o ka mea nana e hoolako mai i na mea a pau ma na mea a pau.

## MOKUNA II.

**O** <sup>a</sup>OUKOU hoi kekahi, o <sup>b</sup> ka poe i make i na hala a me na hewa;

2 <sup>c</sup> Ma ia mau mea oukou i hele ai mamua, ma ka aoao o keia ao, <sup>d</sup> mamuli o ke alii ikaika o ka lewa, o ka uhane e hooikaika ana iloko o <sup>e</sup> na keiki hoolohe ole.

3 <sup>f</sup> Me lakou hoi makou a pau i noho ai mamua ma na <sup>g</sup> kuko hewa

i Kol. 1. 4.

k Rom. 1. 9.  
Pil. 1. 3. 4.  
Kol. 1. 3.  
1 Tes. 1. 2.

l loa. 20. 17.

m Kol. 1. 9.

|| Or, *for the acknowledged*  
*ment*

n Oih. 26. 18.

o mo. 2. 12.

p pau. 11.

q mo. 3. 7.  
Kol. 1. 29.

† Gr. *of the might of his power.*

r Oih. 2. 24.

s Hal. 110. 1.  
Oih. 7. 55, 56.  
Kol. 3. 1.  
Heb. 1. 3. & 10. 12.

t Pil. 2. 9, 10.  
Kol. 2. 10.  
Heb. 1. 4.

u Rom. 8. 38.  
Kol. 1. 16. & 2. 15.

x Hal. 8. 6.  
Mat. 28. 18.  
1 Kor. 15. 27.

y mo. 4. 15.  
Kol. 1. 18.

z 1 Kor. 12. 27.  
mo. 4. 10, 12.  
Kol. 1. 24. & 2. 9.  
mo. 4. 10.  
Kol. 3. 11.

15 Wherefore I also, 'after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 <sup>k</sup> Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That <sup>l</sup> the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, <sup>m</sup> may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation <sup>n</sup> in the knowledge of him:

18 <sup>n</sup> The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is <sup>o</sup> the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his <sup>p</sup> inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, <sup>q</sup> according to the working <sup>†</sup> of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when <sup>r</sup> he raised him from the dead, and <sup>s</sup> set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 <sup>t</sup> Far above all <sup>u</sup> principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And <sup>x</sup> hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him <sup>y</sup> *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 <sup>z</sup> Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

## CHAPTER II.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> you *hath he quickened*, <sup>b</sup> who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 <sup>c</sup> Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to <sup>d</sup> the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in <sup>e</sup> the children of disobedience:

3 <sup>f</sup> Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in

a Ioa. 5. 24.  
Kol. 2. 13.  
b mo. 4. 18.

c 1 Kor. 6. 11.  
mo. 4. 22.  
Kol. 1. 21.  
d mo. 6. 12.

e Kol. 3. 6.

f Tit. 3. 3.  
1 Pet. 4. 3.  
g Gal. 5. 16.



o ko makou kino, e hana ana i na makemake o ke kino a me ka naau; a ma <sup>h</sup>ka aoao maoli he poe keiki makou no ka inainaia, e like me na mea e ae.

4 Aka, o ke Akua <sup>1</sup>ka mea i piha i ke aloha, ma kona makemake nui ana i makemake mai ai ia kakou,

5 <sup>k</sup>I ko kakou wa make i na hala, <sup>1</sup>ua hoola mai oia ia kakou pu me Kristo, (ma ka lokomaikai oukou e ola'i;)

6 A ua hoala pu ae la, a ua hoonoho pu iho la hoi ia kakou i <sup>m</sup>kahi lani ma o Kristo Iesu la:

7 I hoi ke mai ai oia i na manawa mahope aku i ka nui loa o kona lokomaikai, <sup>n</sup>ma ka hana maikai mai ia kakou ma o Kristo Iesu la.

8 <sup>o</sup>No ka mea, e hoolaia oukou i ka lokomaikai ma <sup>p</sup>ka manaoio; aole hoi no oukou iho keia; <sup>q</sup>he mea haawiia mai ia e ke Akua:

9 <sup>r</sup>Aole no na hana ana, o kaena auanei kekahi.

10 No ka mea, o kakou <sup>s</sup>kana hana i hanaia ma o Kristo Iesu la, no na hana maikai, <sup>t</sup>a ke Akua i hoomakaukau e mai ai ia kakou, i haele kakou malaila.

11 No ia hoi, e <sup>u</sup>hoomanao oukou he lahuikanaka e oukou mamua ma ke kino, i kapaia he okipoepoe ole e ka poe i kapaia he <sup>x</sup>okipoepoeia ma ke kino e na lima.

12 <sup>y</sup>Ia manawa, aole oukou i ike ia Kristo, <sup>z</sup>he poe malihini oukou i ke aupuni o ka Iseraela, a he poe kanaka e i <sup>a</sup>na berita o ka olelo hoomomaikai, aole o oukou <sup>b</sup>manaolana, a <sup>c</sup>he poe mea Akua ole ma keia ao.

13 <sup>d</sup>Aka, i neia manawa iloko o Kristo Iesu, o oukou ka poe i <sup>e</sup>ma-mao aku mamua, ua hookokokeia mai ma ke koko o Kristo.

14 No ka mea, <sup>f</sup>oia ko kakou mea hookuikahi, ka i <sup>g</sup>hoolilo i na mea elua i hookahi, a ua wawahi iho hoi i ka paku hookaawale iwaena;

15 <sup>h</sup>Ua hoopau ae <sup>i</sup>la hoi oia ma kona kino i ka mea e inaina ai, oia

† Gr. *the wills*.  
h Hal. 51. 5.  
Rom. 5. 12.

i Rom. 10. 12.

k Rom. 5. 8.

l Rom. 6. 4.  
Kol. 2. 12, 13.  
|| Or, *by whose grace*.

m mo. 1. 29.

n Tit. 3. 4.

o Rom. 3. 24.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.  
p Rom. 4. 16.  
q Mat. 16. 17.  
Ioa. 6. 44.  
mo. 1. 19.  
Pil. 1. 29.

r Rom. 3. 20.  
& 9. 11. & 11. 6.

1 Kor. 1. 29.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.  
Tit. 3. 5.

s Ioa. 3. 3, 5.  
1 Kor. 3. 9.  
2 Kor. 5. 5, 17.  
mo. 4. 24.  
Tit. 2. 14.

t mo. 1. 4.

|| Or, *prepared*.

u 1 Kor. 12. 2.  
Kol. 1. 21. & 2. 13.

x Rom. 2. 28.  
Kol. 2. 11.

y mo. 4. 18.  
Kol. 1. 21.

z Ez. 13. 9.  
Ioa. 10. 16.

a Rom. 9. 4, 8.  
b 1 Tes. 4. 13.

c Gal. 4. 8.

d Gal. 3. 28.

e Oih. 2. 39.

f Mik. 5. 5.  
Ioa. 16. 33.  
Oih. 10. 36.  
Rom. 5. 1.  
Kol. 1. 20.

g Ioa. 10. 16.  
Gal. 3. 28.

h Kol. 2. 14, 20.  
i Kol. 1. 22.

<sup>s</sup>the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling <sup>t</sup>the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and <sup>h</sup>were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, <sup>i</sup>who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us;

5 <sup>k</sup>Even when we were dead in sins, hath <sup>l</sup>quickened us together with Christ, (|| by grace ye are saved,)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together <sup>m</sup>in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in <sup>n</sup>his kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 <sup>o</sup>For by grace are ye saved <sup>p</sup>through faith; and that not of yourselves: <sup>q</sup>it is the gift of God:

9 <sup>r</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are <sup>s</sup>his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, <sup>t</sup>which God hath before || ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore <sup>u</sup>remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called <sup>x</sup>the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 <sup>y</sup>That at that time ye were without Christ, <sup>z</sup>being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from <sup>a</sup>the covenants of promise, <sup>b</sup>having no hope, <sup>c</sup>and without God in the world:

13 <sup>d</sup>But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were <sup>e</sup>far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For <sup>f</sup>he is our peace, <sup>g</sup>who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

15 <sup>h</sup>Having abolished <sup>i</sup>in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of com-

ke kanawai no na kauoha a me na kapu, i hoolilo ai oia i na mea elua i <sup>k</sup>kanaka hou hookahi malalo iho ona, pela e hookuikahi ana;

16 I <sup>h</sup>hoomalu ai hoi oia ia laua elua no ke Akua iloko o ke kino hookahi ma ke kea, e <sup>m</sup>hoopau ana malaila i ka mea e inaina ai:

17 Ua hele mai hoi, a <sup>n</sup>hai mai la i ka olelo hoomalu ia oukou i ka poe mamao aku a me <sup>o</sup>ka poe kokoke.

18 No ia hoi, ua loaa ia kakou i na poe elua ka hookipaia e <sup>p</sup>ia iloko o ka Makua <sup>a</sup>ma ka Uhane hookahi.

19 Nolaila hoi, aole oukou he poe malihini a me ka poe kanaka e, aka, he <sup>r</sup>poe kamaaina pu oukou me na haipule a me <sup>s</sup>na ohua o ke Akua:

20 Ua <sup>t</sup>kukuluaia oukou <sup>u</sup>maluna o ke kahua a <sup>x</sup>na lunaolelo a me na kaula, o Iesu Kristo iho no <sup>y</sup>ka pohaku kumu o ke kihi.

21 <sup>z</sup>A ua kapili pono ia ka hale a pau e ia, a lilo ae la ia i <sup>a</sup>luakini laa no ka Haku.

22 <sup>b</sup>Ilaila hoi oukou i kapili pu ia'i, i wahi e noho ai o ke Akua ma ka Uhane.

### MOKUNA III.

**N**O keia mea, <sup>a</sup>he paahao wau o Paulo na Kristo Iesu, <sup>b</sup>no oukou no ko na aina e;

2 No ka mea, ua lohe no oukou i <sup>c</sup>ka oihana lokomaikai o ke Akua <sup>d</sup>ana i haawi mai ai ia'u no oukou.

3 <sup>e</sup>Ma ka hoikeia i <sup>f</sup>hoakaka mai ai <sup>g</sup>oia ia'u i ka mea ike ole; ka mea a'u i <sup>h</sup>palapala pokole aku ai mamua.

4 A heluhelu oukou, e ike auanei oukou ilaila i kuu ike ana i <sup>i</sup>ka mea ike ole no Kristo,

5 <sup>k</sup>I ka mea i hoike ole ia mai i na keiki a kanaka i na hanauna mamua, e <sup>l</sup>like me ia i hoikeia mai e ka Uhane i neia manawa i kana poe lunaolelo hoano a me na kaula;

6 I lilo ai na <sup>m</sup>lahuikanaka e i poe

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 17.  
Gal. 6. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Kol. 1. 20, 21.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 6. 6.  
Kol. 2. 14.

|| Or, *in himself*.

<sup>n</sup> Zek. 9. 10.  
Rom. 5. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Hal. 148. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 10. 9.  
Rom. 5. 2.  
mo. 3. 12.  
Heb. 10. 19.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 13.  
mo. 4. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Gal. 6. 10.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 9.  
1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 16. 18.  
Hoik. 21. 14.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 4. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Hal. 118. 22.  
Is. 28. 16.

Mat. 21. 42.  
<sup>z</sup> mo. 4. 15, 16.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 17.  
& 6. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 6. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 21. 33.  
& 28. 17, 20.  
mo. 4. 1.  
Pil. 1. 7, 13.  
Kol. 4. 3, 18.  
2 Tim. 1. 8.  
Pilem. 1. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 5. 11.  
Kol. 1. 24.  
2 Tim. 2. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 5.  
1 Kor. 4. 1.  
Kol. 1. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 9. 15.  
Rom. 12. 3.  
Gal. 1. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 22. 17.  
& 26. 17, 18.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 1. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 16. 25.  
Kol. 1. 26, 27.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 1. 9, 10.  
|| Or, *a little before*.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 1.  
mo. 6. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 10. 28.  
Rom. 16. 25.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 2. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Gal. 3. 28.  
mo. 2. 14.

mandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one <sup>k</sup>new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might <sup>l</sup>reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, <sup>m</sup>having slain the enmity <sup>n</sup>thereby:

17 And came <sup>n</sup>and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to <sup>o</sup>them that were nigh.

18 For <sup>p</sup>through him we both have access <sup>q</sup>by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but <sup>r</sup>fellow citizens with the saints, and of <sup>s</sup>the household of God;

20 And are <sup>t</sup>built <sup>u</sup>upon the foundation of the <sup>x</sup>apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being <sup>y</sup>the chief corner *stone*;

21 <sup>z</sup>In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto <sup>a</sup>a holy temple in the Lord:

22 <sup>b</sup>In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

### CHAPTER III.

**F**OR this cause I Paul, <sup>a</sup>the prisoner of Jesus Christ <sup>b</sup>for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of <sup>c</sup>the dispensation of the grace of God <sup>d</sup>which is given me to you-ward:

3 <sup>e</sup>How that <sup>f</sup>by revelation <sup>g</sup>he made known unto me the mystery; (<sup>h</sup>as I wrote <sup>n</sup>afore in few words;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge <sup>i</sup>in the mystery of Christ,)

5 <sup>k</sup>Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, <sup>l</sup>as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles <sup>m</sup>should be



hoahooilina, <sup>n</sup>i kino hookahi, i poe  
<sup>o</sup>hoalawe pu i ka olelo hoopomaikai  
 no Kristo ma ka euanalio.

7 <sup>p</sup>No ia mea i hooliloia'e au i ka-  
 huna, <sup>q</sup>ma ka haawina lokomaikai  
 o ke Akua ana i haawi mai ai ia'u,  
 ma <sup>r</sup>ka ikaika o kona mana.

8 Ua haawiia mai keia lokomaikai  
 ia'u, i <sup>s</sup>ka mea uuku iho o na hai-  
 pule uuku loa a pau, e <sup>t</sup>hai aku ai  
 au i na lahuikanaka e i <sup>u</sup>ka waiwai  
 kupanaha o Kristo;

9 A e hoike aku hoi i na kanaka a  
 pau i ke ano o ka <sup>x</sup>mea pohihihi i  
<sup>y</sup>hunaia mai ke kumu mai iloko o  
 ke Akua, <sup>z</sup>nana i hana na mea a  
 pau ma o Iesu Kristo la.

10 I <sup>a</sup>hoikeia aku ai ma ka ekale-  
 sia i <sup>b</sup>na alii a i <sup>c</sup>na mea mana o  
 ka lani, ka nui loa o ko ke Akua  
 akamai.

11 <sup>d</sup>E like me kona manao kahiko  
 loa ana i hooko ai ia Kristo Iesu ko  
 kakou Haku:

12 <sup>e</sup>Ua loa mai ia kakou ma ona  
 la ka <sup>f</sup>olelo wiwo ole, me ka hoo-  
 kipaia a me ka manaolana ma ka  
 manaoio ia ia.

13 <sup>g</sup>Nolaila, ke noi aku nei au e  
 pauaho ole oukou i kuu pilikia ana  
<sup>h</sup>no oukou, o <sup>i</sup>ka oukou ia e pomai-  
 kai ai.

14 No keia mea, ke kukuli nei no  
 au imua o ka Makua o ko kakou  
 Haku o Iesu Kristo,

15 Nona hoi i kapaia mai ka inoa  
 o <sup>k</sup>ka ohana a pau ma ka lani, a  
 ma ka honua,

16 I haawi mai ai oia ia oukou,  
<sup>l</sup>ma ka nui o kona nani, e <sup>m</sup>hooikai-  
 ka nui ia mai ke kanaka <sup>n</sup>oloko e  
 kona Uhane;

17 <sup>o</sup>I noho ai o Kristo iloko o ko  
 oukou naau ma ka manaoio; i  
<sup>p</sup>hoopaaia oukou i ke aa a i hoo-  
 kumuia ma ke aloha,

18 I <sup>q</sup>hiki ia oukou ke ike me na  
 haipule a pau i <sup>r</sup>ka laula, a me ka  
 loa, a me ka hohonu, a me ke kie-  
 kie;

19 I ike hoi oukou i ke aloha o

fellow heirs, and <sup>n</sup>of the same body,  
 and <sup>o</sup>partakers of his promise in  
 Christ by the gospel:

7 <sup>p</sup>Whereof I was made a minister,  
<sup>q</sup>according to the gift of the grace  
 of God given unto me by <sup>r</sup>the ef-  
 fectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, <sup>s</sup>who am less than the  
 least of all saints, is this grace  
 given, that <sup>t</sup>I should preach among  
 the Gentiles <sup>u</sup>the unsearchable rich-  
 es of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what  
 is the fellowship of <sup>x</sup>the mystery,  
<sup>y</sup>which from the beginning of the  
 world hath been hid in God, <sup>z</sup>who  
 created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 <sup>a</sup>To the intent that now <sup>b</sup>unto  
 the principalities and powers in  
 heavenly *places* <sup>c</sup>might be known  
 by the church the manifold wisdom  
 of God,

11 <sup>d</sup>According to the eternal pur-  
 pose which he purposed in Christ  
 Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness  
 and <sup>e</sup>access <sup>f</sup>with confidence by  
 the faith of him.

13 <sup>g</sup>Wherefore I desire that ye faint  
 not at my tribulations <sup>h</sup>for you,  
<sup>i</sup>which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees  
 unto the Father of our Lord Jesus  
 Christ,

15 Of whom <sup>k</sup>the whole family in  
 heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, <sup>l</sup>ac-  
 cording to the riches of his glory,  
<sup>m</sup>to be strengthened with might by  
 his Spirit in <sup>n</sup>the inner man;

17 <sup>o</sup>That Christ may dwell in  
 your hearts by faith; that ye, <sup>p</sup>be-  
 ing rooted and grounded in love,

18 <sup>q</sup>May be able to comprehend  
 with all saints <sup>r</sup>what is the breadth,  
 and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ,

n mo. 2. 15.  
 o Gal. 3. 14.  
 p Rom. 15. 16.  
 Kol. 1. 25.  
 q Rom. 1. 5.  
 r Rom. 15. 18.  
 mo. 1. 19.  
 Kol. 1. 29.

s 1 Kor. 15. 9.  
 1 Tim. 1. 13,  
 15.  
 t Gal. 1. 16.  
 1 Tim. 2. 7.  
 2 Tim. 1. 11.

u mo. 1. 7.  
 Kol. 1. 27.  
 x mo. 1. 9.  
 y Rom. 16. 25.  
 1 Kor. 2. 7.  
 Kol. 1. 26.

z Hal. 33. 6.  
 loa. 1. 3.  
 Kol. 1. 16.  
 Heb. 1. 2.

a 1 Pet. 1. 12.  
 b Rom. 8. 38.  
 mo. 1. 21.  
 Kol. 1. 16.

c 1 Pet. 3. 22.  
 d 1 Kor. 2. 7.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
 d mo. 1. 9.

e mo. 2. 18.  
 f Heb. 4. 16.

g Oih. 14. 22.  
 Pil. 1. 14.  
 1 Tes. 3. 3.  
 h pau. 1.  
 i 2 Kor. 1. 6.

k mo. 1. 10.  
 Pil. 2. 9, 10.

l Rom. 9. 23.  
 Pil. 4. 19.  
 Kol. 1. 27.  
 m mo. 6. 10.  
 Kol. 1. 11.  
 n Rom. 7. 22.  
 2 Kor. 4. 16.  
 o loa. 14. 23.  
 mo. 2. 22.  
 p Kol. 1. 23.  
 & 2. 7.  
 q mo. 1. 18.  
 r Rom. 10. 3,  
 11, 12.

Kristo, i ka mea e pakela ana i ka ike; i hoopihai no hoi oukou i<sup>s</sup> ka mea a pau a ke Akua i piha ai.

20 <sup>t</sup>A o ka mea nona ka mana e hana mai ai i na mea a pau a kakou e noi aku ai, a e manao iho ai, a <sup>u</sup>nui loa aku hoi, <sup>x</sup>ma ka mana e hooikaika ana iloko o kakou,

21 <sup>y</sup>Ia ia ka hoonaniia'ku e ka ekalesia ma o Kristo Iesu la, i na manawa a pau mahope mau loa aku. Amene.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**N**O ia mea, owau <sup>a</sup>ka paahao no ka Haku, ke nonoi aku nei ia oukou, e <sup>b</sup>hele oukou ma ka mea e ku i ke koho ana a oukou i kohoia mai ai.

2 <sup>c</sup>Me ka haahaa nui o ka naau, a me ke akahai, a me ka hoomanawanui hoi, a e ahonui aku kekahi i kekahi me ke aloha.

3 E hooikaika oukou e hoomau i ka lokahi ana o ka manao, <sup>d</sup>ma ke apo o ke kuikahi.

4 <sup>e</sup>Hookahi no kino, <sup>f</sup>hookahi hoi Uhanē, e like me ka oukou i kohoia mai ai i <sup>g</sup>ka manaolana hookahi o ko oukou kohoia ana:

5 <sup>h</sup>Hookahi no Haku, <sup>i</sup>hookahi manaoio, <sup>k</sup>hookahi bapetizo ana;

6 <sup>l</sup>Hookahi hoi Akua, ka Makua o na mea a pau, oia maluna o na mea a pau, <sup>m</sup>ma na mea a pau a iloko hoi o kakou a pau.

7 <sup>n</sup>Ua haawiia mai hoi ka loko-maikai ia kakou a pau, e like me ke ana a Kristo i haawai mai ai.

8 Nolaila, i olelo mai ai oia, <sup>o</sup>I kona pii ana iluna, <sup>p</sup>ua kai pio ia i ka poe i pio, a <sup>q</sup>haawi mai la hoi i na haawina i kanaka.

9 <sup>r</sup>A o keia, Ua pii aku la ia iluna, heaha anei ia mea, i ole kela i iho ae mamua i na wahi malalo ae o ka honua?

10 O ka mea i iho ae ilalo, oia no ka mea i <sup>r</sup>pii aku maluna ae o ka lani kiekie loa, i <sup>s</sup>hoopiha ai oia i na mea a pau.

11 <sup>t</sup>Ua hoolilo iho la oia i kekahi

<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 1. 16.  
mo. 1. 23.  
Kol. 2. 9, 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 16. 25.  
Iud. 24.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> pau. 7.  
Kol. 1. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 11. 36.  
& 16. 27.  
Heb. 13. 21.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 3. 1.  
Pilem. 1. 9.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *in the Lord.*

<sup>b</sup> Pil. 1. 27.  
Kol. 1. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Tes. 2. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Oih. 20. 19.  
Gal. 5. 23.  
Kol. 3. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Kol. 3. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 12. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 12.  
mo. 2. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 1. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 6.  
& 12. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Iud. 3.  
pau. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Gal. 3. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> Mal. 2. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Rom. 11. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 68. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Lun. 5. 12.  
Kol. 2. 15.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *a multitude of captives.*

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 3. 13. &  
6. 33, 62.

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 1. 9, 11.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
Heb. 4. 14. &  
7. 26.  
<sup>s</sup> Oih. 2. 33.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *fulfil.*

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 28.

which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled <sup>a</sup>with all the fullness of God.

20 Now <sup>t</sup>unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly <sup>u</sup>above all that we ask or think, <sup>x</sup>according to the power that worketh in us,

21 <sup>y</sup>Unto him <sup>be</sup> glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**I**THEREFORE, <sup>a</sup>the prisoner <sup>||</sup>of the Lord, beseech you that ye <sup>b</sup>walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 <sup>c</sup>With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit <sup>u</sup>in the bond of peace.

4 <sup>e</sup>There is one body, and <sup>f</sup>one Spirit, even as ye are called in one <sup>g</sup>hope of your calling;

5 <sup>h</sup>One Lord, <sup>i</sup>one faith, <sup>k</sup>one baptism,

6 <sup>l</sup>One God and Father of all, who is above all, and <sup>m</sup>through all, and in you all.

7 But <sup>n</sup>unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, <sup>o</sup>When he ascended up on high, <sup>p</sup>he led <sup>||</sup>captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (<sup>q</sup>Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also <sup>r</sup>that ascended up far above all heavens, <sup>s</sup>that he might <sup>||</sup>fill all things.)

11 <sup>t</sup>And he gave some, apostles;



poe i lunaolelo; a i kekahi poe i kaula; a i kekahi poe i <sup>u</sup> kahuna hai olelo; a i kekahi poe i <sup>x</sup> kahu ekalesia a me na <sup>y</sup> kumu;

12 <sup>z</sup> I mea e hooponopono ai i na haipule no ka oihana kahuna, a <sup>a</sup> no ke kukulu paa ana i <sup>b</sup> ke kino o Kristo:

13 A hiki aku kakou a pau i ka lokahi ana o ka manaoio, a me <sup>c</sup> ka ike aku i ke Keiki a ke Akua, a lilo i <sup>d</sup> kanaka makua, i poe naauao loa ma na mea o Kristo:

14 I <sup>e</sup> kamalii ole ai kakou ma ia hope aku i <sup>f</sup> ka alealeia a me ka lauwillia e <sup>g</sup> na makani a pau o ka olelo, ma ka apiki a kanaka, a me ka maalea a lakou e <sup>h</sup> imi ai i ka hoopunipuni;

15 Aka, <sup>i</sup> e olelo oiaio aku ana me ke aloha, i <sup>k</sup> nui ae kakou i na mea a pau iloko ona, <sup>l</sup> oia o Kristo o ke poo.

16 <sup>m</sup> Ua kapili pono ia ke kino a pau e ia a paa i ke kokuaia mai e na ami a pau, ua hoonui ae la oia i ke kino e like me ke ano o ka ikaika o kela lala o keia lala, no ke kukulu paa, ana ia ia iho ma ke aloha.

17 O keia hoi ka'u e olelo aku nei, a hoike aku hoi ma ka Haku, <sup>n</sup> mai haele hou oukou e like me na lahuikanaka e ma <sup>o</sup> ka lapuwale o ko lakou naau:

18 <sup>p</sup> Ua poeleele ko lakou manao ana, <sup>q</sup> ua mamao loa mai ke ola aku o ke Akua, no ka naauapo iloko o lakou, a me ka <sup>r</sup> paakiki o ko lakou naau:

19 <sup>s</sup> A no ko lakou makau ole, ua <sup>t</sup> hoolilo ia lakou iho i ka makaleho, e hana aku ai i ka haumia a pau me ka makemake.

20 Aka, aole pela ka oukou i ao aku ai i ka Kristo;

21 <sup>u</sup> Ina paha i lohe oukou i kana, i aoia hoi oukou e ia, a like me ka oiaio iloko o Iesu:

22 A no ka <sup>x</sup> noho ana mamua, e <sup>y</sup> haalele aku oukou i ke kanaka <sup>z</sup> kahiko i haumia i na kuko hewa hoopunipuni;

and some, prophets; and some, <sup>u</sup> evangelists; and some, <sup>x</sup> pastors and <sup>y</sup> teachers;

12 <sup>z</sup> For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, <sup>a</sup> for the edifying of <sup>b</sup> the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come <sup>||</sup> in the unity of the faith, <sup>c</sup> and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto <sup>d</sup> a perfect man, unto the measure of the <sup>||</sup> stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more <sup>e</sup> children, <sup>f</sup> tossed to and fro, and carried about with every <sup>g</sup> wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, <sup>h</sup> whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But <sup>||</sup> speaking the truth in love, <sup>k</sup> may grow up into him in all things, <sup>l</sup> which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 <sup>m</sup> From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that <sup>n</sup> ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, <sup>o</sup> in the vanity of their mind,

18 <sup>p</sup> Having the understanding darkened, <sup>q</sup> being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the <sup>r</sup> <sup>||</sup> blindness of their heart:

19 <sup>s</sup> Who being past feeling <sup>t</sup> have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 <sup>u</sup> If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye <sup>x</sup> put off concerning <sup>y</sup> the former conversation <sup>z</sup> the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

u Oih. 21. 8.  
2 Tim. 4. 5.  
x Oih. 20. 28.  
y Rom. 12. 7.  
z 1 Kor. 12. 7.  
a 1 Kor. 14. 26.  
b Kol. 1. 24.  
|| Or, *into the unity.*  
c Kol. 2. 2.  
d 1 Kor. 14. 20.  
Kol. 1. 28.  
|| Or, *age.*  
e 1s. 28. 9.  
f 1 Kor. 14. 20.  
f Heb. 13. 9.  
g Mat. 11. 7.  
h Rom. 16. 18.  
2 Kor. 2. 17.  
i Zek. 8. 16.  
2 Kor. 4. 2.  
pau. 25.  
l Ioa. 3. 18.  
|| Or, *being sincere.*  
k mo. 1. 22. & 2. 21.  
l Kol. 1. 18.  
m Kol. 2. 19.  
n mo. 2. 1, 2, 3.  
pau. 22.  
Kol. 3. 7.  
1 Pet. 4. 3.  
o Rom. 1. 21.  
p Oih. 26. 18.  
q mo. 2. 12.  
Gal. 4. 8.  
1 Tes. 4. 5.  
r Rom. 1. 21.  
|| Or, *hardness.*  
s 1 Tim. 4. 2.  
t Rom. 1. 24, 26.  
1 Pet. 4. 3.  
u mo. 1. 13.  
x Kol. 2. 11.  
Heb. 12. 1.  
1 Pet. 2. 1.  
y mo. 2. 2.  
Kol. 3. 7.  
1 Pet. 4. 3.  
z Rom. 6. 6.

23 <sup>a</sup> E hoano hou ia hoi oukou ma ka manao ana o ko oukou naau;

24 <sup>b</sup> E hoaahu iho hoi oukou i ke kanaka hou, i <sup>c</sup> hanaia mamuli o ke Akua ma ka pono a me ka hemo-lele io.

25 Nolaila, e haalele oukou i ka wahahee, <sup>d</sup> e olelo oiaio aku hoi keia mea kela mea a pau i kona hoalauna; no ka mea, <sup>e</sup> he mau lala kakou o kekahi me kekahi.

26 <sup>f</sup> A i huhu oukou, e ao o hewa auanei: mai hoomau i ko oukou inaina a napoo ka la.

27 <sup>g</sup> Aole hoi e haawi aku oukou i kau wahi no ka diabololo.

28 O ka mea i aihue, mai aihue hou aku ia: aka hoi, e <sup>h</sup> hana ia, e hooikaika ana me na lima i ka mea maikai, i loa'a i ia ia ka mea e haawi aku 'na ka mea nele.

29 <sup>k</sup> Mai hoopuka ae oukou i ka olelo ino mai loko mai o ko oukou waha; aka, o <sup>l</sup> ka olelomaikai no ke ku paa ana, <sup>m</sup> i hooluolu aku ai ia i ka poe lohe.

30 <sup>n</sup> Mai hooeha hoi i ka Uhane Hemolele o ke Akua, <sup>o</sup> nana oukou i hoailona mai no ka la e <sup>p</sup> hoolaila mai ai.

31 E hookaawaleia na <sup>q</sup> mea awaawa a pau mai o oukou aku, a me ka inaina, ka huhu, ka uwa, <sup>r</sup> ka olelo ino, a me <sup>s</sup> ka manao ino a pau.

32 <sup>t</sup> E lokomaikai oukou i kekahi i kekahi, e aloha aku me ka naau, <sup>u</sup> e kala ana hoi kekahi i kekahi; e like me ka ke Akua i kala mai ai i ko oukou ma o Kristo la.

## MOKUNA V.

**N**O ia hoi, e <sup>a</sup> hahai oukou i ke Akua, e like me na keiki punahele;

2 <sup>b</sup> E haele hoi oukou me ke aloha, e like me <sup>c</sup> ka Kristo i aloha mai ai ia kakou, a haawi hoi ia ia iho no kakou, i alana a me ka mohai i ke Akua, i <sup>d</sup> mea ala oluolu.

3 A o <sup>e</sup> ka moe kolohe, a me na

a Rom. 12. 2.  
Kol. 3. 10.

b Rom. 6. 4.  
2 Kor. 5. 17.  
Gal. 6. 15.  
mo. 6. 11.  
Kol. 3. 10.

c mo. 2. 10.  
|| Or, *holiness of truth.*

d Zek. 8. 16.  
Kol. 3. 9.

e Rom. 12. 5.

f Hal. 4. 4. & 37. 8.

g 2 Kor. 2. 10.  
Iak. 4. 7.  
1 Pet. 5. 9.

h Oih. 20. 35.

1 Tes. 4. 11.  
2 Tes. 3. 8.

|| Or, *to distribute.*

i Luk. 3. 11.

k Mat. 12. 36.  
mo. 5. 4.  
Kol. 3. 8.

l Kol. 4. 6.  
1 Tes. 5. 11.

|| Or, *to edify profitably.*

m Kol. 3. 16.

n Is. 7. 13.  
Ez. 16. 43.

1 Tes. 5. 19.  
e mo. 1. 13.

p Luk. 21. 28.  
Rom. 8. 23.

q Kol. 3. 8, 19.

r Tit. 3. 2.  
Iak. 4. 11.

1 Pet. 2. 1.  
s Tit. 3. 3.

t 2 Kor. 2. 10.  
Kol. 3. 12, 13.

u Mat. 6. 14.  
Mar. 11. 25.

a Mat. 5. 45.  
Luk. 6. 36.  
mo. 4. 32.

b Ioa. 13. 34.  
& 15. 12.

1 Tes. 4. 9.  
1 Ioa. 3. 11.

c Gal. 2. 20.  
Heb. 7. 27. &

9. 14, 26. & 10. 10, 12.

1 Ioa. 3. 16.

d Kin. 8. 21.

2 Kor. 2. 15.

e Rom. 6. 13.

1 Kor. 6. 18.

2 Kor. 12. 21.

Kol. 3. 5.  
1 Tes. 4. 3.

23 And <sup>a</sup> be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye <sup>b</sup> put on the new man, which after God <sup>c</sup> is created in righteousness and <sup>||</sup> true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, <sup>d</sup> speak every man truth with his neighbour: for <sup>e</sup> we are members one of another.

26 <sup>f</sup> Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 <sup>g</sup> Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather <sup>h</sup> let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have <sup>||</sup> to give <sup>i</sup> to him that needeth.

29 <sup>k</sup> Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but <sup>l</sup> that which is good <sup>||</sup> to the use of edifying, <sup>m</sup> that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And <sup>n</sup> grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, <sup>o</sup> whereby ye are sealed unto the day of <sup>p</sup> redemption.

31 <sup>q</sup> Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and <sup>r</sup> evil speaking, be put away from you, <sup>s</sup> with all malice:

32 And <sup>t</sup> be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, <sup>u</sup> forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

## CHAPTER V.

**B**E <sup>a</sup> ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And <sup>b</sup> walk in love, <sup>c</sup> as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God <sup>d</sup> for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But <sup>e</sup> fornication, and all un-



mea haumia a pau, a me ka puni-waiwai, <sup>f</sup>aole loa e hoohikiia ia mau mea iwaena o oukou, me ia e pono ai na haipule.

4 <sup>g</sup>Aole hoi ka olelo hilahila, ka olelo lapuwale, a me ka olelo ano lua, <sup>h</sup>na mea pono ole : aka, o ka olelo hoomaikai ka pono.

5 No ka mea, ua ike oukou i keia, <sup>i</sup>aole ka mea moe kolohe, aole hoi ka mea haumia, aole hoi ka mea puni-waiwai, oia hoi <sup>k</sup>ka mea hoomana kii, <sup>i</sup>aole loa o lakou noho ana i ke aupuni o Kristo a o ke Akua.

6 <sup>m</sup>E ao o hoopunipuni mai kekahi ia oukou i na olelo wahahee : no keia mau mea e <sup>n</sup>hiki mai ana ka inaina o ke Akua <sup>o</sup>maluna o na keiki hoolohe ole.

7 Nolaila, mai noho a hoohalike pu me lakou.

8 <sup>p</sup>No ka mea, he poeleele ko oukou mamua, i neia manawa hoi <sup>q</sup>ua malamalama oukou i ka Haku : e haele oukou me <sup>r</sup>he kamalii no ka malamalama la :

9 (No ka mea, o <sup>s</sup>ka hua na ka Uhane, oia ka maikai a pau, a me ka pono a me ka oiaio :)

10 <sup>t</sup>E hooiaio oukou i ka mea a ka Haku i oluolu ai.

11 <sup>u</sup>Mai hoolauna pu hoi oukou ma na hana <sup>x</sup>hua ole o ka pouli, e <sup>y</sup>hoohewa aku nae ia mau mea.

12 <sup>z</sup>No ka mea, o na mea i hana malu ia e lakou, he mea hilahila ke olelo aku ia mau mea.

13 <sup>a</sup>A o na mea a pau e pono ke hoohewaia aku, ua hoakakaia ma ka malamalama ; o ka mea hoakaka aku, oia ka malamalama.

14 No ka mea, ua oleloia, <sup>b</sup>E ala'e oe, e ka mea hiamoe ana, <sup>c</sup>e ku ae hoi mai ka make mai, na Kristo hoi oe e hoomalamalama mai.

15 <sup>d</sup>Nolaila, e nana oukou i hele pono e like me ka poe naauao, aole me ka poe naauo,

16 <sup>e</sup>E malama ana i ka manawa ; <sup>f</sup>no ka mea, he mau la ino keia.

17 <sup>g</sup>No ia mea, mai noho a naau-  
H. & E.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 5. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 12. 35.  
mo. 4. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 1. 28.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 9.  
Gal. 5. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Kol. 3. 5.  
1 Tim. 6. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Gal. 5. 21.  
Hoik. 22. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Kol. 2. 4. 8.  
2 Tes. 2. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 1. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 2. 2.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *unbelief*.

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 26. 18.  
Rom. 1. 21.  
mo. 2. 11, 12.  
Tit. 3. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 8. 12.  
2 Kor. 3. 18.  
1 Tes. 5. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 2. 9.  
Luk. 16. 8.  
Ioa. 12. 36.

<sup>s</sup> Gal. 5. 22.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 12. 2.  
Pil. 1. 10.  
1 Tes. 5. 21.  
1 Tim. 2. 3.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Kor. 5. 9.  
2 Kor. 6. 14.  
2 Tes. 3. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 6. 21.  
Gal. 6. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Oihk. 19. 17.  
1 Tim. 5. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 1. 24.  
<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 3. 20, 21.  
Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *discovered*.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *it*.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 60. 1.  
Rom. 13. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 5. 25.  
Rom. 6. 4.  
Kol. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Kol. 4. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Kol. 4. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Kek. 12. 1.  
mo. 6. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Kol. 4. 3.

cleanness, or covetousness, <sup>f</sup>let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints ;

4 <sup>g</sup>Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, <sup>h</sup>which are not convenient : but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that <sup>i</sup>no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, <sup>k</sup>who is an idolater, <sup>l</sup>hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 <sup>m</sup>Let no man deceive you with vain words : for because of these things <sup>n</sup>cometh the wrath of God <sup>o</sup>upon the children of <sup>||</sup>disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 <sup>p</sup>For ye were sometime darkness, but now <sup>q</sup>are ye light in the Lord : walk as <sup>r</sup>children of light ;

9 (For <sup>s</sup>the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth ;)

10 <sup>t</sup>Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And <sup>u</sup>have no fellowship with <sup>x</sup>the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather <sup>y</sup>reprove *them*.

12 <sup>z</sup>For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But <sup>a</sup>all things that are <sup>||</sup>reproved are made manifest by the light : for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore <sup>||</sup>he saith, <sup>b</sup>Awake thou that sleepest, and <sup>c</sup>arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 <sup>d</sup>See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 <sup>e</sup>Redeeming the time, <sup>f</sup>because the days are evil.

17 <sup>g</sup>Wherefore be ye not unwise,

po oukou, aka, e <sup>h</sup>hoomaopopo i 'ka makemake o ka Haku.

18 <sup>k</sup>Mai noho oukou a ona i ka waina, nolaila mai ka uhauha; aka, e hoopihaiia oukou i ka Uthane;

19 E olelo ana kekahi i kekahi i 'na halelu, i na himeni, a me na mele na ka Uthane, e hoolea ana a e hookani ana i ka Haku, iloko o ko oukou naau;

20 <sup>m</sup>No na mea a pau, e hoomaikai mau ana i ke Akua ka Makua, <sup>n</sup>ma ka inoa o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo:

21 <sup>o</sup>E malama ana i kekahi i kekahi me ka makau ia Kristo.

22 <sup>p</sup>E na wahine, e noho malalo o na kane ponoi a oukou, <sup>q</sup>e like me ka ka Haku.

23 No ka mea, <sup>r</sup>o ke kane ke poo o ka wahine, <sup>s</sup>e like me Kristo ke poo o ka ekalesia: a oia hoi ke ola no <sup>t</sup>ke kino.

24 No ia mea, e like me ka ekalesia e noho ana malalo o Kristo, pela hoi na wahine malalo o na kane ponoi a lakou <sup>u</sup>ma na mea a pau.

25 <sup>x</sup>E na kane, aloha aku i ka oukou mau wahine, e like me Kristo i aloha mai ai i ka ekalesia, a <sup>y</sup>haawi mai ia ia iho nona;

26 I hoolaa mai ai oia ia ia, hoomaemae ana ia ia <sup>z</sup>i ka wai auau, a me <sup>a</sup>ka olelo,

27 <sup>b</sup>I hoolilo mai ai oia ia ia nona iho i ekalesia nani, <sup>c</sup>aole ona wahi paumaele, aole hoi minomino, aole hoi kekahi mea like; aka, i <sup>d</sup>hemo-lele ia a me ka hala ole.

28 Pela e pono ai na kane e aloha aku i ka lakou mau wahine, e like me ko lakou mau kino iho: o ka mea aloha i kana wahine, oia ke aloha ia ia iho.

29 No ka mea, aole loa kekahi i inaina i kona kino iho; aka, ua hanai no a me ka malama ia ia, e like me ka Haku i ka ekalesia:

30 No ka mea, <sup>e</sup>he mau lala kakou no kona kino, no kona io, a me kona iwi.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 12. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Sol. 23. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> Is. 5. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Luk. 21. 34.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 16. 25.  
<sup>l</sup> Kor. 14. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> Kol. 3. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Iak. 5. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 34. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Is. 63. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Kol. 3. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Tes. 1. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 13. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5. &  
<sup>l</sup> 4. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Pil. 2. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Kol. 3. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> Tit. 2. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 6. 5.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 1. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Kol. 1. 18.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 1. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Kol. 3. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> Tit. 2. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Kol. 3. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 20. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> Gal. 2. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Ioa. 3. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Tit. 3. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 5. 6.  
<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 15. 3. &  
<sup>l</sup> 17. 17.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Kol. 1. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Mele 4. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 1. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Kin. 2. 23.  
<sup>l</sup> Rom. 12. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> & 12. 27.

but <sup>h</sup>understanding <sup>i</sup>what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And <sup>k</sup>be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves <sup>i</sup>in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 <sup>m</sup>Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father <sup>n</sup>in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 <sup>o</sup>Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 <sup>p</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, <sup>q</sup>as unto the Lord.

23 For <sup>r</sup>the husband is the head of the wife, even as <sup>s</sup>Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of <sup>t</sup>the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands <sup>u</sup>in every thing.

25 <sup>x</sup>Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and <sup>y</sup>gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it <sup>z</sup>with the washing of water <sup>a</sup>by the word,

27 <sup>b</sup>That he might present it to himself a glorious church, <sup>c</sup>not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; <sup>d</sup>but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For <sup>e</sup>we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.



31 <sup>f</sup>No ia hoi, e haalele ke kanaka i kona makuakane a me ka makuwahine, a e hoopiliia'ku ia i kana wahine, a e lilo laua <sup>g</sup>elua i hoo-kahi io.

32 He mea pohihihi nui keia; ke olelo aku nei au no Kristo a me ka ekalesia.

33 Aka, <sup>h</sup>e aloha aku kela mea keia mea o oukou a pau i kana wahine e like me ia ia iho: a o ka wahine, e <sup>i</sup>hoomaikai aku ia i kana kane.

## MOKUNA VI.

**E** NA keiki, e <sup>a</sup>hoolohe i ko oukou mau makua no ka Haku; no ka mea, he pono keia.

2 <sup>b</sup>E hoomaikai oe i kou makua-kane a me ka makuwahine; o ke kauoha mua keia, e pili ana me ka olelo e pomaikai ai:

3 I pomaikai ai oe, i loihi ai hoi kou noho ana ma ka honua.

4 <sup>e</sup>Oukou hoi, e na makua, mai hoonaukiuki aku i na keiki a oukou; aka, e <sup>d</sup>alakai ia lakou ma ka hoo-pono a me ka hoonaaauao a ka Haku.

5 <sup>e</sup>E na kauwa, e hoolohe oukou i na haku o oukou ma ke kino, <sup>f</sup>me ka makau a me ka weliweli, a me <sup>g</sup>ke ku pono o ko oukou naau, e like me ia Kristo:

6 <sup>h</sup>Aole ma ka hooikaika ike ma-ka ia mai, e like me ka poe hoolea-lea i kanaka; aka, e like me na kauwa a Kristo, e hana ana i ka makemake o ke Akua ma ka naau;

7 Me ka naau oluolu e hookauwa ana na ka Haku, aole na kanaka wale no.

8 <sup>i</sup>E ike hoi oukou, a i hana ke-kahi i ka mea maikai, e ukuia mai oia e ka Haku, o <sup>k</sup>ke kauwa a me ka mea ku i ka wa.

9 Oukou hoi, e <sup>l</sup>na haku, pela hoi oukou e hana aku ai ia lakou, <sup>m</sup>aole ka hooweliweli aku; e manao oukou, aia i ka lani <sup>n</sup>ka Haku o oukou iho; <sup>o</sup>aole hoi ia ia ka nana mai ma ko ke kanaka kino.

<sup>f</sup> Kin. 2. 24.  
Mat. 19. 5.  
Mar. 10. 7, 8.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 16.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 25.  
Kol. 3. 19.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Sol. 23. 22.  
Kol. 3. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Puk. 20. 12.  
Kan. 5. 16.  
Ier. 35. 18.  
Ez. 22. 7.  
Mat. 15. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Kol. 3. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 18. 19.  
Kan. 6. 7, 20.  
Sol. 19. 18. &  
29. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Kol. 3. 22.  
1 Tim. 6. 1.  
Tit. 2. 9.  
1 Pet. 2. 18.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 15.  
Pil. 2. 12.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Oihlii. 29.

17.  
Kol. 3. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Kol. 3. 22,  
23.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
2 Kor. 5. 10.  
Kol. 3. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 3. 28.  
Kol. 3. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Kol. 4. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Or. *moderating*.

<sup>n</sup> Oihk. 25. 43.

<sup>o</sup> Some read, *both your and their master*.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 13. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 2. 11.  
Kol. 3. 25.

31 <sup>f</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they <sup>g</sup>two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, <sup>h</sup>let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she <sup>i</sup>reverence *her* husband.

## CHAPTER VI.

**C**HILDREN, <sup>a</sup>obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 <sup>b</sup>Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, <sup>c</sup>ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but <sup>d</sup>bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 <sup>e</sup>Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, <sup>f</sup>with fear and trembling, <sup>g</sup>in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 <sup>h</sup>Not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 <sup>i</sup>Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, <sup>k</sup>whether *he* be bond or free.

9 And, ye <sup>l</sup>masters, do the same things unto them, <sup>m</sup>forbearing threatening: knowing that <sup>n</sup>your Master also is in heaven; <sup>o</sup>neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Eia hoi, e na hoahanau o'u, i ikaika oukou ma ka Haku, a <sup>p</sup>ma ka ikaika o kona mana.

11 <sup>q</sup>E aahu iho oukou i ke kahiko a pau a ke Akua, i hiki ia oukou ke kupaa imua o na hana maalea a ka diabolō.

12 No ka mea, aole kakou e ha-koko ana <sup>r</sup>me ka mea io a me ka mea koko; aka, <sup>s</sup>me na alii, na mea ikaika, <sup>t</sup>na haku o ka pouli o keia ao, a me na uhane ino o ka lewa.

13 <sup>u</sup>No ia hoi, e lawe oukou i ke kahiko a pau a ke Akua, i pono ia oukou ke kupaa, <sup>x</sup>ke hiki mai ka la ino; a pau ae la na mea i ka hanaia, e kupaa oukou.

14 E ku pono hoi oukou, i <sup>y</sup>ka-kooia ko oukou puhaka i ka oiaio, a <sup>z</sup>pulikiia oukou i ka pale umauma o ka pono:

15 I <sup>a</sup>haweleia hoi ko oukou wawae i ka makaukau no ka olelomai-kai e malu ai.

16 Maluna oia mau mea a pau e <sup>b</sup>lawe hoi i ka aahuapoo o ka manaoio, i mea e hiki ai ia oukou ke kinai iho i na ihe wela a pau o ka mea ino.

17 <sup>c</sup>E lawe hoi i ka mahiole o ke ola, a me <sup>d</sup>ka pahikaua o ka Uhane, oia no ka olelo a ke Akua:

18 <sup>e</sup>E pule mau ana i na pule a pau, a me ka nonoi aku ma ka Uhane; a no ia mea hoi, <sup>f</sup>e kiai oukou me ka hooikaika mau a me <sup>g</sup>ka pule aku i na haipule a pau;

19 <sup>h</sup>A ia'u hoi, i haawiia mai ia'u ka olelo e hai aku ai kuu waha me <sup>i</sup>ka makau ole, e hoike aku i ka mea pohihihi o ka euanelio;

20 No ia mea, <sup>k</sup>he elele no wau e paa ana i <sup>l</sup>ke kaula hao: i <sup>m</sup>olelo wiwo ole aku au ilaila, e like me ka'u pono e olelo aku ai.

21 <sup>n</sup>I ike hoi oukou i ka'u mau mea e noho nei, a me ka'u hana ana, na <sup>o</sup>Tukiko he hoahanau aloha, he kahuna malama pono hoi i ka ka Haku, nana e hoike aku i na mea a pau ia oukou:

p mo. 3. 16.  
Kol. 1. 11.  
q 2 Kor. 6. 7.  
1 Tes. 5. 8.

r Mat. 16. 17.

† Gr. *blood and flesh.*

s Rom. 8. 38.

Kol. 2. 15.

t Luk. 22. 53.  
Ioa. 12. 31.

|| Or, *wicked spirits.*

|| Or, *heavenly,* as mo. 1. 3.

u 2 Kor. 10. 4

x mo. 5. 16.

|| Or, *having overcome all.*

y Is. 11. 5.

z Is. 59. 17.

2 Kor. 6. 7.

a Is. 52. 7.

Rom. 10. 15.

b 1 Ioa. 5. 4.

c Is. 59. 17.

1 Tes. 5. 8.

d Heb. 4. 12.

Hoik. 1. 16.

e Luk. 18. 1.

Rom. 12. 12.

Kol. 4. 2.

f 1 Tes. 5. 17.

g Mat. 26. 41.

Mar. 13. 33.

h mo. 1. 16.

Pil. 1. 4.

i 1 Tim. 2. 1.

h Oih. 4. 29.

Kol. 4. 3.

2 Tes. 3. 1.

j 2 Kor. 3. 12.

k 2 Kor. 5. 20.

l Oih. 26. 29.

Pil. 1. 7, 13.

2 Tim. 1. 16.

Pilem. 10.

|| Or, *in a chain.*

|| Or, *thereof.*

m Oih. 28. 31.

Pil. 1. 20.

1 Tes. 2. 2.

n Kol. 4. 7.

o Oih. 20. 4.

2 Tim. 4. 12.

Tit. 3. 12.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and <sup>p</sup>in the power of his might.

11 <sup>q</sup>Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against <sup>r</sup>† flesh and blood, but against <sup>s</sup>principalities, against powers, against <sup>t</sup>the rulers of the darkness of this world, against <sup>u</sup>spiritual wickedness in <sup>v</sup>high places.

13 <sup>u</sup>Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand <sup>x</sup>in the evil day, and <sup>y</sup>having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, <sup>y</sup>having your loins girt about with truth, and <sup>z</sup>having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 <sup>a</sup>And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking <sup>b</sup>the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And <sup>c</sup>take the helmet of salvation, and <sup>d</sup>the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 <sup>e</sup>Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and <sup>f</sup>watching thereunto with all perseverance and <sup>g</sup>supplication for all saints;

19 <sup>h</sup>And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth <sup>i</sup>boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which <sup>k</sup>I am an ambassador <sup>l</sup>in bonds; that <sup>m</sup>therein <sup>n</sup>I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But <sup>n</sup>that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, <sup>o</sup>Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:



22 <sup>p</sup>Oia ka'u i hoouna aku ai ia oukou no keia mea, i ike ai oukou i ka makou, i hooluolu aku ai hoi oia i ko oukou naau.

<sup>p</sup> Kol. 4. 8.

23 <sup>q</sup>I pomaikai na hoahanau, i aloha hoi a me ka manaoio, mai ke Akua ka Makua mai, a me ka Haku Iesu Kristo.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 14.

24 E alohaia ka poe a pau i aloha 'io aku i ko kakou Haku ia Iesu Kristo. Amene.

<sup>r</sup> Tit. 2. 7.

|| Or, *with in-*  
*corruption.*

22 <sup>p</sup>Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 <sup>q</sup>Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>r</sup>|| in sincerity. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO

## PILIPĪ.

### MOKUNA I.

**O** PAULO a me Timoteo na kau-wa a Iesu Kristo, na ka poe hai-pule a pau <sup>a</sup>iloko o Kristo Iesu e noho ana i Pilipi, me na lunakiai a me na diakono:

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 2.

2 <sup>b</sup>He aloha ia oukou, a me ka malu mai ke Akua mai o ko kakou Makua, a me ka Haku Iesu Kristo.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
2 Kor. 1. 2.  
1 Pet. 1. 2.

3 <sup>c</sup>Ke hoomaikai aku nei au i ko'u Akua i na manawa a pau a'u i hoomanao ai ia oukou;

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 8, 9.  
1 Kor. 1. 4.  
Ep. 1. 15.  
Kol. 1. 3.  
1 Tes. 1. 2.  
2 Tes. 1. 3.

4 I na pule a pau a'u no oukou a pau, ua pule no au me ka olioli,

|| Or, *mention.*

5 <sup>d</sup>No ko oukou hoolauna ana i ka olelomaikai, mai ka la mua mai, a i neia wa.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 13.  
2 Kor. 8. 1.  
mo. 4. 14, 15.

6 Ua maopopo ko'u manao i keia mea, o ka mea nana i hoomaka i <sup>e</sup>ka hana maikai iloko o oukou, nana no ia e hoomau a <sup>f</sup>hiki i ka la o Iesu Kristo.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 6. 29.  
1 Tes. 1. 3.

|| Or, *will*  
*finish it.*  
<sup>f</sup> pau. 10.

7 He mea pono ia no'u e manao aku ai pela no oukou a pau, no ka mea, eia no oukou <sup>g</sup>iloko o kuu naau, i kuu wa e <sup>h</sup>paa ana, a me kuu <sup>i</sup>hoakaka ana, a me ka hookupaa ana i ka olelomaikai; <sup>k</sup>ua loa pu ia oukou a pau kuu lokomaikaiia mai.

|| Or, *ye have*  
*me in your*  
*heart.*

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kor. 3. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Ep. 3. 1.  
Kol. 4. 3.  
2 Tim. 1. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> pau. 17.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 4. 14.  
|| Or, *partakers*  
*with me*  
*of grace.*

## THE EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## PHILIPPIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

**P**AUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints <sup>a</sup>in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 <sup>b</sup>Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 <sup>c</sup>I thank my God upon every || remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 <sup>d</sup>For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun <sup>e</sup>a good work in you || will perform *it* <sup>f</sup>until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because || I have you <sup>g</sup>in my heart; inasmuch as both in <sup>h</sup>my bonds, and in <sup>i</sup>the defence and confirmation of the gospel, <sup>k</sup>ye all are || partakers of my grace.

8 <sup>1</sup>No ka mea, o ke Akua no ko'u hoike maka, <sup>m</sup>he nui kuu makemake aku ia oukou a pau, e like me ke aloha o Iesu Kristo.

9 O keia hoi ka'u e pule aku nei, i mahuahua loa aku ko <sup>n</sup>oukou aloha ma ka naauao a me ka akamai io:

10 <sup>o</sup>I hoomaopopo hoi oukou i na mea maikai loa; i <sup>p</sup>oiaio oukou, i hihia ole hoi, a <sup>h</sup>iki i ka la o Kristo:

11 I hoopihaiia hoi oukou i na hua o ka pono, i <sup>r</sup>mea e hoonani ai a e hoomaikaiia aku ai ke Akua <sup>s</sup>ma o Iesu Kristo la.

12 E na hoahanau, ke ake nei au e ike oukou, o na mea i loaa ia'u, ua lilo ia i mea e palahalaha'i ka euanelio.

13 No ka mea, o kuu paa ana no Kristo, ua ike pono ia <sup>t</sup>ma ka hale alii, a ma na wahi e ae a pau.

14 A he nui na hoahanau iloko o ka Haku i hooikaikaia i kuu pahao ana, ua ikaika nui ae lakou e hai aku i ka olelo me ka makau ole.

15 Ua hai aku nae kekahi poe ia Kristo me ka huahuwa a me <sup>u</sup>ka hakaka; a o kekahi poe me ka manao aloha.

16 Ua hai aku kela poe ia Kristo me ka hakaka, aole me ka manao pono; ke manao la lakou e hoonui mai i ka ino o ko'u paahao ana.

17 A o keia poe me ke aloha, ke ike nei lakou, ua hoonohoia au no <sup>x</sup>ka hoakaka ana'ku i ka euanelio.

18 Heaha la hoi? a ina ma ka hookamani, ina hoi paha ma ka oiaio i haiia'ku ai o Kristo; ke olioli nei au ilaila, oia, e olioli mau ana hoi au.

19 No ka mea, ke ike nei au, e lilo ana keia i mea ola no'u <sup>y</sup>ma ka oukou pule, a me ke kokuaia mai e <sup>z</sup>ka Uhane o Iesu Kristo;

20 E like me <sup>a</sup>ke kuko nui a me ka manaolana o'u, i ole au e hila-hila i <sup>b</sup>kekahi mea; aka, ma <sup>c</sup>ka ikaika nui me ia e mau ana, pela hoi i neia manawa, e hoonaniia'i o

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 1. 9.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 1. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 2. 26.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Tes. 3. 12.  
<sup>Pilem.</sup> 6.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *sense.*  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 2. 18.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 5. 10.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *try.*  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *differ.*

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 24. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 3. 13.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 15. 4, 5.

<sup>Ep.</sup> 2. 10.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 15. 8.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 1. 12.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *for Christ.*

<sup>t</sup> mo. 4. 22.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *Cesar's court.*

<sup>||</sup> Or, *to all others.*

<sup>u</sup> mo. 2. 3.

<sup>x</sup> pau. 7.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 8. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 5. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Ep. 6. 19, 20.

8 For <sup>1</sup>God is my record, <sup>m</sup>how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, <sup>n</sup>that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all <sup>||</sup> judgment;

10 That <sup>o</sup>ye may <sup>||</sup>approve things that <sup>||</sup>are excellent; <sup>p</sup>that ye may be sincere and without offence <sup>q</sup>till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, <sup>r</sup>which are by Jesus Christ, <sup>s</sup>unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds <sup>||</sup>in Christ are manifest <sup>t</sup>in all <sup>||</sup>the palace, and <sup>||</sup>in all other *places*;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and <sup>u</sup>strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for <sup>x</sup>the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation <sup>y</sup>through your prayer, and the supply of <sup>z</sup>the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my <sup>a</sup>earnest expectation and *my* hope, that <sup>b</sup>in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* <sup>c</sup>with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magni-



Kristo ma ko'u kino, ke ola ia, a ke make paha.

21 No ka mea, a i ola no au, no Kristo ia, a i make hoi, o ko'u po-maikai ia.

22 Ina hoi au e oia ma ke kino nei, oia ka pono o ka'u hana ana: aka, o ka'u mea pono e koho aku ai, aole au e ike ia.

23 No ka mea, <sup>d</sup>he pilikia ko'u iwaena o na mea elua, o ke ake e <sup>e</sup>hele a e noho me Kristo; oia ka maikai loa;

24 Aka, o ka noho ma ke kino, ka mea ia e pono io ai oukou.

25 A <sup>f</sup>ua maopopo kuu manao i keia, ua ike au e ola ana au a e noho ana me oukou a pau, i mea e mahua-hua'i ko oukou olioli ma ka manaoio;

26 I <sup>g</sup>nui ae hoi ko oukou hauoli no'u ma o Kristo Iesu la, i kuu hi-ki hou ana'ku io oukou la.

27 <sup>h</sup>E hana wale oukou ma ka pono o ka euanelio a Kristo; a ina paha e hele aku au e ike ia oukou, ina paha hoi ma kahi e e lohe auanei au i ka oukou mau mea, e ike no ua <sup>i</sup>kupaa oukou ma ka uhane hookahi, me <sup>k</sup>ka manao hookahi, a me <sup>l</sup>ka hooikaika pu ana i ka manaoio o ka euanelio;

28 Aole hoi i hooweliweli iki ia mai oukou e ka poe enemí; <sup>m</sup>he hoailona ia ia lakou no ka make, aka, <sup>n</sup>ia oukou, he hoailona ia no ke ola, a oia hoi mai ke Akua mai.

29 No ka mea, <sup>o</sup>ua haawi loko-maikai ia mai ia ia oukou no Kristo, <sup>p</sup>aole ka manaoio wale aku no ia ia, aka, o ka hoopilikiaia mai hoi nona.

30 <sup>q</sup>Hookahi o oukou paio ana me ka oukou i <sup>r</sup>ike mai ai iloko o'u, a me ka oukou e lohe nei iloko o'u.

## MOKUNA II.

**N**OLAILA, ina he mea e malu ai iloko o Kristo, ina paha he olu-olu i ke aloha, <sup>a</sup>ina hoi he hoolauna pu ma ka Uhane, ina hoi <sup>b</sup>he aloha o ka naau a me ka lokomaikai,

fied in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For <sup>d</sup>I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to <sup>e</sup>depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And <sup>f</sup>having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That <sup>g</sup>your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only <sup>h</sup>let your conversation be as becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, <sup>i</sup>that ye stand fast in one spirit, <sup>k</sup>with one mind <sup>l</sup>striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: <sup>m</sup>which is to them an evident token of perdition, <sup>n</sup>but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you <sup>o</sup>it is given in the behalf of Christ, <sup>p</sup>not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 <sup>q</sup>Having the same conflict <sup>r</sup>which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

## CHAPTER II.

**I**F *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, <sup>a</sup>if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any <sup>b</sup>bowels and mercies,

d 2 Kor. 5. 8.

e 2 Tim. 4. 6.

f mo. 2. 24.

g 2 Kor. 1. 14.  
& 5. 12.

h Ep. 4. 1.  
Kol. 1. 10.  
1 Tes. 2. 12.  
& 4. 1.

i mo. 4. 1.

k 1 Kor. 1. 10.

l Iud. 3.

m 2 Tes. 1. 5.

n Rom. 8. 17.  
2 Tim. 2. 11.

o Oih. 5. 41.  
Rom. 5. 3.

p Ep. 2. 8.

q Kol. 2. 1.

r Oih. 16. 19,  
&c.  
1 Tes. 2. 2.

a 2 Kor. 13. 14.

b Kol. 3. 12.

2 <sup>c</sup> E hooko mai oukou i kuu olioli, i <sup>d</sup> like pu ai hoi ko oukou manao, hookahi hoi ke aloha, hookahi no hoi naau, e manao hookahi ana.

3 <sup>e</sup> Mai hana oukou i kekahi mea me ka hakaka a me ka hookiekie wale; aka, me <sup>f</sup> ka naau akahai e hooi aku i ka manao maikai ia hai, aole ia oukou ino.

4 <sup>g</sup> Aole hoi e nana ana kela mea keia mea i kana iho; aka, e nana hoi kela mea keia mea i ka hai.

5 <sup>h</sup> I hookahi ka manao ana iloko o oukou, me ia iloko o Kristo Iesu;

6 Oia no <sup>i</sup> ko ke Akua mea like, aole hoi ia i <sup>k</sup> manao i kona like ana me ke Akua he mea lawe wale.

7 <sup>l</sup> Aka, waiho iho la ia i kona, e lawe ana i ke ano o <sup>m</sup> ke kauwa, a ua lilo iho la oia ma <sup>n</sup> ke ano kanaka.

8 A loa iho la ke ano o ke kanaka, hoohaahaa iho la oia ia ia iho, <sup>o</sup> me ka ae maoli aku i ka make, i ka make hoi ma ke kea.

9 No ia mea, <sup>p</sup> ua hookiekie loa ae la ke Akua ia ia, a <sup>q</sup> haawi aku la nona i ka inoa maluna o na inoa a pau;

10 <sup>r</sup> I kukuli iho na kuli a pau i ka inoa o Iesu, o na mea o ka lani, a me na mea ma ka honua, a me na mea malalo ae o ka honua;

11 I <sup>s</sup> hooia aku hoi na elelo a pau, o Iesu Kristo ka Haku, ka mea e nani ai ke Akua ka Makua.

12 No ia mea, e o'u poe aloha, <sup>t</sup> me oukou i hoolohe mau ai, aole wale no ia'u i noho ai me oukou, aka hoi, ua nui aku i neia wa e noho nei au i kahi e, e hooikaika aku oukou i ke ola no oukou iho, me <sup>u</sup> ka makau a me ka haalulu:

13 No ka mea, <sup>x</sup> o ke Akua ka mea e hooikaika ana iloko o oukou, i ka makemake a me ka hana, no kona manao aloha.

14 E hana oukou i na mea a pau <sup>y</sup> me ka ohumu ole, a <sup>z</sup> me ka hoo-paapaa ole:

15 I hala ole oukou a me ke kolohe ole, <sup>a</sup> he poe keiki na ke Akua,

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 3. 29.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 16.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 10.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kor. 13. 11.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 5. 26.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 1. 15, 16.

<sup>j</sup> Iak. 3. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Ep. 5. 21.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 11. 29.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 13. 15.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 21.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 1. 1, 2.

<sup>t</sup> & 17. 5.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 4. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Kol. 1. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. 1. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Ioa. 5. 18.

<sup>y</sup> & 10. 33.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Hal. 22. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 53. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Dan. 9. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Mar. 9. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 15. 3.

<sup>e</sup> m Is. 42. 1. &

<sup>f</sup> 49. 3, 6, & 53.

<sup>g</sup> 11.

<sup>h</sup> Ez. 34. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Zek. 3. 8.

<sup>j</sup> Mat. 20. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 22. 27.

<sup>l</sup> n Ioa. 1. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 1. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. 2. 14, 17.

<sup>p</sup> || Or, *habit*.

<sup>q</sup> o Mat. 23. 39.

<sup>r</sup> Ioa. 10. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. 5. 8 &

<sup>t</sup> 12. 2.

<sup>u</sup> p Ioa. 17. 1,

<sup>v</sup> 2, 5.

<sup>w</sup> Oih. 2. 33.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 2. 9.

<sup>y</sup> q Ep. 1. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 1. 4.

<sup>a</sup> r Is. 45. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 23. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Hoik. 5. 13.

<sup>e</sup> s Ioa. 13. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Oih. 2. 36.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 14. 9.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 3.

<sup>i</sup> t mo. 1. 5.

<sup>j</sup> u Ep. 6. 5.

<sup>k</sup> x 2 Kor. 3. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. 13. 21.

<sup>m</sup> y 1 Kor. 10. 10.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 9.

<sup>o</sup> z Rom. 14. 1.

<sup>p</sup> || Or, *sincere*.

<sup>q</sup> a Mat. 5. 45.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 5. 1.

2 <sup>c</sup> Fulfil ye my joy, <sup>d</sup> that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 <sup>e</sup> *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but <sup>f</sup> in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 <sup>g</sup> Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 <sup>h</sup> Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, <sup>i</sup> being in the form of God, <sup>k</sup> thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 <sup>l</sup> But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form <sup>m</sup> of a servant, and <sup>n</sup> was made in the <sup>o</sup> likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and <sup>p</sup> became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also <sup>q</sup> hath highly exalted him, and <sup>r</sup> given him a name which is above every name:

10 <sup>s</sup> That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And <sup>t</sup> that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, <sup>u</sup> as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with <sup>v</sup> fear and trembling:

13 For <sup>w</sup> it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things <sup>x</sup> without murmurings and <sup>y</sup> disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and <sup>z</sup> harmless, <sup>a</sup> the sons of God, with-



i hooheewa ole ia <sup>b</sup>iwaena o ka ha-nauna <sup>c</sup>kekee a me ke kolohe, e alohi hoi <sup>d</sup>oukou iwaena o lakou e like me na malamalama i ke ao nei;

16 E hoike aku ana i ka olelo e ola'i, i <sup>e</sup>olioli ai au i ka la o Kristo, no kuu <sup>f</sup>holo hewa ole, a me ka luhi hewa ole.

17 <sup>g</sup>Ina e nininiia aku au ma-luna o ka mohai a me <sup>h</sup>ka alana o ko oukou manaio, e <sup>i</sup>olioli no wau, a e hauoli pu hoi me oukou a pau.

18 No keia mea hoi, e olioli oukou a e hauoli pu mai me au.

19 A ke manao nei au ma ka Ha-ku ma o Iesu la, e hoouna koke aku ia <sup>k</sup>Timoteo io oukou la, i oli-oli ai hoi au i ka wa a'u e ike ai i ka oukou mau mea.

20 Aole o'u kanaka <sup>l</sup>manao like, nana e malama io i ka oukou mau mea.

21 No ka mea, <sup>m</sup>ke imi nei na mea a pau i ka lakou iho, aole i ka Iesu Kristo.

22 Ua ike hoi oukou i kona hoao-ia'na, no ka mea, <sup>n</sup>ua hooikaika pu ia me au ma ka olelomaikai, me he keiki la me ka makua.

23 No ia mea, ke manao nei au e hoouna koke aku ia ia, aia ike au i ka hope o ka'u mau mea.

24 <sup>o</sup>Ua maopopo hoi kuu manao ma ka Haku, e kiki koke aku hoi au io oukou la.

25 Aka, manao iho la au, he pono ke hoouna aku ia <sup>p</sup>Epaphrodito io oukou la, oia he hoahanau, he hoalawehana, a me <sup>q</sup>ka hoa koa o'u, a o <sup>r</sup>ko oukou lunaolelo no hoi, a me <sup>s</sup>ka mea lawelawe na kuu hema-hema.

26 <sup>t</sup>No ka mea, he nui kona make-make ia oukou a pau, ua kauma-ha loa kona naau, i ko oukou lohe ana he mai kona.

27 A he mai no kona, ua koko-ke e make: aka, ua aloha mai ke Akua ia ia; aole ia ia wale no, ia'u no hoi, o loa ia'u ke kaumaha maluna o ke kaumaha.

b 1 Pet. 2. 12.

c Kan. 32. 5.

d Mat. 5. 14.

Ep. 5. 8.

|| Or, *shine ye.*

e 2 Kor. 1. 14.

f 1 Tes. 2. 19.

g Gal. 2. 2.

h 1 Tes. 3. 5.

i 2 Tim. 4. 6.

† Gr. *poured forth.*

h Rom. 15. 16.

i 2 Kor. 7. 4.

Kol. 1. 24.

|| Or, *More-over.*

k Rom. 16. 21.

l 1 Tes. 3. 2.

l Hal. 55. 13.

|| Or, *so dear unto me.*

m 1 Kor. 10. 24.

33. & 13. 5.

2 Tim. 4. 10,

16.

n 1 Kor. 4. 17.

1 Tim. 1. 2.

2 Tim. 1. 2.

o mo. 1. 25.

Pilem. 22.

p mo. 4. 13.

q Pilem. 2.

r 2 Kor. 8. 23.

s 2 Kor. 11. 9.

mo. 4. 18.

t mo. 1. 8.

out rebuke, <sup>b</sup>in the midst of <sup>c</sup>a crooked and perverse nation, among whom <sup>d</sup>|| ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that <sup>e</sup>I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that <sup>f</sup>I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if <sup>g</sup>I be <sup>†</sup>offered upon the sacrifice <sup>h</sup>and service of your faith, <sup>i</sup>I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 || But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send <sup>k</sup>Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man <sup>l</sup>|| like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all <sup>m</sup>seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, <sup>n</sup>that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But <sup>o</sup>I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you <sup>p</sup>Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and <sup>q</sup>fellow soldier, <sup>r</sup>but your messenger, and <sup>s</sup>he that ministered to my wants.

26 <sup>t</sup>For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 Nolaila, ua hoouna wikiwiki aku la au ia ia, i olioli ai oukou ke ike hou aku ia ia, i uuku iho hoi kuu eha.

29 E hookipa aku hoi oukou ia ia no ka Haku, me ka olioli nui; e <sup>u</sup> manao maikai aku hoi oukou i ka poe like.

30 No ka mea, ma ka hana a Kristo, ua hookokoke aku la ia i ka make, aole no i malama i kona ola, i <sup>\*</sup>hoopau ai oia i ka mea i koe o ko oukou malama mai ia'u.

### MOKUNA III.

**N**O na mea i koe, e na hoahanau o'u, e <sup>a</sup>olioli oukou i ka Haku. Aole o'u luhi ke palapala aku ia oukou i na mea like, a he mea pono hoi ia no oukou.

2 <sup>b</sup> E. makaala ia oukou i na ilio, e makaala i <sup>c</sup> ka poe hana ino, <sup>d</sup> e makaala hoi i ka poe i okiokiia.

3 No ka mea, o kakou ka poe i <sup>e</sup> okipoepoeia, <sup>f</sup> ka poe hoomana i ke Akua me ka naau, me ka <sup>g</sup> hauoli ia Kristo Iesu, aole no e paulele i ko ke kino:

4 Aka, <sup>h</sup>owau paha ka mea hiki ke paulele ma ko ke kino. Ina paha e manao kekahi he mea ia ia e paulele ai ma ko ke kino, he nui aku hoi ka'u.

5 <sup>i</sup> Ua okipoepoeia au i ka po awalu, no <sup>k</sup> ka lahuikanaka o Iseraela, no <sup>l</sup> ka ohana Beniamina, he <sup>m</sup> Hebera hoi no na Hebera, a he <sup>n</sup> Parisaio ma ke kanawai.

6 <sup>o</sup> No ka manao ikaika, <sup>p</sup> hoomaau aku la au i ka ekalesia; a <sup>q</sup> ma ka pono o ke kanawai, <sup>r</sup> aole o'u hala.

7 Aka, o <sup>s</sup> na mea a'u i pomaikai ai, lilo ae la ia i kuu manao i mea poho no Kristo.

8 Oiaio hoi, ke manao nei au i na mea a pau, he mea poho ia i loa mai ai <sup>t</sup> ka maikai o ka ike ia Kristo Iesu i kuu Haku; nona au i hoolei ai i na mea a pau, a ke manao nei au, he opala wale no ia i loa' i ia'u o Kristo,

<sup>u</sup> Or. honour such.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 18.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 12.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 17. mo. 4. 10.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kor. 13. 11.

mo. 4. 4.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 16.

<sup>ab</sup> Is. 56. 10.

Gal. 5. 15.

<sup>ac</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 13.

<sup>ad</sup> Rom. 2. 28.

Gal. 5. 2.

<sup>ae</sup> Kan. 10. 16.

& 30. 6.

<sup>af</sup> Jer. 4. 4.

<sup>ag</sup> Rom. 2. 29. &

4. 11. 12.

<sup>ah</sup> Kol. 2. 11.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Ia. 4. 23.

Rom. 7. 6.

<sup>aj</sup> Gal. 6. 14.

<sup>ak</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 18.

<sup>al</sup> Kin. 17. 12.

<sup>am</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 22.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Rom. 11. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 22.

<sup>ap</sup> Oih. 23. 6. &

26. 4, 5.

<sup>aq</sup> Oih. 22. 3.

Gal. 1. 13.

<sup>ar</sup> Oih. 8. 3. &

9. 1.

<sup>as</sup> Rom. 10. 5.

<sup>at</sup> Luk. 1. 6.

<sup>au</sup> Mat. 13. 44.

<sup>av</sup> Is. 53. 11.

<sup>aw</sup> Jer. 9. 23, 24.

<sup>ax</sup> Ia. 17. 3.

<sup>ay</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 2.

<sup>az</sup> Kol. 2. 2.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and <sup>u</sup> hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, <sup>x</sup> to supply your lack of service toward me.

### CHAPTER III.

**F**INALLY, my brethren, <sup>a</sup>rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 <sup>b</sup> Beware of dogs, beware of <sup>c</sup> evil workers, <sup>d</sup> beware of the concision.

3 For we are <sup>e</sup> the circumcision, <sup>f</sup> which worship God in the spirit, and <sup>g</sup> rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though <sup>h</sup> I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 <sup>i</sup> Circumcised the eighth day, <sup>k</sup> of the stock of Israel, <sup>l</sup> of the tribe of Benjamin, <sup>m</sup> a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, <sup>n</sup> a Pharisee;

6 <sup>o</sup> Concerning zeal, <sup>p</sup> persecuting the church; <sup>q</sup> touching the righteousness which is in the law, <sup>r</sup> blameless.

7 But <sup>s</sup> what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss <sup>t</sup> for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,



9 I loa<sup>a</sup> hoi au iloko ona, <sup>u</sup>aole e paa ana i ka' u pono ma ke kanawai, aka, <sup>x</sup>i ka pono ma ka manaoio ia Kristo, oia ka pono mai ke Akua mai ma ka manaoio.

10 I ike hoi au ia ia, me ka mana o kona alahouana mai, a me <sup>y</sup>ka kookahi ana o kona hoinoia, i hoo-halikeia aku me kona make ana ;

11 Malia paha e <sup>z</sup>hiki aku auanei au i ke alahouana o ka poe i make.

12 No ka mea, <sup>a</sup>aole i loa<sup>a</sup> ia' u i neia manawa, aole hoi au i <sup>b</sup>hemo-lele : aka, ke hahai aku nei au, i lalau aku ai au i ka mea i lalauia mai ai au e Kristo Iesu.

13 E na hoahanau, ma kuu manao iho, aole au i lalau aku : aka, o keia hookahi ka' u e hana nei, e <sup>c</sup>hoopoina ana au i na mea i hala mahope, a e <sup>d</sup>kikoo aku ana au i na mea mamua,

14 <sup>e</sup>Ke holo ikaika aku nei au ma ka hoailona, i loa<sup>a</sup> ia' u ka lei o ka poe a ke Akua i <sup>f</sup>hea mai ai noluna mai ma o Kristo Iesu la.

15 O na mea a pau e ake e <sup>g</sup>hemo-lele, e <sup>h</sup>manao kakou ia mea ; a ina he manao okoa ko oukou i kekahi mea, na ke Akua hoi ia e hoike mai ia oukou.

16 Aka, o ka mea i loa<sup>a</sup> ia kakou, <sup>i</sup>e haele kakou ma <sup>k</sup>ke kanawai hoo-kahi nei, <sup>l</sup>e manao hoi kakou i ka mea hookahi.

17 E na hoahanau, e <sup>m</sup>hoohalike pu oukou me au, e nana pono hoi oukou i ka poe hele like me makou i <sup>n</sup>kumu na oukou.

18 (No ka mea, he nui no ka poe e hele ana, a' u i hai pinepine aku ai ia oukou, a ano hoi ke hai aku nei au me ka uwe ana, <sup>o</sup>he poe ene-mi lakou i ke kea o Kristo :

19 <sup>p</sup>O ka make ko lakou hope, o <sup>q</sup>ka opu hoi ko lakou akua, a ma ka mea hilahila <sup>r</sup>ko lakou nani, <sup>s</sup>ke manao nei hoi lakou i na mea o ka honua.)

20 Aka, o <sup>t</sup>ko kakou noho ana, aia no ia ma ka lani ; <sup>u</sup>ke kali nei hoi kakou i ka <sup>x</sup>Mea hoola, oia ka Ha-ku Iesu Kristo nolaila mai.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 10. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 1. 17.  
& 3. 21, 22. &  
9. 30. & 10. 3,  
6.  
Gal. 2. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 6. 3, 4,  
5. & 8. 17.  
2 Kor. 4. 10,  
11.

<sup>z</sup> Tim. 2. 11,  
12.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> Oih. 26. 7.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 12. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 45. 10.  
Luk. 9. 62.

2 Kor. 5. 16.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 24,  
26.

Heb. 6. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8.  
Heb. 12. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 3. 1.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 6.  
& 14. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 5. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 12. 16.  
& 15. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 6. 16.

1 mo. 2. 2.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 16.  
& 11. 1.

mo. 4. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 1. 6.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Gal. 1. 7. &  
2. 21. & 6. 12.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 16. 18.  
1 Tim. 6. 5.

Tit. 1. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Hos. 4. 7.  
2 Kor. 11. 12.

Gal. 6. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 8. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ep. 2. 6, 19.  
Kol. 3. 1, 3.

<sup>u</sup> Oih. 1. 11.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 7.  
1 Tes. 1. 10.

Tit. 2. 13.

9 And be found in him, not having <sup>u</sup>mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but <sup>x</sup>that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith :

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and <sup>y</sup>the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death ;

11 If by any means I might <sup>z</sup>attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already <sup>a</sup>attained, either were already <sup>b</sup>perfect : but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended : but *this* one thing *I do*, <sup>c</sup>forgetting those things which are behind, and <sup>d</sup>reaching forth unto those things which are before.

14 <sup>e</sup>I press toward the mark for the prize of <sup>f</sup>the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be <sup>g</sup>perfect, <sup>h</sup>be thus minded : and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, <sup>i</sup>let us walk <sup>k</sup>by the same rule, <sup>l</sup>let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, <sup>m</sup>be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as <sup>n</sup>ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* <sup>o</sup>the enemies of the cross of Christ :

19 <sup>p</sup>Whose end *is* destruction, <sup>q</sup>whose God *is* their belly, and <sup>r</sup>whose glory *is* in their shame, <sup>s</sup>who mind earthly things.)

20 For <sup>t</sup>our conversation is in heaven ; <sup>u</sup>from whence also we <sup>x</sup>look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ :

21 <sup>y</sup> Nana e hoomalule i ko kakou kino haahaa, i lilo ia i ano like me kona kino nani, <sup>z</sup> ma ka mana e hiki ai ia ia ke <sup>a</sup> hoolilo i na mea a pau nona.

## MOKUNA IV.

**N**OLAILA hoi, e na hoahanau o'u i alohaia, a i <sup>a</sup> makemake nui ia, o <sup>b</sup> kuu olioli a me kuu leiali; pela <sup>c</sup> e kupaa ai oukou iloko o ka Haku, e na mea i alohaia.

2 Ke noi aku nei au ia Euodia, ke noi aku nei hoi au ia Sunetuke i <sup>d</sup> hookahi ko laua manao iloko o ka Haku.

3 Ke noi aku nei hoi au ia oe kekahi, e ka hoalawehana io, e kokua aku oe ia mau wahine, i <sup>e</sup> hooikaika pu me au ma ka olelomaikai, a me Kelemeneto hoi, a me o'u mau hoalawehana e ae, aia no maloko o <sup>f</sup> ka buke ola ko lakou mau inoa.

4 <sup>g</sup> E hauoli mau oukou i ka Haku; ke olelo hou aku nei hoi au, e hauoli oukou.

5 I hoikeia hoi ko oukou akahai i na kanaka a pau. <sup>h</sup> Ua kokoke mai ka Haku.

6 <sup>i</sup> Mai manao nui oukou i kekahi mea; aka, i na mea a pau e hoike aku i ko oukou makemake i ke Akua ma ka pule, a me ke noi aku, a me ka hoomaikai.

7 A o <sup>k</sup> ka malu o ke Akua, ka mea i oi aku i ko ke kanaka manao a pau, e hoomalu mai i ko oukou naau a me ko oukou manao ma o Kristo Iesu la.

8 Eia hoi, e na hoahanau, o na mea oiaio, na mea maikai, na mea pono, na mea hala ole, na mea lokomaikai, <sup>l</sup> na mea lono maikai ia; ina he mea ku pono, ina hoi he mea e hoomaikaiia'i, e noonoo iho oukou ia mau mea.

9 <sup>m</sup> O na mea a oukou i aoia'i, i loa hoi, i lohe a i ike hoi ia'u, o keia ka oukou e hana'i; a me oukou hoi <sup>n</sup> ke Akua ka mea e malu ai.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 43.  
Kol. 3. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 3. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Ep. 1. 19.  
<sup>a</sup> i Kor. 15. 26.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 8.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 14.  
mo. 2. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Tes. 2. 19,  
20.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 1. 27.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 2. 2. &  
3. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 3.  
mo. 1. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Puk. 32. 32.  
Hal. 69. 28.  
Dan. 12. 1.  
Luk. 10. 20.  
Hoik. 3. 5. &  
21. 27.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 12. 12.  
mo. 3. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Tes. 5. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Pet. 4. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 10. 25.  
Iak. 5. 8, 9.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7.  
2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.  
2 Tes. 2. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Hal. 55. 22.  
Sol. 16. 3.  
Mat. 6. 25.  
Luk. 12. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Pet. 5. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 14. 27.  
Rom. 5. 1.  
Kol. 3. 15.

<sup>ll</sup> Or. *venerable*.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 22.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 3. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 15. 33.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 14. 33.  
2 Kor. 13. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 23.  
Heb. 13. 20.

21 <sup>y</sup> Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, <sup>z</sup> according to the working whereby he is able <sup>a</sup> even to subdue all things unto himself.

## CHAPTER IV.

**T**HEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and <sup>a</sup> longed for, <sup>b</sup> my joy and crown, so <sup>c</sup> stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, <sup>d</sup> that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which <sup>e</sup> laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow labourers, whose names *are* in <sup>f</sup> the book of life.

4 <sup>g</sup> Rejoice in the Lord always: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. <sup>h</sup> The Lord *is* at hand.

6 <sup>i</sup> Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And <sup>k</sup> the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* <sup>ll</sup> honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, <sup>l</sup> whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 <sup>m</sup> Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and <sup>n</sup> the God of peace shall be with you.



10 Ua olioli nui au i ka Haku, no ka mea, ua kupu hou mai ko <sup>o</sup>oukou manao e kokua ia'u; malaila no oukou i manao ai, aka, aole a oukou mea e hiki ai.

11 Aole au i olelo pela no ka nele; no ka mea, ua aoia hoi au e <sup>p</sup>oluolu iho i na mea a pau i loa ia'u.

12 <sup>a</sup>Ua ike hoi au i ka noho ilihune, a me ka noho lako: i na wahi a pau, a i na mea a pau, ua aoia mai la au e noho maona a e noho pololi; e noho lako a e noho nele.

13 E hiki no ia'u na mea a pau, <sup>r</sup>ke kokua mai o Kristo ia'u.

14 Aka hoi, ua hana pono mai oukou, i ko <sup>s</sup>oukou manawalea ana mai ia'u i ko'u popilikia.

15 E ko Pilipi, ua ike no oukou, i ka wa kinohou o ka euanelio, ia'u i haalele ai ia Makedonia, <sup>t</sup>aole kekahi ekalesia e ae i launa mai ia'u i ka haawi ana a i ka lawe ana, o oukou wale no.

16 No ka mea, a i <sup>u</sup>Tesalonike hoo-kahi a elua hoi o ko oukou hoouka ana mai i ka mea e pono ai kuu nele.

17 Aole ka makana ka'u e imi nei; aka, ke imi nei au i <sup>u</sup>ka hua e nui ai ko oukou pono.

18 A ia'u na mea he nui, a ua lako hoi: ua piha au i ka oukou mau mea i loa mai ma o <sup>x</sup>Epeperodito la, he mea <sup>y</sup>ala oluolu, he mohai hooluolu, i <sup>z</sup>maliuia mai hoi e ke Akua.

19 Aka, e <sup>a</sup>haawi mai ana ko'u Akua i na mea a pau e pono ai oukou, <sup>b</sup>no kona waiwai i kahi nani ma o Kristo Iesu la.

20 <sup>c</sup>A i ke Akua ko kakou Makua ka hoonani mau loa ia i ke ao pau ole. Amene.

21 E uwe aku i na haipule a pau iloko o Kristo Iesu. Ke uwe aku nei na hoahanau <sup>d</sup>me au ia oukou.

22 Ke uwe aku nei na haipule a pau ia oukou, o <sup>e</sup>lakou hoi no na ohua o Kaisara.

23 <sup>f</sup>O ke aloha o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo me oukou a pau. Amene.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 9.  
|| Or, *is revived*.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 11.  
2 Kor. 6. 10.  
& 11. 27.

<sup>r</sup> 1oa. 15. 5.  
2 Kor. 12. 9.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 1. 7.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 8,  
9.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 15. 28.  
Tit. 3. 14.

|| Or, *I have received all*.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 2. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 13. 16.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kor. 9. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 23. 1.  
2 Kor. 9. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 1. 7. & 3. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 16. 27.  
Gal. 1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 1. 2.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 1. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 16. 24.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last <sup>o</sup>your care of me <sup>||</sup> hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, <sup>p</sup>therewith to be content.

12 <sup>q</sup>I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things <sup>r</sup>through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that <sup>s</sup>ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, <sup>t</sup>no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire <sup>u</sup>fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But <sup>||</sup>I have all, and abound: I am full, having received <sup>x</sup>of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, <sup>y</sup>an odour of a sweet smell, <sup>z</sup>a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God <sup>a</sup>shall supply all your need <sup>b</sup>according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 <sup>c</sup>Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren <sup>d</sup>which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, <sup>e</sup>chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 <sup>f</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO

## KOLOSA.

## MOKUNA I.

**N**A Paulo aku, na <sup>a</sup>ka lunaolelo  
a Iesu Kristo ma ka manao  
mai o ke Akua, a me Timoteo ka  
hoahanau,

2 I ka poe hoahanau laa a me <sup>b</sup>ka  
manaoio iloko o Kristo, ma Kolosa ;  
<sup>c</sup>no oukou ke aloha a me ka malu  
mai ke Akua mai, o ko kakou  
Makua, a me ka Haku o Iesu  
Kristo.

3 <sup>d</sup>I ka hoomaikai aku nei maua i  
ke Akua, i ka Makua o ko kakou  
Haku o Iesu Kristo, e pule mau ana  
maua no oukou,

4 <sup>e</sup>Ua lohe maua i ko oukou ma-  
naoio ana ia Kristo Iesu, a me ko  
oukou <sup>f</sup>aloha ana i na haipule a  
pau,

5 No ka pono e manaolanaia'i, e  
<sup>g</sup>waiho ana no oukou, ma ka lani ;  
o ka mea a oukou i lohe mua ai  
maloko o ka olelo oiaio o ka eua-  
nelio ;

6 I hiki mai io oukou la <sup>h</sup>e like  
me ia ma ka honua a pau ; a <sup>i</sup>ua  
hua mai hoi i ka hua, me ia hoi  
iwaena o oukou, mai ka la i lohe  
ai oukou, a i ike ai hoi i ke aloha  
o ke Akua, <sup>k</sup>ma ka oiaio.

7 E like me ka oukou hoolohe ana  
ia <sup>l</sup>Epapera i ko maua hoakauwa  
aloha, i ko Kristo kahunapule <sup>m</sup>hoo-  
pono no oukou ;

8 Nana no i hoike mai ia maua i  
ko oukou <sup>n</sup>aloha ma ka naau.

9 <sup>o</sup>Nolaila hoi, mai ka manawa  
mai i lohe ai maua, aole maua i  
hooki i ka pule no oukou, me ke noi  
aku i <sup>p</sup>hoopihaiia mai oukou me <sup>q</sup>ka  
ike i kona makemake, a me <sup>r</sup>ka na-  
auao io ma ka Uhane.

10 <sup>s</sup>I hele oukou ma ka pono o ka

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 17.  
Ep. 6. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Gal. 1. 3.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 4.  
Ep. 1. 16.  
Pil. 1. 3. & 4.  
6.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 9.  
Ep. 1. 15.  
Pilem. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 8.  
1 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 24. 14.  
Mar. 16. 15.  
Rom. 10. 18.  
pau. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Mar. 4. 8.  
Ioa. 15. 16.  
Pil. 1. 11.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 1.  
Ep. 3. 2.  
Tit. 2. 11.  
1 Pet. 5. 12.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 4. 12.  
Pilem. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kor 11

<sup>n</sup> 23.  
1 Tim. 4. v.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 15. 30.  
<sup>o</sup> Ep. 1. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 12. 2.  
Ep. 5. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 1. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Ep. 4. 1.  
Pil. 1. 27.  
1 Tes. 2. 12.

## THE EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## COLOSSIANS.

## CHAPTER I.

**P**AUL, <sup>a</sup>an apostle of Jesus Christ  
by the will of God, and Timo-  
theus *our* brother,

2 To the saints <sup>b</sup>and faithful  
brethren in Christ which are at  
Colosse : <sup>c</sup>Grace *be* unto you, and  
peace, from God our Father and the  
Lord Jesus Christ.

3 <sup>d</sup>We give thanks to God and the  
Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
praying always for you,

4 <sup>e</sup>Since we heard of your faith in  
Christ Jesus, and of <sup>f</sup>the love *which*  
*ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope <sup>g</sup>which is laid up  
for you in heaven, whereof ye heard  
before in the word of the truth of  
the gospel ;

6 Which is come unto you, <sup>h</sup>as *it*  
*is* in all the world ; and <sup>i</sup>bringeth  
forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you,  
since the day ye heard *of it*, and  
knew <sup>k</sup>the grace of God in truth :

7 As ye also learned of <sup>l</sup>Epaphras  
our dear fellow servant, who is for  
you <sup>m</sup>a faithful minister of Christ ;

8 Who also declared unto us your  
<sup>n</sup>love in the Spirit.

9 <sup>o</sup>For this cause we also, since  
the day we heard *it*, do not cease to  
pray for you, and to desire <sup>p</sup>that ye  
might be filled with <sup>q</sup>the knowledge  
of his will <sup>r</sup>in all wisdom and  
spiritual understanding ;

10 <sup>s</sup>That ye might walk worthy



Haku, i <sup>t</sup>na mea a pau i oluoluia mai ai, e <sup>u</sup>hua mai ana i ka hua ma na hana maikai a pau, me ka mahuahua ana ae o ka ike ana i ke Akua.

11 <sup>\*</sup>E hooikaika nui ia mai oukou e kona mana nani, i ke kupaa ana, a me <sup>y</sup>ke ahonui a me <sup>z</sup>ka olioli;

12 <sup>a</sup>Me ka hoomaikai aku i ka Makua nana kakou i hoopono mai, i loa mai ai ia kakou ka pono e <sup>b</sup>ili mai ana i ka poe haipule i ke ao.

13 Nana hoi kakou i hoola mai <sup>c</sup>ka mana mai o ka pouli, a <sup>d</sup>ua lawe hoi oia ia kakou iloko o ke aupuni o kana Keiki punahele;

14 <sup>e</sup>lloko ona ke ola no kakou i kona koko, o ke kala ana <sup>e</sup>o ka hewa.

15 Oia hoi <sup>f</sup>ka like me ke Akua i nana ole ia, oia hoi <sup>g</sup>ka mua o na mea a pau i hanaia <sup>i</sup>.

16 <sup>h</sup>No ka mea, ua hanaia e ia na mea a pau, o ko ka lani a me ko ka honua, i nanaia, a i nana ole ia, o na nohoalii, o <sup>i</sup>na haku, o na luna, a me na <sup>lii</sup>: ua hanaia na mea a pau <sup>k</sup>ma ona la, a nona no hoi.

17 <sup>l</sup>Oia hoi ka mua o na mea a pau, a ma ona la no hoi i mau ai na mea a pau.

18 <sup>m</sup>Oia hoi ke poo o ke kino, o ka okalesia: oia ka makamua, o <sup>n</sup>ka hanau mua hoi mai ka make mai; i lilo ia i pookela iwaena o na mea a pau.

19 No ka mea, o ka pono no ia i ka Makua e noho nui ka pono a pau <sup>o</sup>iloko ona;

20 <sup>p</sup>A ma ona la e hoolaulea ai i na mea a pau ia ia iho, e <sup>q</sup>hoomalu ana ma ke koko o kona kea; ma ona la, i <sup>r</sup>ko ka honua nei, a me ko ka lani.

21 O oukou kekahi, <sup>s</sup>ka poe i ku e i kekahi manawa, ka poe enemi i ko oukou manao ana ma <sup>t</sup>na hana hewa, o kana ia i hoolaulea ae nei,

22 <sup>u</sup>Ma kona kino kanaka, i ka

of the Lord <sup>t</sup>unto all pleasing, <sup>u</sup>being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 <sup>\*</sup>Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, <sup>y</sup>unto all patience and longsuffering <sup>z</sup>with joyfulness;

12 <sup>a</sup>Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of <sup>b</sup>the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from <sup>c</sup>the power of darkness, <sup>d</sup>and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of <sup>t</sup>his dear Son:

14 <sup>e</sup>In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is <sup>f</sup>the image of the invisible God, <sup>g</sup>the firstborn of every creature:

16 For <sup>h</sup>by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or <sup>i</sup>dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created <sup>k</sup>by him, and for him:

17 <sup>l</sup>And he is before all things, and by him all things consist:

18 And <sup>m</sup>he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, <sup>n</sup>the firstborn from the dead; that <sup>o</sup>in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that <sup>o</sup>in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, <sup>p</sup>having made peace through the blood of his cross, <sup>q</sup>by him to reconcile <sup>r</sup>all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, <sup>s</sup>that were sometime alienated and enemies <sup>o</sup>in *your* mind <sup>t</sup>by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 <sup>u</sup>In the body of his flesh through

<sup>t</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Ioa. 15. 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 9. 8.  
Phil. 1. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Ep. 3. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Ep. 4. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Oih. 5. 41.  
Roin. 5. 3.  
<sup>a</sup> Ep. 5. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 26. 18.  
Ep. 1. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ep. 6. 12.  
1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 12.  
2 Pet. 1. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. *the Son of his love.*  
<sup>e</sup> Ep. 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kor. 4. 4.  
Heb. 1. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Hoik. 3. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 1. 3.  
1 Kor. 8. 6.  
Ep. 3. 9.  
Heb. 1. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 8. 38.  
Ep. 1. 21.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 11. 36.  
Heb. 2. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 1. 1, 3.  
& 17. 5.  
1 Kor. 8. 6.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 3.  
Ep. 1. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 26. 23.  
1 Kor. 15. 20.  
Hoik. 1. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *among all.*

<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 1. 16. & 3. 34.  
mo. 2. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Ep. 2. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Or, *making peace.*  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> Ep. 1. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ep. 2. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *by your mind in wicked works.*

<sup>t</sup> Tit. 1. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Ep. 2. 16.

make ana, e <sup>x</sup>hoike oia ia oukou he hemolele, he hala ole, a me ka hoo-hewa ole ia, imua o kona alo;

23 Ke noho mau aku oukou ma ka manaoio, i <sup>y</sup>hookumuia oukou me ka hoopaaia, <sup>z</sup>ke hoonee ole ia'ku hoi mai ka manaolana aku o ka euanelio a oukou i lohe ai, <sup>a</sup>ka mea i haiia'ku i <sup>b</sup>na mea a pau i hanaia malalo ae o ka lani, <sup>c</sup>nona iho au o Paulo i hooliloia'e nei i lunawehana.

24 <sup>d</sup>Ke hauoli nei au i ko'u ehaeha <sup>e</sup>no oukou, e hoopau ana iloko o ko'u kino, i <sup>f</sup>ke koena o <sup>g</sup>ko Kristo ehaeha ana, no kona kino, oia no ka ekalesia.

25 Nona wau i hooliloia'e nei i lunawehana, e like me <sup>h</sup>ke kauoha a ke Akua i haawi mai ai ia'u no oukou, e hooko ae i ka olelo a ke Akua;

26 I <sup>i</sup>ka mea pohihihi hunaaia'e mai ka wa kahiko mai, a me na hanau-na, aka i keia manawa, <sup>k</sup>ua hoikeia mai nei i kana mau haipule;

27 <sup>l</sup>I ka poe a ke Akua i hoomaopopo ai i <sup>m</sup>ka waiwai nani o keia mea pohihihi iwaena o ko na aina e; oia no o Kristo iloko o oukou, <sup>n</sup>ka manaolana no ka nani:

28 Oia ka makou e hai aku nei, <sup>o</sup>e ao ana i na kanaka a pau, a e hoo-naauao ana i na kanaka a pau i ka naauao io, e <sup>p</sup>hiki ia makou ke hoike i na kanaka a pau i hemolele iloko o Kristo Iesu.

29 <sup>q</sup>Nalaila hoi ka'u hana e <sup>r</sup>hooikaika nui nei, <sup>s</sup>e like me kana hana i hooikaika nui mai nei iloko o'u.

## MOKUNA II.

**N**O ka mea, ke ake nei au e ike oukou i ko'u <sup>a</sup>ehacha nui ana no oukou, a me ko Laodikeia, a me ka poe i ike ole mai i ko'u maka, i ke kino nei;

2 <sup>b</sup>I hooluolu pu ia ko lakou naau, i <sup>c</sup>hookui pu ia hoi i ke aloha, a i ka waiwai a pau o ka manao maopopo loa, i <sup>d</sup>ka ike paka ana i ka

<sup>x</sup>Luk. 1. 75.

Ep. 1. 4.

1 Tes. 4. 7.

Tit. 2. 14.

Iud. 24.

<sup>y</sup>Ep. 3. 17.

<sup>z</sup>Ioas. 15. 6.

<sup>a</sup>Rom. 10. 18.

<sup>b</sup>pau. 6.

<sup>c</sup>Oih. 1. 17.

2 Kor. 3. 6.

Ep. 3. 7.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

<sup>d</sup>Rom. 5. 3.

2 Kor. 7. 4.

<sup>e</sup>Ep. 3. 13.

<sup>f</sup>2 Kor. 1. 5.

6.

<sup>g</sup>Pil. 3. 10.

2 Tim. 1. 8.

<sup>h</sup>Ep. 1. 23.

<sup>i</sup>1 Kor. 9. 17.

Gal. 2. 7.

Ep. 3. 2.

|| Or, *fully to*

*preach the*

*word of God.*

Rom. 15. 19.

<sup>j</sup>Rom. 16. 25.

1 Kor. 2. 7.

Ep. 3. 9.

<sup>k</sup>2 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>l</sup>2 Kor. 2. 14.

<sup>m</sup>Rom. 9. 23.

Ep. 3. 8.

|| Or, *among*

*you.*

<sup>n</sup>1 Tim. 1. 1.

<sup>o</sup>Oih. 20. 20.

<sup>p</sup>2 Kor. 11. 2.

Ep. 5. 27.

<sup>q</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>r</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>s</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>t</sup>2 Kor. 11. 2.

Ep. 5. 27.

<sup>u</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>v</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>w</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>x</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>y</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>z</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>a</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>b</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>c</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>d</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>e</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>f</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>g</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>h</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>i</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>j</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>k</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>l</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>m</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>n</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>o</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>p</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>q</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>r</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>s</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>t</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>u</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>v</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>w</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>x</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>y</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>z</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>a</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>b</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>c</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>d</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>e</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>f</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>g</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>h</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>i</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>j</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>k</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>l</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>m</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>n</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>o</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>p</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>q</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>r</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>s</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>t</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>u</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>v</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>w</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>x</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>y</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>z</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>a</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>b</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>c</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>d</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>f</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>g</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>h</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>i</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>j</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>k</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>l</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>m</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>n</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>o</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>p</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>q</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>r</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>s</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>t</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>u</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>v</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>w</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>x</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>y</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>z</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>a</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>b</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>c</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>d</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>e</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>f</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>g</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>h</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>i</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>j</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>k</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>l</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>m</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>n</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>o</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>p</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>q</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>r</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>s</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>t</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>u</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>v</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>w</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>x</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>y</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>z</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>a</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>b</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>c</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>d</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>e</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>f</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>g</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>h</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>i</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>j</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>k</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>l</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>m</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>n</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>o</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>p</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>q</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>r</sup>mo. 2. 1.

<sup>s</sup>Ep. 1. 19. &

3. 7, 20.

<sup>t</sup>1 Kor. 15. 10.

<sup>u</sup>mo. 2.



mea pohihihi a ke Akua ka Makua a me Kristo ;

3 <sup>e</sup> Kahi i hunai'a'i ka waiwai nui o ke akamai, a me ka naauao.

4 O ka'u ia e olelo nei, 'o puni oukou i kekahi, i na olelo hoowalewale.

5 No ka mea, <sup>s</sup>i ko'u kaawale ana ma ke kino, owau pu kekahi me oukou ma ka uhane, e hauoli ana, me <sup>h</sup>ka nana ana'ku i ko oukou pono like, a me <sup>i</sup>ke kupaa ana o ko oukou manaoio ia Kristo.

6 Nolaila hoi, <sup>k</sup>no ka loa ana mai o Kristo ia oukou, e hele oukou iloko ona ;

7 <sup>i</sup>I hookumuia, a i hookukuluia iloko ona, a me ka hoomauia i ka manaoio i hoikeia mai ia oukou, a malaila e hoomahuahua ae ia me ka hoomaikai aku.

8 <sup>m</sup>E malama hoi, o hokai mai kekahi ia oukou me ka manao maalea, a me ka hoopunipuni lapuwale, mamuli o <sup>n</sup>ka moolelo o kanaka, mamuli o <sup>o</sup>na kumu o ko ke ao nei, aole hoi mamuli o Kristo.

9 No ka mea, <sup>p</sup>maloko ona e noho ana ka pono nui a pau o ke Akua ma ke kino.

10 <sup>u</sup>Ua hemolele oukou maloko ona, <sup>o</sup>ia ke poo o <sup>s</sup>na'lii a pau a me ka mana.

11 Iloko ona, ua <sup>t</sup>okipoepoeia oukou i ke okipoepoe hana ole ia e ka lima, i <sup>u</sup>ke pale ana aku i ke kino o ka hewa o ka io, ma ko Kristo okipoepoe ana ;

12 <sup>x</sup>I kanu pu ia me ia, i ka bapetizo ana, a ilaila hoi e <sup>y</sup>ala pu hou ai me ia, ma <sup>z</sup>ka manaoio i ka hana a ke Akua, a <sup>a</sup>ka mea i hoala ia ia, mai ka make mai.

13 <sup>b</sup>O oukou hoi ka poe i make iloko o ka hewa, a me ke okipoepoe ole ia o ko oukou kino, o oukou kana i hoala pu hou mai nei me ia, a ua kala mai i ko oukou hewa a pau ;

14 <sup>c</sup>E hokai ana i ka palapala lima o na oihana i pono ole ai makou, o ka mea i ku e mai ia makou,

acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ ;

3 <sup>||</sup> <sup>e</sup>In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, <sup>t</sup>lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For <sup>s</sup>though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding <sup>h</sup>your order, and the <sup>i</sup>steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 <sup>k</sup>As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him :

7 <sup>i</sup>Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 <sup>m</sup>Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after <sup>n</sup>the tradition of men, after the <sup>o</sup>rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For <sup>p</sup>in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

10 <sup>q</sup>And ye are complete in him, <sup>r</sup>which is the head of all <sup>s</sup>principality and power :

11 In whom also ye are <sup>t</sup>circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in <sup>u</sup>putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ :

12 <sup>x</sup>Buried with him in baptism, wherein also <sup>y</sup>ye are risen with *him* through <sup>z</sup>the faith of the operation of God, <sup>a</sup>who hath raised him from the dead.

13 <sup>b</sup>And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses ;

14 <sup>c</sup>Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took

|| Or, *Wherein.*

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 24. & 2. 6, 7. Ep. 1. 8. mo. 1. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 16. 18. 2 Kor. 11. 13. Ep. 4. 14. & 5. 6. pau. 8, 18.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 5. 3. 1 Tes. 2. 17.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 14. 40.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 1. Iud. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Ep. 2. 21, 22. & 3. 17. mo. 1. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 29. 8. Rom. 16. 17. Ep. 5. 6. pau. 18. Heb. 13. 9. <sup>n</sup> Mat. 15. 2. Gal. 1. 14. <sup>o</sup> Gal. 4. 3, 9. pau. 20.

|| Or, *elements.*

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 1. 14. mo. 1. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 1. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 22. <sup>s</sup> mo. 1. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Kan. 10. 16. Ier. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 29. Pil. 3. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 6. 6. Ep. 4. 22. mo. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 6. 4.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 5. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Ep. 1. 19. & 3. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 2. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 2. 1, 5, 6, 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ep. 2. 15.

oia kana i lawe aku ai, a makia aku la ma ke kea.

15 <sup>d</sup> A kaili ae la oia i <sup>e</sup> ko na'lii, a me ko na mea mana, ua hoike ia lakou ma ke akea, e lanakila ana maluna o lakou ma keia.

16 Nolaila, <sup>f</sup> mai hoahewa mai kekahi ia oukou, <sup>g</sup> i ka mea ai, a me ka mea inu, aole hoi no <sup>h</sup> kahi la hoano, a me ka mahina hou, a me na sabati.

17 <sup>i</sup> He aka no ia mau mea no na mea e hiki mai ana : aka o ke kino, no Kristo no ia.

18 <sup>k</sup> Mai hoonele mai kekahi ia oukou i ko oukou uku ma ka hoohaa-haa wale ana, a me ka hoomana ana i na anela, e maoui wale ana iloko o <sup>l</sup> na mea ana i ike ole ai, e hookano wale ana kona naau kanaka,

19 Me ka malama ole i <sup>m</sup> ke Pco, i ka mea i hanaiia mai ai ke kino a pau, i paa i na ami a me na olona, ua mahuahua aku ia i ko ke Akua hoomahuahua ana mai.

20 Ina hoi i <sup>n</sup> make pu oukou me Kristo, a kaawale <sup>o</sup> na kumu liilii o ko ke ao nei, <sup>p</sup> no ke aha hoi oukou, e like me ka noho ana ma keia ao, i malama ai i na kapu?

21 <sup>q</sup> Mai hoopa, mai hoao, mai lawelawe;

22 O na mea ia e make ai ma ka lawe ana, <sup>r</sup> mamuli o na kauoha a me na oleloao a kanaka.

23 <sup>s</sup> He mau mea hookohukohu naauao, i ka <sup>t</sup> hoomana e, a i ka hoohaahaa, a i ka malama ole i ke kino, aole nae i ka mea nui e olu-olu ai ke kino.

### MOKUNA III.

**I** NA hoi i <sup>a</sup> ala pu oukou me Kristo, i <sup>c</sup> imi oukou i na mea maluna, ma kahi e noho ai o <sup>b</sup> Kristo, ma ka lima akua o ke Akua.

2 E paulele oukou i na mea oluna, aole i na mea ma ka honua nei.

3 <sup>e</sup> No ka mea, ua make oukou, a ua hunaiia'ku <sup>d</sup> ko oukou ola me Kristo iloko o ke Akua.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 3. 15.  
Hal. 68. 18.  
Is. 53. 12.  
Mat. 12. 29.  
Luk. 10. 18.  
Ioa. 12. 31.  
Ep. 4. 8.  
Heb. 2. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Ep. 6. 12.  
|| Or, *in him-  
self.*

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 14. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 14. 2.  
1 Kor. 8. 8.

|| Or, *for eat-  
ing and  
drinking.*

|| Or, *in part.*

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 14. 5.  
Gal. 4. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 8. 5. &  
9. 9. & 10. 1.

<sup>k</sup> pau. 4.

|| Or, *judge  
against you.*

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *being a  
voluntary in  
humility.*

<sup>l</sup> Ez. 13. 3.

1 Tim. 1. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. 4. 15, 16.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 6. 3, 5.

& 7. 4, 6.

Gal. 2. 19.

Ep. 2. 15.

<sup>o</sup> pau. 8.

|| Or, *elements.*

<sup>p</sup> Gal. 4. 3, 9.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 29. 13.

Mat. 15. 9

Tit. 1. 14.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 8.

<sup>t</sup> pau. 18.

|| Or, *punish-  
ing, or, not  
sparing.*

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 6. 5.

Ep. 2. 6.

mo. 2. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 8. 34.

Ep. 1. 20.

|| Or, *mind.*

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 6. 2.

Gal. 2. 20.

mo. 2. 20.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 7.

mo. 1. 5.

it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* <sup>d</sup> having spoiled <sup>e</sup> principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them || in it.

16 Let no man therefore <sup>f</sup> judge you <sup>g</sup> || in meat, or in drink, or || in respect <sup>h</sup> of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days* :

17 <sup>i</sup> Which are a shadow of things to come ; but the body is of Christ.

18 <sup>k</sup> Let no man || beguile you of your reward <sup>†</sup> in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things <sup>l</sup> which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding <sup>m</sup> the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be <sup>n</sup> dead with Christ from <sup>o</sup> the || rudiments of the world, <sup>p</sup> why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (<sup>q</sup> Touch not ; taste not ; handle not ;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) <sup>r</sup> after the commandments and doctrines of men ?

23 <sup>s</sup> Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in <sup>t</sup> will-worship, and humility, and || neglecting of the body ; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

### CHAPTER III.

**I** F ye then <sup>a</sup> be risen with Christ, I seek those things which are above, where <sup>b</sup> Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your || affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 <sup>c</sup> For ye are dead, <sup>d</sup> and your life is hid with Christ in God.



4 <sup>e</sup> Aia ikea aku o Kristo o <sup>f</sup>ko kakou ola, alaila e ikea pu oukou me ia iloko o <sup>g</sup>ka nani.

5 <sup>h</sup>E uumi hoi i ko oukou mau <sup>i</sup>lala ma ka honua; i <sup>k</sup>ka moe kolohe, i ka maemae ole, i ke kuko wale, i <sup>l</sup>ka makemake ino, a me ka makee waiwai, o <sup>m</sup>ka hoomanakii no ia.

6 <sup>n</sup>No ia mau mea e hiki mai ai ka inaina o ke Akua maluna iho o <sup>o</sup>na keiki a ka hoolohe ole.

7 <sup>p</sup>Ilaila hoi ko oukou hele ana i kekahi manawa, ia oukou i noho pu ai me lakou.

8 <sup>q</sup>Aka, menei ua pau ia oukou i ka hemo o keia mau mea; o ka huhu, o ka inaina, o ka ukiuki, o ka hoino wale, o ke <sup>r</sup>kamailio haumia mai loko mai o ko oukou waha.

9 <sup>s</sup>Mai hoopunipuni kekahi i kekahi, no ka mea, <sup>t</sup>ua hemo ia oukou ke kanaka kahiko a me kana hana;

10 A ua hookomo hou oukou i ke kanaka hou, i ka mea <sup>u</sup>i hana hou ia i ka naauao ma <sup>x</sup>ka like o ka mea <sup>y</sup>nana ia i hana;

11 Kahi i ole ai <sup>z</sup>he Helene, he Iudaio, he okipoepoe, a me ke okipoepoe ole, ka malihini, a me ka Sekute, ke kauwa a me ke kauwa ole; aka, <sup>a</sup>o Kristo no ka mea a pau, oia hoi ko loko o na mea a pau.

12 <sup>b</sup>Nolaila hoi, me he poe <sup>c</sup>i waeia la e ke Akua, i hoolaaia, a i alohaia hoi, e hookomo oukou i <sup>d</sup>ka naau menemene, a i ka lokomaikai, a i ka manao haahaa, a i ke akahai, a me ke ahonui;

13 <sup>e</sup>E hoomanawanui ana kekahi i kekahi, e kala ana hoi kekahi i kekahi, ke loa ka hala o kekahi i kekahi; e like me ka Kristo kala ana mai ia oukou, pela aku hoi oukou.

14 <sup>f</sup>A o ke aloha kekahi, <sup>g</sup>maluna iho o neia mau mea a pau, oia <sup>h</sup>ka mea hemolele e paa pono ai.

15 A e noho hoomalu mai <sup>i</sup>ka malu o ke Akua iloko o ko oukou naau, <sup>k</sup>no ia mea hoi e heaia mai ai oukou i <sup>l</sup>kino hookahi; a e <sup>m</sup>hoomaikai aku hoi oukou.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 11. 25.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 43.

<sup>h</sup> Pil. 3. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 8. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Gal. 5. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 6. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Ep. 5. 3.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Ep. 5. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 1. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Ep. 5. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Hoik. 22. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 2. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 6. 19.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Ep. 2. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Tit. 3. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Ep. 4. 22.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 12. 1.

<sup>y</sup> 1ak. 1. 21.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 4. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Oihk. 19. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ep. 4. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Ep. 4. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 12. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ep. 4. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Ep. 2. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 10. 12.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Gal. 3. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Ep. 6. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Ep. 1. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. 4. 24.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 4.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Gal. 5. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 4. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Pil. 2. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Mar. 11. 25.

<sup>u</sup> Ep. 4. 2.

<sup>v</sup> || Or, *com-*

<sup>w</sup> *plaint.*

<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Ioa. 13. 34.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 13. 8.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 5. 2.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 9.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Ep. 4. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 14. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Pil. 4. 7.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 15.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ep. 2. 16.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 2. 7.

4 <sup>e</sup> When Christ, *who is* <sup>f</sup>our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him <sup>g</sup>in glory.

5 <sup>h</sup>Mortify therefore <sup>i</sup>your members which are upon the earth; <sup>k</sup>fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, <sup>l</sup>evil concupiscence, and covetousness, <sup>m</sup>which is idolatry:

6 <sup>n</sup>For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on <sup>o</sup>the children of disobedience:

7 <sup>p</sup>In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 <sup>q</sup>But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, <sup>r</sup>filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 <sup>s</sup>Lie not one to another, <sup>t</sup>seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which <sup>u</sup>is renewed in knowledge <sup>x</sup>after the image of him that <sup>y</sup>created him:

11 Where there is neither <sup>z</sup>Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: <sup>a</sup>but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 <sup>b</sup>Put on therefore, <sup>c</sup>as the elect of God, holy and beloved, <sup>d</sup>bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 <sup>e</sup>Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a <sup>h</sup>quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 <sup>f</sup>And above all these things <sup>g</sup>put on charity, which is the <sup>h</sup>bond of perfectness.

15 And let <sup>i</sup>the peace of God rule in your hearts, <sup>k</sup>to the which also ye are called <sup>l</sup>in one body; <sup>m</sup>and be ye thankful.

16 A e noho lako mai ka olelo a Kristo iloko o oukou, me ka naauao loa; e ao ana a e hoonauao ana hoi kekahi i kekahi i <sup>n</sup>na halelu, a me na himeni, a me na mele ma ka Unane, a oli ana i ka Haku me <sup>o</sup>ka maikai iloko o ko oukou naau.

17 <sup>p</sup>A o ka oukou mea e lawe ai ma ka olelo, a ma ka hana, e pau ia i ka hanaia iloko o ka inoa o ka Haku, o Iesu, a <sup>q</sup>e hoomaikai aku i ke Akua, i ka Makua, ma ona la.

18 <sup>r</sup>E na wahine, e hoolohe oukou i ka oukou mau kane pono, o <sup>s</sup>ka pono no ia iloko o ka Haku.

19 <sup>t</sup>E na kane, e aloha oukou i ka oukou mau wahine, mai noho a <sup>u</sup>hoawahia aku ia lakou.

20 <sup>x</sup>E na keiki, e hoolohe oukou i <sup>y</sup>ko oukou mau makua, i na mea a pau; no ka mea, he pono ia i ka Haku.

21 <sup>z</sup>E na makuakane, mai hoonaukiuki i ka oukou mau keiki, o nawaliwali lakou.

22 <sup>a</sup>E na kauwa, e hoolohe <sup>b</sup>ma na mea a pau, i ko oukou mau haku <sup>c</sup>ma ke kino; aole ka hooiaio maka me he mea hoolealca kanaka la; aka, me ka naau hookahi e hopo-hopo ana i ke Akua.

23 <sup>d</sup>A o ka oukou mea e hana'i a pau, e hana aku no ia me ka naau, me he mea la no ka Haku, aole hoi no kanaka.

24 <sup>e</sup>Ua ike hoi oukou, na ka Haku mai e loa mai ana ia oukou ka uku eili mai ana; no ka mea, <sup>f</sup>ua hookau-wa aku oukou na ka Haku na Kristo.

25 Aka, o ka mea hana hewa la, e hoopaiia ia no ka hewa ana i hana'i; <sup>g</sup>aole loa e manao ewaewa ia mai na kino.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**E** NA <sup>a</sup>haku, e haawi aku na na kauwa i ka mea pono, a me ka ewaewa ole; ua ike oukou he Haku ko oukou ma ka lani.

2 <sup>b</sup>E hoomau i ka pule, e makaala hoi ma ia mea, <sup>c</sup>me ke aloha aku.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 14. 26.  
Ep. 5. 19.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 4. 6.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 31.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 8.

Ep. 5. 20.

mo. 1. 12.

1 Tes. 5. 18.

Heb. 13. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 5. 22.

Tit. 2. 5.

1 Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Ep. 5. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Ep. 5. 25.

1 Pet. 3. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Ep. 4. 31.

<sup>x</sup> Ep. 6. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Ep. 5. 24.

Tit. 2. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Ep. 6. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 6. 5.

1 Tim. 6. 1.

Tit. 2. 9.

1 Pet. 2. 18.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Pilem. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Ep. 6. 6, 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ep. 6. 8.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 2. 11.

Ep. 6. 9.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

Kan. 10. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 6. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 18. 1.

Rom. 12. 12.

Ep. 6. 18.

1 Tes. 5. 17.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 7.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another <sup>n</sup>in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing <sup>o</sup>with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And <sup>p</sup>whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, <sup>q</sup>giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 <sup>r</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, <sup>s</sup>as it is fit in the Lord.

19 <sup>t</sup>Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not <sup>u</sup>bitter against them.

20 <sup>x</sup>Children, obey *your* parents <sup>y</sup>in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 <sup>z</sup>Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 <sup>a</sup>Servants, obey <sup>b</sup>in all things *your* masters <sup>c</sup>according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 <sup>d</sup>And whatsoever ye do, *do it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 <sup>e</sup>Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: <sup>f</sup>for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and <sup>g</sup>there is no respect of persons.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**M**ASTERS, <sup>a</sup>give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 <sup>b</sup>Continue in prayer, and watch in the same <sup>c</sup>with thanksgiving;



3 <sup>d</sup> No makou kekahi e pule ai oukou, i <sup>e</sup> wehe mai ke Akua i ka pu-  
ka no makou e olelo ai, e hai aku i  
‘ka mea pohihihi o Kristo i <sup>s</sup> ko’u  
mea i hoopeaia mai nei:

4 I hiki ia’u ke hoomaopopo ia  
mea, me he mea pono la ia’u ke  
olelo aku.

5 <sup>h</sup> E hele naauao oukou mamua  
o ka poe mawaho, e <sup>i</sup> malama pono  
ana i ka manawa.

6 E hoomauiia ka <sup>k</sup> maikai o ka  
oukou olelo, i <sup>l</sup> miko ia i ka paakai,  
<sup>m</sup> i ike oukou i ka mea e pono ai ke  
olelo i keia kanaka a i kela.

7 <sup>a</sup> A o ko’u noho ana, na Tukiko  
ia e hai aku ia oukou, na ka ho-  
ahanau aloha, ka lawehana hoopono,  
ka hoakauwa iloko o ka Haku.

8 <sup>o</sup> Oia ka’u i hoouana aku nei io  
oukou la, no ia mea, i ike aku ia i  
ko oukou noho ana, a e hooluolu  
aku hoi i ko oukou mau naau;

9 Me <sup>p</sup> Onesimo, ka hoahanau alo-  
ha hoopono, no oukou mai ia; na  
laua e hoike aku ia oukou i na mea  
a pau o nei.

10 <sup>a</sup> Ke uwe aku nei o Arisetareko,  
ko’u hoapio ia oukou, laua o <sup>r</sup> Ma-  
reko ke keiki a ko Barenaba kaiku-  
wahine, (nona oukou i kauohaia aku  
ai, oia ka oukou e hookipa ai, ke hiki  
aku ia io oukou la,)

11 A me Iesou, i kapa hou ia’i  
Iouseto, no ke okipoe poe laua. O  
lakou wale no ko’u mau hoalawe-  
hana ma ke aupuni o ko Akua, na  
mea i hooluolu mai nei ia’u.

12 Ke uwe aku nei o <sup>s</sup> Epapera ia  
oukou, no oukou ia, o ke kauwa a  
Kristo, <sup>t</sup> e hooikaika mau ana no  
oukou, i ka pule, i ku <sup>u</sup> hemolele  
oukou me ke kina ole, ma ka make-  
make a pau o ke Akua.

13 Ke hoike aku nei au nona, he  
ikaika nui kona no oukou, a no ka  
poe ma Laodikeia, a me ka poe i  
Hierapoli.

14 Ke uwe aku nei ia oukou o <sup>x</sup> Lu-  
ka ke kahuna lapaau punahele, a  
me <sup>y</sup> Dema.

15 E aloha aku oukou i ka poe

<sup>d</sup> Ep. 6. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 2. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 13. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 4. 1.

<sup>Ep. 6. 19.</sup>

<sup>mo 1. 26.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Ep. 6. 20.

<sup>Pil. 1. 7.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Ep. 5. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Ep. 5. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Kek. 10. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Mar. 9. 50.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Ep. 6. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Ep. 6. 22.

<sup>p</sup> Pilem. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Oih. 19. 29.

<sup>& 20. 4. & 27.</sup>

<sup>2.</sup>

<sup>Pilem. 24.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 15. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 11.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 1. 7.

<sup>Pilem. 23.</sup>

<sup>|| Or, striving.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 15. 30.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 5. 48.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 2. 6. &

<sup>14. 20.</sup>

<sup>Pil. 3. 15.</sup>

<sup>Heb. 5. 14.</sup>

<sup>|| Or, filled.</sup>

<sup>x</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 11.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 10.

<sup>Pilem. 24.</sup>

3 <sup>d</sup> Withal praying also for us,  
that God would <sup>e</sup> open unto us a  
door of utterance, to speak <sup>f</sup> the  
mystery of Christ, <sup>g</sup> for which I am  
also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as  
I ought to speak.

5 <sup>h</sup> Walk in wisdom toward them  
that are without, <sup>i</sup> redeeming the  
time.

6 Let your speech *be* always <sup>k</sup> with  
grace, <sup>l</sup> seasoned with salt, <sup>m</sup> that ye  
may know how ye ought to answer  
every man.

7 <sup>n</sup> All my state shall Tychicus de-  
clare unto you, *who is* a beloved  
brother, and a faithful minister and  
fellow servant in the Lord:

8 <sup>o</sup> Whom I have sent unto you  
for the same purpose, that he might  
know your estate, and comfort your  
hearts;

9 With <sup>p</sup> Onesimus, a faithful and  
beloved brother, who is *one* of you.  
They shall make known unto you  
all things which *are done* here.

10 <sup>a</sup> Aristarchus my fellow prisoner  
saluteth you, and <sup>r</sup> Marcus, sister’s  
son to Barnabas, (touching whom  
ye received commandments: if he  
come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Jus-  
tus, who are of the circumcision.  
These only *are my* fellow workers  
unto the kingdom of God, which  
have been a comfort unto me.

12 <sup>s</sup> Epaphras, who is *one* of you,  
a servant of Christ, saluteth you,  
always <sup>t</sup> labouring fervently for  
you in prayers, that ye may stand  
<sup>u</sup> perfect and <sup>||</sup> complete in all the  
will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he  
hath a great zeal for you, and them  
*that are* in Laodicea, and them in  
Hierapolis.

14 <sup>x</sup> Luke, the beloved physician,  
and <sup>y</sup> Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are

hoahanau i Laodikeia, a ia Nume-pana, a me <sup>z</sup>ka ekalesia iloko o kona hale.

16 Aia heluheluia <sup>a</sup>keia episetole, iwaena o oukou la, na oukou e heluhelu hou aku ia i ka ekalesia o ko Laodikeia; a e heluhelu hoi oukou i ka episetole mai Laodikeia mai.

17 E i aku ia <sup>b</sup>Arekipo, E malama oe i ka <sup>c</sup>oihana i loaa ia oe iloko o ka Haku, nau ia e hooponopono.

18 <sup>d</sup>O ke aloha nae, na ka lima ia o'u nei o Paulo. <sup>e</sup>E hoomanao mai i ko'u mea i paa ai. E <sup>f</sup>alohaia mai oukou. Amene.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 16. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 16. 19.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Pilem. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 6.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. 13. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 25.

in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and <sup>z</sup>the church which is in his house.

16 And when <sup>a</sup>this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to <sup>b</sup>Archippus, Take heed to <sup>c</sup>the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 <sup>d</sup>The salutation by the hand of me Paul. <sup>e</sup>Remember my bonds. <sup>f</sup>Grace be with you. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

MUA A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO

## TESALONIKE.

### MOKUNA I.

**N**A Paulo aku, a me <sup>a</sup>Silouano, a me Timoteo, i ka ekalesia o ko Tesalonike, iloko o ke Akua ka Makua, a me ka Haku Iesu Kristo; no oukou <sup>b</sup>ke aloha a me ka pomaikai, mai ke Akua mai, o ko kakou Makua a me ka Haku Iesu Kristo.

2 <sup>c</sup>Ke hoomaikai mau aku nei makou i ke Akua no oukou a pau, e hoohiki ana ia oukou i ka makou pule;

3 <sup>d</sup>E manao mau aku ana i <sup>e</sup>ka hana a ka manaoio o oukou, a me <sup>f</sup>ka hooikaika o ke aloha, a me ke ahonui o ka manaolana i ko kakou Haku, ia Iesu Kristo, imua o ke alo o ke Akua ko kakou Makua;

4 E ike aku ana hoi, e na hoahanau aloha, i <sup>g</sup>ko oukou waeia mai e ke Akua.

5 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>aole ma ka olelo wale no i hiki aku ai ka makou euanelio io oukou la, aka, ma ka mana no hoi, a <sup>i</sup>me ka Uhane He-

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 1. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 1. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 8.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 1. 16.  
<sup>Pilem.</sup> 4.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 2. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 6. 29.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 5. 6.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 3. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 1. 3, 11.  
<sup>Iak.</sup> 2. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 16. 6.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 6. 10.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *beloved of God, your election.*

<sup>g</sup> Kol. 3. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 2. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Mar. 16. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 2. 4. & 4. 20.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 6.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## THESSALONIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

**P**AUL, and <sup>a</sup>Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>b</sup>Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 <sup>c</sup>We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 <sup>d</sup>Remembering without ceasing <sup>e</sup>your work of faith, <sup>f</sup>and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren <sup>||</sup>beloved, <sup>g</sup>your election of God.

5 For <sup>h</sup>our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and <sup>i</sup>in the Holy Ghost, <sup>k</sup>and in much assurance; as <sup>l</sup>ye know what



molele, a \*me ka hooiaio loa; <sup>1</sup>ua ike hoi oukou i ke ano o ko makou noho ana iwaena o oukou, no oukou.

6 A <sup>m</sup>ua hahai mai oukou mamuli o makou a me ka Haku, ua apo mai oukou i ka olelo me ka ehaeha nui, a <sup>n</sup>me ka olioli no ka Uhane Hemo-lele.

7 Pela i lilo ai oukou i mau alakai no ka poe manaio a pau i Makedonia a me Akaia.

8 No ka mea, mai o oukou aku i <sup>o</sup>pae aku ai ka olelo a ka Haku, aole ma Makedonia a me Akaia wale no, aka, <sup>p</sup>ma ia wahi aku a ia wahi aku, i hoolahaia ae ai ko oukou paulele ana i ke Akua, i ole ai e pono ia makou ke hai hou aku.

9 No ka mea, ua lakou no i hoike mai no kakou, i <sup>1</sup>ke ano o ko makou komo ana iwaena o oukou, a <sup>r</sup>me ko oukou huli ana i ke Akua, mai na'kua kii mai e malama aku i ke Akua ola oiaio.

10 A e <sup>s</sup>kali hoi i kana Keiki, <sup>t</sup>mai ka lani mai, <sup>u</sup>ana i hoala mai ai, mai ka make mai, ia Iesu, nana kakou e hoopakele i <sup>x</sup>ka inaina e kau mai ana.

## MOKUNA II.

**U**A ike hoi <sup>a</sup>oukou, e na hoahana, i ko makou komo ana iwaena o oukou, aole ia he mea ole;

2 Aka, i ko makou eha mua ana'e me ka hoino wale ia mai, <sup>b</sup>ma Pilipi, ua ike oukou, <sup>c</sup>ua wiwo ole ae la makou i <sup>d</sup>ka hai aku i ka euanelio a ke Akua, <sup>e</sup>me ka paio nui ana.

3 <sup>f</sup>No ka mea, aole ma ka wahahee ka makou ao ana aku, aole hoi ma ka haumia, aole hoi ma ka hoo-punipuni;

4 Aka, <sup>g</sup>me ka haawi ana mai o ke Akua ia makou, i <sup>h</sup>kauohaia mai ka euanelio ia makou, pela hoi makou e olelo aku nei; <sup>i</sup>aole me he mea hoolealea la i kanaka, aka, i ke Akua i <sup>k</sup>ka mea nana ko kakou naau i hoao mai nei.

manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And <sup>m</sup>ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, <sup>n</sup>with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you <sup>o</sup>sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also <sup>p</sup>in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us <sup>q</sup>what manner of entering in we had unto you, <sup>r</sup>and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And <sup>s</sup>to wait for his Son <sup>t</sup>from heaven, <sup>u</sup>whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us <sup>x</sup>from the wrath to come.

## CHAPTER II.

**F**OR <sup>a</sup>yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at <sup>b</sup>Philippi, <sup>c</sup>we were bold in our God <sup>d</sup>to speak unto you the gospel of God <sup>e</sup>with much contention.

3 <sup>f</sup>For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as <sup>g</sup>we were allowed of God <sup>h</sup>to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; <sup>i</sup>not as pleasing men, but God, <sup>k</sup>which trieth our hearts.

<sup>k</sup> Kol. 2. 2.  
Heb. 2. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> mo. 2. 1, 5, 10.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 16.  
& 11. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Pil. 3. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 2. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Oih. 5. 41.  
Heb. 10. 34.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 10. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 1. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 1. 4.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 2. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 2.  
Gal. 4. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 2. 7.  
Pil. 3. 20.  
Tit. 2. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
Hoik. 1. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Oih. 1. 11.  
mo. 4. 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 1. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Oih. 2. 24.  
<sup>x</sup> Mat. 3. 7.  
Rom. 5. 9.  
mo. 5. 9.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 5, 9.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 16. 22.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 17. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Pil. 1. 30.  
Kol. 2. 1.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 16.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 17.  
Gal. 2. 7.  
Tit. 1. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Gal. 1. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Sol. 17. 3.  
Rom. 8. 27.

5 <sup>1</sup>Aole makou i lawe i na hua olelo malimali, ua ike oukou; aole hoi i ka hookohu o ka makee waiwai; o <sup>m</sup>ke Akua ka mea ike.

6 <sup>n</sup>Aole makou i imi i ka hoona-nia mai e kanaka, aole hoi e oukou, aole hoi e hai, i ka wa pono e <sup>o</sup>lilo ai makou i poe <sup>p</sup>hookaumaha, me <sup>q</sup>he mau lunaolelo la na Kristo.

7 <sup>r</sup>Ua ahonui makou iwaena o oukou, e like me ka wahine hanai la, e malama ana i kana mau keiki.

8 Oia, me ko makou aloha nui aku ia oukou, ua oluolu makou <sup>s</sup>ke haawi aku, aole i ka euanelio wale no a ke Akua ia oukou, aka, i <sup>t</sup>ko makou mau ea kekahi, no ka mea, he hiwahiwa oukou na makou.

9 Ke hoomanao nei no oukou, e na hoahanau, i ka makou hana, a me ko makou luhi ana hoi; e <sup>u</sup>hana ana i ka po a me ke ao, <sup>x</sup>i ole ai makou o lilo i mea e luhi ai kekahi o oukou, pela makou i hai aku ai ia oukou i ka olelomaikai a ke Akua.

10 O <sup>y</sup>oukou ko makou poe hoike; a o ke Akua kekahi, i <sup>z</sup>ka hemolele, a me ka pono, a me ka hala ole o ko makou noho ana iwaena o oukou ka poe i manaoio.

11 Ua ike hoi oukou i ko makou hooikaika ana'ku, a me ka hooluolu ana'ku, a me ke kauoha ana'ku ia oukou a pau, me he makuakane la i kana mau keiki,

12 <sup>a</sup>I hele pono oukou ma ka pono o ke Akua, <sup>b</sup>ka mea nana oukou i hookomo mai iloko o kona aupuni, a i kona nani.

13 No ia mea hoi i <sup>c</sup>hoomaikai mau aku ai makou i ke Akua, no ka mea, i ka loa ana ia oukou o ka ke Akua olelo, a oukou i lohe mai ai ia makou nei, aole oukou i apo mai ia me <sup>d</sup>he olelo la na kanaka, aka, he olelo no na ke Akua, he oiaio no ia, o ka mea i hooikaika nui iloko o oukou o ka poe i manaoio.

14 No ka mea, ua lilo mai oukou, e na hoahanau, i mau mea hooha-like me <sup>e</sup>na ekalesia o ke Akua, ma

<sup>1</sup> Oih. 20. 33.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 2. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> Rom. 1. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> ioa. 5. 41.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 17.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 4, 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 10. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 9.  
Pilem. 8, 9.

<sup>ll</sup> Or, *used authority.*  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 8.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 13. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 1. 11.  
& 15. 29.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Kor. 12. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Oih. 20. 34.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 4. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 11. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kor. 12. 13, 14.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 1. 5.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 4. 1.  
<sup>Pil.</sup> 1. 27.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 10.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 4. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 9.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 5. 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 2. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> mo. 1. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 10. 40.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 4. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 1. 22.

5 For <sup>1</sup>neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; <sup>m</sup>God is witness:

6 <sup>n</sup>Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when <sup>o</sup>we might have <sup>ll</sup>been <sup>p</sup>burdensome, <sup>q</sup>as the apostles of Christ.

7 But <sup>r</sup>we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing <sup>s</sup>to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also <sup>t</sup>our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for <sup>u</sup>labouring night and day, <sup>x</sup>because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 <sup>y</sup>Ye are witnesses, and God also, <sup>z</sup>how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,

12 <sup>a</sup>That ye would walk worthy of God, <sup>b</sup>who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God <sup>c</sup>without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received <sup>d</sup>it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers <sup>e</sup>of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus:



Iudaia, iloko o Kristo Iesu ; no ka mea, 'ua hoinoia mai hoi oukou e ko ka aina o oukou iho, <sup>e</sup> like me lakou e ka poe Iudaio ;

15 <sup>h</sup> Ka poe i pepehi i ka Haku ia Iesu, a i 'ka poe kaula hoi, a i alu-alu kolohe mai hoi ia makou ; aole no e hooluolu i ke Akua, a <sup>k</sup> ua ku e i na kanaka a pau.

16 'Ua keakea mai la lakou ia makou i ka olelo aku i ko na aina e e ola'i lakou, e <sup>m</sup> hoopiha mau ana i ko lakou hewa ; aka, e <sup>n</sup> kau mai ana ka inaina nui loa maluna iho o lakou.

17 Aka, o makou la, e na hoahanau, ua hookaawaleia mai nei mai o oukou mai la, i keia mau la, o ko makou <sup>o</sup> kino, aole ka naau, ua makemake loa makou e <sup>p</sup> ike hou aku i ko oukou mau maka, ua hooikaika nui aku ilaila.

18 No ia mea, o ko makou manao e hele aku io oukou la, owau o Paulo kekahi i kela manawa a i keia manawa ; aka, <sup>q</sup> ua alalai mai la o Satana ia makou.

19 'Heaha hoi ko makou manao-lana a me ka olioli, a me <sup>s</sup> ka lei e hauoli ai makou ? aole anei o oukou ia, i ke alo o ka Haku o Iesu Kristo i 'kona hiki ana mai ?

20 No ka mea, o oukou no ka nani a me ka olioli o makou.

## MOKUNA III.

**A**i hiki ole ia makou <sup>a</sup> ke hooma-nawanui hou aku, <sup>b</sup> manao iho ia makou he pono ke waiho hookahi ia mai ma Atenai.

2 A ua hoouna aku la ia <sup>c</sup> Timoteo o ko kakou hoahanau, he kahuna na ke Akua, a o ko makou hoalawehana ma ka euanelio o Kristo, e hooikaika aku oia ia oukou, a e hooluolu hoi ia oukou i ko oukou manaoio ana ;

3 <sup>d</sup> I hoonaue ole ia kekahi e keia mau pilikia ; no ka mea, ua ike no oukou, <sup>e</sup> ua haawiia mai ia mau mea no kakou.

H. &amp; E

for <sup>f</sup> ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, <sup>g</sup> even as they *have* of the Jews :

15 <sup>h</sup> Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and <sup>i</sup> their own prophets, and have <sup>||</sup> persecuted us ; and they please not God, <sup>k</sup> and are contrary to all men :

16 <sup>l</sup> Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, <sup>m</sup> to fill up their sins always : <sup>n</sup> for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time <sup>o</sup> in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly <sup>p</sup> to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again ; but <sup>q</sup> Satan hindered us.

19 For <sup>r</sup> what *is* our hope, or joy, or <sup>s</sup> crown of <sup>||</sup> rejoicing ? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>t</sup> at his coming ?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

## CHAPTER III.

**W**HEREFORE <sup>a</sup> when we could no longer forbear, <sup>b</sup> we thought it good to be left at Athens alone ;

2 And sent <sup>c</sup> Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith :

3 <sup>d</sup> That no man should be moved by these afflictions : for yourselves know that <sup>e</sup> we are appointed thereunto.

<sup>f</sup> Oih. 17. 5. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. 10. 33, 34.

<sup>h</sup> Oih. 2. 23. & 3. 15. & 5. 30.  
<sup>i</sup> Mat. 5. 12. & 23. 34, 37.  
Luk. 13. 33, 34.  
Oih. 7. 52.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *chased us out.*

<sup>k</sup> Eset. 3. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Luk. 11. 52.  
Oih. 13. 50. & 14. 19. & 17. 13. & 18. 12. & 19. 9. & 22. 21, 22.

<sup>m</sup> Kin. 15. 16.  
Mat. 23. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 24. 6, 14.

<sup>o</sup> I Kor. 5. 3.  
Kol. 2. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 3. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 13. & 15. 22.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 14.  
Pil. 2. 16. & 4. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Sol. 16. 31.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *glorifying?*

<sup>t</sup> I Kor. 15. 23.  
mo. 3. 13.  
Hoik. 1. 7. & 22. 12.

a pau. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 17. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 16. 21.  
I Kor. 16. 10.  
2 Kor. 1. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Ep. 3. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 9. 16. & 14. 22. & 20. 23. & 21. 11.  
I Kor. 4. 9.  
2 Tim. 3. 12.  
I Pet. 2. 21.

4 <sup>f</sup> No ka mea, i ko makou noho pu ana me oukou, ua hai e aku makou ia oukou, e hoinoia'na kakou; a ua hiki mai la no ia pela, ua ike hoi oukou.

5 Nolaila, i <sup>g</sup> ka pono ole ia'u ke hoomanawanui hou aku, ua hoou-na aku la au e ike i ko oukou manaoio, o <sup>h</sup> lilo paha oukou i ka hoowalewaleia mai e ka hoowalewale, a ua lilo iho la <sup>i</sup> ka makou hana i mea ole:

6 <sup>k</sup> Aka, i ka hoi ana mai nei o Timoteo mai o oukou mai io makou nei, me ka hoike lea mai ia makou i ka pono o ko oukou manaoio ana me ke aloha, a i ko oukou manao maikai mau ana mai ia makou, e ake ana e ike ia makou, <sup>l</sup> e like hoi me makou ia oukou;

7 No ia mea, e na hoahanau, no ko oukou manaoio, <sup>m</sup> ua oluolu iho nei makou ia oukou iloko o ko makou ehaeha ana, a me ka pilikia a pau.

8 No ka mea, ano, ua ola makou <sup>n</sup> ke kupaa oukou iloko o ka Haku.

9 <sup>o</sup> Pehea hoi makou e hoomaikai hou aku ai i ke Akua no oukou, no ka olioli a pau a makou e olioli nei ia oukou imua o ko kakou Akua?

10 <sup>p</sup> E pule nui ana <sup>q</sup> i ka po a me ke ao, <sup>r</sup> i ike aku i ko oukou maka, a e <sup>s</sup> hoolawa aku hoi i ke koena o ko oukou manaoio.

11 Na ke Akua ko kakou Makua, a me ko kakou Haku na Iesu Kristo makou e <sup>t</sup> alakai pono aku io oukou la.

12 Na ka Haku hoi oukou e <sup>u</sup> hoo-piha a hu aku i ke aloha i <sup>x</sup> kekahi i kekahi, a ia hai ae hoi a pau, e like me makou ia oukou;

13 I <sup>y</sup> hookupaa mai oia i ko oukou naau i kina ole ka hemolele imua o ke Akua, o ko kakou Makua, i ka hiki ana mai o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, <sup>z</sup> me kona poe hoano a pau loa.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**E**IA hou neia, e na hoahanau, ke nonoi aku nei makou me ka

<sup>f</sup> Oih. 20. 24.

<sup>g</sup> pau. 1.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Gal. 2. 2. &  
4. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Pil. 2. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Oih. 18. 1, 5.

<sup>m</sup> Pil. 1. 8.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 4.  
& 7. 6, 7, 13.

<sup>o</sup> Pil. 4. 1.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 1. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Oih. 26. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 1. 10,  
11. & 15. 32.  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 2. 17.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 13. 9.  
11.  
<sup>v</sup> Kol. 4. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Mar. 1. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Or, guide.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 4. 10.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 4. 9. &  
5. 15.  
<sup>aa</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 8.  
<sup>ac</sup> Pil. 1. 10.  
<sup>ad</sup> mo. 5. 23.  
<sup>ae</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 17.  
<sup>af</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 20,  
21

<sup>ag</sup> Zek. 14. 5.  
<sup>ah</sup> Iud. 14.

<sup>ai</sup> Or, request.  
<sup>aj</sup> Or, beseech.

4 <sup>f</sup> For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, <sup>g</sup> when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, <sup>h</sup> lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and <sup>i</sup> our labour be in vain.

6 <sup>k</sup> But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, <sup>l</sup> as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, <sup>m</sup> we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye <sup>n</sup> stand fast in the Lord.

9 <sup>o</sup> For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 <sup>p</sup> Night and day <sup>q</sup> praying exceedingly <sup>r</sup> that we might see your face, <sup>s</sup> and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>t</sup> direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord <sup>u</sup> make you to increase and abound in love <sup>x</sup> one toward another, and toward all men, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may <sup>y</sup> stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>z</sup> with all his saints.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**F**URTHERMORE then we <sup>aa</sup> beseech you, brethren, and <sup>ab</sup> ex-



hooikaika aku ia oukou ma o Iesu Kristo la, <sup>a</sup>e like me ka pono a oukou i lohe mai ai ia makou <sup>b</sup>e hele ai oukou, a e <sup>c</sup>hooluolu ai i ke Akua, pela hoi oukou e hoomahua-hua mau aku ai.

2 Ua ike hoi oukou i na kauoha a makou i haawi aku ai ia oukou ma ka Haku, ma o Iesu la.

3 Eia hoi <sup>d</sup>ka makemake o ke Akua, o <sup>e</sup>ko oukou maemae ana, <sup>f</sup>e haalele loa oukou i ka moe kolohe;

4 <sup>g</sup>I ike hoi oukou a pau i ka malama i kana ipu ae, a i kana ipu ae, me ka maemae a me ka maikai.

5 <sup>h</sup>Aole ma ke kuko ino wale, <sup>i</sup>e like me na lahuikanaka, <sup>k</sup>ka poe ike ole i ke Akua.

6 <sup>l</sup>Aole make hoopoho kekahi, aole ka hoomake hewa i ka kona hoahanau i kekahi mea; no ka mea, o ka Haku ka mea nana ia poe e <sup>m</sup>hoopai mai, oia ka makou i hai mua aku ai me ka hoike e aku ia oukou.

7 Aole ke Akua i hea mai ia kakou no ka haumia, aka, <sup>n</sup>no ka hemolele no.

8 <sup>o</sup>O ka mea hoi i hoowahawaha mai, aole ia i hoowahawaha i ke kanaka, i ke Akua no <sup>p</sup>nana i haawi mai i kona Uhane Hemolele ia makou.

9 A o ke aloha hoahanau hoi, <sup>q</sup>aole o oukou hemahema e pono ai au ke palapala aku ia oukou; no ka mea, <sup>r</sup>ua aoia mai oukou e ke Akua e <sup>s</sup>aloha i kekahi i kekahi.

10 <sup>t</sup>Oia hoi, o ka oukou ia e hana'i i na hoahanau a pau ma Makedonia a puni; a, ke nonoi hou aku nei makou ia oukou, e na hoahanau, <sup>u</sup>e hoomahuahua nui ae oukou.

11 A e imi oukou e noho malie me <sup>x</sup>ka hana aku i ka oukou hana iho, a, me ko oukou mau lima iho e <sup>y</sup>hana'i, e like me ka makou kauoha ana'ku ia oukou;

12 <sup>z</sup>I pono ko oukou hele ana imua o ka poe o waho, a i nele ole hoi oukou i ke kau wahi mea.

13 Aole hoi au i makemake, e na hoahanau, e naupo oukou no ka

<sup>a</sup> Pil. 1. 27.  
Kol. 2. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 2. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Kol. 1. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 2.  
Ep. 5. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Ep. 5. 27.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 15, 18.

Ep. 5. 3.  
Kol. 3. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 6. 19.  
1 Kor. 6. 15, 18.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 1. 24, 26.  
Kol. 3. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Ep. 4. 17.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 15.

34.  
Gal. 4. 8.  
Ep. 2. 12. & 4. 18.  
2 Tes. 1. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Oihk. 19. 11.  
1 Kor. 6. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Or, *oppress*,  
or, *overreach*.

<sup>n</sup> Or, *in the matter*.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Tes. 1. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Oihk. 11. 44.  
Heb. 12. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 10. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Or, *rejecteth*.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 10. & 7. 40.

1 Ioa. 3. 24.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 5. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Ier. 31. 34.  
Ioa. 6. 45.

Heb. 8. 11.  
1 Ioa. 2. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Mat. 22. 39.  
Ioa. 13. 34.

& 15. 12.  
Ep. 5. 2.

1 Pet. 4. 8.  
1 Ioa. 3. 11,

23. & 4. 21.

<sup>w</sup> mo. 1. 7.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 3. 12.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 11.  
1 Pet. 4. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 20. 35.  
Ep. 4. 28.

2 Tes. 3. 7.  
Rom. 13. 13.

2 Kor. 8. 21.  
Kol. 4. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> Or, *of no man*.

hort *you* by the Lord Jesus, <sup>a</sup>that as ye have received of us <sup>b</sup>how ye ought to walk <sup>c</sup>and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is <sup>d</sup>the will of God, *even* <sup>e</sup>your sanctification, <sup>f</sup>that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 <sup>g</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 <sup>h</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, <sup>i</sup>even as the Gentiles <sup>k</sup>which know not God:

6 <sup>l</sup>That no *man* go beyond and <sup>m</sup>defraud his brother <sup>n</sup>in *any* matter: because that the Lord <sup>m</sup>is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, <sup>n</sup>but unto holiness.

8 <sup>o</sup>He therefore that <sup>n</sup>despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, <sup>p</sup>who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love <sup>q</sup>ye need not that I write unto you: for <sup>r</sup>ye yourselves are taught of God <sup>s</sup>to love one another.

10 <sup>t</sup>And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, <sup>u</sup>that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and <sup>x</sup>to do your own business, and <sup>y</sup>to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 <sup>z</sup>That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack <sup>aa</sup>of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them

poe i hiamoe, i ole ai oukou e kumakena, <sup>a</sup>e like me ka poe <sup>b</sup>manao-lana ole.

14 No ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ina i manaoio kakou, ua make aku la o Iesu, a ua ala hou mai, pela no hoi ke Akua e lawe pu mai ai me ia i <sup>d</sup>ka poe e hiamoe ana iloko o Iesu.

15 Eia ka makou e olelo aku nei ia oukou <sup>e</sup>ma ka olelo a ka Haku, o <sup>f</sup>kakou ka poe e ola ana i ka hiki ana mai o ka Haku, aole kakou e hiki e aku mamua o ka poe e hiamoe ana.

16 No ka mea, <sup>g</sup>e iho io mai no ka Haku mai ka lani mai, me ka hoo-ho, a me ka leo o ka luna anela, a me <sup>h</sup>ka pu a ke Akua; a o <sup>i</sup>ka poe make iloko o Kristo ke ala e mai.

17 <sup>k</sup>Alaila e kaili pu ia'ku kakou ka poe i koe e ola okoa ana, me lakou, iloko o <sup>l</sup>na ao kaalelewa e halawai pu me ka Haku, i ka lewa; oia hoi, e <sup>m</sup>mau loa ana ko kakou noho ana me ka Haku.

18 <sup>n</sup>Nolaila hoi e hooluolu oukou ia oukou iho ma keia mau hua-olelo.

### MOKUNA V.

**A** NO <sup>a</sup>na wa, a me na manawa, e na hoahanau, aole o oukou hemahema e <sup>b</sup>pono ai au ke palapala aku ia oukou:

2 No ka mea, ua ike paka no oukou, e, o <sup>c</sup>ka la o ka Haku, me he aihue la i ka po, pela no ia e hiki mai ai.

3 A i ka wa e olelo ai lakou, He pomaikai, he malu; alaila, <sup>d</sup>loohia koke e mai lakou e ka make; <sup>e</sup>me he haakokohi la o ka wahine hapai; aole hoi lakou e pakele.

4 <sup>f</sup>Aka, o oukou, e na hoahanau, aole oukou iloko o ka pouli, e loohia ai oukou e ua la la, me he aihue la.

5 He <sup>g</sup>poe keiki oukou a pau no ka malamalama, a he mau kamalii no hoi no ke ao; aole no ka po kakou, aole hoi no ka pouli.

6 <sup>h</sup>Mai hiamoe hoi kakou e like

<sup>a</sup> Oihk. 19. 28.  
Kan. 14. 2.  
2 Sam. 12. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 2. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 13.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 18.  
mo. 3. 13.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Nalii 13. 17,  
18. & 20. 35.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 51.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 24. 30.  
Oih. 1. 11.  
2 Tes. 1. 7.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 52.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 23.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 51.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 1. 9.  
Hoik. 11. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Ioa. 14. 3. &  
17. 24.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 5. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Or, *exhort.*

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 24. 3.  
Oih. 1. 7.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 4. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 43.  
Luk. 12. 39.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
Hoik. 3. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 13. 6-9.  
Luk. 17. 27.  
& 21. 34.  
2 Tes. 1. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 13. 21.  
Hos. 13. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 13. 12.  
1 Ioa. 2. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ep. 5. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 25. 5.

which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, <sup>a</sup>even as others <sup>b</sup>which have no hope.

14 For <sup>c</sup>if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so <sup>d</sup>them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you <sup>e</sup>by the word of the Lord, that <sup>f</sup>we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For <sup>g</sup>the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with <sup>h</sup>the trump of God: <sup>i</sup>and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 <sup>k</sup>Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them <sup>l</sup>in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so <sup>m</sup>shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 <sup>n</sup>Wherefore <sup>o</sup>comfort one another with these words.

### CHAPTER V.

**B**UT of <sup>a</sup>the times and the seasons, brethren, <sup>b</sup>ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that <sup>c</sup>the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then <sup>d</sup>sudden destruction cometh upon them, <sup>e</sup>as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 <sup>f</sup>But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all <sup>g</sup>the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 <sup>h</sup>Therefore let us not sleep, as



me kekahi poe; aka, <sup>i</sup>e kiai kakou me ka uhaui ole.

7 No ka mea, o <sup>k</sup>ka poe hiamoe, ua hiamoe lakou i ka po; a o ka poe ona, <sup>i</sup>ua ona lakou i ka po.

8 Aka, o kakou ka poe o ke ao, e noho malie kakou, e <sup>m</sup>komo ana i ka pale umauma o ka manaoio a me ke aloha; a i ka papale koa hoi o ka manaolana i ke ola.

9 Aole <sup>n</sup>ke Akua i hookaawale mai ia kakou no ka inaina, aka, <sup>o</sup>no ka loa ana mai o ke ola i ko kakou Haku ia Iesu Kristo,

10 <sup>p</sup>I ka mea i make aku no kakou, i ola pu ai kakou me ia, i ke ala ana, a i ka hiamoe ana paha o kakou.

11 <sup>q</sup>Nolaila e hooluolu pu ai oukou ia oukou iho, a e hookukulu ke <sup>k</sup>kahi, e like me ka oukou hana ana no.

12 Ke nonoi aku nei makou ia oukou, e na hoahanau, <sup>r</sup>e ike aku i ka poe e hooikaika ana iwaena o oukou, ka poe maluna iho o oukou iloko o ka Haku, a e ao mai ana ia oukou;

13 A e mahalo nui aku ia lakou me ke aloha, no ka lakou hana. <sup>s</sup>E kuikahi hoi oukou iho.

14 Ke olelo aku nei makou ia oukou, e na hoahanau, <sup>t</sup>e ao aku i ka poe hookekee, <sup>u</sup>e hooluolu i ka poe naau hopohopo, <sup>x</sup>e kokua i ka poe nawaliwali, <sup>v</sup>e ahonui aku hoi i na kanaka a pau:

15 <sup>z</sup>E malama hoi, i hoihoi ole aku kekahi i ka hewa no ka hewa i kekahi; e <sup>a</sup>hahai mau oukou i ka pono iwaena o oukou a me na kanaka a pau.

16 <sup>b</sup>E hauoli mau loa.

17 <sup>c</sup>E pule hooki ole.

18 <sup>d</sup>Ma na mea a pau e hoomaikai aku ai; no ka mea, oia ko ke Akua manao iloko o Kristo Iesu ia oukou.

19 <sup>e</sup>Mai kinai i ka Uhane.

20 <sup>f</sup>Mai hoowahawaha i ka wana ana.

21 <sup>g</sup>E hooiaio i na mea a pau; a e <sup>h</sup>hoopaa i ka mea pono.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 24. 42.  
Rom. 13. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Luk. 21. 34.  
Rom. 13. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 34.  
Ep. 5. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 2. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 59. 17  
Ep. 6. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 9. 22.  
mo. 1. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 8.  
Iud. 4.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 14. 8.  
2 Kor. 5. 15.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 4. 18.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *exhort.*

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 18.  
Pil. 2. 29.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 17.  
Heb. 13. 17.

<sup>s</sup> Mar. 9. 50.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *beseech.*  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 11.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *disorderly.*

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 12. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 14. 1.  
& 15. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Gal. 6. 1, 2.  
Gal. 5. 22.

Ep. 4. 2.  
Kol. 3. 12.

2 Tim. 4. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.

Sol. 20. 22.  
& 24. 29.

Mat. 5. 39.  
Rom. 12. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 6. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 6. 10.  
mo. 3. 12.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 10.  
Pil. 4. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 18. 1.  
& 21. 36.

Rom. 12. 12.  
Ep. 6. 18.

Kol. 4. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 7

<sup>d</sup> Ep. 5. 20.  
Kol. 3. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Ep. 4. 30.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 14.

2 Tim. 1. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 14. 30.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 14. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 4. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Pil. 4. 8.

do others; but <sup>i</sup>let us watch and be sober.

7 For <sup>k</sup>they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken <sup>l</sup>are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, <sup>m</sup>putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For <sup>n</sup>God hath not appointed us to wrath, <sup>o</sup>but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 <sup>p</sup>Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 <sup>q</sup>Wherefore <sup>||</sup>comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, <sup>r</sup>to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. <sup>s</sup>And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we <sup>||</sup>exhort you, brethren, <sup>t</sup>warn them that are <sup>||</sup>unruly, <sup>u</sup>comfort the feebleminded, <sup>x</sup>support the weak, <sup>y</sup>be patient toward all men.

15 <sup>z</sup>See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever <sup>a</sup>follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 <sup>b</sup>Rejoice evermore.

17 <sup>c</sup>Pray without ceasing.

18 <sup>d</sup>In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 <sup>e</sup>Quench not the Spirit.

20 <sup>f</sup>Despise not prophesyings.

21 <sup>g</sup>Prove all things; <sup>h</sup>hold fast that which is good.

22 <sup>i</sup>E haalele i na mea ano ino a pau.

23 <sup>k</sup>A na ke Akua e malu ai e <sup>h</sup>hoomaemae loa mai ia oukou; a e <sup>m</sup>malama pono ia mai ko oukou naau, a me ko oukou uhane, a me ko oukou kino, me ka hala ole, a hiki mai ko kakou Haku, o Iesu Kristo.

24 <sup>n</sup>He oiaio mau ko ka mea nana oukou i koho mai, nana no hoi ia e hana.

25 E na hoahanau, <sup>o</sup>e pule oukou no makou.

26 <sup>p</sup>E aloha aku i na hoahanau a pau me ka honi hoano.

27 Ke kauoha aku nei au ia oukou ma ka Haku, <sup>a</sup>e heluheluia aku keia episetole i ka poe hoahanau laa a pau loa.

28 <sup>r</sup>Ia oukou ke aloha mai o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo. Amene.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 4. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Pil. 4. 9.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 8.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Kol. 4. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 16. 16.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *adjure*.

<sup>q</sup> Kol. 4. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 16. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 13.

22 <sup>i</sup>Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And <sup>k</sup>the very God of peace <sup>i</sup>sanctify you wholly; and *I pray* God your whole spirit and soul and body <sup>m</sup>be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 <sup>n</sup>Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, <sup>o</sup>pray for us.

26 <sup>p</sup>Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I <sup>||</sup>charge you by the Lord, that <sup>q</sup>this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 <sup>r</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

LUA A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KO

## TESALONIKE.

### MOKUNA I.

**N**A Paulo aku, a <sup>a</sup>me Silouano, a me Timoteo, i ka ekalesia o ko Tesalonike, <sup>b</sup>iloko o ke Akua o ko kakou Makua, a me ka Haku Iesu Kristo.

2 <sup>c</sup>Ia oukou ke aloha, a me ka malu, mai ke Akua mai o ko kakou Makua, a me ka Haku Iesu Kristo.

3 <sup>d</sup>E pono no makou e hoomaikai mau aku i ke Akua no oukou, e na hoahanau; he mea maikai no ia no ka ulu nui ana o ko oukou paulele, a o ke aloha o oukou a pau loa, ua mahuahua ae ia i kekahi i kekahi.

4 Oia <sup>e</sup>ka makou e mahalo ai ia oukou, iloko o na ekalesia o ke Akua, <sup>f</sup>no ko oukou ahonui, a me

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 19.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 3.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 2, 3.

& 3. 6, 9.

<sup>mo.</sup> 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 14.

& 9. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 19,

20.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 3.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## THESSALONIANS.

### CHAPTER I.

**P**AUL, <sup>a</sup>and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians <sup>b</sup>in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 <sup>c</sup>Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 <sup>d</sup>We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that <sup>e</sup>we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, <sup>f</sup>for your patience and faith <sup>g</sup>in all your



ko oukou manao kupaa i <sup>g</sup> ko oukou hoomaauia mai, a me na chaehe a pau a oukou e hoomanawanui ai.

5 O ka hoailona <sup>h</sup> akaka ia o ka hoopai pono ana mai o ke Akua, i manaoia mai oukou he poe pono no ke aupuni o ke Akua, <sup>i</sup> no ko oukou mea i hoinoia'i.

6 <sup>k</sup> He mea pono no hoi ia i ke Akua ke hoopai i ka poino i ka poe i hoopoino mai ia oukou ;

7 A ia oukou hoi ka poe i hoopoinoia e <sup>l</sup> hoomaha pu me makou, i <sup>m</sup> ka wa e hoikeia mai ai o ka Haku, o Iesu, mai ka lani mai, me kona poe anela mana,

8 <sup>n</sup> Me ke ahi e lapalapa ana, e hoopai ana i ka make maluna o ka poe <sup>o</sup> ike ole i ke Akua, a me <sup>p</sup> ka malama ole i ka olelomaikai a ko kakou Haku, a Iesu Kristo.

9 <sup>q</sup> O lakou ke hoopaiia'na i ka make mau loa, <sup>r</sup> mai ke alo mai o ka Haku a me kona mana nani ;

10 <sup>s</sup> Ia la, i kona hiki ana mai e hoonaniia'ku ai e kona poe hoano a pau, a <sup>e</sup> <sup>t</sup> mahaloia aku ai iwaena o ka poe a pau i manaoio ia ia, (no ka mea ua manaoioia mai ka makou hoike ana e oukou.)

11 Nolaila hoi makou i pule mau aku ai no oukou, i <sup>u</sup> manao mai ai ko kakou Akua i oukou he poe pono e hoopomaikaiia, a e hooko mai oia i ke aloha a pau o kona maikai, a me <sup>x</sup> ka hana o ka manaoio me ka mana ;

12 <sup>y</sup> I hoonaniia'ku ka inoa o ko kakou Haku, o Iesu Kristo, iloko o oukou, a o oukou hoi iloko ona, mamuli o ke aloha ana mai o ko kakou Akua, a me ka Haku Iesu Kristo.

## MOKUNA II.

**K**E nonoi aku nei makou ia oukou, e na hoahanau, <sup>a</sup> no ka hiki ana mai o ko kakou Haku, o Iesu Kristo, a me <sup>b</sup> ko kakou akoa-koa ana aku io na la ;

2 <sup>c</sup> Mai hoonae koke oukou i ko

persecutions and tribulations that ye endure :

5 *Which is* <sup>h</sup> a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, <sup>i</sup> for which ye also suffer :

6 <sup>k</sup> Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you ;

7 And to you who are troubled <sup>l</sup> rest with us, when <sup>m</sup> the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with <sup>t</sup> his mighty angels,

8 <sup>n</sup> In flaming fire <sup>o</sup> taking vengeance on them that know not God, and <sup>p</sup> that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ :

9 <sup>q</sup> Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and <sup>r</sup> from the glory of his power ;

10 <sup>s</sup> When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, <sup>t</sup> and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would <sup>u</sup> count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and <sup>x</sup> the work of faith with power :

12 <sup>y</sup> That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER II.

**N**OW we beseech you, brethren, <sup>a</sup> by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup> and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 <sup>c</sup> That ye be not soon shaken in

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Pil. 1. 28.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Hoik. 6. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Hoik. 14. 13.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Jud. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. *the angels of his power.*

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 10. 27.

& 12. 29.

2 Pet. 3. 7.

Hoik. 21. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Or, *yielding.*

<sup>p</sup> Hal. 79. 6.

1 Tes. 4. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 2. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Pil. 3. 19.

2 Pet. 3. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Kan. 33. 2.

Is. 2. 19.

mo. 2. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 89. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Hal. 68. 35.

<sup>x</sup> pau. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Or, *vouchsafe.*

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 3.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 14.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 24. 31.

Mar. 13. 27.

1 Tes. 4. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 4.

Eph. 5. 6.

1 loa. 4. 1.

oukou manao, mai pihoihoi i kekahi uhane, a i kekahi olelo, a i kekahi episetole paha a makou aku, me he mea e hiki koke mai ana la ka la o Kristo.

3 <sup>d</sup> Mai puni oukou i kekahi i keia mea a i kela mea; no ka mea, <sup>e</sup> e hiki e mai ana no mamua, ka haule ana, a e hoikeia' e hoi <sup>f</sup> ua kanaka la o ka hewa, <sup>g</sup> ke keiki o ka make;

4 O ka mea i ku e mai, a <sup>h</sup> hookiekie ae la ia ia iho <sup>i</sup> maluna o na mea a pau i kapaia he Akua, a me ka mea i hoomanaia; oia hoi, me he akua la e noho ana ia iloko o ka luakini o ke Akua, e hoike ana ia ia iho oia ke Akua.

5 Aole anei oukou i hoomanao i ko'u hai ana'ku ia oukou i keia mau mea i ka wa i noho pu ai au me oukou?

6 A ke ike nei hoi oukou i ka mea alalai no kona ikea ana mai i kona manawa.

7 No ka mea, <sup>k</sup> ke hooikaika nei ka pohihihi o ua hewa la; aka, o ka mea alalai, e keakea aku ana no ia a hiki i kona wa e laweia'ku ai.

8 Alaila, e hoikeia mai ua Hewa la, o ka ka Haku <sup>i</sup> ia e kinai aku ai me <sup>m</sup> ka ha o kona waha, a e luku ai hoi me <sup>n</sup> ka olinolino nui o kona hiki ana mai.

9 O ka hiki ana mai o ua mea la, <sup>o</sup> mamuli no ia o ka Satana hana ana, me ka mana a me na <sup>p</sup> hoailona, a me keia mea kupanaha a me kela mea kupanaha hoopunipuni;

10 A me keia hoowalewale ana, a me kela hoowalewale ana a pau ma ka hewa, <sup>q</sup> iwaena o ka poe e make ana; no ka mea, aole i loaa ia lakou ka makemake i ka olelo oiaio, e ola'i.

11 <sup>r</sup> No ia mea e hooili mai no ke Akua i ka hoopunipuni ikaika maluna o lakou, i <sup>s</sup> manao ai lakou i ka mea wahahee he oiaio;

12 I make pu ai hoi lakou a pau ka poe i manaoio ole i ka olelo oiaio, aka, <sup>t</sup> ua olioli no i ka mea pono ole.

13 Aka, <sup>u</sup> e pono makou e hoomai-

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 24. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Ep. 5. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 7. 25.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Hoik. 13. 11,  
& c.

<sup>g</sup> Ioa. 17. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Is. 14. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Ez. 28. 2, 6, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Dan. 7. 25. &  
11. 36.  
<sup>h</sup> Hoik. 13. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 5.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *holdeth*.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 18.  
& 4. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 7. 10, 11.

<sup>m</sup> Job. 4. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 11. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Hos. 6. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Hoik. 2. 16. &  
19. 15, 20, 21.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 8, 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. 10. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 8. 41.  
<sup>o</sup> Ep. 2. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Hoik. 18. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> Kan. 13. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 24. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> Hoik. 13. 13.  
& 19. 20.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Kor. 2. 15.  
& 4. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 1. 24.  
See 1 Nalii  
22. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Ez. 14. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 24. 5, 11.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 1. 32.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 1. 3.

mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 <sup>d</sup> Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, <sup>e</sup> except there come a falling away first, and <sup>f</sup> that man of sin be revealed, <sup>g</sup> the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and <sup>h</sup> exalteth himself <sup>i</sup> above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what <sup>||</sup> withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For <sup>k</sup> the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, <sup>l</sup> whom the Lord shall consume <sup>m</sup> with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy <sup>n</sup> with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is <sup>o</sup> after the working of Satan with all power and <sup>p</sup> signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in <sup>q</sup> them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And <sup>r</sup> for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, <sup>s</sup> that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but <sup>t</sup> had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But <sup>u</sup> we are bound to give



kai mau aku i ke Akua no oukou,  
e na hoahanau i alohaia mai e ka  
Haku, no ko ke Akua <sup>x</sup>wae ana  
mai ia oukou, mai ke <sup>y</sup>kumu mai,  
i ola oukou ma ka <sup>z</sup>huikala ana mai  
o ka Uhane, a ma ka manaoio aku  
i ka olelo oiaio :

14 Malaila hoi oia i hea mai ai ia  
oukou, ma ka makou euanelio, <sup>a</sup>i  
loaa ia oukou ka nani o ko kakou  
Haku, o Iesu Kristo.

15 Nolaila, e na hoahanau, <sup>b</sup>e ku-  
paa, a e hoopaa loa i <sup>c</sup>ka haawina  
i aoia'ku ai ia oukou ma ka olelo,  
a ma ka makou episetole.

16 <sup>d</sup>Eia hoi, na ko kakou Haku o  
Iesu Kristo a me ke Akua ko kakou  
Makua, <sup>e</sup>ka mea i aloha mai ia ka-  
kou, a i haawi wale mai hoi ia ka-  
kou i ka oluolu mau loa, a me <sup>f</sup>ka  
manaolana maikai, no ka lokomai-  
kaiia mai,

17 E hooluolu mai i ko oukou mau  
naau, a e <sup>g</sup>hookupaa ia oukou i na  
olelo a me na hana maikai a pau.

### MOKUNA III.

**N**O na mea i koe, <sup>a</sup>e pule oukou,  
e na hoahanau, no makou, i  
holo lea ai ka olelo a ka Haku, a i  
hoonaniia'i hoi, e like me ia iwaena  
o oukou ;

2 <sup>b</sup>A i hoopakeleia'e ai hoi makou  
i kanaka haihaia a me ka hana  
hewa ; no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>aole pau na  
kanaka i ka manaoio.

3 Aka, <sup>d</sup>he oiaio ka Haku, nana  
oukou e hookupaa mai, a e <sup>e</sup>hoopa-  
kele hoi i ka mea hewa.

4 <sup>f</sup>He manao ko makou iloko o ka  
Haku ia oukou, e, ke hana mai nei  
no oukou, a e hana no i na mea a  
makou e kauoha aku nei ia oukou.

5 <sup>g</sup>Na ka Haku hoi e alakai i ko  
oukou naau iloko o ke aloha o ke  
Akua, a me ke ahonui o Kristo.

6 Ke kauoha aku nei hoi makou  
ia oukou, e na hoahanau, ma ka  
inoa o ko kakou Haku, o Iesu Kristo,  
e <sup>h</sup>hookaawale ia oukou iho, <sup>i</sup>mai  
kela hoahanau a me keia hoahanau

x 1 Tes. 1. 4.  
y Ep. 1. 4.  
z Luk. 1. 75.  
1 Pet. 1. 2.

a Ioa. 17. 22.  
1 Tes. 2. 12.  
1 Pet. 5. 10.

b 1 Kor. 16. 13.  
Pil. 4. 1.  
c 1 Kor. 11. 2.  
mo. 3. 6.  
d mo. 1. 1, 2.

e 1 Ioa. 4. 10.  
Hoik. 1. 5.

f 1 Pet. 1. 3.

g 1 Kor. 1. 8.  
1 Tes. 3. 13.  
1 Pet. 5. 10.

a Ep. 6. 19.  
Kol. 4. 3.  
1 Tes. 5. 25.  
† Gr. *may*  
*run*.

b Rom. 15. 31.  
† Gr. *absurd*.  
c Oih. 28. 24.  
Rom. 10. 16.

d 1 Kor. 1. 9.  
1 Tes. 5. 24.  
e Ioa. 17. 15.  
2 Pet. 2. 9.  
f 2 Kor. 7. 16.  
Gal. 5. 10.

g 1 Oihlii. 29.  
18.

|| Or, *the pa-  
tience of  
Christ*.  
1 Tes. 1. 3.

h Rom. 16. 17.  
pau. 14.  
1 Tim. 6. 5.  
2 Ioa. 10.  
i 1 Kor. 5. 11.

thanks always to God for you,  
brethren beloved of the Lord,  
because God <sup>x</sup>hath <sup>y</sup>from the be-  
ginning chosen you to salvation  
<sup>z</sup>through sanctification of the Spirit  
and belief of the truth :

14 Whereunto he called you by  
our gospel, to <sup>a</sup>the obtaining of the  
glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, <sup>b</sup>stand fast,  
and hold <sup>c</sup>the traditions which ye  
have been taught, whether by word,  
or our epistle.

16 <sup>d</sup>Now our Lord Jesus Christ  
himself, and God, even our Father,  
<sup>e</sup>which hath loved us, and hath  
given *us* everlasting consolation and  
<sup>f</sup>good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, <sup>g</sup>and stab-  
lish you in every good word and  
work.

### CHAPTER III.

**F**INALLY, brethren, <sup>a</sup>pray for us,  
that the word of the Lord <sup>†</sup>may  
have *free* course, and be glorified,  
even as *it is* with you :

2 And <sup>b</sup>that we may be delivered  
from <sup>†</sup>unreasonable and wicked  
men : <sup>c</sup>for all *men* have not faith.

3 But <sup>d</sup>the Lord is faithful, who  
shall stablish you, and <sup>e</sup>keep *you*  
from evil.

4 And <sup>f</sup>we have confidence in the  
Lord touching you, that ye both do  
and will do the things which we  
command you.

5 And <sup>g</sup>the Lord direct your hearts  
into the love of God, and into <sup>||</sup>the  
patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren,  
in the name of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, <sup>h</sup>that ye withdraw your-  
selves <sup>i</sup>from every brother that  
walketh <sup>k</sup>disorderly, and not after

e hele <sup>k</sup>hokai ana, aole mamuli o <sup>l</sup>ka haawina i kauohaia'ku ai e makou.

7 Ua ike no hoi oukou, e <sup>m</sup>pono oukou e hoohalike me makou; no ka mea, <sup>a</sup>aole makou i hele hokai iwaena o oukou.

8 Aole hoi makou i ai i ka berena a kekahi me ka uku ole aku; aka, <sup>o</sup>ua hooikaika no makou ma ka hana, a me ka luhi i ka po a me ke ao, i ole ai makou e lilo i mea e luhi ai kekahi o oukou.

9 <sup>p</sup>Aole no ka pono ole ia makou, aka, no ka hoolilo ana ia <sup>q</sup>makou iho i kumu hoohalike, i hahai mai ai oukou mamuli o makou.

10 No ka mea hoi, ia makou i noho ai me oukou, ua olelo aku makou ia oukou peneia, <sup>r</sup>Ina aole e hana kekahi, aole hoi ia e pono ke ai.

11 Ua lohe hoi makou, e, aia hoi iwaena o oukou kekahi poe <sup>s</sup>e hele hokai ana, aole e <sup>t</sup>hana maoli ana, aka, he poe hana lapuwale.

12 <sup>u</sup>A oia poe, o ka makou ia e kauoha aku nei me ka hooikaika aku, ma ko kakou Haku, ma o Iesu Kristo la, e <sup>x</sup>hana maoli lakou me ka noho malie, a e ai hoi i ka lakou ai pono iho.

13 O oukou hoi, e na hoahanau, <sup>y</sup>mai hoonawaliwahi i ka hana pono ana.

14 A ina hoolohe ole mai kekahi i ka makou olelo ma keia episetole, e hoailona oukou ia ia, <sup>z</sup>aole hoi e hoolaua pu me ia, i hilahila ia.

15 <sup>a</sup>Mai kapa hoi oukou ia ia he enemi; aka, <sup>b</sup>e ao aku ia ia me he hoahanau la.

16 <sup>c</sup>Na ka Haku nona ka malu e hoomalu mau mai ia oukou, i na mea a pau. O ka Haku pu kekahi me oukou a pau loa.

17 <sup>d</sup>O ke aloha o'u o Paulo na ko'u lima no ia, oia ka hoailona i na episetole a pau; pela wau e palapala aku nei.

18 <sup>e</sup>A ia oukou a pau ke aloha o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo. Amene.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 11.  
& 5. 14.  
pau. 11, 12,  
14.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 2. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 16.  
& 11. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Oih. 18. 3. &  
20. 34.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 11. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 2. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> pau. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Kin. 3. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 11.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Ep. 4. 28.

<sup>y</sup> Gal. 6. 9.  
|| Or, *faint*  
*not.*

|| Or, *signify*  
*that man by*  
*an epistle.*

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 18. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 5. 9,  
11.  
pau. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Oihk. 19. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Tit. 3. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 15. 33.  
& 16. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 14. 33.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 13. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 23.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 21.  
Kol. 4. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 24.

<sup>1</sup> the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know <sup>m</sup>how ye ought to follow us: for <sup>n</sup>we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but <sup>o</sup>wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 <sup>p</sup>Not because we have not power, but to make <sup>q</sup>ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, <sup>r</sup>that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some <sup>s</sup>which walk among you disorderly, <sup>t</sup>working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 <sup>u</sup>Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>x</sup>that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, <sup>y</sup>be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word <sup>z</sup>by this epistle, note that man, and <sup>a</sup>have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 <sup>a</sup>Yet count *him* not as an enemy, <sup>b</sup>but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now <sup>c</sup>the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 <sup>d</sup>The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 <sup>e</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.



## O KA EPISETOLE

MUA A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO IA

## TIMOTEO.

## MOKUNA I.

**N**A Paulo ka lunaolelo a Iesu Kristo, <sup>a</sup>ma ke kauoha ana mai o <sup>b</sup>ke Akua, ko kakou Ola, a o ka Haku Iesu Kristo, <sup>c</sup>ko kakou manaolana;

2 Ia <sup>d</sup>Timoteo i <sup>e</sup>ke keiki pono ma ka manaoio; <sup>f</sup>ke aloha, a me ke ahonui, a me ka malu, mai ke Akua mai o ko kakou Makua, a me Iesu Kristo ko kakou Haku.

3 Me a'u i nonoi aku ai ia oe e noho oe ma Epeso, i <sup>g</sup>kuu hele ana'ku i Makedonia, e kauoha oe i kekahi poe, i <sup>h</sup>ao ole aku lakou i ka olelo e,

4 <sup>i</sup>A i malama ole hoi i na manao lapuwale, a me na kuauhau hope ole, o <sup>k</sup>na mea i hoomahuahua'e i ka hoopaapaa ana, aole i ka pono o ke Akua, ma ka manao oiaio.

5 O <sup>l</sup>ka hope o ke kauoha, o ke aloha ia, <sup>m</sup>mai loko mai o ka naau maemae, a me ka manao maikai, a me ka paulele oiaio.

6 Aka, ua kapae kekahi poe mai ia mea aku, a ua huli e ae hoi <sup>n</sup>ma ka hoopaapaa lapuwale;

7 E makemake ana e lilo i mau kumu ao kanawai; <sup>o</sup>aole hoi i ike pono i ka lakou mea i olelo ai, aole hoi i ka lakou mea i hooiaio ai.

8 Aka, ua ike kakou i <sup>p</sup>ke kanawai, he mea maikai ia, ke malama pono ia oia e ke kanaka;

9 <sup>q</sup>Me ka ike hoi, aole i kauia ke kanawai no ke kanaka hoopono, aka, no ka poe pono ole, ka poe hoolohe ole, ka poe aia, ka poe hewa, ka poe haihaia, ka poe hoino, ka poe pepehi makuakane, ka poe pepehi makuwahine, ka poe pepehi kanaka,

## THE FIRST EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

## TIMOTHY.

## CHAPTER I.

**P**AUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ <sup>a</sup>by the commandment <sup>b</sup>of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>c</sup>*which is our hope*;

2 Unto <sup>d</sup>Timothy, <sup>e</sup>*my own son* in the faith: <sup>f</sup>Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, <sup>g</sup>when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some <sup>h</sup>that they teach no other doctrine,

4 <sup>i</sup>Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, <sup>k</sup>*which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.*

5 Now <sup>l</sup>the end of the commandment is <sup>m</sup>charity <sup>n</sup>out of a pure heart, and <sup>o</sup>of a good conscience, and <sup>p</sup>of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some <sup>q</sup>having swerved have turned aside unto <sup>r</sup>vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; <sup>s</sup>understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that <sup>t</sup>the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 <sup>u</sup>Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 9. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Gal. 1. 1, 11.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 3. &  
4. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Tit. 1. 3. &  
2. 10. & 3. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Jud. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Kol. 1. 27.  
<sup>g</sup> Oih. 16. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Tit. 1. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Gal. 1. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 20. 1, 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Pil. 2. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 6. 3, 10.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 4. 7. &  
6. 4, 20.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 14,  
16, 23.  
<sup>r</sup> Tit. 1. 14. &  
3. 9.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 6. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 13. 8,  
10.  
<sup>u</sup> Gal. 5. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 22.

<sup>w</sup> Or, *not aiming at.*  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 6. 4, 20.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 6. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 7. 12.

<sup>aa</sup> Gal. 3. 19.  
& 5. 23.

10 Ka poe hookamakama, ka poe moe aikane, ka poe aihue kanaka, ka poe hoopunipuni, ka poe hoochiki wahahee, a me na mea e ae i ku e mai i 'ka pono oiaio,

11 Mamuli o ka euanelio nani, a ke Akua <sup>s</sup>pomaikai, i 'kauohaia mai ai ia'u.

12 He aloha ko'u ia Kristo Iesu i ko kakou Haku i <sup>u</sup>ka mea i hooikaika mai ia'u, no ka mea, <sup>x</sup>ua manao mai oia e ku paa ana au, a <sup>y</sup>ua hoolilo mai ia'u no keia oihana;

13 <sup>z</sup>I ka mea hoino wale mamua, me ka hoomaau, a me ka hooluhi hewa aku; aka, ua alohaia mai la au, no ka mea, <sup>a</sup>ua hana au ia mea me ka naaupo, a me ka manaoio ole.

14 <sup>b</sup>A ua mahuahua nui mai la ke aloha wale mai o ko kakou Haku me <sup>c</sup>ka manaoio, a me <sup>d</sup>ke aloha aku iloko o Kristo Iesu.

15 <sup>e</sup>Eia hoi ka olelo oiaio, e pono e malama nui ia mai, ua hele mai la o <sup>f</sup>Kristo Iesu i ke ao nei, e hoola i ka poe hewa; owau no ko lakou mea oi.

16 A <sup>g</sup>ua alohaia mai hoi au, i hoike mai ai o Iesu Kristo ma o'u nei la mua, i ke ahonui a pau, i <sup>h</sup>kumu no ka poe e paulele ana ia ia ma ia hope aku, i ola mau loa ai.

17 No <sup>i</sup>ke Alii mau loa, <sup>k</sup>make ole, i <sup>l</sup>nana ole ia, no ke <sup>m</sup>Akua akamai hookahi wale no, <sup>n</sup>ka mahalo, a me ka hoonani mau loa ia'ku. Amene.

18 O keia kauoha ka'u e <sup>o</sup>kauoha aku nei ia oe, e ke keiki Timoteo, <sup>p</sup>e like me na wanana i hai mua ia mai nou, e <sup>q</sup>kaua aku oe no ia mau mea, i ke kaua maikai;

19 <sup>r</sup>E hoomau ana i ka paulele a me ka manao maikai, i ka mea a kekahi poe i haalele ai, a <sup>s</sup>ili iho la nahaha ka manaoio;

20 O <sup>t</sup>Humenaio, a me <sup>u</sup>Alekane-dero, kekahi o ua poe la; o laua ka'u i <sup>x</sup>haawi aku ai ia Satana, i aoia'e ai laua e <sup>y</sup>hoino hou ole aku.

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary <sup>r</sup>to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of <sup>s</sup>the blessed God, <sup>t</sup>which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, <sup>u</sup>who hath enabled me, <sup>x</sup>for that he counted me faithful, <sup>y</sup>putting me into the ministry;

13 <sup>z</sup>Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because <sup>a</sup>I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 <sup>b</sup>And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant <sup>c</sup>with faith <sup>d</sup>and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 <sup>e</sup>This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that <sup>f</sup>Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause <sup>g</sup>I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, <sup>h</sup>for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto <sup>i</sup>the King eternal, <sup>k</sup>immortal, <sup>l</sup>invisible, <sup>m</sup>the only wise God, <sup>n</sup>be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge <sup>o</sup>I commit unto thee, son Timothy, <sup>p</sup>according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest <sup>q</sup>war a good warfare;

19 <sup>r</sup>Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith <sup>s</sup>have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is <sup>t</sup>Hymeneus and <sup>u</sup>Alexander; whom I have <sup>x</sup>delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to <sup>y</sup>blaspheme.

r mo. 6. 3.  
2 Tim. 4. 3.  
Tit. 1. 9. &  
2. 1.

s mo. 6. 15.  
t 1 Kor. 9. 17.  
Gal. 2. 7.  
Kol. 1. 25.  
1 Tes. 2. 4.  
mo. 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.  
Tit. 1. 3.

u 2 Kor. 12. 9.  
x 1 Kor. 7. 25.  
y 2 Kor. 3. 5,  
6. & 4. 1.  
Kol. 1. 25.  
z Oih. 8. 3. &  
9. 1.  
1 Kor. 15. 9.  
Pil. 3. 6.

a Luk. 23. 34.  
Ioa. 9. 39. 41.  
Oih. 3. 17. &  
26. 9.

b Rom. 5. 20.  
1 Kor. 15. 10.  
c 2 Tim. 1. 13.  
d Luk. 7. 47.  
e mo. 3. 1. &  
4. 9.  
2 Tim. 2. 11.  
Tit. 3. 8.

f Mat. 9. 13.  
Mar. 2. 17.  
Luk. 5. 32.  
& 19. 10.  
Rom. 5. 8.  
1 Ioa. 3. 5.  
g 2 Kor. 4. 1.  
h Oih. 13. 39.

i Hal. 10. 16. &  
145. 13.  
Dan. 7. 14.  
mo. 6. 15. 16.  
k Rom. 1. 23.  
l Ioa. 1. 18.  
Heb. 11. 27.  
1 Ioa. 4. 12.

m Rom. 16. 27.  
Iud. 25.  
n 1 Oihlii. 29.  
11.

o mo. 6. 13. 14.  
2 Tim. 2. 2.  
p mo. 4. 14.  
q mo. 6. 12.  
2 Tim. 2. 3.  
r mo. 3. 9.  
s mo. 6. 9.

t 2 Tim. 2. 17.  
u 2 Tim. 4. 14.  
x 1 Kor. 5. 5.  
y Oih. 13. 45.



## MOKUNA II.

**K**E kauleo mua aku nei au i nui ka pule ana, a me ka hoomana ana, a me ka nonoi ana, a me ka hoomaikai ana, no na kanaka a pau loa;

2 <sup>a</sup>No na'lii hoi, a me <sup>b</sup>na luna a pau; i malu ko kakou ola ana me ka noho malie, a me ka manao nui i ke Akua, a ma ka pono no hoi.

3 O <sup>c</sup>ka maikai no ia me ka pono imua i <sup>d</sup>ke alo o ke Akua o ko kakou Ola;

4 <sup>e</sup>Nona ka makemake e ola na kanaka a pau, a e <sup>f</sup>hooiaio hoi i ka olelo oiaio.

5 <sup>g</sup>No ka mea, hookahi no Akua, <sup>h</sup>hookahi no mea uwao, iwaena o ke Akua, a me kanaka, o ke kanaka Kristo Iesu;

6 <sup>i</sup>Ka mea i haawi mai ia ia iho i kalahala no na mea a pau, <sup>k</sup>e hoi-keia hoi i <sup>l</sup>ka manawa pono.

7 <sup>m</sup>Nona wau i hookaawaleia'e i kahuna hai, i lunaolelo hoi, a (<sup>n</sup>he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei iloko o Kristo, aole o'u wahahee) i <sup>o</sup>kumu ao hoi i ko na aina e, ma ka manaoio a me ka olelo oiaio.

8 O ko'u manao hoi ia, e pule na kanaka mai ia <sup>p</sup>wahi aku, a ia wahi aku, e <sup>q</sup>hapai ana i na lima hala ole, me ka huhu ole a me ke kanalua ole.

9 Pela hoi e kahiko <sup>r</sup>na' wahine ia lakou iho me na kapa kohu pono, a me ka maka hilahila a me ka noho malie; aole me ka lauoho hoonio-nio, a me ke gula, a me na momi, a me na kapa komo he nui ke kumu-kuai;

10 <sup>s</sup>Aka, me na hana maikai, he mea kohu ia i na wahine i hooiaio i ko lakou manao i ke Akua.

11 E aoia'ku hoi ka wahine me ka noho malie a me ka hoolohe wale mai.

12 <sup>t</sup>Aole au e ae aku i ka wahine e ao aku a e <sup>u</sup>hooalii aku maluna o ke kanaka, aka, e noho malie ia.

|| Or, *desire*.

a Ezera 6. 10.  
Ier. 29. 7.

b Rom. 13. 1.

|| Or, *eminent place*.

c Rom. 12. 2.  
mo. 5. 4.

d mo. 1. 1.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.

e Ez. 18. 23.  
Ioa. 3. 16.  
Tit. 2. 11.  
2 Pet. 3. 9.

f Ioa. 17. 3.  
2 Tim. 2. 25.

g Rom. 3. 29,  
30. & 10. 12.  
Gal. 3. 20.

h Heb. 8. 6.  
& 9. 15.

i Mat. 20. 28.  
Mar. 10. 45.

Ep. 1. 7.  
Tit. 2. 14.

k 1 Kor. 1. 6.  
2 Tes. 1. 10.  
2 Tim. 1. 8.

|| Or, *a testimony*.

l Rom. 5. 6.  
Gal. 4. 4.

Ep. 1. 9. & 3.  
5.

Tit. 1. 3.

m Ep. 3. 7.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

n Rom. 9. 1.

o Rom. 11. 13.  
& 15. 16.

Gal. 1. 16.

p Mal. 1. 11.

Ioa. 4. 21.

q Hal. 134. 2.

Is. 1. 15.

r 1 Pet. 3. 3.

|| Or, *plaited*.

s 1 Pet. 3. 4.

t 1 Kor. 14. 34.

u Ep. 5. 24.

## CHAPTER II.

**I** || EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 <sup>a</sup>For kings, and <sup>b</sup>for all that are in || authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* <sup>c</sup>good and acceptable in the sight <sup>d</sup>of God our Saviour;

4 <sup>e</sup>Who will have all men to be saved, <sup>f</sup>and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 <sup>g</sup>For *there is* one God, and <sup>h</sup>one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 <sup>i</sup>Who gave himself a ransom for all, <sup>k</sup>|| to be testified <sup>l</sup>in due time.

7 <sup>m</sup>Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (<sup>n</sup>I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) <sup>o</sup>a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray <sup>p</sup>every where, <sup>q</sup>lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that <sup>r</sup>women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with || braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 <sup>s</sup>But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But <sup>t</sup>I suffer not a woman to teach, <sup>u</sup>nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 No ka mea, <sup>x</sup>ua hana mua ia o Adamu, alaila hoi o Eva.

14 <sup>y</sup>Aole Adamu i puni, aka, ua puni ka wahine, a lilo i ka hewa.

15 Aka hoi, e hoola no ia ma ka hanau keiki ana, ke noho paa lakou ma ka manaoio, a me ke aloha, a me ka hemolele a me ka manao malu.

### MOKUNA III.

**H**E <sup>a</sup>olelo oiaio keia, ina make-make kekahi i ka ke <sup>b</sup>kahuna pule oihana, he <sup>c</sup>hana maikai kana i makemake ai.

2 <sup>d</sup>Eia ka pono no ke kahuna pule, he hala ole, e <sup>e</sup>kane ana ia na ka wahine hookahi, e kiai ana hoi me ka noho malie, he akahai, he hookipa, <sup>f</sup>he akamai hoi i ke ao aku;

3 <sup>g</sup>Aole e lilo i ka waina, <sup>h</sup>aole e kipikipi, <sup>i</sup>aole hoi makee i ka waiwai pono ole; aka, <sup>k</sup>e ahonui, a e hakaka ole, aole hoi puni kala;

4 E hoomalu ana i kona hale iho me ka <sup>l</sup>hoolohe pono ia mai e kana mau keiki me ka hanohano.

5 No ka mea, ina i ike ole ke kankana i ka hoomalu i kona hale iho, pehea la e hiki ai ia ia ke malama i ka ekalesia o ke Akua?

6 Aole ka mea akahiakani, o hookiekie ae oia a <sup>m</sup>haule iloko o ka hoohe-waia ana o ka diabololo.

7 E pono hoi e hooponoia mai ia e <sup>n</sup>ka poe mawaho, o lilo i ka hoohe-waia, a hei aku la i ke <sup>o</sup>pahela a ka diabololo.

8 Pela hoi ka <sup>p</sup>poe puuku ekalesia, e pono e noho hanohano, aole alelo lua, <sup>q</sup>aole lilo i ka waina nui, aole hoi puni i ka waiwai ino;

9 <sup>r</sup>E hoopaa ana i ka mea pohihihi o ka manaoio me ka manao maemae.

10 E hooiaioia lakou mamua a ikea ka hala ole; alaila e lawe lakou i ka ka puuku ekalesia oihana.

11 <sup>s</sup>Pela hoi na wahine, e pono e noho hanohano, me ke aki ole, me ka noho malie, e hoopono ana ma na mea a pau.

<sup>x</sup> Kin. 1. 27. & 2. 18; 22.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Kin. 3. 6.  
2 Kor. 11. 3.

a mo. 1. 15.  
b Oih. 20. 28.  
Pil. 1. 1.  
c Ep. 4. 12.

d Tit. 1. 6.  
e mo. 5. 9.  
|| Or, *modest*.

f 2 Tim. 2. 24.

g pau. 8.  
Tit. 1. 7.  
|| Or, *Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.*

h 2 Tim. 2. 24.  
i 1 Pet. 5. 2.  
k 2 Tim. 2. 24.  
l Tit. 1. 6.

|| Or, *one newly come to the faith.*  
m Is. 14. 12.

n Oih. 22. 12.  
1 Kor. 5. 12.  
1 Tes. 4. 12.  
o mo. 6. 9.  
2 Tim. 2. 26.  
p Oih. 6. 3.

q pau. 8.  
Oihk. 10. 9.  
Ez. 44. 21.  
r mo. 1. 19.

s Tit. 2. 3.

13 For <sup>x</sup>Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And <sup>y</sup>Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

### CHAPTER III.

**T**HIS <sup>a</sup>is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a <sup>b</sup>bishop, he desireth a good <sup>c</sup>work.

2 <sup>d</sup>A bishop then must be blameless, <sup>e</sup>the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, <sup>||</sup>of good behaviour, given to hospitality, <sup>f</sup>apt to teach;

3 <sup>g</sup>|| Not given to wine, <sup>h</sup>no striker, <sup>i</sup>not greedy of filthy lucre; but <sup>k</sup>patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, <sup>l</sup>having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not <sup>||</sup>a novice, lest being lifted up with pride <sup>m</sup>he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report <sup>n</sup>of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach <sup>o</sup>and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* <sup>p</sup>the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, <sup>q</sup>not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 <sup>r</sup>Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 <sup>s</sup>Even so *must* <sup>s</sup>their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.



12 E pono hoi e lawe pakahi na puuku ekalesia i ka wahine, e hoomalu pono ana hoi i ka lakou mau keiki a me ko lakou mau hale iho.

13 No ka mea, <sup>t</sup>o ka poe i lawe-lawe pono i ka ka puuku ekalesia oihana, ua loaa ia lakou kekahi pono nui, a me ka wiwo ole ma ka manaoio iloko o Kristo Iesu.

14 O keia mau mea ka'u e palapala aku nei ia oe, me ka manao e hele koke aku iou la ;

15 A i hakalia au, i ike oe i kou pono e hana ai <sup>u</sup>maloko o ka hale o ke Akua, oia ka ekalesia o ke Akua ola, o ke kia ia a me ke kahua o ka olelo oiaio.

16 Ua akaka no he mea nui ka mea pohihihi o ka manao i ke Akua : ua hoikeia mai <sup>x</sup>ke Akua ma ke kino, ua <sup>y</sup>hoaponoia mai e ka Uhane, ua <sup>z</sup>nanaia mai e na anela, ua <sup>a</sup>haiia'ku i ko na aina e, ua <sup>b</sup>manao oiaio ia ma ke ao nei, a ua <sup>c</sup>hookipaia'ku iluna i ka nani.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**K**E <sup>a</sup>olelo paka mai nei ka Uthane, a i <sup>b</sup>ka manawa mahope, e haalele kekahi poe i ka manaoio, e malama ana i <sup>c</sup>na uhane hoopunipuni, a me <sup>d</sup>ke ao ana a na daimonio ;

2 <sup>e</sup>E wahahee ana me ka hookamani ; a e <sup>f</sup>hoaia ko lakou naau, me ka hao wela ;

3 <sup>g</sup>E papa ana i ka mare, a me kekahi <sup>h</sup>mau mea ai, a ke Akua i hana'i e <sup>i</sup>aiia'i me <sup>k</sup>ke aloha, e ka poe manaoio me ka ike i ka olelo oiaio.

4 <sup>l</sup>He maikai na mea a pau i hanaia e ke Akua, aole e paleia'ku ke laweia mai ia me ka hoomaikai aku :

5 No ka mea, ua hooponoia mai ia e ka olelo a ke Akua a me ka pule.

6 Ina, e paipai oe i neia mau mea i na hoahanau, e lilo no oe i kahuna pule maikai no Iesu Kristo, <sup>m</sup>e hanaiia me ka huaolelo o ka ma-

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 25. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Or, *ministered*.

<sup>x</sup> Ep. 2. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Or, *stay*.

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 1. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 1. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Gr. *manifested*.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 3. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 1. 32, 33.

<sup>f</sup> & 15. 26. &

<sup>g</sup> 16. 8, 9.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 1. 4.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 18.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Ioa. 5. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 28. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Mar. 16. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Luk. 2. 13. &

<sup>n</sup> 24. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 20. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Ep. 3. 10.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 10. 34.

<sup>s</sup> & 13. 48.

<sup>t</sup> Gal. 2. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Ep. 3. 5, 6.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 10. 18.

<sup>w</sup> Kol. 1. 27, 28.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 2. 7.

<sup>y</sup> b Kol. 1. 6, 23.

<sup>z</sup> c Luk. 24. 51.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 1. 9.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 22.

<sup>c</sup> a 2 Tim. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 3.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Iud. 4. 18.

<sup>g</sup> b 1 Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>h</sup> c 2 Tim. 3. 13.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Hoik. 16. 14.

<sup>k</sup> d Dan. 11. 35.

<sup>l</sup> Hoik. 9. 20.

<sup>m</sup> e Mat. 7. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 16. 18.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 3.

<sup>p</sup> f Ep. 4. 19.

<sup>q</sup> g 1 Kor. 7. 28,

<sup>r</sup> 36, 38.

<sup>s</sup> Kol. 2. 20, 21.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>u</sup> h Rom. 14. 3,

<sup>v</sup> 17.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 8.

<sup>x</sup> i Kin. 1. 29. &

<sup>y</sup> 9. 3.

<sup>z</sup> k Rom. 14. 6.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 30.

<sup>b</sup> l Rom. 14. 14.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>e</sup> m 2 Tim. 3. 14,

<sup>f</sup> 15.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For <sup>t</sup>they that have <sup>u</sup>used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly :

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself <sup>u</sup>in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and <sup>u</sup>ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness : <sup>x</sup>God was <sup>†</sup>manifest in the flesh, <sup>y</sup>justified in the Spirit, <sup>z</sup>seen of angels, <sup>a</sup>preached unto the Gentiles, <sup>b</sup>believed on in the world, <sup>c</sup>received up into glory.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**N**OW the Spirit <sup>a</sup>speaketh expressly, that <sup>b</sup>in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed <sup>c</sup>to seducing spirits, <sup>d</sup>and doctrines of devils ;

2 <sup>e</sup>Speaking lies in hypocrisy ; <sup>f</sup>having their conscience seared with a hot iron ;

3 <sup>g</sup>Forbidding to marry, <sup>h</sup>and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created <sup>i</sup>to be received <sup>k</sup>with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For <sup>l</sup>every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving :

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, <sup>m</sup>nourished up in the words

naoio, a me ke ao maikai ana i loa pono ia oe.

7 Aka, <sup>a</sup>e pale aku i na kaaopūwale a na luwahine, e <sup>o</sup>hooikaika oe ma ka manao i ke Akua.

8 No ka mea, <sup>p</sup>o ka hooikaika ana o ke kino, he uuku ka waiwai; aka, o <sup>a</sup>ka manao i ke Akua he mea ia e pono ai i na mea a pau, ua olelo mua ia mai no hoi, <sup>r</sup>nona keia ola ana e noho nei, a me kela ola ana.

9 <sup>s</sup>He olelo oiaio keia e pono e malama nui ia mai.

10 No ka mea, nolaila kakou e <sup>t</sup>hooikaika nei me ka hoino wale ia mai no ko kakou <sup>u</sup>hilinai ana i ke Akua ola, <sup>x</sup>oia ke ola no na kanaka a pau, e ola io ai ka poe manaoio.

11 <sup>y</sup>E kauoha aku oe me ke ao io aku ia mau mea.

12 <sup>z</sup>Mai hoowahawaha kekahi i kau opiopio ana; aka, e <sup>a</sup>lilo oe i kumu e hoohalikeia'i no ka poe paulele, i ka olelo ana, a i ke kamailio ana, a i ke aloha, a i ka manao, a i ka paulele, a i ka mae-mae.

13 Eia kau e hana'i a e hiki wale aku au, o ka heluhelu palapala, o ka hooikaika aku, a me ke ao aku.

14 <sup>b</sup>Mai waiho aku i kou haawina iloko ou, i haawiia mai nou, <sup>c</sup>ma ka wanana, a me <sup>d</sup>ke kau ana iho o na lima o ka poe luna kahiko.

15 E manao oe i ua mau mea la; a e hoolilo loa malaila; i ikea kou pono ana i na mea a pau.

16 <sup>e</sup>E malama oe ia oe iho, a me ke ao ana'ku. E noho mau ma ia mau mea; no ka mea, ma kau hana ana ia, e <sup>f</sup>hoola oe ia oe iho, a me <sup>g</sup>ka poe a pau e hoolohe mai ana ia oe.

## MOKUNA V.

**M**AI papa ikaika i ke <sup>a</sup>kanaka kahiko, aka, e ao pono aku ia ia, me he makuakane la; a i ka poe hou hoi me he mau hoahanau la;

2 A i na wahine kahiko, me he

n mo. 1. 4. & 6.

20.

2 Tim. 2. 16,

23. & 4. 4.

Tit. 1. 14.

o Heb. 5. 14.

p 1 Kor. 8. 8.

Kol. 2. 23.

|| Or, *for a little time.*

q mo. 6. 6.

r Hal. 37. 4. &

84. 11. & 112.

2, 3. & 145 19.

Mat. 6. 33. &

19. 29.

Mar 10. 30.

Rom. 8. 28.

s mo. 1. 15.

t 1 Kor. 4. 11,

12.

u mo. 6. 17.

x Hal. 36. 6. &

107. 2, 6, & c.

y mo. 6. 2.

z 1 Kor. 16. 11.

Tit. 2. 15.

a Tit. 2. 7.

1 Pet. 5. 3.

b 2 Tim. 1. 6.

c mo. 1. 18.

d Oih. 6. 6. &

8. 17. & 13. 3.

& 19. 6.

mo. 5. 22.

2 Tim. 1. 6.

|| Or, *in all things.*

e Oih. 20. 28.

f Ez. 33. 9.

g Rom. 11. 14.

1 Kor. 9. 22.

Iak. 5. 20.

a Oihk. 19. 32.

of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But <sup>a</sup>refuse profane and old wives' fables, and <sup>o</sup>exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For <sup>p</sup>bodily exercise profiteth <sup>||</sup> little: <sup>a</sup>but godliness is profitable unto all things, <sup>r</sup>having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 <sup>s</sup>This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore <sup>t</sup>we both labour and suffer reproach, because we <sup>u</sup>trust in the living God, <sup>x</sup>who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 <sup>y</sup>These things command and teach.

12 <sup>z</sup>Let no man despise thy youth; but <sup>a</sup>be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 <sup>b</sup>Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee <sup>c</sup>by prophecy, <sup>d</sup>with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear <sup>||</sup> to all.

16 <sup>e</sup>Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both <sup>f</sup>save thyself, and <sup>g</sup>them that hear thee.

## CHAPTER V.

**R**EBUKE <sup>a</sup>not an elder, but *en-* treat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers;



mau makuwahine la ; a i na kaika-mahine hoi me he mau kaikuwahine la, me ka maemae loa.

3 E hoomaikai aku i na wahinekanemake, i <sup>b</sup> ka poe wahinekanemake oiaio.

4 Aka, ina he mau keiki ka kekahi wahinekanemake, a he mau moopuna paha, e ao lakou e hoike i ke aloha ma ko lakou hale iho, a e <sup>c</sup> uku aku i ko lakou mau makua ; no ka mea, oia <sup>d</sup> ka maikai, a me ka pono imua o ke alo o ke Akua.

5 <sup>e</sup> O ka wahinekanemake oiaio, a mehameha hoi, ua hilinai no ia i ke Akua, a ua <sup>f</sup> noho mau no ia me ka pule ana a me ka hoomana ana i <sup>g</sup> ka po a me ke ao.

6 <sup>h</sup> Aka, o ka wahine e noho ana ma ka lealea, ua make no ia i kona wa e ola ana.

7 <sup>i</sup> Oia mau mea kau e kauoha aku ai i hala ole lakou.

8 A i hoolako ole kekahi i kona a me <sup>k</sup> ko ka hale pono i ona iho no hoi, ua <sup>l</sup> hoole ia i ka manaoio, a <sup>m</sup> ua oi aku kona hewa i ko ka mea manaoio ole.

9 Aole e pono, e kakauia ma ka palapala, ka wahinekanemake i kanaono ole na makahiki, a <sup>n</sup> he wahine na ke kanaka hookahi,

10 A i mahaloia no kana hana maikai ana ; ina i hanai ia i na keiki, i <sup>o</sup> hookipa hoi i na malihini, a i <sup>p</sup> holoi hoi i na wawae o ka poe hoano, a i kokua hoi i ka poe pino, a ina i hahai mau ia i na hana maikai a pau.

11 Aka, e hoole aku i na wahine opiopio kane make, no ka mea, i ka wa e lilo ai lakou i ka lealea e ku e ia Kristo, e mare no lakou ;

12 A e hooheuaia, no ko lakou haa-lele ana i ko lakou manaoio mamua.

13 <sup>q</sup> A ua lilo hoi lakou ma ka palaualelo, e lalau ana ma ia hale aku a ia hale aku ; aole o ka palaualelo wale no, o ka holoholo olelo kekahi, me he poe hana lapuwale la, e olelo ana i na mea aole e pono ke olelo.

the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows <sup>b</sup> that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew <sup>||</sup> piety at home, and <sup>c</sup> to requite their parents : <sup>d</sup> for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 <sup>e</sup> Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and <sup>f</sup> continueth in supplications and prayers <sup>g</sup> night and day.

6 <sup>h</sup> But she that liveth <sup>||</sup> in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 <sup>i</sup> And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, <sup>k</sup> and specially for those of his own <sup>||</sup> house, <sup>l</sup> he hath denied the faith, <sup>m</sup> and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be <sup>||</sup> taken into the number under threescore years old, <sup>n</sup> having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works ; if she have brought up children, if she have <sup>o</sup> lodged strangers, if she have <sup>p</sup> washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse : for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry ;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 <sup>q</sup> And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house ; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 5, 16.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *kindness*.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 45. 10,  
11.  
Mat. 15. 4.  
Ep. 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 2. 3.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 2. 37. &  
18. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 26. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Iak. 5. 5.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *delicately*.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 1. 3. &  
4. 11. & 6. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 58. 7.  
Gal. 6. 10.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *kindred*.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
Tit. 1. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 18. 17.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *chosen*.

<sup>n</sup> Luk. 2. 36.  
mo. 3. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Oih. 16. 15.  
Heb. 13. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> Kin. 18. 4.  
& 19. 2.  
Luk. 7. 38,  
44.  
Ioa. 13. 5, 14.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 11.

14 <sup>r</sup>O ko'u manao no ia no na wahine opio e mare lakou, a e hanau keiki, a e hooponopono i ka hale, i <sup>s</sup>loaa ole ka hala e hoino mai ai ka enemi.

15 No ka mea, ua huli e ae nei kekahi poe mamuli o Satana.

16 A o ke kanaka, a o ka wahine paha i manaoio, he mau wahinekanemake kona, e malama no ia ia lakou i kaumaha ole ai ka ekalesia; a e pono ai hoi ia ia ke malama i <sup>t</sup>ka poe wahinekanemake oiaio.

17 <sup>u</sup>E malama <sup>x</sup>nui ia'ku na luna kahiko e hoomalu pono ana, he oiaio hoi, o ua poe la i hooikaika ma ka olelo a me ke ao aku;

18 No ka mea, ua olelo mai la ka palapala hemolele, <sup>y</sup>Mai hoopani oe i ka waha o ka bipi kauo e hahi ana i ka palaoa. E pono <sup>z</sup>ka paahana e ukuia mai.

19 Aole oe e hoolohe i ka hoohe-wa ana i ka luna kahiko, <sup>a</sup>ke ole ia ma na mea hoike, elua, ekolu paha.

20 <sup>b</sup>O ka poe hana hewa o kau ia e papa aku imua o ke alo o na mea a pau, i <sup>c</sup>makau mai ai hoi o hai.

21 <sup>d</sup>Ke kauoha aku nei au imua o ke alo o ke Akua a me ka Haku o Iesu Kristo, a me na anela punahele, e malama oe ia mau mea me ka hookelakela ole i kekahi mamua o kekahi, a me ka hana ewaewa ole.

22 <sup>e</sup>Mai kau koke i na lima maluna iho o kekahi, <sup>f</sup>mai lawe pu oe i ko hai hala. E malama ia oe iho me ka maemae.

23 Mai inu hou i ka wai maoli, he wahi waina uuku hoi kau e lawe ai i pono ai <sup>g</sup>kou opu a me kou nawaliwali pinepine ana.

24 <sup>h</sup>O na hewa o kekahi poe kanaka, ua akaka no ia e hele mua ana i ka hoohe-waia mai; a e hahai ana no hoi na hewa mamuli o kekahi poe.

25 Pela no hoi na hana maikai, ua akaka io no ia; a o ka poe ano e, aole e hiki ia lakou ke huna iho.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 9.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 6. 1.

Tit. 2. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. for their railing.

<sup>t</sup> pau. 3, 5.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 12. 8.

1 Kor. 9. 10,

14.

Gal. 6. 6.

Pil. 2. 29.

1 Tes. 5. 12,

13.

Heb. 13. 7, 17.

<sup>x</sup> Oih. 28. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Kan. 25. 4.

1 Kor. 9. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Oihk. 19. 13.

Kan. 24. 14,

15.

Mat. 10. 10.

Luk. 10. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Kan. 19. 15.

<sup>||</sup> Or, under.

<sup>b</sup> Gal. 2. 11, 14.

Tit. 1. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Kan. 13. 11.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 6. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 14.

& 4. 1.

<sup>||</sup> Or, without prejudice.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 6. 6. &

13. 3.

mo. 4. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 6.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Ioa. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 104. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 5. 19.

14 <sup>r</sup>I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, <sup>s</sup>give none occasion to the adversary <sup>t</sup>to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve <sup>t</sup>them that are widows indeed.

17 <sup>u</sup>Let the elders that rule well <sup>x</sup>be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, <sup>y</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, <sup>z</sup>The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but <sup>a</sup>|| before two or three witnesses.

20 <sup>b</sup>Them that sin rebuke before all, <sup>c</sup>that others also may fear.

21 <sup>d</sup>I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things <sup>||</sup> without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 <sup>e</sup>Lay hands suddenly on no man, <sup>f</sup>neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine <sup>g</sup>for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 <sup>h</sup>Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of *some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.



## MOKUNA VI.

**E** PONO i <sup>a</sup> na kauwa a pau ma-lalo iho o ka auamo, ke manao i ko lakou mau haku, he pono ke hoomaikai nui ia'ku, <sup>b</sup> i ole ai e hoino wale ia ka inoa o ke Akua a me kana olelo.

2 A o ka poe nona na haku manaoio, mai hoowahawaha aku lakou <sup>c</sup> no ko lakou hoohanau ana; aka, e lawelawe aku no lakou, no ka mea, he poe paulele lakou a he poe aloha e lawe pu ana i ka pono. <sup>d</sup> Ma ia mau mea e ao aku ai oe me ka hooikaika aku.

3 A ina he okoa ka kekahi <sup>e</sup> ao ana aku, me ka ae <sup>f</sup>ole mai ma na hua-olelo pono, ma na olelo a ko kakou Haku a Iesu Kristo, a me <sup>g</sup>ke ao ana aku mamuli o ka manao mai-kai i ke Akua,

4 He hookano ia, <sup>h</sup> he naaupo loa, a e kuko wale ana i <sup>i</sup> na ninau a me na huaolelo e hakaka ai, kahi e ulu ai ka huwa, ka paio, ka nuku, ka hoohuoi ino;

5 <sup>k</sup> A me ka hoopaapaa huhu ana a na <sup>l</sup> kanaka naau ino, me ka lako ole i ka olelo oiaio, e <sup>m</sup> manao ana hoi, o ka waiwai ka manao i ke Akua; e <sup>n</sup> hookoa oe ia oe iho ia lakou.

6 Aka, o <sup>o</sup> ka manao i ke Akua, me ka oluolu io, oia ka waiwai nui.

7 <sup>p</sup> No ka mea, aohe mea a kakou i lawe mai ai iloko o keia ao, he oiaio hoi aohe mea e hiki ia kakou ke lawe pu aku iwaho.

8 A ina, ia kakou <sup>q</sup> ka ai a me ke kapa, malaila kakou e oluolu ai.

9 Aka, <sup>r</sup> o ka poe e makemake e waiwai nui, ua haule lakou i ka <sup>s</sup> hoowalewaleia a me ka pafele, i keia kuko lapuwale a i kela kuko lapuwale e pono ole ai, i ka mea e <sup>t</sup> paholo ai na kanaka i ka poino, a me ka make.

10 <sup>u</sup> No ka mea, o ka puni kala o ka mole ia o ka hewa a pau; ua kuko nui ia ia e kekahi poe, a ua

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 6. 5.  
Kol. 3. 22.  
Tit. 2. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 18

<sup>b</sup> Is. 52. 5.  
Rom. 2. 24.  
Tit. 2. 5, 8.

<sup>c</sup> Kol. 4. 1.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *believing*.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 4. 11.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 1. 3.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 1. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 13.  
Tit. 1. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Tit. 1. 1.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *a fool*.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 8. 2.  
mo. 1. 7.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *sick*.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 1. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 23.  
Tit. 3. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 16.  
mo. 1. 6.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *Gallings one of another*.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Tit. 1. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 16. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 37. 16.  
Sol. 15. 16.  
Heb. 13. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Job. 1. 21.  
Hal. 49. 17.  
Sol. 27. 24.  
Kek. 5. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Kin. 23. 20.  
Heb. 13. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Sol. 15. 27.  
& 20. 21.  
Mat. 13. 22.  
Iak. 5. 1.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 3. 7.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 1. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 23. 8.  
Kan. 16. 19.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *been seduced*.

## CHAPTER VI.

**L** ET as many <sup>a</sup> servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, <sup>b</sup> that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, <sup>c</sup> because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are <sup>||</sup> faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. <sup>d</sup> These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man <sup>e</sup> teach otherwise, and consent <sup>f</sup> not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>g</sup> and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is <sup>||</sup> proud, <sup>h</sup> knowing nothing, but <sup>||</sup> doting about <sup>i</sup> questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 <sup>k</sup> <sup>||</sup> Perverse disputings of <sup>l</sup> men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, <sup>m</sup> supposing that gain is godliness: <sup>n</sup> from such withdraw thyself.

6 But <sup>o</sup> godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For <sup>p</sup> we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And <sup>q</sup> having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But <sup>r</sup> they that will be rich fall into temptation <sup>s</sup> and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, <sup>t</sup> which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 <sup>u</sup> For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have <sup>||</sup> erred from

haalele lakou i ka manaoio, a ua houhou lakou ia lakou iho i na eha-cha he nui.

11 <sup>x</sup>Aka, o oe, e <sup>y</sup>ke kanaka o ke Akua, e haalele ia mau mea; a e hahai mamuli o ka pono, o ka manao i ke Akua, o ka manaoio, o ke aloha, o ke ahonui, a me ke akahai.

12 <sup>z</sup>E paio aku i ka paio maikai o ka manaoio, e <sup>a</sup>paa aku i ke ola mau loa, i kou mea i kohoia mai ai, a e <sup>b</sup>hooia aku i ka hooiaio maikai imua o ke alo o na mea hoike he lehulehu.

13 <sup>c</sup>Ke kauoha aku nei au ia oe imua i ke alo o ke Akua, o <sup>d</sup>ka mea i hoola i na mea a pau, a o Iesu Kristo hoi o <sup>e</sup>ka mea i hoike ma ke alo o Ponetio Pilato i ka hooiaio maikai;

14 E malama oe i keia kauoha i kina ole me ka hala ole, <sup>f</sup>a hiki wale aku i ka ikea ana mai o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo;

15 I ka mea i na manawa ona iho, e hoike mai ai oia, o ka Moi <sup>g</sup>po-maikai hookahi, o <sup>h</sup>ke Alii o na alii, o ka Haku o na haku.

16 <sup>i</sup>Nona wale no ka make ole, e noho mau ana iloko o ka malamalama kahi e hiki ole aku ai ke kanaka; <sup>k</sup>aole ikeia e ke kanaka, aole hoi e hiki ia ia ke nana aku; <sup>l</sup>ia ia mau loa hoi ka mahalo a me ka mana. Amene.

17 E kauoha aku oe i ka poe waiwai i keia ao, mai hookiekie ko lakou naau, <sup>m</sup>mai hilinai i ka <sup>n</sup>waiwai oiaio ole, aka, i <sup>o</sup>ke Akua ola, nana na mea a pau i <sup>p</sup>haawi lokomaikai mai ia kakou e oluolu ai.

18 E hana maikai hoi lakou, i <sup>q</sup>lako hoi lakou i na hana maikai, i <sup>r</sup>makaukau hoi i ka haawi wale aku me <sup>s</sup>ka lokomaikai;

19 <sup>t</sup>E hoahu ana i kumu maikai na lakou iho, no ka manawa mahope, i <sup>u</sup>paa aku ai lakou i ke ola pau ole.

20 E Timoteo, e <sup>x</sup>malama oe i ka mea i kauohaia'ku ia oe, e <sup>y</sup>pale

the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 <sup>x</sup>But thou, <sup>y</sup>O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 <sup>z</sup>Fight the good fight of faith, <sup>a</sup>lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, <sup>b</sup>and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 <sup>c</sup>I give thee charge in the sight of God, <sup>d</sup>who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, <sup>e</sup>who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good <sup>||</sup>confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, <sup>f</sup>until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* <sup>g</sup>the blessed and only Potentate, <sup>h</sup>the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 <sup>i</sup>Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; <sup>k</sup>whom no man hath seen, nor can see: <sup>l</sup>to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, <sup>m</sup>nor trust in <sup>n</sup>uncertain riches, but in <sup>o</sup>the living God, <sup>p</sup>who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that <sup>q</sup>they be rich in good works, <sup>r</sup>ready to distribute, <sup>||</sup><sup>s</sup>willing to communicate;

19 <sup>t</sup>Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may <sup>u</sup>lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, <sup>x</sup>keep that which is committed to thy trust, <sup>y</sup>avoiding

<sup>x</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 22.  
<sup>y</sup> Kan. 33. 1.  
2 Tim. 3. 17.

<sup>z</sup> i Kor. 9. 25,  
26.  
mo. 1. 18.  
2 Tim. 4. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> Pil. 3. 12, 14.  
pau. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 13. 23.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 5. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> Kan. 32. 39.  
1 Sam. 2. 6.  
loa. 5. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Mat. 27. 11.  
loa. 18. 37.  
Hoik. 1. 5.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *profession*.

<sup>f</sup> Pil. 1. 6, 10.  
1 Tes. 3. 13.  
& 5. 23.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 1. 11, 17.  
<sup>h</sup> Hoik. 17. 14.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 1. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Puk. 33. 20.  
loa. 6. 46.  
<sup>l</sup> Ep. 3. 21.  
Pil. 4. 20.  
Iud. 25.  
Hoik. 1. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Job. 31. 24.  
Mar. 10. 24.  
Luk. 12. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Gr. *uncertainty of riches*.

<sup>o</sup> Sol. 23. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 9.  
mo. 3. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> Oih. 14. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Luk. 12. 21.  
Tit. 3. 8.  
Iak. 2. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 12. 13.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *sociable*.  
<sup>t</sup> Gal. 6. 6.  
Heb. 13. 16.  
<sup>u</sup> Mat. 6. 20.  
Luk. 12. 33.  
pau. 12.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 14.  
Tit. 1. 9.  
Hoik. 3. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> mo. 1. 4, 6.  
2 Tim. 2. 14.  
Tit. 1. 14. &  
3. 9



ana i ka wawa lapuwale, a me ke ku ee ana o ka mea i kapa hewa ia he naauao :

21 O ka mea a kekahi poe i hooia ai, ua <sup>a</sup>haalele hoi i ka manaio. Ia oe ke alohaia mai. Amene.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 6, 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 18.

profane *and* vain babblings, and positions of science falsely so called :

21 Which some professing <sup>a</sup> have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

LUA A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO IA

## TIMOTEO.

### MOKUNA I.

**N**A Paulo, <sup>a</sup>ka lunaolelo na Iesu Kristo ma ka makemake o ke Akua, mamuli o <sup>b</sup>ka olelo mua no ke ola iloko o Kristo Iesu,

2 <sup>c</sup>Ia Timoteo, i ke keiki punahele ; ke aloha, a me ke ahonui, a me ka malu, mai ke Akua mai, o ka Makua, a me Kristo Iesu, ko kakou Haku.

3 <sup>d</sup>Ke aloha aku nei au i ke Akua, i ka'u <sup>e</sup>mea e malama nei mai o'u mau kupuna mai, me ka manao maemae, i ko'u <sup>f</sup>hoomanao mau ana aku ia oe i ka'u pule ana i ka po a me ke ao ;

4 <sup>g</sup>E ake ana e ike ia oe, e manao ana hoi i kou waimaka, i hoopihaia'i hoi au i ka olioli ;

5 I ko'u hoomanao ana hoi i ka paulele <sup>h</sup>hookamani ole iloko ou, i ka mea i noho mua'i iloko o <sup>i</sup>kou kupuna wahine o Loisa, a me kou makuwahine o Eunike ; a ke manao nei hoi au iloko ou kekahi.

6 Nolaila hoi ke paipai aku nei au ia oe, e <sup>k</sup>hoomahuahua i ka haawina a ke Akua, i ka mea iloko ou ma ke kau ana o ko'u mau lima.

7 No ka mea, <sup>l</sup>aole ke Akua i haawi mai ia kakou i ka manao makau ; aka, o <sup>m</sup>ka wiwo ole, a me ke aloha, a me ka naauao.

8 <sup>n</sup>Mai noho oe a hilahila i ka mea a ko kakou Haku i <sup>o</sup>hoike mai

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 3. 6.  
Tit. 1. 2.  
Heb. 9. 15.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 1. 8.  
Ep. 1. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Oih. 22. 3. &  
23. 1. & 24. 14.  
& 27. 23.  
Rom. 1. 9.  
Gal. 1. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 2. &  
3. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 4. 9, 21.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5. &  
4. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Oih. 16. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 19.  
1 Tim. 4. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 8. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Luk. 24. 49.  
Oih. 1. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 1. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 6.  
Hoik. 1. 2.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

## TIMOTHY.

### CHAPTER I.

**P**AUL, <sup>a</sup>an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to <sup>b</sup>the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 <sup>c</sup>To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son : Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 <sup>d</sup>I thank God, <sup>e</sup>whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that <sup>f</sup>without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day ;

4 <sup>g</sup>Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy ;

5 When I call to remembrance <sup>h</sup>the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and <sup>i</sup>thy mother Eunice ; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, <sup>k</sup>that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For <sup>l</sup>God hath not given us the spirit of fear ; <sup>m</sup>but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 <sup>n</sup>Be not thou therefore ashamed of <sup>o</sup>the testimony of our Lord, nor

ai, aole hoi ia'u i kana <sup>p</sup>pio nei; aka, <sup>e</sup> lawe pu oe i ka ehaeha ana no ka euanelio, mamuli o ka mana o ke Akua:

9 <sup>r</sup>O ka mea nana lakou i hoola, a i <sup>s</sup>wae mai hoi me ka wae hoano; <sup>t</sup>aole hoi mamuli o ka kakou hana ana; aka, <sup>u</sup>mamuli no o kona manao iho a me ka pono i haawiia mai ia kakou iloko o Kristo Iesu <sup>x</sup>mamua loa aku o keia ao;

10 A <sup>y</sup>ua hoakakaia mai ia i keia manawa me ka ikeana mai o ko kakou ola o Iesu Kristo, <sup>z</sup>ka mea i kinai i ka make, a i hoomoakaka mai hoi i ke ola pau ole, ma ka euanelio;

11 <sup>a</sup>Nona wau i hookaawaleia'i i kahunahai, i lunaolelo, i kumu ao hoi no na lahuikanaka.

12 <sup>b</sup>Nolaila hoi au i loohia'i e keia mau mea. Aka, aole au i hilahila; no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ua ike au i ka mea a'u i hilina'i aku ai, ke manaoio nei hoi au, e hiki no ia ia <sup>d</sup>ke malama i ka'u mea i haawi aku ai ia ia a <sup>e</sup>hiki wale aku i kela la.

13 <sup>f</sup>E hoopaa oe i <sup>g</sup>ke kumu o na olelo <sup>h</sup>kupono, au i <sup>i</sup>lohe mai ai ia'u, <sup>k</sup>ma ka manaoio a me ke aloha iloko o Kristo Iesu.

14 <sup>l</sup>O ka mea maikai i kauohaia mai ia oe, o kau ia e malama ai ma ka Uhane Hemolele e <sup>m</sup>noho mai ana maloko o kakou.

15 Ua ike oe i keia mea, ua haalele mai ia'u <sup>n</sup>ko Asia poe <sup>o</sup>a pau; o Pugelo, a me Heremogene kekahi o ua poe la.

16 <sup>p</sup>E haawi mai ka Haku i ke aloha i <sup>q</sup>ko Onesiporo hale; no ka mea, <sup>r</sup>ua hooihoi pinepine mai oia ia'u, <sup>s</sup>aole hoi oia i hilahila i ko'u <sup>t</sup>kaulahao.

17 Aka, ia ia ma Roma nei, ua huli ikaika oia ia'u a loa.

18 E haawi mai ka Haku ia ia, e <sup>u</sup>loaa mai ia ia ke aloha mai o ka Haku i <sup>x</sup>kela la. Ua ike paka oe i na mea nui ana i <sup>y</sup>malama mai ai ia'u ma Epeso.

<sup>p</sup> Ep. 3. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Pil. 1. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Kol. 1. 24.

<sup>mo.</sup> 4. 5.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1.

<sup>Tit.</sup> 3. 4.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tes. 4. 7.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 3. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 3. 20.

<sup>&</sup> 9. 11.

<sup>Tit.</sup> 3. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 8. 28.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 16. 25.

<sup>Ep.</sup> 1. 4.

<sup>Tit.</sup> 1. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 16. 26.

<sup>Ep.</sup> 1. 9.

<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 26.

<sup>Tit.</sup> 1. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 54.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 2. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 9. 15.

<sup>Ep.</sup> 3. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 3. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 19.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *trusted*.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 20.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 18.

<sup>mo.</sup> 4. 8.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 3. 14.

<sup>Tit.</sup> 1. 9.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 10. 23.

<sup>Hoik.</sup> 2. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 2. 20.

<sup>&</sup> 6. 17.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 2. 2.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 14.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 8. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Oih. 19. 10.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 4. 10, 16.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 5. 7.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 4. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Pilem. 7.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Oih. 28. 20.

<sup>Ep.</sup> 6. 20.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 25. 34-40.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Tes. 1. 10.

<sup>pau.</sup> 12.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 6. 10.

of me <sup>p</sup>this prisoner: <sup>q</sup>but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 <sup>r</sup>Who hath saved us, and <sup>s</sup>called us with a holy calling, <sup>t</sup>not according to our works, but <sup>u</sup>according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus <sup>x</sup>before the world began;

10 But <sup>y</sup>is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, <sup>z</sup>who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 <sup>a</sup>Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 <sup>b</sup>For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; <sup>c</sup>for I know whom I have <sup>||</sup>believed, and am persuaded that he is able to <sup>d</sup>keep that which I have committed unto him <sup>e</sup>against that day.

13 <sup>f</sup>Hold fast <sup>g</sup>the form of <sup>h</sup>sound words, <sup>i</sup>which thou hast heard of me, <sup>k</sup>in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 <sup>l</sup>That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost <sup>m</sup>which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that <sup>n</sup>all they which are in Asia be <sup>o</sup>turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord <sup>p</sup>give mercy unto <sup>q</sup>the house of Onesiphorus; <sup>r</sup>for he oft refreshed me, and <sup>s</sup>was not ashamed of <sup>t</sup>my chain:

17 But; when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him <sup>u</sup>that he may find mercy of the Lord <sup>x</sup>in that day: and in how many things he <sup>y</sup>ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.



## MOKUNA II.

O OE hoi, e <sup>a</sup>ka'u keiki, e <sup>b</sup>hooikaika ma ka pono iloko o Kristo Iesu.

2 <sup>c</sup>A o na mea au i lohe mai ia'u ma na mea hoi ke he lehulehu, <sup>d</sup>oia kau e kauoha aku ai i na kanaka kupono, i ka poe <sup>e</sup>makaukau hoi i ke ao aku ia hai.

3 <sup>f</sup>E hoomanawanui hoi oe <sup>g</sup>me he koa maikai la no Iesu Kristo.

4 <sup>h</sup>Aole ke kanaka kua i hoohia ia ia iho i na mea o keia ola ana; i hiki hoi ia ia ke hooluolu i ka mea nana ia i kuka e lilo i koa.

5 <sup>i</sup>Ina i paio kekahi i lanakila, aole e hooleia ka lei ia ia, ke paio ole ma ke kanawai.

6 <sup>k</sup>He pono no ka mahiai e hana ia mamua o ka loaa ana o ka hua.

7 E noonoo oe i ka'u e olelo nei; a e haawi mai ka Haku ia oe i ka naauao i na mea a pau.

8 E hoomanao hoi oe ia Iesu Kristo i <sup>l</sup>ka mamo a Davida, <sup>m</sup>ua hoala hou ia mai ka make mai, <sup>n</sup>e like ka'u olelomaikai;

9 <sup>o</sup>Ka mea a'u i loohia'i e ka ino a me <sup>p</sup>ka paa ana, me he kanaka hewa la; aka, <sup>q</sup>aole i hoopeaia ka olelo a ke Akua.

10 Nolaila au e <sup>r</sup>hoomanawanui nei i na mea a pau e pono ai ka poe i alohaia, i <sup>s</sup>loaa hoi ia lakou ke ola iloko o Kristo Iesu, me ka nani mau loa.

11 <sup>t</sup>He olelo oiaio keia; <sup>u</sup>Ina i make pu kakou, e ola pu no hoi kakou.

12 <sup>x</sup>Ina e hoomanawanui pu kakou, e noho pu no hoi kakou i ke aupuni; a <sup>y</sup>ina e hoole aku kakou ia ia, oia kekahi e hoole mai ia kokou.

13 A <sup>z</sup>ina i kupono ole kakou, oia ke kupono mau; <sup>a</sup>aole e hiki ia ia ke hoole ia ia iho.

14 O keia mau mea kau e paipai aku ai ia lakou, me ke <sup>b</sup>kauoha aku

a 1 Tim. 1. 2.  
mo. 1. 2.  
b Ep. 6. 10.

c mo. 1. 13. &  
3. 10, 14.  
|| Or, by.  
d 1 Tim. 1. 18.  
e 1 Tim. 3. 2.  
Tit. 1. 9.  
f mo. 1. 8. &  
4. 5.  
g 1 Tim. 1. 18.

h 1 Kor. 9. 25.

i 1 Kor. 9. 25,  
26.

k 1 Kor. 9. 10.  
|| Or, *The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

l Oih. 2. 30. &  
13. 23.  
Rom. 1. 3, 4.  
m 1 Kor. 15. 1,  
4, 20.  
n Rom. 2. 16.  
o Oih. 9. 16.  
mo. 1. 12.  
p Ep. 3. 1.  
Pil. 1. 7.  
Kol. 4. 3, 12.  
q Oih. 28. 31.  
Ep. 6. 19.  
Pil. 1. 13.  
r Ep. 3. 12.  
Kol. 1. 24.  
s 2 Kor. 1. 6.  
t 1 Tim. 1. 15.  
u Rom. 6. 5.  
2 Kor. 4. 10.

x Rom. 8. 17.  
1 Pet. 4. 13.

y Mat. 10. 33.  
Mar 8. 38.  
Luk. 12. 9.

z Rom. 3. 3. &  
9. 6.  
a Nah. 23. 19,

b 1 Tim. 5. 21.  
& 6. 13.  
mo. 4. 1.

## CHAPTER II.

THOU therefore, <sup>a</sup>my son, <sup>b</sup>be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 <sup>c</sup>And the things that thou hast heard of me <sup>d</sup>among many witnesses, <sup>e</sup>the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be <sup>f</sup>able to teach others also.

3 <sup>f</sup>Thou therefore endure hardness, <sup>g</sup>as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 <sup>h</sup>No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And <sup>i</sup>if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 <sup>k</sup>|| The husbandman that labour-eth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ <sup>l</sup>of the seed of David <sup>m</sup>was raised from the dead, <sup>n</sup>according to my gospel:

9 <sup>o</sup>Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, <sup>p</sup>even unto bonds; <sup>q</sup>but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore <sup>r</sup>I endure all things for the elect's sake, <sup>s</sup>that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 <sup>t</sup>*It is a faithful saying*: For <sup>u</sup>if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 <sup>x</sup>If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: <sup>y</sup>if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 <sup>z</sup>If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: <sup>a</sup>he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, <sup>b</sup>charging *them* before

imua i ke alo o ka Haku, e <sup>c</sup> hoopaa-paa ole lakou i na huaolelo waiwai ole, e huli hewa ana nac i ka poe lohe mai.

15 E hooikaika nui oe e hoike ia oe iho imua o ke alo o ke Akua me ka hoaponoia mai, i paahana hoi aole e pono ke hilahila, e puunaue pono aku ana i ka olelo oiaio.

16 <sup>d</sup> E pale ae hoi i ka wawa hewa ana me ka lapuwale; e ulu ana no ia e mahuahua ae ai ka haihaia.

17 E aai ana hoi ka lakou olelo me he mai aai la: o <sup>e</sup> Humenaio a me Pileto kekahi o lakou.

18 A no <sup>f</sup> ka olelo oiaio, lalau hewa laua, e <sup>g</sup> olelo ana ua hala e ke alahouana; a ua hoohiolo iho la i ka manaoio o kekahi poe.

19 Oiaio hoi, ke kupaa mau nei <sup>h</sup> ke kumu a ke Akua mai me keia hoailona ona; <sup>i</sup> Ua ike mai no ka Haku i kona poe pono; a, O ka mea i hoohiki i ka inoa o Kristo e haalele loa aku ia i ka hewa.

20 <sup>k</sup> A iloko o ka hale nui, aole o na ipu gula a me ke kala wale no, aka, o ka laau, a me ka lepo kekahi; <sup>l</sup> no ka hanohano kekahi, no ka hanohano ole kekahi.

21 <sup>m</sup> A ina i hoomaemae ke kana-ka ia ia iho ia lakou, e lilo no ia i ipu hanohano, i hoomaemaeia e pono ai ka Haku, a <sup>n</sup> makaukau hoi no na hana maikai a pau.

22 E holo hoi i na kuko o ka wa opiopio; a e <sup>o</sup> hahai mamuli o ka pono, o ka manaoio, o ke aloha, a me ka malu; me ka poe i <sup>p</sup> kahea aku i ka Haku <sup>q</sup> mai loko aku o ka naau maemae.

23 A o <sup>r</sup> na ninau lapuwale a me ka naaupo, o kau ia e pale aku, me ka ike e aku ua hooulu lakou i ka hakaka.

24 <sup>s</sup> Aole hoi e pono i ke kauwa a ka Haku e hakaka; aka, e akahai i na mea a pau, e <sup>t</sup> akamai hoi i ke ao aku, e ahonui i ke ino:

25 <sup>u</sup> E ao hoohaahaa aku ana i ka poe i ku o mai; i <sup>x</sup> haawi mai paha ke Akua ia lakou i ka mihi

<sup>c</sup> Tim. 1. 4. & 6. 4.  
<sup>Tit</sup> 3. 9, 11.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 7. & 6. 20.  
<sup>Tit</sup> 1. 14.

|| Or, *gun-grene*.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 24. 24.  
<sup>Rom</sup> 8. 35.  
<sup>1</sup> Ior. 2. 19.  
|| Or, *steady*.  
<sup>i</sup> Nahu. 1. 7.  
<sup>Jo</sup> 10. 14, 27.  
<sup>See</sup> Nah. 16. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 9. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 52. 11.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 3. 17.  
<sup>Tit</sup> 3. 1.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 9. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 1. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5. & 4. 12.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. & 6. 4.  
<sup>pau</sup> 16.  
<sup>Tit</sup> 3. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Tit. 3. 2.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 2, 3.  
<sup>Tit</sup> 1. 9.  
|| Or, *forbearing*.

<sup>u</sup> Gal. 6. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> Oih. 8. 22.

the Lord <sup>e</sup> that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But <sup>d</sup> shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a <sup>h</sup> canker: of whom is <sup>e</sup> Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who <sup>f</sup> concerning the truth have erred, <sup>g</sup> saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless <sup>h</sup> the foundation of God standeth <sup>h</sup> sure, having this seal, The Lord <sup>i</sup> knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 <sup>k</sup> But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; <sup>l</sup> and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 <sup>m</sup> If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* <sup>n</sup> prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but <sup>o</sup> follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that <sup>p</sup> call on the Lord <sup>q</sup> out of a pure heart.

23 But <sup>r</sup> foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And <sup>s</sup> the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all <sup>t</sup> men, <sup>t</sup> apt to teach, <sup>h</sup> patient;

25 <sup>u</sup> In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; <sup>x</sup> if God peradventure will give them re-



a me ka <sup>y</sup>hooiaio ana i ka olelo oiaio;

26 A i hemo ae ia lakou iho <sup>z</sup>mai loko ae o ka upena a ka diabolō, ka poe i lawe pio ia e ia ma kona makemake.

## MOKUNA III.

EIA hoi kau mea e ike ai; a <sup>a</sup>i na la mahope e hiki mai ana ma manawa popilikia.

2 No ka mea, e lilo ana na kanaka i poe <sup>b</sup>makemake ia lakou iho, <sup>c</sup>puni kala, <sup>d</sup>hooioi, <sup>e</sup>hookano, <sup>f</sup>hoino wale, <sup>g</sup>hoolohe ole i na makua, aloha ole, huikala ole,

3 <sup>h</sup>Aole aloha maoli, <sup>i</sup>pale berita, niania wale, <sup>k</sup>kuko umi ole, huhu, hoowahawaha i na mea pono,

4 <sup>l</sup>Kumakaia, paakiki, naau kieke, <sup>m</sup>makemake i ka lealea, aole makemake i ke Akua.

5 Hookokohu manao i ke Akua, aka, e <sup>n</sup>hoole ana i ka mana o ia mea: e <sup>o</sup>hookaawale ae oe mai ia poe ae.

6 O kekahi o <sup>p</sup>ua poe la, na mea i komo iloko o na hale, e alakai pio ana i na wahine lapuwale i kauma-ha i ka hewa, a i alakai e ia'e hoi e keia kuko a e kela,

7 E ao mau ana hoi, aka, <sup>q</sup>aole loa e hiki ia lakou ke ike i ka oiaio.

8 <sup>r</sup>A, me ka Iane, a me ka Iamebere, i ku e mai ai ia Mose, pela hoi ua poe la i ku e mai i ka olelo oiaio; <sup>s</sup>na kanaka naau ino, a ma ka manaoio ua <sup>t</sup>hoohe-waia lakou.

9 Aka, aole lakou e hiki i ke kau wahi hou aku; no ka mea, e akaka ana no i na kanaka a pau ko lakou lapuwale <sup>u</sup>e like me ke akaka ana o ko laua la.

10 <sup>x</sup>Aka, ua ike paka oe i ka'u ao ana, noho ana, manao ana, paulele ana, hoomanawanui ana, aloha ana, ahonui ana,

11 A me ka hoomaauia a me ka ehaeha, me ia i loa ia'u <sup>y</sup>ma Ane-

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 4.  
mo. 3. 7.  
Tit. 1. 1.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *awake*.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. *taken*  
*alive*.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
2 Pet. 3. 3.  
1 Iou. 2. 18.  
Iud. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Pil. 2. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Iud. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
2 Pet. 2. 12.  
Iud. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 30.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 1. 31.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 1. 31.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *make-*  
*bates*.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> Pil. 3. 19.  
2 Pet. 2. 13.  
Iud. 4. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 8.  
Tit. 1. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Tes. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 6. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Mat. 23. 14.  
Tit. 1. 11.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 7. 11.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 1. 28.  
2 Kor. 13. 5.  
Tit. 1. 16.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *of no*  
*judgment*.

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 7. 12. &  
8. 18. & 9. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Pil. 2. 22.  
1 Tim. 4. 6.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *thou hast*  
*been a dili-*  
*gent follower*  
*of*.

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 13. 45,  
50.

pentance <sup>y</sup>to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may <sup>†</sup>recover themselves <sup>z</sup>out of the snare of the devil, who are <sup>†</sup>taken captive by him at his will.

## CHAPTER III.

THIS know also, that <sup>a</sup>in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be <sup>b</sup>lovers of their own selves, <sup>c</sup>covetous, <sup>d</sup>boasters, <sup>e</sup>proud, <sup>f</sup>blasphemers, <sup>g</sup>disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 <sup>h</sup>Without natural affection, <sup>i</sup>trucebreakers, <sup>||</sup>false accusers, <sup>k</sup>incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 <sup>l</sup>Traitors, heady, highminded, <sup>m</sup>lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but <sup>n</sup>denying the power thereof: <sup>o</sup>from such turn away.

6 For <sup>p</sup>of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able <sup>q</sup>to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 <sup>r</sup>Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: <sup>s</sup>men of corrupt minds, <sup>t</sup>||reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, <sup>u</sup>as theirs also was.

10 <sup>x</sup>But <sup>||</sup>thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me <sup>y</sup>at Antioch, <sup>z</sup>at Ico-

tioka, <sup>z</sup>ma Ikonio, <sup>a</sup>ma Lusetera, na hoomaau ana a'u i hoomanawanui ai; aka, ua hoola mai ka Haku ia'u <sup>b</sup>mai loko mai o ia mau mea la a pau.

12 Oiaio hoi, o <sup>c</sup>ka poe a pau e noho haipule ana iloko Kristo Iesu, e hoomaauia'na hoi lakou.

13 <sup>d</sup>Aka, o kanaka hewa, a me ka poe hoopunipuni, e mahuahua ana ko lakou hewa, e hoopunipuni aku ana me ka hoopunipuniia mai.

14 Aka hoi, <sup>e</sup>e noho paa oe ma na mea au i ao iho ai, a i manaoio ai hoi, me ka ike aku i ka mea nana oe i ao mai.

15 A, mai kou wa kamalii uuku mai, ua ike oe i <sup>f</sup>ka palapala hemolele, i ka mea e hiki ia ia ke hoonaaauao ia oe e ola'i, ma ka manaoio iloko o Kristo Iesu.

16 <sup>g</sup>O ka palapala hemolele a pau, ua haawiiia mai ia e ka Uhane o ke Akua, he mea ia <sup>h</sup>e pono ai, no ke ao ana, no ka papa ana, no ka hoopolelei ana, no ka hoonaaauao ana ma ka pono;

17 <sup>i</sup>I hemolele ai ke kanaka o ke Akua, i <sup>k</sup>makaukau maoli ai hoi i na hana maikai a pau.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**K**E <sup>a</sup>kauoha aku nei au imua o ke alo o ke Akua a me ka Haku, O Iesu Kristo, o <sup>b</sup>ka mea e hoopai ana i ka poe ola a me ka poe make i kona hiki ana mai, a i kona aupuni;

2 E hai aku oe i ka olelo; e hooikaika i keia manawa a i kela manawa; e hoakaka aku, e <sup>c</sup>papa aku, <sup>d</sup>hooihoiaku, me ke ahonui wale, a me ke ao ana'ku.

3 No ka mea, <sup>e</sup>e hiki mai ana ka manawa e lohe ole ai lakou i <sup>f</sup>ka olelo pono; aka, <sup>g</sup>me ka pepeiao maneo e hapuku lakou i na kumua na lakou mamuli o ko lakou kuko iho.

4 A e haliu e aku lakou i na pepeiao mai ka olelo oiaio aku, a e <sup>h</sup>hoo-huliia'ku hoi ma na olelo lapuwale.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 14. 2, 5.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 14. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 34. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 1. 10.

mo. 4. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 34. 19.

Mat. 16. 24.

Ioa. 17. 14.

Oih. 14. 22.

1 Kor. 15. 19.

1 Tes. 3. 3.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 11.

1 Tim. 4. 1.

mo. 2. 16.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 1. 13. &

2. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 5. 39.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 15. 4.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 11.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 2. 21.

<sup>ll</sup> Or, *perfect-ed.*

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 21.

& 6. 13.

mo. 2. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 10. 42.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 20.

Tit. 1. 13. &

2. 15.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 13.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 3. 1.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 6.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4.

& 4. 7.

Tit. 1. 14.

nium, <sup>a</sup>at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but <sup>b</sup>out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and <sup>c</sup>all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 <sup>d</sup>But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But <sup>e</sup>continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known <sup>f</sup>the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 <sup>g</sup>All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, <sup>h</sup>and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 <sup>i</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, <sup>k</sup>thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**I** <sup>a</sup>CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, <sup>c</sup>rebuke, <sup>d</sup>exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 <sup>e</sup>For the time will come when they will not endure <sup>f</sup>sound doctrine; <sup>g</sup>but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and <sup>h</sup>shall be turned unto fables.



5 Aka, e kiai oe ma na mea a pau, <sup>i</sup>e hoomanawanui i ka popilikia, e hana i ka oihana a <sup>k</sup>ke kahuna hai euanelio, a e hooiaio loa aku i kau oihana.

6 No ka mea, <sup>1</sup>ua makaukau au no ka nininiia'ku, a ua kokoke mai nei ka manawa o'u <sup>m</sup>e hele aku ai.

7 <sup>a</sup>Ua paio aku au i ka paio mai-kai, ua hoopau ae nei au i ka holoana, ua hoopaa no hoi au i ka manaoio:

8 Ma ia hope aku, e waiho mai ana no'u <sup>o</sup>he lei o ka pono, ka mea a ka Haku a ka Lunakanawai hoopono e haawi mai ai ia'u <sup>pi</sup> kela la; aole ia'u wale no, aka, i ka poe a pau i makemake i kona ikeana mai.

9 E hooikaika oe e hele koke mai io'u nei.

10 No ka mea, ua haalele o <sup>a</sup>Dema ia'u, <sup>r</sup>ua makemake ia i ke ao nei, a ua hele aku la ia i Tesalonike, o Keresena hoi i Galatia, o Tito hoi i Dalematia.

11 O <sup>s</sup>Luka <sup>t</sup>wale no hookahi me au. E kono oe ia <sup>u</sup>Mareko e hele pu mai me oe; no ka mea, he mea ia e pono ai no'u ma ka oihana kahuna.

12 O <sup>x</sup>Tukiko hoi ka'u i hoouna aku ai i Epeso.

13 O ka aahu a'u i waiho aku ai ma Teroa ia Karepo, o kau ia e lawe pu mai i kou hele ana mai, a me na buke, a me na ilipalapala hoi.

14 <sup>y</sup>O Alekanedero ka hanakeleawe, ua hooili mai ia'u i na hewa he nui; e hoopai mai <sup>z</sup>ka Haku ia ia e like me kana hana.

15 E ao hoi oe ia oe iho ia ia; no ka mea, ua hoole ikaika mai oia i ka kakou mau olelo.

16 I ka'u hoike pono mua ana, aohe mea i ku pu mai me au, aka, <sup>a</sup>ua pau na kanaka i ka haalele mai ia'u: <sup>b</sup>mai hoopaiia mai lakou ia mea.

17 <sup>c</sup>Aka hoi, o ka Haku ka i ku mai me a'u; a ua kokua mai hoi ia'u, <sup>d</sup>i hooiaio nui ia'ku e au ka

i mo. 1. 8. & 2. 3.

k Oih. 21. 8. Ep. 4. 11.

|| Or. *fulfil.* Rom. 15. 19. Kol. 1. 25. & 4. 17.

l Pil. 2. 17.

m Pil. 1. 23. 2 Pet. 1. 14.

n 1 Kor. 9. 24, 25. Pil. 3. 14.

1 Tim. 6. 12. Heb. 12. 1.

o 1 Kor. 9. 25. lak. 1. 12.

1 Pet. 5. 4. Hoik. 2. 10.

p mo. 1. 12.

q Kol. 4. 14. Pilem. 24.

r 1 Ioa. 2. 15.

s mo. 1. 15.

t Kol. 4. 14. Pilem. 24.

u Oih. 12. 25. & 15. 37. Kol. 4. 10.

x Oih. 20. 4. Ep. 6. 21.

Kol. 4. 7. Tit. 3. 12.

y Oih. 19. 33. 1 Tim. 1. 20.

z 2 Sam. 3. 39. Hal. 23. 4. Hoik. 18. 6.

|| Or, *our preachings.*

a mo. 1. 15.

b Oih. 7. 60. c Mat. 10. 19.

Oih. 23. 11. & 27. 23.

d Oih. 9. 15. & 26. 17, 18. Ep. 3. 8.

5 But watch thou in all things, <sup>i</sup>endure afflictions, do the work of <sup>k</sup>an evangelist, <sup>||</sup>make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For <sup>1</sup>I am now ready to be offered, and the time of <sup>m</sup>my departure is at hand.

7 <sup>a</sup>I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me <sup>o</sup>a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me <sup>p</sup>at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For <sup>a</sup>Demas hath forsaken me, <sup>r</sup>having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 <sup>s</sup>Only <sup>t</sup>Luke is with me. Take <sup>u</sup>Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And <sup>x</sup>Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 <sup>y</sup>Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: <sup>z</sup>the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood <sup>||</sup>our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, <sup>a</sup>but all *men* forsook me: <sup>b</sup>*I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 <sup>c</sup>Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; <sup>d</sup>that by me the preaching

hai ana'ku o kana olelo i lohe mai no hoi na lahuikanaka a pau; a ua hoopakeleia mai hoi au i <sup>e</sup>ka waha o ka liona.

18 <sup>f</sup>A e hoopakele mai ana no ka Haku ia'u i na hana hewa a pau, a e malama mai hoi a hiki i kona aupuni i ka lani; <sup>g</sup>nonā hoi ka hoonani mau loa ia'ku. Amene.

19 E aloha aku ia <sup>h</sup>Pariseka, a me Akula, a me <sup>i</sup>ko ka hale o Onesiporo.

20 <sup>k</sup>Ua noho no o Eraseto ma Korineto; a ua waiho aku au ia <sup>l</sup>Teropimo ma Mileto, e mai ana.

21 <sup>m</sup>E hooikaika oe e hele mai mamua o ka hooilo. Ke aloha aku nei o Eubulo ia oe, a o Poude, a o Lino, a o Kelaudia, a o ka poe hoahana a pau.

22 <sup>n</sup>O ka Haku pu kekahi o Iesu Kristo me kou uhane. E alohaia mai oukou. Amene.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 22. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 121. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 11. 36.  
Gal. 1. 5.  
Heb. 13. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Oih. 18. 2.  
Rom. 16. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Oih. 19. 22.  
Rom. 16. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 20. 4. &  
21. 29.  
<sup>m</sup> pau. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 6. 48.  
Pilem. 25.

might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered <sup>e</sup>out of the mouth of the lion.

18 <sup>f</sup>And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: <sup>g</sup>to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute <sup>h</sup>Prisca and Aquila, and <sup>i</sup>the household of Onesiphorus.

20 <sup>k</sup>Erastus abode at Corinth: but <sup>l</sup>Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 <sup>m</sup>Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 <sup>n</sup>The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE A PAULO

IA

### TITO.

#### MOKUNA I.

**N**A Paulo ke kauwa a ke Akua, he lunaolelo hoi na Iesu Kristo ma ka manaoio o ka poe i waeia mai e ke Akua a ma <sup>a</sup>ka hooiaio ana'ku i ka olelo oiaio <sup>b</sup>mamuli o ka malama i ke Akua;

2 <sup>c</sup>Me ka manaolana i ke ola mau loa a ke Akua <sup>d</sup>hoopunipuni ole i olelo mua mai ai <sup>e</sup>mamua loa aku o keia ao;

3 <sup>f</sup>A i hoike mai ai hoi i kona manawa pono, <sup>g</sup>ma ka hai ana i kana olelo i kauohaia mai ia'u <sup>h</sup>ma ke kauoha a ko kakou Ola a ke Akua:

4 Ia <sup>i</sup>Tito i ke <sup>k</sup>keiki pono i ma <sup>l</sup>ka manaoio kuikahi; o <sup>m</sup>ke aloha, o ke ahonui a me ka malu mai ke Akua

<sup>a</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 16. & 6. 3.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *For*.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 1.  
mo. 3. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Nah. 23. 19.  
2 Tim. 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 25.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.  
1 Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 4.

1 Tim. 1. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1.

& 4. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Kor. 2. 13.

& 8. 6, 16.  
Gal. 2. 3.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.  
1 Rom. 1. 12.

2 Kor. 4. 13.  
2 Pet. 1. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. 1. 2.  
Kol. 1. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 2.  
2 Tim. 1. 2.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

### TITUS.

#### CHAPTER I.

**P**AUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and <sup>a</sup>the acknowledging of the truth <sup>b</sup>which is after godliness;

2 <sup>||</sup><sup>c</sup>In hope of eternal life, which God, <sup>d</sup>that cannot lie, promised <sup>e</sup>before the world began;

3 <sup>f</sup>But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, <sup>g</sup>which is committed unto me <sup>h</sup>according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To <sup>i</sup>Titus, <sup>k</sup>mine own son after <sup>l</sup>the common faith: <sup>m</sup>Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father



ka Makua mai, a me ka Haku o Iesu Kristo o ko kakou Ola.

5 Eia ka'u mea i waiho aku ai ia oe ma Kerete, e <sup>u</sup>hooponopono oe i na mea hemahema, a e <sup>o</sup>kukulu hoi i na luna ekalesia iloko o na kulana-kauhale a pau e like me ka'u kauoha ia oe;

6 <sup>p</sup>Ina i hala ole kekahi, <sup>a</sup>he kane hoi a ka wahine hookahi, <sup>r</sup>he mau keiki manaoio kana, aole i oleloia he uhauha, aole hoi kolohe.

7 E pono e hala ole ka luna ekalesia, me he <sup>s</sup>puuku la no ke Akua; aole hookuli, aole huhu, <sup>t</sup>aole lilo i ka waina, aole mokumoku, <sup>u</sup>aole puni i ka waiwai ino:

8 <sup>x</sup>Aka, he hookipa kona, he make-make i ka pono, he noho malie, he hoopono, he hemolele, me ka hoomanawanui;

9 <sup>y</sup>E hoopaa ana i <sup>z</sup>ka olelo oiaio, i aia'ku ai ia, i hiki ia ia ma <sup>a</sup>ka ao pono ana'ku ke hooikaika aku a me ka hoike aku i ka poe e hoole mai ana.

10 <sup>b</sup>No ka mea, he nui no ka poe hookuli, e olelo lapuwale ana, me <sup>c</sup>ka hoopunipuni, <sup>d</sup>no ke okipoepoe ka nui.

11 E pono ke hoopaaia ko lakou mau waha, <sup>e</sup>ko ka poe i hookahuli i ko na hale okoa, me ke ao ana'ku i na mea e pono ole ai lakou ke ao, <sup>f</sup>no ka waiwai ino.

12 <sup>g</sup>O kekahi o lakou, o ko lakou kaula no, ua olelo mai ia, He hoopunipuni mau ko Kerete, he poe holoholona hihii hewa, opu heha.

13 He oiaio keia hoike ana la; <sup>h</sup>nolaila e papa ikaika aku oe ia lakou, i <sup>i</sup>ku pono lakou i ka manaoio;

14 <sup>k</sup>Aole e malama ana i ko ka Iudaio manao lapuwale, aole hoi i <sup>l</sup>na kauoha a kanaka a ka poe i hookahuli i ka olelo oiaio.

15 <sup>m</sup>I ka poe maemae, ua maemae na mea a pau; aka, <sup>n</sup>i ka poe haumia a me ka hoomaloka, aohe mea maemae ia lakou; ua haumia nae ko lakou naau a me ko lakou luna-manao.

and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest <sup>n</sup>set in order the things that are <sup>u</sup>wanting, and <sup>o</sup>ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 <sup>p</sup>If any be blameless, <sup>a</sup>the husband of one wife, <sup>r</sup>having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as <sup>s</sup>the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, <sup>t</sup>not given to wine, no striker, <sup>u</sup>not given to filthy lucre;

8 <sup>x</sup>But a lover of hospitality, a lover of <sup>u</sup>good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 <sup>y</sup>Holding fast <sup>z</sup>the faithful word <sup>u</sup>as he hath been taught, that he may be able <sup>a</sup>by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For <sup>b</sup>there are many unruly and vain talkers and <sup>c</sup>deceivers, <sup>d</sup>specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, <sup>e</sup>who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, <sup>f</sup>for filthy lucre's sake.

12 <sup>g</sup>One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. <sup>h</sup>Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be <sup>i</sup>sound in the faith;

14 <sup>k</sup>Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and <sup>l</sup>commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 <sup>m</sup>Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but <sup>n</sup>unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

n 1 Kor. 11. 34.

u Or, left undone.

o Oih. 14. 23.

2 Tim. 2. 2.

p 1 Tim. 3. 2.

q 1 Tim. 3. 12.

r 1 Tim. 3. 4.

s Mat. 24. 45.

1 Kor. 4. 1.

t Oihk. 10. 9.

Ep. 5. 18.

1 Tim. 3. 3.

u 1 Tim. 3. 3.

1 Pet. 5. 2.

x 1 Tim. 3. 2.

u Or, good things.

y 2 Tes. 2. 15.

2 Tim. 1. 13.

z 1 Tim. 1. 15.

& 6. 3.

2 Tim. 2. 2.

u Or, in teaching.

a 1 Tim. 1. 10.

& 6. 3.

2 Tim. 4. 3.

b 1 Tim. 1. 6.

c Rom. 16. 18.

d Oih. 15. 1.

e Mat. 23. 14.

2 Tim. 3. 6.

f 1 Tim. 6. 5.

g Oih. 17. 28.

h 2 Kor. 13. 10.

2 Tim. 4. 2.

i mo. 2. 2.

k 1 Tim. 1. 4.

2 Tim. 4. 4.

l Is. 29. 13.

Mat. 15. 9.

Kol. 2. 22.

m Luk. 11. 39.

Rom. 14. 14.

1 Kor. 6. 12.

& 10. 23.

1 Tim. 4. 3.

n Rom. 14. 23.

16 Ua hooiaio ko lakou waha i ko lakou ike ana i ke Akua; aka, °ma ka hana ana ua hoole lakou, he poe e hoowahawhaia, he lohe ole, he pono ole i °na hana maikai a pau.

## MOKUNA II.

**A**KA, e olelo aku oe i na mea i ku i °ke ao pono ana'ku;

2 I makaala na kanaka kahiko, i hanohano, i noho malie, i °ku pono i ka manaoio, a me ke aloha, a me ke ahonui.

3 °A i ku hoi ka noho ana o na lu-wahine i ka pono o na haipule, aole niania wale, aole lilo i ka waina nui, i mau kumuao lakou i ka pono;

4 E ao aku ana i na wahine hou e °aloha lakou i ka lakou mau kane, a me ka lakou mau keiki,

5 I naauao hoi, i kolohe ole, e noho ana ma ka hale, i maikai hoi, °e hoolohe ana i ka lakou mau kane pono, °i olelo ino ole ia ka olelo a ke Akua.

6 A hooikaika aku hoi oe i na kanaka hou e hoonaaupono.

7 °Ma na mea a pau e hoike aku oe ia oe iho he kumu no na hana maikai; a ma ke ao ana'ku hoi, he wahahee ole, he hanohano, a °he oiaio;

8 E hoike i °ka olelo pono, aole e hiki ke hooloheia mai; i °hilahila ai °ka mea e hookoa ana, no ka loaa ole ia ia ka hala e olelo ino mai ai ia oukou.

9 E ao aku i °na kauwa e hoolohe lakou i ko lakou mau haku iho, a e hooluolu lea aku hoi °na na mea a pau, aole pakike aku;

10 Aole lawe wale, aka, e hoike ana i ke ku pono loa, i °hoomaikai aku ai lakou i ka olelo a ko kakou Ola a ke Akua ma na mea a pau.

11 No ka mea, °ua ikeia mai °ko ke Akua aloha e ola'i e na kanaka a pau,

12 °E ao mai ana ia kakou e pale aku i ka haihaia, a me °na kuko

o 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
Iud. 4.  
p Rom. 1. 28.  
2 Tim. 3. 8.  
|| Or, void of judgment.

a 1 Tim. 1. 10.  
& 6. 3.  
2 Tim. 1. 13.  
mo. 1. 9.  
|| Or, vigilant.  
b mo. 1. 13.

c 1 Tim. 2. 9,  
10. & 3. 11.  
1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.  
|| Or, holy women.  
|| Or, make-bates,  
2 Tim. 3. 3.  
|| Or, wise.  
d 1 Tim. 5. 14.

e 1 Kor. 14. 34.  
Ep. 5. 22.  
Kol. 3. 18.  
1 Tim. 2. 11.  
1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.  
f Rom. 2. 24.  
1 Tim. 6. 1.  
|| Or, discreet.

g 1 Tim. 4. 12.  
1 Pet. 5. 3.

h Ep. 6. 24.  
i 1 Tim. 6. 3.  
k Neh. 5. 9.  
1 Tim. 5. 14.  
1 Pet. 2. 12,  
15. & 3. 16.  
l 2 Tes. 3. 14.  
m Ep. 6. 5.  
Kol. 3. 22.  
1 Tim. 6. 1, 2.  
1 Pet. 2. 18.  
n Ep. 5. 24.

|| Or, gain-saying.  
o Mat. 5. 16.  
Pil. 2. 15.  
p Rom. 5. 15.  
1 Pet. 5. 12.  
|| Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

q Ioa. 1. 9.  
r Rom. 6. 19.  
Kol. 1. 22.  
1 Tes. 4. 7.  
s 1 Pet. 4. 2.  
1 Ioa. 2. 16.

16 They profess that they know God; but °in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, °and unto every good work || reprobate.

## CHAPTER II.

**B**UT speak thou the things which become °sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be || sober, grave, temperate, °sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 °The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh || holiness, not || false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be || sober, °to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, °obedient to their own husbands, °that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be || soberminded.

7 °In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, °sincerity,

8 °Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; °that he that is of the contrary part °may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort °servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well °in all things; not || answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; °that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For °the grace of God || that bringeth salvation °hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us °that, denying ungodliness °and worldly lusts, we



hewa o keia ao, a e noho kakou ma ka uhauha ole, a ma ka pono, a ma ka haipule iloko o ke ao nei :

13 <sup>t</sup>E kiai ana hoi i ka <sup>u</sup>manaolana e pomaikai ai, a me ke <sup>x</sup>ikea nani ana mai o ke Akua nui, a o ko kakou Ola o Iesu Kristo ;

14 <sup>y</sup>O ka mea i haaWi mai ia ia iho no kakou, e hoopakele ia kakou i ka hewa a pau, a <sup>z</sup>e huikala mai nona i <sup>a</sup>kanaka pono i e <sup>b</sup>hooikaika ana i na hana maikai.

15 O keia mau mea kau e olelo aku ai, me <sup>c</sup>ke ao aku, a me ka papa aku ma ko ka luna pono a pau. <sup>d</sup>Mai hoowahawaha mai kekahi ia oe.

## MOKUNA III.

**E** PAIPAI aku ia lakou e <sup>a</sup>hoolohe i na moi a me na'lii, a e malama hoi i na luna, a e <sup>b</sup>noho makaukau i na hana maikai a pau ;

2 <sup>c</sup>Aole e olelo ino hoi ia hai, i <sup>d</sup>hakaka ole, i <sup>e</sup>akakuu, e hoike ana i ke <sup>f</sup>akahai i na kanaka a pau.

3 No ka mea, o <sup>g</sup>kakou kekahi i naaupo i kekahi manawa, i hookuli hoi, e auwana ana hoi, e hookauwa ana mamuli o keia kuko a o kela kuko, o keia lealea a o kela lealea, e noho ana me ka huhu, a me ka huwa, i hoowahawahaia, a e hoowahawaha ana kekahi i kekahi.

4 Aka, i ka ikeana mai o <sup>h</sup>ka lokomaikai a me ke aloha mai o ko kakou Ola o <sup>i</sup>ke Akua i kanaka,

5 <sup>k</sup>Aole no na hana pono a kakou i hana'i, aka, ma kona aloha wale, ua hoola oia ia kakou, ma <sup>l</sup>ka holoi hoohanau hou ana, a ma ka hana hou ia e ka Uhane Hemolele,

6 <sup>m</sup>Ana i ninini nui mai ai maluna iho o kakou, ma o Iesu Kristo la o ko kakou Ola.

7 <sup>n</sup>A, hoaponoia mai, no kona aloha wale mai, e <sup>o</sup>lilo kakou i mau hooilina <sup>p</sup>ma ka manaolana i ke ola mau loa.

8 <sup>q</sup>He olelo oiaio ia, a o ia mau mea ka'u e makemake nei e hooiaio mau aku oe, e malama ka poe i

should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world ;

13 <sup>t</sup>Looking for that blessed <sup>u</sup>hope, and the glorious <sup>x</sup>appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ ;

14 <sup>y</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, <sup>z</sup>and purify unto himself <sup>a</sup>a peculiar people, <sup>b</sup>zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and <sup>c</sup>exhort, and rebuke with all authority. <sup>d</sup>Let no man despise thee.

## CHAPTER III.

**P**UT them in mind <sup>a</sup>to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, <sup>b</sup>to be ready to every good work,

2 <sup>c</sup>To speak evil of no man, <sup>d</sup>to be no brawlers, *but* <sup>e</sup>gentle, shewing all <sup>f</sup>meekness unto all men.

3 For <sup>g</sup>we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that <sup>h</sup>the kindness and <sup>i</sup>love of <sup>j</sup>God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 <sup>k</sup>Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by <sup>l</sup>the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost ;

6 <sup>m</sup>Which he shed on us <sup>n</sup>abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour ;

7 <sup>n</sup>That being justified by his grace, <sup>o</sup>we should be made heirs <sup>p</sup>according to the hope of eternal life.

8 <sup>q</sup>*This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 7.

2 Pet. 3. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Oih. 24. 15.

Kol. 1. 5, 23.

<sup>x</sup> Kol. 3. 4.

2 Tim. 4. 1.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Gal. 2. 20.

Ep. 5. 2.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 9. 14.<sup>a</sup> Puk. 15. 16.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 2. 10.<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 2.<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 12.<sup>e</sup> Rom. 13. 1.

1 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Kol. 1. 10.

2 Tim. 2. 21.

Heb. 13. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ep. 4. 31.<sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 24.<sup>e</sup> Pil. 4. 5.<sup>f</sup> Ep. 4. 2.

Kol. 3. 12.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 11.

Ep. 2. 1.

Kol. 1. 21. &amp;

3. 7.

1 Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 2. 11.|| Or, *pity*.<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 3.<sup>k</sup> Rom. 3. 20.

&amp; 11. 6.

Gal. 2. 16.

Ep. 2. 4, 8.

2 Tim. 1. 9.

1 Ioa. 3. 3.

Ep. 5. 26.

1 Pet. 3. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Ez. 36. 25.

Ioel. 2. 28.

Ioa. 1. 16.

Oih. 2. 33.

Rom. 5. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Gr. *richly*.<sup>o</sup> Rom. 3. 24.

Gal. 2. 16.

mo. 2. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 8. 23.<sup>q</sup> mo. 1. 2.<sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 15.

mo. 1. 9.

manaoio i ke Akua e <sup>r</sup>hana mau lakou i na hana maikai. He maikai, he pono hoi keia mau mea no na kanaka.

9 <sup>s</sup>E ku mamao aku oe i na ninau lapuwale, a me na kuauhau, a me ka hoopaapaa, a me ka hakaka ana no ke kanawai; no ka mea, <sup>t</sup>he mau mea lapuwale ia e pono ole ai.

10 O ke kanaka e ao kuce ana, o kau ia e <sup>u</sup>hoonoho aku iwaho, <sup>x</sup>mahope iho o ka mua a me ka lua o ke ao pono ana aku ia ia:

11 Me ka ike hoi, ua hookahuliia oia, a ua hana hewa hoi, a ua <sup>y</sup>hoahewa hoi ia ia iho.

12 Aia hoouna aku au ia Aretema paha, ia <sup>z</sup>Tukiko paha iou la, e hooikaika oe e hele mai io'u nei i Nikopoli; no ka mea, o ko'u manao e noho malaila i ka hooilo.

13 E kokua maikai oe ia Zena i ke kakaolelo, a me <sup>a</sup>Apolo, i ko laua hele ana mai, i hemahema ole laua.

14 E aho hoi e ao ko kakou poe <sup>b</sup>e hana mau i na hana maikai, i na mea e pono ai, i lilo ole lakou i <sup>c</sup>mea hua ole.

15 Ke aloha aku nei ka poe a pau me au nei ia oe. E aloha oe i ka poe i aloha mai ia kakou ma ka manaoio. E alohaia mai oukou a pau loa. Amene.

<sup>r</sup> pau. 1. 14.  
mo. 2. 14.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
2 Tim. 2. 23.  
mo. 1. 14.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 14

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 13. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Mat. 18. 17.  
Rom. 16. 17.  
2 Tes. 3. 6.  
2 Tim. 3. 5.  
2 Ioa. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> Oih. 13. 46.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 20. 4.  
2 Tim. 4. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 18. 24.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 8.  
|| Or, *profess*  
*honest trades*,  
Ep. 4. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 15. 28.  
Pil. 1. 11. &  
4. 17.  
Kol. 1. 10.  
2 Pet. 1. 8.

believed in God might be careful <sup>r</sup>to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But <sup>s</sup>avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; <sup>t</sup>for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is a heretic, <sup>u</sup>after the first and second admonition, <sup>x</sup>reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, <sup>y</sup>being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or <sup>z</sup>Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and <sup>a</sup>Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn <sup>b</sup>to || maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be <sup>c</sup>not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE A PAULO

IA

## PILEMONA.

**N**A Paulo <sup>a</sup>he pio no Iesu Kristo, a na Timoteo ka hoahanau, ia Pilemona i ko maua mea aloha, a me <sup>b</sup>ka hoalawehana,

2 A ia Apia hoi i alohaia, a ia <sup>c</sup>Arekipo i <sup>d</sup>ko kakou hoakoa, a i <sup>e</sup>ka ekalesia hoi iloko o kou hale:

3 <sup>f</sup>Ia oukou ke aloha a me ka ma-

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 3. 1. &  
4. 1.  
2 Tim. 1. 8.  
pau. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Pil. 2. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> Kol. 4. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Pil. 2. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 5.  
1 Kor. 16. 19.  
<sup>f</sup> Ep. 1. 2.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

## PHILEMON.

**P**AUL, <sup>a</sup>a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon *our* dearly beloved, <sup>b</sup>and fellow labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and <sup>c</sup>Archippus <sup>d</sup>our fellow soldier, and to <sup>e</sup>the church in thy house:

3 <sup>f</sup>Grace to you, and peace, from



lu mai ke Akua mai o ko kakou  
Makua a me ka Haku o Iesu Kristo.

4 <sup>g</sup> Ke hoomaikai mau aku nei au  
i ko'u Akua nou, e hooihiki ana ia  
oe ma ka'u pule ana,

5 <sup>h</sup> I ko'u lohe ana'ku i kou aloha  
a me kou manaoio i ka Haku ia  
Iesu, a i ka poe haipule a pau;

6 I lilo ka hui ana mai o kou ma-  
naoio i mea ikaika e <sup>i</sup> hooiaioia mai  
ai na mea maikai a pau iloko o ka-  
kou no Kristo Iesu.

7 No ka mea, he nui no ko makou  
olioli a me ka oluolu no kou aloha,  
no ka mea, ua <sup>k</sup> hooihoihoia na naau  
o ka poe haipule e oe, e ka hoahanau.

8 Nolaila, <sup>l</sup> e hiki no ia'u iloko o  
Kristo ke kauleo ikaika aku la ia oe  
i ka mea e pono ai;

9 Aka, no ke aloha, ke makemake  
nei no au e nonoi malie aku, owau  
o Paulo ka elemakule e noho nei,  
<sup>m</sup> a he pio no hoi no Iesu Kristo;

10 Ke nonoi aku nei au ia oe no  
ka'u keiki <sup>a</sup> u i hoohanau aku nei  
iloko o ko'u paa ana, no <sup>o</sup> Onesimo:

11 Ka mea pono ole nou mamua,  
ano hoi he mea pono io no kauan:

12 Oia ka'u e hoihoi aku nei; no-  
laila e hookipa oe ia ia, oia no kou.

13 Ua makemake nae au e kaohi  
ia ia e noho pu me au, <sup>p</sup> i hiki ia ia  
ke malama mai ia'u nou, i kuu paa  
ana no ka euanelio.

14 Aka, aole loa au e paa me ka  
ae ole mai ou; i <sup>q</sup> like ole keia pono  
ou me he mea la i lawe wale ia,  
aka, no ka naau mai.

15 <sup>r</sup> No ka mea, ua hookaawaleia  
mai paha ia i ka wa pokole i lilo  
hou aku ia nou mau loa;

16 Aole me he kauwa la ma ia  
hope, aka, me he mea la e oi i ke  
kauwa, <sup>s</sup> he hoahanau punahele, pe-  
la io ia'u, a he oiaio maoli no ia oe,  
ma <sup>t</sup> ke kino, a maloko hoi o ka  
Haku.

17 A ina i manao mai oe ia'u he  
<sup>u</sup> hoalawepu, e hookipa oe ia ia e li-  
ke me ia'u nei.

<sup>g</sup> Ep. 1. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 1. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 1. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Ep. 1. 15.  
Kol. 1. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Pil. 1. 9, 11.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 16.  
pau. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Tes. 2. 6.

<sup>m</sup> pau. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Kol. 4. 9.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 15.  
Gal. 4. 19.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 16. 17.  
Pil. 2. 30.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Kor. 9. 7.

<sup>r</sup> So Kin. 45. 5,  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 23. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Kol. 3. 22.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kor. 8. 23.

God our Father and the Lord Jesus  
Christ.

4 <sup>g</sup> I thank my God, making men-  
tion of thee always in my prayers,

5 <sup>h</sup> Hearing of thy love and faith,  
which thou hast toward the Lord  
Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy  
faith may become effectual <sup>i</sup> by the  
acknowledging of every good thing  
which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and con-  
solation in thy love, because the  
bowels of the saints <sup>k</sup> are refreshed  
by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, <sup>l</sup> though I might be  
much bold in Christ to enjoin thee  
that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather be-  
seech *thee*, being such a one as Paul  
the aged, <sup>m</sup> and now also a prisoner  
of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son  
<sup>n</sup> Onesimus, <sup>o</sup> whom I have begotten  
in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee  
unprofitable, but now profitable to  
thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou  
therefore receive him, that is, mine  
own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained  
with me, <sup>p</sup> that in thy stead he might  
have ministered unto me in the  
bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I  
do nothing; <sup>q</sup> that thy benefit should  
not be as it were of necessity, but  
willingly.

15 <sup>r</sup> For perhaps he therefore de-  
parted for a season, that thou should-  
est receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above  
a servant, <sup>s</sup> a brother beloved, spe-  
cially to me, but how much more  
unto thee, <sup>t</sup> both in the flesh, and in  
the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore <sup>u</sup> a  
partner, receive him as myself.

18 A ina i lawehala oia i kau, a i aie paha, o kau ia e hooili mai ai ia'u nei;

19 Na'u na Paulo nei i kakau iho keia me ko'u lima ponoi, na'u ia e uku aku; aole nae me ka olelo aku ia oe, o oe iho no ka i aie ia oe iho na'u.

20 Oiaio hoi, e ka hoahanau, no'u kahi olioli ia oe iloko o ka Haku; <sup>x</sup>e hoomaha mai oe i ko'u naau maloko o ka Haku.

21 <sup>y</sup>No ka paulele aku i kou hoolohe ana mai, ua palapala aku au ia oe, me ka ike aku hoi e oi aku no kau hana ana mamua o ko'u olelo ana'ku.

22 Eia kekahi, e hoomakaukau e oe i wahi no'u e moe ai; no ka mea, <sup>z</sup>ke manao nei au, <sup>a</sup>no ka oukou pule ana e hawiia'ku ai au ia oukou.

23 Ke aloha aku nei ia oe o <sup>b</sup>Epa-pera, o ko'u hoapio iloko o Kristo Iesu;

24 A o <sup>c</sup>Mareko, a o <sup>d</sup>Arisetareko, o <sup>e</sup>Dema, o <sup>f</sup>Luka hoi, o ko'u mau hoalawehana.

25 <sup>g</sup>E alohaia mai ko oukou uhane e ko kakou Haku e Iesu Kristo. Amene.

<sup>x</sup> pau. 7.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Pil. 1. 25. & 2. 24.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Kol. 1. 7. & 4. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 12. 12, 25.

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 19. 29. & 27. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Kol. 4. 10.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 11.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 22.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* aught, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeith I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: <sup>x</sup>refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 <sup>y</sup> Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for <sup>z</sup>I trust that <sup>a</sup>through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee <sup>b</sup>Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 <sup>c</sup>Marcus, <sup>d</sup>Aristarchus, <sup>e</sup>Demas, <sup>f</sup>Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 <sup>g</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE

A PAULO KA LUNAOLELO I KA POE

## HEBERA.

### MOKUNA I.

**O** KE Akua, o ka mea i olelo <sup>a</sup>pinepine mai i na wa kahiko i ka poe kupuna, me keia mea a me kela mea, ma ka poe kaula,

2 Oia <sup>b</sup>ka i olelo hou mai ia kakou i <sup>c</sup>keia mau la muli iho nei ma ke Keiki, <sup>d</sup>ka mea i hooliloia e ia i haku no na mea a pau, ma <sup>e</sup>ona la hoi ia i hana'i i ka lani a me ka honua.

<sup>a</sup> Nah. 12. 6, 8.

<sup>b</sup> Kan. 4. 30. Gal. 4. 4.

Ep. 1. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 1. 17. & 15. 15.

mo. 2. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 2. 8.

Mat. 21. 38. &

28. 18.

Ioa. 3. 35.

Rom. 8. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 1. 3.

1 Kor. 8. 6.

Kol. 1. 16.

## THE EPISTLE

OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

## HEBREWS.

### CHAPTER I.

**G**OD, who at sundry times and <sup>a</sup>in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath <sup>b</sup>in these last days <sup>c</sup>spoken unto us by *his* Son, <sup>d</sup>whom he hath appointed heir of all things, <sup>e</sup>by whom also he made the worlds;



3 'Oia ka olinolino o kona nani, a me ka like loa o kona ano maoli, <sup>e</sup> e hoomau ana i na mea a pau ma kana olelo mana iho, a, <sup>h</sup> hoolilo iho la ia ia iho i mea e maemae ai ko kakou hewa, <sup>i</sup> noho iho la ia ma ka lima akau o ka Moi maluna lilo.

4 A ua hookiekieia'e maluna loa o na anela, <sup>k</sup> e like me ka oi ana o ka maikai o kona inoa i loaa ia ia, mamua o ko lakou.

5 No ka mea, o ka anela hea kana i olelo ai i kekahi manawa, <sup>1</sup> O oe no ka'u Keiki, i keia la no ua hoo-hanau aku ua ia oe? Eia hoi, <sup>m</sup> E lilo au i Makua nona, a e lilo oia i Keiki na'u?

6 Eia hou hoi, i kona hookomo ana i ka <sup>n</sup> makahiapo i ke ao nei, i iho la ia, <sup>o</sup> E hoomana mai ka poe anela a pau o ke Akua ia ia.

7 A ua oleloia mai hoi no ka poe anela, <sup>p</sup> Ua hoolilo oia i kona poe anela i mau makani, a i kana poe kauwa lawelawe i lapalapa o ke ahi.

8 Aka no ke Keiki, <sup>o</sup> O kou noho-alii, e ke Akua, e mau loa ana no ia; a he hoailonamoi o ka pono ka hoailonamoi o kou aupuni.

9 Ua makemake hoi oe i ka pono, a ua inaina i ka hewa; nolaila, e ke Akua, i <sup>r</sup> poni ai kou Akua ia oe me ka aila o ka olioli maluna o kou mau hoa.

10 Eia hoi, i ke kumu kahiko, ua hookumu <sup>o</sup> oe, e ka Haku, i ka honua; a o na lani hoi ka hana a kou mau lima.

11 <sup>t</sup> E pau ana no lakou, aka, e mau ana no oe; e lualua loa ana no lakou a pau me he kapa la;

12 A e opiopi ana no oe ia lakou me he aahu la, a e lilo aku; aka, e oia mau ana no oe, a o kou mau makahiki, aole loa e pau.

13 O ka anela hea kana i olelo ai i kekahi manawa, <sup>u</sup> E noho oe ma ko'u lima akau; a hoolilo iho au i kou mau enemy i paepae wawae nou?

14 <sup>x</sup> Aole anei lakou a pau he poe

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 1. 14. & 14. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 4. 4. Kol. 1. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Ioa. 1. 4. Kol. 1. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Hoik. 4. 11. mo. 7. 27. & 9. 12, 14, 26.

<sup>i</sup> Hal. 110. 1. Ep. 1. 20.

<sup>j</sup> mo. 8. 1. & 10. 12. & 12. 2.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 22. Ep. 1. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Pil. 2. 9, 10. Hal. 2. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Oih. 13. 33. mo. 5. 5.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Oihlii. 22.

<sup>o</sup> 10. & 28. 6. Hal. 89. 26, 27.

<sup>p</sup> Or, *When he bringeth again.*

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 8. 29. Kol. 1. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Kan. 32. 43, Sept. Hal. 97. 7.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 22. Gr. unto.

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 104. 4. Hal. 45. 6, 7.

<sup>u</sup> Gr. *rightness, or, straightness.*

<sup>v</sup> Is. 61. 1. Oih. 4. 27. & 10. 38.

<sup>w</sup> Hal. 102. 25.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 34. 4. & 51. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Mat. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10.

<sup>z</sup> Hoik. 21. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> Hal. 110. 1. Mat. 22. 44.

<sup>ab</sup> Mar. 12. 36. Luk. 20. 42.

<sup>ac</sup> mo. 10. 12. pau. 3.

<sup>ad</sup> Hal. 34. 7. Dan. 3. 28.

<sup>ae</sup> Luk. 1. 19. & 2. 9, 13.

<sup>af</sup> Oih. 12. 7.

3 'Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and <sup>e</sup> upholding all things by the word of his power, <sup>h</sup> when he had by himself purged our sins, <sup>i</sup> sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as <sup>k</sup> he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, 'Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, <sup>m</sup> I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 <sup>n</sup> And again, when he bringeth in <sup>n</sup> the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, <sup>o</sup> And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And <sup>t</sup> of the angels he saith, <sup>p</sup> Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, <sup>q</sup> Thy throne, O God, *is for ever and ever: a sceptre of <sup>r</sup> righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.*

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even thy God*, <sup>r</sup> hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, <sup>s</sup> Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 <sup>t</sup> They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, <sup>u</sup> Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 <sup>x</sup> Are they not all ministering

uhane lawelawe i hoounaia, e kokuai ka poe e lilo ana i <sup>y</sup> poe hooilina o ke ola?

## MOKUNA II.

**N**OLAILA hoi, e pono e lelepau kakou ia mau mea a kakou i lohe ae nei, o haule ia kakou i kekahi manawa.

2 No ka mea, ina i kau paa ia ke kanawai i <sup>a</sup>oleloia mai ma ka poe anela, a ua hoopai pono ia <sup>b</sup>ka hala, a me ka hoopale a pau;

3 <sup>c</sup>Pehea la uanei kakou e pakele ai ke malama ole i ke ola nui nei; <sup>d</sup>ka mea i haiia mai i kinohi e ka Haku, a i <sup>e</sup>hooiaioia mai hoi ia kakou e ka poe i lohe;

4 <sup>f</sup>O ke Akua kekahi e hooiaio pu mai ana <sup>g</sup>ma na hoailona, a me na mea kupanaha, a me keia hana mana, a me kela hana mana, a me <sup>h</sup>ka haawi ana mai o ka Uhane Hemolele <sup>i</sup>e like me kona make-make?

5 Aole hoi oia i hoolilo iho malalo iho o ka poe anela i <sup>k</sup>ke ao e hiki mai ana a makou e olelo nei.

6 Aka, ua hoike mai kekahi ma kekahi wahi, i ka olelo ana mai, <sup>l</sup>Heaha ke kanaka i manao mai ai oe ia ia? a o ke keiki a ke kanaka i ike mai ai oe ia ia?

7 Ua hana iho oe ia ia malalo iki iho o ka poe anela; ua kau mai oe maluna ona i ka nani a me ka malalo i lei nona; ua hoolilo oe ia ia i haku no na mea a kou lima i hana'i.

8 <sup>m</sup>Nau no i waiho na mea a pau malalo ae o kona mau wawae. A, i kona hoolilo ana i na mea a pau malalo iho ona, aohe mea koe ia ia i waiho ole ia'e malalo ona. Aole nae <sup>n</sup>kakou i ike i na mea a pau i waihoia'e malalo ona:

9 Aka, ua ike kakou ia Iesu i <sup>o</sup>ka mea i hooliloia malalo iki iho o ka poe anela, no ka make ana, i <sup>p</sup>hoo-leia mai ai i ka nani a me ka

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 8. 17.  
Tit. 3. 7.

† Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*

<sup>a</sup> Kan. 33. 2.  
Hal. 68. 17.  
Oih. 7. 53.  
Gal. 3. 19

<sup>b</sup> Nah. 15. 30, 31.  
Kan. 4. 3. & 17. 2, 5, 12. & 27. 26.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 10. 28, 29. & 12. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 4. 17.  
Mar. 1. 14.  
mo. 1. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Luk. 1. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Mar. 16. 20.  
Oih. 14. 3. & 19. 11.

Rom. 15. 18.  
1 Kor. 2. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 2. 22, 43.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 4, 7, 11.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *distributions.*

<sup>i</sup> Ep. 1. 5, 9.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 6. 5.  
2 Pet. 3. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Iob. 7. 17.  
Hal. 8. 4. & 144. 3.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *a little while inferior to.*

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 28. 18.  
1 Kor. 15. 27.  
Ep. 1. 22.  
mo. 1. 13.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Pil. 2. 7, 8, 9.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *by.*

<sup>p</sup> Oih. 2. 33.

spirits; sent forth to minister for them who shall be <sup>y</sup> heirs of salvation?

## CHAPTER II.

**T**HEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should <sup>†</sup>let *them* slip.

2 For if the word <sup>a</sup>spoken by angels was steadfast, and <sup>b</sup>every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 <sup>c</sup>How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; <sup>d</sup>which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was <sup>e</sup>confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 <sup>f</sup>God also bearing *them* witness, <sup>g</sup>both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and <sup>h</sup>gifts of the Holy Ghost, <sup>i</sup>according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection <sup>k</sup>the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, <sup>l</sup>What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him <sup>||</sup>a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 <sup>m</sup>Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now <sup>n</sup>we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, <sup>o</sup>who was made a little lower than the angels <sup>||</sup>for the suffering of death, <sup>p</sup>crowned with glory and honour; that he



mahalo; i lilo hoi ia i ka make  
no na kanaka a pau, ma ka loko-  
maikai o ke Akua.

10 No ka mea, ua pono i ka mea  
nona na mea a pau, nana hoi na  
mea a pau, i kona alakai ana i na  
keiki he nui wale iloko o ka nani,  
ma ka make ana, e hoonani loa i  
ko lakou Alii e ola'i.

11 A o ka mea i hoohuikala mai,  
a o ka poe i hoohuikalaia mai, no  
ka mea hookahi lakou a pau; no  
ia mea, aole ia e hilahila ke kapa  
aku ia lakou he mau hoahanau,

12 I ka i ana, E hai aku au i kou  
inoa i ko'u mau hoahanau; e hoo-  
lea hoi au ia oe mawaena o ke anai-  
na kanaka.

13 Eia hou hoi, E hilinai aku au  
ia ia: Eia hou hoi, Eia hoi au,  
me na keiki a ke Akua i haawi  
mai ai ia'u.

14 A, i ka lawe pu ana o na keiki  
i ka io a me ke koko, e pela hoi oia  
i lawe pu ai i ua mau mea la; i  
hiki ai ia ia, ma kona make ana,  
ke hoopio i ka mea ia ia ka mana e  
make ai, oia ka diablo:

15 A e hoola hoi i ka poe i noho  
pio ai i ko lakou wa e ola nei a pau,  
no ka makau i ka make.

16 Aole hoi oia i kokua i ka poe  
anela; aka, ua kokua mai oia i na  
mamo a Aberahama.

17 Nolaila, ua pono e hoohalike  
loa ia oia me kona poe hoahanau,  
i lilo ai ia i kahuna nui aloha, a  
me ka hoopono ma na mea no ke  
Akua, i hiki ai ia ia ka hoomalu  
ana no ka hewa o kanaka.

18 A no ka mea, ua ehaeha oia i  
ka hoowalewaleia, e hiki no ia ia  
ke kokua i ka poe e hoowalewaleia  
mai.

### MOKUNA III.

NO ia mea hoi, e na hoahanau  
laa, ka poe i hea pu ia mai  
mai ka lani mai, e manao nui i ka  
Lunaolelo, a me Kahuna nui a ka-  
kou i hooiaio aku ai, o Kristo Iesu;

by the grace of God should taste  
death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom  
are all things, and by whom are all  
things, in bringing many sons unto  
glory, to make the captain of their  
salvation perfect through suffer-  
ings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth  
and they who are sanctified are all  
of one: for which cause he is not  
ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy  
name unto my brethren; in the  
midst of the church will I sing  
praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my  
trust in him. And again, Behold  
I and the children which God hath  
given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children  
are partakers of flesh and blood, he  
also himself likewise took part of  
the same; that through death he  
might destroy him that had the  
power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who through  
fear of death were all their lifetime  
subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him  
the nature of angels; but he took  
on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it be-  
hooved him to be made like unto  
his brethren, that he might be a  
merciful and faithful high priest in  
things pertaining to God, to make  
reconciliation for the sins of the  
people.

18 For in that he himself hath  
suffered being tempted, he is able  
to succour them that are tempted.

### CHAPTER III.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren,  
partakers of the heavenly  
calling, consider the Apostle and  
High Priest of our profession, Christ  
Jesus;

q Ioa. 3. 16. &  
12. 32.  
Rom. 5. 18. &  
8. 32.  
2 Kor. 5. 15.  
1 Tim. 2. 6.  
1 Ioa. 2. 2.  
Hoik. 5. 9.

r Luk. 24. 46.  
s Rom. 11. 36.

t Oih. 3. 15. &  
5. 31.

u Luk. 13. 32.  
mo. 5. 9.

x mo. 10. 10,  
14.

y Oih. 17. 26.

z Mat. 28. 10.

Ioa. 20. 17.

Rom. 8. 29.

a Hal. 22. 22.

b Hal. 18. 2.  
Is. 12. 2.

c Is. 8. 18.

d Ioa. 10. 29.  
& 17. 6, 9.

e Ioa. 1. 14.  
Rom. 8. 3.  
Pil. 2. 7.

f 1 Kor. 15. 54.  
Kol. 2. 15.  
2 Tim. 1. 10.

g Luk. 1. 74.  
Rom. 8. 15.  
2 Tim. 1. 7.

† Gr. he taketh  
not hold of  
angels, but of  
the seed of  
Abraham he  
taketh hold.

h Pil. 2. 7.

i mo. 4. 15. &  
5. 1, 2.

k mo. 4. 15, 16.  
& 5. 2. & 7.  
25.

a Rom. 1. 7.  
1 Kor. 1. 2.  
Ep. 4. 1.  
Pil. 3. 14.

b Rom. 15. 8.  
mo. 2. 17. &  
5. 5. & 8. 1. &  
10. 21.

2 Ka mea i malama pono i kona mea nana i hoolilo mai, e like hoi me <sup>c</sup> Mose iloko o kona hale a pau.

3 No ka mea, e pono e hoonani nui ia aku oia mamua o Mose, e like me ka oi ana o ka mahaloia o <sup>d</sup> ka mea nana i hana i ka hale mamua o ka hale.

4 A o keia hale kela hale a pau, ua hanaia ia e kekahi; a o <sup>e</sup> ka mea nana i hana na mea a pau, o ke Akua ia.

5 <sup>f</sup> A ua hoopono no o Mose iloko o kona hale a pau i <sup>g</sup> kona kahu ana, <sup>h</sup> no ka hoike ana i na mea e haina'na.

6 Aka, o Kristo, i <sup>i</sup> kona keiki ana maluna o kona hale iho; o <sup>k</sup> kakou no hoi ua hale la, ke <sup>l</sup> hoopaa kakou i ka manao pono, a me ka manaoana e olioli ai i mau a hiki i ka hopena.

7 Nolaila, <sup>m</sup> i ka olelo ana mai o ka Uhane Hemolele, <sup>n</sup> i keia la, i ko oukou lohe ana i kona leo,

8 Mai hoopaaakiki i ko oukou naau e like me ia i ka hoonaukiuki ana, i ka la i hoaoia'i ma ka nahelehele;

9 I ka hoolawehala ana mai o ko oukou poe kupuna ia'u, a me ka hoao ana mai ia'u, i ko lakou ike ana mai i ka'u mau hana i na mahiki he kanaha.

10 Nolaila, i huhu aku ai au ia hanauna, i aku la hoi au, Ua lalau mau lakou ma ka naau; aole hoi lakou i hooiaio mai i ko'u mau aoao.

11 Pela hoi au i ko'u huhu ana i hoohiki aku ai, aole lakou e komo i ko'u wahi maha.

12 E ao hoi, e na hoahanau, o noho ka naau ino hoomaloka iloko o kekahi o oukou, i haalele ai ia i ke Akua ola.

13 Aka, e hooikaika mau kekahi i kekahi i ka wa i kapaia o keia la, o hoopaaakikiia kekahi o oukou maka hoopunipuni ana o ka hewa.

14 No ka mea, e loaa mai ana no o Kristo ia kakou, <sup>o</sup> ke hoopaa kakou i ko kakou manao pono mua i mau a hiki i ka hopena;

† Gr. *made*,  
1 Sam. 12. 6.  
c Nah. 12. 7.

d Zek. 6. 12.  
Mat. 16. 18.

e Ep. 2. 10. &  
3. 9.  
mo. 1. 2.

f pau. 2.

g Puk. 14. 31.  
Nah. 12. 7.  
Kan. 3. 24.  
Ios. 1. 2.

h Kan. 18. 15.  
i mo. 1. 2.

k 1 Kor. 3. 16.  
2 Kor. 6. 16.  
Ep. 2. 21.  
1 Tim. 3. 15.  
1 Pet. 2. 5.

l pau. 14.  
Mat. 10. 22.  
Rom. 5. 2.  
Kol. 1. 23.  
mo. 6. 11.

m 2 Sam. 23. 2.  
Oih. 1. 16.

n pau. 15.  
Hal. 95. 7.

† Gr. *If they shall enter*.

o pau. 6.

2 Who was faithful to him that <sup>†</sup> appointed him, as also <sup>c</sup> Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as <sup>d</sup> he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but <sup>e</sup> he that built all things is God.

5 <sup>f</sup> And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house as <sup>g</sup> a servant, <sup>h</sup> for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as <sup>i</sup> a son over his own house; <sup>k</sup> whose house are we, <sup>l</sup> if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as <sup>m</sup> the Holy Ghost saith, <sup>n</sup> To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, <sup>†</sup> They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, <sup>o</sup> if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;



15 A i ka olelo ana, <sup>p</sup>I keia la i ko oukou lohe ana i kona leo, mai hoopaakiki i ko oukou naau, e like me ia i ka hoonaukiuki ana.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 7.

16 <sup>q</sup>Owai la ka poe i lohe, alaila hoolawehala aku la? Aole anei lakou a pau i hele mai, ma o Mose la, mai Aigupita mai?

<sup>q</sup> Nah. 14. 2, 4, 11, 24. 30.  
<sup>Kan.</sup> 1. 34, 36, 38.

17 Owai la hoi ka poe ana i huhu mai ai i na makahiki he kanaha? Aole anei ka poe i hana hewa, a haule iho ko lakou <sup>r</sup>mau kupapau ma ka nahelehele?

<sup>r</sup> Nah. 14. 22, 29, & c. & 26. 65.

18 <sup>s</sup>Ia wai la hoi kana i hoohiki ai, aole lakou e komo i kona wahi maha, ke ole ka poe i manaoio ole?

<sup>Hal.</sup> 106. 26.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 10. 5.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 5.

19 <sup>t</sup>Pela hoi, ua ike kakou, aole i hiki ia lakou ke komo iloko, no ka manaoio ole?

<sup>s</sup> Nah. 14. 30.  
<sup>Kan.</sup> 1. 34, 35.  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 4. 6.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**N**O ia hoi, i ka waiho ana mai o ka olelo mua no ke komo ana i kona wahi maha, <sup>a</sup>e ao kakou o loa ole ia i kekahi o oukou.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 12. 15.

2 No ka mea, ia kakou kekahi i haiia mai ka ololomaikai e like me ia ia lakou; aka, o ka olelo i lohea, aole ia i hoopomaikai ia lakou, i ka hoopili ole ia me ka manaoio iloko o ka poe i lohe.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *the word of hearing.*  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *because they were not united by faith to.*

<sup>b</sup> mo. 3. 14.

3 <sup>b</sup>Aka hoi o kakou ka poe manaoio ke komo iloko o ka wahi maha, me ia kana olelo ana, <sup>c</sup>Pela hoi au i ko'u huhu i hoohiki ai, aole lakou e komo iloko o ko'u wahi maha; oia hoi, i ka pau ana o na hana mahope iho o ka hookumu ana o ke ao nei.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 95. 11.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 3. 11.

4 No ka mea, ua olelo mai ia i kekahi wahi no ka hiku o ka la, peneia, <sup>d</sup>I ka hiku o ka la i hoomaha'i ke Akua i kana mau hana a pau.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 2. 2.  
<sup>Puk.</sup> 20. 11.  
& 31. 17.

5 Eia hoi peneia, Aole lakou e komo iloko o ko'u wahi maha.

6 Oia hoi, no ke koe ana mai o ke komo ana o kekahi poe iloko o ua mea la, a o <sup>e</sup>ka poe i hai mua ia'ku ai keia pono, aole lakou i komo no ka manaoio ole;

<sup>e</sup> mo 3. 19.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *the gospel was first preached.*

7 Ua hoakaka hou mai ia i kekahi la, e olelo ana ma Davida, I keia la,

15 While it is said, <sup>p</sup>To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 <sup>q</sup>For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, <sup>r</sup>whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And <sup>s</sup>to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 <sup>t</sup>So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**L**ET <sup>a</sup>us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but <sup>†</sup>the word preached did not profit them, <sup>||</sup>not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 <sup>b</sup>For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, <sup>c</sup>As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, <sup>d</sup>And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, <sup>e</sup>and they to whom <sup>||</sup>it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so

i ka manawa mahope loa mai; ua oleloia mai peneia, 'I keia Ia i ko oukou lohe ana i kona leo, mai hoo-paakiki i ko oukou naau.

8 No ka mea, ina i hoomaha aku o Iosua ia lakou, ina aole ia e olelo hou no kekahi la okoa.

9 Nolaila hoi, e waiho ana no he wahi maha no na kanaka o ke Akua.

10 A o ka mea hoi i komo iloko o kona wahi maha, ua hoomaha no ia i kana mau hana iho me ke Akua la hoi i hoomaha ai i kana.

11 No ia mea, e hooikaika nui kakou e komo iloko o ia wahi maha, i ole ai e haule kekahi e mamuli o ua manaoio ole la.

12 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>he ikaika, he mana hoi ko ka olelo a ke Akua, he <sup>i</sup>oi nui kona i ka pahikaua oi <sup>k</sup>lua, e o ana a kaawale ke ola a me ka uhane, o na ami a me ka lolo; oia <sup>l</sup>ka lunakanawai no ka noonoo a me ka naau.

13 <sup>m</sup>Aohe mea nalo i kona maka; aka, ua weheia, a <sup>n</sup>ua akaka loa na mea a pau i ka maka o ka mea ia ia kakou e hai aku ai.

14 A, no ka loa ana ia kakou o ke kahuna nui, i <sup>p</sup>hala aku i na lani, o Iesu, ke Keiki a ke Akua, <sup>a</sup>e hoo-paa kakou i ko kakou hooiaio ana.

15 No ka mea, <sup>a</sup>aole ia kakou ke kahuna i aloha ole mai i ko kakou nawaliwali; aka, o kekahi i hoo-walewaleia'ku i na mea a pau me kakou la i <sup>a</sup>hoo-walewaleia mai ai, <sup>t</sup>aole hoi ona hala.

16 Nolaila, e <sup>u</sup>hookokoake aku kakou ma ka nohoalii aloha me ka manao pono, i alohaia mai kakou, a i loa hoi ka lokomaikai e kokua mai ai i ka wa popilikia.

### MOKUNA V.

**A**O keia kahuna nui a o kela kahuna nui i hookaawaleia ae mai waena mai o kanaka, <sup>a</sup>ua hoo-

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 95. 7.  
mo. 3. 7.

<sup>||</sup> That is,  
*Joshua.*

<sup>||</sup> Or, *keeping  
of a sabbath*

<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 12, 18,  
19.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *disobedi-  
ence.*

<sup>h</sup> Is. 49. 2.  
<sup>l</sup>er. 23. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 10. 4,  
5.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Sol. 5. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Ep. 6. 17.  
<sup>Hoik.</sup> 1. 16.  
& 2. 16.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 14. 24,  
25.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 33. 13,  
14. & 90. 8.  
& 139. 11, 12.

<sup>n</sup> Job. 26. 6. &  
34. 21.

<sup>Sol.</sup> 15. 11.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 3. 1.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 7. 26. &  
9. 12, 24.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 10. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 53. 3.  
mo. 2. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Luk. 22. 28.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 21.  
mo. 7. 26.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 3. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Ep. 2. 18. &  
3. 12.

<sup>mo.</sup> 10. 19, 21,  
22.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 8. 3.

long a time; as it is said, 'To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if <sup>||</sup>Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a <sup>||</sup>rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall <sup>s</sup>after the same example of <sup>||</sup>un-belief.

12 For the word of God is <sup>h</sup>quick, and powerful, and <sup>i</sup>sharper than any <sup>k</sup>twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is <sup>l</sup>a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 <sup>m</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked <sup>n</sup>and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have <sup>a</sup>a great high priest, <sup>p</sup>that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, <sup>q</sup>let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For <sup>r</sup>we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but <sup>s</sup>was in all points tempted like as *we are*, <sup>t</sup>yet without sin.

16 <sup>u</sup>Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

### CHAPTER V.

**F**OR every high priest taken from among men <sup>a</sup>is ordained for men <sup>b</sup>in things *pertaining* to God, <sup>c</sup>that



lilo no ia no na kanaka, <sup>b</sup>ma na mea o ke Akua, <sup>e</sup>kaumaha aku i na alana a me na mohai no ka hewa.

2 <sup>d</sup>E hiki no ia ia ke lokomaikai aku i ka poe naaupo, a me ka poe hele hewa; no ka mea, <sup>e</sup>oia no kekahi i hoopuniia mai e ka nawaliwali;

3 <sup>f</sup>Nolaila, e pono no e kaumaha aku oia i ka mohaihala nona iho, me ia hoi la no na kanaka.

4 <sup>g</sup>Aole hoi e lawelawe kekahi i keia nani nona iho, aka, ua hookaa-waleia mai ia e ke Akua, me <sup>h</sup>Aarona hoi la.

5 <sup>i</sup>Pela no hoi aole o Kristo i hoonani ia ia iho e lilo i kahuna nui; aka, o ka mea i olelo iho ia ia, <sup>k</sup>O oe no ka'u Keiki, i keia la no, ua hooahanau aku au ia oe;

6 Oia ka i olelo hou pela i kekahi wahi e ae, <sup>l</sup>He kahuna mau loa no oe mamuli o ke ano o Melekisedeka.

7 Oia hoi, i na la o kona noho kino ana, <sup>m</sup>ua kaumaha aku la i ka pule, a me ka nonoi ana, <sup>n</sup>me ke kahea nui ana, a me na waimaka helelei, i <sup>o</sup>ka mea e hiki ia ia ke hoopakele mai ia ia i ka make, a ua lohea mai oia <sup>p</sup>no na mea ana i makau ai;

8 <sup>q</sup>He Keiki no ia, ua ao no nae ia i <sup>r</sup>ka hoolohe, ma na mea ana i ehaeha ai;

9 <sup>s</sup>A i ka hoohemoleleia'na ona, ua lilo oia i Ola e ola mau loa ai no ka poe a pau i hoolohe ia ia.

10 Ua kapaia iho la ia e ke Akua, he kahuna nui <sup>t</sup>mamuli o ke ano o Melekisedeka.

11 He nui no na mea a <sup>u</sup>makou e olelo aku ai nona, aole hiki wawe ke hoomaopopo aku, no ka mea, he poe <sup>x</sup>hookananuha oukou.

12 No ka mea, o ko oukou pono no e lilo i mau kumu i keia manawa, aka, e pono ke ao hou ia'ku oukou i <sup>y</sup>na hua mua o ka olelo a ke Akua; a o ka waiu ka mea e pono ai oukou, aole ka ai paa.

13 No ka mea, o na mea i ai <sup>z</sup>waiu,

he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 <sup>d</sup>Who <sup>h</sup>can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that <sup>e</sup>he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And <sup>f</sup>by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 <sup>g</sup>And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as <sup>h</sup>was Aaron.

5 <sup>i</sup>So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, <sup>k</sup>Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, <sup>l</sup>Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had <sup>m</sup>offered up prayers and supplications <sup>n</sup>with strong crying and tears unto him <sup>o</sup>that was able to save him from death, and was heard <sup>p</sup>in that he feared;

8 <sup>q</sup>Though he were a Son, yet learned he <sup>r</sup>obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And <sup>s</sup>being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God a high priest <sup>t</sup>after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom <sup>u</sup>we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are <sup>x</sup>dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which <sup>y</sup>be <sup>v</sup>the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of <sup>z</sup>milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk

b mo. 2. 17.

c mo. 8. 3, 4. & 9. 9. & 10. 11. & 11. 4.

d mo. 2. 18. & 4. 15.

|| Or, *can reasonably bear with.*

e mo. 7. 28.

f Oihk. 4. 3. & 9. 7. & 16. 6, 15, 16, 17. mo. 7. 27.

g 2 Oihlii. 26. 18. Ioa. 3. 27.

h Puk. 23. 1.

Nah. 16. 5.

i Oihlii. 23. 13.

j Ioa. 8. 54.

k Hal. 2. 7. mo. 1. 5.

l Hal. 110. 4. mo. 7. 17, 21.

m Mat. 26. 39, 42, 44.

Mar. 14. 36.

Ioa. 17. 1.

n Hal. 22. 1.

Mat. 27. 46.

Mar. 15. 34.

o Mat. 26. 53.

Mar. 14. 36.

p Mat. 26. 37.

Mar. 14. 33.

Luk. 22. 43.

Ioa. 12. 27.

|| Or, *for his piety.*

q mo. 3. 6.

r Pil. 2. 8.

s mo. 2. 10. & 11. 40.

t pau. 6. mo. 6. 20.

u Ioa. 16. 12. 2 Pet. 3. 16.

x Mat. 13. 15.

y mo. 6. 1.

z i Kor. 3. 1, 2.

aole ia i akamai i ka olelo o ka pono; he <sup>a</sup>keiki hou no ia.

14 Aka, o ka ai paa, na ka poe oo no ia, ka poe makaukau no ka mea e <sup>b</sup>like ai i ka pono a me ka hewa.

## MOKUNA VI.

**N**OLAILA e <sup>a</sup>waiho ana kakou i na hua mua o na olelo a Kristo, e hele aku kakou imua a hiki i ke oo loa ana; aole e hoonoho hou ana i ke kumu no <sup>b</sup>ka mihi ana i na hana e make ai, a no ka manaoio i ke Akua,

2 <sup>c</sup>A no ke ao ana i na bapetizo ana, a no <sup>d</sup>ke kau ana o na lima, a no <sup>e</sup>ke alahouana o ka poe make, a me <sup>f</sup>ka hoopai mau loa ana.

3 Oia ka kakou e hana'i, <sup>g</sup>ina i pono ia i ke Akua.

4 No ka mea, <sup>h</sup>aole e hiki i ka poe i <sup>i</sup>hoonaaauaoia mai, a i hoao hoi i <sup>k</sup>ka haawina mai ka lani mai, a i <sup>l</sup>hoolakoia hoi e ka Uhane Hemo-lele,

5 A i ai hoi i ka olelo maikai a ke Akua, a me ka mana o <sup>m</sup>ke ao e hiki mai ana,

6 A ua haule iho no nae, aole e hiki ke hoala hou ia i ka mihi; <sup>n</sup>ua kau aku lakou i ke Keiki a ke Akua ma ke kea no lakou iho, me ka hoo-mainoino aku ia ia ma ke akea.

7 O ka honua hoi, ka mea i moni i ka ua e haule pinepine ana maluna iho ona, a i hoohua mai no hoi i na hua e pono ai ka poe nana e mahi, ua <sup>o</sup>hoomaikaiia mai ia e ke Akua:

8 <sup>p</sup>Aka, o kahi i hookupu mai i ke kakalaioa, a me ka nahelehele ooi, he pono ole ia, ua kokoke ia i ka hoahewaia mai; a o kona hope ka pau i ke ahi.

9 Aka, e ka poe aloha, ke manao nei makou i na mea maikai aku no oukou, i na mea e pili ana i ke ola, i ko makou olelo ana no hoi pela.

10 <sup>q</sup>Aole lokoino ke <sup>r</sup>Akua i poina

† Gr. *hath no experience.*

a 1 Kor. 13. 11. & 14. 20. Ep. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 2.

|| Or, *perfect*, 1 Kor. 2. 6. Ep. 4. 13. Pil. 3. 15.

† Gr. *of a habit, or, perfection.*

b Is. 7. 15. 1 Kor. 2. 14.

a Pil. 3. 12. mo. 5. 12.

|| Or, *the word of the beginning of Christ.*

b mo. 9. 14.

c Oih. 19. 4. 5.

d Oih. 8. 14, 15, 16, 17. & 19. 6.

e Oih. 17. 31, 32.

f Oih. 24. 25. Rom. 2. 16.

g Oih. 18. 21. 1 Kor. 4. 19.

h Mat. 12. 31, 32.

mo. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

i Ioa. 5. 16. i mo. 10. 32.

k Ioa. 4. 10. & 6. 32.

Ep. 2. 8.

l Gal. 3. 2, 5. mo. 2. 4.

m mo. 2. 5.

n mo. 10. 29.

|| Or, *for.*

o Hal. 65. 10.

p Is. 5. 6.

q Sol. 14. 31. Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

Ioa. 13. 20. r Rom. 3. 4.

2 Tes. 1. 6, 7.

† is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is <sup>a</sup>a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, *even* those who by reason † of use have their senses exercised <sup>b</sup>to discern both good and evil.

## CHAPTER VI.

**T**HEREFORE <sup>a</sup>leaving || the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance <sup>b</sup>from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 <sup>c</sup>Of the doctrine of baptisms, <sup>d</sup>and of laying on of hands, <sup>e</sup>and of resurrection of the dead, <sup>f</sup>and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, <sup>g</sup>if God permit.

4 For <sup>h</sup>*it is* impossible for those <sup>i</sup>who were once enlightened, and have tasted of <sup>k</sup>the heavenly gift, and <sup>l</sup>were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of <sup>m</sup>the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; <sup>n</sup>seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them || by whom it is dressed, <sup>o</sup>receiveth blessing from God:

8 <sup>p</sup>But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 <sup>q</sup>For <sup>r</sup>God *is* not unrighteous



ai ka oukou <sup>a</sup>hana ana, a me ke aloha a oukou i hoike aku ai i kona inoa, i ko oukou <sup>t</sup>malama ana i ka poe hoano, a me oukou hoi e malama nei.

11 Ke makemake nei no hoi makou e hoike <sup>u</sup>oukou i ua hooikaika mau ana la, i <sup>x</sup>maopopo loa ai ka manaolana a hiki i ka hopena.

12 Aole e hoomolowa ana oukou, aka, e hoohalike ana me ka poe i <sup>y</sup>loaa ka pono i hai mua ia mai ai, ina ka manaoio a me ke ahonui.

13 No ka mea, i ko ke Akua hai mua ana ia Aberahama no ka hiki ole ia ia ka hooiki i ka mea oi aku, <sup>z</sup>ua hooiki iho oia ia ia iho,

14 I iho la, He oiaio hoi e hoomaikai loa aku ana au ia oe, a e hoonui loa ana au ia oe.

15 A kali aku la hoi ia me ke ahonui, a loaa mai la ia ia ko pono i hai mua ia mai.

16 O kanaka hoi ke hooiki nei ma ka mea i oi aku; a o <sup>a</sup>ka hooiki ana e hooiaio ai, o ko lakou mea ia e oki ai ka hoopaapaa ana.

17 Pela hoi ke Akua i kona make-make ana e hoomaopopo loa i <sup>b</sup>ka poe hooilina o kana pono i <sup>c</sup>ka luli ole ana o kona manao, ua hooiaio mai oia me ka hooiki ana;

18 Ma na mea luli ole elua, kahi i hiki ole ai i ke Akua he hoopunipuni, e hoohoi hoi loa ia mai ai kakou ka poe i holo i ka puuhonua, e hoopaa i ka manaolana i <sup>d</sup>waihoia mai ma ko kakou alo:

19 I ko kakou mea e hoopili aku ai me he heleuma la no ka uhane, he paa, a he panee ole, <sup>e</sup>i ka mea hoi i komo loa ae iloko ae o ka pale;

20 <sup>f</sup>I kahi i komo ai no kakou o Iesu o ko kakou mea hele mua, a <sup>g</sup>hooliloia'e hoi i hahuna nui mau loa mamuli o ke ano o Melekisedeka.

MOKUNA VII.

**A**O ua <sup>a</sup>Melekisedeka la hoi, o ke alii no ia o Salema, he kahuna hoi no ke Akua kiekie loa, oia hoi

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 15. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 8. 4.  
& 9. 1, 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 18.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 3. 6, 14.  
<sup>x</sup> Kol. 2. 2.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 10. 36.

<sup>z</sup> Kin. 22. 16, 17.  
Hal. 105. 9.  
Luk. 1. 73.

<sup>a</sup> Puk. 22. 11.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 11. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 11. 29.  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. *interposed himself by an oath.*

<sup>d</sup> mo. 12. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Oihk. 16. 15.  
mo. 9. 7.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 4. 14. & 8. 1. & 9. 24.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 1. & 5. 6, 10. & 7 17.

<sup>a</sup> Kin. 14. 18, &c.

to forget <sup>s</sup>your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have <sup>t</sup>ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that <sup>u</sup>every one of you do shew the same diligence <sup>x</sup>to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience <sup>y</sup>inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, <sup>z</sup>he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and <sup>a</sup>an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto <sup>b</sup>the heirs of promise <sup>c</sup>the immutability of his counsel, <sup>†</sup>confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope <sup>d</sup>set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, <sup>e</sup>and which entereth into that within the vail;

20 <sup>f</sup>Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, <sup>g</sup>made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER VII.

**F**OR this <sup>a</sup>Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning

ka i halawai pu me Aberahama i kona hoi ana mai mai ka luku ana'ku i na'lii, a hoomaikai iho la ia ia.

2 Ia ia hoi i haawi aku o Aberahama i ka hapaumi o na mea a pau : ma ka hoohalike ana, eia mua ke Alii o ka pono, alaila ke Alii o Salema ia, o ke ano oia, ke Alii e malu ai.

3 Aole ona makuakane, aohe makuwahine, aole kuaauhau, aohe kumu o kona mau la, aole oki kona ola ana ; aka, ua hoohalikeia me ke Keiki a ke Akua, e noho kahuna mau ana.

4 E manao hoi i ka nui o ua kanaka la <sup>b</sup>nona i haawi aku ai o Aberahama ka makualii i ka hapaumi o ka waiwai pio.

5 A o <sup>c</sup>na mamo a Levi, ka poe i lawe i ka oihana a ke kahuna, ua kauohaia mai lakou ma ke kanawai e lawe i ka hapaumi o ka waiwai o kanaka o ko lakou poe hoahanau, a ua hele mai no nae lakou mai loko mai o ko Aberahama puhaka :

6 Aka, o ka mea i kuaauhau ole ia, mai laila mai, oia ka i lawe i ka hapaumi o ko Aberahama waiwai, a ua <sup>d</sup>hoomaikai aku hoi i <sup>e</sup>ka mea ia ia ka hai ana mai o na olelo mua.

7 A he mea hoopaapaa ole ia keia, ua hoomaikaiia'ku ka uuku, e ka nui.

8 Maanei hoi, ua loa ka hapaumi o ka waiwai i kanaka e make ana ; aka, malaila i <sup>f</sup>ka mea i oleloia mai ai, e ola ana ia.

9 Oia hoi, ina e hiki ia'u ke olelo penei, o Levi hoi o ka mea i loa ia ia ka hapaumi o ka waiwai, oia kekahi i haawi aku i ka hapaumi o ka waiwai iloko o Aberahama.

10 No ka mea, maloko no oia a ka puhaka o kona kupuna i ka wa i halawai ai o Melekisedeka me ia.

11 <sup>g</sup>A, ina i loa ka mea i pono ai ma ka oihana kahuna a Levi, (ua haawi pu ia mai ke kanawai i kanaka me ia,) heaha la anei hoi ko

from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him ;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all ; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace ;

3 Without father, without mother, <sup>†</sup>without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life ; but made like unto the Son of God ; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, <sup>b</sup>unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily <sup>c</sup>they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham :

6 But he whose <sup>||</sup>descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, <sup>d</sup>and blessed <sup>e</sup>him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes ; but there he *receiveth them*, <sup>f</sup>of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 <sup>g</sup>If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *without pedigree.*

<sup>b</sup> Kin. 14. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Nah. 18. 21, 26.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *pedigree.*

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 14. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 5. 6. & 6. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Gal. 2. 21. pau. 18. 19. mo. 8. 7.



laila hemahema e ku hou ai kekahi kahuna e mamuli o ke ano o Melekisedeka, aole hoi i kapaia mamuli o ke ano o Aaronā ?

12 Aka, i kahuliia ka oihana kahuna, he pono no hoi e kahuliia ke kanawai.

13 No ka mea, o ka mea i oleloia ai keia mau mea, no ka ohana e no ia, aole kekahi o lakou i malama ma ke kuahu.

14 Ua akaka no ka puka ana o <sup>h</sup>ka Haku, mai loko mai o Iuda, ka ohana i olelo ole ia'i ka oihana kahuna o Mose.

15 A ua akaka loa ae kela mea, i ke kupu ana o kekahi kahuna e, e like me Melekisedeka,

16 I hooliloia pela, aole ma ke kanawai e pau koke ana, aka, ma ka mana no e oia mau ana.

17 Ua hooiaio mai no hoi ia, <sup>i</sup>He kahuna mau loa oe mamuli o ke ano o Melekisedeka.

18 Ua waihoia'e no kela kanawai mamua, <sup>k</sup>no kona nawaliwali, a me ka pono ole ilaila.

19 <sup>1</sup>Aole ma ke kanawai, i pono loa ai kekahi mea, aka, ma ka hoo-komo ana i ka manaolana <sup>m</sup>maikai ae, <sup>n</sup>ka mea e hookokoke aku ai kakou i ke Akua.

20 Aole hoi me ka hoohiki ole ana,

21 (No ka mea, ua hoolioia'e kela poe i kahuna, me ka hoohiki ole, aka, oia nei me ka hoohiki ana e ka mea nana i olelo ia ia, <sup>o</sup>ua hoohiki ka Haku, aole hoi ia e lolo hou ae, He kahuna mau loa oe mamuli o ke ano o Melekisedeka;)

22 Oia kahi mea i <sup>p</sup>lilo ae o Iesu i mea nana ka berita maikai ae.

23 A, o kela poe kahuna he lehu-lehu lakou, no ka mea, aole i haawii mai e mau lakou, no ka make;

24 Aka, oia nei, no kona mau loa ana, he oihana kahuna lilo ole ka-na.

25 No ia mea, e hiki mau ai ia ia

another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron ?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that <sup>h</sup>our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, <sup>i</sup>Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for <sup>k</sup>the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For <sup>1</sup>the law made nothing perfect, <sup>||</sup>but the bringing in of <sup>m</sup>a better hope *did*; by the which <sup>n</sup>we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those priests were made <sup>||</sup>without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, <sup>o</sup>The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much <sup>p</sup>was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

23 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath <sup>||</sup>an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to

<sup>h</sup> Is. 11. 1.  
Mat. 1. 3.  
Luk. 3. 33.  
Rom. 1. 3.  
Hoik. 5. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Hal. 110. 4.  
mo. 5. 6, 10.  
& 6. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 8. 3.  
Gal. 4. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Oih. 13. 39.  
Rom. 3. 20,  
21, 28. & 8. 3.  
Gal. 2. 16.  
mo. 9. 9.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *but it was the bringing in,*  
Gal. 3. 24.  
mino. 6. 18. &  
8. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 5. 2.  
Ep. 2. 18. &  
3. 12.  
mo. 4. 16. &  
10. 19.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *without swearing of an oath.*

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 110. 4.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 8. 6. & 9.  
15. & 12. 24.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

ke hoola i ka poe i hele i ke Akua  
ma ona la, no kona ola mau loa ana  
e <sup>q</sup>uwao ana no lakou.

26 Oia ke ano o ke kahuna e pono  
ai kakou, <sup>r</sup>ka mea hemolele, hewa  
ole, maemae wale, kaawale hoi i na  
lawehala, a i <sup>s</sup>hookiekieia'e hoi ma-  
luna o na lani;

27 Aole pono hoi ia ia ke kauma-  
ha i ka mohai i keia la i kela la, e  
like me ua mau kahuna nui la, <sup>t</sup>no  
ko lakou mau hewa pono mamua,  
<sup>u</sup>alaila no ko na kanaka hewa; no  
ka mea, <sup>x</sup>hookahi wale no kana  
hana ana ia mea, i kona wa i kau-  
maha ai ia ia iho.

28 Na ke kanawai hoi i hoolilo i  
<sup>y</sup>kanaka nawaliwali i kahuna nui;  
aka, na ka olelo o ka hoochiki ana,  
ka mea mahope mai o ke kanawai,  
i hoolilo i ke Keiki, <sup>z</sup>ka mea e hoo-  
hemolele mau loa ia'ku.

### MOKUNA VIII.

**A** O na mea a makou i olelo ae  
nei, eia ka nui; pela ke ano o  
ko kakou kahuna nui <sup>a</sup>ka mea i hoo-  
nohoia ma ka lima akau o ka noho-  
alii o ka Moi ma ka lani;

2 He lawehana no <sup>b</sup>kahi hoano, no  
ka <sup>c</sup>halelewa oiaio, na ka Haku i  
kukulu, aole na ke kanaka.

3 <sup>d</sup>Ua hookaawaleia na kahuna  
nui e kaumaha aku ai i na alana a  
me na mohai: nolaila hoi <sup>e</sup>pono e  
loaa ia ia nei kekahi mea e kauma-  
ha aku ai.

4 Aka, ina ma ka honua ia, ina  
aole he kahuna ia; no ka mea, eia  
no ka poe kahuna e kaumaha ana  
i na alana mamuli o ke kanawai,

5 Ka poe i hana ma ke kumu e  
hoohalikeia, a ma <sup>f</sup>ke aka o ko ka  
lani, no ka mea, o Mose i ke koko-  
ke ana o kona kukulu ana i ka ha-  
lelewa, ua aoia mai ia e ke Akua,  
peneia; <sup>g</sup>E nana oe, wahi ana, e  
hana oe i na mea a pau mamuli o  
ke kumuhoohalikeia i hoikeia ia oe  
ma ka mauna.

|| Or, *ever-  
more.*

<sup>q</sup>Rom. 8. 34.

<sup>1</sup>Tim. 2. 5.

mo. 9. 24.

<sup>1</sup>Isa. 2. 1.

<sup>r</sup>mo. 4. 15.

<sup>s</sup>Ep. 1. 20. &

4. 10.

mo. 8. 1.

<sup>t</sup>Oihk. 9. 7. &

16. 6, 11.

mo. 5. 3. & 9.

7.

<sup>u</sup>Oihk. 16. 15.

<sup>x</sup>Rom. 6. 10.

mo. 9. 12, 28.

& 10. 12.

<sup>y</sup>mo. 5. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup>mo. 2. 10. &

5. 9.

† Gr. *perfect-  
ed.*

<sup>a</sup>Ep. 1. 20.

Kol. 3. 1.

mo. 1. 3. &

10. 12. & 12.

2.

|| Or, *of holy  
things.*

<sup>b</sup>mo. 9. 8, 12,

24.

<sup>c</sup>mo. 9. 11.

<sup>d</sup>mo. 5. 1.

<sup>e</sup>Ep. 5. 2.

mo. 9. 14.

|| Or, *they are  
priests.*

<sup>f</sup>Kol. 2. 17.

mo. 9. 23. &

10. 1.

<sup>g</sup>Puk. 25. 40.

& 26. 30. &

27. 8.

Nah. 8. 4.

Oih. 7. 44.

save them ||to the uttermost that  
come unto God by him, seeing he  
ever liveth <sup>q</sup>to make intercession for  
them.

26 For such a high priest became  
us, <sup>r</sup>who is holy, harmless, unde-  
filed, separate from sinners, <sup>s</sup>and  
made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those  
high priests, to offer up sacrifice,  
<sup>t</sup>first for his own sins, <sup>u</sup>and then for  
the people's: for <sup>x</sup>this he did once,  
when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh <sup>y</sup>men high  
priests which have infirmity; but  
the word of the oath, which was  
since the law, *maketh* the Son, <sup>z</sup>who  
is <sup>†</sup>consecrated for evermore.

### CHAPTER VIII.

**N**OW of the things which we have  
spoken *this is* the sum: We  
have such a high priest, <sup>a</sup>who is set  
on the right hand of the throne of  
the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister ||of <sup>b</sup>the sanctuary,  
and of <sup>c</sup>the true tabernacle, which  
the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For <sup>d</sup>every high priest is ordain-  
ed to offer gifts and sacrifices:  
wherefore <sup>e</sup>it is of necessity that  
this man have somewhat also to  
offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should  
not be a priest, seeing that ||there  
are priests that offer gifts according  
to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example  
and <sup>f</sup>shadow of heavenly things, as  
Moses was admonished of God when  
he was about to make the taberna-  
cle: <sup>g</sup>for, See, saith he, *that* thou  
make all things according to the  
pattern shewed to thee in the mount.



6 Aka, ano, <sup>h</sup>ua loa ia ia ka oiha-na maikai ae, e like me ka oi ana aku o ka maikai o ka berita ana i hana'i, ka mea i hoopaaia me ka pono nui ae i hai mua ia mai ai.

7 <sup>i</sup>A ina i kina ole kela berita ma-mua, ina aole i imi hou ia kahi kaa-wale no ka lua :

8 Aka, i ka loa ana o ke kina, ua olelo mai oia ia lakou, <sup>k</sup>Eia hoi, wahi a Iehova, e hiki mai ana no na la e hana hou aku ai au i berita hou me ka ohana Iseraela, a me ka ohana Iuda ;

9 Aole hoi e like me ka berita a'u i hana aku ai me ko lakou mau ma-kua, i ka la i lalau aku ai au i ko lakou lima e alakai mai ia lakou mai ka aina o Aigupita mai ; no ka mea, aole lakou i noho paa ma ko'u berita, a ua haalele au ia lakou, wahi a Iehova.

10 Aka, <sup>i</sup>eia ka berita a'u e hana aku ai me ka ohana Iseraela, ma-hope iho o ua mau la la, wahi a Iehova ; E pai au i ko'u mau kana-wai ma ko lakou manao, a e kakau iho ia mau mea ma ko lakou naau ; a e lilo <sup>m</sup>au i Akua no lakou, a e lilo mai lakou i kanaka no'u.

11 <sup>a</sup>Aole lakou e ao aku, kela ka-naka i kona hoanoho, a keia kana-ka i kona hoahanau, me ka olelo ana aku, E ike i ka Haku ; no ka mea, e pau auanei lakou i ka ike ia'u mai ka mea liilii a hala i ka mea nui o lakou.

12 No ka mea, e ahonui aku no au i ko lakou mau hewa, <sup>o</sup>aole au e hoomanao hou aku i ko lakou mau kina a me ko lakou mau hala.

13 <sup>p</sup>I kana olelo ana, He berita hou, ua hoolilo oia i ka mea mamua i lualua ; a o ka mea lualua, e ele-makule ana hoi, ua kokoke no ia e nalo aku.

MOKUNA IX.

**H**E mau oihana no hoi ka ka berita mua, i hooponoponoia, a me kahi hoano <sup>a</sup>ma ka honua.

2 <sup>b</sup>No ka mea, ua hanaia no ka

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kor. 3. 6,  
8, 9.  
mo. 7. 22.  
|| Or. testa-  
ment.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 7. 11, 18.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 31. 31,  
32, 33, 34.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 10. 16.

† Gr. give.  
|| Or, upon.

<sup>m</sup> Zek. 8. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 54. 13.  
Ioa. 6. 45.  
1 Ioa. 2. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 11. 27.  
mo. 10. 17.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 17.

|| Or, *ceremo-  
nies.*  
<sup>a</sup> Puk. 25. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Puk. 26. 1.

6 But now <sup>h</sup>hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better <sup>||</sup>covenant, which was estab-lished upon better promises.

7 <sup>i</sup>For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, <sup>k</sup>Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah :

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt ; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For <sup>i</sup>this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord ; I will † put my laws into their mind, and write them <sup>||</sup>in their hearts : and <sup>m</sup>I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people :

11 And <sup>n</sup>they shall not teach ev-ery man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord : for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, <sup>o</sup>and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 <sup>p</sup>In that he saith, A new *cove-nant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and wax-eth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER IX.

**T**HEN verily the first *covenant* had also <sup>||</sup>ordinances of divine serv-ice, and <sup>a</sup>a worldly sanctuary.

2 <sup>b</sup>For there was a tabernacle

halelewa mua, <sup>c</sup>kahi i waihoia'i ka <sup>d</sup>ipukukui, a me <sup>e</sup>ka papa, a me ka berena hoike; ua kapaia ia o kahi hoano.

3 <sup>f</sup>A mahope o ka palelua, ka halelewa i kapaia ka hoano loa.

4 Malaila ke kapuahi gula, a me ka <sup>g</sup>pahuberita i hoopiliia me ke gula a puni, kahi i waihoia'i <sup>h</sup>ka ipu gula o ka mane, a me ko <sup>i</sup>Aaron kooko, ka mea i opuu ae, a me <sup>k</sup>na papa kanawai;

5 A <sup>l</sup>maluna iho ona na kerubima nani e hoomalumalu ana i ka noho aloha; aole hiki ia makou ke olelo maopopo loa i keia mau mea, ano.

6 A hoomakaukauia pela ua mau mea la, ua komo mau <sup>m</sup>na kahuna i ka halelewa mua e hana ana i na oihana.

7 Aka, iloko o ka lua i komo ai ke kahuna nui wale no, <sup>n</sup>pakahi wale no ke komo ana i na makahiki, aole me ke koko ole, <sup>o</sup>ka mea ana i kaumaha aku ai nona iho, a no na hewa hoi o na kanaka.

8 <sup>p</sup>Ma ia mea i hoakaka mai ai ka Uhane Hemolele, aole i weheia <sup>q</sup>kahi e komo ai i ka hoano loa, i ka wa i ku ai ka halelewa mua;

9 He aka no ia a hiki i keia manawa, kahi i kaumahaia aku ai na alana a me na mohai, ka mea i <sup>r</sup>hiki ole ke hoomaopopo loa i ka pono ma ka naau o ka mea nana ia oihana;

10 Na oihana ma ke kino, ma <sup>s</sup>ka mea ai, a me ka mea inu, a me <sup>t</sup>keia holoi ana, a me kela <sup>u</sup>holoi ana, i kauohaia mai a hiki i ka manawa e hoopono ai.

11 Aka, i ka hiki ana mai o Kristo, o <sup>x</sup>ke kahuna nui no <sup>y</sup>ka pono e hiki mai ana, <sup>z</sup>ma ka halelewa nui, hemolele loa, aole i hanaia e na lima, aole ia no keia ao.

12 <sup>a</sup>Ua komo hookahi wale no ia iloko o kahi haono, aole me ke koko o na kao a me na bipikane, <sup>b</sup>aka, me

made; the first, <sup>c</sup>wherein *was* <sup>d</sup>the candlestick, and <sup>e</sup>the table, and the shewbread; which is called <sup>h</sup>the sanctuary.

3 <sup>f</sup>And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and <sup>g</sup>the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* <sup>h</sup>the golden pot that had manna, and <sup>i</sup>Aaron's rod that budded, and <sup>k</sup>the tables of the covenant;

5 And <sup>l</sup>over it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, <sup>m</sup>the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone <sup>n</sup>once every year, not without blood, <sup>o</sup>which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 <sup>p</sup>The Holy Ghost this signifying, that <sup>q</sup>the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, <sup>r</sup>that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in <sup>s</sup>meats and drinks, and <sup>t</sup>divers washings, <sup>u</sup>and carnal <sup>h</sup>ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come <sup>x</sup>a high priest <sup>y</sup>of good things to come, <sup>z</sup>by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither <sup>a</sup>by the blood of goats and calves, but <sup>b</sup>by his own blood he entered in <sup>c</sup>once into the holy

<sup>c</sup> Puk. 26. 35. & 40. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 25. 31.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 25. 23, 30.

<sup>f</sup> Oihk. 24. 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Or, *holy*.

<sup>h</sup> Puk. 26. 31, 33. & 40. 3, 21.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 6. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Puk. 25. 10. & 26. 33. & 40. 3, 21.

<sup>k</sup> Puk. 16. 33, 34.

<sup>l</sup> Nah. 17. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Puk. 25. 16, 21. & 34. 29. & 40. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Kan. 10. 2, 5. 1 Nalii 8. 9, 21.

<sup>o</sup> Oihk. 5. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Puk. 25. 18, 22.

<sup>q</sup> Oihk. 16. 2. 1 Nalii 8. 6, 7.

<sup>r</sup> Nah. 28. 3. Dan. 8. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Puk. 30. 10. Oihk. 16. 2, 11, 12, 15, 34. pau. 25.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 5. 3. & 7. 27.

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 10. 19, 20.

<sup>v</sup> Ioa. 14. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Gal. 3. 21. mo. 7. 13, 19. & 10. 1, 11.

<sup>x</sup> Oihk. 11. 2. Kol. 2. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Nah. 19. 7, &c.

<sup>z</sup> Ep. 2. 15. Kol. 2. 20. mo. 7. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Or, *rites, or, ceremonies*.

<sup>ab</sup> mo. 3. 1. y mo. 10. 1.

<sup>ac</sup> z mo. 8. 2. a mo. 10. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> b Oih. 20. 28. Ep. 1. 7.

<sup>ae</sup> Kol. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>af</sup> Hoik. 1. 5. & 5. 9.



kona <sup>c</sup> koko pono i no, <sup>d</sup> e loa ana ka mea e ola mau ai.

13 A ina i hoohuikala <sup>e</sup> ke koko o ka bipikane, a me na kao, a me <sup>f</sup> ka lehu o ka bipiwahine, e pipi ana i ka mea haumia, i maemae ai ke kino ;

14 E hiki loa aku i <sup>g</sup> ke koko o Kristo, o ka mea i <sup>h</sup> kaumaha aku ia ia iho i ke Akua <sup>i</sup> ma ka Uhane mau loa me ke kina ole, <sup>k</sup> ke hoohuikala i ko oukou naau i na hana e <sup>l</sup> make ai, e <sup>m</sup> malama aku ai i ke Akua ola.

15 <sup>n</sup> No ia mea, ua lilo <sup>o</sup> oia i mea nana e hana i ka berita hou, a i <sup>p</sup> ka lilo ana o kona make ana i uku hoolo no na hewa i hanaia ma ka berita mua, e hiki ai i <sup>q</sup> ka poe i kaheaia ke loa ka pono mau i hai mua ia mai.

16 A ina he kauoha io, he pono e make ka mea nana ke kauoha i paa'i.

17 <sup>r</sup> No ka mea, o ke kauoha, ua paa loa ia i ka poe i make wale no ; aole ia i paa i ka wa e ola ana ka mea nana ke kauoha.

18 <sup>s</sup> Nolaila, aole i hoopaaia ka berita mau me ke koko ole.

19 No ka mea, a pau na kauoha ma ke kanawai i ka heluheluia e Mose, i ka poe kanaka a pau, <sup>t</sup> lawe iho la ia i ke koko o na bipikane, a me na kao, a <sup>u</sup> me ka wai, a me ka huluhulu ula, a me ka husopa, a kopipi iho la i ka buke a me ka poe kanaka a pau,

20 I iho la, <sup>x</sup> Eia ke koko o ka berita a ke Akua i kauoha mai ai ia oukou.

21 <sup>y</sup> Pela hoi i kopipi aku ai me ke koko i ka halelewa, a me na ipu o ia oihana.

22 Aneane pau na mea ma ke kanawai i ka hoomaemaeia i ke koko ; aohe kala ana ke hookahe <sup>z</sup> ole ia ke koko.

23 O ka pono no i hoohuikalalaia <sup>a</sup> na mea like me ko ka lani, ma ia mau mea ; e pono hoi e huikalaia

<sup>c</sup> Zek. 3. 9.  
pau. 26, 28.  
mo. 10. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 9. 24.  
<sup>e</sup> Oihk. 16. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Nah. 19. 2.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Ioa. 1. 7.  
Hoik. 1. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 1. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 18.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> Tit. 2. 14.  
mo. 7. 27.

<sup>m</sup> Or, *fault*.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 3. &  
10. 22.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 6. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Luk. 1. 74.  
Rom. 6. 13, 22.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 5.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 7. 22. &  
8. 6. & 12. 24.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 3. 25.  
& 5. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 18.

<sup>v</sup> mo. 3. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, *be brought in*.  
<sup>x</sup> Gal. 3. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Puk. 24. 6,  
&c.  
<sup>z</sup> Or, *purified*.

<sup>a</sup> Puk. 24. 5, 6,  
8.  
Oihk. 16. 14,  
15, 18.

<sup>b</sup> Oihk. 14. 4,  
6, 7, 49, 51,  
52.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, *purple*.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 24. 8.  
Mat. 26. 28.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 29. 12,  
36.  
Oihk. 8. 15,  
19. & 16. 14,  
15, 16, 18, 19.

<sup>f</sup> Oihk. 17. 11.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 8. 5.

place, <sup>d</sup> having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if <sup>e</sup> the blood of bulls and of goats, and <sup>f</sup> the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh ;

14 How much more <sup>g</sup> shall the blood of Christ, <sup>h</sup> who through the eternal Spirit <sup>i</sup> offered himself without <sup>j</sup> spot to God, <sup>k</sup> purge your conscience from <sup>l</sup> dead works <sup>m</sup> to serve the living God ?

15 <sup>n</sup> And for this cause <sup>o</sup> he is the mediator of the new testament, <sup>p</sup> that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, <sup>q</sup> they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity <sup>r</sup> be the death of the testator.

17 For <sup>r</sup> a testament *is* of force after men are dead : otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 <sup>s</sup> Whereupon neither the first testament was <sup>t</sup> dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, <sup>u</sup> he took the blood of calves and of goats, <sup>v</sup> with water, and <sup>w</sup> scarlet wool, and hysop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, <sup>x</sup> This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover <sup>y</sup> he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood ; and <sup>z</sup> without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that <sup>a</sup> the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these ;

ko ka lani mau mea ma na mchai maikai aku.

24 Aole o <sup>b</sup>Kristo i komo iloko o ka halelewa i hanaia e na lima, he aka wale no no <sup>c</sup>ka mea oiaio; aka, iloko o ka lani pono i <sup>d</sup>hoike mau ia ia iho ma ke alo o ke Akua no kakou.

25 Aole no ke kaumaha pinepine ana ia ia iho, e like me ke <sup>e</sup>kahuna nui, ka mea i komo i keia makahiki a i kela makahiki iloko o kahi hoano me ke koko, aole o kona iho;

26 Ina pela, ina ua make pinepine oia mai ke kumu mai o ke ao nei; <sup>f</sup>aka, ano, <sup>g</sup>ma keia hope o ke ao, ua hoike hookahi mai oia ia ia iho i pale mau ai oia i ka hoopai ana o ka hewa ma ka mohai ana ia ia iho.

27 <sup>h</sup>A ua hoomaopopoia ka make hookahi ana o na kanaka, a <sup>i</sup>ma ia hope aku ka hoopai ana:

28 <sup>k</sup>Pela hoi o Kristo, a pau kona <sup>l</sup>hoolilo hookahi ana ia ia iho i mohai e halihali aku i ka hewa o <sup>m</sup>ka lehulehu, e <sup>n</sup>ike hou ia oia me ka mohai ole, i ka lua o kona hiki ana <sup>nai</sup>, e ola i ka poe e kiai ana ia ia.

### MOKUNA X.

**A**O ke kanawai ia ia <sup>a</sup>ke aka no <sup>b</sup>na mea maikai e hiki mai ana, aole ke kino maoli o ua mau mea la, <sup>c</sup>aole loa e hiki ia ia me na mohai i kaumahaia ku i kela makahiki a i keia makahiki ke <sup>d</sup>hoohemolele i ka poe i hookoke ilaila.

2 No ka mea, ina i hiki ia ia, aole anei i oki ua mau mohai la? no ka mea, o ka poe hoomana, i hoohuikala hookahi ia, aole lakou i ike hou i ko lakou hewa iho.

3 <sup>e</sup>Aka, ma ua mau mohai la i hoomanaoia i ka hewa i kela makahiki a i keia makahiki.

4 A he oiaio, <sup>f</sup>he mea hiki ole i ke koko o ka bipikane a me ke kao ke kala aku i ka hewa.

5 Nolaila, i kona hiki ana i ke ao nei, i aku la ia, O <sup>g</sup>ka mohai a me

b mo. 6. 20.

c mo. 8. 2.

d Rom. 8. 34.  
mo. 7. 25.  
1 Ioa. 2. 1.

e pau. 7.

f pau. 12.  
mo. 7. 27. &  
10. 10.  
1 Pet. 3. 18.

g 1 Kor. 10. 11.  
Gal. 4. 4.  
Ep. 1. 10.

h Kin. 3. 19.  
Kek. 3. 20.  
i 2 Kor. 5. 10.  
Hoik. 20. 12,  
13.

k Rom. 6. 10.  
1 Pet. 3. 18.

l 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
1 Ioa. 3. 5.

m Mat. 26. 28.  
Rom. 5. 15.

n Tit. 2. 13.  
2 Pet. 3. 12.

a Kol. 2. 17.  
mo. 8. 5. & 9.  
23.

b mo. 9. 11.

c mo. 9. 9.

d pau. 14.

|| Or, *they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.*

e Oihk. 16. 21.  
mo. 9. 7.

f Mik. 6. 6, 7.  
mo. 9. 13.  
pau. 11.

g Hal. 40. 6, &c. & 50. 8, &c.

Is. 1. 11.  
Jer. 6. 20.  
Am. 5. 21, 22.

but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For <sup>b</sup>Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of <sup>c</sup>the true; but into heaven itself, now <sup>d</sup>to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as <sup>e</sup>the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now <sup>f</sup>once <sup>g</sup>in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 <sup>h</sup>And as it is appointed unto men once to die, <sup>i</sup>but after this the judgment:

28 So <sup>k</sup>Christ was once <sup>l</sup>offered to bear the sins <sup>m</sup>of many; and unto them that <sup>n</sup>look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

### CHAPTER X.

**F**OR the law having <sup>a</sup>a shadow <sup>b</sup>of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, <sup>c</sup>can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto <sup>d</sup>perfect.

2 For then <sup>||</sup>would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 <sup>e</sup>But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For <sup>f</sup>*it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, <sup>g</sup>Sacrifice and



ka alana, o kau ia i makemake ole ai, aka, he kino kau i hoomakaukau ai no'u.

6 Aole hoi oe i oluolu i na mohai-kuni, a me na mohai no ka hala.

7 Alaila, i iho la au, Eia hoi, ua hele mai nei au, (ua palapalaia no'u ma ka buke palapala,) e hana aku i kou makemake, e ke Akua.

8 I kana olelo mua ana, O na mohai, a me na alana, o na mohaikuni, a me na mohaihala, o kau ia i makemake ole ai, a i oluolu ole ai; o na mea i kaumahaia aku ai manuli o ke kanawai;

9 Alaila, olelo hou, Eia hoi, ua hele mai nei au e hana aku i kou makemake, e ke Akua. Ua hookai oia i ka mea mua, e hookupaa ai ia i ka lua.

10 <sup>h</sup>Ma ia makemake hoi, ua loaa ia kakou ka huikala ana, <sup>i</sup>ma ka mohai hookahi ana i ke kino o Iesu Kristo.

11 A o na kahuna ua ku lakou e hana ana i ka oihana i <sup>k</sup>kela la i keia la, e kaumaha pinepine ana i ua mau mohai la, i <sup>1</sup>na mea hiki ole ke kala i ka hewa;

12 <sup>m</sup>Aka, o keia hoi, mahope iho o kona kaumaha ana i ka mohai hookahi no ka hewa, noho iho la ia a mau loa, ma ka lima akau o ke Akua;

13 <sup>n</sup>E kali ana, a hooliloia mai kona poe enemy i paepae wawae nona.

14 Ma ka mohai hookahi hoi, <sup>o</sup>i hana'i oia i ka mea e pono mau ai ka poe nona ka huikala.

15 A ua hoike mai ka Uhane Hemolele i keia mea ia kakou; no ka mea, ua olelo ia,

16 <sup>p</sup>Eia ka berita a'u e hana aku ai me lakou, mahope iho o ua mau la la, wahi a ka Haka; E pai iho au i ko'u mau kanawai ma ko lakou naau, a e kakau iho hoi ia mau mea ma ko lakou manao:

17 Aole hoi au e hoomanao hou i ko lakou mau hewa a me ko lakou mau hala.

18 A ma kahi i pau ai ia mau

|| Or, *thou hast fitted me.*

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 17. 19.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 13. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 9. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Nah. 29. 3.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 7. 27.

<sup>1</sup> pau. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Kol. 3. 1.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 1. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 110. 1.  
<sup>Oih.</sup> 2. 35.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 15. 25.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 1. 13.

<sup>o</sup> pau. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Ier. 31. 33,  
<sup>34.</sup>  
<sup>mo.</sup> 8. 10, 12.

† Some copies have, *Then he said, And their.*

offering thou wouldest not, but a body <sup>||</sup> hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 <sup>h</sup>By the which will we are sanctified <sup>i</sup>through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.

11 And every priest standeth <sup>k</sup>daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, <sup>1</sup>which can never take away sins:

12 <sup>m</sup>But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting <sup>n</sup>till his enemies be made his footstool:

14 For by one offering <sup>o</sup>he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 <sup>p</sup>This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 †And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these

mea i ke kalaia, aohe mohai hou aku no ka hewa.

19 A i <sup>q</sup>ka loa ana ia kakou, e na hoahanau, <sup>r</sup>ke komo ana iloko o ka-hi hoano ma ke koko o Iesu,

20 <sup>s</sup>Ma ka aoao hou e ola<sup>i</sup>, ana i hoomakaukau ai mawaena o <sup>t</sup>ka paku, oia kona kino,

21 A <sup>u</sup>he Kahuna nui hoi ko luna o <sup>x</sup>ka hale o ke Akua;

22 <sup>y</sup>E hookoko ke kakou me <sup>z</sup>ka maopopo loa o ka manaoio, a me ka naau oiaio, me ka huikala o <sup>a</sup>ko kakou naau kaumaha i ka hewa, a me ka holoi ana o ko <sup>b</sup>kakou kino me ka wai maemae;

23 E <sup>c</sup>hoopaa kakou i ka manao-lana a kakou i hai aku ai me ka luhi ole; no ka mea, <sup>d</sup>he ku paa ioko ka mea nana i hai mua mai ka pono.

24 A e nana pono hoi kakou i ke-kahi i kekahi, e hooikaika ai i ke aloha a me na hana maikai.

25 <sup>e</sup>Aole hoi e haalele ana i ko kakou hoakoakoa ana e like me ka hana ana a kekahi poe; aka, e hooikaika pu ana, me <sup>f</sup>ka ikaika nui ae i ko oukou ike ana aku e <sup>g</sup>koko-ke mai ana ua la la.

26 <sup>h</sup>A ina e hana hewa kakou me ka ae o ka naau, <sup>i</sup>ma hope iho o ka loa ana mai ia kakou ka ike ana i ka olelo oiaio, aohe mohai hou no na hala;

27 Aka, o ke kali weliweli ana i ka hoopaiia mai, a me ka <sup>k</sup>huhu wela e pau ai ka poe enemi.

28 <sup>l</sup>O ka mea i pale i ke kanawai o Mose, ua make ia me ke aloha ole ia, <sup>m</sup>ma na mea hoike elua, eko-lu paha:

29 <sup>n</sup>Heaha la i ko oukou manao ka make eha nui e manaoia ana he pono, no ka mea nana i hehi mala-lo iho o ka wawae i ke Keiki a ke Akua, me ka <sup>o</sup>manao i ke koko o ka berita ana e hoolaaia ai he mea haumia, a me <sup>p</sup>ke kolohe aku i ka Uhane lokomaikai?

q Rom. 5. 2.  
Ep. 2. 18.  
& 3. 12.

|| Or, *liberty*.

r mo. 9. 8, 12.

s Ioa. 10. 9. & 14. 6.

mo. 9. 8.

|| Or, *new made*.

t mo. 9. 3.

u mo. 4. 14.

x 1 Tim. 3. 15.

y mo. 4. 16.

z Ep. 3. 12.

Iak. 1. 6.

1 Ioa. 3. 21.

a mo. 9. 14.

b Ez. 36. 25.

2 Kor. 7. 1.

c mo. 4. 14.

d 1 Kor. 1. 9. & 10. 13.

1 Tes. 5. 24.

2 Tes. 3. 3.

mo. 11. 11.

e Oih. 2. 42.  
Iud. 19.

f Rom. 13. 11.

g Pil. 4. 5.

2 Pet. 3. 9,

11, 14.

h Nah. 15. 30.

mo. 6. 4.

i 2 Pet. 2. 20,

21.

k Ez. 36. 5.  
Zep. 1. 18. & 3. 8.

2 Tes. 1. 8.

mo. 12. 29.

l mo. 2. 2.

m Kan. 17. 2, 6. & 19. 15.

Mat. 18. 16.

Ioa. 8. 17.

2 Kor. 13. 1.

n mo. 2. 3. &

12. 25.

o 1 Kor. 11. 29.  
mo. 13. 20.

p Mat. 12. 31, 32.  
Ep. 4. 30.

is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, <sup>q</sup>boldness to enter <sup>r</sup>into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By <sup>s</sup>a new and living way, which he hath <sup>||</sup>consecrated for us, <sup>t</sup>through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* <sup>u</sup>a high priest over <sup>x</sup>the house of God;

22 <sup>y</sup>Let us draw near with a true heart <sup>z</sup>in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled <sup>a</sup>from an evil conscience, and <sup>b</sup>our bodies washed with pure water.

23 <sup>c</sup>Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; for <sup>d</sup>he is faithful that promised;

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 <sup>e</sup>Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and <sup>f</sup>so much the more, as ye see <sup>g</sup>the day approaching.

26 For <sup>h</sup>if we sin wilfully <sup>i</sup>after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and <sup>k</sup>fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 <sup>l</sup>He that despised Moses' law died without mercy <sup>m</sup>under two or three witnesses:

29 <sup>n</sup>Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and <sup>o</sup>hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, <sup>p</sup>and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?



30 Ua ike no hoi kakou i ka mea nana i olelo iho, No'u no <sup>a</sup>ka hoo-pai ana, na'u no ia e uku aku, wa-hi a ka Haku; eia hou hoi, Na <sup>r</sup>ka Haku no e hoopai i kona poe ka-naka.

31 <sup>s</sup>He mea weliweli ka haule ana iloko o na lima o ke Akua ola.

32 <sup>t</sup>E hoomanao hoi oukou i na la mamua, i ka manawa i hoomana-wanui ai oukou i <sup>u</sup>ka paio nui ana, me ka ehaeha, <sup>x</sup>mahope iho o ko oukou naauao ana;

33 No ko oukou lilo ana i <sup>y</sup>mea nanaia mai ai, ma ka hoino ana, a me ka ehaeha ana kekahi; a, o ke-kahi, no ka oukou <sup>z</sup>lilo ana i mau hooaloha no ka poe i koloheia pela.

34 A ua aloha io hoi oukou i <sup>a</sup>na mea i hoopeaia, a ua <sup>b</sup>ae aku me ka oluolu, i ka hao ana aku o ko oukou waiwai, e ike ana no, <sup>c</sup>aia i ka lani ka waiwai maikai aku no oukou, ka mea e oia mau ana.

35 Nolaila, mai kiola aku oukou i ko oukou paulele ana, <sup>d</sup>ka mea e uku nui ia mai ana.

36 <sup>e</sup>O ke ahonui ko oukou mea e pono ai, i <sup>f</sup>loaa mai ai ia oukou ka pono i hai mua ia mai, mahope iho o ka oukou hana ana i ka makema-ke o ke Akua.

37 <sup>g</sup>A liuliu iki aku, o <sup>h</sup>ka mea e hiki mai ana e hiki mai no ia, aole e hookaulua aku.

38 A o <sup>i</sup>ka mea i pono, e ola no ia ma ka manaoio; aka, ina i hoi iho-pe kekahi, aole oluolu ko'u uhane ia ia.

39 Aole hoi makou no <sup>k</sup>ka poe hoi ihope e make ai; aka, no ka <sup>l</sup>poe manaoio e ola'i ka uhane.

## MOKUNA XI.

**O** KA manaoio, o ka hilinai ana no ia ma na mea i manaolana-ia'i, a o ka hoomaopopo ana hoi o <sup>a</sup>na mea i nana ole ia.

2 <sup>b</sup>No ia hoi, i hoaponoia mai ai ka poe kahiko.

q Kan. 32. 35.  
Rom. 12. 19.  
r Kan. 32. 36.  
Hal. 50. 4. &  
135. 14.

s Luk. 12. 5.

t Gal. 3. 4.  
2 Ioa. 8.

u mo. 6. 4.

x Pil. 1. 29, 30.  
Kol. 2. 1.

y 1 Kor. 4. 9.

z Pil. 1. 7. &  
4. 14.  
1 Tes. 2. 14.

a Pil. 1. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 16.

b Mat. 5. 12.  
Oih. 5. 41.  
Iak. 1. 2.

|| Or, *that ye have in your-selves, or, for yourselves.*

c Mat. 6. 20.  
& 19. 21.  
Luk. 12. 33.  
1 Tim. 6. 19.

d Mat. 5. 12.  
& 10. 32.

e Luk. 21. 19.  
Gal. 6. 9.  
mo. 12. 1.

f Kol. 3. 24.  
mo. 9. 15.  
1 Pet. 1. 9.

g Luk. 18. 8.  
2 Pet. 3. 9.  
h Hab. 2. 3, 4.

i Rom. 1. 17.  
Gal. 3. 11.

k 2 Pet. 2. 20,  
21.

l Oih. 16. 30,  
31.  
1 Tes. 5. 9.  
2 Tes. 2. 14.

|| Or, *ground, or, confi-dence.*

a Rom. 8. 24,  
25.  
2 Kor. 4. 18.  
& 5. 7.

b pau. 39.

30 For we know him that hath said, <sup>a</sup>Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, <sup>r</sup>The Lord shall judge his people.

31 <sup>s</sup>*It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But <sup>t</sup>call to remembrance the former days, in which, <sup>u</sup>after ye were illuminated, ye endured <sup>x</sup>a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made <sup>y</sup>a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst <sup>z</sup>ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me <sup>a</sup>in my bonds, and <sup>b</sup>took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing <sup>||</sup>in yourselves that <sup>c</sup>ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, <sup>d</sup>which hath great ree-ompense of reward.

36 <sup>e</sup>For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, <sup>f</sup>ye might receive the promise.

37 For <sup>g</sup>yet a little while, and <sup>h</sup>he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now <sup>i</sup>the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them <sup>k</sup>who draw back unto perdition; but of them that <sup>l</sup>believe to the saving of the soul.

## CHAPTER XI.

**N**OW faith is the <sup>||</sup>substance of things hoped for, the evidence <sup>a</sup>of things not seen.

2 For <sup>b</sup>by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Ma ka manaoio ua ike kakou ua hanaia <sup>c</sup>ka lani a me ka honua e ka olelo a ke Akua, o na mea i nanaia, aole no loko mai o na mea i ikeia.

4 Ma ka manaoio i kaumaha aku ai o <sup>d</sup>Abela i ke Akua i ka mohai maikai aku i ko Kaina, malaila hoi i hoaponoia'i oia he pono, oia ka ke Akua hoike ana mai no kona alana; malaila hoi <sup>e</sup>ke olelo nei oia ka mea i make.

5 No ka manaoio i lawe ola ia'ku o <sup>f</sup>Enoka, me ka ike ole i ka make; aole ia i ike hou ia, no ka mea, ua lawe ola aku ke Akua ia ia. A ua hoaponoia oia no kona hooluolu ana i ke Akua mamua aku o kona laweia'ku.

6 Aka, he mea hiki ole ke hooluolu i ke Akua me ka manaoio ole; no ka mea, o ka mea e hele ana i ke Akua, e pono no e manaoio oia, he mea io no ia, a, he mea hoi e uku mai ana i ka poe i imi ikaika ia ia.

7 Ma ka manaoio o <sup>g</sup>Noa i aoia'i e ke Akua no na mea i nana ole ia, ua <sup>h</sup>hoomakaukau oia me ka makau, i halelana e ola'i kona hale; ma ia mea hoi ia i hoahewa aku ai i ko ke ao nei, a ua loa ia ia <sup>i</sup>ka hoapono ana no ka manaoio.

8 Ma ka manaoio hoi i hoolohe ai o <sup>k</sup>Aberahama, i ka wa i heaia mai ai e hele aku i kahi e loa mai ai ia ia ka noho ana; a hele aku la ia me ka ike ole i kona wahi i hele ai.

9 Ma ka manaoio i noho malihini ai oia i ka aina i olelo mua ia'i, ka aina o ka poe e, e <sup>l</sup>noho ana ia iloko o na halelewa, me Isaaka a me Iakoba, <sup>m</sup>na hooilina pu me ia no ka mea hookahi i hai mua ia mai ai:

10 No ka mea, ua imi aku ia i <sup>n</sup>ke kulanakauhale i hookumuia, a o kona <sup>o</sup>mea nana i hana, a i kukulu hoi, o ke Akua ia.

11 Ma ka manaoio i loa'i ia <sup>p</sup>Sara ka ikaika e <sup>q</sup>hapai keiki ai, a hanau mai, mahope iho o ka manawa mali o kona ola ana, no kona manao

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 1. 1.  
Hal. 33. 6.  
Ioa. 1. 3.  
mo. 1. 2.  
2 Pet. 3. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 4. 4.  
1 Ioa. 3. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Kin. 4. 10.  
Mat. 23. 35.  
mo. 12. 24.  
|| Or, *is yet spoken of.*  
<sup>f</sup> Kin. 5. 22, 24.

<sup>g</sup> Kin. 6. 13, 22.  
|| Or, *being wary.*  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 3. 22.  
& 4. 13.  
Pil. 3. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Kin. 12. 1, 4.  
Oih. 7. 2, 3, 4.

<sup>l</sup> Kin. 12. 8. & 13. 3, 18. & 18. 1, 9.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 6. 17.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 12. 22. & 13. 14.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 3. 4.  
Hoik. 21. 2, 10.

<sup>p</sup> Kin. 17. 19. & 18. 11, 14. & 21. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 1. 36.

3 Through faith we understand that <sup>c</sup>the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith <sup>d</sup>Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead <sup>e</sup>yet speaketh.

5 By faith <sup>f</sup>Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith <sup>g</sup>Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, <sup>h</sup>moved with fear, <sup>h</sup>prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of <sup>i</sup>the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith <sup>k</sup>Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, <sup>l</sup>dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, <sup>m</sup>the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for <sup>n</sup>a city which hath foundations, <sup>o</sup>whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also <sup>p</sup>Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and <sup>q</sup>was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she



ana i ka<sup>r</sup> oiaio o ka mea nana i hai mua mai.

12 Nolaila i laha mai ai mai kela mea hookahi<sup>s</sup> me he mea make la, ka<sup>t</sup> poe mamo e<sup>t</sup> like me na hoku o ka lani ka lehulehu, a me ke one ma kahakai aole pau i ka he-luia.

13 A make aku la kela poe a pau, iloko o ka manaoio, <sup>u</sup>aole hoi i loaia lakou na mea i oleloia mai, aka, i ko lakou<sup>r</sup> ike ana ia mau mea i kahi-loihi, ua manaoio a paulele ilaila, a<sup>y</sup> ua hai aku ia lakou iho, he poe kanaka e, he poe malihini ma ka honua.

14 A o ka poe i hai aku pela, <sup>z</sup>ua hoike maopopo lakou i ko lakou imi ana i wahi e noho ai.

15 No ka mea, ina i manao lakou i kela aina a lakou i haalele ai, ua hiki no ia lakou ke hoi aku ilaila.

16 Aka, ua makemake lakou i aina maikai aku, oia o ko ka lani. No ia mea, aole ke Akua i hilahila ia lakou ke<sup>a</sup> kapaia oia he Akua no lakou; no ka mea, ua<sup>b</sup> hoomakaukau oia i kulanakauhale no lakou.

17 Ma ka manaoio i kaumaha aku ai o<sup>c</sup> Aberahama ia Isaaka i kona wa i hoaoia mai ai; a o ka mea nona ka pono i hai mua ia mai, ua<sup>d</sup> mohai aku la oia i kana keiki hoo-kahi;

18 Ia ia hoi ka olelo ana mai, <sup>e</sup>E kapaia'ku kau mau mamo mamuli o Isaaka.

19 Ua manao hoi ia, e<sup>f</sup> hiki i ke Akua ke hoala mai ia ia mai ka make mai; mai laila mai hoi, i loaia ai oia ia ia ma ke aka.

20 Ma ka manaoio i hoomaikai aku ai o<sup>g</sup> Isaaka ia Iakoba a me Esau no na mea e hiki mai ana.

21 Ma ka manaoio i<sup>h</sup> hoomaikai aku ai o Iakoba i na keiki elua a Iosepa i kona wa e kokoke i ka make; a<sup>i</sup> kulou iho la ia maluna o ke poo o kona kookoo.

22 Ma ka manaoio, i ka pau ana o kona ea, i olelo ai o<sup>k</sup> Iosepa i ka

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 4. 21.  
mo. 10. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 4. 19.  
<sup>t</sup> Kin. 22. 17.  
Rom. 4. 18.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *accord-  
ing to faith.*  
<sup>u</sup> pau. 39.

<sup>x</sup> pau. 27.  
Ioa. 8. 56.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 23. 4.  
& 47. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Oihlii. 29.  
15.  
Hal. 39. 12.  
& 119. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 17.  
& 2. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> mo. 13. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Puk. 3. 6, 15.  
Mat. 22. 32.  
Oih. 7. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> Pil. 3. 20.  
mo. 13. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 22. 1, 9.

<sup>d</sup> Iak. 2. 21.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *To.*  
<sup>e</sup> Kin. 21. 12.  
Rom. 9. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 4. 17,  
19, 21.

<sup>g</sup> Kin. 27. 27,  
39.

<sup>h</sup> Kin. 48. 5,  
16, 20.

<sup>i</sup> Kin. 47. 31.  
<sup>k</sup> Kin. 50. 24,  
25.  
Puk. 13. 19.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *remem-  
bered.*

judged him<sup>r</sup> faithful who had prom-  
ised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and<sup>s</sup> him as good as dead, <sup>t</sup>so many as the stars of the sky in mul-titude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died <sup>†</sup>in faith, <sup>u</sup>not having received the promises, but <sup>x</sup>having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and <sup>y</sup>confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things <sup>z</sup>declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: where-fore God is not ashamed <sup>a</sup>to be call-ed their God: for <sup>b</sup>he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith <sup>c</sup>Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises <sup>d</sup>of-fered up his only begotten *son*,

18 <sup>||</sup> Of whom it was said, <sup>e</sup>That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God <sup>f</sup>was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith <sup>g</sup>Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, <sup>h</sup>blessed both the sons of Joseph; and <sup>i</sup>worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith <sup>k</sup>Joseph, when he died, <sup>||</sup>made mention of the departing of

hele ana'ku o na mamo a Iseraela; a ua kauoha aku la no kona mau iwi.

23 Ma ka manaoio i hunaia'i o <sup>1</sup>Mose i na malama ekolu e kona mau makua mahope iho o kona hanau ana, no ko laua ike ana he keiki maikai ia; aole hoi laua i makau i ke <sup>m</sup>kauoha a ke alii.

24 Ma ka manaoio i ae ole aku ai o <sup>n</sup>Mose i kona wa oo e kapaia mai he keiki na ke kaikamahine a Parao;

25 <sup>o</sup>E koho ana ma ka pilikia pu me ko ke Akua poe kanaka, aole ma ka lealea pau koke o ka hewa;

26 E manao ana hoi i <sup>p</sup>ka hoino ana a Kristo i hoinoia'i he waiwai ia e oi aku ana mamua o ko Aigupita waiwai; no ka mea, ua manao aku oia i <sup>a</sup>ka hooukuia mai.

27 Ma ka manaoio no oia i <sup>r</sup>haalele ai ia Aigupita, me ka makau ole aku i ka huhu o ke alii; no ka mea, ua ku paa oia me he mea la e <sup>s</sup>ike maoli ana i ka mea i nana ole ai.

28 Ma ka manaoio hoi oia i <sup>t</sup>malama ai i ka moliaola, a me ka pipi ana o ke koko, i ole ai e hoopaa mai ia lakou ka mea nana i luku mai i na makahiapo.

29 Ma ka manaoio i <sup>u</sup>hele ai lakou mawaena o ke Kaiula me he hele ana la ma ka aina maloo, ka mea a ko Aigupita i hoao ai a make iho la i ke kai.

30 No ka manaoio i hiolo ai <sup>x</sup>na pa o Ieriko, i ka pau o ka hoopuni ana i na la ehiku.

31 No ka manaoio i make pu ole ai o Rahaba <sup>y</sup>ka wahine hookamakama me ka poe hoomaloka, mahope iho o <sup>z</sup>kona hookipa ana i na kiu me ke aloha.

32 A heaha hoi ka'u e olelo hou aku ai? No ka mea, e pau e no kuu manawa ke hai aku i ka <sup>a</sup>Gideona a me <sup>b</sup>Baraka, a me <sup>c</sup>Samsona a me <sup>d</sup>Iepeta, a me <sup>e</sup>Davidai hoi, a me <sup>f</sup>Samuela, a me ka poe kaula;

the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith <sup>1</sup>Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's <sup>m</sup>commandment.

24 By faith <sup>n</sup>Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 <sup>o</sup>Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming <sup>p</sup>the reproach <sup>||</sup>of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto <sup>q</sup>the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith <sup>r</sup>he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as <sup>s</sup>seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith <sup>t</sup>he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith <sup>u</sup>they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith <sup>x</sup>the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith <sup>y</sup>the harlot Rahab perished not with them <sup>||</sup>that believed not, when <sup>z</sup>she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of <sup>a</sup>Gideon, and of <sup>b</sup>Barak, and of <sup>c</sup>Samson, and of <sup>d</sup>Jephthah; of <sup>e</sup>David also, and <sup>f</sup>Samuel, and of the prophets:

<sup>1</sup> Puk. 2. 2.  
Oih. 7. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Puk. 1. 16,  
22.

<sup>n</sup> Puk. 2. 10,  
11.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 84. 10.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 13. 13.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *for*  
*Christ.*

<sup>q</sup> mo. 10. 35.

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 10. 28,  
29. & 12. 37.  
& 13. 17, 18.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Puk. 12. 21,  
&c.

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 14. 22,  
29.

<sup>x</sup> Ios. 6. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Ios. 6. 23.  
Iak. 2. 25.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *that*  
*were disobedient.*

<sup>z</sup> Ios. 2. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Lun. 6. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Lun. 4. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Lun. 13. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Lun. 11. 1.  
& 12. 7.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1,  
13. & 17. 45.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 20.  
& 12. 20.



33 Ka poe nana ma ka manaoio i hoopio ai i na aupuni, i hoopai ai hoi ma ka pono, i <sup>g</sup>loaa ai hoi he mau pono i hai mua ia mai, i <sup>h</sup>papani ai hoi i na waha o na liona,

34 I <sup>i</sup>hoopio ai hoi i ka wela o ke ahi, i <sup>k</sup>pakele ai hoi i ka maka o ka pahikaua, i hooikaikaia'i hoi i <sup>l</sup>ka nawaliwali ana, a i lilo ai hoi i poe ikaika i ke kuaa, i <sup>m</sup>auhee ai hoi ka poe kuaa o na aina e.

35 <sup>u</sup>Ua loaa hou i na wahine ma ke alahou ana, ko lakou poe make; <sup>o</sup>ua hoehaehaia kekahi poe, aole nae i ae lakou i ka hookuu ana, i loaa mai ia lakou ke alahou mai-kai ae.

36 A ua hoaoia kekahi poe me ka hoomaewaewaia, a me ka hahau ana, a me <sup>p</sup>ka hoopea ana, a me ka paa ana i ka halepaa hao;

37 <sup>u</sup>Ua hailukuia lakou; ua oloia a kaawale; ua hoowalewaleia; ua pepehi wale ia me ka pahikaua; <sup>r</sup>ua kaahela lakou me na <sup>s</sup>aahu ili hipa, a me na ili kao, me ka ilihune, a me ka popilikia, a me ke koloheia;

38 Aohe pono ko ke ao nei e like me ko lakou; ua auwana ma na waonahela, a ma na mauna, a ma na <sup>t</sup>ana hoi, a me na lua o ka honua.

39 A o ua poe a pau, <sup>u</sup>ka poe i hoaponoia no ko lakou manaoio, aole i loaa ia lakou ka pono i haiia mai;

40 Na ke Akua i hoomakaukau i <sup>x</sup>ka pono nui no kakou, aole i loaa ia lakou ka <sup>y</sup>hooko loa ana o ka mea e pono ai, ke ole kakou.

## MOKUNA XII.

**N**O ka mea hoi, ua hoopuniia kakou e ia poe hoike he nui loa, e <sup>a</sup>waiho aku kakou i na mea kau-maha a pau, a me ka hewa e hoopili wale mai ana ia kakou, <sup>b</sup>e holo kakou me <sup>c</sup>ke ahonui i ka hai-hai ana i hoomaopopoia mamua o kakou,

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Lun. 14. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Sam. 17. 34.  
Dan. 6. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 3. 25.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Nalii 19. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Nalii 6. 16.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Nalii 20. 7.  
Iob. 42. 10.  
Hal. 6. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Lun. 15. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 14. 13,  
&c. & 17. 51.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 8. 1.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Nalii 17.  
22.  
<sup>2</sup> Nalii 4. 35.

<sup>o</sup> Oih. 22. 25.

<sup>p</sup> Kin. 39. 20.  
Ier. 20. 2. &  
37. 15.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Nalii 21.  
13.  
<sup>2</sup> Oihlii. 24.  
21.

<sup>r</sup> Oih. 7. 58. &  
14. 19.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Nalii 1. 8.  
Mat. 3. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Zek. 13. 4.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Nalii 18. 4.  
& 19. 9.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> pau. 2. 13.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, <sup>g</sup>obtained promises, <sup>h</sup>stopped the mouths of lions,

34 <sup>i</sup>Quenched the violence of fire, <sup>k</sup>escaped the edge of the sword, <sup>l</sup>out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, <sup>m</sup>turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 <sup>n</sup>Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were <sup>o</sup>tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover <sup>p</sup>of bonds and imprisonment:

37 <sup>q</sup>They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: <sup>r</sup>they wandered about <sup>s</sup>in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and <sup>t</sup>in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, <sup>u</sup>having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having <sup>u</sup>provided <sup>x</sup>some better thing for us, that they without us should not be <sup>y</sup>made perfect.

## CHAPTER XII.

**W**HEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, <sup>a</sup>let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and <sup>b</sup>let us run <sup>c</sup>with patience the race that is set before us,

<sup>a</sup> Kol. 3. 8.  
1 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 24.  
Pil. 3. 13, 14.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 12.  
mo. 10. 36.

2 E nana aku ana hoi ia Iesu, i ka mea nana i hookumu, nana hoi e hoohemolele ko kakou manaoio; <sup>d</sup>nana hoi i hoomanawanui i ke kea me ka manao ole i ka hilahila, no ka olioli i hoomaopopoia mamua ona, a <sup>e</sup>noho iho hoi ma ka lima akau o ka nohoalii o ke Akua.

3 <sup>f</sup>E hoomanao hoi oukou i ka mea i hoomanawanui i ke ku e ana mai o ka poe i hana hewa ia ia, o <sup>g</sup>nawaliwali ko oukou manao a maule hoi oukou.

4 <sup>h</sup>Aole oukou i pale aku me ka hookaheia mai o ke koko i ko oukou paio ana aku i ka hewa.

5 Ua poina ia oukou ka olelo hooikaika ia oukou me he poe keiki la, <sup>i</sup>E ka'u keiki, mai hoowahawaha oe i ka hahau ana mai a ka Haku, aole hoi e maule i kona hoeha ana mai ia oe:

6 No ka mea, o <sup>k</sup>ka ka Haku mea i aloha mai ai, oia kana i hahau mai ai, a ua hoeha me ka hahau i na keiki a pau ana i aloha mai ai.

7 <sup>l</sup>A ina i hahauia mai oukou, ua hana mai ke Akua ia oukou me he poe keiki la; no ka mea, auhea la ke keiki i hahau ole ia e ka makua-kane?

8 A ina i hahau ole ia mai oukou, <sup>m</sup>me na keiki a pau i hahauia'i, alaila he poe hanau pono ole oukou, aole he poe keiki hanau pono.

9 A o ko kakou mau makuakane, no ko kakou kino, ua hahau mai ia kakou, a ua hoomaikai aku kakou ia lakou; aole anei e oi aku ko kakou hoolohe ana i <sup>n</sup>ka Makua o ko kakou mau uhane, i ola kakou?

10 Na lakou no kakou i hahau mai i ka wa pokole mamuli o ko lakou makemake no, aka, nana i hahau mai e pono ai kakou, i <sup>o</sup>loaa pu mai ai ia kakou kona hemolele.

11 A o na hahau ana a pau, aole ia i manaoia i kona manawa, he mea olioli, he mea ehacha no; aka, ma ia hope iho, ua hoohua mai ia i ka hua o <sup>p</sup>ka pono e pomaikai ai no ka poe i hooponoponoia ilaila.

|| Or, *begin-  
ner.*

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 24. 26.  
Pil. 2. 8, &c.  
<sup>l</sup> Pet. 1. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 110. 1.  
mo. 1. 3, 13.  
& 8. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Pet. 3. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 10. 24,  
25.

<sup>g</sup> Ioa. 15. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Gal. 6. 9.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 13.  
mo. 10. 32, 33,  
34.

<sup>i</sup> Job. 5. 17.  
Sol. 3. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 94. 12. &  
119. 75.  
Sol. 3. 12.  
Iak. 1. 12.  
Hoik. 3. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Kan. 8. 5.  
2 Sam. 7. 14.  
Sol. 13. 24. &  
19. 18. & 23.  
13.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 73. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> Pet. 5. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Nah. 16. 22.  
& 27. 16.  
Job. 12. 10.  
Kek. 12. 7.  
Is. 42. 5. & 57.  
16.  
Zek. 12. 1.

|| Or, *as seemed  
good, or, meet  
to them.*

<sup>o</sup> Oihk. 11. 44.  
& 19. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Pet. 1. 15,  
16.

<sup>p</sup> Iak. 3. 18.

2 Looking unto Jesus the <sup>||</sup> author and finisher of *our* faith; <sup>d</sup> who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and <sup>e</sup> is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 <sup>f</sup> For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, <sup>g</sup> lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 <sup>h</sup> Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, <sup>i</sup> My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For <sup>k</sup> whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 <sup>l</sup> If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, <sup>m</sup> whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto <sup>n</sup> the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* <sup>||</sup> after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, <sup>o</sup> that *we* might be partakers of his righteousness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth <sup>p</sup> the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.



12 Nolaila, e <sup>q</sup> hooikaika i na lima palupalu a me na kuli nawaliwali;

13 <sup>r</sup> A e hoopololei i na alanui no ko oukou mau wawae, i ole ai e okupe ae ka mea oopa; e <sup>s</sup> aho hoi e hoolaila ia.

14 <sup>t</sup> E hahai ma ke kuikahi me na kanaka a pau, a ma ka hemolele hoi, <sup>u</sup> aohe kanaka i nele ia mea e ike aku i ka Haku.

15 <sup>x</sup> E malama hoi oukou <sup>y</sup> o loaa ole mai i kekahi ka hoomaikaiia mai e ke Akua, <sup>z</sup> o kupu mai hoi kekahi mole awaawa iwaena o oukou e hihia'i oukou, a e haumia ai hoi kekahi poe he nui no;

16 <sup>a</sup> O lilo paha kekahi i moe kolohē, i haihaia paha e like me Esau, <sup>b</sup> nana i hoolilo aku i ko ka hanau mua pomaikai ana, no ka mea ai hookahi.

17 Ua ike oukou, i kona make-make ana mahope iho e <sup>c</sup> loaa ia ia ka hoomaikaiia, ua hoolēia oia; <sup>d</sup> aole hoi i loaa ia ia kahi e lōle hou mai ai, ua imi aku no nae oia ia mea me ka waimaka.

18 Eia hoi, aole oukou i hele mai i <sup>e</sup> ka mauna e hoopaiia, a me ke ahi e lapalapa ana, a me na ao ele-ele, a me ka pouli, a me ka ino,

19 Aole hoi i ke kani ana o ka pu, a me ka leo o na olelo, ka mea a ka poe lōhe i <sup>f</sup> papa ai aole make hoo-hui hou ia mai kekahi huaolelo:

20 Aole i hiki ia lakou ke hooma-nawanui i ka papa ana mai, <sup>g</sup> Ina e pili ka holoholona i ka mauna e hailukuia oia, a houhouia paha i ka ike:

21 <sup>h</sup> A he mea weliweli nui ia ke nana aku, i iho la o Mose, Ke weliweli nei au me ka haalulu.

22 Aka, ua hele mai no oukou i <sup>i</sup> ka mauna Ziona, a i <sup>k</sup> ke kulana-kauhale o ke Akua ola, i ko ka lani Ierusalema, a i <sup>l</sup> ka poe pau ole i ka heluia o na anela;

23 A i ke anaina nui a me ka eka-

<sup>q</sup> Job. 4. 3, 4.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 35. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Sol. 4. 26, 27.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *even*.  
<sup>s</sup> Gal. 6. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 34. 14.  
<sup>Rom.</sup> 12. 18.  
& 14. 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 22.  
<sup>u</sup> Mat. 5. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 7. 1.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 5. 5.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> Gal. 5. 4.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *fall from*.  
<sup>z</sup> Kan. 29. 18.  
mo. 3. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 5. 3.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 3. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Kin. 25. 33.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 27. 34,  
35, 38.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 6. 6.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *way to change his mind*.

<sup>e</sup> Puk. 19. 12,  
18, 19. & 20.  
18.  
Kan. 4. 11. &  
5. 22.  
<sup>Rom.</sup> 6. 14. &  
8. 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Puk. 20. 19.  
Kan. 5. 5, 25.  
& 18. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Puk. 19. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Puk. 19. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Gal. 4. 26.  
<sup>Hoik.</sup> 3. 12. &  
21. 2, 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Pil. 3. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> Kan. 33. 2.  
<sup>Hal.</sup> 68. 17.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 11.

12 Wherefore <sup>q</sup> lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 <sup>r</sup> And make <sup>||</sup> straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; <sup>s</sup> but let it rather be healed.

14 <sup>t</sup> Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, <sup>u</sup> without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 <sup>x</sup> Looking diligently <sup>y</sup> lest any man <sup>||</sup> fail of the grace of God; <sup>z</sup> lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 <sup>a</sup> Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, <sup>b</sup> who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, <sup>c</sup> when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: <sup>d</sup> for he found no <sup>||</sup> place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto <sup>e</sup> the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard <sup>f</sup> entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, <sup>g</sup> And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 <sup>h</sup> And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come <sup>i</sup> unto mount Sion, <sup>k</sup> and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, <sup>l</sup> and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and

lesia o ka poe <sup>m</sup>makahiapo, i <sup>n</sup>ka-kau ia ko lakou inoa ma ka lani, a i ka <sup>o</sup>Lunakanawai, ke Akua o na mea a pau, a i na uhane o ka poe pono i <sup>p</sup>hoochemoleleia,

24 A i <sup>q</sup>ka mea nana i hana ka berita hou, ia Iesu, a i <sup>r</sup>ke koko no ka pipi ana, e olelo ana i na mea maikai oi aku <sup>s</sup>mamua o ko Abela.

25 Malama oukou, mai haalele i ka mea nana i olelo mai; no ka mea, <sup>t</sup>ina i pakele ole ka poe i haalele i ka mea nana i ao mai ia lakou ma ka honua, aole loa hoi kakou e pakele ke haalele kakou i ka mea i ao mai mai ka lani mai.

26 <sup>u</sup>Ia manawa ua hoonauwewe mai kona leo i ka honua; aka, ua hai mai nei no ia i ka i ana, <sup>x</sup>E hoonauwewe hou aku ana au aole i ka honua wale no, aka, i ka lani kekahi.

27 A o ke ano o ua Hou aku ana, o <sup>y</sup>ka hemo ana ia o na mea hoonauweweia, me he mea i hanaia la, i mau hoi na mea e hoonauwewe ole ia.

28 Nolaila, i ka loa ana ia kakou ke aupuni e hoonauwewe ole ia, e hoike kakou i ke aloha, ka mea e pono ai ko kakou malama ana i ke Akua, me ka mahalo, a me ka weliweli pono;

29 No ka mea, o <sup>z</sup>ko kakou Akua, he ahi ia e hoopau ana.

### MOKUNA XIII.

**E** MAU aku hoi ke <sup>a</sup>aloha hoahanau.

2 <sup>b</sup>Mai hooki i ka hookipa; no ka mea, malaila no <sup>c</sup>kekahi poe i hookipa ai i na anela me ka ike ole aku.

3 <sup>d</sup>E hoomanao i ka poe pio me he mau hoapio pu la oukou; a i ka poe i hoinoia hoi me he mea la iloko o ke kino oukou.

4 E mahaloia ka mare no na mea a pau, a e hoopaumaele ole ia hoi

<sup>m</sup> Puk. 4. 22.

<sup>lak.</sup> 1. 18.

<sup>Hoik.</sup> 14. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Luk. 10. 20.

<sup>Pil.</sup> 4. 3.

<sup>Hoik.</sup> 13. 8.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *enrolled.*

<sup>o</sup> Kin. 18. 25.

<sup>Hal.</sup> 94. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Pil. 3. 12.

<sup>mo.</sup> 11. 40.

<sup>q</sup> <sup>mo.</sup> 8. 6. & 9.

<sup>15.</sup>

<sup>||</sup> Or, *testament.*

<sup>r</sup> Puk. 24. 3.

<sup>mo.</sup> 10. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Kin. 4. 10.

<sup>mo.</sup> 11. 4.

<sup>t</sup> <sup>mo.</sup> 2. 2. 3. &

<sup>3. 17. & 10. 28.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 19. 18.

<sup>x</sup> Hag. 2. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Hal. 102. 26.

<sup>Mat.</sup> 24. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 10.

<sup>Hoik.</sup> 21. 1.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *may be shaken.*

<sup>||</sup> Or, *let us hold fast.*

<sup>z</sup> Puk. 24. 17.

<sup>Kan.</sup> 4. 24. &

<sup>9. 3.</sup>

<sup>Hal.</sup> 50. 3. &

<sup>97. 3.</sup>

<sup>Is.</sup> 66. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Tes. 1. 8.

<sup>mo.</sup> 10. 27.

church of <sup>m</sup>the firstborn, <sup>n</sup>which are <sup>||</sup>written in heaven, and to God <sup>o</sup>the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men <sup>p</sup>made perfect,

24 And to Jesus <sup>q</sup>the mediator of the new <sup>||</sup>covenant, and to <sup>r</sup>the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things <sup>s</sup>than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for <sup>t</sup>if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 <sup>u</sup>Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, <sup>x</sup>Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth <sup>y</sup>the removing of those things that <sup>||</sup>are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, <sup>||</sup>let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For <sup>z</sup>our God *is* a consuming fire.

### CHAPTER XIII.

**L**ET <sup>a</sup>a brotherly love continue.

2 <sup>b</sup>Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby <sup>c</sup>some have entertained angels unawares.

3 <sup>d</sup>Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: <sup>e</sup>but whore-

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 12. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 7.

<sup>1</sup> loa. 3. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 25. 35.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 12. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 3. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 18. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 25. 36.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 12. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 12. 26.

<sup>Kol.</sup> 4. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 8.



kahi moe: no ka mea, e hoahewa mai ana no ke Akua i ka <sup>e</sup>poe hooipoipo, a me ka poe moe holohoe.

5 E noho oukou me ka punikala ole, <sup>t</sup>oluolu no i na mea i loa ia oukou; no ka mea, ua olelo mai oia, <sup>s</sup>Aole loa au e hoonele aku ia oe, aole hoi e haalele ia oe;

6 E hiki no ia kakou ke olelo wiwo ole aku, O <sup>h</sup>ka Haku ko'u mea nana e kokua mai, aole au e makau i ka mea a ke kanaka e hana mai ai ia'u.

7 <sup>i</sup>E hoomanao i ko oukou mau alakai nana i hai mai i ka olelo a ke Akua ia oukou; e noonoo pono i ka hope o ka lakou hana ana, <sup>k</sup>e hele hoi mamuli o ko lakou manaoio.

8 O Iesu Kristo, he <sup>l</sup>oia mau no ia, i nehinei, a i keia la no, a i ka wa pau ole.

9 <sup>m</sup>Mai hooihuliia oukou mao a mao e keia olelo a e kela olelo e; no ka mea, he mea pono ke hoomauia ka naau ma ka pono io; <sup>a</sup>aole ma na ai, na mea i pono ole ai ka poe i malama malaila.

10 <sup>o</sup>He kuahu ko kakou, aole e pono ke ai i ko laila, ka poe i malama ma ka halelewa.

11 A o <sup>p</sup>na kino o na holoholona, ke haliia'e ko lakou koko e ke kahuna nui i kahi hoano, he mohai no ka hewa, ua puhiia lakou i ke ahi mawaho o kahi i hoomoana'i.

12 Nolaila, o Iesu hoi, i lilo ia i kalahala no kanaka, ma kona koko iho, <sup>q</sup>ua make ia mawaho o ka ipuka.

13 No ia mea, e hele aku kakou io na la mawaho o kahi e hoomoana'i, e halihali ana i <sup>r</sup>kona hoi-noia ana.

14 <sup>s</sup>No ka mea, aole o kakou kulanakauhale e mau ana maanei, aka, ke imi nei kakou ia mea ma ia hope aku.

15 <sup>t</sup>Ma ona la hoi e kaumaha mau aku ai kakou i <sup>u</sup>ka mohai mahalo i

mongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your conversation be without covetousness; and <sup>t</sup>be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, <sup>s</sup>I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.*

6 So that we may boldly say, <sup>h</sup>The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 <sup>i</sup>Remember them which <sup>h</sup>have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: <sup>k</sup>whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ <sup>l</sup>the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 <sup>m</sup>Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; <sup>a</sup>not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 <sup>o</sup>We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For <sup>p</sup>the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, <sup>q</sup>suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing <sup>r</sup>his reproach.

14 <sup>s</sup>For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 <sup>t</sup>By him therefore let us offer <sup>u</sup>the sacrifice of praise to God con-

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 9.  
Gal. 5. 19.  
Ep. 5. 5.  
Kol. 3. 5, 6.  
Hoik. 22. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Mat. 6. 25.  
Pil. 4. 11.  
1 Tim. 6. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Kin. 28. 15.  
Kan. 31. 6.  
Ios. 1. 5.  
1 Oihlii. 28.  
20.  
Hal. 37. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> Hal. 27. 1. &  
118. 6.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, *are the guides.*

<sup>k</sup> mo. 6. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 8. 58.  
mo. 1. 12.  
Hoik. 1. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Ep. 4. 14. &  
5. 6.  
Kol. 2. 4, 8.  
1 Ioa. 4. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 14. 17.  
Kol. 2. 16.  
1 Tim. 4. 3.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 13.  
& 10. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Puk. 29. 14.  
Oihk. 4. 11,  
12, & 16. 27.  
Nah. 19. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 19. 17.  
Oih. 7. 58.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 11. 26.  
1 Pet. 4. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Mik. 2. 10.  
Pil. 3. 20.  
mo. 11. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Ep. 5. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Oihk. 7. 12.  
Hal. 50. 14,  
23. & 107. 22.

ke Akua, oia \*ka hua o ko kakou mau lehelehe, e hoolea ana i kona inoa.

16 <sup>y</sup> Mai hoopoina hoi i ka hana lokomaikai aku, a me ka manawalea aku; no ka mea, o <sup>z</sup> ka ke Akua mau mohai ia e oluolu nui ai.

17 <sup>a</sup> Hoopolohe i ka oukou mau kumu, a e noho mamuli o lakou; no ka mea, <sup>b</sup> ua kiai lakou i ko oukou mau uhane, me he poe e hoike ana la, i hoike lakou me ka olioli, aole me ke kaumaha; no ka mea, he pono ole ia ia oukou.

18 <sup>c</sup> E pule oukou no makou; no ka mea, ke manao nei makou, he naau <sup>d</sup> hoopono ko makou, me ka makemake e hana pololei aku makou ma na mea a pau.

19 Ke noi ikaika aku nei au i <sup>e</sup> keia mea, i hoihoi koke ia aku ai au ia oukou.

20 <sup>f</sup> Na ke Akua hoopomaikai, <sup>g</sup> na ka mea i hoala mai i ko kakou Haku ia Iesu mai ka make mai, i ka mea i lilo mai <sup>h</sup> ma ke koko o ka berita mau loa i <sup>i</sup> Kahu nui no ka poe hipa.

21 <sup>k</sup> E hoomakaukau mai ia oukou no na hana maikai a pau e hana aku i kona makemake, e <sup>l</sup> hana mai ana oia iloko o oukou i ka mea pono ia ia, ma o Iesu Kristo la; <sup>m</sup> nona ka hoonani mau loa ia'ku i ke ao pau ole. Amene.

22 Eia hoi, ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, e na hoahanau, e ae oluolu mai i keia olelo hooikaika; no ka mea, <sup>n</sup> ua palapala pokole aku au ia oukou.

23 E ike hoi oukou, ua hookuu-ia'ku nei <sup>o</sup> ka hoahanau o <sup>p</sup> Timoteo; a i hoi koke mai ia, e ike pu maua ia oukou.

24 E aloha aku i ko oukou <sup>a</sup> mau alakai, a me ka poe haipule a pau. Ke uwe aku nei ko Italia nei ia oukou.

25 <sup>r</sup> No oukou a pau loa ke aloha. Amene.

<sup>x</sup> Hos. 14. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *confessing to.*

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 12. 13.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kor. 9. 12.

Pil. 4. 18.

mo. 6. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Pil. 2. 29.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 17.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *guide.*

<sup>b</sup> Ez. 3. 17. &

33. 2, 7.

Oih. 20. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 15. 30.

Ep. 6. 19.

Kol. 4. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 23. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 1. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Pilem. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 15. 33.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 2. 24,

32.

Rom. 4. 24.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 6. 14.

& 15. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 4. 14.

Gal. 1. 1.

Kol. 2. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 40. 11.

Ez. 34. 23.

Isa. 10. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Zek. 9. 11.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *testament.*

<sup>k</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Pil. 2. 13.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *doing.*

<sup>m</sup> Gal. 1. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 18.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 12.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Tes. 3. 2.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 12.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 7, 17.

<sup>r</sup> Tit. 3. 15.

tinually, that is, <sup>\*</sup> the fruit of *our* lips, <sup>†</sup> giving thanks to his name.

16 <sup>y</sup> But to do good and to communicate forget not: for <sup>z</sup> with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 <sup>a</sup> Obey them that <sup>||</sup> have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for <sup>b</sup> they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 <sup>c</sup> Pray for us: for we trust we have <sup>d</sup> a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* <sup>e</sup> the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now <sup>f</sup> the God of peace, <sup>g</sup> that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, <sup>h</sup> that great Shepherd of the sheep, <sup>i</sup> through the blood of the everlasting <sup>||</sup> covenant,

21 <sup>k</sup> Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, <sup>l</sup> <sup>||</sup> working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; <sup>m</sup> to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for <sup>n</sup> I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that <sup>o</sup> *our* brother Timothy <sup>p</sup> is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them <sup>a</sup> that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 <sup>r</sup> Grace *be* with you all. Amen.



## O KA EPISETOLE HOOLAHA

A

## IAKOBO.

## MOKUNA I.

**N**A <sup>a</sup>Iakobo, he <sup>b</sup>kauwa na ke Akua, a me ka Haku o Iesu Kristo, i <sup>c</sup>ka poe ohana he umi a me kumamalua i <sup>d</sup>hoopuehuia, Aloha oukou.

2 E na hoahanau o'u, <sup>e</sup>e manao oukou, he mea olioli wale no, <sup>f</sup>ke loohia oukou e kela mea keia mea e hoao mai ai;

3 <sup>g</sup>Ua ike no hoi oukou, o ka hoao ana mai i ko oukou manaoio, oia ka mea e mahuahua'i ke ahonui.

4 E hoomau oukou ma ka mea ku pono i ke ahonui, i lako oukou, a i hemolele hoi, aole wahi kemahema iki.

5 <sup>h</sup>Ina i nele kekahi o oukou i ke akamai, <sup>i</sup>e noi aku oia i ke Akua i ka mea i haawi lokomaikai mai no na mea a pau me ka hoino ole mai, a e <sup>k</sup>haawiia mai no ia nona.

6 <sup>l</sup>Aka, e noi aku oia me ka manaoio, aole me ke kanalua; no ka mea, o ka mea e kanalua ana, ua like no ia me ka ale o ke kai i puhiia e ka makani a kupikipikio.

7 Mai mana'o ia kanaka, e loa'a mai ia ia kekahi mea na ka Haku mai.

8 <sup>m</sup>O ke kanaka i tolelua ka naau, ua lauwiki oia i kona mau aoao a pau.

9 O ka hoahanau haahaa, e hauoli ia i kona hookiekieia.

10 A o ka mea waiwai hoi, i kona hoohaahaaia; no ka mea, <sup>n</sup>e like me ka pua o ka nahelehele e mae wala ana ia.

11 No ka mea, hiki mai ka la me ka wela nui, a hoomaloo iho la no ia i ka nahelehele, a haule kona pua, a pau ka nani o kona ano:

<sup>a</sup> Oih. 12. 17. & 15. 13.  
Gal. 1. 19. & 2. 9.  
Iud. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Tit. 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Oih. 26. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Kan. 32. 26.  
Ioa. 7. 35.  
Oih. 2. 5. & 8. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 5. 12.

Oih. 5. 41.  
Heb. 10. 34.  
1 Pet. 4. 13, 16.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 5. 3.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Nalii 3. 9, 11, 12.  
Sol. 2. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22.  
Mar. 11. 24.  
Luk. 11. 9.

Ioa. 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Ier. 29. 12.  
1 Ioa. 5. 14, 15.

<sup>l</sup> Mar. 11. 24.  
1 Tim. 2. 8.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 4. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Or, *glory*.

<sup>n</sup> Iob. 14. 2.  
Hal. 37. 2. & 90. 5, 6. & 102. 11. & 103. 15.  
Is. 40. 6.  
1 Kor. 7. 31.  
mo. 4. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 24.  
1 Ioa. 2. 17.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE

OF

## JAMES.

## CHAPTER I.

**J**AMES, <sup>b</sup>a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>c</sup>to the twelve tribes <sup>d</sup>which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, <sup>e</sup>count it all joy <sup>f</sup>when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 <sup>g</sup>Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 <sup>h</sup>If any of you lack wisdom, <sup>i</sup>let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and <sup>k</sup>it shall be given him.

6 <sup>l</sup>But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 <sup>m</sup>A doubleminded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree <sup>n</sup>rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because <sup>n</sup>as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion

pela no e mae ai ka mea waiwai i kona aoao iho.

12 °Pomaikai wale ke kanaka, ke ku paa ia i ka hoowalewaleia mai; no ka mea, a pau kona hoaoia mai, e loaa auanei ia ia <sup>p</sup>ka lei o ke ola i <sup>o</sup>oleloia mai ai e ka Haku no ka poe e aloha aku ana ia ia.

13 A o ka mea i hoowalewaleia mai, mai olelo ae ia, ua hoowalewaleia mai au e ke Akua; no ka mea, aole i hoowalewaleia ke Akua e ka hewa, aole loa hoi oia i hoowalewale mai i kekahi.

14 Aka, ua hoowalewaleia kela mea keia mea ma kona kuko iho no, i ke alakaiia'ku a puni ia.

15 <sup>r</sup>Aia hapai ke kuko, alaila, hanau mai ka hewa; a oo ka hewa, alaila, <sup>s</sup>hopukaia mai ka make.

16 Mai kuhihewa, e o'u poe hoahanau aloha:

17 °O na haawina maikai a pau a me na makana hemolele a pau, noluna mai ia i iho mai ai no ka Makua mai o ka malamalama, <sup>u</sup>aole ona ano hou, aole loa ia e luli iki.

18 <sup>x</sup>No kona makemake iho i hoohanau mai ai oia ia kakou ma ka olelo oiaio, i <sup>y</sup>lilo ae kakou i mau <sup>z</sup>hua mua o ka poe ana i hana'i.

19 No ka mea, e o'u hoahanau aloha, e <sup>a</sup>hiki wawe oukou ma ka lohe, e <sup>b</sup>akahole hoi ma ka olelo ana aku, a e <sup>c</sup>hoolohi hoi ma ka inaina aku:

20 No ka mea, o ka inaina o ke kanaka, aole ia e hana ana i ka pono o ke Akua.

21 No ia mea la, <sup>d</sup>e pale aku oukou i ka mea haumia a pau, a me ka hu wale ana o ka ino, a e apo mai oukou me ke akahai i ka olelo i pakuiia, oia <sup>e</sup>ka mea e hiki ai ke hoolā i ko oukou poe uhane.

22 <sup>f</sup>E lilo hoi oukou i poe malama i ka olelo, aole i poe lohe wale no, e hoopunipuni ana ia oukou iho:

23 No ka mea, <sup>g</sup>ina i lohe wale kekahi i ka olelo, aole oia i malama

<sup>o</sup> Job. 5. 17.  
Sol. 3. 11, 12.  
Heb. 12. 5.  
Hoik. 3. 19.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 9. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 8.  
mo. 2. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 4.  
Hoik. 2. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 10. 22.  
& 19. 28, 29.  
mo. 2. 5.

|| Or, evils.

<sup>r</sup> Job. 15. 35.  
Hal. 7. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 6. 21,  
23.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 3. 27.  
1 Kor. 4. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Nah. 23. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 29.  
Mai. 3. 6.  
Rom. 11. 29.

<sup>x</sup> Ioa. 1. 13. &  
3. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 4. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 23.

<sup>y</sup> Ep. 1. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 2. 3.  
Hoik. 14. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Kek. 5. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Sol. 10. 19. &  
17. 27.  
Kek. 5. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Sol. 14. 17. &  
16. 32.  
Kek. 7. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Kol. 3. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 13. 26.  
Rom. 1. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 2.  
Ep. 1. 13.  
Tit. 2. 11.  
Heb. 2. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Mat. 7. 21.  
Luk. 6. 46. &  
11. 28.

Rom. 2. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 3. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 6. 47,  
&c. See  
mo. 2. 14, &c.

of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 °Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive <sup>p</sup>the crown of life, <sup>q</sup>which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with <sup>||</sup>evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then <sup>r</sup>when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, <sup>s</sup>bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 <sup>t</sup>Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, <sup>u</sup>with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 <sup>x</sup>Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, <sup>y</sup>that we should be a kind of <sup>z</sup>firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, <sup>a</sup>let every man be swift to hear, <sup>b</sup>slow to speak, <sup>c</sup>slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore <sup>d</sup>lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, <sup>e</sup>which is able to save your souls.

22 But <sup>f</sup>be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For <sup>g</sup>if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like un-



aku, ua like no ia me ke kanaka e nana ana i kona helehelena iho ma ke aniani;

24 Nana no oia ia ia iho, a i ka hoi ana'ku, poina hoke iho no ia i kona ano iho.

25 <sup>h</sup>O ka mea e nana ae i ke <sup>i</sup>kanawai hemolele o ke ola, a e ku paa malaila, aole e hoopoina wale i kana mea i lohe ai, aka, ua malama no ia i ka oihana; <sup>k</sup>oia ka mea e pomaikai ana i kana hana ana.

26 Ina i manaoia kekahi he haipule ia, aole hoi oia e <sup>i</sup>kaulawaha i kona alelo, aka, e hoopunipuni i kona naau iho, ua lapuwale kona haipule ana.

27 O ka haipule io a me ka haumia ole imua i ke alo o ke Akua o ka Makua, eia no ia; e <sup>m</sup>ike i ka poe makua ole, a me ka poe wahi-nekanamake i ko lakou wa e pili-kia ai, a <sup>a</sup>malama hoi ia ia iho i haumia ole ia i ko ke ao nei.

## MOKUNA II.

**E** NA hoahanau o'u, i ko oukou manaoio ana ia Iesu Kristo i ko kakou <sup>a</sup>Haku nani, mai manao aku ma <sup>b</sup>ko ke kanaka helehelena.

2 No ka mea, ina e komo kekahi kanaka iloko o ko oukou halehalawai me ke komolima gula, a nani hoi kona kapa, a komo mai no hoi kekahi mea ilihune, inoino hoi kona kapa;

3 A manao aku oukou ma ka mea i kahiko i ke kapa nani, a e olelo ae oukou, Maanei oe e noho ai ma kahi maikai; a e olelo aku hoi i ka mea ilihune, E ku oe malaila, a e noho paha oe maanei ma kuu pae-pae wawae;

4 Aole anei oukou i lilo i poe pae-waewa aku, e manao hewa wale aku ana?

5 E hoolohe oukou, e na hoahanau aloha o'u, <sup>c</sup>aole anei ke Akua i wae ae i ka poe ilihune o ke ao

to a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But <sup>h</sup>whoso looketh into the perfect <sup>i</sup>law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, <sup>k</sup>this man shall be blessed in his <sup>||</sup> deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and <sup>i</sup>bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, <sup>m</sup>To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, <sup>n</sup>and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

## CHAPTER II.

**M**Y brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>*the* Lord of glory, with <sup>b</sup>respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your <sup>†</sup>assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here <sup>||</sup>in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, <sup>c</sup>Hath not God chosen the poor of this world <sup>d</sup>rich in faith, and heirs

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kor. 3. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 2. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 13. 17.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *doing*.

<sup>i</sup> Hal. 34. 13.  
& 39. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 1. 16, 17.  
& 58. 6, 7.  
Mat. 25. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 2.  
mo. 4. 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 5. 18.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Oihk. 19. 15.  
Kan. 1. 17. &  
16. 19.  
Sol. 24. 23. &  
28. 21.  
Mat. 22. 16.  
pau. 9.  
Iud. 16.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *synagogue*.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *well*, or, *seemly*.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 7. 43.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 1. 26,  
28.

nei e <sup>d</sup>lako i ka manaoio, a e lilo i poe hooilina o ke aupuni <sup>e</sup>ana i olelo mai ai i ka poe e aloha aku ana ia ia?

6 Aka, <sup>f</sup>ua hoowahawaha oukou i ka poe ilihune. Aole anei i hooluhi mai ka poe waiwai ia oukou, a i <sup>g</sup>alakai hoi ia oukou ma kahi e hookolokolo ai?

7 Aole anei lakou i hoino i kela inoa maikai i kapaia aku ai oukou?

8 Ina oukou e malama i ke kanawai hemolele me ia ma ka palapala, <sup>h</sup>E aloha aku oe i kou hoalauna e like me oe iho, ina ua pono ka oukou hana ana;

9 Aka, <sup>i</sup>ina e manao oukou ma ko ka helehelenā, ua hana hewa oukou, a ua hooheawai oukou e ke kanawai he poe lawehala.

10 O ka mea e malama i ke kanawai a pau, a i haule ia ma ka mea hookahi, <sup>k</sup>ua hewa no ia i na kanawai a pau.

11 No ka mea, o ka mea nana i kauoha mai, <sup>l</sup>Mai moe kolohe oe, kauoha mai la no hoi, Mai pepehi kanaka oe: ina aole oe i moe kolohe aku, aka, ua pepehi i ke kanaka, ua lilo oe i mea haihai i ke kanawai.

12 E olelo aku oukou, a e hana aku hoi e like me ka poe e hookolokoloia ana ma <sup>m</sup>ke kanawai o ke ola.

13 O ka mea i hana me ke aloha ole aku, e <sup>n</sup>hooheawai auanei oia me ke aloha ole ia mai; aole makau ka <sup>o</sup>lokomaikai i ka hooheawai.

14 <sup>p</sup>E na hoahanau o'u, heaha ka pono, ke olelo kekahi, he manaoio kona, aole hoi ana hana? E hiki anei i ka manaoio ke hoola ia ia?

15 <sup>q</sup>Ina he kapa ole ko ke kaikaini paha, ke kaikuwahine paha, a i nele hoi i ka ai i kela la i keia la;

16 A i i aku <sup>r</sup>kekahi o oukou ia laua, O hele olua me ka pomaikai, a e hoopumahanāia, a e maona no hoi; aole hoi oukou e haawi io aku ia laua i ka mea e pono ai ke kino; heaha la ka pomaikai?

of <sup>||</sup>the kingdom <sup>e</sup>which he hath promised to them that love him?

<sup>d</sup> Luk. 12. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> Tim. 6. 18.  
Hoik. 2. 9.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *that*.  
<sup>e</sup> Puk. 20. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Sam. 2. 30.  
Sol. 8. 17.  
Mat. 5. 3.  
Luk. 6. 20.  
& 12. 32.  
<sup>l</sup> Kor. 2. 9.  
2 Tim. 4. 8.  
mo. 1. 12.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Oih. 13. 50.  
& 17. 6. & 18. 12.  
mo. 5. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Oihk. 19. 18.  
Mat. 22. 39.  
Rom. 13. 8, 9.  
Gal. 5. 14. & 6. 2.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Kan. 27. 26.  
Mat. 5. 19.  
Gal. 3. 10.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *that law which said*.  
<sup>l</sup> Puk. 20. 13, 14.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 1. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Iob. 22. 6, &c.  
Sol. 21. 13.  
Mat. 6. 15. & 18. 35. & 25. 41, 42.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Ioa. 4. 17, 18.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *glorify*.  
<sup>p</sup> Mat. 7. 26.  
mo. 1. 23.

<sup>q</sup> See Iob. 31. 19, 20.  
Luk. 3. 11.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 18.

6 But <sup>f</sup>ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, <sup>g</sup>and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But <sup>i</sup>if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, <sup>k</sup>he is guilty of all.

11 For <sup>||</sup>he that said, <sup>l</sup>Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by <sup>m</sup>the law of liberty.

13 For <sup>n</sup>he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and <sup>o</sup>mercy <sup>||</sup>rejoiceth against judgment.

14 <sup>p</sup>What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 <sup>q</sup>If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And <sup>r</sup>one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?



17 Pela no hoi ka manaoio, ina oia wale no aole ana hana, ua make ia.

18 A e i mai kekahi, O ka manaoio kou, a na'u hoi ka hana ana; e hoike mai oe ia'u i kou manaoio me kau hana ole, a ma ka'u hana ana e <sup>a</sup>hoike aku ai au ia oe i kuu manaoio.

19 Ke manaoio nei oe, aia hookahi Akua; ua pono oe: pela no <sup>t</sup>ka poe daimonio i manaoio ai me ka haalulu hoi.

20 E ke kanaka lapuwale, ke make nei anei oe e ike aku, ua make ka manaoio ke ole kana hana ana?

21 Aole anei i hoaponoia mai o Aberahama ko kakou kupuna ma ka hana ana, i <sup>u</sup>kona wa i mohai aku ai i kana keiki ia Isaaka maluna o ke kuahu?

22 Ua ike no oe, i <sup>x</sup>hooikaika pu ka manaoio me kana hana ana, a ma ka hana ana i pono ai ka manaoio.

23 A ua hooikaika hoi ka palapala, i i mai ai, Ua manaoio <sup>y</sup>Aberahama i ke Akua, a ua hooiiaia <sup>'e</sup>ia i pono nona; a ua kapaia iho la oia <sup>z</sup>he hooalohe no ke Akua.

24 Ua ike oukou, ua hoaponoia mai no ke kanaka ma ka hana, aole ma ka manaoio wale no.

25 Aole anei i <sup>a</sup>hoaponoia o Rahab ka wahine hookamakama ma ka hana ana i ka wa ana i hookipa ai i na elele, a hoouna aku la ma ke ala e?

26 Oiaio no, o ke kino uhane ole, ua make no ia, pela hoi ka manaoio hana ole, ua make no ia.

### MOKUNA III.

**E** NA hoahanau o'u, <sup>a</sup>aole make lilo na mea o oukou he nui i poe kumu, <sup>b</sup>o loa auanei ia kakou ka hooheua nui ia mai.

2 No ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ma na mea he nui ua hewa kakou a pau: <sup>d</sup>i hewa ole kekahi ma kana olelo, <sup>e</sup>oia ke ka-

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being <sup>†</sup>alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith <sup>||</sup>without thy works, <sup>a</sup>and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: <sup>t</sup>the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, <sup>u</sup>when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 <sup>||</sup>Seest thou <sup>x</sup>how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, <sup>y</sup>Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called <sup>z</sup>the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also <sup>a</sup>was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the <sup>||</sup>spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

### CHAPTER III.

**M**Y brethren, <sup>a</sup>be not many masters, <sup>b</sup>knowing that we shall receive the greater <sup>||</sup>condemnation.

2 For <sup>c</sup>in many things we offend all. <sup>d</sup>If any man offend not in word, <sup>e</sup>the same is a perfect man,

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *by itself*.

<sup>||</sup> Some copies read, *by thy works*.  
<sup>s</sup> mo. 3. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Mat. 8. 29.  
Mar. 1. 24. & 5. 7.  
Luk. 4. 34.  
Oih. 16. 17. & 19. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Kin. 22. 9, 12.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *Thou seest*.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 11. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Kin. 15. 6.  
Rom. 4. 3.  
Gal. 3. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Oihlii. 20. 7.  
Is. 41. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Ios. 2. 1.  
Heb. 11. 31.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *breath*.  
<sup>a</sup> Mat. 23. 8, 14.  
Rom. 2. 20, 21.  
1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Luk. 6. 37.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *judgment*.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Nalii 8. 46.  
2 Oihlii 6. 33.  
Sol. 20. 9.  
Kek. 7. 20.  
1 Ioa. 1. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 34. 13.  
mo. 1. 26.  
1 Pet. 3. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Mat. 12. 37.

naka hemolele, e hiki hoi ia ia ke hoopaa i kona kino iho a pau i ke kaulawaha.

3 Aia hoi, <sup>f</sup> ke hookomo nei kakou i na kaulawaha iloko o ka waha o na lio i hoolohe mai lakou ia kakou; hoochuli ae hoi kakou i ko lakou kino a pau.

4 Aia hoi, o na moku nui, ua hoo-holoia ae i ka makani ikaika loa, a ua hoololiia ae hoi e ka hoeuli uuku loa, ma kahi e makemake ai o ke kahu moku.

5 Pela hoi, <sup>g</sup> he lala uuku ke alelo, a <sup>h</sup> kaena nui ae la ia. Aia hoi, ua hoaaia he puu wahie nui e ka huna ahi!

6 He ahi no <sup>i</sup> ke alelo, he ao okoa ia o ka hewa; pela hoi ua kauia ke alelo iwaena o ko kakou mau lala, e <sup>k</sup> hoochaumia ana i ke kino a pau, hoaa ae la ia i ko ke ao nei, a ua hoaaia mai ia e ka luaahi.

7 Ua hoolakaia kekahi o na holo-holona hihui, a me na manu, a me na mea kolo, a me na mea hoi o ke kai, ua hoolakaia mai lakou e ke kanaka;

8 Aka, o ke alelo, aole loa e hiki i ke kanaka ke hoolakalaka ia mea; he mea ino laka ole ia, <sup>l</sup> ua piha i ka mea awahia e make ai.

9 Oia ko kakou mea e hoomaikai aku ai i ke Akua i ka Makua; oia hoi ko kakou mea e hoino aku ai i kanaka <sup>m</sup> ana i hana'i ma ke ano o ke Akua;

10 Ua puka mai la ka hoomaikai a me ka hoino nolo ko mai o ka waha hookahi. E na hoahanau o'u, aole loa e pono keia mau mea pela.

11 E puapuai mai anei ka wai ono a me ka wai awaawa nolo ko mai o ka punawai hookahi?

12 E na hoahanau o'u, e hiki anei i ka laau fiku ke hua mai i ka hua oliva, a o ke kumu waina hoi i ka fiku? Oiaio hoi, aole e hiki i ka punawai hookahi ke kahe mai i ka wai awaawa a me ka wai ono.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 32. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Sol. 12. 18. & 15. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Hal. 12. 3. & 73. 8, 9.

<sup>||</sup> Or, wood.

<sup>i</sup> Sol. 16. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 15. 11, 18, 19, 20. Mar. 7. 15, 20, 23.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. wheel.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. nature.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. nature of man.

<sup>l</sup> Hal. 140. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Kin. 1. 26. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.

<sup>||</sup> Or, hole.

and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, <sup>f</sup> we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so <sup>g</sup> the tongue is a little member, and <sup>h</sup> boasteth great things. Behold, how great <sup>||</sup> a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And <sup>i</sup> the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that <sup>k</sup> it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the <sup>†</sup> course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every <sup>†</sup> kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of <sup>†</sup> mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, <sup>l</sup> full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, <sup>m</sup> which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same <sup>||</sup> place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.



13 <sup>n</sup>Owai la ka mea akamai a me ka naauao iwaena o oukou? E hoike mai no ia ma ke kamailio maikai, i <sup>o</sup>kana hana ana me <sup>p</sup>ke akahai o ka naauao.

14 Ina ia oukou ka <sup>h</sup>huahuwa ikaika a me ka manao hakaka iloko o ko oukou naau; <sup>r</sup>mai haanui oukou, a wahahee aku i ka oiaio.

15 <sup>a</sup>Aole oia ke akamai i iho mai mai luna mai, aka, no ka honua ia, a no ke kino, a no na daimonio hoi.

16 No ka mea, <sup>t</sup>ma kahi e huahuwa ai a e hakaka ai hoi, aia malaila ka haunaele a me na hana ino a pau.

17 A o <sup>u</sup>ke akamai noluna mai, he maemae no ia mamua, alaila he noho malie, he akahai, he oluolu, he piha hoi i ka lokomaikai a me ka hua maikai, aole loa e manao ino aku, <sup>x</sup>aole hoi he hookamani.

18 <sup>y</sup>A o ka hua o ka pono ua luluia me ke kuikahi e ka poe e hana ana ma ke kuikahi.

## MOKUNA IV.

**N**OHEA mai la na kaua a me na hakaka ana iwaena o oukou? Aole anei no na kuko o oukou e <sup>a</sup>ka-ua ana iloko o ko oukou mau lala?

2 Ua kuko hoi oukou, aole i loaa; ua huahuwa ae la oukou me ka pepahi aku, aole e hiki ia oukou ke loaa mai; ua hakaka oukou me ke kaua aku, aole i loaa, no ko oukou noi ole aku:

3 <sup>b</sup>Ke noi nei oukou, aole i loaa; no ka mea, <sup>e</sup>ua noi pono ole oukou, i pau ai ia mea ma ko oukou mau kuko.

4 <sup>d</sup>E na kane moe kolohe a me na wahine moe kolohe, aole anei oukou i ike, o <sup>e</sup>ka hoolauna ana me ko ke ao nei, he ku e aku ia i ke Akua? O <sup>t</sup>ka mea e makemake e hoolauna pu me ko ke ao nei, ua lilo ia i enemi no ke Akua.

5 Ke manao nei anei oukou i olelo wale mai ka palapala? <sup>s</sup>Ua kuko anei ka uhane e noho ana iloko o kakou me ka huahuwa?

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 6. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 2. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 1. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 13. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 2. 17, 23.

<sup>s</sup> Pil. 3. 19.  
mo. 1. 17.  
|| Or, *natural*,  
Iud. 19.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 3.  
Gal. 5. 20.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *tumult*,  
or, *unquietness*.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Kor. 2. 6.

|| Or, *without*  
*wrangling*.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 12. 9.  
1 Pet. 1. 22.  
& 2. 1.

1 Ioa. 3. 18.

<sup>y</sup> Sol. 11. 18.

Hos. 10. 12.

Mat. 5. 9.

Pil. 1. 11.

Heb. 12. 11.

|| Or, *brawlings*.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 7. 23.

Gal. 5. 17.

1 Pet. 2. 11.

|| Or, *pleasures*.

|| Or, *envy*.

<sup>b</sup> Job. 27. 9.

Hal. 18. 41.

Sol. 1. 28.

Is. 1. 15.

Ier. 11. 11.

Mik. 3. 4.

Zek. 7. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 66. 18.

Ioa. 9. 31.

|| Or, *pleasures*.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 73. 27.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 15. 19.

& 17. 14.

Gal. 1. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Kin. 6. 5. &

8. 21.

Nah. 11. 29.

Sol. 21. 10.

|| Or, *enviously*.

13 <sup>n</sup>Who is a wise man and endowed with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation <sup>o</sup>his works <sup>p</sup>with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have <sup>t</sup>bitter envying and strife in your hearts, <sup>r</sup>glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 <sup>s</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, <sup>||</sup>sensual, devilish.

16 For <sup>t</sup>where envying and strife is, there is <sup>†</sup>confusion and every evil work.

17 But <sup>u</sup>the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, <sup>||</sup>without partiality, <sup>x</sup>and without hypocrisy.

18 <sup>y</sup>And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

## CHAPTER IV.

**F**ROM whence come wars and <sup>||</sup>fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your <sup>||</sup>lusts <sup>a</sup>that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye <sup>||</sup>kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 <sup>b</sup>Ye ask, and receive not, <sup>e</sup>because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your <sup>||</sup>lusts.

4 <sup>d</sup>Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that <sup>e</sup>the friendship of the world is enmity with God? <sup>t</sup>whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, <sup>s</sup>The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth <sup>||</sup>to envy?

6 Haawi wale mai la ia i ka loko maikai i mahuahua ae; no ia hoi, i mai la ia, <sup>h</sup>Ua ku e aku la ke Akua i ka poe haaheo, a haawi mai la hoi i ka lokomaikai i ka poe hoo-haahaa.

7 E hoolohe oukou i ke Akua; <sup>i</sup>e pale aku hoi i ka diabolō, alaila e holo aku ia mai o oukou aku.

8 <sup>k</sup>E hookokoke aku oukou i ke Akua, a e hookokoke mai kela ia oukou. E ka poe hewa, e <sup>l</sup>hoomae-mae i ko oukou mau lima, e <sup>m</sup>hui-kala hoi i ko oukou mau naau, e ka <sup>n</sup>poe naau lua.

9 <sup>o</sup>E ehaeha oukou, e u aku hoi me ka uwe; <sup>e</sup>hoolilo i ko oukou akaaka i uwe ana, a me ko oukou olioli i kaumaha.

10 <sup>p</sup>E hooahaahaa oukou ia oukou iho imua o ka Haku, a nana oukou e hookiekie ae.

11 <sup>a</sup>E na hoahanau, mai olelo ino oukou i kekahi i kekahi. O ka mea e olelo ino aku i kona hoahanau, me ka <sup>r</sup>hoohehewa aku i kona hoahanau, oia ka i olelo ino aku i ke kanawai me ka hoohehewa hoi i ke kanawai; ina oe i hoohehewa aku i ke kanawai, aole loa oe i malama aku i ke kanawai, aka, ua lilo oe i luna-kanawai.

12 Hookahi no mea nana i haawi i ke kanawai, <sup>s</sup>e hiki nō ia ia ke hoola a me ka luku aku hoi. <sup>t</sup>Owai la hoi oe e hoohehewa aku nei i kekahi?

13 <sup>u</sup>E hele oukou, e ka poe i i mai nei, E hele makou i keia la paha, apopo paha i kahi kulanakauhale, a malaila makou e noho ai i hookahi makahiki, a e kuai, a e loa ka waiwai;

14 Aole loa oukou i ike i ka la apopo. No ka mea, heaha ko oukou ola? <sup>x</sup>He mahu no ia, i pua iki ae, alaila ua nalo ia.

15 Eia ko oukou pono e olelo ae, <sup>y</sup>Ina e makemake mai ka Haku, alaila e ola makou, a e hana i kela mea, i keia mea.

<sup>h</sup> Iob. 22. 29.

Hal. 138. 6.

Sol. 3. 34.

Mat. 23. 12.

Luk. 1. 52.

& 18. 14.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Ep. 4. 27.

1 Pet. 5. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Oihlii. 15.

2.

1 Is. 1. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22.

1 Ioa. 3. 3.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Mat. 5. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Iob. 22. 29.

Mat. 23. 12.

Luk. 14. 11.

& 18. 14.

1 Pet. 5. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Ep. 4. 31.

1 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 7. 1.

Luk. 6. 37.

Rom. 2. 1.

1 Kor. 4. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Mat. 10. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 14. 4.

13.

<sup>u</sup> Sol. 27. 1.

Luk. 12. 18,

&c.

|| Or. *For it is.*

<sup>x</sup> Iob. 7. 7.

Hal. 102. 3.

mo. 1. 10.

1 Pet. 1. 24.

1 Ioa. 2. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Oihli. 18. 21.

1 Kor. 4. 19.

& 16. 7.

Heb. 6. 8

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, <sup>h</sup>God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. <sup>i</sup>Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 <sup>k</sup>Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. <sup>l</sup>Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and <sup>m</sup>purify *your* hearts, *ye* <sup>n</sup>doubleminded.

9 <sup>o</sup>Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 <sup>p</sup>Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 <sup>q</sup>Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, <sup>r</sup>and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, <sup>s</sup>who is able to save and to destroy: <sup>t</sup>who art thou that judgest another?

13 <sup>u</sup>Go to now, *ye* that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas *ye* know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? <sup>x</sup>It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that *ye ought* to say, <sup>y</sup>If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.



16 Ano la, ua lealea oukou i ko oukou kaena ana; a o ia <sup>z</sup>lealea a pau ua hewa ia.

17 O <sup>a</sup>ka mea i ike i ka hana pono, aole nae i hana, o ka hewa no ia nona.

## MOKUNA V.

**E** <sup>a</sup>HELE oukou, c ka poe waiwai, e uwe oukou me ka aoa aku no na ehaeha e kau mai ana maluna o oukou.

2 Ua popopo ko oukou waiwai, ua pau hoi ko oukou <sup>b</sup>kapa aahu i ka mu.

3 Ua aia e ka popo ko oukou gula, a me ko oukou kala; he hoailona ka popo o ia mau mea no oukou, a e ai aku i ko oukou io me he ahi la. <sup>c</sup>Ua hoiliili oukou no na la mahope.

4 Aia hoi, o <sup>d</sup>ka uku o ka poe hana nana i hoiliili ai ma ka oukou mau mahinaai i paa hewa ia oukou, ke kahea aku nei ia; a o <sup>e</sup>ke kahea ana o ka poe hoiliili, komo ae la ia iloko o na pepeiao o ka Haku Sabaotha.

5 <sup>f</sup>Ua noho lealea oukou ma ka honua me ke kuulala loa: ua kupalu oukou i ko oukou naau no ka la e make ai.

6 <sup>g</sup>Ua hooheua oukou me ka pepehi aku hoi i ka mea pono; aole oia i pale aku ia oukou.

7 I nui ke aho, e na hoahanau, a hiki mai ka Haku. Eia hoi, ke kakali nei ka mahiai i ka hua ohaha o ka honua, e hoomanawanui ana ma ia mea a hiki mai ke <sup>h</sup>kuaua mua a me ke kuaua hope.

8 E ahonui no hoi oukou, e hoiikaika i ko oukou naau; no ka mea, ua kokohe mai <sup>i</sup>ka hiki ana mai o ka Haku.

9 E na hoahanau, <sup>k</sup>mai ohumu aku kekahi i kekahi, o hooheuaia mai oukou. Eia hoi, <sup>l</sup>ke ku mai nei ka lunakanawai ma ka puka.

10 <sup>m</sup>E na hoahanau o'u, e hoomanao oukou i ka poe kaula i olelo

<sup>z</sup> 1 Kor. 5. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 12. 47.  
Ioa. 9. 41. &  
15. 22.  
Rom. 1. 20,  
21, 32. & 2.  
17, 18, 23.

<sup>a</sup> Sol. 11. 28.  
Luk. 6. 24.  
1 Tim. 6. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Job. 13. 28.  
Mat. 6. 20.  
mo. 2. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 2. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Oihk. 19. 13.  
Job. 24. 10,  
11.  
Ier. 22. 13.  
Mal. 3. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Kan. 24. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Job. 21. 13.  
Am. 6. 1, 4.  
Luk. 16. 19,  
25.  
1 Tim. 5. 6.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 2. 6.

|| Or, *Be long patient*, or,  
*Suffer with longpatience.*

<sup>h</sup> Kan. 11. 14.  
Ier. 5. 24.  
Hos. 6. 3.  
Joel. 2. 23.  
Zek. 10. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Pil. 4. 5.  
Heb. 10. 25,  
37.

1 Pet. 4. 7.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 4. 11.

|| Or, *Groan*, or, *Grieve not*.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 24. 33.  
1 Kor. 4. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Mat. 5. 12.  
Heb. 11. 35.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: <sup>z</sup>all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore <sup>a</sup>to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

## CHAPTER V.

**G**O <sup>a</sup>to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and <sup>b</sup>your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. <sup>c</sup>Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, <sup>d</sup>the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and <sup>e</sup>the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 <sup>f</sup>Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 <sup>g</sup>Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 || Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive <sup>h</sup>the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: <sup>i</sup>for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 <sup>k</sup>|| Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge <sup>l</sup>standeth before the door.

10 <sup>m</sup>Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name

mai ai ma ka inoa o ka Haku, ia lakou no ka hoomaewaewaia, a me ke ahonui.

11 Aia hoi, <sup>n</sup>ke kapa nei kakou i ka poe hoomanawanui, he pomai-kai. Ua lohe oukou i ka <sup>o</sup>hoomanawanui ana o Ioba, a ua ike oukou i <sup>p</sup>ka ka Haku hope; ua lokomai-kai nui <sup>a</sup>ka Haku me ke aloha mai.

12 He oiaio hoi, e na hoahanau o'u, <sup>r</sup>mai hooiki ino iki, aole i ka lani, aole i ka honua, aole hoi ma na hooiki e ae: aka, e hoolilo i ko oukou ae i ae io, a me ko oukou hooie, i ole io; o haule oukou i ka hooehewaia mai.

13 I ehaeha anei kekahi o oukou? e pule oia; a i hauoli anei kekahi? e <sup>s</sup>himeni aku ia.

14 Ina he mai ko kekahi o oukou, e kii aku oia i ka poe lunakahiko o ka ekalesia; a e pule lakou. maluna ona, me <sup>t</sup>ka hamo ana ia ia i ka aila ma ka inoa o ka Haku,

15 A o ka pule o ka manaoio, e hoola no ia i ka mea mai, a na ka Haku e hoala mai ia ia; a <sup>u</sup>ina i hana hewa oia, e kalaia mai ia.

16 E hai aku i ko oukou mau hewa kekahi i kekahi, a e pule hoi kekahi no kekahi, i pohala ai oukou. <sup>x</sup>O ka pule ikaika a ke kanaka pono e lanakila nui ia.

17 He kanaka no o Elia, <sup>y</sup>ua like kona ano me ko kakou, a <sup>z</sup>pule ikai-ka aku ia, i ua ole mai; <sup>a</sup>aole loa i ua mai ma ka honua i na makahiki ekolu a me na malama keu eono.

18 A <sup>b</sup>pule hou aku ia, a haawi mai no ka lani i ka ua, a hoolu mai ka honua i kona hua.

19 E na hoahanau, <sup>c</sup>ina e hele hewa kekahi o oukou mai ka oiaio ae, a e hooihuli mai kekahi ia ia;

20 E ike pono oia, o ka mea e hooihuli mai ana i ka mea hewa, mai kona hele hewa ana mai, nana no i <sup>d</sup>hoopakele ae ka uhane i ka make, a nana hoi i <sup>e</sup>hooki i ka hewa he nui loa.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 94. 12.  
Mat. 5. 10, 11.  
& 10. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Job. 1. 21, 22.  
& 2. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Job. 42. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Nah. 14. 18.  
Hal. 103. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 5. 34.

<sup>s</sup> Ep. 5. 19.  
Kol. 3. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Mar. 6. 13.  
& 16. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 53. 24.  
Mat. 9. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Kin. 20. 17.  
Nah. 11. 2.  
Kan. 9. 18, 19,  
20.

Ios. 10. 12.  
1 Sam. 12. 18.  
1 Nalii 13. 6.  
2 Nalii 4. 33.  
& 19. 15, 20.  
& 20. 2, 4, & c.  
Hal. 10. 17. &  
34. 15. & 145.

18.  
Sol. 15. 29. &  
28. 9.  
Ioa. 9. 31.

<sup>y</sup> Oih. 14. 15.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Nalii 17. 1.

|| Or, *in his prayer.*

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 4. 25.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Nalii 18.  
42, 45.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 18. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 11. 14.

1 Kor. 9. 22.

1 Tim. 4. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Sol. 10. 12.  
1 Pet. 4. 8.

of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, <sup>n</sup>we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of <sup>o</sup>the patience of Job, and have seen <sup>p</sup>the end of the Lord; that <sup>q</sup>the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, <sup>r</sup>swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? <sup>s</sup>let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, <sup>t</sup>anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; <sup>u</sup>and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. <sup>x</sup>The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man <sup>y</sup>subject to like passions as we are, and <sup>z</sup>he prayed <sup>a</sup>earnestly that it might not rain: <sup>a</sup>and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And <sup>b</sup>he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, <sup>c</sup>if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way <sup>d</sup>shall save a soul from death, and <sup>e</sup>shall hide a multitude of sins.



O KA

EPISETOLE HOOLAHA MUA

A

PETERO.

## MOKUNA I.

**O** PETERO, kekahi lunaolelo no Iesu Kristo, na ka poe i <sup>a</sup>puehu liilii, a e noho malihini ana hoi ma Poneto, a ma Galatia, a ma Kapadokia, a ma Asia, a ma Bitunia;

2 <sup>b</sup>Ma ka ike <sup>c</sup>mua ana o ke Akua, ka makua, no <sup>d</sup>ka huikala ana o ka Uhane, ua waeia mai oukou, i poe hoolohe, a i poe e <sup>e</sup>kapipiiia i ke koko o Iesu Kristo; i nui ko oukou <sup>f</sup>alohaia mai, a me ka maluhia hoi.

3 <sup>g</sup>E hoomaikaiia<sup>h</sup>ku ke Akua, ka Makua o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo, <sup>i</sup>no kona lokomaikai nui iho, nana no i <sup>j</sup>hooahanau mai ia kakou, i lana mau loa ai ka manao, <sup>k</sup>ma ke alahouana o Iesu Kristo, mai ka make mai;

4 I loa mai ia kakou ka waiwai aole e pau, aole pelapela, aole <sup>l</sup>e mae, ua <sup>m</sup>hoano e ia ma ka lani no kakou;

5 <sup>n</sup>Ka poe i malamaia mai e ka mana o ke Akua, ma ka manaoio, i loa mai ke ola i hoomakaukauia no ka hoikeia mai i ka wa mahope.

6 <sup>o</sup>Malaila no oukou e hauoli nui nei, i keia <sup>p</sup>wa pokole hoi, ko oukou <sup>q</sup>kaumaha, no ka hoao pinepine ia mai, i mea e pono ai;

7 I lilo hoi <sup>r</sup>ka hoao ana o ko oukou manaoio, ka mea i oi aku ka maikai mamua o ke gula pau wale, i <sup>s</sup>hoaoia i ke ahi, i mea e <sup>t</sup>mahaloia<sup>u</sup>i a e hoomaikaiia<sup>v</sup>i, a e hoonaniia<sup>w</sup>i i ka wa e ikeia mai ai o Iesu Kristo:

8 <sup>x</sup>Ka mea a oukou i ike maka ole ai, a ua makemake no nae; a, me ka ike ole aku ia <sup>y</sup>ia, ua manaoio oukou me ka hauoli i ka olioli nani pau ole i ka hai aku;

H. &amp; E

28

THE

FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

PETER.

## CHAPTER I.

**P**ETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers <sup>a</sup>scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 <sup>b</sup>Elect <sup>c</sup>according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, <sup>d</sup>through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and <sup>e</sup>sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: 'Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 <sup>f</sup>Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which <sup>h</sup>according to his <sup>i</sup>abundant mercy <sup>j</sup>hath begotten us again unto a lively hope <sup>k</sup>by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, <sup>l</sup>and that fadeth not away, <sup>m</sup>reserved in heaven <sup>n</sup>for you,

5 <sup>n</sup>Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 <sup>o</sup>Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now <sup>p</sup>for a season, if need be, <sup>q</sup>ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That <sup>r</sup>the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though <sup>s</sup>it be tried with fire, <sup>t</sup>might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 <sup>u</sup>Whom having not seen, ye love; <sup>x</sup>in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 7. 35.  
<sup>Oih.</sup> 2. 5, 9.  
<sup>Iak.</sup> 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ep. 1. 4.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 2. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 8. 29.  
<sup>11.</sup> 2.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. 10. 22.  
<sup>&</sup> 12. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 2.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kor. 1. 3.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 1. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Tit. 3. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Gr. *much*.  
<sup>j</sup> Ioa. 3. 3, 5.  
<sup>Iak.</sup> 1. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 14.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 3. 21.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 5. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Kol. 1. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *for us*.  
<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 10. 28, &  
<sup>17.</sup> 11.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 1.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 5. 12.  
<sup>Rom.</sup> 12. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 6. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Kor. 4. 17.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 5. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Iak. 1. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> Iak. 1. 3.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 4. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Job. 23. 10.  
<sup>Hal.</sup> 66. 10.  
<sup>Sol.</sup> 17. 3.  
<sup>Zek.</sup> 13. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 3. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 2. 7, 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 4. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Tes. 1. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Ioa. 4. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> Ioa. 20. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 5. 7.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 11. 1.

9 <sup>y</sup> E loa mai ana ka hope o ko oukou manaoio, o ke ola o ko oukou poe uhane.

10 <sup>z</sup> Oia ke ola a na kaula i huli ai, me ka imi ikaika, o ka poe i wanana mai i ka pono e hiki mai ana io oukou nei.

11 Ua imi nui no lakou i ka mea a me ka manawa a <sup>a</sup> ka Uhane o Kristo i hai mai ai iloko o lakou, i kona hoike mua ana mai i <sup>b</sup> ka hoi-noia o Kristo, a me ka hoonaniia, mahope o keia mau mea.

12 <sup>c</sup> Ua hoikeia mai ia lakou, <sup>d</sup> aole nae na lakou, na kakou, na mea a lakou i ao mai ai; oia hoi na mea i haiia'ku nei ia oukou, e ka poe hai aku i ka euanelio ia oukou, <sup>e</sup> me ka Uhane Hemolele i hoounaia mai, mai ka lani mai: <sup>f</sup> oia ka na anela i makemake ai e ike iho.

13 No ia mea, <sup>g</sup> e kaei oukou i ka puhaka o ko oukou naau, <sup>h</sup> e kuoo, a e hoomau i ka lana ana o ka manao, no ke alohaia mai i ka wa <sup>i</sup> e hoikea mai ai o Iesu Kristo;

14 I like hoi oukou me na keiki hoolohe, <sup>k</sup> aole hoolike oukou me na kuko kahiko, i <sup>l</sup> ko oukou wa e na-aupo ana.

15 <sup>m</sup> Aka, e like me ka hemolele o ka mea nana oukou i koho mai, pela oukou e hemolele ai, i ko oukou noho ana a pau:

16 No ka mea, ua palapalaia mai, <sup>n</sup> E hemolele oukou; no ka mea, owau ka hemolele.

17 Ina ma ka pono oukou e hea aku ai i ka Makua, i <sup>o</sup> ka mea i manao me ka ewaewa ole, i kela kanaka, i keia kanaka, ma ke ano o kana hana ana, e <sup>p</sup> noho oukou me ka makau, i ko oukou <sup>q</sup> noho malihini ana.

18 Ua ike no hoi oukou, <sup>r</sup> aole me na mea pala wale e like me ke kala a me ke gula, ua kuaiia oukou mai ko oukou noho lapuwale ana, <sup>s</sup> mamuli o na mocolelo a ko oukou kupuna mai.

19 <sup>t</sup> Ua kuaiia oukou, i ke koko

9 Receiving <sup>y</sup> the end of your faith, even the salvation of *your* souls.

10 <sup>z</sup> Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time <sup>a</sup> the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand <sup>b</sup> the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 <sup>c</sup> Unto whom it was revealed, that <sup>d</sup> not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with <sup>e</sup> the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; <sup>f</sup> which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore <sup>g</sup> gird up the loins of your mind, <sup>h</sup> be sober, and hope <sup>i</sup> to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you <sup>j</sup> at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, <sup>k</sup> not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts <sup>l</sup> in your ignorance:

15 <sup>m</sup> But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, <sup>n</sup> Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, <sup>o</sup> who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, <sup>p</sup> pass the time of your <sup>q</sup> sojourning *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know <sup>r</sup> that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as silver and gold*, from your vain conversation <sup>s</sup> received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But <sup>t</sup> with the precious blood of

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 6. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Kin. 49. 10.

Dan. 2. 44.

Hag. 2. 7.

Zek. 6. 12.

Mat. 13. 17.

Luk. 10. 24.

2 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 3. 19.

2 Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 22. 6.

Is. 53. 3.

Dan. 9. 26.

Luk. 24. 25,

26, 44, 46.

Ioa. 12. 41.

Oih. 26. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 24. &

12. 9, 13.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 11. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Puk. 25. 20.

Dan. 3. 13.

Ep. 3. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Luk. 12. 35.

Ep. 6. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Luk. 21. 34.

Rom. 13. 13.

1 Tes. 5. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Gr. *perfectly*.

<sup>j</sup> Luk. 17. 30.

1 Kor. 1. 7.

2 Tes. 1. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 2.

mo. 4. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Oih. 17. 30.

1 Tes. 4. 5.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 1.

1 Tes. 4. 3.

Heb. 12. 14.

2 Pet. 3. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Oihk. 11. 44.

<sup>o</sup> Kan. 10. 17.

Oih. 10. 34.

Rom. 2. 11.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kor. 7. 1.

Pil. 2. 12.

Heb. 12. 28.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 6.

Heb. 11. 13.

mo. 2. 11.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Ez. 20. 18.

mo. 4. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Oih. 20. 28.

Ep. 1. 7.

Heb. 9. 12.

Hoik. 5. 9.



waiwai io o Kristo, me ko <sup>u</sup>ke keikihipa kina ole a me ka hala ole :

20 <sup>\*</sup>Ua hoonohoia oia mamua o ka hookumu ana o ke ao nei ; aka, ua <sup>y</sup>hoikeia mai ai i keia wa hope no oukou,

21 Ka poe i manaoio aku i ke Akua ma ona la, <sup>z</sup>nana i hoala mai ia ia mai ka make mai, a i <sup>a</sup>hoonani aku ia ia ; i manaoio ai, a i lana hoi ko oukou manao i ke Akua.

22 I ka malama ana i ka oiaio, <sup>b</sup>ua hoomaemae oukou i ko oukou naau, na ka Uhane mai, i ke <sup>c</sup>aloha hookamani ole i na hoahanau ; nolaila, ea, e aloha ikaika loa aku oukou i kekahi i kekahi me ka naau maemae.

23 <sup>d</sup>Ua hanau hou ia mai oukou, aole hoi na ka hua e pala wale ana, aka, na ka hua pala ole, <sup>e</sup>ma ka olelo a ke Akua ola, ka mea e mau loa ana.

24 No ka mea, ua like wale no me ka mauu <sup>f</sup>na kanaka a pau, a o kona nani a pau, ua like me ka pua o ka mauu. E maloo ana no ka mauu, haule wale iho no kona pua.

25 <sup>g</sup>Aka, e mau loa aku no ka olelo a ke Akua ; <sup>h</sup>oia hoi ka olelo i aoia'ku nei oukou ma ka euanelio.

## MOKUNA II.

NO ia mea, e <sup>a</sup>haalele oukou i ka opuino a pau, a me ka wahahee a pau, a me ka hookamani, a me ka paonioni, a me ka olelo ino a pau ;

2 <sup>b</sup>E like me na keiki hanau hou, pela oukou e iini ai i <sup>c</sup>ka waiu ai ai no ka naau, i mea e ulu nui ai oukou :

3 Ina paha, <sup>d</sup>ua hoao oukou he maikai ka Haku.

4 Ua hele mai oukou io na la, ka pohaku ola, <sup>e</sup>ua haaleleia no nae ia e kanaka, aka, ua waeia mai e ke Akua, he maikai io.

5 O <sup>f</sup>oukou no hoi, e like me na pohaku ola, ua hoonohonohoia ou-

Christ, <sup>u</sup>as of a lamb without blemish and without spot :

20 <sup>\*</sup>Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest <sup>y</sup>in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, <sup>z</sup>that raised him up from the dead, and <sup>a</sup>gave him glory ; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye <sup>b</sup>have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned <sup>c</sup>love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently :

23 <sup>d</sup>Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, <sup>e</sup>by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 <sup>||</sup>For <sup>f</sup>all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away :

25 <sup>g</sup>But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. <sup>h</sup>And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

## CHAPTER II.

WHEREFORE <sup>a</sup>laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 <sup>b</sup>As newborn babes, desire the sincere <sup>c</sup>milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby :

3 If so be ye have <sup>d</sup>tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, <sup>e</sup>disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

5 <sup>f</sup>Ye also, as lively stones, <sup>||</sup>are built up <sup>g</sup>a spiritual house, <sup>h</sup>a holy

<sup>u</sup> Puk. 12. 5.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 53. 7.  
<sup>Ioa.</sup> 1. 29, 36.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 5. 7.

<sup>\*</sup> Rom. 3. 25.  
& 16. 25, 26.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 3. 9, 11.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 1. 26.  
<sup>2 Tim.</sup> 1. 9.  
<sup>Tit.</sup> 1. 2, 3.  
<sup>Hoik.</sup> 13. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Gal. 4. 4.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 1. 10.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 1. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Oih. 2. 24.  
<sup>a</sup> Mat. 28. 18.  
<sup>Oih.</sup> 2. 33.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 1. 20.  
<sup>Pil.</sup> 2. 9.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 2. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 15. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 9.  
<sup>1 Tes.</sup> 4. 9.  
<sup>1 Tim.</sup> 1. 5.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 13. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ioa. 1. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Iak. 1. 18.  
<sup>1 Ioa.</sup> 3. 9.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *For that.*

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 103. 15.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 40. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Hal. 102. 12, 26.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 40. 8.  
<sup>Luk.</sup> 16. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 1. 1, 14.  
<sup>1 Ioa.</sup> 1. 1, 3.

<sup>a</sup> Ep. 4. 22.  
<sup>Kol.</sup> 3. 8.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 12. 1.  
<sup>Iak.</sup> 1. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 18. 3.  
<sup>Mar.</sup> 10. 15.  
<sup>Rom.</sup> 6. 4.  
<sup>1 Kor.</sup> 14. 20.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 2.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 5. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Hal. 34. 8.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 6. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Hal. 118. 22.  
<sup>Mat.</sup> 21. 42.  
<sup>Oih.</sup> 4. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Ep. 2. 21.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *be ye built.*

kou i <sup>g</sup>hale uhane, a i <sup>h</sup>poe kahuna hemolele hoi, i kaumaha aku oukou i <sup>i</sup>mohai uhane, i <sup>k</sup>ka mea oluolu i ke Akua ma o Iesu Kristo la.

6 Nolaila i i mai ai ka palapala hemolele, <sup>1</sup>E nana hoi, ua hoonoho wau ma Ziona, i pohaku kumu no ke kihi, i waeia, a he mea waiwai io: a o ka mea manaoio aku ia ia, aole ia e hooihilahilaia.

7 He maikai io ia ia oukou i ka poe manaoio; aka, i ka poe hoolohe ole, o <sup>m</sup>ka pohaku i haaleleia e ka poe hana hale, oia ka i hooliloia i pohaku kumu no ke kihi,

8 <sup>n</sup>He pohaku e kuia'i, a he pohaku hooihia hoi, ua kuia io no i ka olelo <sup>o</sup>ka poe hoolohe ole; e <sup>p</sup>like me ke koho mua ana.

9 Aka, o oukou, <sup>a</sup>he hanauna i waeia, <sup>r</sup>he poe kahuna alii, <sup>a</sup>he aupuni kanaka hemolele, <sup>t</sup>he poe kanaka nona pono; i hoike aku ai oukou i ka maikai o ka mea nana oukou i hea mai, mai loko mai o <sup>u</sup>ka pouli a i ka malamalama kupanaha ona.

10 <sup>x</sup>Aole oukou he aupuni mamua, aka, i keia manawa, he aupuni oukou no ke Akua; ia manawa, aole oukou i alohaia, i keia manawa ua alohaia mai no.

11 E na pokii e, ke nonoi aku nei au ia oukou, <sup>y</sup>me he poe malihini la, a me he poe lewa la, <sup>z</sup>e heomamao aku oukou i na kuko o ke kino, i <sup>a</sup>na mea ku e i ko ka uhane.

12 <sup>b</sup>A e noho pono hoi oukou, iwaena o ko na aina e; i hoonani aku ai lakou i ke Akua, ke hiki mai <sup>c</sup>ka la o ka ike ana mai, no ko lakou ike ana i <sup>d</sup>ka oukou hana maikai, ma ka mea a lakou e ohumu nei ia oukou, me he poe hana he-wa la.

13 <sup>e</sup>Nolaila, e hoolohe pono oukou, i ka na luna kanaka a pau no ka Haku: ina ma ka ke alii nui e like ia me he moi la;

14 Ina ma ka na kiaaina, e like ia me ka mea i hoounaia e ia no <sup>f</sup>ka

priesthood, to offer up <sup>i</sup>spiritual sacrifices, <sup>k</sup>acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, <sup>1</sup>Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* <sup>||</sup>precious: but unto them which be disobedient, <sup>m</sup>the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 <sup>n</sup>And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, <sup>o</sup>even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: <sup>p</sup>whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* <sup>a</sup>a chosen generation, <sup>r</sup>a royal priesthood, <sup>s</sup>a holy nation, <sup>t</sup>||a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the <sup>||</sup>praises of him who hath called you out of <sup>u</sup>darkness into his marvellous light:

10 <sup>x</sup>Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* <sup>y</sup>as strangers and pilgrims, <sup>z</sup>abstain from fleshly lusts, <sup>a</sup>which war against the soul;

12 <sup>b</sup>Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, <sup>||</sup>whereas they speak against you as evil doers, <sup>c</sup>they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God <sup>d</sup>in the day of visitation.

13 <sup>e</sup>Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him <sup>f</sup>for the

<sup>g</sup> Heb. 3. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 61. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Hos. 14. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. 13. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Pil. 4. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 28. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 9. 33.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *an honour*.

<sup>m</sup> Hal. 118. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Mat. 21. 42.

<sup>o</sup> Oih. 4. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 8. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Luk. 2. 34.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 9. 33.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 23.

<sup>t</sup> Puk. 9. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 9. 22.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Jud. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Kan. 10. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Puk. 19. 5. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Hoik. 1. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 17. 19.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 3. 17.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Kan. 4. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Oih. 20. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Ep. 1. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Tit. 2. 14.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *a purchased people*.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *virtues*.

<sup>u</sup> Oih. 26. 18.

<sup>v</sup> Ep. 5. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Kol. 1. 13.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Hos. 1. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 9. 25.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Oihlii 29.

<sup>b</sup> Hal. 39. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 11. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 5. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Iak. 4. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 12. 17.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kor. 8. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Pil. 2. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Tit. 2. 8.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *wherein*.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 5. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Luk. 19. 44.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 22. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 13. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Tit. 3. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 13. 4.



hoopai i ka poe hana hewa, a no  
 \*ka hoomaikai aku i ka poe hana  
 maikai.

15 Pela ko ke Akua makemake,  
 h ma ka hana maikai ana, i pilipu  
 ia oukou, ka naaupo o ka poe ike  
 ole.

16 <sup>i</sup> Me he poe kauwa ole la, aole  
 nae e hoolilo ana i ko oukou hoo-  
 kauwa ole ia i mea e uhi ai i ka  
 hewa, aka, e like me <sup>k</sup>na kauwa  
 a ke Akua.

17 <sup>i</sup> E hoomaikai aku i na mea a  
 pau: e <sup>m</sup>aloha i na hoahanau: e  
<sup>n</sup>makau i ke Akua: e hoomaikai i  
 ke alii.

18 <sup>o</sup> E na kauwa, e noho pono ou-  
 kou malalo o ko oukou mau haku,  
 me ka makau nui aku; aole i na  
 haku maikai wale no, a me ka  
 oluolu, aka, i ka poe oolea no hoi  
 kekahi.

19 Eia <sup>p</sup>ka mea pono, ina no ka  
 manao i ke Akua, me ka hooma-  
 nawanui, i hooluhi hewa ia kekahi.

20 <sup>a</sup> Auhea ka mahaloia mai, ke  
 hoomanawanui oukou i ke kuiia  
 mai no ko oukou hewa iho? Aka,  
 ina e hoinoia mai oukou, no ka  
 oukou hana maikai ana, a hoo-  
 manawanui oukou, oia ka pono i  
 ke Akua.

21 No keia mea, i <sup>r</sup>heaia mai ou-  
 kou: no ka mea, ua hoinoia o  
 \*Kristo no kakou, a ua <sup>t</sup>waiho oia  
 no oukou i kumu hana, i hahai aku  
 ai oukou ma kona mau kapuai;

22 <sup>u</sup> Nana i hana hewa ole, aole  
 hoi i ikeia ka apaapa ma kona  
 waha.

23 <sup>x</sup> Aia kuamuamuia mai oia, aole  
 ia i kuamuamu aku; a i kona hooe-  
 haia, aole ia i olelo hooweliweli  
 aku; aka, <sup>y</sup>haawi aku oia ia ia iho,  
 i ka mea nana e hoopai mai ma ka  
 pololei.

24 <sup>z</sup> Nana no i hali i ko kakou he-  
 wa ma kona kino iho maluna o ka  
 laau, <sup>a</sup>i haalele ai kakou i ka hewa,  
 a e noho ma ka pono; ua hoolaia  
 hoi oukou e <sup>b</sup>kona mau palapu.

25 <sup>c</sup> No ka mea, ua like oukou me

punishment of evil doers, and <sup>s</sup>for  
 the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that  
<sup>h</sup>with well doing ye may put to si-  
 lence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 <sup>i</sup> As free, and not <sup>†</sup>using *your*  
 liberty for a cloak of maliciousness,  
 but as <sup>k</sup>the servants of God.

17 <sup>i</sup> || Honour all *men*. <sup>m</sup>Love the  
 brotherhood. <sup>n</sup>Fear God. Honour  
 the king.

18 <sup>o</sup> Servants, *be* subject to *your*  
 masters with all fear; not only to  
 the good and gentle, but also to the  
 froward.

19 For this *is* || <sup>p</sup>thankworthy, if a  
 man for conscience toward God en-  
 dure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For <sup>q</sup>what glory *is it*, if, when  
 ye be buffeted for your faults, ye  
 shall take it patiently? but if, when  
 ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take  
 it patiently, this *is* || acceptable  
 with God.

21 For <sup>r</sup>even hereunto were ye  
 called: because <sup>s</sup>Christ also suffer-  
 ed || for us, <sup>t</sup>leaving us an example,  
 that ye should follow his steps:

22 <sup>u</sup> Who did no sin, neither was  
 guile found in his mouth:

23 <sup>x</sup> Who, when he was reviled,  
 reviled not again; when he suffer-  
 ed, he threatened not; but <sup>y</sup>|| com-  
 mitted *himself* to him that judgeth  
 righteously:

24 <sup>z</sup> Who his own self bare our  
 sins in his own body || on the tree,  
<sup>a</sup>that we, being dead to sins, should  
 live unto righteousness: <sup>b</sup>by whose  
 stripes ye were healed.

25 For <sup>c</sup>ye were as sheep going

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 13. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Tit. 2. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Gal. 5. 1, 13.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *having*.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 12. 10.  
 Pil. 2. 3.

|| Or, *Esteem*.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 13. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Sol. 24. 21.

Mat. 22. 21.

Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Ep. 6. 5.

Kol. 3. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Tim. 6. 1.

Tit. 2. 9.

|| Or, *thank*,  
 Luk. 6. 32

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 5. 10.  
 Rom. 13. 5.

mo. 3. 14.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 3. 14.

|| Or, *thank*.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 16. 24.

Oijh. 14. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 3. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 12.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 3. 18.

|| Some read,  
 for you.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 13. 15.

Pil. 2. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 2. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 53. 9.

Luk. 23. 41.

Ioa. 8. 46.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 5. 21.

Heb. 4. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 53. 7.

Mat. 27. 39.

Ioa. 8. 48.

Heb. 12. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Luk. 23. 46.

|| Or, *com-*  
 mitted his  
 cause.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 53. 4.

Mat. 8. 17.

Heb. 9. 28.

|| Or, *to*.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 6. 2,

11. & 7. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 53. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 53. 6.

Ez. 34. 6.

na hipa e hele hewa ana ; aka, ua hoihoia mai nei oukou i <sup>d</sup> ke Kahuhipa, a me ka Lunakiai o ko oukou uhane.

## MOKUNA III.

**O** UKOU hoi, e <sup>a</sup> na wahine, e noho pono oukou malalo o ka oukou mau kane iho : alaila, ina malama ole kekahi o lakou i ka olelo, e <sup>b</sup> hooihuliia mai <sup>c</sup> lakou, me ka olelo ole aku no ka noho maikai ana o na wahine ;

2 <sup>d</sup> I ko lakou ike ana mai ia oukou e noho maemae ana me ka makau.

3 <sup>e</sup> A i ko oukou kahiko ana, aole i ko waho, i ka hili ana i ka lauoho, a me ke komo ana i ke gula, a me ka aahu ana i ka aahu ;

4 Aka, e kahiko oukou i ka <sup>f</sup> naau iloko, me ka mea palaho ole, o ka manao akahai a me ka noho malie ; oia ka waiwai nui imua o ke Akua.

5 Pela i kahiko ai na wahine haipule ia lakou iho, i ka wa mamua, o ka poe i hilinea i ke Akua, e noho pono ana malalo o ka lakou mau kane iho :

6 E like me Sara i noho ai malalo o Aberahama, me <sup>g</sup> ke kapa ana aku ia ia he haku ; he poe kaikamahine hoi oukou nana, ke hana maikai aku oukou, me ka hoomakau ole ia mai i kekahi mea makau.

7 <sup>h</sup> O oukou no hoi, e na kane, e noho pono oukou me ka oukou mau wahine, ma ka naauao, e hoomaikai aku i ka wahine me <sup>i</sup> he ipu palupalu la, me he mau hooilina pu la o ke ola maikai ; i <sup>k</sup> ole ai e hooikiia ka oukou pule.

8 Eia hoi ka hope, e <sup>l</sup> lokahi ko oukou manao a pau, e lokomaikai kekahi i kekahi ; he poe <sup>m</sup> aloha hoahanau, e <sup>n</sup> menemene hoi, a e akahai.

9 <sup>o</sup> Mai hoihoi aku i ka hewa no ka hewa, aole hoi ke kuamuamu no ke kuamuamu ; e okoa ka oukou, o ka hoomaikai aku ; e ike hoi oukou, ua heaia mai oukou ilaila, i <sup>p</sup> loa ia oukou ka hoomaikaiia.

<sup>d</sup> Ez. 34. 23.  
Isa. 10. 11.  
Heb. 13. 20.  
mo. 5. 4.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kor. 14. 34.  
Ep. 5. 22.  
Kol. 3. 18.  
Tit. 2. 5.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Mat. 18. 15.  
1 Kor. 9. 19-22.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 2. 12.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 9.  
Tit. 2. 3, &c.

<sup>f</sup> Hal. 45. 13.  
Rom. 2. 29.  
& 7. 22.  
2 Kor. 4. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Kin. 18. 12.  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. *children*.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 3.  
Ep. 5. 25.  
Kol. 3. 19.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kor. 12. 23.  
1 Tes. 4. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Job. 42. 8.  
Mat. 5. 23. & 18. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5.  
Pil. 3. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 12. 10.  
Heb. 13. 1.  
mo. 2. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Or, *loving to the brethren*.

<sup>o</sup> Ep. 4. 32.  
Kol. 3. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Sol. 17. 13. & 20. 22.  
Mat. 5. 39.  
Rom. 12. 14, 17.

1 Kor. 4. 12.  
1 Tes. 5. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 25. 34.

astray ; but are now returned <sup>d</sup> unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

## CHAPTER III.

**L** IKELIKE, <sup>a</sup> ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands ; that, if any obey not the word, <sup>b</sup> they also may without the word <sup>c</sup> be won by the conversation of the wives ;

2 <sup>d</sup> While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 <sup>e</sup> Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel ;

4 But *let it be* <sup>f</sup> the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament of* <sup>g</sup> a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands :

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, <sup>g</sup> calling him lord : whose <sup>†</sup> daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 <sup>h</sup> Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, <sup>i</sup> as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life ; <sup>k</sup> that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, <sup>l</sup> *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another ; <sup>m</sup> love as brethren, <sup>n</sup> *be* pitiful, *be* courteous :

9 <sup>o</sup> Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing : but contrariwise blessing ; knowing that ye are thereunto called, <sup>p</sup> that ye should inherit a blessing.



10 <sup>o</sup>O ka mea manao e pomaikai i kona wa e ola nei, a e ike i na la oluolu, <sup>r</sup>ua oki kona alelo ke pane aku i ka hewa, a me kona lehelehe i ka olelo ana i ka apaapa;

11 <sup>e</sup>E hoalo ae oia i ka hewa, a e hana hoi i ka mea pono; <sup>t</sup>e imi i ke kuikahi, a malaila e hahai aku ai.

12 No ka mea, ke kau nei na maka o ke Akua, maluna o ka poe pono, a <sup>u</sup>ke lohe nei kona pepeiao i ka lakou pule; aka, ua hoomakae ka Haku i ka poe hana hewa.

13 <sup>x</sup>Owai la hoi ka mea hana ino aku ia oukou, ke hahai oukou mamuli o ka mea pono?

14 <sup>y</sup>Aka, ina eha oukou no ka pono, ua pomaikai oukou. <sup>z</sup>Mai makau oukou i ko lakou hooweliweli ana, aole hoi e pihoihoi;

15 Aka, e hoano i ka Haku i ke Akua, iloko o ko oukou naau. <sup>a</sup>E makaukau mai oukou e hoomaopopo aku i ka poe e ninau mai ia oukou i ke kumu o ka lana ana o ko oukou manao, me ke akahai, a me ka makau.

16 E ao hoi, i <sup>b</sup>hala ole ka manao; <sup>c</sup>i hilahila ka poe hakupepa, no ko oukou noho pono ana iloko o Kristo, no ka lakou olelo hewa ana ia oukou, me he poe hewa la.

17 Ina manao mai ke Akua pela, he mea maikai ke eha oukou no ka hana maikai ana, aole no ka hana ino ana.

18 No ka mea, ua <sup>d</sup>make no hoi o Kristo no ka hewa, o ka mea pono no ka poe hewa, i alakai oia ia kakou i ke Akua: ua <sup>e</sup>pepehiia oia ma <sup>f</sup>ke kino, ua <sup>g</sup>hoolaia hoi ma ka uhane;

19 Pela ia i hele ai, <sup>h</sup>a ao aku no hoi i na uhane e noho nei <sup>i</sup>ma kahi paahao;

20 I ka poe i hoomaloka mamua, i na la o Noa, i <sup>k</sup>ka wa i kakali ai ko ke Akua ahonui, i <sup>l</sup>ka hoomakaukau ana i ka halelana, <sup>m</sup>malaila i hoolaia'i kekahi poe uuku, ma ka wai, ewalu hoi lakou.

q Hal. 34. 12.

r Iak. 1. 26.

mo. 2. 1, 22.

Oihk. 14. 5.

s Hal. 37. 27.

Is. 1. 16.

3 Ioa. 11.

t Rom. 12. 18.

& 14. 19.

Heb. 12. 14.

u Ioa. 9. 31.

Iak. 5. 16.

† Gr. upon.

x Sol. 16. 7.

Rom. 8. 28.

y Mat. 5. 10, 11,

12.

Iak. 1. 12.

mo. 2. 19. &

4. 14.

z Is. 8. 12, 13.

Ier. 1. 8.

Ioa. 14. 27.

a Hal. 119. 46.

Oih. 4. 8.

Kol. 4. 6.

2 Tim. 2. 25.

|| Or, reverence.

b Heb. 13. 18.

c Tit. 2. 8.

mo. 2. 12.

d Rom. 5. 6.

Heb. 9. 26.

mo. 2. 21. &

4. 1.

e 2 Kor. 13. 4.

f Kol. 1. 21, 22.

g Rom. 1. 4. &

8. 11.

h mo. 1. 12. &

4. 6.

i Is. 42. 7. &

49. 9. & 61. 1.

k Kin. 6. 3, 5,

13.

l Heb. 11. 7.

m Kin. 7. 7. &

8. 18.

2 Pet. 2. 5.

10 For <sup>q</sup>he that will love life, and see good days, <sup>r</sup>let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him <sup>s</sup>eschew evil, and do good; <sup>t</sup>let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, <sup>u</sup>and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* <sup>†</sup>against them that do evil.

13 <sup>x</sup>And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 <sup>y</sup>But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and <sup>z</sup>be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and <sup>a</sup>*be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and <sup>||</sup>fear:

16 <sup>b</sup>Having a good conscience; <sup>c</sup>that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath <sup>d</sup>once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, <sup>e</sup>being put to death <sup>f</sup>in the flesh, but <sup>g</sup>quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and <sup>h</sup>preached unto the spirits <sup>i</sup>in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, <sup>k</sup>when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while <sup>l</sup>the ark was a preparing, <sup>m</sup>wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 <sup>n</sup>Ma ia mea, o ka bapetizo ana, ka mea i hoailonaia, oia ka mea e hoola mai nei ia kakou, (aole nae o ka holo ana o <sup>o</sup>ka paumaele o ke kino, aka, o ka <sup>p</sup>hoomaopopo ana i ka manao maikai i ke Akua,) <sup>q</sup>ma ke alahouana o Iesu Kristo :

22 O ka mea i hele aku i ka lani, a oia hoi ia e <sup>r</sup>noho la ma ka lima akau o ke Akua; a ua hoonohoia malalo iho ona, <sup>s</sup>na anela, a me na mea kiekie a me na mea mana.

## MOKUNA IV.

U A eha o <sup>a</sup>Iesu ma ke kino no kakou, nolaila e hoomakaukau no oukou i manao like; no ka mea, ina <sup>b</sup>e eha kekahi ma ke kino, ua haalele oia i ka hewa;

2 <sup>c</sup>I ole oia e <sup>d</sup>noho hou aku i kona manawa e koe ma ke kino, mamuli o ke kuko kanaka, aka, <sup>e</sup>mamuli o ko ke Akua makemake.

3 <sup>f</sup>No ka mea, o ka manawa i hala o ka kakou ola ana, ua nui ia e <sup>g</sup>hana aku ai i ka makemake o ko na aina e, i ko kakou hahai ana i ka makaleho, a me ke kuko, a me ka pakela inu waina, a me ka aha-aina hooipoipo, a me ka aha inu, a me ka malama kii e hooawahawa-haia'i.

4 Ke kahaha nei no lakou me ke <sup>h</sup>kuamuamu mai i ko oukou holo pu ole ana me lakou i ka hoomaunauna ino.

5 E hoike auanei lakou ia lakou iho, i ka mea i makaukau e <sup>i</sup>hookolokolo mai i ka poe ola a me ka poe make.

6 Nolaila hoi e <sup>k</sup>haiia'ku ai ka olelo maikai i ka poe i make, i hoo-hewaia lakou e kanaka ma ke kino, a e hoolaila hoi lakou e ke Akua ma ka Uhane.

7 <sup>l</sup>Ua kokoke mai no ka hopena o na mea a pau; nolaila, e <sup>m</sup>kuo oukou, a e kiai ma ka pule.

8 <sup>n</sup>Eia ka mea oi mamua o na mea a pau, o ka pumahana o ke

<sup>n</sup> Ep. 5. 26.

<sup>o</sup> Tit. 3. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 10. 10.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 1. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 110. 1.

Rom. 8. 34.

Ep. 1. 20.

Kol. 3. 1.

Heb. 1. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 8. 38.

1 Kor. 15. 24.

Ep. 1. 21.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 3. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 6. 2, 7.

Gal. 5. 24.

Kol. 3. 3, 5.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 2. 20.

mo. 1. 14.

<sup>e</sup> loa. 1. 13.

Rom. 6. 11.

2 Kor. 5. 15.

Iak. 1. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Ez. 44. 6.

Oih. 17. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Ep. 2. 2. & 4.

17.

1 Tes. 4. 5.

Tit. 3. 3.

mo. 1. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Oih. 13. 45. &

18. 6.

mo. 3. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 10. 42. &

17. 31.

Rom. 14. 10,

12.

1 Kor. 15. 51,

52.

2 Tim. 4. 1.

Iak. 5. 9.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 3. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 24. 13.

Rom. 13. 12.

Pil. 4. 5.

Heb. 10. 25.

Iak. 5. 8.

2 Pet. 3. 9.

1 loa. 2. 18.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 26. 41.

Luk. 21. 34.

Kol. 4. 2.

mo. 1. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Kol. 3. 14.

Heb. 13. 1.

21 <sup>n</sup>The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of <sup>o</sup>the filth of the flesh, <sup>p</sup>but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) <sup>q</sup>by the resurrection of Jesus Christ :

22 Who is gone into heaven, and <sup>r</sup>is on the right hand of God; <sup>s</sup>angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

## CHAPTER IV.

FORASMUCH then <sup>a</sup>as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for <sup>b</sup>he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 <sup>c</sup>That he no longer <sup>d</sup>should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, <sup>e</sup>but to the will of God.

3 <sup>f</sup>For the time past of *our* life may suffice us <sup>g</sup>to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, <sup>h</sup>speaking evil of *you* :

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready <sup>i</sup>to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause <sup>k</sup>was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But <sup>l</sup>the end of all things is at hand: <sup>m</sup>be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 <sup>n</sup>And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for



aloha iwaena o oukou ; no ka mea, o °ke aloha ka mea e uhi ai i na hewa he nui loa.

9 °E hookipa maikai oukou i kekahi i kekahi, °me ka ohumu ole.

10 °E like me ka haawina i loa mai i kekahi a me kekahi, pela e haawi aku ai kekahi i kekahi, e °like me na puuku pono o °ko ke Akua lokomaikai ano e.

11 °Ina e olelo aku kekahi, e olelo ia e like °me ka olelo a ke Akua ; °ina e lawelawe kekahi, e hana no ia me ka ikaika a ke Akua i haawi mai ai, i hoonaniia ke °Akua ma na mea a pau, ma o Iesu Kristo la ; °ia ia no ka hoonaniia, a me ka mana mau loa, i ke ao pau ole. Amene.

12 E na pokii e, o ka pilikia e hiki mai ana io oukou la, i °mea e hoao mai ai ia oukou, mai haohao oukou ia mea, me he mea hou la e hiki mai ai ia oukou :

13 °Aka, e olioli oukou, no ka mea, he °poe hoacha pu oukou me Kristo ; i °mea e hauoli loa ai oukou i ka wa e hoikeia mai ai kona nani.

14 °Pomaikai oukou, ke hoinoia oukou no ka inoa o Kristo ; no ka mea, ua kau mai ka Uhañe nani o ke Akua maluna o oukou : °ma o lakou la, ua kuamuamua oia ; aka, ma o oukou nei, ua hoonaniia oia.

15 °Mai lilo kekahi o oukou i ka hoehaia, me he pepehi kanaka la ; a me he aihue la, a ma ka hana hewa, a °ma ka hoohaunaele.

16 Aka, ina i hoehaia kekahi no Kristo, mai hilahila oia ; aka, e °hoonani aku oia i ke Akua no keia mea.

17 No ka mea, e hiki mai auanei ka manawa e hoomaka ai °ka hooheuaia ma ko ka hale o ke Akua ; a °ina ma o kakou nei ka mua, °heaha la uanei ka hope o ka poe i malama ole i ka euanelio a ke Akua ?

18 A °ina he mea aneane hiki ole ke ola ana o ka poe pono, mahea la uanei kahi e ikea ai ka poe aia, a me ka hana hewa ?

°charity °shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 °Use hospitality one to another °without grudging.

10 °As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, °as good stewards of °the manifold grace of God.

11 °If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God ; °if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth ; that °God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ : °to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning °the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you :

13 °But rejoice, inasmuch as °ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings ; °that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 °If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye* ; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you : °on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But °let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as a thief*, or *as an evil doer*, °or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed ; °but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* °that judgment must begin at the house of God : and °if *it first begin* at us, °what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God ?

18 °And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear ?

° Sol. 10. 12.

1 Kor. 13. 7.

Iak. 5. 2°.

¶ Or, *will*.

¶ Rom. 12. 13.

Heb. 13. 2.

q 2 Kor. 9. 7.

Pil. 2. 14.

Pilem. 14.

r Rom. 12. 6.

1 Kor. 4. 7.

s Mat. 24. 45.

Luk. 12. 42.

1 Kor. 4. 1.

Tit. 1. 7.

t 1 Kor. 12. 4.

Ep. 4. 11.

u Ier. 23. 22.

x Rom. 12. 6.

1 Kor. 3. 10.

y Ep. 5. 20.

mo. 2. 5.

z 1 Tim. 6. 16.

mo. 5. 11.

Hoik. 1. 6.

a 1 Kor. 3. 13.

b Oih. 5. 41.

Iak. 1. 2°.

c Rom. 8. 17.

2 Kor. 1. 7.

Pil. 3. 10.

Kol. 1. 24.

2 Tim. 2. 12.

mo. 5. 1, 10.

Hoik. 1. 9.

d mo. 1. 5, 6.

e Mat. 5. 11.

2 Kor. 12. 10.

Iak. 1. 12.

mo. 2. 19, 20.

& 3. 14.

f mo. 2. 12. &

3. 16.

g mo. 2. 20.

h 1 Tes. 4. 11.

1 Tim. 5. 13.

i Oih. 5. 41.

k Is. 10. 12.

Ier. 25. 29. &

49. 12.

Ez. 9. 6.

Mal. 3. 5.

l Luk. 23. 31.

m Luk. 10. 12.

14.

n Sol. 11. 31.

Luk. 23. 31.

19 No ia mea la, ea, o ka poe i hoehaia mai mamuli o ka manao o ke Akua, ma ka hana pono lakou e °kauoha aku ai i ko lakou uhane ia ia, i ka mea hoopono nana i hana.

## MOKUNA V.

**O**WAU o kekahi °luna kahiko, a he °mea hoike i ko Iesu eha ana, a he °hoaaloha pu no ka nani e hiki mai ana, ke nonoi aku nei au i na luna kahiko o oukou.

2 °E hanai oukou i ka poe o ke Akua iwaena o oukou, e kiai ana, °aole no ka hookoia mai, no ka makemake no, °aole hoi no ka puni waiwai, aka, no ka manao pono.

3 Mai hana hoi, °me he poe alii la maluna o °ka ekalesia, aka, me he poe °kumu la, i hoomahuia °i e kela poe.

4 A hiki i ka wa e hoikeia mai ai °ke kahuhipa nui, alaila e loaa ia oukou °ka lei nani loa, aole loa e °mae.

5 O oukou, e ka poe opio, e noho pono oukou malalo o na luna kahiko. O °oukou hoi a pau, e noho pono oukou, kekahi malalo iho o kekahi, a e hoouhiiia oukou i ka manao hoohaahaa; no ka mea, ua ku e °ke Akua i ka poe hookiekie, aka, °ke lokomaikai nei oia i ka poe hoohaahaa.

6 °Nolaila, e hoohaahaa oukou ia oukou iho malalo iho o ka lima mana o ke Akua, i hookiekie ae oia ia oukou i ka wa pono.

7 °E waiho aku i ko oukou kauhaha a pau maluna ona; no ka mea, ke manao nei oia ia oukou.

8 °E kuoo, a e makaala; no ka mea, e like me ka liona uwo, pela no e holoholo nei °ko oukou enemy, o ka diabol, e imi ana i kana mea e ale ai.

9 °E pale aku oukou ia ia, me ke kupaa ma ka manaoio, me °ka ike pono hoi, ua hooluhi pu ia ko oukou poe hoahanau, e noho ana i ke ao nei, i luhi hookahi no.

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God °commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

## CHAPTER V.

**T**HE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also °an elder, and °a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also °a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 °Feed the flock of God °which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, °not by constraint, but willingly; °not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as °being lords over °God's heritage, but °being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when °the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive °a crown of glory °that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, °all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for °God resisteth the proud, and °giveth grace to the humble.

6 °Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 °Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 °Be sober, be vigilant; because °your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 °Whom resist steadfast in the faith, °knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

°Hal. 31. 5.  
Luk. 23. 46.  
2 Tim. 1. 12.

a Pilem. 9.  
b Luk. 24. 48.  
Oih. 1. 8, 22.  
& 5. 32. & 10. 39.  
c Rom. 8. 17, 18.  
Hoik. 1. 9.  
d Ioa. 21. 15, 16, 17.  
Oih. 20. 28.  
|| Or, as much as in you is.  
e 1 Kor. 9. 17.  
f 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.  
Tit. 1. 7.  
g Ez. 34. 4.  
Mat. 20. 25, 26.  
1 Kor. 3. 9.  
2 Kor. 1. 24.

|| Or, overruling.  
h Hal. 33. 12. & 74. 2.  
i Pil. 3. 17.  
2 Tes. 3. 9.  
1 Tim. 4. 12.  
Tit. 2. 7.  
k Heb. 13. 20.  
l 1 Kor. 9. 25.  
2 Tim. 4. 8.  
Iak. 1. 12.  
m mo. 1. 4.  
n Rom. 12. 10.  
Ep. 5. 21.  
Pil. 2. 3.  
o Iak. 4. 6.  
p Is. 57. 15. & 66. 2.  
q Iak. 4. 10.

r Hal. 37. 5. & 55. 22.  
Mat. 6. 25.  
Luk. 12. 11.  
Pil. 4. 6.  
Heb. 13. 5.  
s Luk. 21. 34.  
1 Tes. 5. 6.  
mo. 4. 7.  
t Iob. 1. 7. & 2. 2.  
Luk. 22. 31.  
Hoik. 12. 12.

u Ep. 6. 11.  
Iak. 4. 7.  
x Oih. 14. 22.  
1 Tes. 3. 3.  
2 Tim. 3. 12.  
mo. 2. 21.



10 Aka, o ke Akua, <sup>y</sup>nana mai ka lokomaikai a pau, o ka mea i hea mai ai ia kakou nei i ka nani mau loa, ma o Kristo Iesu la, mahope o ko oukou eha <sup>z</sup>pakole ana, nana no e hoolilo ia oukou i <sup>a</sup>hemolele loa, a e <sup>b</sup>hookumu hoi, a e hooikaika, a e hookupaa ia oukou.

11 <sup>c</sup>Ia ia no ka hoonaniia, a me ke aupuni mau loa i ke ao pau ole. Amene.

12 <sup>d</sup>Ma Silouano, he hoahanau pono o oukou i ko'u manao, ua <sup>e</sup>pala-pala pokole aku au ia oukou, me ka hooikaika, aku a me ka hoiike aku i <sup>f</sup>ka lokamaikai oiaio o ke Akua, kahi a oukou e ku nei.

13 Ke aloha aku nei ka poe i wae pu ia me oukou ma Babulona nei; a o ka'u keiki hoi o <sup>g</sup>Mareko.

14 <sup>h</sup>E aloha oukou i kekahi i kekahi, me ka honi aloha. <sup>i</sup>E maluhia oukou a pau loa, ka poe iloko o Kristo Iesu. Amene.

<sup>y</sup>1 Kor. 1. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 12.  
<sup>z</sup>2 Kor. 4. 17.  
mo. 1. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 13. 21.  
Iud. 24.

<sup>b</sup>2 Tes. 2. 17.  
& 3. 3.

<sup>c</sup>mo. 4. 11.  
Hoik. 1. 6.

<sup>d</sup>2 Kor. 1. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 13. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Oih. 20. 24.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 15. 1.  
2 Pet. 1. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Oih. 12. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 16. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 16. 20.

2 Kor. 13. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 26.

<sup>i</sup> Ep. 6. 23.

10 But the God of all grace, <sup>y</sup>who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered <sup>z</sup>a while, <sup>a</sup>make you perfect, <sup>b</sup>stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

11 <sup>c</sup>To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 <sup>d</sup>By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have <sup>e</sup>written briefly, exhorting, and testifying <sup>f</sup>that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* <sup>g</sup>Marcus my son.

14 <sup>h</sup>Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. <sup>i</sup>Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

O KA

EPISETOLE HOOLAHA ALUA

A

PETERO.

MOKUNA I.

O SIMONA Petero, he kauwa a he lunaolelo na Iesu Kristo, na ka poe i loaa pu ka manao oiaio i <sup>a</sup>maikai like, ma ka pono o ko kakou Akua, a me Iesu Kristo ka mea e ola'i;

2 <sup>b</sup>E nui ko oukou alohaia mai, a me ka maluhia hoi, no ka ike pono ana i ke Akua, a me Iesu, ko kakou Haku;

3 E like me ka haawi ana mai o kona mana Akua, i na mea a pau no kakou, e ola'i, a e haipule ai, <sup>c</sup>ma ka ike ana aku i ka mea <sup>d</sup>nana

|| Or, *Symeon*,  
Oih. 15. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1. 12.  
2 Kor. 4. 13.  
Ep. 4. 5.  
Tit. 1. 4.

† Gr. of our  
God and  
Saviour,  
Tit. 2. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Dan. 4. 1. &  
6. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 2.  
Iud. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 17. 3.

<sup>d</sup>1 Tes. 2. 12.  
& 4. 7.

2 Tes. 2. 14.

2 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 9. &  
3. 9.

THE

SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

PETER.

CHAPTER I.

|| SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>a</sup>like precious faith with us through the righteousness <sup>†</sup>of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 <sup>b</sup>Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, <sup>c</sup>through the knowledge of him

kakou i wae mai ma ka nani a me ka pono.

4 <sup>e</sup> Malaila no ua haiia mai na mea nui loa, e pomaikai nui ai; i <sup>f</sup> mea e loa ai ia oukou kekahi ano e like me ko ke Akua, no ka mea, ua <sup>g</sup> haalele oukou i ka hewa iloko o ke ao nei, ma ke kuko.

5 Eia hoi kekahi, e <sup>h</sup> hooikaika loa oukou, me ko oukou manaoio e kui aku ai i ka hana pono; a me ka hana pono, i ka <sup>i</sup> naauao;

6 A me ka naauao, i ka pakiko; a me ka pakiko, i ke ahonui; a me ke ahonui, i ka haipule;

7 A me ka haipule, i ka launa hoahanau; a me <sup>k</sup> ka launa hoahanau, i ke aloha.

8 Ina iloko o oukou keia mau mea, a i mahuahua hoi, aole oukou e lilo i poe hoopalaleha, a i <sup>l</sup> poe hua ole, ma ka ike aku i ko kakou Haku ia Iesu Kristo.

9 Aka, o ka mea i nele i keia mau mea, <sup>m</sup> ua makapo ia, ua powehiwehi ka ike ana, a ua poina ia ia <sup>n</sup> kona huikala ana i na hewa kahiko.

10 Nolaila, ea, e na hoahanau, e hooikaika loa oukou, i <sup>o</sup> hooiaioia ko oukou heaia mai, a me ko oukou koho ana; no ka mea, ina e hana oukou i keia mau mea, <sup>p</sup> aole loa oukou e haule.

11 Pela e hookomo lokomaikai ia'ku ai oukou iloko o ke aupuni mau loa o ko kakou Haku e ola'i, o Iesu Kristo.

12 Nolaila, <sup>q</sup> aole loa au hoomolowa i ka hoeueu i ko oukou manao i keia mau mea, <sup>r</sup> ua ike no nae oukou, a ua ku paa ma keia mea oiaio.

13 Ke manao nei au, he mea pono i ko'u <sup>s</sup> noho ana i keia halelewa, e <sup>t</sup> hoala ia oukou me ka hoeueu aku i ka manao.

14 No ka mea, <sup>u</sup> ua ike au, ua kokoke no e hemo ia'u keia halelewa o'u, e <sup>x</sup> like me ka ka Haku o Iesu Kristo i hoi ke mai ai ia'u.

15 Aka hoi, e hooikaika mau wau,

|| Or, *by*.

e 2 Kor. 7. 1.

f 2 Kor. 3. 18.

Ep. 4. 24.

Heb. 12. 10.

1 Ioa. 3. 2.

g mo. 2. 18, 20.

h mo. 3. 18.

i 1 Pet. 3. 7.

k Gal. 6. 10.

1 Tes. 3. 12.

& 5. 15.

1 Ioa. 4. 21.

† Gr. *idle*.

1 Ioa. 15. 2.

Tit. 3. 14.

m 1 Ioa. 2. 9,

11.

n Ep. 5. 26.

Heb. 9. 14.

1 Ioa. 1. 7.

o 1 Ioa. 3. 19.

p mo. 3. 17.

q Rom. 15. 14,

15.

Pil. 3. 1.

mo. 3. 1.

1 Ioa. 2. 21.

Iud. 5.

r 1 Pet. 5. 12.

mo. 3. 17.

s 2 Kor. 5. 1, 4.

t mo. 3. 1.

u See Kan. 4.

21, 22. & 31.

14.

2 Tim. 4. 6.

x Ioa. 21. 18,

19.

<sup>d</sup> that hath called us <sup>||</sup> to glory and virtue:

4 <sup>e</sup> Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be <sup>f</sup> partakers of the divine nature, <sup>g</sup> having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, <sup>h</sup> giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, <sup>i</sup> knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and <sup>k</sup> to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither be <sup>†</sup> barren <sup>l</sup> nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things <sup>m</sup> is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was <sup>n</sup> purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence <sup>o</sup> to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, <sup>p</sup> ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore <sup>q</sup> I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, <sup>r</sup> though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, <sup>s</sup> as long as I am in this tabernacle, <sup>t</sup> to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 <sup>u</sup> Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as <sup>x</sup> our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that



i hiki ia oukou, ke manao mau i keia mau mea mahope o kuu make ana.

16 No ka mea, aole makou i hahai mamuli o <sup>y</sup>na olelo wahahee i imi akamai ia, i ko makou hoike ana aku ia oukou i ka mana, a me ka hiki ana mai o ka Haku o Iesu Kristo, aka, <sup>z</sup>he poe ike maka makou i kona nani.

17 No ka mea, mai ke Akua ka Makua mai, i loa mai ai ia ia ka hoomaikai, a me ka hoonani, i ka wa i hiki mai ai ka leo io na la, mai ka nani kupanaha loa mai; <sup>a</sup>Eia kuu keiki hiwahiwa, ua olioli loa au ia ia.

18 O keia leo, mai ka lani mai, oia ka makou i lohe ai, i ka wa a makou i noho pu ai me ia, <sup>b</sup>ma ka mauna hoano.

19 Eia hoi ia kakou ka na kaula olelo, i hooiaio loa ia; ua hana pono no hoi oukou i ko oukou malama ana ia mea, <sup>c</sup>me he kukui la, <sup>e</sup>hoomalamalama ana i kahi pouli, a wehe mai ke alaula, a puka mai <sup>d</sup>ka hokuao iloko o ko oukou mau naau;

20 Me ka ike mua i keia, o <sup>e</sup>keia wanana kela wanana o ka palapala hemolele, aole na na kaula ponoi iho ka hoike ana.

21 No ka mea, i ka wa kahiko, aole no ka manao o kanaka, <sup>f</sup>ka na kaula; aka, <sup>g</sup>ua olelo mai na kanaka hemolele o ke Akua i ka uluhia mai e ka Uhane Hemolele.

## MOKUNA II.

**H**E poe <sup>a</sup>kaula wahahee kekahi mamua iwaena o na kanaka, pela no e hiki mai auanei <sup>b</sup>kekahi poe kumu wahahee iwaena o oukou, na lakou no e hoike malu mai i na manao ku e, e make ai, e <sup>c</sup>hoole ana i ka Haku nana lakou i <sup>d</sup>kuai mai, a e <sup>e</sup>hooili ana i ka make koke maluna o lakou iho.

2 E nui loa no hoi ka poe hahai mamuli o ko lakou aoao hewa; a

ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed <sup>y</sup>cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but <sup>z</sup>were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, <sup>a</sup>This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in <sup>b</sup>the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto <sup>c</sup>a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and <sup>d</sup>the daystar arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that <sup>e</sup>no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For <sup>f</sup>the prophecy came not <sup>h</sup>in old time by the will of man: <sup>g</sup>but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

## CHAPTER II.

**B**UT <sup>a</sup>there were false prophets also among the people, even as <sup>b</sup>there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even <sup>c</sup>denying the Lord <sup>d</sup>that bought them, <sup>e</sup>and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their <sup>h</sup>pernicious ways; by reason of

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 17.  
& 2. 1, 4.  
2 Kor. 2. 17.  
& 4. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 17. 1, 2.  
Mar. 9. 2.  
Ioa. 1. 14.  
1 Ioa. 1. 1. & 4. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 3. 17.  
& 17. 5.  
Mar. 1. 11. & 9. 7.  
Luk. 3. 22. & 9. 35.

<sup>b</sup> See Puk. 3. 5.  
Ios. 5. 15.  
Mat. 17. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 119. 105.  
Ioa. 5. 35.

<sup>d</sup> Hoik. 2. 28.  
& 22. 16.  
See 2 Kor. 4. 4, 6.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 12. 6.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 16.  
1 Pet. 1. 11.  
|| Or, at any time.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 2.  
Luk. 1. 70.  
Oih. 1. 16. & 3. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Kan. 13. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 24. 11.  
Oih. 20. 30.  
1 Kor. 11. 19.  
1 Tim. 4. 1.  
2 Tim. 3. 1, 5.  
1 Ioa. 4. 1.  
Iud. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Iud. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 20.  
Gal. 3. 13.  
Ep. 1. 7.  
Heb. 10. 29.  
1 Pet. 1. 18.  
Hoik. 5. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Pil. 3. 19.

|| Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.

no lakou e olelo hoinoia'i ka aoao oiaio.

3 A <sup>f</sup>no ka puniwaiwai, e <sup>s</sup>kuai no lakou ia oukou, me ka olelo wahae; aole hoi e hookaulua loa <sup>h</sup>ko lakou hooheuaia, aole e hiamoe ko lakou make.

4 No ka mea, ina aole i aloha mai ke Akua, i <sup>i</sup>na anela i <sup>k</sup>hewa, aka, <sup>i</sup>kiola no ia lakou ilalo i ka po, me ka paa i na kaula o ka pouli, i malamaia'i no ka hoahewaia;

5 Aole hoi i aloha mai i kela ao kahiko, o <sup>m</sup>Noa wale no kana i hoolaa ae, o ka walu no ia, <sup>n</sup>he mea hoike ma ka pono, a <sup>o</sup>hoouhi mai i ke kaiakahinalii maluna o kela ao o ka poe aia;

6 A <sup>p</sup>puhi aku no hoi i na kulana-kauhale o Sodoma a me Gomora a lehu, me ka hooheua e make mainoino, e <sup>q</sup>hoolilo ana ia lakou i hoailona e ao ai i ka poe aia ma ia hope;

7 <sup>r</sup>Ua hoopakele no hoi ia Lota i ke kanaka pono, i uluhua i ka poe aia e noho makaleho ana;

8 (No ka mea, o ua kanaka pono la, i kona noho pu ana me lakou, hoehaeha oia i kona naau pono i kela la i keia la, i <sup>s</sup>ka ike ana, a i ka lohe ana i ka lakou hana hewa ana;)

9 <sup>t</sup>Ua ike no ka Haku e hoopakele ae i ka poe haipule mai ka hoowalewaleia ae, a e hoano e hoi i ka poe hewa, no ka la hookolokolo i hoopaiia mai lakou.

10 O lakou mua, o <sup>u</sup>ka poe hahai mamuli o ke kino, ma ke kuko i na mea haumia, me ka hoowahawaha i na'lii. <sup>x</sup>He poe haanou wale lakou, a hoopaa, aole makau i ka olelo ino i na'lii.

11 Aka, o <sup>y</sup>na anela, o ka poe oi aku ka ikaika, a me ka mana, aole lakou i hoike ae imua o ka Haku i ka manao hooheua ia lakou.

12 Aka, o keia poe, e <sup>z</sup>like me na holoholona maoli, i hanaia i mea e hopuia'i e pepehiia, pela lakou e olelo iho nei i na mea a lakou i hoomaopopo ole ai; a e make hoi lakou iloko o ko lakou hewa iho:

whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And <sup>f</sup>through covetousness shall they with feigned words <sup>s</sup>make merchandise of you: <sup>h</sup>whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not <sup>i</sup>the angels <sup>k</sup>that sinned, but <sup>l</sup>cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved <sup>m</sup>Noah the eighth *person*, <sup>n</sup>a preacher of righteousness, <sup>o</sup>bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And <sup>p</sup>turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, <sup>q</sup>making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And <sup>r</sup>delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, <sup>s</sup>in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)

9 <sup>t</sup>The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly <sup>u</sup>them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise <sup>||</sup>government. <sup>x</sup>Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas <sup>y</sup>angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation <sup>||</sup>against them before the Lord.

12 But these, <sup>z</sup>as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 16. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 12. 17, 18.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 5.  
<sup>Tit.</sup> 1. 11.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kor. 2. 17.  
<sup>mo.</sup> 1. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Kan. 32. 35.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 4. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Job. 4. 18.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 6.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 8. 44.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 3. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Luk. 8. 31.  
<sup>Hoik.</sup> 20. 2, 3.

<sup>m</sup> Kin. 7. 1, 7, 23.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 11. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> mo. 3. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Kin. 19. 24.  
<sup>Kan.</sup> 29. 23.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 7.

<sup>q</sup> Nah. 26. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Kin. 19. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 119. 139, 158.  
<sup>Ez.</sup> 9. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Hal. 34. 17, 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Kor. 10. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Iud. 4, 7, 8, 10. 16.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *dominion*.

<sup>x</sup> Iud. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Iud. 9.

<sup>||</sup> Some read, *against themselves*.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 12. 3.  
<sup>Iud.</sup> 10.



13 <sup>a</sup>E ukuia hoi lakou i ka uku o ka hewa; no ka mea, ua manao lakou <sup>b</sup>he mea lealea ke hoohaunaele i ke ao; <sup>c</sup>he palahea lakou, a he kikohukohu, ua olioli lakou i ko lakou wahahee ana, i ka lakou <sup>d</sup>ahaina pu ana me oukou.

14 Ua niua na maka i na wahine moe kolohe, aole hiki ke hooki i ka hewa, e kumakaia ana i kanaka ku kapekepeke; ua maa loa ko lakou <sup>e</sup>naau i ka puni waiwai; he poe keiki i ahewaia.

15 Ua haalele lakou i ke ala o ka pono, ua hele hewa me ka hahai aku ma ka aoao o <sup>f</sup>Balaama a Bosora, ka mea i makemake i ka uku o ka hewa.

16 Aka, ua aoia mai oia no kona hewa; na ka hoki leo ole i olelo mai me ka leo kanaka, a papa mai la i ka pupule o ua kaula la.

17 <sup>g</sup>He poe punawai wai ole lakou, he poe ao lakou i lele ino i ka makani; no lakou i malamalaia'i ka poeleele o ka pouli mau loa.

18 No ka mea, i ko lakou <sup>h</sup>haanui ana ma ka mea lapuwale, ke hoo-walewale nei lakou iloko o ke kuko o ke kino a me ka makaleho wale, i <sup>i</sup>na mea i haalele aku i ka poe c noho ana ma ka hewa.

19 Hai mai la lakou, he <sup>k</sup>luhi ole ia no lakou la, aka, e <sup>l</sup>luhi ana lakou malalo o ka hewa; no ka mea, ma ka mea i pio ai kekahi, ua hooluhiia oia malaila.

20 No ka mea, <sup>m</sup>ina lakou i haalele i ka paumaele <sup>n</sup>o ke ao nei, no <sup>o</sup>ka ike ana i ka Haku ia Iesu Kristo, i ka mea e ola'i, a mahope iho, hihia hou, a lilo ilaila, ua oi aku ka ino o ko lakou hope, i ko ka mua.

21 Ina ua ike ole lakou i ka aoao o ka pono, <sup>p</sup>e aho no ia i ka ike ana, a mahope iho haalele i ka olelo hemolele i haawiia mai na lakou.

22 Aka, ua hookoia ia lakou ka olelo oiaio, Ua hoi hou <sup>q</sup>ka ilio i kona luai iho, a me ka puua hoi i

<sup>a</sup> Pil. 3. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 13. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Iud. 12.

<sup>d</sup> I Kor. 11. 20, 21.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *an adulteress*.

<sup>e</sup> Iud. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Nah. 22. 5, 7, 21, 23, 28. Iud. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Iud. 12, 13.

<sup>h</sup> Iud. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Oih. 2. 40. mo. 1. 4. pau. 20.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *for a little, or, a while, as some read.*

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 5. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Pet. 2. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 8. 34.

Rom. 6. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 12. 45.

Luk. 11. 26.

Heb. 6. 4,

&c. & 10. 26,

27.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 4.

pau. 18.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 1. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 12. 47,

48.

Ioa. 9. 41.

& 15. 22.

<sup>q</sup> Sol. 26. 11.

13 <sup>a</sup>And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure <sup>b</sup>to riot in the day-time. <sup>c</sup>Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while <sup>d</sup>they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of <sup>†</sup>adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: <sup>e</sup>a heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of <sup>f</sup>Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 <sup>g</sup>These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when <sup>h</sup>they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that <sup>i</sup>were <sup>||</sup>clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them <sup>k</sup>liberty, they themselves are <sup>l</sup>the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For <sup>m</sup>if after they <sup>n</sup>have escaped the pollutions of the world <sup>o</sup>through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For <sup>p</sup>it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, <sup>q</sup>The dog is turned to his own vomit

holoia, i kona haluku ana iloko o ke kiolepo.

## MOKUNA III.

**E** NA mea aloha, ke palapala aku nei au i keia palapala lua; ma keia mau mea a'u e<sup>a</sup> hoala nei i koukou naau huali ma ka hoomanao ana:

2 I hoomanao oukou i na olelo i oleloia'i mamua, e ka poe kaula hemolele, a me<sup>b</sup> ke kauoha a makou, a na lunaolelo a ka Haku, ka mea e ola'i.

3 <sup>c</sup>E ike mua oukou i keia; i na la mahope, e hiki mai ana no ka poe hoowahawaha, hilahila ole, a e<sup>d</sup> hele ana no hoi lakou mamuli o ko lakou kuko iho,

4 Me ka olelo mai, <sup>e</sup>Auheka ka olelo oiaio no kona hiki ana mai? No ka mea, mai ka wa mai o ka hiamoe ana o na kupuna, ua waiho wale ia no na mea a pau, e like me ka wa i kinohi o ka honua nei.

5 No ka mea, ua hunaia keia ia lakou, no ko lakou makemake iho; eia, <sup>f</sup>no ka olelo ana mai o ke Akua, mai ka wa kahiko loa mai na lani, a me ka honua <sup>g</sup>e ku mai ana, mai ka wai mai, a ma ka wai hoi:

6 <sup>h</sup>Ma ia mea no i make ai kela ao mamua, ma ka poipu ana o ka wai.

7 Aka, <sup>i</sup>o ka lani, a me ka honua o keia manawa, ma ia olelo hookahi no, ua hoano e ia no <sup>k</sup>ke ahi, ua malamaia hoi, no ka la hookolokolo a me ka make o na kanaka aia.

8 E na pokii, mai hoonaaupo oukou i keia mea hookahi; a, i ka Haku, ua like ka la hookahi, me na makahiki hookahi tausani, a o <sup>l</sup>ke tausani makahiki hoi, me ka la hookahi.

9 <sup>m</sup>Aole e hookaulua ka Haku ma ka mea ana i olelo mai ai, e like me ka kekahi poe i manao mai ai i ka lohi; aka, <sup>n</sup>ua ahonui mai oia ia kakou; <sup>o</sup>aole makemake oia e make kekahi, aka, <sup>p</sup>e hoi mai na kanaka a pau i ka mihi.

a mo. 1. 13.

b Iud. 17.

c 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
2 Tim. 3. 1.  
Iud. 18.  
d mo. 2. 10.

e Is. 5. 19.  
Ier. 17. 15.  
Ez. 12. 22,  
27.  
Mat. 24. 48.  
Luk. 12. 45.

f Kin. 1. 6, 9.  
Hal. 33. 6.  
Heb. 11. 3.  
g Hal. 24. 2.  
& 136. 6.  
Kol. 1. 17.

† Gr. consist-  
ing.

h Kin. 7. 11,  
21, 22, 23.  
mo. 2. 5.  
i pau. 10.

k Mat. 25. 41.  
2 Tes. 1. 8.

l Hal. 90. 4.

m Hab. 2. 3.  
Heb. 10. 37.

n Is. 30. 18.  
1 Pet. 3. 20.  
pau. 15.

o Ez. 18. 23,  
32. & 33. 11.  
p Rom. 2. 4.  
1 Tim. 2. 4.

again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

## CHAPTER III.

**T**HIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which <sup>a</sup>I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, <sup>b</sup>and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 <sup>c</sup>Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, <sup>d</sup>walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, <sup>e</sup>Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that <sup>f</sup>by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth <sup>g</sup>†standing out of the water and in the water:

6 <sup>h</sup>Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But <sup>i</sup>the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto <sup>k</sup>fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and <sup>l</sup>a thousand years as one day.

9 <sup>m</sup>The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but <sup>n</sup>is longsuffering to us-ward, <sup>o</sup>not willing that any should perish, but <sup>p</sup>that all should come to repentance.



10 Aka, <sup>q</sup>e hiki mai auanei ka la o ka Haku, me he aihue la i ka po; alaila e lilo no <sup>r</sup>ka lani me ka halulu nui, a e wela hoi na kumu mua, a hehee wale, a e pau no ka honua nei i ke ahi, a me na mea a pau i hanaia maluna iho.

11 A no ka lilo ana o keia mau mea a pau, heaha ke ano pono no oukou e <sup>s</sup>noho hemolele ana, a me ka haipule,

12 <sup>t</sup>Me ka manao aku, a me ka makemake loa i ka hiki ana mai o ka la o ke Akua, ka manawa e wela'i na lani i ke ahi, a <sup>u</sup>hehee wale, a e <sup>x</sup>kakahe mai no hoi na kumu mua i ka wela loa o ke ahi?

13 Aka, e like me ka olelo mua ana mai, ke kakali aku nei kakou i <sup>y</sup>ka lani hou, a me ka honua hou, i kahi e noho ai o ka maikai.

14 Nolaila, e na pokii e, no ko oukou manao ana i keia mau mea, e hooikaika oukou, i <sup>z</sup>loaa oukou ia ia me ka maluhia, a me ke kikohukohu ole, a me ka hala ole.

15 E hoomaopopo hoi, o <sup>a</sup>ke ahonui o ko kakou Haku, o ke ola ia; e like me ka Paulo, ko kakou hoahanau aloha, i palapala mai ai ia oukou, ma ka naauao i haawiia mai nona.

16 No ka mea, ma ia mau palapala a pau, <sup>b</sup>ua olelo no ia i keia mau mea; he pohihihi no hoi kekahi mau mea ma ia palapala, ua kapae hoi ka poe hoonaaupo, a me ka poe ku kapekepeke, ia olelo, e like me ka lakou hana ana i ka olelo hemolele a pau, i mea e make ai lakou.

17 No ia mea la, ea, e na pokii, <sup>c</sup>no ko oukou ao mua ia'ku, <sup>d</sup>e ao oukou, o alakai hewa ia'ku oukou, e ka wahahee o ka poe aia, a haule mai ko oukou ku paa ana.

18 <sup>e</sup>E hooikaika oukou, i mahua-hua ke alohaia mai, a me ko oukou ike ana aku i ko kakou Haku e ola'i, ia Iesu Kristo. <sup>f</sup>Ia ia no ka hoonaniia'ku, i keia la, a i kela ao aku. Amene.

<sup>q</sup> Mat. 24. 43.  
Luk. 12. 39.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Tes. 5. 2.  
Hoik. 3. 3. &  
16. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Hal. 102. 26.  
Is. 51. 6.  
Mat. 24. 35.  
Mar. 13. 31.  
Rom. 8. 20.  
Heb. 1. 11.  
Hoik. 20. 11.  
& 21. 1.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 15.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 7.  
Tit. 2. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Or, *hasting the coming.*

<sup>v</sup> Hal. 50. 3.  
Is. 34. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Mik. 1. 4.  
pau. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 65. 17. &  
66. 22.  
Hoik. 21. 1,  
27.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 8.  
& 15. 58.  
Pil. 1. 10.  
1 Tes. 3. 13.  
& 5. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 2. 4.  
1 Pet. 3. 20.  
pau. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 8. 19.  
1 Kor. 15. 24.  
1 Tes. 4. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Mar. 13. 23.  
mo. 1. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Ep. 4. 14.  
mo. 1. 10, 11.  
& 2. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Ep. 4. 15.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 18.  
Hoik. 1. 6.

10 But <sup>q</sup>the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which <sup>r</sup>the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing then that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be <sup>s</sup>in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 <sup>t</sup>Looking for and <sup>u</sup>hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall <sup>v</sup>be dissolved, and the elements shall <sup>x</sup>melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for <sup>y</sup>new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent <sup>z</sup>that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* <sup>a</sup>the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, <sup>b</sup>speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, <sup>c</sup>seeing ye know *these things* before, <sup>d</sup>be-ware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 <sup>e</sup>But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. <sup>f</sup>To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

O KA

## EPISETOLE HOOLAHA MUA

A

## IOANE.

## MOKUNA I.

O <sup>a</sup>ka mea mai kinohi mai, ka mea a makou i lohe ai, ka mea a ko makou mau maka i ike ai, <sup>b</sup>ka mea a makou i manao ai, a e lawelawe ai no hoi me <sup>c</sup>ko makou mau lima, no ka olelo o ke ola :

2 Ua <sup>d</sup>hoikeia mai <sup>e</sup>ke ola, a ua ike makou, a ke <sup>f</sup>hoike aku nei no hoi makou, me ka <sup>g</sup>hoakaka aku ia oukou ia ola loa ; <sup>h</sup>aia no ia me ka Makua, a ua hoikeia mai no ia makou ;

3 <sup>i</sup>O ua mea la a makou i ike io ai a i lohe io ai no hoi, oia ka makou e hai aku nei ia oukou, i lilo oukou i poe hoaaloha me makou ; a o <sup>k</sup>ko makou aloha pu ana, aia no ia me ka Makua, a me kana Keiki o Iesu Kristo.

4 Ke palapala aku nei makou i keia mau mea ia oukou, i <sup>l</sup>mahua-hua ai ko oukou olioli.

5 <sup>m</sup>Eia mai no ka olelo a makou i lohe ai ia ia, a ke hai aku nei no hoi makou ia oukou ; he <sup>n</sup>malamalama ke Akua, aohe pouli iki iloko ona.

6 <sup>o</sup>Ina e olelo kakou, ua aloha pu kakou me ia, a hele hoi ma ka pouli, ua wahahee kakou, aole kakou i hana ma ka oiaio.

7 Aka, ina i hele kakou ma ka malamalama e like me ia e noho la ma ka malamalama, alaila, ua aloha pu kakou i kekahi i kekahi ; a na <sup>p</sup>ke koko o Iesu Kristo o kana Keiki, e huikala mai ia kakou i ko kakou hewa a pau.

8 <sup>q</sup>Ina e olelo kakou, aole o kakou hewa, ua kuhihewa kakou, <sup>r</sup>aole he oiaio iloko o kakou.

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 1. 1.

mo. 2. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 1. 14.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

mo. 4. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Luk. 24. 39.

Ioa. 20. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Ioa. 1. 4. &

11. 25. &amp; 14.

6.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 26.

1 Tim. 3. 16.

mo. 3. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 21. 24.

Oih. 2. 32.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 5. 20.<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 1. 1, 2.<sup>i</sup> Oih. 4. 20.<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 17. 21.

1 Kor. 1. 9.

mo. 2. 24.

<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 15. 11.

&amp; 16. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Ioa. 12.<sup>m</sup> mo. 3. 11.<sup>n</sup> Ioa. 1. 9. &

8. 12. &amp; 9. 5.

&amp; 12. 35, 36.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Kor. 6. 14.

mo. 2. 4.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 11.

Ep. 1. 7.

Heb. 9. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

mo. 2. 2.

Hoik. 1. 5.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Nalii 8. 46.

2 Oihlii 6. 36.

Iob. 9. 2. &amp;

15. 14. &amp; 25.

4.

Sol. 20. 9.

Kek. 7. 20.

Iak. 3. 2.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 2. 4.

THE

## FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

## JOHN.

## CHAPTER I.

THAT <sup>a</sup>which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, <sup>b</sup>which we have looked upon, and <sup>c</sup>our hands have handled, of the Word of life ;

2 (For <sup>d</sup>the life <sup>e</sup>was manifested, and we have seen *it*, <sup>f</sup>and bear witness, <sup>g</sup>and shew unto you that eternal life, <sup>h</sup>which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us ;)

3 <sup>i</sup>That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us : and truly <sup>k</sup>our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, <sup>l</sup>that your joy may be full.

5 <sup>m</sup>This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that <sup>n</sup>God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 <sup>o</sup>If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth :

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and <sup>p</sup>the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 <sup>q</sup>If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, <sup>r</sup>and the truth is not in us.



9 <sup>s</sup>Ina e hai aku kakou i ko kakou hewa, he oiaio mai no ke Akua a he lokomaikai i ke kala mai i ko kakou hewa, a i ka 'hoomaemae mai ia kakou mai na mea pono ole a pau.

10 Ina e olelo kakou, aole kakou i hana hewa, ua hoolilo kakou ia ia i mea wahahee, aole hoi kana olelo iloko o kakou.

## MOKUNA II.

**E** A'U poe keiki aloha, ke palapala aku nei au i keia mau mea ia oukou, i ole ai oukou e hana hewa: aka, ina e lawehala kekahi, aia no <sup>a</sup>ko kakou mea nana e uwao me ka Makua, o Iesu Kristo ka mea pono.

2 Oia no <sup>b</sup>ke kalahala no ko kakou hewa; aole nae no ko kakou wale no, aka, no <sup>c</sup>ko ke ao nei a pau.

3 Eia ka mea e maopopo ai ia kakou ko kakou ike ana ia ia, ina e malama aku ana kakou i kana mau kauoha.

4 <sup>d</sup>O ka mea e olelo ana, ua ike no au ia ia, a malama ole oia i kana mau kauoha, <sup>e</sup>he mea wahahee ia, aole he oiaio iloko ona.

5 Aka, o <sup>f</sup>ka mea e malama ana i kana olelo, ua <sup>g</sup>hemolele ke aloha i ke Akua iloko ona. <sup>h</sup>Ma ia mea e ike ai kakou, eia no kakou iloko ona.

6 <sup>i</sup>O ka mea e olelo ana, ke noho nei oia iloko ona, <sup>k</sup>he mea pono nona ke hele e like me ko ia la hele ana.

7 E na punahele, aole he <sup>l</sup>kanawai hou ka'u e palapala aku nei ia oukou, aka, o ke kanawai kahiko <sup>m</sup>ka mea i loaa ia oukou mai kinohi mai: o ke kanawai kahiko, oia ka olelo a oukou i lohe ai mai kinohi mai.

8 He <sup>n</sup>kanawai hou kekahi a'u e palapala aku nei ia oukou, he oiaio no ia iloko ona, a iloko o oukou no hoi; no ka mea, <sup>o</sup>ua hala aku la ka pouli, ano la ua hiki mai nei <sup>p</sup>ka malamalama oiaio.

9 <sup>s</sup>If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to <sup>t</sup>cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

## CHAPTER II.

**M**Y little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, <sup>a</sup>we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And <sup>b</sup>he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but <sup>c</sup>also for *the sins* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 <sup>d</sup>He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, <sup>e</sup>is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But <sup>f</sup>whoso keepeth his word, <sup>g</sup>in him verily is the love of God perfected: <sup>h</sup>hereby know we that we are in him.

6 <sup>i</sup>He that saith he abideth in him <sup>k</sup>ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, <sup>l</sup>I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment <sup>m</sup>which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, <sup>n</sup>a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: <sup>o</sup>because the darkness is past, and <sup>p</sup>the true light now shineth.

<sup>s</sup> Hal. 32. 5.  
Sol. 28. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> pau. 7.  
Hal. 51. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 34.  
<sup>l</sup> Tim. 2. 5.  
Heb. 7. 25.  
& 9. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 3. 25.  
2 Kor 5. 18.  
mo. 1. 7. &  
4. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 1. 29. &  
4. 42. & 11.  
51, 52.  
mo. 4. 14.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 1. 6. &  
4. 20.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 1. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 14. 21,  
23.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 4. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> mo. 4. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 15. 4, 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Mat. 11. 29.  
Ioa. 13. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> Pet. 2. 21.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Ioa. 5.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 3. 11.  
2 Ioa. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Ioa. 13. 34.  
& 15. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 13. 12.  
Ep. 5. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 1. 9. &  
8. 12. & 12.  
35.

9 <sup>q</sup>O ka mea e olelo ana, ma ka malamalama ia, a ua inaina aku ia i kona hoahanau, aia no ia iloko o ka pouli a hiki i keia manawa.

10 <sup>r</sup>O ka mea e aloha aku ana i kona hoahanau, ke noho io nei no ia i ka malamalama, <sup>s</sup>aohe mea hoohihia iloko ona :

11 Aka, o ka mea e inaina aku ana i kona hoahanau, aia no ia maloko o ka pouli, a <sup>t</sup>ke hele nei no ia ma ka pouli, aole ia i ike i kona wahi e hele ai, no ka mea, ua paa kona mau maka i ka pouli.

12 E na pokii, ke palapala aku nei au ia oukou, no ka mea, <sup>u</sup>ua pau ko oukou hewa i ke kalaia no kona inoa.

13 E na makuakane, ke palapala aku nei au ia oukou, no ka mea, ua ike aku oukou ia <sup>x</sup>ia mai kinohi mai. Ke palapala aku nei au ia oukou, e na kanaka ui, no ka mea, ua lanakila oukou maluna o ka hewa. E na keiki, ke palapala aku nei au ia oukou, no ka mea, ua ike oukou i ka Makua.

14 Ua palapala aku au ia oukou, e na makuakane, no ka mea, ua ike oukou ia ia mai kinohi mai. E na kanaka ui, ua palapala aku au ia oukou, no ka mea, <sup>y</sup>ua ikaika no oukou, ke noho la no ka olelo a ke Akua iloko o oukou, a ua lanakila no hoi oukou maluna o ka hewa.

15 <sup>z</sup>Mai makemake aku i ke ao nei, aole nae i na mea o keia ao. <sup>a</sup>Ina e makemake aku ana kekahi i ke ao nei, aole iloko ona ka make-make i ka Makua ;

16 No ka mea, o na mea a pau ma ko keia ao, o ke kuko o ke kino, a me <sup>b</sup>ke kuko o ka maka, a me ka hoohanohano o keia ola ana, aole ia no ka Makua mai, aka, no ke ao nei no ia.

17 A o <sup>c</sup>ke ao nei, ke panee aku nei a me na kuko ona : aka, o ka mea e hana ana i ko ke Akua make-make, e mau loa ana no ia.

18 <sup>d</sup>E na kamalii uuku, <sup>e</sup>cia ka hope o ka manawa. Me ko oukou

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 13. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 9.  
mo. 3. 14, 15.  
<sup>r</sup> mo. 3. 14.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 10.  
<sup>†</sup> Gr. scandal.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 12. 35.

<sup>u</sup> Luk. 24. 47.  
Oih. 4. 12. &  
10. 43. & 13.  
38.  
mo. 1. 7.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 1. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Ep. 6. 10.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 12. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Mat. 6. 24.  
Gal. 1. 10.  
Iak. 4. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Kek. 5. 11.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kor. 7. 31.  
Iak. 1. 10. &  
4. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Ioa. 21. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. 1. 2.

9 <sup>q</sup>He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 <sup>r</sup>He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and <sup>s</sup>there is none <sup>†</sup>occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and <sup>t</sup>walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because <sup>u</sup>your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him <sup>x</sup>that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because <sup>y</sup>ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 <sup>z</sup>Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. <sup>a</sup>If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, <sup>b</sup>and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And <sup>c</sup>the world passeth away, and the lust thereof : but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 <sup>d</sup>Little children, <sup>e</sup>it is the last time : and as ye have heard that



lohe ana i ka liki ana mai o <sup>f</sup>Ani-kristo, <sup>g</sup>pela no e noho nei na Ani-kristo he nui; no ia mea, ua ike no kakou o <sup>h</sup>ka hope keia o ka manawa.

19 <sup>i</sup>Hele aku lakou mai o kakou aku, aka, aole loa lakou no kakou; no ka mea, <sup>k</sup>ina lakou no kakou, ina ua noho lakou me kakou; aka, hele lakou i <sup>l</sup>maopopo ai, aole lakou a pau no kakou.

20 <sup>m</sup>Ua poniia oukou e <sup>n</sup>ka Mea Hemolele, a <sup>o</sup>ua ike oukou i na mea a pau.

21 Aole au i palapala aku ia oukou no ko oukou ike ole ana i ka oiaio, aka, no ko oukou ike ana, a no ia hoi, aohe mea wahahee no ka oiaio mai.

22 <sup>p</sup>Owai la ka mea wahahee ke ole ka mea e hoole ana, aole o Iesu ka Mesia? O ka mea e hoole ana i ka Makua a me ke Keiki, oia no ke Anikristo.

23 <sup>q</sup>O na mea a pau e hoole aku ana i ke Keiki, aole no lakou ka Makua; aka, o <sup>r</sup>ka mea e hooiaio ana i ke Keiki, nona no ka Makua.

24 <sup>s</sup>Ka mea a oukou i lohe ai mai kinohi mai, e hoomau ia mea iloko o oukou: ina e noho mau iloko o oukou ka mea a oukou i lohe ai, mai kinohi mai, alaila e <sup>t</sup>noho oukou iloko o ke Keiki a me ka Makua.

25 <sup>u</sup>Eia ka hooia ana i olelo mua mai ai ia kakou, o ke ola mau loa.

26 Ua palapala aku au ia oukou i keia mau mea no <sup>x</sup>ka poe e hoowalewale ana ia oukou.

27 Ke noho nei no iloko o oukou <sup>y</sup>ka poniia mai o oukou e ia, <sup>z</sup>aole hoi a oukou mea hemahema e ao aku ai kekahi ia oukou: aka, me ia poni ana i <sup>a</sup>ao mai ai ia oukou i na mea a pau, a oia ka mea oiaio, aole wahahee ia; e like me kana ao ana mai ia oukou, pela e <sup>b</sup>noho aku ai oukou iloko ona.

28 Ano la, e na keiki aloha, e noho oukou iloko ona; i wiwo ole ai kakou i kona <sup>b</sup>wa e ike mai ai, i ole ai kakou e <sup>c</sup>hilahila imua ona, i kona hele ana mai.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 3, &c.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1. mo. 4. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Mat. 24. 5, 24. 2 Ioa. 7.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Kan. 13. 13. Hal. 41. 9. Oih. 20. 30.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 24. 24. Ioa. 6. 37. & 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 19. 2 Kor. 1. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 1. 9. pau. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Mar. 1. 24. Oih. 3. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 10. 4, 5. & 14. 26. & 16. 13.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 27.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 4. 3. 2 Ioa. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 15. 23. 2 Ioa. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 14. 7, 9, 10. mo. 4. 15.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Ioa. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Ioa. 14. 23. mo. 1. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Ioa. 17. 3. mo. 1. 2. & 5. 11.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 3. 7. 2 Ioa. 7.

<sup>y</sup> pau. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 31. 33, 31. Heb. 8. 10, 11.

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 14. 26. & 16. 13. pau. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Or, it.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 3. 2.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 4. 17.

<sup>e</sup> antichrist shall come, <sup>f</sup>even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know <sup>h</sup>that it is the last time.

19 <sup>i</sup>They went out from us, but they were not of us; for <sup>k</sup>if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, <sup>l</sup>that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But <sup>m</sup>ye have an unction <sup>n</sup>from the Holy One, and <sup>o</sup>ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 <sup>p</sup>Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 <sup>q</sup>Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] <sup>r</sup>*he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, <sup>s</sup>which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, <sup>t</sup>ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 <sup>u</sup>And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you <sup>x</sup>concerning them that seduce you.

27 But <sup>y</sup>the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and <sup>z</sup>ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing <sup>a</sup>teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in <sup>b</sup>him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, <sup>b</sup>when he shall appear, we may have confidence, <sup>c</sup>and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 <sup>d</sup>Ina i ike oukou, he pono oia, ke ike nei no hoi oukou, ua hoohanauia mai e ia <sup>e</sup>na mea a pau e hana ana i ka pono.

## MOKUNA III.

EIA hoi, manomano ke aloha a ka Makua i haawi mai ai ia kakou, i <sup>a</sup>kapaia mai ai kakou he poe keiki na ke Akua; no ia mea, aole i ike mai ko ke ao nei ia kakou, no ka mea, <sup>b</sup>aole lakou i ike ia ia.

2 E na punahele, <sup>c</sup>ano la, he poe keiki kakou na ke Akua, aka, o ko kakou ano mahope aku, aole <sup>d</sup>ikea ia; aka, ke ike nei kakou, a i kona wa i ikeia mai ai, <sup>e</sup>e like auanei kakou me ia: no ka mea, <sup>f</sup>e ike kakou ia ia i kona ano maoli.

3 <sup>g</sup>O ka mea i loa ia ia keia ma-naolana ma ona la, oia ke hoomae-mae ia ia iho e like me kona mae-mae ana.

4 O ka mea e hana aku ana i ka hewa, oia ka mea e haihai i ke kanawai; a ua ku e aku <sup>h</sup>ka hewa i ke kanawai.

5 Ua ike no oukou, <sup>i</sup>ua hoikea mai oia, i <sup>k</sup>lawe ae ia i ko kakou hewa: aole hewa <sup>l</sup>iloko ona.

6 O ka mea e noho ana iloko ona, aole ia e hana hewa. <sup>m</sup>O ka mea e hana i ka hewa, aole ia i nana ae ia ia, aole no hoi i ike ia ia.

7 E na pokii, e malama i <sup>n</sup>hoopunipuni ole kekahi ia oukou: o <sup>o</sup>ka mea i hana i ka pono, oia ka pono, e like me ko ia la pono ana.

8 <sup>p</sup>O ka mea e hana ana i ka hewa no ka diabololo no ia; no ka mea, ua hana hewa mau ka diabololo, mai kinohi mai. No ia mea, ua hoikea mai ke Keiki a ke Akua, i <sup>q</sup>hokai aku ai oia i ka ka diabololo hana ana.

9 <sup>r</sup>O ka mea i hoohanauia mai e ke Akua, aole ia e hana hewa; no ka mea, ke noho mau nei <sup>s</sup>kona hua iloko ona: aole e hiki ia ia ke hana hewa aku, no ka mea, ua hoohanauia mai no ia e ke Akua.

10 Malaila no i maopopo ai na kei-

<sup>d</sup> Oih. 22. 14.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *know ye.*  
<sup>e</sup> mo. 3. 7, 10.

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 1. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 15. 18,  
19. & 16. 3. &  
17. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 56. 5.  
Rom. 8. 15.  
Gal. 3. 26. &  
4. 6.  
mo. 5. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 8. 18.  
2 Kor. 4. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 8. 29.  
1 Kor. 15. 49.  
Pil. 3. 21.  
Kol. 3. 4.  
2 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Iob. 19. 26.  
Hal. 16. 11.  
Mat. 5. 8.  
1 Kor. 13. 12.  
2 Kor. 5. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 4. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 4. 15.  
mo. 5. 17.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 1. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 53. 5, 6, 11.  
1 Tim. 1. 15.  
Heb. 1. 3. &  
9. 26.

1 Pet. 2. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 21.  
Heb. 4. 15. &  
9. 28.

1 Pet. 2. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 2. 4. &  
4. 8.  
3 Ioa. 11.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 2. 26.  
<sup>o</sup> Ez. 18. 5-9.  
Rom. 2. 13.  
mo. 2. 29.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 13. 38.  
Ioa. 8. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Kin. 3. 15.  
Luk. 10. 18.  
Ioa. 16. 11.  
Heb. 2. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> mo. 5. 18.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 23.

29 <sup>d</sup>If ye know that he is righteous,  
<sup>||</sup> ye know that <sup>e</sup>every one that doeth  
righteousness is born of him.

## CHAPTER III.

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that <sup>a</sup>we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, <sup>b</sup>because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, <sup>c</sup>now are we the sons of God, and <sup>d</sup>it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, <sup>e</sup>we shall be like him; for <sup>f</sup>we shall see him as he is.

3 <sup>g</sup>And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for <sup>h</sup>sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know <sup>i</sup>that he was manifested <sup>k</sup>to take away our sins; and <sup>l</sup>in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: <sup>m</sup>whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, <sup>n</sup>let no man deceive you: <sup>o</sup>he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 <sup>p</sup>He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, <sup>q</sup>that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 <sup>r</sup>Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for <sup>s</sup>his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are



ki a ke Akua, a me ka poe keiki na ka diabolō. <sup>t</sup>O ka mea hana ole ma ka pono, aole ia na ke Akua, <sup>u</sup>aole hōi ka mea aloha ole i kona hoahanau.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 2. 29.  
<sup>u</sup> mo. 4. 8.

11 No ka mea, <sup>x</sup>eia no ka olelo a oukou i lohe ai mai kinohi mai, <sup>y</sup>e aloha aku kakou i kekahi i kekahi.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 1. 5. & 2. 7.  
|| Or, *commandment*.  
<sup>y</sup> Ioa. 13. 34. & 15. 12.  
pau. 23.  
mo. 4. 7, 21.  
2 Ioa. 5.

12 Aole like me <sup>z</sup>Kaina, na ka mea ino no oia, a pepehi iho la ia i kona kaikaina a make. No ke aha la kela i pepehi ai ia ia? no ka mea, ua hewa kana hana iho, a ua pono hoi ka kona kaikaina.

<sup>z</sup> Kin. 4. 4, 8.  
Heb. 11. 4.  
Iud. 11.

13 Mai kahaha oukou, e na hoahanau o'u, <sup>a</sup>ke hoomaau mai ko ke ao nei ia oukou.

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 15. 18, 19. & 17. 14.  
2 Tim. 3. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 2. 10.

14 <sup>b</sup>Ke ike nei kakou, ua lilo ae kakou mai ka make ae i ke ola, no ka mea, ke aloha aku nei kakou i na hoahanau. O <sup>c</sup>ka mea e aloha ole ana i kona hoahanau, ke noho nei oia ma ka make.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 9, 11.

15 <sup>d</sup>O ka mea e hoomaau ana i kona hoahanau, he mea pepehi kana-ka ia: ua ike no oukou o <sup>e</sup>ka mea pepehi kanaka, aole ke ola loa e noho ana iloko ona.

<sup>d</sup> Mat. 5. 21, 22.  
mo. 4. 20.

16 <sup>f</sup>No ia mea, ua ike kakou i ke aloha, no ka mea, ua waiho iho la oia i kona ola no kakou; a he mea pono no hōi ia kakou, ke waiho ae i ko kakou ola no ka poe hoahanau.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 5. 21.  
Hoik. 21. 8.

17 <sup>g</sup>O ka mea i loaia ia ia ka waiwai o keia ao, a ike ae la i ka nele o kona hoahanau, a uumi oia i kona aloha ia ia, <sup>h</sup>pehea la ke aloha o ke Akua e noho ai iloko ona?

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 3. 16. & 15. 13.  
Rom. 5. 8.  
Ep. 5. 2, 25.  
mo. 4. 9, 11.

18 E na pokii o'u, <sup>i</sup>mai aloha kakou ma ka waha, aole hōi ma ke alelo wale no; aka, ma ka hana ana a me ka oiaio aku.

<sup>g</sup> Kan. 15. 7.  
Luk. 3. 11.

19 I keia mea e ike ai kakou no <sup>k</sup>ka oiaio kakou, a e hooiaio aku kakou i ko kakou mau naau imua ona.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 4. 20.

20 <sup>l</sup>No ka mea, ina e hooheua mai ko kakou naau ia kakou iho, ua oi aku ke Akua i ko kakou naau, a ua ike oia i na mea a pau.

<sup>i</sup> Ez. 33. 31.  
Rom. 12. 9.  
Ep. 4. 15.  
Iak. 2. 15, 16.  
1 Pet. 1. 22.

21 <sup>m</sup>E na punahele, ina e hooheua

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 18. 37.  
mo. 1. 8.  
† Gr. *persuade*.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kor. 4. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Iob. 22. 26.

manifest, and the children of the devil: <sup>t</sup>whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, <sup>u</sup>neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For <sup>x</sup>this is the <sup>||</sup>message that ye heard from the beginning, <sup>y</sup>that we should love one another.

12 Not as <sup>z</sup>Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if <sup>a</sup>the world hate you.

14 <sup>b</sup>We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. <sup>c</sup>He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 <sup>d</sup>Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that <sup>e</sup>no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 <sup>f</sup>Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But <sup>g</sup>whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, <sup>h</sup>how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, <sup>i</sup>let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know <sup>k</sup>that we are of the truth, and shall <sup>†</sup>assure our hearts before him.

20 <sup>l</sup>For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 <sup>m</sup>Beloved, if our heart condemn

ole mai ko kakou naau ia kakou iho,  
<sup>n</sup>alaila ua loaa ia kakou ka wiwo  
 ole imua o ke Akua.

22 °O ka mea a kakou e noi aku  
 ai, e loaa no ia kakou nona mai, no  
 ka mea, ke malama nei kakou i ka-  
 na mau kauoha, a <sup>p</sup>ke hana nei no  
 hoi kakou imua ona i kona mea e  
 makemake ai.

23 <sup>a</sup>Eia no kana kauoha mai, e  
 manaoio aku kakou i ka inoa o ka-  
 na Keiki o Iesu Kristo, a e <sup>r</sup>aloha  
 kekahi i kekahi, <sup>s</sup>e like me ke kau-  
 oha ana i haawi mai ai ia kakou.

24 °O ka mea e malama aku ana  
 i kana mau kauoha, <sup>u</sup>ua noho no ia  
 iloko ona; a ua noho mai no hoi  
 kela iloko ona. <sup>x</sup>Nolaila hoi ke ike  
 nei kakou, ke noho mai nei oia iloko  
 o kakou, ma ka Uhane ana i haawi  
 mai ai no kakou.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**E**NA punahele, <sup>a</sup>mai manaoio  
 aku oukou i na uhane a pau,  
 aka, e <sup>b</sup>hoao aku i na uhane, no  
 ke Akua mai paha, aole paha: no  
 ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ua nui no ka poe kaula  
 wahahee i hele aku ma ke ao nei.

2 Penei oukou e ike ai i ka Uhane  
 o ke Akua: O <sup>d</sup>kela uhane o keia  
 uhane e hooiaio aku ana, ua hiki  
 mai nei o Iesu Kristo ma ke kino,  
 no ke Akua ia.

3 °O kela uhane o keia uhane e  
 hooole ana, aole Iesu i hiki mai ma  
 ke kino, aole no ke Akua kela: a o  
 ko Anikristo keia a oukou i lohe ai  
 e hele mai ana; a <sup>f</sup>eia mai nei ilo-  
 ko o ke ao nei i keia manawa.

4 <sup>g</sup>No ke Akua oukou, e na pokii,  
 a ua lanakila oukou maluna o la-  
 kou; no ka mea, ua oi aku ka mea  
 iloko o oukou i <sup>h</sup>ka mea iloko o ke  
 ao nei.

5 <sup>i</sup>No ke ao nei lakou; nolaila i  
 olelo ai lakou i na mea o ke ao nei,  
 ke lohe nei hoi <sup>k</sup>ko ke ao nei ia la-  
 kou.

6 No ke Akua kakou; o <sup>l</sup>ka mea

us not, <sup>n</sup>then have we confidence  
 toward God.

22 And °whatsoever we ask, we  
 receive of him, because we keep  
 his commandments, <sup>p</sup>and do those  
 things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 <sup>a</sup>And this is his commandment,  
 That we should believe on the name  
 of his Son Jesus Christ, <sup>r</sup>and love  
 one another, <sup>s</sup>as he gave us com-  
 mandment.

24 And <sup>t</sup>he that keepeth his com-  
 mandments <sup>u</sup>dwellleth in him, and  
 he in him. And <sup>x</sup>hereby we know  
 that he abideth in us, by the Spirit  
 which he hath given us.

#### CHAPTER IV.

**B**ELOVED, <sup>a</sup>believe not every  
 spirit, but <sup>b</sup>try the spirits wheth-  
 er they are of God: because <sup>c</sup>many  
 false prophets are gone out into the  
 world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of  
 God: <sup>d</sup>Every spirit that confesseth  
 that Jesus Christ is come in the  
 flesh is of God:

3 And <sup>e</sup>every spirit that confesseth  
 not that Jesus Christ is come in the  
 flesh is not of God: and this is that  
*spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have  
 heard that it should come; and  
<sup>f</sup>even now already is it in the  
 world.

4 <sup>g</sup>Ye are of God, little children,  
 and have overcome them: because  
 greater is he that is in you, than  
<sup>h</sup>he that is in the world

5 <sup>i</sup>They are of the world: there-  
 fore speak they of the world, and  
<sup>k</sup>the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: <sup>l</sup>he that know-

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 10. 22.  
 mo. 2. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Hal. 44. 15.  
 & 145. 18, 19.  
 Sol. 15. 29.  
 Jer. 29. 12.  
 Mat. 7. 8.  
 Mar. 11. 24.  
 Ioa. 14. 13.  
 Iak. 5. 16.  
 mo. 5. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ioa. 8. 29. &  
 9. 31.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 6. 29. &  
 17. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Mat. 22. 39.  
 Ioa. 13. 34.

Ep. 5. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Tes. 4. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 3.

mo. 4. 21.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 2. 8, 10.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 14. 23. &  
 15. 10.

mo. 4. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Ioa. 17. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 8. 9.

mo. 4. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 29. 8.  
 Mat. 24. 4.

<sup>b</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kor. 14. 29.  
<sup>1</sup> Tes. 5. 21.  
 Hoik. 2. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Mat. 24. 5.

Oih. 20. 30.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 1.

mo. 2. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Ioa. 7.

<sup>d</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kor. 12. 3.  
 mo. 5. 1.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 2. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Ioa. 7.

<sup>f</sup> <sup>2</sup> Tes. 2. 7.  
 mo. 2. 18, 22.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 5. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 12. 31.

& 14. 30. &

16. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 2. 12.

Ep. 2. 2. & 6.

12.

<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 3. 31.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 15. 19.

& 17. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 8. 47. &

10. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Kor. 14. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Kor. 10. 7.



i ike i ke Akua, oia ke lohe mai ia makou; o ka mea, aole no ke Akua, aole ia i lohe mai ia makou. Ma ia mea, <sup>m</sup>ua ike no kakou i ka Uha-ne o ka oiaio, a me ka uhane o ka wahahee.

7 <sup>u</sup>E na punahele, e aloha kakou i kekahi i kekahi: no ka mea, no ke Akua mai ke aloha; o ka mea e aloha aku ana ua hooahanuia mai ia e ke Akua, a ua ike no oia i ke Akua.

8 O ka mea e aloha ole ana, <sup>o</sup>aole ia i ike aku i ke Akua; no ka mea, <sup>p</sup>he aloha ke Akua.

9 <sup>q</sup>Ma ia mea, ua hoikeia mai ke aloha o ke Akua ia kakou, no ka mea, hoouna mai la ke Akua i kana Keiki hanaukahi i ke ao nei, i <sup>r</sup>ola'i kakou ia ia.

10 Eia no ke aloha, <sup>s</sup>aole nae kakou i aloha aku i ke Akua, aka, ua aloha mai kela ia kakou nei, a ua hoouna mai hoi oia i kana Keiki i <sup>t</sup>kalahala no ko kakou hewa.

11 E na punahele, <sup>u</sup>ina pela ko ke Akua aloha ana mai ia kakou, he pono ke aloha kakou i kekahi i kekahi.

12 <sup>x</sup>Aole i ike aku kekahi i ka Akua; aka, ina e aloha aku kakou i kekahi i kekahi, ke noho mai nei no ke Akua iloko o kakou, a <sup>y</sup>ua paa no hoi kona aloha iloko o kakou.

13 <sup>z</sup>No ia mea, ke ike nei kakou, ua noho kakou iloko ona, a oia hoi iloko o kakou, no ka mea, ua haawi mai oia i kona Uhane no kakou.

14 <sup>a</sup>A ua ike kakou a ke hoike aku nei no hoi, ua hoouna mai <sup>b</sup>ka Makua i ke Keiki i mea e ola'i ko ke ao nei.

15 <sup>c</sup>O ka mea e hooiaio ana ia Iesu o ke Keiki ia na ke Akua, ke noho nei ke Akua iloko ona, a oia no hoi iloko o ke Akua.

16 A ua ike kakou, a ua manaoio no hoi i ke aloha ana mai o ke Akua ia kakou. <sup>d</sup>He aloha ke Akua; a o <sup>e</sup>ka mea e noho ana iloko o ke aloha, ke noho nei oia iloko o ke Akua, a o ke Akua no hoi iloko ono.

eth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we <sup>m</sup>the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 <sup>n</sup>Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, <sup>o</sup>knoweth not God; for <sup>p</sup>God is love.

9 <sup>q</sup>In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, <sup>r</sup>that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, <sup>s</sup>not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son <sup>t</sup>to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, <sup>u</sup>if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 <sup>x</sup>No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and <sup>y</sup>his love is perfected in us.

13 <sup>z</sup>Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And <sup>a</sup>we have seen and do testify that <sup>b</sup>the Father sent the Son <sup>t</sup>to be the Saviour of the world.

15 <sup>c</sup>Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. <sup>d</sup>God is love; and <sup>e</sup>he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

<sup>m</sup> 1s. 8. 20.  
1oa. 14. 17.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 3. 10, 11,  
23.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 2. 4. & 3.  
6.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 16.

<sup>q</sup> 1oa. 3. 16.  
Rom. 5. 8. &  
8. 32.  
mo. 3. 16.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 5. 11.

<sup>s</sup> 1oa. 15. 16.  
Rom. 5. 8, 10.  
Tit. 3. 4.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 2. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Mat. 18. 33.  
1oa. 15. 12,  
13  
mo. 3. 16.

<sup>x</sup> 1oa. 1. 18.  
1 Tim. 6. 16.  
pau. 20.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 2. 5.  
pau. 18.

<sup>z</sup> 1oa. 14. 20.  
mo. 3. 24.

<sup>a</sup> 1oa. 1. 14.  
mo. 1. 1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> 1oa. 3. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 10. 9.  
mo. 5. 1, 5.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 8.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 12.  
mo. 3. 24.

17 No ia mea, ua paa ke aloha ia kakou, i <sup>f</sup> wiwo ole kakou i ka la e hookolokolo ai; no ka mea, <sup>g</sup> e like me ia ma keia ao, pela no kakou.

18 Aohe makau iloko o ke aloha; ke kipaku aku nei ke aloha oiaio i ka makau: no ka mea, he ehacha ko ka makau: o ka mea makau, <sup>h</sup> aole i hemolele ke aloha iloko ona.

19 Ke aloha aku nei kakou ia ia, no ka mea, ua aloha mua mai kela ia kakou.

20 <sup>1</sup> Ina e olelo aku kekahi, Ke aloha aku nei au i ke Akua, a e hoomaau aku ia i kona hoahanau, he mea wahahee ia: no ka mea, o ka mea aloha ole i kona hoahanau ana i ike maka ai, pehea la e hiki ai ia ia ke aloha aku i ke Akua<sup>k</sup> ana i ike maka ole ai?

21 <sup>1</sup> Eia mai kana kauoha ia kakou, ina e aloha aku kekahi i ke Akua, e aloha aku oia i kona hoahanau.

### MOKUNA V.

**O** KA mea i <sup>a</sup> manaoio o <sup>b</sup> Iesu ka Mesia, na ke Akua ia i <sup>c</sup> hooahanau mai: a o <sup>d</sup> ka mea i aloha aku i ka mea nana i hooahanau mai, oia ke aloha aku i ka mea i hooahanauia mai e ia.

2 No ia mea, ke ike nei no kakou i ko kakou aloha ana i na keiki a ke Akua, ke aloha aku kakou i ke Akua me ka malama aku i kana mau kauoha.

3 <sup>e</sup> No ka mea, eia no ke aloha o ke Akua, o ka malama aku i kana mau kauoha; aole hoi he mea luhi <sup>f</sup> kona mau kanawai.

4 No ka mea, o <sup>g</sup> ka mea a ke Akua i hooahanau mai, oia ke lanakila maluna o ke ao nei; eia ka mea e lanakila ai maluna o ke ao nei, e ko kakou manaoio ana.

5 Owai la ka mea e lanakila ana maluna o ke ke ao nei, ke ole <sup>h</sup> ka mea i manaoio ia Iesu oia ke keiki a ke Akua?

6 O ka mea i hiki mai ma <sup>i</sup> ka wai

<sup>f</sup> Gr. love with us.

<sup>f</sup> Iak. 2. 13. mo. 2. 28. & 3. 19, 21.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 3. 3.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 12.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 2. 4. & 3. 17.

<sup>k</sup> pau. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Mat. 22. 37, 39. Ioa. 13. 34. & 15. 12. mo. 3. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 1. 12.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 2. 22, 23. & 4. 2, 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 1. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ioa. 15. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 14. 15, 21, 23. & 15. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Mik. 6. 8. Mat. 11. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 16. 33. mo. 3. 9. & 4. 4.

<sup>i</sup> I Kor. 15. 57. mo. 4. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 19. 34.

17 Herein is <sup>†</sup> our love made perfect, that <sup>f</sup> we may have boldness in the day of judgment: <sup>g</sup> because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth <sup>h</sup> is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 <sup>i</sup> If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God <sup>k</sup> whom he hath not seen?

21 And <sup>l</sup> this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

### CHAPTER V.

**W**HOSOEVER <sup>a</sup> believeth that <sup>b</sup> Jesus is the Christ is <sup>c</sup> born of God: <sup>d</sup> and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 <sup>e</sup> For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and <sup>f</sup> his commandments are not grievous.

4 For <sup>g</sup> whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but <sup>h</sup> he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came <sup>i</sup> by water



a me ke koko, o Iesu no ia, o ka Mesia: aole ma ka wai wale no, aka, ma ka wai a me ke koko: o <sup>k</sup>ka Uhane ka mea e hoike mai, a he oiaio ka Uhane.

<sup>k</sup> Ioa. 14. 17.  
& 15. 26. &  
16. 13.  
1 Tim. 3. 16.

7 Ekolu mea nana e hoike mai iloko o ka lani, o ka Makua, o ka <sup>l</sup>Logou, a me ka Uhane Hemo-lele; o <sup>m</sup>keia mau kolu, hookahi no ia.

<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 1. 1.  
Hoik. 19. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Ioa. 10. 30.

8 A ekolu na mea nana e hoike mai ma ka honua, o ka uhane, o ka wai, a me ke koko; o keia mau kolu, ua lilo i hookahi no.

9 Ina e manao kakou ua <sup>n</sup>oiaio ka olelo a kanaka, he oi loa aku no ka olelo a ke Akua: <sup>o</sup>eia no ka olelo a ke Akua ana i olelo mai ai no kana Keiki.

<sup>n</sup> Ioa. 8. 17, 18.

10 O ka mea e manaoio ana i ke Keiki a ke Akua, <sup>p</sup>aia no iloko ona ka mea e maopopo ai: o ka mea e manaoio ole i ke Akua, oia ke <sup>a</sup>hoo-lilo ia ia i mea wahahee; no ka mea, aole i manaoio oia i ka olelo a ke Akua ana i olelo mai ai no kana Keiki.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 8. 16.  
Gal. 4. 6.

11 <sup>r</sup>Eia no ka olelo; ua haawi mai ke Akua i ke ola mau loa no kakou, a o ua ola la, <sup>s</sup>aia no ia iloko o kana Keiki.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 3. 33. &  
5. 38.

12 O <sup>t</sup>ka mea i loa ia ia ke Keiki he ola no kona; o ka mea i loa ole ia ia ke Keiki a ke Akua, aole ona ola.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 2. 25.

13 <sup>u</sup>Ua palapala aku au i keia mau mea ia oukou, i ka poe i manaoio i ka inoa o ke Keiki a ke Akua; <sup>w</sup>i ike ai oukou, ua loa ia oukou ke ol amau loa; a i manaoio ai oukou i ka inoa o ke Keiki a ke Akua.

<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 1. 4.  
mo. 4. 9.

14 Eia ka manaoio o kakou ia ia, <sup>x</sup>ina e nonoi aku kakou i kahi mea e like me kona makemake, e hoo-lohe mai no oia ia kakou.

<sup>t</sup> Ioa. 3. 36. &  
5. 24.

15 Ina i ike pono kakou, ua hoo-lohe mai oia ia kakou, i ka mea a kakou e nonoi aku ai, ke ike nei lakou, e loa mai ka mea a kakou i nonoi aku ai ia ia.

<sup>u</sup> Ioa. 20. 31.

<sup>w</sup> mo. 1. 1, 2.

|| Or, *concerning him.*  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 3. 22.

and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. <sup>k</sup>And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, <sup>l</sup>the Word, and the Holy Ghost: <sup>m</sup>and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive <sup>n</sup>the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: <sup>o</sup>for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God <sup>p</sup>hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God <sup>a</sup>hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 <sup>r</sup>And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and <sup>t</sup>this life is in his Son.

12 <sup>t</sup>He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 <sup>u</sup>These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; <sup>w</sup>that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have <sup>||</sup>in him, that, <sup>x</sup>if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin

hoahanau, e hana ana i ka hewa aole i ku pono i ka make, e pule aku ia, a <sup>y</sup>e haawi mai oia ia ia i ke ola no na mea e hana ana i ka hewa aole i ku pono i ka make. <sup>z</sup>Aia he hewa no i ku i ka make; <sup>a</sup>aole au e olelo aku e pule oia no ia mea.

17 <sup>b</sup>O na mea pono ole a pau, he hewa wale no ia; aka, o kekahi hewa aole he mea ia e make ai.

18 Ua ike no kakou, o <sup>c</sup>ka mea i hooahanauia mai e ke Akua aole e hana hewa ia: aka, o ka mea i hooahanauia mai e ke Akua, e <sup>d</sup>malama ana oia ia ia iho, aole e hoopa ka mea hewa ia ia.

19 Ke ike nei kakou no ke Akua kakou, a o <sup>e</sup>ke ao nei a pau, ke moe nei ia iloko o ka hewa.

20 Ke ike nei kakou ua hiki mai nei ke Keiki a ke Akua, a ua <sup>f</sup>haawi mai ia i ka manao ia kakou, i <sup>g</sup>ike aku ai kakou i ka mea oiaio: a iloko o ka mea oiaio kakou, a iloko hoi o kana Keiki o Iesu Kristo. <sup>h</sup>Oia no ke Akua oiaio, a me ke <sup>i</sup>ola mau loa.

21 E na keiki alona, e <sup>k</sup>malama pono oukou ia oukou iho i na akua kii. Amene.

<sup>y</sup> Iob. 42. 8.  
<sup>z</sup> Iak. 5. 14, 15.

<sup>z</sup> Mat. 12. 31, 32.  
Mar. 3. 29.  
Luk. 12. 10.  
Heb. 6. 4, 6, & 10. 26.

<sup>a</sup> Ier. 7. 16. & 14. 11.  
Ioa. 17. 9.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 3. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
mo. 3. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Iak. 1. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 1. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 24. 45.

<sup>g</sup> Ioa. 17. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 9. 6. & 44. 6. & 54. 5.

Ioa. 20. 28.

Oih. 20. 28.

Rom. 9. 5.

1 Tim. 3. 16.

Tit. 2. 13.

Heb. 1. 3.

<sup>i</sup> pau. 11, 12, 13.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 14.

a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and <sup>y</sup>he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. <sup>z</sup>There is a sin unto death: <sup>a</sup>I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 <sup>b</sup>All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that <sup>c</sup>whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God <sup>d</sup>keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and <sup>e</sup>the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and <sup>f</sup>hath given us an understanding, <sup>g</sup>that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. <sup>h</sup>This is the true God, <sup>i</sup>and eternal life.

21 Little children, <sup>k</sup>keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE LUA

A

## IOANE.

**N**A ka Lunakahiko i ka wahine aloha a me <sup>a</sup>kana mau keiki i alohaia e au ma ka oiaio; aole e au wale no, aka, e ka poe a pau i ike i <sup>b</sup>ka oiaio;

2 No ka oiaio e noho ana iloko o kakou, a e mau loa aku no hoi iloko o kakou;

3 <sup>c</sup>E alohaia mai oukou, a <sup>c</sup>loko-maikaiia mai, a e maluhia hoi e ke Akua ka Makua, a me ka Haku o

<sup>a</sup> 1 Ioa. 3. 18.  
pau. 3.  
3 Ioa. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 3. 32.  
Gal. 2. 5, 14.  
& 3. 1. & 5. 7.  
Kol. 1. 5.  
2 Tes. 2. 13.  
1 Tim. 2. 4.  
Heb. 10. 26.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *shall be*.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE

OF

## JOHN.

**T**HE elder unto the elect lady and her children, <sup>a</sup>whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known <sup>b</sup>the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 <sup>c</sup>Grace <sup>†</sup>be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ,



Iesu Kristo ke Keiki a ka Makua,  
<sup>d</sup>ma ka oiaio a me ke aloha.

4 Ua hauoli nui aku au i ko'u ike  
 ana i kekahi o kau poe keiki e <sup>e</sup>hele  
 ana ma ka oiaio, e like me ke kauoha  
 i loaa ia kakou, mai ka Makua  
 mai.

5 Ano la ke nonoi aku nei au ia  
 oe, e ka wahine, <sup>t</sup>aole me ka palapa-  
 pala ana aku ia oe i ke kanawai  
 hou, aka, o ka mea i loaa mai ia  
 makou mai kinohi mai, i <sup>s</sup>aloha ka-  
 kou i kekahi i kekahi.

6 <sup>h</sup>Eia no ke aloha, i hele kakou  
 ma kana mau kauoha. Eia no ke  
 kauoha, e like me <sup>i</sup>ko oukou lohe  
 ana, mai kinohi mai, i hele oukou  
 malaila.

7 No ka mea, ua komo mai i ke  
 ao nei <sup>k</sup>ka poe wahahee he nui wale,  
<sup>t</sup>aole lakou i hooiaio i ko Iesu Kristo  
 hiki ana mai ma ke kino; <sup>m</sup>oia no  
 ka wahahee a me ke Anikristo.

8 <sup>n</sup>E malama pono ia oukou iho,  
 o <sup>o</sup>lilo auanei ka makou mea i ha-  
 na'i, aka, i loaa hoi ia makou ka  
 uku a pau.

9 <sup>p</sup>O ka mea i hana hewa, aole  
 hoi i noho ma ka olelo a ka Mesia,  
 aole no ke Akua ia: o ka mea e no-  
 ho ana ma ka olelo a ka Mesia, no-  
 na no ka Makua a me Keiki.

10 Ina e hele kekahi io oukou la,  
 aole i halihali mai i ua olelo la,  
 mai hookipa oukou ia ia iloko o ka  
 hale, <sup>a</sup>aole hoi e i aku ia ia, Aloha.

11 No ka mea, o ka mea e i ae ia  
 ia, Aloha; he hoalawehana ia ma  
 kana hana ino ana.

12 <sup>r</sup>Nui no ka'u mea e palapala  
 aku ai ia oukou, aole au i makema-  
 ke ma ka pepa a me ka ineka; no  
 ka mea, he manaolana ko'u e hele  
 aku io oukou la, e kamaio pu, he  
 waha no he waha, i <sup>s</sup>nui ai ko ka-  
 kou olioli ana.

13 <sup>t</sup>Ke uwe aku nei ia oe na kei-  
 ki a kou hoahanau wahine aloha.  
 Amene.

<sup>d</sup> pau. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> 3 Ioa. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 7, 8.  
 & 3. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Ioa. 13. 34.  
 & 15. 12.  
 Ep. 5. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
 1 Ioa. 3. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 14. 15.  
 21. & 15. 10.  
 1 Ioa. 2. 5. &  
 5. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 24.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Ioa. 4. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Ioa. 4. 2, 3.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 22.  
 & 4. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Mar. 13. 9

<sup>o</sup> Gal. 3. 4.  
 Heb. 10. 32,  
 35

<sup>p</sup> Or, *gained*.  
 Some copies  
 read, *which*  
*ye have*  
*gained, but*  
*that ye re-*  
*ceive, &c.*  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 16. 17.  
 1 Kor. 5. 11.  
 & 16. 22.  
 Gal. 1. 8, 9.  
 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
 Tit. 3. 10.

<sup>s</sup> 3 Ioa. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. *mouth to*  
*mouth.*

<sup>u</sup> Ioa. 17. 13.  
 1 Ioa. 1. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Or, *your*.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 13.

the Son of the Father, <sup>d</sup>in truth  
 and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found  
 of thy children <sup>e</sup>walking in truth,  
 as we have received a command-  
 ment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady,  
<sup>t</sup>not as though I wrote a new com-  
 mandment unto thee, but that which  
 we had from the beginning, <sup>s</sup>that  
 we love one another.

6 And <sup>h</sup>this is love, that we walk  
 after his commandments. This is  
 the commandment, That, <sup>i</sup>as ye  
 have heard from the beginning, ye  
 should walk in it.

7 For <sup>k</sup>many deceivers are enter-  
 ed into the world, <sup>l</sup>who confess not  
 that Jesus Christ is come in the  
 flesh. <sup>m</sup>This is a deceiver and an  
 antichrist.

8 <sup>n</sup>Look to yourselves, <sup>o</sup>that we  
 lose not those things which we have  
<sup>p</sup>wrought, but that we receive a full  
 reward.

9 <sup>p</sup>Whosoever transgresseth, and  
 abideth not in the doctrine of Christ,  
 hath not God. He that abideth in  
 the doctrine of Christ, he hath both  
 the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you,  
 and bring not this doctrine, receive  
 him not into *your* house, <sup>q</sup>neither  
 bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God  
 speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 <sup>r</sup>Having many things to write  
 unto you, I would not *write* with  
 paper and ink: but I trust to come  
 unto you, and speak <sup>t</sup>face to face,  
<sup>s</sup>that <sup>u</sup>our joy may be full.

13 <sup>v</sup>The children of thy elect sis-  
 ter greet thee. Amen.

## O KA EPISETOLE KOLU

A

## IOANE.

**N**A ka Lunakahiko ia Gaio i ka punahele, i ka'u <sup>a</sup>mea i aloha ai i ka oiaio.

2 E ka punahele, ua nui aku no ko'u makemake e pomaikai oe a ikai-ka hoi ma ke kino, e like me ka pomaikai ana o kou uhane.

3 Ua hauoli nui no wau i ka wa i hiki mai ai o ka poe hoahanau, a hoike mai i ka oiaio ou, me <sup>b</sup>kou hele ana ma ka oiaio.

4 Aole o'u olioli nui e aku i keia, o ka lohe ana i <sup>c</sup>ka hele ana o ka'u mau keiki ma ka oiaio.

5 E ka punahele, ua hana pono oe ma na mea au i hana aku ai i ka poe hoahanau, a me ka poe malihi-ni hoi.

6 Ua hoike mai lakou i kou aloha imua o ka ekalesia; a ina e kai mai oe ia lakou e like me ka ke Akua, alaila e pono kau hana ana.

7 No ka mea, ua hele aku lakou no kona inoa, <sup>d</sup>aole lakou i lawe i kekahi mea no ko na aina e mai.

8 No ia hoi, he mea pono ia kakou ke hookipa i ua poe like la, i lilo kakou i poe hoalawehana ma ka oiaio.

9 Ua palapala aku au na ka poe ekalesia; aka, ua hooalii ae la o Dioterepe maluna o lakou, aole oia e hookipa mai ia makou.

10 No ia hoi, i ko'u hele ana aku e hoomanao wau i ka hana ana i hana'i, ua hooahuahualau mai ia ia makou me kana olelo inoino: aole hoi ia i hoomaha ia mau mea, aole oia i hookipa i ka poe hoahanau, a o ka poe i makemake aku, ua hoo-leia mai e ia, a kipaku aku no hoi oia ia lakou mawaho o ka ekalesia.

11 E ka punahele, <sup>e</sup>mai hoomahui

a 2 Ioa. I.  
|| Or, *truly*.  
|| Or, *pray*.

b 2 Ioa. 4.

c 1 Kor. 4. 15.  
Pilem. 10.

† Gr. *worthy of God*.

d 1 Kor. 9. 12, 15.

e Hal. 37. 27.  
Is. 1. 16, 17.  
1 Pet. 3. 11.

## THE THIRD EPISTLE

OF

## JOHN.

**T**HE elder unto the well beloved Gaius, <sup>a</sup>whom I love || in the truth.

2 Beloved, I || wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as <sup>b</sup>thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that <sup>c</sup>my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey <sup>†</sup>after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, <sup>d</sup>taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, <sup>e</sup>follow not that which



oe i ka hewa, aka, i ka maikai no. O <sup>f</sup>ka mea hana maikai, no ke Akua no ia; o ka mea e hana ino, aole oia i ike i ke Akua.

12 <sup>g</sup>Ua hoike mai lakou a pau i ko Demeterio pono, a me ka oiaio; a ke hoike aku nei makou; <sup>h</sup>ua ike pono no hoi oukou, he oiaio no ka makou olelo.

13 <sup>i</sup>Ua nui ka'u mau mea e palapala aku ai ia oe, aka, aole au makemake e palapala aku me ka ineka a me ka peni:

14 He manaolana ko'u e ike koke ia oe, a e kamailio pu he waha no he waha. Aloha oe. Ke uwe aku nei ka poe makamaka ia oe; e uwe aku oe ma ka inoa i ka poe hoa-launa.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 29.  
& 3. 6, 9.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Ioa. 21. 24.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Ioa. 12.

<sup>+</sup> Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

is evil, but that which is good. <sup>f</sup>He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius <sup>g</sup>hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; <sup>h</sup>and ye know that our record is true.

13 <sup>i</sup>I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak <sup>+</sup>face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

## O KA EPISETOLE HOOLAHA

A

## IUDA.

**N**A Iuda he kauwa na Iesu Kristo, o <sup>a</sup>ke kaikaina hoi o Iakobo, i ka poe i huikalaia e ke Akua ka Makua, a i <sup>b</sup>malamaia hoi e Iesu Kristo, me <sup>c</sup>ka waeia mai;

2 I nui ko oukou lokomaikaiia mai, a me <sup>d</sup>ka maluhia, a me ke alohaia mai.

3 E na punahele, i ka wa a'u i hooikaika ai e palapala aku ia oukou i <sup>e</sup>ke ola nui, he mea pono ia'u ke palapala aku me ka nonoi ia oukou, e <sup>f</sup>hooikaika nui oukou no ka manaoio i haawi mua ia mai na ka poe haipule.

4 <sup>g</sup>No ka mea, ua komo maopopo ole mai kekahi poe kanaka i <sup>h</sup>hoo-hewa mua ia mai ma keia hoopai ana, <sup>i</sup>he poe aia, <sup>j</sup>e hoolilo ana i <sup>k</sup>ke aloha o ko kakou Akua i mea makaleho wale; a e <sup>l</sup>hoole aku ana hoi i ke Akua i ke alii hookahi, i ko kakou Haku ia Iesu Kristo.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 6. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Oih. 1. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Ioa. 17. 11,  
12, 15.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Tit. 1. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Pil. 1. 27.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18.

<sup>k</sup> & 6. 12.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>m</sup> & 4. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 2. 4.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 9. 21,

<sup>q</sup> 22.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Tit. 2. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 12. 15.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Tit. 1. 16.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Ioa. 2. 22.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE

OF

## JUDE.

**J**UDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and <sup>a</sup>brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and <sup>b</sup>preserved in Jesus Christ, and <sup>c</sup>called:

2 Mercy unto you, and <sup>d</sup>peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you <sup>e</sup>of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that <sup>f</sup>ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 <sup>g</sup>For there are certain men crept in unawares, <sup>h</sup>who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, <sup>i</sup>turning <sup>k</sup>the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and <sup>l</sup>denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 Ua makemake au e paipai i ko oukou manao; ua ike no oukou mamua, ua hoola mai <sup>m</sup>ka Haku i kona poe kanaka mai ka aina mai o Aigupita, a mahope hoi <sup>n</sup>luku iho la ia i ka poe manaoio ole aku.

6 O <sup>o</sup>ka poe anela i hoomau ole ma ko lakou ano kahiko, aka, i haa-lele i ko lakou wahi i noho ai, <sup>p</sup>ua hoano e oia ia lakou maloko o na kaulahao mau loa ma ka pouli, no <sup>q</sup>ka hookolokolo ana o ka la nui.

7 E like me <sup>r</sup>ko Sodoma poe a me ko Gomora hoi, a me ko na kulana-kauhale e kokoke mai ana, i lilo like me lakou nei i poe moe kolohe, me ka hahai aku mamuli o na kino e, ua hooliloia mai no lakou i mea hoike, e ehacha ana i ka hoopaiia ma ke ahi aa loa.

8 <sup>s</sup>Pela no hoi keia poe moe uha-ne, ua hooaumia lakou la i ke kino, ua hoowahawaha aku i na'lii, a <sup>t</sup>ua hailiili aku hoi i na lunakiekie.

9 Aka hoi, o <sup>u</sup>Mikaela ka luna anela, i kona wa i hakaka ai me ka diabolo me ka hoopaapaa ana aku no ke kino o Mose, aole ia i <sup>x</sup>aa e hailiili aku ia ia, aka, i olelo wale no ia, <sup>y</sup>E papa mai ka Haku ia oe.

10 <sup>z</sup>Aka, ke hoowahawaha nei keia poe i ka mea aole lakou i ike; a o ka lakou mea hoi i ike maoli ai e like me na holoholona uhane ole, malaila no e hooaumia ai lakou ia lakou iho.

11 Auwe lakou! no ka mea, ua hahai lakou ma ka aoao o <sup>a</sup>Kaina, ua <sup>b</sup>holo kiki lakou ma ka lalau ana o Balaama i mea e ukuia'i, ua hokaiia iho la lakou <sup>c</sup>ma ke kipi ana ae o Kora.

12 <sup>d</sup>He mau pukoa ia mau mea ma ka oukou mau <sup>e</sup>ahaaina aloha, ua ahaaina hilahila ole lakou me ka hanai ana ia lakou iho: o <sup>f</sup>na ao ua ole i <sup>g</sup>lele ino i ka makani; na laau i mae wale, hua ole, i palua ka make ana, a i <sup>h</sup>hukiia ke aa;

13 <sup>i</sup>Na ale o ke kai i kupikipikio, <sup>k</sup>ke huahuai ae la i ko lakou hilahi-

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 10. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Nah. 14. 29, 37. & 26. 64. Hal. 106. 26. Heb. 3. 17, 19.

<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 8. 44.

<sup>p</sup> Or, *principality*.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Hoik. 20. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Kin. 19. 24. Kan. 29. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. *other*.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Puk. 22. 28.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 10. 13. & 12. 1. Hoik. 12. 7.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Zek. 3. 2.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Kin. 4. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Ioa. 3. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Nah. 22. 7, 21.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Nah. 16. 1, &c.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 11. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Sol. 25. 14.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 17.

<sup>j</sup> Ep. 4. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Mat. 15. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 57. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Pil. 3. 19.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that <sup>m</sup>the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward <sup>n</sup>destroyed them that believed not.

6 And <sup>o</sup>the angels which kept not their <sup>p</sup>first estate, but left their own habitation, <sup>q</sup>he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness <sup>r</sup>unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as <sup>s</sup>Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after <sup>t</sup>strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 <sup>u</sup>Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and <sup>v</sup>speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet <sup>w</sup>Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, <sup>x</sup>durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, <sup>y</sup>The Lord rebuke thee.

10 <sup>z</sup>But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way <sup>a</sup>of Cain, and <sup>b</sup>ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished <sup>c</sup>in the gainsaying of Core.

12 <sup>d</sup>These are spots in your <sup>e</sup>feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: <sup>f</sup>clouds *they are* without water, <sup>g</sup>carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, <sup>h</sup>plucked up by the roots;

13 <sup>i</sup>Raging waves of the sea, <sup>k</sup>foaming out their own shame;



la iho: na hoku lele hoi; ua hoo-makaukauia no <sup>1</sup>lakou ka poeleele o ka pouli mau loa.

14 Wanana mai no o Enoka ia mau mea, o <sup>m</sup>ka hiku ia mai Adamu mai, i mai la, Eia hoi, e <sup>n</sup>hele mai ana ka Haku me ka uni tau-sani o kona poe hoano,

15 E hookolokolo mai i na mea a pau, a e hoahewa mai i ka poe aia a pau iwaena o lakou i na hewa a pau a lakou i hana hewa'i, a me <sup>o</sup>na olelo paakiki a pau a ka poe hewa i olelo ino aku ai ia ia.

16 Oia ka poe ohumu, oluolu ole, e hele ana ma ko lakou kuko iho: <sup>p</sup>haanui iho la ko lakou waha me ka olelo hookano aku, <sup>q</sup>mahalo ae la hoi i ko ke kino no ka ukuia mai.

17 <sup>r</sup>E na hoalauna, e hoomanao oukou i ka olelo i olelo mua ia mai ai e ka poe lunaolelo o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo,

18 I ko lakou hai ana mai ia oukou, i ka hope o ka manawa, e <sup>s</sup>hiki mai ai ka poe haakei e hele ana ma ko lakou kuko aia iho.

19 Eia ka poe i <sup>t</sup>hookaawale ae ia lakou iho, <sup>u</sup>ma ke kino lakou, aole ma ka Uhane.

20 A o oukou la, e na hoaaloha, <sup>x</sup>e hooku paa ia oukou iho ma ko oukou manaoio hemolele loa, <sup>y</sup>e pule aku ana ma ka Uhane Hemolele;

21 E malama ia oukou iho ma ke aloha o ke Akua, e <sup>z</sup>kakali hoi i ke aloha ana mai o ko kakou Haku o Iesu Kristo a hiki i ke ola mau loa ana.

22 E aloha aku oukou i kahi poe, e hoolike ole ana.

23 A o kahi poe e <sup>a</sup>hoola ae oukou ma ka makau, me <sup>b</sup>ka huki ia lakou mai ke ahi mai; me ka inaina aku i <sup>c</sup>ke kapa i paumaele i ko ke kino.

24 <sup>d</sup>Eia hoi, i ka mea e hiki ai ke malama ia oukou i ole ai e haule, <sup>e</sup>e hooku mai hoi ia oukou i hemo-

1 2 Pet. 2. 17.

m Kin. 5. 18.

n Kan. 33. 2.  
Dan. 7. 10.  
Zek. 14. 5.  
Mat. 25. 31.  
2 Tes. 1. 7.  
Hoik. 1. 7.

o 1 Sam. 2. 3.  
Hal. 31. 18.  
& 94. 4.  
Mal. 3. 13.

p 2 Pet. 2. 18.

q Sol. 23. 21.  
lak. 2. 1, 9.

r 2 Pet. 3. 2.

s 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
2 Tim. 3. 1.  
& 4. 3.

2 Pet. 2. 1.  
& 3. 3.

t Sol. 13. 1.  
Ez. 14. 7.  
Hos. 4. 14. &  
9. 10.  
Heb. 10. 25.

u 1 Kor. 2. 14.  
lak. 3. 15.

x Kol. 2. 7.  
1 Tim. 1. 4.  
y Rom. 8. 26.  
Ep. 6. 18.

z Tit. 2. 13.  
2 Pet. 3. 12.

a Rom. 11. 14.

1 Tim. 4. 16.

b Am. 4. 11.  
Zek. 3. 2.

1 Kor. 3. 15.  
c Zek. 3. 4, 5.  
Hoik. 3. 4.

d Rom. 16. 25.  
Ep. 3. 20.

e Kol. 1. 22.

wandering stars, <sup>1</sup>to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, <sup>m</sup>the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, <sup>n</sup>the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their <sup>o</sup>hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and <sup>p</sup>their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, <sup>q</sup>having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 <sup>r</sup>But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you <sup>s</sup>there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they <sup>t</sup>who separate themselves, <sup>u</sup>sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, <sup>x</sup>building up yourselves on your most holy faith, <sup>y</sup>praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, <sup>z</sup>looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others <sup>a</sup>save with fear, <sup>b</sup>pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even <sup>c</sup>the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 <sup>d</sup>Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and <sup>e</sup>to present *you* faultless before the pres-

lele imua i ke alo o kona nani me ka hauoli nui aku ;

25 <sup>f</sup> I ke Akua akamai hookahi, ko kakou mea e ola'i, nona no ka hoonaniia, a me ka hanohano, a me ka ikaika, a me ka mana i keia wa, a i ke ao pau ole. Amene.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 16. 27.  
<sup>i</sup> Tim. 1. 17.  
& 2. 3.

ence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 <sup>f</sup> To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

## KA HOIKEANA

A

### IOANE KA HAIPULE.

#### MOKUNA I.

**K**A hoikeana a Iesu Kristo, <sup>a</sup> ka mea a ke Akua i haawi mai ai ia ia, e hoike mai i kana poe kauwa i <sup>b</sup> na mea e hiki koke mai ana ; a ma kona anela i <sup>c</sup> hoouna mai ai oia, a hoike mai la hoi i kana kauwa ia Ioane :

2 <sup>d</sup> Nana no i hoike i ka olelo a ke Akua, a me na mea a Iesu Kristo i ao mai ai, a me na mea a pau <sup>e</sup> ana i ike aku ai.

3 <sup>f</sup> E pomaikai ana ka mea e heluhelu a me ka poe lohe i na olelo o keia wanana, a malama hoi i na mea i palapalaia maloko ; no ka mea, <sup>g</sup> ua koko ke mai ka manawa.

4 **N**A IOANE aku i na ekalesia ehiku ma Asia : E alohaia mai oukou, a e maluhia hoi e ka mea <sup>h</sup> e noho ana, <sup>i</sup> ka mea mamua hoi, ka mea e mau loa ana ; a e <sup>k</sup> na Uhane ehiku e noho la ma ke alo o kona nohoalii ;

5 A e Iesu Kristo <sup>l</sup> ka mea hoike ma ka pololei a me ka oiaio, o <sup>m</sup> ka makahiapo o ka poe mai ka make mai, a o <sup>n</sup> ke alii o na'lii o ka honua nei. I ka mea i <sup>o</sup> aloha mai ia kakou, a i <sup>p</sup> holo mai hoi ia kakou, i pau ko kakou hewa, i kona koko iho,

6 A i <sup>q</sup> hoolilo mai ia kakou i aupuni, a i mau kahuna hoi no ke

<sup>a</sup> Ioa. 3. 32. & 8. 26. & 12. 49.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 4. 1.  
pau. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> mo. 22. 16.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 1. 6.  
mo. 6. 9. & 12. 17.  
pau. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Ioa. 1. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Luk. 11. 28.  
mo. 22. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 13. 11.  
lak. 5. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Pet. 4. 7.  
mo. 22. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Puk. 3. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Ioa. 1. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Zek. 3. 9.  
mo. 3. 1. & 4. 5. & 5. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ioa. 8. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Tim. 6. 13.  
mo. 3. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 20.  
Kol. 1. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> Ep. 1. 20.  
mo. 17. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Ioa. 13. 34. & 15. 9.  
Gal. 2. 20.  
<sup>p</sup> Heb. 9. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Ioa. 1. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5. 9.  
mo. 5. 10.

## THE REVELATION

OF

### ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

#### CHAPTER I.

**T**HE Revelation of Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup> which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which <sup>b</sup> must shortly come to pass ; and <sup>c</sup> he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John :

2 <sup>d</sup> Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things <sup>e</sup> that he saw.

3 <sup>f</sup> Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein : for <sup>g</sup> the time is at hand.

4 **J**OHN to the seven churches which are in Asia : Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him <sup>h</sup> which is, and <sup>i</sup> which was, and which is to come ; <sup>k</sup> and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne ;

5 And from Jesus Christ, <sup>l</sup> who is the faithful witness, and the <sup>m</sup> first-begotten of the dead, and <sup>n</sup> the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him <sup>o</sup> that loved us, <sup>p</sup> and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath <sup>q</sup> made us kings and priests unto God and his Father ;



Akua no kona Makua; <sup>r</sup>ia ia ka hoonaniia a me ka hoomanaia, i ke ao pau ole. Amene.

7 <sup>s</sup>Aia hoi ke hele mai la ia me na ao; a e ike aku na maka a pau ia ia, a o <sup>t</sup>ka poe hoi nana ia i o aku; a ia ia no e uwe ai na ohana a pau o ka honua. Oia, Amene.

8 <sup>u</sup>Ke i mai nei ka Haku, Owau no ka Alepa a me ka Omega, ke kumu a me ka welau, <sup>x</sup>ka mea c noho ana, ka mea mamua hoi, a ka mea e mau loa ana no, o ka mea mana loa.

9 Owau, o Ioane nei, o ko oukou hoahanau, a o <sup>y</sup>ko oukou hoa malo-ko o ka pilikia, a <sup>z</sup>maloko o ke aupuni a me ke ahonui o Iesu Kristo, i noho au ma ka aina mokupuni, i kapaia o Patemosa, no <sup>a</sup>ka olelo a ke Akua, a no ka hoike ana ia Iesu Kristo.

10 <sup>b</sup>A i ka la o ka Haku, <sup>c</sup>hihio no wau i ka Uhane, a lohe iho la i <sup>d</sup>ka leo nui, mahope o'u, e like me ko ka pu,

11 I mai la, <sup>e</sup>Owau no ka Alepa a me ka Omega, <sup>f</sup>ka mua a me ka hope; O ka mea au i ike ai, e palapala iho oe ma ka buke, a e hoouna aku na na ekalesia ehiku ma Asia; ma Epeso, a ma Semurena, a ma Peregamo, a ma Tuateira, a ma Saredeisa, a ma Piladelepia, a ma Laodikeia.

12 Huli ae la au e ike i ka leo i kamailio mai ia'u; a i ko'u huli ana, <sup>g</sup>ike aku la au i na ipukukui gula ehiku;

13 <sup>h</sup>A mawaena pono o ua mau ipukukui la, <sup>i</sup>he mea e like me ke Keiki a ke kanaka, ua <sup>k</sup>aahuia a hiki ilalo i na wawae, a ua <sup>l</sup>kaeia ma ka umauma i ke kaei gula.

14 A o kona poo a me <sup>m</sup>kona oho, ua keokeo e like me ka hulu hipa keokeo, me he hau la; a o <sup>n</sup>kona mau maka, ua like me ka lapalapa o ke ahi;

15 <sup>o</sup>A o kona mau wawae, ua like me ke keleawe meleleme maikai, i hoomaikaiia maloko o ke ahi enaena; a o <sup>p</sup>kona leo hoi, ua like me ka halulu ana o na wai nui.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
Heb. 13. 21.  
1 Pet. 4. 11.  
& 5. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Dan. 7. 13.  
Mat. 24. 30. &  
26. 64.  
Oih. 1. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Zek. 12. 10.  
Ioa. 19. 37.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 41. 4. &  
44. 6.  
mo. 2. 8. & 21.  
6. & 22. 13.

<sup>x</sup> pau. 4.  
mo. 4. 8. & 11.  
17. & 16. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Pil. 1. 7. & 4.  
14.

2 Tim. 1. 8.  
<sup>z</sup> Rom. 8. 17.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.

a mo. 6. 9.

b Oih. 10. 10.  
2 Kor. 12. 2.  
mo. 4. 2. & 17.  
3. & 21. 10.

c Ioa. 20. 26.  
Oih. 20. 7.  
1 Kor. 16. 2.

d mo. 4. 1.

e pau. 8.

f pau. 17.

g pau. 20.  
Puk. 25. 37.  
Zek. 4. 2.

h mo. 2. 1.

i Ez. 1. 26.  
Dan. 7. 13. &  
10. 16.

mo. 14. 14.

k Dan. 10. 5.

l mo. 15. 6.

m Dan. 7. 9.

n Dan. 10. 6.  
mo. 2. 18. &  
19. 12.

o Ez. 1. 7.  
Dan. 10. 6.  
mo. 2. 18.

p Ez. 43. 2.  
Dan. 10. 6.  
mo. 14. 2. &  
19. 6.

<sup>r</sup>to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 <sup>s</sup>Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and <sup>t</sup>they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 <sup>u</sup>I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, <sup>x</sup>which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and <sup>y</sup>companion in tribulation, and <sup>z</sup>in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, <sup>a</sup>for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 <sup>b</sup>I was in the Spirit on <sup>c</sup>the Lord's day, and heard behind me <sup>d</sup>a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, <sup>e</sup>I am Alpha and Omega, <sup>f</sup>the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, <sup>g</sup>I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 <sup>h</sup>And in the midst of the seven candlesticks <sup>i</sup>one like unto the Son of man, <sup>k</sup>clothed with a garment down to the foot, and <sup>l</sup>girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and <sup>m</sup>his hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and <sup>n</sup>his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 <sup>o</sup>And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and <sup>p</sup>his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 <sup>q</sup>Ua paa hoi iloko o kona lima akau, na hoku ehiku ; a <sup>r</sup>puka aku la mawaho o kona waha e pahikaua makalua, oi loa ; a o <sup>s</sup>kona helehele, ua like ia me ka la e lilelile ana i kona ikaika.

17 <sup>t</sup>A ike aku la au ia ia, hina iho la au ma kona wawae me he mea make la : "kau mai la oia i kona lima akau maluna iho o'u, i mai la ia'u, Mai makau. <sup>x</sup>Owau no ka mea mua a me ka mea hope :

18 <sup>y</sup>A owau no ka mea ola, i make au mamua ; aka, <sup>z</sup>e ola mau ana au ia kau aku ia kau aku, Amene ; a <sup>a</sup>eia no ia'u na ki o ka po a me ka make.

19 Nolaila e palapala oe i <sup>b</sup>na mea au i ike ai, i <sup>c</sup>na mea o keia manawa, a me <sup>d</sup>na mea e hiki mai ana ma keia hope aku ;

20 I ka mea pohihihi o <sup>e</sup>na hoku ehiku au i ike ai ma ko'u lima akau, a me <sup>f</sup>na ipu gula ehiku. O na hoku ehiku, o lakou <sup>g</sup>ka poe anela o ua mau ekalesia la ehiku ; a o <sup>h</sup>na ipukukui ehiku, oia no ua poe ekalesia ehiku nei la.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 20.  
mo. 2. 1. & 3.  
1.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 49. 2.  
Ep. 6. 17.  
Heb. 4. 12.  
mo. 2. 12, 16.  
& 19. 15, 21.  
<sup>s</sup> Oih. 26. 13.  
mo. 10. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Ez. 1. 28.  
<sup>u</sup> Dan. 8. 13.  
& 10. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Is. 41. 4. &  
44. 6. & 48. 12.  
mo. 2. 8. & 22.  
13.  
pau. 11.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 6. 9.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 4. 9. &  
5. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Hal. 68. 20.  
mo. 20. 1.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 12, & c.  
<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 1, & c.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 4. 1, & c.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 16.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Mal. 2. 7.  
mo. 2. 1, & c.

<sup>h</sup> Zek. 4. 2.  
Mat. 5. 15.  
Pil. 2. 15.

16 <sup>q</sup>And he had in his right hand seven stars : and <sup>r</sup>out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword : <sup>s</sup>and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And <sup>t</sup>when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And <sup>u</sup>he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not ; <sup>x</sup>I am the first and the last :

18 <sup>y</sup>*I am* he that liveth, and was dead ; and, behold, <sup>z</sup>I am alive for evermore, Amen ; and <sup>a</sup>have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write <sup>b</sup>the things which thou hast seen, <sup>c</sup>and the things which are, <sup>d</sup>and the things which shall be hereafter ;

20 The mystery <sup>e</sup>of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, <sup>f</sup>and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are <sup>g</sup>the angels of the seven churches : and <sup>h</sup>the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## MOKUNA II.

**E** PALAPALA aku oe i ka anela o ka ekalesia ma Epeso ; Ke i mai nei <sup>a</sup>ka mea nana e paa ana na hoku ehiku ma kona lima akau, a <sup>b</sup>e hele ana hoi mawaena o na ipu kukui gula ehiku, penei ;

2 <sup>c</sup>Ua ike no au i kau hana ana, a me kou luhi, a me kou ahenui, a me ka hiki ole ia oe ke hoomanawanui i ka poe hewa ; a ua <sup>d</sup>hoao oe i ka poe i <sup>e</sup>hai mai ia lakou iho he poe lunaolelo, aole ka, a ua ike oe ia lakou, he poe wahahee.

3 He ahonui kou, a ua hoomanawanui no hoi oe ma ko'u inoa, <sup>f</sup>aole i paupauaho.

4 He mea no nae ka'u ia oe, no ka mea, ua haalele oe i kou aloha i kinohi.

5 Nolaila, e hoomanao oe i kou wahi i haule ai, a e mihi hoi, a e

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 16, 20.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 1. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 1. 6.  
pau. 9, 13, 19.  
mo. 3. 1, 8,  
15.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Ioa. 4. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kor. 11. 13.  
2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 6. 9.  
Heb. 12. 3, 5.

## CHAPTER II.

**U** NTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write ; These things saith <sup>a</sup>he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, <sup>b</sup>who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks ;

2 <sup>c</sup>I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil : and <sup>d</sup>thou hast tried them <sup>e</sup>which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars :

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast <sup>f</sup>not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do



hana hoi i na hana mua; a i<sup>g</sup> ole, ea, e hele koke aku au iou la, a e lawe aku i kou ipukukui, mai kona wahi aku, ke mihi ole oe.

g Mat. 21. 41, 43.

6 O kau hoi keia, ua hoowahawaha oe i ka hana ana a ka poe<sup>h</sup> Nikolaite, o ka mea a'u i hoowahawaha aku ai.

h pau. 15.

7 <sup>i</sup>O ka mea pepeiao la, e hoolohe ia i ka mea a ka Uhane e olelo nei i na ekalesia; O ka mea lanakila, e haawi no wau ia ia, <sup>k</sup>e ai i ko ka <sup>l</sup>laau o ke ola, ka mea maloko o ka paradaiso o ko'u Akua.

i Mat. 11. 15. & 13. 9, 43. pau. 11, 17, 29. mo. 3. 6, 13, 22, & 13. 9. k mo. 22. 2, 14. l Kin. 2. 9.

8 E palapala aku oe i ka anela o ka ekalesia ma Semurena; Ke i mai nei <sup>m</sup>ka mea mua, a me ka mea hope, o ka mea i make, a ke ola nei;

m mo. 1. 8, 17, 18.

9 <sup>n</sup>Ua ike no au i kau hana ana, a me kou kaumaha, a me kou hune, ua <sup>o</sup>waiwai no nae oe; a ua ike au i ka olelo hooino a <sup>p</sup>ka poe i kapa ia lakou iho he poe Iudaio, aole ka, <sup>a</sup>ka halehalawai lakou o Satana.

n pau. 2.

10 <sup>r</sup>Mai makau aku i na mea au i hooluhia mai ai: aia hoi, e hahao ana o ka diabololo o kekahi o oukou iloko o ka halepaahao, i hoaoia'i oukou; he umi na la a oukou e kaumaha ai. <sup>s</sup>E ku paa oe ma ka pono a hiki i ka make, a na'u no e haawi aku ia oe i <sup>t</sup>ka lei o ke ola.

o Luk. 12. 21. l Tim. 6. 18. Iak. 2. 5. p Rom. 2. 17, 28, 29, & 9. 6. q mo. 3. 9. r Mat. 10. 22.

11 <sup>u</sup>O ka mea pepeiao la, e hoolohe ia i ka mea a ka Uhane e olelo nei i na ekalesia; O ka mea lanakila, aole ia e eha i <sup>x</sup>ka make alua.

s Mat. 24. 13.

12 E palapala aku oe i ka anela o ka ekalesia ma Peregamo; Ke i mai nei <sup>y</sup>ka mea nana ka pahikaua oi lua;

t Iak. 1. 12. mo. 3. 11. u pau. 7. mo. 13. 9.

13 <sup>z</sup>Ua ike no au i kau hana ana, a me kou wahi e noho ai, <sup>a</sup>aia ma kahi nohoalii o Satana; a ua paa ia oe ko'u inoa, aole hoi oe i hoole i ko'u manaoio, aole i na la o Antipasa o ka mea i hoike oiaio no'u; ua pepehiiia oia iwaena o oukou, i kahi e noho ai o Satana.

x mo. 20. 14. & 21. 8.

y mo. 1. 16.

z pau. 2.

a pau. 9.

14 Aka, he mau mea ka'u ia oe, no ka mea, aia no ia oe kekahi poe malama i ka manao o <sup>b</sup>Balaama,

b Nah. 24. 14. & 25. 1. & 31. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Iud. 11.

the first works; <sup>s</sup>or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of <sup>h</sup>the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 <sup>i</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give <sup>k</sup>to eat of <sup>l</sup>the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith <sup>m</sup>the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 <sup>n</sup>I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art <sup>o</sup>rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of <sup>p</sup>them which say they are Jews, and are not, <sup>q</sup>but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 <sup>r</sup>Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: <sup>s</sup>be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee <sup>t</sup>a crown of life.

11 <sup>u</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of <sup>x</sup>the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith <sup>y</sup>he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 <sup>z</sup>I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* <sup>a</sup>where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of <sup>b</sup>Balaam,

nana i ao mai ia Balaka e kau imua o na mamō a Iseraela i ka mea e hina ai, <sup>e</sup> e ai i na mea i kaumahaia na na kii, a <sup>d</sup> e moe kolohe hoi.

15 A aia no ia oe kekahi poe malama i ka manao e like me ka manao o ka poe <sup>e</sup> Nikolaite, ka mea a'u e hoowahawaha'i.

16 Nolaila, e mihi oe; a i ole, ea, e hele koke aku au iou la, a <sup>f</sup> e kaua aku ia lakou, me ka pahi kaua o kuu waha.

17 <sup>g</sup> O ka mea pepeiao la, e hoolohe ia i ka mea a ka Uhane e olelo nei i na ekalesia; O ka mea lanakila, e haawi aku au ia ia e ai i ka mane i hunai, a e haawi no hoi au ia ia i ka pohaku keokeo, a maluna iho o ua pohaku la, ua palapalaia <sup>h</sup> ka inoa hou, aole mea ike ia inoa, o ka mea wale no ia ia ka pohaku.

18 E palapala aku oe i ka anela o ka ekalesia ma Tuateira; Ke i mai nei ke Keiki a ke Akua, ka mea <sup>i</sup> nona na maka e like me ka lapalapa o ke ahi, a ua like kona mau wawae me ke keleawe mele-mele maikai;

19 <sup>k</sup> Ua ike au i kau hana ana, a me kou aloha, a me kou manaoio, a me kou abonui, a me kou lawelawe ana, a me ka oi ana aku o kau hana hope, mamua o ko ke kinohi.

20 Aka, he mea ka'u ia oe, no ka mea, ua waiho wale oe i ka wahine ia <sup>i</sup> Iesabela, ka mea i hai mai ia ia iho, he kaula, a ua ao mai oia, a ua hoowalewale mai i ka'u poe kauwa, <sup>m</sup> e moe kolohe, a e ai i na mea i kaumahaia na na kii.

21 Ua haawi aku no au ia ia i manawa e <sup>n</sup> mihi ai, no kona moe kolohe ana, aole loa oia i mihi.

22 Aia hoi, e kiola ana au ia ia i kahi moe, a me ka poe i moe kolohe me ia, iloko o ka mainoino nui, ke mihi ole lakou i ka lakou hana ana.

23 A e luku aku no au i kana mau keiki i ka make; a e ike auanei na ekalesia a pau, <sup>o</sup> owau no ka mea

<sup>c</sup> pau. 20.  
Oih. 15. 29.  
1 Kor. 8. 9,  
10. & 10. 19,  
20.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 13,  
& c.  
<sup>e</sup> pau. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 11. 4.  
2 Tes. 2. 8,  
mo. 1. 16. &  
19. 15, 21.  
<sup>g</sup> pau. 7, 11.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 3. 12. &  
19. 12.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 1. 14, 15.

<sup>k</sup> pau. 2.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Nalii 16. 31.  
& 21. 25.  
2 Nalii 9. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Puk. 34. 15.  
Oih. 15. 20,  
29.  
1 Kor. 10. 19,  
20.  
pau. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 2. 4.  
mo. 9. 20.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
1 Oihlii 28. 9.  
& 29. 17.  
2 Oihlii 6.  
30.

Hal. 7. 9.  
Ier. 11. 20. &  
17. 10. & 20.  
12.  
Ioa. 2. 24, 25.  
Oih. 1. 24.  
Rom. 8. 27.

who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, <sup>c</sup> to eat things sacrificed unto idols, <sup>d</sup> and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine <sup>e</sup> of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and <sup>f</sup> will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 <sup>g</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone <sup>h</sup> a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, <sup>i</sup> who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 <sup>k</sup> I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to *be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman <sup>l</sup> Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants <sup>m</sup> to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space <sup>n</sup> to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that <sup>o</sup> I am he which



imi i ka opu a me ka naau ; a <sup>p</sup>na'u no e haawi aku i kela mea i keia mea o oukou, e like me ka oukou hana ana.

24 Ke olelo aku nei no hoi au ia oukou, a me ka poe i koe ma Tuaitira ka poe aole i hahai ma ia manao, ka poe aole i ike i ko Satana mea hohonu, pela lakou i olelo ai ; <sup>a</sup>aole au e kau maluna o oukou i kekahi mea kaumaha e ae.

25 Aka, <sup>r</sup>o ka mea a oukou e paa nei, ea, e malama ia mea a hiki aku au.

26 O ka mea e lanakila a malama hoi i ka'u <sup>s</sup>hana, a hiki i ka hopena, e haawi aku no au ia <sup>t</sup>ia i ka mana maluna o na lahuikanaka :

27 <sup>u</sup>A e hoomalu no oia ia lakou me ke kookoohao ; a e ulupa ia lakou e like me na ipu lepo ; e like me ka'u i loa mai ai i ko'u Makua.

28 A na u no e haawi ia ia i <sup>x</sup>ka hokuao.

29 <sup>y</sup>O ka mea pepeiao la, e hoolohe ia i ka mea a ka Uhane e olelo nei i na ekalesia.

### MOKUNA III.

**E** PALAPALA aku oe i ka anela o ka ekalesia ma Saredeisa ; Ke i mai nei ka mea ia <sup>a</sup>ia na Uthane ehiku o ke Akua, a me na hoku ehiku, penei ; <sup>b</sup>Ua ike no au i kau hana ana, he inoa kou ma ke ola, aka, <sup>c</sup>ua make oe.

2 E makaala a e hooikaika i na mea i koe, na mea aneane make ; no ka mea, aole i loa ia'u kau mau hana he pono lea imua o ke Akua.

3 <sup>d</sup>E hoomanao hoi i na mea au i loa ai, a i lohe ai hoi, a e malama aku, a e <sup>e</sup>mihi. A i <sup>f</sup>ole oe e makaala, ea, e hele aku au iou la, me he aihue la, aole hoi oe e ike i ko'u hora e hiki aku ai ia oe.

4 <sup>g</sup>He mau inoa no nae kou ma Saredeisa, aole i <sup>h</sup>hoohaumia lakou i ko lakou mea aahu ; e hele pu la-

<sup>p</sup> Hal. 62. 12.  
Mat. 16. 27.  
Rom. 2. 6. &  
14. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 5. 10.  
Gal. 6. 5.  
mo. 20. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Oih. 15. 28.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 3. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Ioa. 6. 29.  
1 Ioa. 3. 23.  
<sup>t</sup> Mat. 19. 28.  
Luk. 22. 29,  
30.  
1 Kor. 6. 3.  
mo. 3. 21. &  
20. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Hal. 2. 8, 9.  
& 49. 14.  
Dan. 7. 22.  
mo. 12. 5. &  
19. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
mo. 22. 16.  
<sup>y</sup> pau. 7.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 4, 16.  
& 4. 5. & 5. 6.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 2. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ep. 2. 1, 5.  
1 Tim. 5. 6.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 20.  
2 Tim. 1. 13.  
pau. 11.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 19.  
<sup>f</sup> Mat. 24. 42,  
43. & 25. 13.  
Mar. 13. 33.  
Luk. 12. 39,  
40.  
1 Tes. 5. 2, 6.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
mo. 16. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Oih. 1. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Iud. 23.

searcheth the reins and hearts : and <sup>p</sup>I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak ; <sup>q</sup>I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But <sup>r</sup>that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth <sup>s</sup>my works unto the end, <sup>t</sup>to him will I give power over the nations :

27 <sup>u</sup>And he shall rule them with a rod of iron ; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers : even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him <sup>x</sup>the morning star.

29 <sup>y</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

### CHAPTER III.

**A**ND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write ; These things saith he <sup>a</sup>that hath the Seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars ; <sup>b</sup>I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, <sup>c</sup>and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die : for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 <sup>d</sup>Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and <sup>e</sup>repent. <sup>f</sup>If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast <sup>g</sup>a few names even in Sardis which have not <sup>h</sup>defiled their garments ; and they shall

kou me au, <sup>i</sup>ma ke keokeo; no ka mea, ua pono-lakou.

5 O ka mea lanakila, e <sup>k</sup>hooaahuia oia i ka aahu keokeo; aole hoi au e <sup>l</sup>holoi aku i kona inoa ma ka <sup>m</sup>buke o ke ola, aka, e <sup>n</sup>hooiaio aku no au i kona inoa, imua o ko'u Makua, a imua o kona poe anela.

6 O ka mea pepeiao la; e hoolohe ia i ka mea a ka Uhane e olelo nei i na ekalesia.

7 E palapala aku oe i ka anela o ka ekalesia ma Piladelepia; Ke i mai nei <sup>p</sup>ka mea hoano, <sup>q</sup>ka mea oiaio, o ka mea ia ia <sup>r</sup>ke ki o Davida, o <sup>s</sup>ka mea wehe, aohe mea nana e pani mai; a <sup>t</sup>pani hoi oia, aohe mea nana e wehe;

8 Ua ike no au i kau hana ana: aia hoi, ua waiho au i <sup>x</sup>ka puka imua ou, e hamama ana, aohe mea nana ia e pani; no ka mea, he wahi ikaika iki kou, a ua malama oe i ka'u olelo, aole i hoole i ko'u inoa.

9 Aia hoi, e hoolilo aku au i halehalawai o Satana, i <sup>y</sup>ka poe i olelo ia lakou iho, he poe Iudaio, aole ka, ua wahahee lakou; <sup>z</sup>e hana aku no au ia lakou, a e hele mai lakou a e kukuli hoomaikai imua o kou wawae, a e ike auanei lakou, owau no ka i aloha aku ia ce.

10 No ka mea, ua malama oe i ka olelo o ko'u ahonui, <sup>a</sup>na'u no hoi e malama aku ia oe i ka hora o ka hoowalewale, i kokoke no e hiki mai maluna o <sup>b</sup>ko ke ao nei a pau, e hoao i ka poe e noho la <sup>c</sup>ma ka honua.

11 E hele koke mai no wau; <sup>e</sup>c malama oe i kau mea i loa ai, o lawe aku auanei kekahi i <sup>f</sup>kou lei alii.

12 O ka mea lanakila, e hoolilo no au ia ia i <sup>g</sup>kia maloko o ka luakini o ko'u Akua, aole hoi ia e puka hou iwaho. A e <sup>h</sup>palapala wau maluna ona i ka inoa o ko'u Akua, a me ka inoa o ke kulanakauhale o ko'u Akua, o <sup>i</sup>Ierusalem hou, o ka mea i iho mai mai loko mai o ka lani, mai ko'u Akua mai; <sup>k</sup>a me ko'u inoa hou kekahi.

i mo. 4. 4. & 6.  
11. & 7. 9, 13.  
k mo. 19. 8.  
l Puk. 32. 32.  
Hal. 69. 28.  
m Pil. 4. 3.  
mo. 13. 8. &  
17. 8. & 20.  
12. & 21. 27.  
n Mat. 10. 32.  
Luk. 12. 8.  
o mo. 2. 7.

p Oih. 3. 14.  
q 1 Ioa. 5. 20.  
pau. 14.  
mo. 1. 5. & 6.  
10. & 19. 11.  
r Is. 22. 22.  
Luk. 1. 32.  
mo. 1. 18.  
s Mat. 16. 19.  
t Iob. 12. 14.  
u pau. 1.  
x 1 Kor. 16. 9.  
2 Kor. 2. 12.

y mo. 2. 9.

z Is. 49. 23. &  
60. 14.

a 2 Pet. 2. 9.

b Luk. 2. 1.  
c Is. 24. 17.

d Pil. 4. 5.  
mo. 1. 3. &  
22. 7, 12, 20.  
e pau. 3.  
mo. 2. 25.  
f mo. 2. 10.  
g 1 Nalii 7. 21.  
Gal. 2. 9.

h mo. 2. 17. &  
14. 1. & 22. 4.

i Gal. 4. 26.  
Heb. 12. 22.  
mo. 21. 2, 10.  
k mo. 22. 4.

walk with me <sup>i</sup>in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, <sup>k</sup>the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not <sup>l</sup>blot out his name out of the <sup>m</sup>book of life, but <sup>n</sup>I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith <sup>p</sup>he that is holy, <sup>q</sup>he that is true, he that hath <sup>r</sup>the key of David, <sup>s</sup>he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and <sup>t</sup>shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee <sup>x</sup>an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make <sup>y</sup>them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, <sup>z</sup>I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, <sup>a</sup>I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon <sup>b</sup>all the world, to try them that dwell <sup>c</sup>upon the earth.

11 Behold, <sup>d</sup>I come quickly: <sup>e</sup>hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take <sup>f</sup>thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make <sup>g</sup>a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and <sup>h</sup>I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* <sup>i</sup>new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: <sup>k</sup>and *I will write upon him my new name.*



13 <sup>1</sup>O ka mea pepeiao la, e hoolohe mai ia i ka mea a ka Uthane e olelo nei i na ekalesia.

14 E palapala aku oe i ka anela o ka ekalesia ma Laodikeia; <sup>m</sup>Ke i mai nei ka Amene, ke kumu <sup>n</sup>hoo-pono a me ka oiaio, <sup>o</sup>ke poo o na mea a ke Akua i hana'i;

15 <sup>p</sup>Ua ike no au i kau hana ana, aole oe i anu, aole hoi i wela. Ua makemake au ia oe i anu, a i ole, i wela no.

16 Aka, no ka mea, ua pumahana wale no oe, aole i anu, aole hoi i wela, nolaila e luai aku auanei au ia oe, mai ko'u waha aku.

17 No ka mea, ke olelo mai nei oe, <sup>q</sup>Ua waiwai au, ua ahuia kuu ukana, aole o'u wahi hemahema iki. Aole hoi oe i ike, ua popilikia oe, a ua poino, a ua hune, a ua makapo a me ke kapa ole.

18 Ke ao aku nei au ia oe, <sup>r</sup>e kuai me au i ke gula i hoomaikaiia i ke ahi, i waiwai io oe; a i <sup>s</sup>aahu keokeo i aahuia oe, i ike ole ia mai ka hilahila o kou olohelohē ana: a e hamo oe i kou mau maka i ka laau makole, i ike oe.

19 <sup>t</sup>O na mea a'u i aloha ai, oia ka'u i ao aku ai, a i paipai ai hoi. No ia mea, e hooikaika, a e mihi hoi.

20 Aia hoi, <sup>u</sup>ke ku nei au ma ka puka e kikeke ana: <sup>x</sup>ina lohe keka-hi i ko'u leo, a wehe i ka puka, <sup>y</sup>e komo aku au io na la, a e ai pu au me ia, a oia pu me au.

21 O ka mea lanakila, e <sup>z</sup>haawi no au ia ia, e noho pu me au ma ko'u nohoalii, me a'u i lanakila ai, a ua noho pu me ko'u Makua ma kona nohoalii.

22 <sup>a</sup>O ka mea pepeiao la, e hoolohe mai ia i ka mea a ka Uthane e olelo nei i na ekalesia.

l mo. 2. 7.

|| Or, in *Laodicea*.

m Is. 65. 16.

n mo. 1. 5. & 19. 11. & 22. 6.

pau. 7.

o Kol. 1. 15.

p pau. 1.

q Hos. 12. 8.  
1 Kor. 4. 8.

r Is. 55. 1.

Mat. 13. 44  
& 25. 9.

s 2 Kor. 5. 3.  
mo. 7. 13. &  
16. 15. & 19. 8.

t Job. 5. 17.  
Sol. 3. 11, 12.  
Heb. 12. 5, 6.  
Iak. 1. 12.

u Mele 5. 2.

x Luk. 12. 37.

y Ioa. 14. 23.

z Mat. 19. 28.  
Luk. 22. 30.  
1 Kor. 6. 2.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.  
mo. 2. 26, 27.

a mo. 2. 7.

13 <sup>1</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church || of the Laodiceans write; <sup>m</sup>These things saith the Amen, <sup>n</sup>the faithful and true witness, <sup>o</sup>the beginning of the creation of God;

15 <sup>p</sup>I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, <sup>q</sup>I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee <sup>r</sup>to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and <sup>s</sup>white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 <sup>t</sup>As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, <sup>u</sup>I stand at the door, and knock: <sup>x</sup>if any man hear my voice, and open the door, <sup>y</sup>I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh <sup>z</sup>will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 <sup>a</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

#### MOKUNA IV.

**M**AHOPE iho o keia mau mea, nana aku la au, aia hoi, he

#### CHAPTER IV.

**A**FTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in

puka e hamama ana maloko o ka lani; a o <sup>a</sup>ka leo mua a'u i lohe ai, ua like ia me ka pu e kamailio ana ia'u, i mai la, <sup>b</sup>E pii mai oe ia nei, a na'u no e <sup>c</sup>hoike aku ia oe i na mea e hiki mai ana ma keia hope aku.

2 <sup>d</sup>Hihio koke iho la au i ka Uthane; aia hoi, ua hoonohoia i <sup>e</sup>nohoalii ma ka lani, a he mea hoi e noho ana maluna o ua nohoalii la.

3 A o ka mea e noho ana, ua like kona helehelena, me ka pohaku la-sepi a me ka Saredio; a <sup>f</sup>he anue-nue i pio mai la a puni ka nohoalii, me he pohaku omaomao la.

4 <sup>g</sup>Ua puni kela nohoalii i na noho he iwakaluakumamaha; a maluna iho o ua poe noho la, e noho ana he poe lunakahiko, he iwakaluakumamaha, <sup>h</sup>ua aahuia i ka aahu keokeo; a <sup>i</sup>maluna iho o ko lakou mau poo, he lei alii gula.

5 Anapu mai la <sup>k</sup>ka uila mai ka nohoalii mai, a me ka hekili, a me na leo. <sup>l</sup>Ehiku hoi ipukukui ahi e aa ana imua o ka nohoalii, oia hoi <sup>m</sup>na Uhane ehiku o ke Akua.

6 Aia hoi, imua o ka nohoalii, <sup>n</sup>he moana akaka, me he aniani la; a ma <sup>o</sup>ka nohoalii, a puni hoi ka nohoalii, eha mau mea ola, ua paapu i na maka mamua a <sup>p</sup>mahope.

7 <sup>q</sup>A o ka mea ola mua, ua like ia me ka liona; a o ka mea ola lua, ua like ia me ke keiki bipi, a o ka mea ola akolu, ua like kona maka me ke kanaka, a o ka mea ola aha, ua like ia me ka aeto lele.

8 A o ua poe mea ola la eha, ua <sup>r</sup>papa ono lakou i na eheu; ua paapu i na maka <sup>s</sup>maloko; aole hoi lakou i hoomaha i ke ao a me ka po, i ka i ana mai, <sup>t</sup>Hoano, Hoano, Hoano, <sup>u</sup>ka Haku ke Akua mana loa, <sup>x</sup>ka mea mamua, ka mea e noho la, ka mea e mau loa ana.

9 A i ka wa e hoomana aku ai, a i hoonani aku ai, a hoomaikai aku

a mo. 1. 10.

b mo. 11. 12.

c mo. 1. 19. & 22. 6.

d mo. 1. 10. & 17. 3. & 21. 10.

e Is. 6. 1. Jer. 17. 12. Ez. 1. 26. & 10. 1. Dan. 7. 9.

f Ez. 1. 28.

g mo. 11. 16.

h mo. 3. 4. 5. & 6. 11. & 7. 9. 13. 14. & 19. 14.

i pau. 10.

k mo. 8. 5. & 16. 18.

l Puk. 37. 23. 2 Oihlii 4. 20. Ez. 1. 13. Zek. 4. 2.

m mo. 1. 4. & 3. 1. & 5. 6.

n Puk. 38. 8. mo. 15. 2.

o Ez. 1. 5.

p pau. 8.

q Nah. 2. 2, &c. Ez. 1. 10. & 10. 14.

r Is. 6. 2.

s pau. 6.

t Gr. they have no rest.

t Is. 6. 3.

u mo. 1. 8.

x mo. 1. 4.

heaven: and <sup>a</sup>the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, <sup>b</sup>Come up hither, <sup>c</sup>and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately <sup>d</sup>I was in the Spirit: and, behold, <sup>e</sup>a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: <sup>f</sup>and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 <sup>g</sup>And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, <sup>h</sup>clothed in white raiment; <sup>i</sup>and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded <sup>k</sup>lightnings and thunderings and voices: <sup>l</sup>and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are <sup>m</sup>the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* <sup>n</sup>a sea of glass like unto crystal: <sup>o</sup>and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before <sup>p</sup>and behind.

7 <sup>q</sup>And the first beast *was* like a lion; and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them <sup>r</sup>six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes <sup>s</sup>within: and <sup>t</sup>they rest not day and night, saying, <sup>u</sup>Holy, holy, holy, <sup>x</sup>Lord God Almighty, <sup>v</sup>which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him



ai ka poe mea ola i ka mea e noho ana ma ka nohoalii, oia hoi <sup>y</sup>ka Mea ola e mau ana ia ao aku ia ao aku,

<sup>y</sup> mo. 1. 18. &  
5. 14. & 15. 7.

10 <sup>z</sup>Alaila, moe iho la ka poe lunakahiko he iwakaluakumamaha, imua o ka mea e noho ana ma ka nohoalii, a <sup>a</sup>hoomana aku la i ka mea e ola mau ana ia ao aku, ia ao aku; a <sup>b</sup>hoolei no hoi i ko lakou lei alii imua o ka nohoalii, me ka i ana ae,

<sup>z</sup> mo. 5. 8, 14.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 9.

<sup>b</sup> pau. 4.

11 <sup>c</sup>E pono no oe, e ka Haku, ke loa ia oe ka nani a me ka mahalo a me ka mana; no ka mea, <sup>d</sup>nau no i hana i na mea a pau, a no kou makemake iho no lakou i hanaia'i.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 5. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 1. 1.  
Oih. 17. 24.  
Ep. 3. 9.  
Kol. 1. 16.  
mo. 10. 6.

## MOKUNA V.

**I**KE aku la au maloko o ka lima akau o ka mea e noho ana ma ka nohoalii, <sup>a</sup>he buke ua palapalaia maloko, a mawaho ua <sup>b</sup>hoopaaia i na wepa ehiku.

<sup>a</sup> Ez. 2. 9, 10.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 29. 11.  
Dan. 12. 4.

2 Ike aku la au i ka anela ikaika, e hea ae ana me ka leo nui, Owai ka mea pono ke wehe i ka buke, a e akaa i kona mau wepa?

3 Aole ma <sup>c</sup>ka lani, aole ma ka honua, aole hoi malalo iho o ka honua, ka mea i hiki ia ia ke wehe i ua buke nei, aole hoi ke nana aku ia ia.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 13.

4 Uwe nui iho la au, no ka loa ole o ka mea pono e wehe a e helu-helu i ka buke, a e nana hoi maluna iho.

5 I mai la kekahi o na lunakahiko ia'u, mai uwe oe; aia hoi ua lanakila mai la <sup>d</sup>ka Liona o ka ohana a Iuda, ka <sup>e</sup>Mamo a Davida, e wehe i ua buke nei, a <sup>f</sup>e akaa i kona mau wepa ehiku.

<sup>d</sup> Kin. 49. 9,  
10.  
Heb. 7. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 11. 1, 10.  
Rom. 15. 12.  
mo. 22. 16.

<sup>f</sup> pau. 1.  
mo. 6. 1.

6 A ike aku la au ma ka nohoalii, a mawaena o na mea ola eha, a me na lunakahiko, <sup>g</sup>he Keikihipa e ku ana me he mea i pepehiia la, ehiku ona pepeiaohao, <sup>h</sup>ehiku hoi ona maka; oia <sup>i</sup>na Uhane ehiku o ke Akua, i hoounaia'ku i na aina a pau.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 53. 7.  
Ioa. 1. 29, 36.  
1 Pet. 1. 19.  
mo. 13. 8.  
pau. 9, 12.

<sup>h</sup> Zek. 3. 9. &  
4. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 4. 5.

that sat on the throne, <sup>y</sup>who liveth for ever and ever,

10 <sup>z</sup>The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, <sup>a</sup>and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, <sup>b</sup>and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 <sup>c</sup>Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: <sup>d</sup>for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

## CHAPTER V.

**A**ND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne <sup>a</sup>a book written within and on the back side, <sup>b</sup>sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man <sup>c</sup>in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, <sup>d</sup>the Lion of the tribe of Juda, <sup>e</sup>the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, <sup>f</sup>and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood <sup>g</sup>a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and <sup>h</sup>seven eyes, which are <sup>i</sup>the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 Hele mai la ia, lawe iho la i ka buke, mai ka lima akau aku o<sup>k</sup> ka Mea e noho ana ma ka nohoalii;

k mo. 4. 2.

8 A i kona lawe ana i ka buke, moe iho la<sup>1</sup> na mea ola eha a me na lunakahiko he iwakalua kumamaha imua o ke Keikihipa; he mau<sup>m</sup> mea kani ko lakou a pau, a me na hue gula, ua piha i na mea ala, <sup>n</sup> oia hoi na pule a ka poe haipule.

l mo. 4. 8, 10.

m mo. 14. 2. & 15. 2.

|| Or, *incense*.

n Hal. 141. 2. mo. 8. 3, 4.

o Hal. 40. 3.

mo. 14. 3.

p mo. 4. 11.

q pau. 6.

r Oih. 20. 28.

Rom. 3. 24.

1 Kor. 6. 20.

& 7. 23.

Ep. 1. 7.

Kol. 1. 14.

Heb. 9. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 18,

19.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

1 loa. 1. 7.

mo. 14. 4.

s Dan. 4. 1. &

6. 25.

mo. 7. 9. &

11. 9. & 14. 6.

t Puk. 19. 6.

1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.

mo. 1. 6. &

20. 6. & 22. 5.

u mo. 4. 4, 6.

x Hal. 68. 17.

Dan. 7. 10.

Heb. 12. 22.

y mo. 4. 11.

z Pil. 2. 10. pau. 3.

a 1 Oihlii 29.

11.

Rom. 9. 5.

& 16. 27.

1 Tim. 6. 16.

1 Pet. 4. 11.

& 5. 11.

mo. 1. 6.

b mo. 6. 16. &

7. 10.

c mo. 19. 4.

d mo. 4. 9, 10.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand<sup>k</sup> of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, <sup>1</sup> the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them <sup>m</sup> harps, and golden vials full of <sup>n</sup> odours, <sup>n</sup> which are the prayers of saints.

9 And <sup>o</sup> they sung a new song, saying, <sup>p</sup> Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: <sup>q</sup> for thou wast slain, and <sup>r</sup> hast redeemed us to God by thy blood <sup>s</sup> out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10<sup>t</sup> And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels <sup>u</sup> round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was <sup>x</sup> ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, <sup>y</sup> Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And <sup>z</sup> every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, <sup>a</sup> Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him <sup>b</sup> that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 <sup>c</sup> And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him <sup>d</sup> that liveth for ever and ever.

9 <sup>o</sup> Memele mai la lakou i ka mele hou, e olelo ana, <sup>p</sup> Pono no oe ke lawe i ka buke, a e akaa i kona mau wepa: no ka mea, <sup>q</sup> ua pepehiia oe, a ua <sup>r</sup> kuai mai oe ia makou no ke Akua me kou koko, <sup>s</sup> mai loko mai o na ohana, a me na olelo, a me na aina, a me na lahuikanaka a pau;

10<sup>t</sup> A ua hoolilo oe ia makou i poe alii, a i poe kahuna no ko makou Akua; a ia makou no ke aupuni ma ka honua.

11 Nana aku la au, a lohe iho la i ka leo o na anela, he nui loa, a me na mea ola, a me na lunakahiko e anaina ana <sup>u</sup> ma ka nohoalii: a o ka helu ana ia lakou <sup>x</sup> he haneri miliona a me na tausani tausani;

12 E olelo pu ana me ka leo nui, <sup>y</sup> E pono no ke Keikihipa i pepehiia, ke loa ia ia ka mana, a me ka waiwai, a me ke akamai, a me ka ikaika, a me ka nani, a me ka mahalo, a me ke aloha.

13 A lohe aku la au i <sup>z</sup> na mea a pau i hanaia ma ka lani, a ma ka honua, a malalo iho o ka honua, a me na mea a pau ma ka moana, a maloko o ia mau mea, e olelo ana, No ka Mea e noho ana ma ka nohoalii, no ke Keikihipa hoi, <sup>a</sup> ke aloha, a me ka nani, a me <sup>b</sup> ka hano-hano, a me ka mana, ia ao aku, ia ao aku.

14 <sup>c</sup> I mai la na mea ola eha, Amene. Moe iho la na lunakahiko he iwakaluakumamaha, hoomana aku la i ka Mea <sup>d</sup> e ola mau ana ia ao aku, ia ao aku.



## MOKUNA VI.

**N**ANA aku la <sup>a</sup>au, a akaa ae la ke Keikihipa i ka mua o na wepa ehiku, a lohe iho la au i <sup>b</sup>kekahi o na mea ola eha, e olelo ana, e like me ka halulu hekili, E hele mai e ike.

2 A nana aku la au, aia hoi, <sup>c</sup>he lio keokeo; a o <sup>d</sup>ka mea e noho ana maluna iho ona, he kakaka kana, <sup>e</sup>a ua haawiia mai nona kekahi papale alii; a hele lanakila ia, a e lanakila ana.

3 A wehe ae la ia i ka lua o ka wepa, a <sup>f</sup>lohe aku la au i ka lua o ka mea ola, i ka i ana mai, E hele mai e ike.

4 <sup>g</sup>A hele aku la kekahi lio hou, he ulaula; a o ka mea e noho ana maluna ona, ua haawiia nana e lawe aku i ke kuikahi like, mai ka honua aku, i pepehi lakou i kekahi i kekahi: a ua haawiia nana he pahikaua nui.

5 A i ka wa ana i wehe ai i ke kolu o ka wepa, <sup>h</sup>lohe aku la au i ke kolu o ka mea ola, i ka i ana mai, E hele mai e ike. Nana aku la au, aia hoi, <sup>i</sup>he lio eleele; a o ka mea e noho ana maluna iho ona, aia no i kona lima ka mea kaupao-na.

6 A lohe aku la au i ka leo ma-waena mai o ka mea ola eha, i ka i ana mai, Akahi kiaha palaoa, akahi denari, a ekolu kiaha bale, akahi denari; <sup>k</sup>a mai hana ino oe i ka aila a me ka waina.

7 A wehe ae la ia i ka ha o ka wepa, <sup>l</sup>lohe aku la au i ka ha o na mea ola, i ka i ana mai, E hele mai e ike.

8 <sup>m</sup>A nana aku la au, aia hoi, he lio lenalena; a o ka mea e noho ana maluna iho ona, o Make kona inoa, a hahai aku la o ka po ma-hope ona. A ua haawiia mai ia ia ka mana maluna o kekahi hapa o ka honua, e <sup>n</sup>luku aku me ka pahikaua, a me ka wi, a me ka make, a me <sup>o</sup>na ilio hihui o ka honua.

a mo. 5. 5, 6, 7.

b mo. 4. 7.

c Zek. 6. 3.

mo. 19. 11.

d Hal. 45. 4, 5, Sep.

e Zek. 6. 11. mo. 14. 14.

f mo. 4. 7.

g Zek. 6. 2.

h mo. 4. 7.

i Zek. 6. 2.

† Gr. *chanix*,  
a measure  
containing  
nearly a  
quart.

k mo. 9. 4.

l mo. 4. 7.

m Zek. 6. 3.

n Or, to him.

o Ez. 14. 21.

o Oihk. 26. 22.

## CHAPTER VI.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, <sup>b</sup>one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold <sup>c</sup>a white horse: <sup>d</sup>and he that sat on him had a bow; <sup>e</sup>and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, <sup>f</sup>I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 <sup>g</sup>And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, <sup>h</sup>I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo <sup>i</sup>a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, <sup>†</sup>A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and <sup>k</sup>see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, <sup>l</sup>I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 <sup>m</sup>And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given <sup>n</sup>unto them over the fourth part of the earth, <sup>n</sup>to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, <sup>o</sup>and with the beasts of the earth.

9 A i kona wehe ana i ka lima o ka wepa, ike aku la au malalo iho o <sup>p</sup>ke kuahu, i <sup>q</sup>na uhane o ka poe i pepehiia no <sup>r</sup>ka olelo a ke Akua, a no <sup>s</sup>ka mea a lakou i hoike aku ai.

10 Hea mai la lakou me ka leo nui, i mai la, E ka Haku <sup>t</sup>hoano, a me ka oiaio, <sup>u</sup>pehea la ka loihi? aole anei oe e <sup>x</sup>hoohewa aku, a e hoopai hoi i ko makou koko, maluna o ka poe e noho la ma ka honua?

11 Ua haawiia<sup>y</sup>ku <sup>v</sup>ka aahu keokeo na kela mea keia mea o lakou, ua oleloia aku la hoi lakou, e <sup>z</sup>ka-kali iki lakou, a hiki i ka manawa e pau ai ko lakou poe hoalawe-hana a me ko lakou poe hoahanau, ka poe e pepehiia ana e like me lakou.

12 A i kona akaa ana i ke ono o na wepa, <sup>a</sup>ike aku la au, a nui loa iho la ke olai; a lilo iho la <sup>b</sup>ka la i mea eleele e like me ka lole lauoho, a lilo ka mahina a pau e like me ke koko;

13 <sup>c</sup>A haule mai la na hoku o ka lani a i ka honua, e like me ka laau fiku i lulu i kona hua opiopio i kona wa i hooluliluliiia e ka makani nui;

14 <sup>d</sup>A nahae iho la na lani e like me ka pepa i owillia, a ua hoonee-neeia <sup>e</sup>na mauna, a me na moku a pau, mai ko lakou wahi aku.

15 A o na<sup>f</sup>lii o ka honua, a me na mea kiekie, a me na lunatausani, a me ka poe waiwai, a me ka poe ikaika, <sup>g</sup>na kauwa a pau, a me na huku a pau, <sup>h</sup>pee lakou iloko o na ana a me na pohaku o na kuahiwi;

16 <sup>i</sup>A hea aku la lakou i na kuahiwi a me na pohaku, E haule mai oukou maluna iho o makou, a e uhi mai ia makou, mai ka maka o ka Mea e noho la ma ka nohoalii, a me ka inaina o ke Keikihipa.

17 No ka mea, <sup>j</sup>ua hiki mai ka la nui o kona inaina; <sup>k</sup>owai hoi ka mea hiki ke ku iluna?

p mo. 8. 3. & 9.

13. & 14. 13.

q mo. 20. 4.

r mo. 1. 9.

s 2 Tim. 1. 8.

mo. 12. 17. & 19. 10.

t Zek. 1. 12.

u mo. 3. 7.

x mo. 11. 18.

& 19. 2.

y mo. 3. 4. 5. &

7. 9. 14.

z Heb. 11. 40.

mo. 14. 13.

a mo. 16. 18.

b Ioela 2. 10,

31. & 3. 15.

Mat. 24. 29.

Oih. 2. 20.

c mo. 8. 10. &

9. 1.

|| Or. *green*

*figs.*

d Hal. 102. 26.

Is. 34. 4.

Heb. 1. 12,

13.

e Ier. 3. 23. &

4. 24.

mo. 16. 20.

f Is. 2. 19.

g Hos. 10. 8.

Luk. 23. 30.

mo. 9. 6.

h Is. 13. 6. & c.

Zep. 1. 14,

& c.

mo. 16. 14.

i Hal. 76. 7.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under <sup>p</sup>the altar <sup>q</sup>the souls of them that were slain <sup>r</sup>for the word of God, and for <sup>s</sup>the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>t</sup>How long, O Lord, <sup>u</sup>holy and true, <sup>x</sup>dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And <sup>y</sup>white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, <sup>z</sup>that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, <sup>a</sup>and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and <sup>b</sup>the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 <sup>c</sup>And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her <sup>d</sup>untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 <sup>d</sup>And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and <sup>e</sup>every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and <sup>f</sup>every free man, <sup>g</sup>hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 <sup>g</sup>And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 <sup>h</sup>For the great day of his wrath is come; <sup>i</sup>and who shall be able to stand?



## MOKUNA VII.

**M**AHOPE iho o keia mau mea, ike aku la au i na anela eha, e ku ana ma na kiihi eha o ka honua, <sup>a</sup>e paa ana i na makani eha o ka honua, i <sup>b</sup>pa ole mai ka makani ma ka ainu, aole hoi ma ka moana, aole hoi ma kekahi laau.

2 A ike aku la au i kekahi anela okoa e pii mai ana, mai ka hikina a ka la mai; aia no ia ia ka hoailona o ke Akua ola. A hea aku la ia me ka leo nui, i na anela eha, ua haawiia mai na lakou e hana ino i ka aina a me ka moana,

3 I mai la oia, <sup>c</sup>Mai hana ino oukou i ka aina, aole hoi i ka moana, aole hoi i na laau, a <sup>d</sup>hoailona aku la au i na kauwa a ko kakou Akua <sup>e</sup>ma ko lakou lae.

4 'A lohe aku la au i ka huina helu o ka poe i hoailonaia. Ua hoailonaia <sup>e</sup>hookahi haneri me kanahakumamaha tausani, mai loko mai o na ohana a pau o na mamo a Ise-raela.

5 No ka ohana a Iuda, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani; a no ka ohana a Reubena, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani; a no ka ohana a Gada, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani;

6 A no ka ohana a Asera, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani; a no ka ohana a Napetali, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani; a no ka ohana a Manase, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani;

7 A no ka ohana a Simeona, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani; a no ka ohana a Levi, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani; a no ka ohana a Isakara, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani;

8 A no ka ohana a Zebuluna, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani; a no ka ohana a Iosepa, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani; a no ka ohana a Beniamina, ua hoailonaia he umikumamalua tausani.

## CHAPTER VII.

**A**ND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, <sup>a</sup>holding the four winds of the earth, <sup>b</sup>that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, <sup>c</sup>Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have <sup>d</sup>sealed the servants of our God <sup>e</sup>in their foreheads.

4 'And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were sealed* <sup>e</sup>a hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7. 2.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 9. 4.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 6. 6. & 9. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ez. 9. 4. mo. 14. 1.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 22. 4.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 9. 16.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 14. 1.

9 A mahope iho o keia mau mea, nana oku la au, aia hoi, <sup>h</sup>he anaina nui loa, aole hiki i kekahi ke helu aku, <sup>i</sup>mai loko mai lakou o na aina a pau, a me na ohana, a me na la-huikanaka, a me na olelo a pau, e ku ana lakou imua o ka nohoalii, a imua hoi o ke Keikihipa, <sup>k</sup>ua aahuia lakou i ka aahu keokeo, a he mau palama ma ko lakou lima.

10 Hea mai la lakou me ka leo nui, i mai la, <sup>i</sup>No ko kakou Akua ke ola, ka Mea e <sup>m</sup>noho la ma ka nohoalii, a no ke Keikihipa hoi.

11 <sup>n</sup>A ku mai la na anela a pau a puni ka nohoalii, a me na lunakahiko, a me na mea ola eha, a moe iho la ko lakou alo ilalo imua o ka nohoalii, a hoomana aku la lakou i ke Akua,

12 <sup>o</sup>I aku la, Amene; no ko kakou Akua ke aloha, a me ka nani, a me ke akamai, a me ka hoomaikai, a me ka hanohano, a me ka mana, a me ka ikaika, ia ao aku ia ao aku. Amene.

13 I mai la kekahi o na lunakahiko, ninau mai la ia'u, Owai lakou nei i aahuia i ka aahu <sup>p</sup>lole keokeo? a mai hea mai la lakou i hele mai ai?

14 I aku la au ia ia, E ka haku, ua ike no oe. I mai kela ia'u, <sup>o</sup>Oia ka poe i hele mai, mai loko mai o ka hoino nui, a <sup>r</sup>ua holoi lakou i ko lakou aahu, a keokeo, maloko o ke koko o ke Keikihipa.

15 Nolaila lakou i noho ai imua o ka nohoalii o ke Akua, a ke malama aku nei lakou ia ia i ke ao a me ka po, maloko o kona luakini; a o ka Mea e noho la ma ka nohoalii, <sup>o</sup>oia ke noho pu me lakou.

16 <sup>t</sup>Aole lakou e pololi hou, aole e makewai hou, <sup>u</sup>aole e wela hou mai ka la maluna o lakou, aole hoi kekahi mea e wela'i.

17 No ka mea, o ke Keikihipa ka mea maloko ma kahi o ka nohoalii, oia ka mea <sup>x</sup>e hanai ana ia lakou, a e alakai aku hoi ia lakou, i <sup>y</sup>na

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 11. 25.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 5. 9.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 3. 5, 18.

& 4. 4. & 6. 11.

pau. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Hal. 3. 8.

Is. 43. 11.

Ker. 3. 23.

Hos. 13. 4.

mo. 19. 1.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 5. 13.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 4. 6.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 5. 13, 14.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 9.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 6. 9. & 17. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 1. 18.

Heb. 9. 14.

<sup>i</sup> loa. 1. 7.

mo. 1. 5.

Zek. 3. 3, 4, 5.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 4. 5, 6. mo. 21. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 49. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Hal. 121. 6. mo. 21. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Hal. 23. 1. & 36. 8.

Isa. 10. 11, 14.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 25. 8.

mo. 21. 4.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, <sup>h</sup>a great multitude, which no man could number, <sup>i</sup>of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, <sup>k</sup>clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>i</sup>Salvation to our God <sup>m</sup>which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 <sup>n</sup>And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 <sup>o</sup>Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in <sup>p</sup>white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, <sup>q</sup>These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have <sup>r</sup>washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall <sup>s</sup>dwell among them.

16 <sup>t</sup>They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; <sup>u</sup>neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne <sup>x</sup>shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: <sup>y</sup>and God shall



i ike i ke Akua, oia ke lohe mai ia makou; o ka mea, aole no ke Akua, aole ia i lohe mai ia makou. Ma ia mea, <sup>m</sup>ua ike no kakou i ka Uhane o ka oiaio, a me ka uhane o ka wahaheh.

7 <sup>n</sup>E na punahele, e aloha kakou i kekahi i kekahi: no ka mea, no ke Akua mai ke aloha; o ka mea e aloha aku ana ua hooahanauia mai ia e ke Akua, a ua ike no oia i ke Akua.

8 O ka mea e aloha ole ana, <sup>o</sup>aole ia i ike aku i ke Akua; no ka mea, <sup>p</sup>he aloha ke Akua.

9 <sup>q</sup>Ma ia mea, ua hoikeia mai ke aloha o ke Akua ia kakou, no ka mea, hoouna mai la ke Akua i kana Keiki hanaukahi i ke ao nei, i <sup>r</sup>ola'i kakou ia ia.

10 Eia no ke aloha, <sup>s</sup>aole nae kakou i aloha aku i ke Akua, aka, ua aloha mai kela ia kakou nei, a ua hoouna mai hoi oia i kana Keiki i <sup>t</sup>kalahala no ko kakou hewa.

11 E na punahele, <sup>u</sup>ina pela ko ke Akua aloha ana mai ia kakou, he pono ke aloha kakou i kekahi i kekahi.

12 <sup>x</sup>Aole i ike aku kekahi i ka Akua; aka, ina e aloha aku kakou i kekahi i kekahi, ke noho mai nei no ke Akua iloko o kakou, a <sup>y</sup>ua paa no hoi kona aloha iloko o kakou.

13 <sup>z</sup>No ia mea, ke ike nei kakou, ua noho kakou iloko ona, a oia hoi iloko o kakou, no ka mea, ua haawi mai oia i kona Uhane no kakou.

14 <sup>a</sup>A ua ike kakou a ke hoike aku nei no hoi, ua hoouna mai <sup>b</sup>ka Makua i ke Keiki i mea e ola'i ko ke ao nei.

15 <sup>c</sup>O ka mea e hooiaio ana ia Iesu o ke Keiki ia na ke Akua, ke noho nei ke Akua iloko ona, a oia no hoi iloko o ke Akua.

16 A ua ike kakou, a ua manaoio no hoi i ke aloha ana mai o ke Akua ia kakou. <sup>d</sup>He aloha ke Akua; a o <sup>e</sup>ka mea e noho ana iloko o ke aloha, ke noho nei oia iloko o ke Akua, a o ke Akua no hoi iloko ono.

H. &amp; E.

eth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we <sup>m</sup>the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 <sup>n</sup>Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, <sup>o</sup>knoweth not God; for <sup>p</sup>God is love.

9 <sup>q</sup>In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, <sup>r</sup>that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, <sup>s</sup>not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son <sup>t</sup>to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, <sup>u</sup>if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 <sup>x</sup>No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and <sup>y</sup>his love is perfected in us.

13 <sup>z</sup>Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And <sup>a</sup>we have seen and do testify that <sup>b</sup>the Father sent the Son <sup>c</sup>to be the Saviour of the world.

15 <sup>c</sup>Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. <sup>d</sup>God is love; and <sup>e</sup>he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

m Is. 8. 20.  
Ioa. 14. 17.

n mo. 3. 10, 11,  
23.

o mo. 2. 4. & 3.  
6.

p pau. 16.

q Ioa. 3. 16.  
Rom. 5. 8. &  
8. 32.  
mo. 3. 16.

r mo. 5. 11.

s Ioa. 15. 16.  
Rom. 5. 8, 10.  
Tit. 3. 4.

t mo. 2. 2.

u Mat. 18. 33.  
Ioa. 15. 12,  
13  
mo. 3. 16.

x Ioa. 1. 18.  
1 Tim. 6. 16.  
pau. 20.

y mo. 2. 5.  
pau. 18.

z Ioa. 14. 20.  
mo. 3. 24.

a Ioa. 1. 14.  
mo. 1. 1, 2.  
b Ioa. 3. 17.

c Rom. 10. 9.  
mo. 5. 1, 5.

d pau. 8.

e pau. 12.  
mo. 3. 24.

ka lani mai, e aa ana e like me ka ipukukui, a <sup>r</sup>haule ia maluna o ka hapakolu o na muliwai a me na wai puna ;

11 <sup>s</sup>Ua kapaia'ku ka inoa o ia hoku o Awaawa ; a lilo iho la <sup>t</sup>kekahi hapakolu a na wai i mea awaawa ; a nui loa iho la <sup>h</sup>poe kanaka i make i ka wai, no ka mea, ua lilo ia i mea awaawa.

12 <sup>u</sup>A puhi ae la ka anela ha, a ua hahauia'ku la kekahi hapakolu o ka la, a me ka hapakolu o ka mahina, a me ka hapakolu o na hoku ; ua poeleele ka hapakolu o lakou, a o ka hapakolu o ke ao, aole malamalama, a pela no hoi ka po.

13 Nana aku la au, a <sup>x</sup>lohe aku la i kekahi anela e lele ana mawaena o ka lani, e hea ana me ka leo nui, <sup>y</sup>Auwe, auwe, auwe, i ka poe e noho la ma ka honua, no na kani ana i koe o ka pu o na anela ekolu i makaukau e hookani mai !

### MOKUNA IX.

**A** PUHI ae la ka anela elima, a <sup>a</sup>ike aku la au i kekahi hoku i haule, mai ka lani mai a i ka honua. A ua haawiiia mai nana, ke ki o <sup>b</sup>ka lua hohonu.

2 Wehe ae la oia i ka lua hohonu ; a <sup>c</sup>punohu aku la ka uahi, mai ka lua aku, e like me ka uahi o ka umu nui hoohehee hao ; pouli iho la ka la a me ka lewa no ka uahi o ka lua.

3 A mai loko mai o ka uahi i hele mai ai maluna o ka honua, <sup>d</sup>na uhi-ni ; a ua haawiiia mai na lakou ka mana, e <sup>e</sup>like me ka mana o na moohueloawa o ka honua.

4 A ua kauohaia mai lakou, <sup>f</sup>aole e hana ino i <sup>g</sup>ka mauu o ka honua, aole hoi i kekahi mea uliuli, aole hoi i kekahi laau ; i na kanaka wale no, i ka poe aole i loa <sup>h</sup>ka hoailona o ke Akua ma ko lakou lae.

5 Ua haawiiia mai, aole e pepehi, aka, <sup>i</sup>e hoomainoino ia lakou i na

<sup>r</sup> mo. 16. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Ruta 1. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Puk. 15. 23.  
1er. 9. 15. &  
23. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 13. 10.  
Am. 8. 9.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 14. 6. &  
19. 17.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 9. 12. &  
11. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Luk. 10. 18.  
mo. 8. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Luk. 8. 31.  
mo. 17. 8. &  
20. 1.  
pau. 2, 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ioela 2. 2, 10.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 10. 4.  
Lun. 7. 12.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 10.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 6. 6. &  
7. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> mo. 8. 7.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 7. 3.  
See Puk. 12.  
23  
Ez. 9. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 11. 7.  
pau. 10.

heaven, burning as it were a lamp, <sup>r</sup>and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters ;

11 <sup>s</sup>And the name of the star is called Wormwood : <sup>t</sup>and the third part of the waters became wormwood ; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 <sup>u</sup>And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars ; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, <sup>x</sup>and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, <sup>y</sup>Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound !

### CHAPTER IX.

**A**ND the fifth angel sounded, <sup>a</sup>and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth : and to him was given the key of <sup>b</sup>the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit ; <sup>c</sup>and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke <sup>d</sup>locusts upon the earth : and unto them was given power, <sup>e</sup>as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them <sup>f</sup>that they should not hurt <sup>g</sup>the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree ; but only those men which have not <sup>h</sup>the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, <sup>i</sup>but



malama elima. A o ko lakou eha, ua like ia me ka eha a ka moohueloawa, e hahau mai ai i ke kanaka.

6 Ia mau la,<sup>k</sup> e imi no na kanaka i ka make, aole e loaa; a e ake no lakou e make, a e holo no ka make mai o lakou aku.

7 <sup>1</sup>A o ke ano o na uini, ua like ia me na lio i makaukau i ke kaua; a <sup>m</sup>ma ko lakou poo, he mea e like me ka leialii gula, a o <sup>n</sup>ko lakou maka ua like me ka maka kanaka.

8 A he lauoho ko lakou, ua like hoi me ka lauoho wahine, a o ko lakou <sup>o</sup>niho, ua like me ko ka liona.

9 He paleumauma no hoi ko lakou, me he paleumauma hao la ke ano. A o ke kani ana o ko lakou poe eheu, <sup>p</sup>ua like ia me ka halulu ana o na kaakaua lio nui, e holo ana i ke kaua.

10 He huelo ko lakou e like me ko ka moohueloawa, a he mea ooi ma ko lakou huelo: a <sup>q</sup>he mana ko lakou e hoomainoino i kanaka no na malama elima.

11 <sup>r</sup>He alii no hoi ko lakou, oia no ka <sup>s</sup>anela o ka lua hohonu. A o kona inoa Hebera, o Abadona, a ma ka olelo Helene, o Apoluona kona inoa.

12 <sup>t</sup>Ua hala kekahi auwe; aia hoi, elua auwe i koe mahope aku.

13 Pui ae la ka anela aono, a lohe aku la au i ka leo, mai na pepeiaohao eha o ke kuahu gula mai, ma ke alo o ke Akua;

14 I mai la i ka anela aono e paa ana i ka pu, E wehe oe i na anela eha i hikiiia <sup>u</sup>ma ka muliwai nui ma Euperate.

15 Kuuia aku la ua mau anela la eha, ka poe i makaukau no ka hora, a no ka la, a no ka malama, a no ka makahiki, i pepehi aku lakou i ka hapakolu o na kanaka.

16 A o <sup>x</sup>ka huina helu o na puali <sup>y</sup>holohololio, elua haneri tausani o

that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days <sup>k</sup>shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And <sup>1</sup>the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; <sup>m</sup>and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like <sup>n</sup>gold, <sup>n</sup>and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and <sup>o</sup>their teeth *were* as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* <sup>p</sup>as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: <sup>q</sup>and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 <sup>r</sup>And they had a king over them, *which is* <sup>s</sup>the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name <sup>||</sup>Apollyon.

12 <sup>t</sup>One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which *is* before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound <sup>u</sup>in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared <sup>||</sup>for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And <sup>x</sup>the number of the army <sup>y</sup>of the horsemen *were* two hundred

k Iob. 3. 21.  
Is. 2. 19.  
Ier. 8. 3.  
mo. 6. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Ioela 2. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Nahu. 3. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Dan. 7. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Ioela 1. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Ioela 2. 5, 6, 7.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Ep. 2. 2.

<sup>s</sup> pau. 1.

<sup>||</sup> That is to say, *A destroyer.*  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 8. 13.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 16. 12.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *at.*

<sup>x</sup> Hal. 68. 17.  
Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Ez. 38. 4.

na tausani lakou. <sup>z</sup> A lohe au i ko lakou heluia ana.

17 A ike aku la au ma ka hihio, i na lio a me ka poe i noho iluna o lakou, he ahi no ko lakou paleu-mauma, a he huakineto, a he luai-pele. <sup>a</sup> A o na poo o na lio, ua like me na poo liona; a mai loko mai o ko lakou waha i puka mai ai ke ahi a me ka uahi a me ka luai-pele.

18 I keia mau mea ino ekolu, i make ai ka hapakolu o kanaka, i ke ahi, a i ka uahi a me ka luai-pele i puka mai iwaho o ko lakou waha.

19 O ka mana no ia poe lio, aia ma ko lakou waha a me ko lakou huelo; no ka mea, <sup>b</sup> ua like ko lakou huelo me ka nahesa, a he poo ko lakou, a oia ko lakou mea hoo-eha aku ai.

20 A o kanaka i koe, ka poe i make ole i keia mau mea ino, <sup>c</sup> aole lakou i mihi i ka hana ana o ko lakou lima, i ole ai lakou e hoomana aku i <sup>d</sup> na daimonio, a me na'kua <sup>e</sup> kii, o ke gula, a me ke kala, a me ke ke-leawe, a me ka pohaku, a me ka laau; na mea aole hiki ke nana, aole hoi ke lohe, aole hoi ke hele.

21 Aole hoi lakou i mihi i ko lakou pepehi kanaka ana, aole hoi i ko lakou <sup>f</sup> pule anaana, aole hoi i ko lakou moe kolohe, aole hoi i ko lakou aihue.

## MOKUNA X.

**I**KE aku la au i kekahi anela hou, ikaika loa, e iho ana, mai ka lani mai, ua aahuia i ke ao; a <sup>a</sup> he anuenue ma kona poo, ua like hoi <sup>b</sup> kona maka me ka la, a o <sup>c</sup> kona mau wawae me na kia ahi.

2 Ua paa hoi i kona lima kekahi palapala liilii, e hamama ana: a <sup>d</sup> ku mai la ia, o kona wawae akau ma ke kai, a o kona wawae hema ma ka aina;

3 Hea mai la ia me ka leo nui, e like me ka uwo ana o ka liona. A

z mo. 7. 4.

a 1 Oihlil 12.  
8.  
Is. 5, 28, 29.

b Is. 9. 15.

c Kan. 31. 29.

d Oihk. 17. 7.  
Kan. 32. 17.  
Hal. 106. 37.  
1 Kor. 10. 20.  
e Hal. 115. 4.  
& 135. 15.  
Dan. 5. 23.

f mo. 22. 15.

a Ez. 1. 28.

b Mat. 17. 2.  
mo. 1. 16.  
c mo. 1. 15.

d Mat. 28. 18.

thousand thousand: <sup>z</sup> and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: <sup>a</sup> and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: <sup>b</sup> for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues <sup>c</sup> yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship <sup>d</sup> devils, <sup>e</sup> and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, <sup>f</sup> nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## CHAPTER X.

**A**ND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: <sup>a</sup> and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and <sup>b</sup> his face *was* as it were the sun, and <sup>c</sup> his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: <sup>d</sup> and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he



i kona hea ana, halulu mai la ka leo o <sup>e</sup>na hekili ehiku.

4 A i ka wa i halulu mai ai ka leo o ia mau hekili ehiku, ua ma-kaukau wau e palapala; a lohe au i ka leo, <sup>i</sup>mai ka lani mai, e olelo ana, <sup>f</sup>E hoopaa oe i ka wepa i na mea a na hekili ehiku i pane mai ai, <sup>i</sup>mai palapala oe ia mau mea.

5 A o ka anela a'u i ike ai e ku ana ma ke kai a ma ka aina, <sup>g</sup>kikoo aku la kona lima iluna i ka lani,

6 A hoohiki ae la ia i ka mea e ola ana ia ao aku ia ao aku, <sup>h</sup>ka mea nana i hana ka lani a me na mea iloko ona, a me ka honua a me na mea iloko ona, a me ke kai a me na mea iloko ona, <sup>i</sup>aole e manawa hou aku.

7 Aka, <sup>k</sup>ke hiki aku i na la e kani mai ai ka anela ehiku, i ka wa e hoomaka ai e puhi, alaila, e hookoia na mea huna o ke Akua, e like me kana i olelo mai ai i kana poe kau-wa, i na kaula.

8 A <sup>l</sup>lohe aku la au i ka leo, e olelo hou mai ana ia'u, i mai la, O hele oe, e lawe i ka palapala liilii e hamama ana ma ka lima o ka anela, e ku mai la ma ke kai a ma ka aina.

9 Hele aku la au i ua anela la, i aku la ia ia, Ho mai na'u ka palapala liilii. I mai la kela ia'u, <sup>m</sup>E lawe, a e ai hoi; e hoawahia ia i kou opu, aka, ma kou waha he mea ono ia e like me ka meli.

10 Lawe aku la au i ua palapala liilii la, mai ka lima ae o ka anela, a ai iho la; <sup>n</sup>a ma ko'u waha ua ono ia e like me ka meli; a pau i ka aiiia, ua awaawa iho la <sup>o</sup>ko'u opu.

11 I mai la kela ia'u, E pono ia oe ke wanana hou aku, i na lahui-kanaka, a me ko na aina, a me na olelo, a me na'lii he nui loa.

## MOKUNA XI.

**H**AAWIIA mai la na'u kekahi <sup>a</sup>laau, ua like me ke kookoo; a ku mai ka anela, i mai la, <sup>b</sup>E ku

<sup>e</sup> mo. 8. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 8. 26. & 12. 4, 9.

<sup>g</sup> Puk. 6. 8. Dan. 12. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Neh. 9. 6. mo. 4. 11. & 14. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 12. 7. mo. 16. 17.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 11. 15.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 15. 16. Ez. 2. 8. & 3. 1, 2, 3.

<sup>n</sup> Ez. 3. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Ez. 2. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Ez. 40. 3, & c. Zek. 2. 1. mo. 21. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Nah. 23. 18.

had cried, <sup>e</sup>seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, <sup>f</sup>Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth <sup>g</sup>lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, <sup>h</sup>who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, <sup>i</sup>that there should be time no longer:

7 But <sup>k</sup>in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And <sup>l</sup>the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, <sup>m</sup>Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; <sup>n</sup>and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, <sup>o</sup>my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

## CHAPTER XI.

**A**ND there was given me <sup>a</sup>a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, <sup>b</sup>Rise, and measure

mai oe e ana i ka luakini o ke Akua, a me ke kuahu, a me ka poe hoomana maluna iho.

2 °E waiho i ka papahola mawaho o ka luakini, aole e ana; no ka mea, <sup>d</sup>ua haawii i ko na aina e; a <sup>e</sup>e hahi no lakou i ke kulanakauhale hoano a hala na malama <sup>f</sup>hookahi kanahakumamalua.

3 A e haawi aku no wau, na ko'u <sup>g</sup>mau mea hoike elua, a <sup>h</sup>e ao aku no laua me ka aahuia i ke kapa inoio, a hala <sup>i</sup>na la hookahi tausani, elua haneri me kanaono.

4 Eia no <sup>k</sup>na oliva elua, a me na ipukukui, e ku ana imua o ka Haku o ka honua a pau.

5 A ina e manao kekahi e hoeha aku ia laua, <sup>l</sup>e puka mai no ke ahi, mai loko mai o ko laua waha, a e luku aku i ko laua mau enemi; <sup>m</sup>a ina manao kekahi e hana ino aku ia laua, pela no ia e pepehiia'i.

6 <sup>n</sup>He mana ko laua nei e pani i ka lani, i ua ole mai ka ua i na la o ka laua ao ana. °He mana no hoi ko laua maluna o na wai, e hoolilo ia lakou i koko, a e hahau i ka honua i na ino a pau, i ko laua manawa e makemake ai.

7 <sup>p</sup>A pau ko laua hoike ana, alaila e kua aku ia laua <sup>q</sup>ka holoholona i pii mai, <sup>r</sup>mai loko mai o ka lua hohonu, a e <sup>s</sup>lanakila oia maluna o laua, a e pepehi hoi ia laua a make.

8 A e waiho wale ia ko laua kino ma na alanui o <sup>t</sup>ke kulanakauhale nui, i kapaia ma ka uhane, o Sodom, a o Aigupita, o <sup>u</sup>kahi hoi i kauia'i ko laua Haku ma ke kea.

9 <sup>x</sup>A ike aku kekahi poe o na lahuikanaka a me na ohana a me na olelo, a me ko na aina i ko laua mau kupapau i ekolu la a me ka hapa, <sup>y</sup>aole hoi e ae aku ana e waihoia ko laua kino ma ka lua.

10 <sup>z</sup>A o ka poe e noho la ma ka honua, e olioli auanei lakou maluna o laua, a e hauoli hoi, a e <sup>a</sup>hoouka lakou i na makana, i kekahi i ke-

the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But <sup>c</sup>the court which is without the temple <sup>†</sup>leave out, and measure it not; <sup>d</sup>for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they <sup>e</sup>tread under foot <sup>f</sup>forty and two months.

3 And <sup>||</sup>I will give power unto my two <sup>g</sup>witnesses, <sup>h</sup>and they shall prophesy <sup>i</sup>a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the <sup>k</sup>two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, <sup>l</sup>fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: <sup>m</sup>and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These <sup>n</sup>have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and <sup>o</sup>have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they <sup>p</sup>shall have finished their testimony, <sup>q</sup>the beast that ascendeth <sup>r</sup>out of the bottomless pit <sup>s</sup>shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of <sup>t</sup>the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, <sup>u</sup>where also our Lord was crucified.

9 <sup>x</sup>And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies threedays and a half, <sup>y</sup>and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 <sup>z</sup>And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, <sup>a</sup>and shall send gifts one to another; <sup>b</sup>because these two

c Ez. 40. 17, 20.

† Gr. cast out.

d Hal. 79. 1.

Luk. 21. 24.

e Dan. 8. 10.

f mo. 13. 5.

|| Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.

g mo. 20. 4.

h mo. 19. 10.

i mo. 12. 6.

k Hal. 52. 8.

Ier. 11. 16.

Zek. 4. 3, 11, 14.

l 2 Nalii 1. 10,

12.

Ier. 1. 10. & 5.

14.

Ez. 43. 3.

Hos. 6. 5.

m Nah. 16. 29.

n 1 Nalii 17. 1.

Iak. 5. 16, 17.

o Puk. 7. 19.

p Luk. 13. 32.

q mo. 13. 1, 11,

& 17. 8.

r mo. 9. 2.

s Dan. 7. 21.

Zek. 14. 2.

t mo. 14. 8. &

17. 1, 5. & 18.

10.

u Heb. 13. 12.

mo. 18. 24.

x mo. 17. 15.

y Hal. 79. 2, 3.

z mo. 12. 12. &

13. 8.

a Eset. 9. 19,

22.



kahi; no ka mea, <sup>b</sup>ua hooeha keia mau kaula elua i ka poe i noho ma ka honua.

11 <sup>e</sup>A hala na la ekolu a me ka hapa, komo iho la <sup>d</sup>ka uhane ola no ke Akua mai, iloko o laua, a ku mai la laua ma ko laua wawae; a kau mai la ka makau nui maluna o ka poe a pau i ike aku ia laua.

12 A lohe aku la laua i ka leo nui mai ka lani mai, i mai la ia laua, E pii mai iluna nei: <sup>e</sup>a pii aku la laua i ka lani <sup>f</sup>ma ke ao; a <sup>g</sup>ike aku la ko laua poe enemi.

13 Ia hora, nui loa iho la <sup>h</sup>ke olai, a hiolo iho la kekahi <sup>i</sup>hapauumi o ke kulanakauhale; a make iho la ehiku tausani kanaka i ke olai. Makau loa iho la ka poe i koe, a <sup>k</sup>hoonani aku la lakou i ke Akua o ka lani.

14 <sup>l</sup>Ua hala ka lua o ka auwe; aia hoi ke kolu o ka auwe, ua koke mai la.

15 <sup>m</sup>Puhi ae la ka anela ahiku; a nui loa iho la <sup>n</sup>na leo ma ka lani, e i mai ana, <sup>o</sup>Ua lilo ke aupuni o ke ao nei no ko kakou Haku, a no kona Kristo; a <sup>p</sup>oia ke Alii e mau loa ana i ke ao pau ole.

16 <sup>q</sup>A o na lunakahiko he iwakaluakumamaha, e noho ana ma ko lakou nohoalii imua o ke Akua, moe iho la ko lakou maka ilalo, a hoomana i ke Akua;

17 I aku la, Ke hoomaikai aku nei makou ia oe, e ka Haku, ke Akua mana loa, ka mea e noho la, a o <sup>r</sup>ka mea mamua, a o ka mea i hiki mai ana; no ka mea, ua lawe oe i kou mana nui iho, a ua <sup>s</sup>hoomalu oe i ke aupuni.

18 <sup>t</sup>Ua huhu aku la ko na aina, a ua hiki mai kou inaina, a me <sup>u</sup>ka manawa o ka poe make, i hookolo-koloia lakou, a i haawiia no hoi ka uku na kou poe kauwa, na ka poe kaula, a me ka poe haipule, a me ka poe i makau i kou inoa, <sup>x</sup>na ka poe liilii, a na ka poe nui; i <sup>y</sup>luku mai oe i ka poe nana i luku i ko ka honua.

prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 <sup>e</sup>And after three days and a half <sup>d</sup>the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. <sup>e</sup>And they ascended up to heaven <sup>f</sup>in a cloud; <sup>g</sup>and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour <sup>h</sup>was there a great earthquake, <sup>i</sup>and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain <sup>†</sup>of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, <sup>k</sup>and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 <sup>l</sup>The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And <sup>m</sup>the seventh angel sounded: <sup>n</sup>and there were great voices in heaven, saying, <sup>o</sup>The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; <sup>p</sup>and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And <sup>q</sup>the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, <sup>r</sup>which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, <sup>s</sup>and hast reigned.

18 <sup>t</sup>And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, <sup>u</sup>and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, <sup>x</sup>small and great; <sup>y</sup>and shouldest destroy them which <sup>||</sup>destroy the earth.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 16. 10.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ez. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 14. 13.

mo. 12. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 60. 8.

Oih. 1. 9.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Nalii 2. 1, 5, 7.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 6. 12.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 16. 19.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. names of *mea*, mo. 3. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Ios. 7. 19.

mo. 14. 7. & 15. 4.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 8. 13. & 9. 12. & 15. 1.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 10. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 27. 13.

mo. 16. 17. & 19. 6.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 12. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 18, 27.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 4. 4. & 5. 8. & 19. 4.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 1. 4, 8. & 4. 8. & 16. 5.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 19. 6.

<sup>t</sup> pau. 2. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Dan. 7. 9, 10. mo. 6. 10.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 19. 5.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 13. 10. & 18. 6.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *corrupt*.

19 A <sup>z</sup>ua weheia ae la ka lua-kini o ke Akua ma ka lani, a ike-ia'ku la ka pahu o kana kauoha, maloko o kona luakini; alaila, <sup>a</sup>nui iho la ka uila, a me na leo, a me na hekili, a me ka olai, a me <sup>b</sup>ka hua hekili he nui loa.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 15. 5, 8.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 8. 5. & 16. 18.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 16. 21.

## MOKUNA XII.

U A ikeia aku la kekahi mea kupanaha loa ma ka lani; he wahine i hoahuaia i ka la, a aia hoi ka mahina malalo o kona wawae, a o na hoku umikumamalua, oia kona leialii.

|| Or, *sign*.

2 Ua hapai oia, a uwe nui aku la ia, i <sup>a</sup>ke nahu keiki, a me ka eha e hanau ai.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 66. 7.  
Gal. 4. 19.

3 A ike hou ia aku la ma ka lani kekahi mea kupanaha hou; aia hoi <sup>b</sup>he deragona nui ulaula, <sup>c</sup>ehiku ona poo, a he umi pepeiaohao, a ma kona mau poo, <sup>d</sup>ehiku leialii.

|| Or, *sign*.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 17. 3.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 17. 9, 10.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 13. 1.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 9. 10, 19.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 17. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 8. 10.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Puk. 1. 16.

4 Huki mai la <sup>e</sup>kona huelo i ka hapakolu o <sup>f</sup>na hoku, a <sup>g</sup>kiola iho la ia lakou ilalo i ka honua. Ku mai la ua deragona nei, <sup>h</sup>imua o ka wahine e hanau ana, <sup>i</sup>e ai aku i kana keiki i kona wa e hanau ai.

5 Hanau mai la oia, he keikikane, <sup>k</sup>he mea e hoomalu i na lahuikana a pau me ke kookoo hao. Ua kailia'ku la kana keiki iluna i ke Akua, ma kona nohoalii.

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 2. 9.  
mo. 2. 27. & 19. 15.

6 <sup>l</sup>Pee aku la ua wahine la i ka waonahale ma kahi a ke Akua i hoomakaukau ai nona, i hanai lakou ia ia malaila i na la <sup>m</sup>hookahi tausani elua haneri me kanaono.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 4.

7 A he kaua no ma ka lani: kaua mai o <sup>n</sup>Mikaela a me kona poe anela i <sup>o</sup>ka deragona; a kaua aku ka deragona a me kona poe anela;

<sup>m</sup> mo. 11. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Dan. 10. 13,  
21. & 12. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> pau. 3.  
mo. 20. 2.

8 Aole hoi ia i lanakila aku, aole hoi i loaa ia ia kahi e noho hou ai ma ka lani.

9 <sup>p</sup>Kipakuia'ku la ua deragona nui nei, oia hoi ka <sup>q</sup>mookahiko i kapaia o ka diabolo, a o Satana, <sup>r</sup>nana no i hoowalewale mai i ko ke

<sup>p</sup> Luk. 10. 18.  
Ioa. 12. 31.

<sup>q</sup> Kin. 3. 1, 4.  
mo. 20. 2.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 20. 3.

19 And <sup>z</sup>the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and <sup>a</sup>there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, <sup>b</sup>and great hail.

## CHAPTER XII.

AND there appeared a great <sup>||</sup> wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, <sup>a</sup>travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another <sup>||</sup> wonder in heaven; and behold <sup>b</sup>a great red dragon, <sup>c</sup>having seven heads and ten horns, <sup>d</sup>and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And <sup>e</sup>his tail drew the third part <sup>f</sup>of the stars of heaven, <sup>g</sup>and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood <sup>h</sup>before the woman which was ready to be delivered, <sup>i</sup>for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, <sup>k</sup>who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And <sup>l</sup>the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there <sup>m</sup>a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: <sup>n</sup>Michael and his angels fought <sup>o</sup>against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And <sup>p</sup>the great dragon was cast out, <sup>q</sup>that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, <sup>r</sup>which deceiveth the whole world: <sup>a</sup>he was cast out



ao nei a pau. \*Kiolaia mai la oia i ka honua, a kiola pu ia mai la kona poe anela.

10 A lohe aku la au i ka leo nui ma ka lani, i ae la, 'Ua hiki mai la ke ola, a me ka mana, a me ke aupuni o ko kakou Akua, a me ka mana o kona Kristo; no ka mea, ua kipakuia'ku la ka mea hoino i ko kakou poe hoahanau, "ka mea nana lakou i hoino i ka po a me ke ao, imua o ke Akua.

11 Ma ke koko o ke Keikihipa lakou i \*lanakila ai maluna ona, a ma ka olelo a lakou i hoike aku ai; a 'makemake ole lakou i ko lakou ola iho a hiki i ka make.

12 Nolaila, 'e olioli oukou, e na lani, a me ka poe e noho la malaila. <sup>a</sup>Auwe hoi i ka poe e noho la ma ka honua a ma ka moana! no ka mea, ua iho mai o ka diabololo ia oukou me ka inaina nui, no ka mea, <sup>b</sup>ua ike oia, he pokole kona wa.

13 A ike ae la ka deragona, ua kipakuia oia ilalo i ka honua, alaila, hoomaau ae la ia i <sup>c</sup>ka wahine i hanau i ke keiki kane.

14 <sup>d</sup>Haawiiia mai la i ka wahine elua eheu o ka aeto nui, i <sup>e</sup>lele aku ai oia i <sup>f</sup>ka waonahale, i kona wahi, ua hanaiia oia malaila i <sup>g</sup>ka makahiki, a me na makahiki, a me ka hapa o ka makahiki, mai ke alo aku o ua moo la.

15 <sup>h</sup>Luai aku la ua moo nei i ka wai mawaho o kona waha, a kahe aku la mahope o ka wahine e like me ka muliwai, i lawe aku ai oia ia ia ma ka wai.

16 Kokua aku la ka honua, mamuli o ka wahine; a hamama aku la i kona waha, a moni iho la i ka muliwai a ka deragona i lua'aku ai ma kona waha aku.

17 Inaina aku la ka deragona i ka wahine, a <sup>i</sup>hele aku la ia e kaua me ka poe i koe o kana poe keiki, o <sup>k</sup>ka poe i malama i ke kanawai o ke Akua, a hoomau i ka <sup>l</sup>hoike ana ia Iesu.

\* mo. 9. 1.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 11. 15. & 19. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Job. 1. 9. & 2. 5. Zek. 3. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 8. 33, 34, 37. & 16. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Luk. 14. 26.

<sup>z</sup> Hal. 96. 11. Is. 49. 13. mo. 18. 20.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 8. 13. & 11. 10.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 10. 6.

<sup>c</sup> pau. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Puk. 19. 4.

<sup>e</sup> pau. 6.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 17. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 7. 25. & 12. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 59. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Kin. 3. 15. mo. 11. 7. & 13. 7.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 14. 12.

<sup>l</sup> I Kor. 2. 1. I Ioa. 5. 10. mo. 1. 2, 9. & 6. 9. & 20. 4.

into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, 'Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, "which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And <sup>x</sup>they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; <sup>y</sup>and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore <sup>z</sup>rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. <sup>a</sup>Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, <sup>b</sup>because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted <sup>c</sup>the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 <sup>d</sup>And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, <sup>e</sup>that she might fly <sup>f</sup>into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished <sup>g</sup>for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent <sup>h</sup>cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, <sup>i</sup>and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, <sup>k</sup>which keep the commandments of God, and have <sup>l</sup>the testimony of Jesus Christ.

## MOKUNA XIII.

KU iho la au ma kahakai, a ike aku la i <sup>a</sup>kekahi holoholona e hoea mai ana, mailoko mai o ke kai, me <sup>b</sup>na pepeiaohao he umi a me na poo ehiku, a ma kona mau pepeiaohao, he umi leialii, a maluna o kona mau poo ka inoa hoomainoino.

2 <sup>c</sup>A o ua holoholona la a'u i ike ai, ua like ia me ka ilio kikokiko, a o <sup>d</sup>kona wawae ua like me ko ka bea, o <sup>e</sup>kona waha me ka waha o ka liona. A haawi hoi <sup>f</sup>ka deragona ia ia i kona mana a me <sup>g</sup>kona nohoalii a me <sup>h</sup>ka ikaika nui.

3 A ike au, ua eha hoi kekahi o kona mau poo, <sup>i</sup>aneane make; a hoolailai'ku la kona eha make. Makaleho aku la <sup>k</sup>ko ke ao nei a pau mamuli o ka holoholona.

4 Hoomana aku la lakou i ka deragona nana i haawi i ka ikaika no ua holoholona la; a hoomana lakou i ka holoholona, i ae la, <sup>l</sup>Owai la ka mea like me ia holoholona? owai hoi ka mea hiki ke kaua aku ia ia?

5 A ua haawiia <sup>m</sup>ka waha e olelo i na mea nui a me na mea hoomainoino: a ua haawiia mai nana e hana i na malama <sup>n</sup>hookahi kanaha a me kumamalua.

6 Hoaka ae la oia i kona waha e hoomainoino i ke Akua, e hoomainoino i kona inoa, a me <sup>o</sup>kona halelewa a me ka poe e noho la ma ka lani.

7 Ua haawiia mai nana <sup>p</sup>e kaua i na haipule, a e lanakila maluna o lakou; a <sup>q</sup>ua haawiia mai la nana ka mana maluna o na ohana a pau, a me na olelo a pau, a me na lahui-kanaka a pau.

8 A e hoomana aku ia ia ka poe a pau e noho ana ma ka honua, <sup>r</sup>ka poe aole i kakau ko lakou inoa ma ka buke o ke ola a ke Keikihipa, ka mea i pepehiia mai <sup>s</sup>ka hookumu ana mai o ka honua nei.

9 <sup>t</sup>Ina he pepeiao ko kekahi, e hoolohe mai ia.

a Dan. 7. 2, 7.

b mo. 12. 3. & 17. 3, 9, 12.

|| Or, *names*, mo. 17. 3.

c Dan. 7. 6.

d Dan. 7. 5.

e Dan. 7. 4.

f mo. 12. 9.

g mo. 16. 10.

h mo. 12. 4.

i pau. 12, 14.

† Gr. *slain*.

k mo. 17. 8.

l mo. 13. 18.

m Dan. 7. 8, 11, 25. & 11. 36.

|| Or, *to make war*.

n mo. 11. 2. & 12. 6.

o Ioa. 1. 14. Kol. 2. 9.

p Dan. 7. 21. mo. 11. 7. & 12. 17.

q mo. 11. 18. & 17. 15.

r Puk. 32. 32. Dan. 12. 1. Pil. 4. 3. mo. 3. 5. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27.

s mo. 17. 8.

t mo. 2. 7.

## CHAPTER XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw <sup>a</sup>a beast rise up out of the sea, <sup>b</sup>having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the <sup>c</sup>name of blasphemy.

2 <sup>c</sup>And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, <sup>d</sup>and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, <sup>e</sup>and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and <sup>f</sup>the dragon gave him his power, <sup>g</sup>and his seat, <sup>h</sup>and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads <sup>i</sup>as it were <sup>†</sup>wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and <sup>k</sup>all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, <sup>l</sup>Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him <sup>m</sup>a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him <sup>n</sup>to continue <sup>n</sup>forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, <sup>o</sup>and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him <sup>p</sup>to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: <sup>q</sup>and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, <sup>r</sup>whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain <sup>s</sup>from the foundation of the world.

9 <sup>t</sup>If any man have an ear; let him hear.



10 <sup>u</sup>Ina e alakai pio aku kekahi, oia kekahi e hele pio. O <sup>x</sup>ka mea pepehi aku me ka pahikaua, e pepehiia oia me ka pahikaua. <sup>y</sup>Eia ka hoomanawanui a me ka manaioio o ka poe haipule.

11 A ike aku la au i ka holoholona hou e <sup>z</sup>hoea mai ana, mailoko mai o ka honua; elua ona pepeiao-hao e like me ke keikihipa, a olelo ae la ia e like me ka deragona.

12 Hana iho la no ia me ka mana a pau a ka holoholona mua ma kona alo, a nana no i hoohuli i ka honua a me ka poe e noho ana maluna iho, e hoomana i ka holoholona mua <sup>a</sup>nona ka eha make i hoolaiia.

13 <sup>b</sup>A hana iho la ia i na mea kupanaha loa, a <sup>c</sup>hoohaule mai la oia i ke ahi, mai ka lani mai a ka honua imua i ke alo o kanaka;

14 <sup>d</sup>A hoowalewale oia i ka poe i noho ma ka honua, <sup>e</sup>no na mea kupanaha i haawiia mai nana e hana, imua o ka holoholona. I mai kela i ka poe e noho ana ma ka honua, e hana lakou i kii no ka holoholona i loa ka eha i ka pahikaua, a <sup>f</sup>ola hoi.

15 A ua haawiia mai nana e hoomomo i ke ola iloko o ua kii nei o ka holoholona, i olelo mai ke kii o ka holoholona, a nana no i <sup>g</sup>make ai ka poe a pau i hoomana ole i ke kii o ka holoholona.

16 Nana no i hana aku i ka poe uuku a me ka poe nui, i ka poe waiwai a me ka poe hune, i ka poe paa ole, a me ka poe paa, e <sup>h</sup>haawiia lakou i hoailona ma ko lakou lima akau, a ma ko lakou lae:

17 I ole ai e hiki i kekahi ke kuai aku a kuai mai, ke loa ole ia ia ka hoailona, <sup>i</sup>ka inoa o ka holoholona, a o <sup>k</sup>ka heluna paha o kona inoa.

18 <sup>l</sup>Maanei no ke akamai: o ka mea noonoo, e helu oia i <sup>m</sup>ka heluna o ua holoholona nei; <sup>n</sup>no ka mea, oia no ka heluna o ke kanaka, a o kona heluna eono haneri ia me ke kanaonokumamaono.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 33. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Kin. 9. 6.  
Mat. 26. 52.  
<sup>y</sup> mo. 14. 12.

<sup>z</sup> mo. 11. 7.

<sup>a</sup> pau. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Kan. 13. 1, 2, 3.  
Mat. 24. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> Tes. 2. 9.  
mo. 16. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Nalii 18. 38.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Nalii 1. 10, 12.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 12. 9. & 19. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 9, 10.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Nalii 20. 7.

<sup>+</sup> Gr. *breath*.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 16. 2. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 14. 9. & 19. 20. & 20. 4.  
<sup>+</sup> Gr. *to give them*.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 14. 11.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 15. 2.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 17. 9.

<sup>m</sup> mo. 15. 2.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 21. 17.

10 <sup>u</sup>He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: <sup>x</sup>he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. <sup>y</sup>Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast <sup>z</sup>coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, <sup>a</sup>whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And <sup>b</sup>he doeth great wonders, <sup>c</sup>so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And <sup>d</sup>deceiveth them that dwell on the earth <sup>e</sup>by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, <sup>f</sup>and did live.

15 And he had power to give <sup>+</sup>life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, <sup>g</sup>and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, <sup>h</sup><sup>+</sup>to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or <sup>i</sup>the name of the beast, <sup>k</sup>or the number of his name.

18 <sup>l</sup>Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count <sup>m</sup>the number of the beast: <sup>n</sup>for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

## MOKUNA XIV.

**N**ANA aku la au, aia hoi, ku mai la <sup>a</sup>ke Keikihipa ma ka mauna o Ziona, a me ia pu <sup>b</sup>hoo-kahi haneri me kanahakumamaha tausani, me <sup>c</sup>ka inoa o kona Makua i kakauia ma ko lakou lae.

2 A lohe aku la au i ka leo, mai ka lani mai, <sup>d</sup>e like me ka halulu ana o na waikahe he nui, a e like me ka halulu ana o ka hekili nui; a lohe aku la au i ka leo e like me ka hookani ana a <sup>e</sup>ka poe i hookani ai i na mea kani:

3 <sup>f</sup>Mele iho la lakou i ka mele hou imua o ka nohoalii, a imua o na mea ola eha, a imua o na lunakahiko. Aole e hiki i kekahi ke ao ia mele, o <sup>g</sup>ka poe hookahi haneri me kanahakumamaha tausani wale no, ka poe i kuaihoolaia<sup>e</sup> mai ka honua aku.

4 Eia ka poe, aole i haumia i na wahine; no ka mea, <sup>h</sup>he poe puu-paa lakou. Eia ka poe <sup>i</sup>hahai i ke Keikihipa i kona wahi a pau i hele aku ai. <sup>k</sup>Eia ka poe i kuaihoolaia maiwaena ae o na kanaka, i <sup>l</sup>hua mua no ke Akua a no ke Keikihipa.

5 <sup>m</sup>Aole i loa ka wahahee iloko o ko lakou waha; no ka mea, <sup>n</sup>ua hala ole lakou.

6 A ike aku la au i kekahi anela hou e <sup>o</sup>lele ana iwaena o ka lani, me <sup>p</sup>ka euanelio mau loa, e ao ai i ka poe e noho la ma ka honua, a i <sup>q</sup>ko na aina a pau, a me na ohana, a me na olelo, a me na lahuikanaka;

7 I mai la ia me ka leo nui, <sup>r</sup>E makau i ke Akua, a e hoonani aku ia ia; no ka mea, ua hiki mai ko-na hora e hoopai ai: e <sup>s</sup>kukuli hoomaikai i ka mea nana i hana i ka lani a me ka honua, a me ke kai, a me na wai puna.

8 Hahai aku la ka lua o na anela, i mai la, Ua haule, ua haule o <sup>t</sup>Babulona, <sup>u</sup>ke kulanakauhale nui, no ka mea, ua hoinu aku la oia i ko na aina a pau i ka waina o ka ukiuki no kona moe kolohe ana.

9 Hahai aku la ka anela ekolu ia

a mo. 5. 6.

b mo. 7. 4.

c mo. 7. 5. &amp; 13. 16.

d mo. 1. 15. &amp; 19. 6.

e mo. 5. 8.

f mo. 5. 9. &amp; 15. 3.

g pau. 1.

h 2 Kor. 11. 2.

i mo. 3. 4. &amp; 7. 15. 17. &amp; 17. 14.

k mo. 5. 9.

l Gr. were bought.

m Iak. 1. 18.

n Hal. 32. 2.

o Zep. 3. 13.

p Ep. 5. 27.

q Iud. 24.

r mo. 8. 13.

s p Ep. 3. 9, 10, 11.

t Tit. 1. 2.

u q mo. 13. 7.

v r mo. 11. 18. &amp; 15. 4.

w s Neh. 9. 6. Hal. 33. 6. &amp; 124. 8. &amp; 146. 5. 6. Oih. 14. 15. &amp; 17. 24.

x t Is. 21. 9.

y Ier. 51. 8.

z mo. 18. 2.

aa u Ier. 51. 7. mo. 11. 8. &amp; 16. 19. &amp; 17. 2. 5. &amp; 18. 3, 10, 18, 21. &amp; 19. 2.

## CHAPTER XIV.

**A**ND I looked, and, lo, <sup>a</sup>a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him <sup>b</sup>a hundred forty and four thousand, <sup>c</sup>having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, <sup>d</sup>as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of <sup>e</sup>harpers harping with their harps:

3 And <sup>f</sup>they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song <sup>g</sup>but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; <sup>h</sup>for they are virgins. These are they <sup>i</sup>which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These <sup>k</sup>† were redeemed from among men, <sup>l</sup>being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And <sup>m</sup>in their mouth was found no guile: for <sup>n</sup>they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel <sup>o</sup>fly in the midst of heaven, <sup>p</sup>having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, <sup>q</sup>and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, <sup>r</sup>Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: <sup>s</sup>and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, <sup>t</sup>Babylon is fallen, is fallen, <sup>u</sup>that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed



lakou, e olelo ana me ka leo nui,  
 \*Ina e hoomana aku kekahi i ka  
 holoholona a me kona kii, a kauia  
 hoi kona hoailona ma kona lae a  
 ma kona lima,

10 <sup>y</sup>E inu oia i ka waina o ko ke  
 Akua ukiuki, i <sup>z</sup>ukuhia iloko o  
<sup>a</sup>ke kiahā o kona inaina, aohe mea  
 e mananalo ai. A e <sup>b</sup>hoomainoi-  
 noia oia, i <sup>c</sup>ke ahi a me ka luaipe-  
 le, imua o na anela hoano a imua  
 o ke Keikihipa.

11 <sup>d</sup>Pii ae la ka uahi o ko lakou  
 hoomainoinoia, ia ao aku ia ao aku :  
 aole oluolu iki i ke ao a me ka po,  
 ka poe i hoomana i ka holoholona  
 a me kona kii, a o na mea hoi a  
 pau i loa ka hoailona o kona inoa.

12 <sup>e</sup>Maanei no ka hoomanawanui  
 ana o ka poe haipule, <sup>f</sup>ka poe ma-  
 lama i na kauoha a ke Akua me  
 ka manaoio ia Iesu.

13 Lohe aku la au i ka leo, mai  
 ka lani mai, i mai la, E palapala  
 oe, <sup>g</sup>Pomaikai ka poe make, <sup>h</sup>ke  
 make iloko o ka Haku, ma keia hope  
 aku : he oiaio, wahi a ka Uhane,  
<sup>i</sup>e hoomaha lakou i ko lakou luhi ;  
 a ke hahai nei no hoi ka lakou hana  
 ana mahope o lakou.

14 Ike aku la au, aia hoi, he ao  
 keokeo, a aia maluna o ke ao e no-  
 ho ana kekahi ua <sup>k</sup>like me ke Keiki  
 a ke kanaka, a <sup>l</sup>maluna o kona poo,  
 he leialii gula, a maloko o kona  
 lima, he pahikakiwi oi loa.

15 <sup>m</sup>Puka mai la iwaho kekahi  
 anela hou, mailoko mai o ka lua-  
 kini, hea mai la me ka leo nui, i  
 ka mea e noho ana maluna o ke  
 ao, <sup>n</sup>E hookomo oe i kau pahikaki-  
 wi, a e hoiliili ; no ka mea, ua hiki  
 mai ka hora e hoiliili ai ; ua oo  
 hoi ka ai o <sup>o</sup>ka honua.

16 O ka mea e noho ana ma ke  
 ao, hookomo iho la ia i kana pahi-  
 kakiwi ma ka honua, a hooiliilii  
 iho la ko ka honua.

17 Puka mai la kekahi anela hou,  
 mailoko mai o ka luakini, ma ka lani,  
 he pahikakiwi no hoi kana, ua oi loa.

x mo. 13. 14,  
 15, 16.

y Hal. 75. 8.  
 Is. 51. 17.  
 Jer. 25. 15.  
 z mo. 18. 6.  
 a mo. 16. 19.  
 b mo. 20. 10.  
 c mo. 19. 20.

d Is. 34. 10.  
 mo. 19. 3.

e mo. 13. 10.  
 f mo. 12. 17.

g Kek. 4. 1, 2.  
 mo. 20. 6.  
 h 1 Kor. 15. 18.  
 1 Tes. 4. 16.  
 i Or, from  
 henceforth  
 saith the  
 Spirit, Yea.  
 i 2 Tes. 1. 7.  
 Heb. 4. 9, 10.  
 mo. 6. 11.  
 k Ez. 1. 26.  
 Dan. 7. 13.  
 mo. 1. 13.  
 l mo. 6. 2.

m mo. 16. 17.

n Ioela 3. 13.  
 Mat. 13. 39.

o Jer. 51. 33.  
 mo. 13. 12.  
 || Or, dried.

them, saying with a loud voice, \*If  
 any man worship the beast and his  
 image, and receive *his* mark in his  
 forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same <sup>y</sup>shall drink of the  
 wine of the wrath of God, which is  
<sup>z</sup>poured out without mixture into  
<sup>a</sup>the cup of his indignation ; and  
<sup>b</sup>he shall be tormented with <sup>c</sup>fire  
 and brimstone in the presence of  
 the holy angels, and in the pres-  
 ence of the Lamb :

11 And <sup>d</sup>the smoke of their tor-  
 ment ascendeth up for ever and  
 ever : and they have no rest day  
 nor night, who worship the beast  
 and his image, and whosoever re-  
 ceiveth the mark of his name.

12 <sup>e</sup>Here is the patience of the  
 saints : <sup>f</sup>here *are* they that keep the  
 commandments of God, and the faith  
 of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from  
 heaven saying unto me, Write,  
<sup>g</sup>Blessed *are* the dead <sup>h</sup>which die  
 in the Lord <sup>||</sup>from henceforth : Yea,  
 saith the Spirit, <sup>i</sup>that they may rest  
 from their labours ; and their works  
 do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a  
 white cloud, and upon the cloud *one*  
 sat <sup>k</sup>like unto the Son of man, <sup>l</sup>hav-  
 ing on his head a golden crown, and  
 in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel <sup>m</sup>came out  
 of the temple, crying with a loud  
 voice to him that sat on the cloud,  
<sup>n</sup>Thrust in thy sickle, and reap : for  
 the time is come for thee to reap ;  
 for the harvest <sup>o</sup>of the earth is  
<sup>||</sup>ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud  
 thrust in his sickle on the earth ;  
 and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of  
 the temple which is in heaven, he  
 also having a sharp sickle.

18 Puka mai la kekahi anela hou mai ke kuahu mai, <sup>p</sup>he mana no kona maluna o ke ahi; hea mai la ia me ka leo nui loa i ka mea ia ia ka pahikakiwi oi, i mai la, <sup>a</sup>E hoo-komo oe i kau pahikakiwi oi, a e hoiliili i na ahuiwaina o ke kumu-waina o ka honua; no ka mea, ua oo loa kona hua.

p mo. 16. 3.

q Ioela 3. 13.

19 Hookomo iho la ua anela la i kana pahikakiwi ma ka honua, a hoiliili iho la i na kumu-waina o ka honua, a kiola aku la iloko o <sup>r</sup>ka lua kaomi waina nui o ko ke Akua ukiuki.

r mo. 19. 15.

20 A ua hahiiia <sup>s</sup>ka lua kaomi waina, <sup>t</sup>mawaho o ke kulanakauhale, a puka mai la ke koko mai ka lua mai, <sup>u</sup>a hiki iluna i ke kaula waha o na lio, a kahe iho la i na setadia hookahi tausani, me na haneri keu eono.

s Is. 63. 3.

Kani. 1. 15.

t Heb. 13. 12.

mo. 11. 8.

u mo. 19. 14.

## MOKUNA XV.

**I**KE aku la <sup>a</sup>au i kekahi hoailona hou ma ka lani, he nui a kupanaha loa, <sup>b</sup>ehiku anela me na mea ino ehiku, hope loa; no ka mea, <sup>c</sup>ma ia mau mea ua hookoia ko ke Akua inaina.

a mo. 12. 1, 3.

b mo. 16. 1. &amp; 21. 9.

c mo. 14. 10.

2 A ike aku la au, he mea ua like me <sup>d</sup>ka moana aniani, i <sup>e</sup>hui pu ia me ke ahi; a o ka poe i lanakila maluna o ka holoholona a me <sup>f</sup>kona kii, a me kona hoailona, a me ka heluna o kona inoa, e ku ana lakou maluna o ka moana aniani, a <sup>g</sup>he mau mea kani a ke Akua ko lakou.

d mo. 4. 6. &amp; 21. 18.

e Mat. 3. 11.

f mo. 13. 15, 16, 17.

g mo. 5. 8. &amp; 14. 2.

3 Mele mai la lakou i <sup>h</sup>ke mele a Mose, ke kauwa a ke Akua a me ke mele a ke Keikihipa, e olelo ana <sup>i</sup>He nui a he kupanaha loa kau hana, e ka Haku, ke Akua Mana loa; <sup>k</sup>he pono a he oiaio kou aoao, e ke Alii o na lahuikanaka.

h Puk. 15. 1. Kan. 31. 30. mo. 14. 3.

i Kan. 32. 4. Hal. 111. 2. &amp; 139. 14.

k Hal. 145. 17. Hos. 14. 9. mo. 16. 7.

|| Or, nations, or, ages.

l Puk. 15. 14, 15, 16.

Ier. 10. 7.

m Is. 66. 23.

4 <sup>l</sup>Owai ka mea e makau ole ia oe, e ka Haku, a e hoonani ole i kou inoa? no ka mea, o oe wale no ka Hemolele; a <sup>m</sup>e hele mai no hoi ko na aina a pau, a e kukuli hoomaikai imua ou; no ka mea, ua maopopo ka pono o kou hoopai ana.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, <sup>p</sup>which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, <sup>q</sup>Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into <sup>r</sup>the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And <sup>s</sup>the winepress was trodden <sup>t</sup>without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, <sup>u</sup>even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

## CHAPTER XV.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, <sup>b</sup>seven angels having the seven last plagues; <sup>c</sup>for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were <sup>d</sup>a sea of glass <sup>e</sup>mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, <sup>f</sup>and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, <sup>g</sup>having the harps of God.

3 And they sing <sup>h</sup>the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, <sup>i</sup>Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; <sup>k</sup>just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of <sup>||</sup>saints.

4 <sup>l</sup>Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only art holy: for <sup>m</sup>all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.



5 Mahope iho o keia mau mea, ike aku la au, a ua weheia <sup>n</sup>ka luakini o ka halelewa hoike, ma ka lani :

<sup>n</sup> mo. 11. 19.  
See Nah. 1.  
50.  
<sup>o</sup> pau. 1.

6 °A puka mai la na anela ehiku mailoko mai o ka luakini, me na mea ino ehiku, ua <sup>p</sup>aahuia i ka lolo olona aiai keokeo, ua kaeia ko lakou umauna i na kaei gula.

<sup>p</sup> Puk. 28. 6, 8.  
Ez. 44. 17, 18.  
mo. 1. 13.

7 °Haawi mai la kekahi o na mea ola eha, na ka poe anela ehiku i ehiku huawai gula, ua piha i ka inaina o ke Akua, e <sup>r</sup>ola mau ana ia ao aku ia ao aku.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 4. 6.

8 Ua piha hoi <sup>s</sup>ka luakini i ka uahi, <sup>t</sup>mai ka lani mai o ke Akua a me ka mana ona: aole i hiki i kekahi ke komo iloko o ka luakini, a pau i ka hanaia na mea ino ehiku a kela poe anela ehiku.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Tes. 1. 9.  
mo. 4. 9. &  
10. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Puk. 40. 34.  
1 Nalii 8. 10.  
2 Oihlii 5. 14.  
Is. 6. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Tes. 1. 9.

## MOKUNA XVI.

**A** LOHE aku la au i ka leo nui mai ka luakini mai, e olelo ana i <sup>a</sup>na anela ehiku, O hele oukou, a e ninini aku i na hue ehiku o ke Akua <sup>b</sup>inaina maluna iho o ka honua.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 15. 1.

2 Hele aku la ka mua, ninini aku la i kona hue <sup>c</sup>maluna iho o ka honua; a <sup>d</sup>puu mai la ka hehe, ino-ino pono ole maluna o ka poe kanaka i loaa <sup>e</sup>ka hoailona o ka holoholona, a i <sup>f</sup>hoomana aku i kona kii.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 14. 10. &  
15. 7.

3 A ninini aku la ka anela alua i kona hue <sup>g</sup>iloko o ke kai; a <sup>h</sup>lilo iho la ia i mea e like me ke koko o ke kanaka make; a make no <sup>i</sup>na mea ola a pau maloko o ke kai.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 8. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Puk. 9. 9, 10,  
11.  
<sup>e</sup> mo. 13. 16,  
17.  
<sup>f</sup> mo. 13. 14.

4 A ninini aku la ka anela ekolu i kona hue ma <sup>k</sup>na muliwai a me na punawai; a <sup>l</sup>lilo lakou i koko.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 8. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Puk. 7. 17,  
20.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 8. 9.

5 A lohe aku au i ka anela o na wai, i ka i ana mai, <sup>m</sup>Pono no oe, e ka Haku, e <sup>n</sup>ka mea e noho la, a me ka mea mua, ka mea hemolele, no ka mea, ua hoopai oe i keia mau mea.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 8. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Puk. 7. 20.

6 °No ka mea, ua hookahe lakou

<sup>m</sup> mo. 15. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 4, 8.  
& 4. 8. & 11.  
17.  
<sup>o</sup> Mat. 23. 34,  
35.  
mo. 13. 15.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, <sup>n</sup>the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened :

6 °And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, <sup>p</sup>clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 °And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, <sup>r</sup>who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And <sup>s</sup>the temple was filled with smoke <sup>t</sup>from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

## CHAPTER XVI.

**A**ND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying <sup>a</sup>to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials <sup>b</sup>of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial <sup>c</sup>upon the earth; and <sup>d</sup>there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men <sup>e</sup>which had the mark of the beast, and <sup>upon</sup> them <sup>f</sup>which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial <sup>g</sup>upon the sea; and <sup>h</sup>it became as the blood of a dead *man*: <sup>i</sup>and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial <sup>k</sup>upon the rivers and fountains of waters; <sup>l</sup>and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, <sup>m</sup>Thou art righteous, O Lord, <sup>n</sup>which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For <sup>o</sup>they have shed the blood

i ke koko o <sup>p</sup>ka poe haipule, a me ka poe kaula, a <sup>q</sup>ua haawi aku oe i ke koko na lakou e inu, ua ku no ia ia lakou.

7 A lohe aku la au i kekahi ma ke kuahu, e i mai ana, Oia no, e <sup>r</sup>ka Haku ke Akua mana loa, <sup>s</sup>he oiaio a he pololei kou hoopai ana.

8 Ninini aku la ka anela eha i kona hue <sup>t</sup>maluna iho o ka la; a <sup>u</sup>ua haawiiia mai nana e hoowela i kanaka i ke ahi.

9 A wela iho la na kanaka i ka wela nui, a <sup>x</sup>kuamuamu aku la i ka inoa o ke Akua, ka mea nona ka mana maluna o keia mau ino: <sup>y</sup>aole hoi i mihi lakou <sup>z</sup>e hoonani ai ia ia.

10 Ninini aku la ka anela elima i kona hue <sup>a</sup>maluna o ka nohoalii o ka holoholona; a <sup>b</sup>pouli iho la kona aupuni, a <sup>c</sup>nahu iho la lakou i ko lakou elelo no ka eha nui,

11 A <sup>d</sup>kuamuamu aku la i ke Akua o ka lani no <sup>e</sup>ka eha o lakou a no na mai hehe, <sup>f</sup>aole hoi i mihi i ka lakou hana ana.

12 Ninini aku la ka anela eono i kona hue <sup>g</sup>maluna o ka muliwai nui o Euperate; a <sup>h</sup>maloo iho la kona wai, i hoomakaukauia <sup>i</sup>ke ala no na'lii ma ka hikina a ka la.

13 A ike aku la au i <sup>k</sup>na uhane haukae ekolu e like me na rana, mailoko mai o ka waha o <sup>l</sup>ka dera-gona, a me ka waha o ka holoholona, a me ka waha o <sup>m</sup>ke kaula wahahee.

14 <sup>n</sup>He poe uhane daimonio keia, e <sup>o</sup>hana ana i na mea kupanaha, e hele ana hoi i na'lii o ka honua nei <sup>p</sup>a pau, e hoakoakoa ia lakou i <sup>q</sup>ke kaua no ka la nui o ke Akua mana loa.

15 <sup>r</sup>Aia hoi, e hele mai au me he aihue la. Pomaikai ka mea makaala, a malama hoi i kona aahu, i ole ia <sup>s</sup>e hele kapa ole, a ike mai lakeu i kona olohelehe.

16 A <sup>t</sup>hoakoakoa iho la oia ia lakou i kahi i kapaia, ma ka olelo Hebera, o Aremagedona.

p mo. 11. 13. &  
18. 20.  
q Is. 49. 26.

r mo. 15. 3.

s mo. 13. 10. &  
14. 10. & 19.  
2.

t mo. 8. 12.

u mo. 9. 17, 18.  
& 14. 18.

|| Or, *burned*.

x pau. 11, 21.

y Dan. 5. 22,  
23.  
mo. 9. 20.

z mo. 11. 13. &  
14. 7.

a mo. 13. 2.

b mo. 9. 2.

c mo. 11. 10.

d pau. 9, 21.

e pau. 2.

f pau. 9.

g mo. 9. 14.

h See Ier. 50.  
38. & 51. 36.  
i Is. 41. 2, 25.

k 1 Ioa. 4. 1,  
2, 3.

l mo. 12. 3, 9.

m mo. 19. 20.  
& 20. 10.

n 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
lak. 3. 15.  
o 2 Tes. 2. 9.  
mo. 13. 13, 14.  
& 19. 20.

p Luk. 2. 1.  
q mo. 17. 14. &  
19. 19. & 20. 8.

r Mat. 24. 43.  
1 Tes. 5. 2.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
mo. 3. 3.

s 2 Kor. 5. 3.  
mo. 3. 4, 18.

t mo. 19. 19.

<sup>p</sup>of saints and prophets, <sup>q</sup>and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, <sup>r</sup>Lord God Almighty, <sup>s</sup>true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial <sup>t</sup>upon the sun; <sup>u</sup>and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were <sup>v</sup>scorched with great heat, and <sup>x</sup>blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: <sup>y</sup>and they repented not <sup>z</sup>to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial <sup>a</sup>upon the seat of the beast; <sup>b</sup>and his kingdom was full of darkness; <sup>c</sup>and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And <sup>d</sup>blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and <sup>e</sup>their sores, <sup>f</sup>and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial <sup>g</sup>upon the great river Euphrates; <sup>h</sup>and the water thereof was dried up, <sup>i</sup>that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean <sup>k</sup>spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of <sup>l</sup>the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of <sup>m</sup>the false prophet.

14 <sup>n</sup>For they are the spirits of devils, <sup>o</sup>working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth <sup>p</sup>and of the whole world, to gather them to <sup>q</sup>the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 <sup>r</sup>Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, <sup>s</sup>lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 <sup>t</sup>And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.



17 Ninini aku la ka anela ehiku i kona hue ma ka lewa; a puka mai la ka leo nui mailoko mai o ka luakini o ka lani, mai ka nohoalii mai, i mai la, <sup>u</sup>Ua pau.

u mo. 21. 6.

18 <sup>a</sup>Alaila anapu mai la na uila a me na leo a me na hekili; a <sup>y</sup>he olai nui kekahi, <sup>z</sup>aole hoi he olai nui me ka ikaika e like me neia, mai ka wa mai o ka noho ana o kanaka ma ka honua nei.

x mo. 4. 5. &  
8. 5. & 11. 19.  
y mo. 11. 13.  
z Dan. 12. 1.

19 A <sup>a</sup>maheleia ae la ke kulana-hauhale nui, a lilo i ekolu, a haule iho la na kulanakauhale o na aina; a <sup>b</sup>hoomanao iho ke Akua ia Babulona nui i <sup>c</sup>haawi ia ia i ke kiahia o ka waina o ka ikaika o kona inaina.

a mo. 14. 8. &  
17. 18.

b mo. 18. 5.

c Is. 51. 17, 22.  
Ier. 25. 15,  
16.  
mo. 14. 10.

20 <sup>d</sup>Holo aku la na aina moku a pau, aole hoi i ike hou ia na kua-hiwi.

d mo. 6. 14.

e mo. 11. 19.

f pau. 9, 11.

g See Puk. 9.  
23, 24, 25.

21 <sup>e</sup>Haule iho la, mai ka lani mai iluna o kanaka, ka huahekili nui e like me na talena; a kuamuamu aku la <sup>f</sup>na kanaka i ke Akua no <sup>g</sup>ka ino o ka huahekili; no ka mea, he ino nui loa ia.

## MOKUNA XVII.

**H**ELE mai la <sup>a</sup>kekahi o na anela ehiku no lakou na hue ehiku, a kamaio mai ia'u, i mai la, Hele mai; na'u no e <sup>b</sup>hoike aku ia oe i ke ahewaia o <sup>c</sup>ka wahine hookamakama nui e <sup>d</sup>noho ana maluna o na wai nui.

a mo. 21. 9.

b mo. 16. 19. &  
18. 16, 17, 19.

c Nahu. 3. 4.  
mo. 19. 2.

d Ier. 51. 13.  
pau. 15.

e mo. 18. 3.

f Ier. 51. 7.  
mo. 14. 8. &  
18. 3.

2 <sup>e</sup>Me ia no i moe kolohe ai na'lii o ka honua, a ua ona hoi <sup>f</sup>ka poe e noho la ma ka honua i ka waina o kona moe kolohe ana.

3 Kai ae la ia ia'u ma ka uhane a <sup>g</sup>i ka waonaehe; a ike aku la au he wahine e noho ana <sup>h</sup>maluna o ka holoholona ula, paapu i <sup>i</sup>na inoa o ke kuamuamu, <sup>k</sup>ehiku ona poo a <sup>l</sup>he umi pepeiaohao.

g mo. 12. 6, 14.

h mo. 12. 3.

i mo. 13. 1.

k pau. 9.

l pau. 12.

m mo. 18. 12,  
16.

n Dan. 11. 38.

† Gr. gilded.

o Ier. 51. 7.  
mo. 18. 6.

4 Ua <sup>m</sup>hoahuaia ka wahine i ka poni a me ka ula, ua <sup>n</sup>hoonaniia e ke gula, a me ka pohaku maikai, a me na momi; <sup>o</sup>he kiahia gula ma

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, <sup>u</sup>It is done.

18 And <sup>x</sup>there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; <sup>y</sup>and there was a great earthquake, <sup>z</sup>such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And <sup>a</sup>the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon <sup>b</sup>came in remembrance before God, <sup>c</sup>to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And <sup>d</sup>every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 <sup>e</sup>And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and <sup>f</sup>men blasphemed God because of <sup>g</sup>the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

## CHAPTER XVII.

**A**ND there came <sup>a</sup>one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; <sup>b</sup>I will shew unto thee the judgment of <sup>c</sup>the great whore <sup>d</sup>that sitteth upon many waters;

2 <sup>e</sup>With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and <sup>f</sup>the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit <sup>g</sup>into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit <sup>h</sup>upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of <sup>i</sup>names of blasphemy, <sup>k</sup>having seven heads and <sup>l</sup>ten horns.

4 And the woman <sup>m</sup>was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, <sup>n</sup>and <sup>†</sup>decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, <sup>o</sup>having a golden

kona lima, Pua piha i na mea hoo-pailua a me na mea paumaele o kona moe kolohe ana.

5 A ua palapalaia ka inoa ma kona lae. <sup>a</sup>KA MEA HUNA, BABULONA <sup>r</sup>NUI, <sup>s</sup>KA MAKUWAHINE O NA WAHINE HOOKA-MAKAMA A ME NA MEA HOOPAILUA O KA HONU NEI.

6 A ike aku la au i <sup>t</sup>ua wahine la, ua ona i <sup>u</sup>ke koko o ka poe haipule, a me ke koko o <sup>x</sup>ka poe hoike aku ia Iesu; a i ko'u ike ana, kahaha aku la au, me ka manao kahaha nui loa.

7 I mai la ka anela ia'u, No ke aha la oe e kahaha mai nei? Na'u no e hai aku ia oe i ka mea huna o ka wahine, a me ka holoholona nana ia i lawe, ehiku hoi ona mau poo, a he umi pepeiaohao.

8 O ka holoholona au i ike ai, mamua ia, i keia wa hoi, aole; a ma-hope e <sup>y</sup>pui mai no ia mailoko mai o ka lua hohonu, a e <sup>z</sup>hele ana i ka make mau loa. <sup>a</sup>E kahaha hoi ka poe noho ma ka honua, <sup>b</sup>ka pce aole i kakauia ko lakou inoa ma ka buke ola a ke Keikihipa mai ka hookumu ana mai o ka honua, i ko lakou ike ana i ka holoholona, i ka mea mamua, a i keia wa, aole, a e noho ana hoi.

9 <sup>c</sup>Eia hoi ka naau akamai. Oia mau <sup>d</sup>poo ehiku, ehiku ia mau puu o kahi a ka wahine e noho ai maluna iko o lakou.

10 Ehiku hoi alii. Elima o lakou i make, a eia hoi kekahi, a o kekahi aole hiki mai i neia wa: a hiki mai ia e noho no ia i ka wa pokole.

11 A o ka holoholona, ka mea mamua, aole hoi i neia wa, oia ka walu, a no ka hiku no hoi ia, a <sup>e</sup>ke hele aku nei i ka make mau loa.

12 <sup>f</sup>A o na pepeiaohao he umi au i ike ai he umi ia mau alii, i loaa ole ia lakou ke aupuni i neia wa; aka, e loaa no ia lakou ka mana, e like me na'lii, no ka hora hookahi, me ua holoholona la.

p mo. 14. 8.

q 2 Tes. 2. 7.

r mo. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 2, 10, 21.

s mo. 18. 9. & 19. 2.

|| Or, fornications.

t mo. 18. 24.

u mo. 13. 15. & 16. 6.

x mo. 6. 9, 10. & 12. 11.

y mo. 11. 7. & 13. 1.

z mo. 13. 10. pau. 11.

a mo. 13. 3.

b mo. 13. 8.

c mo. 13. 18.

d mo. 13. 1.

e pau. 8.

f Dan. 7. 20. Zek. 1. 18, 19, 21. mo. 13. 1.

cup in her hand <sup>p</sup>full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, <sup>a</sup>MYSTERY, BABYLON <sup>r</sup>THE GREAT, <sup>s</sup>THE MOTHER OF <sup>||</sup>HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw <sup>t</sup>the woman drunken <sup>u</sup>with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of <sup>x</sup>the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and <sup>y</sup>shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and <sup>z</sup>go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth <sup>a</sup>shall wonder, <sup>b</sup>whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And <sup>c</sup>here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. <sup>d</sup>The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, <sup>e</sup>and goeth into perdition.

12 And <sup>f</sup>the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.



13 Hookahi no a lakou nei manao, a e haawi no lakou i ko lakou mana a me ko lakou ikaika i ka holoholona.

14 <sup>g</sup>E kua aku lakou nei i ke Keikihipa, a e lanakila mai ke Keikihipa maluna o lakou; no ka mea, <sup>h</sup>oia ka Haku o na haku, a me ke Alii o na'lii; a o <sup>i</sup>ka poe pu me ia, ua heaia mai lakou, a ua waeia hoi, a ua paulele pono.

15 I mai la kela ia'u, O <sup>k</sup>na wai au i ike ai, o kahi noho ai a ka wahine hookamakama, oia <sup>l</sup>na lahuikanaka, a me na lehulehu, a me na aina, a me na olelo.

16 A o na pepeiaohao he umi au i ike ai, a me ka holoholona, e huhu <sup>m</sup>lakou nei i ka wahine hookamakama, a e hao lakou ia ia, a e <sup>n</sup>hele wale oia, a e ai hoi lakou i kona io, a e <sup>o</sup>puhi aku ia ia i ke ahi.

17 <sup>p</sup>No ka mea, ua haawi ke Akua na ko lakou naau e hana i kona makemake, a e ae like ka manao e haawi i ko lakou aupuni i ka holoholona, a <sup>a</sup>pau ka olelo a ke Akua i ka hookoia.

18 A o ka wahine au i ike ai, oia <sup>r</sup>ke kulanakauhale nui, e <sup>s</sup>hooalii ana maluna o na'lii o ka honua.

## MOKUNA XVIII.

**M**AHOPE iho <sup>a</sup>o keia mau mea, ike aku au i ka anela hou e iho ana mai ka lani mai, me ka mana nui: ua <sup>b</sup>hoomalamalamaia ka honua e kona nani.

2 Hea mai la ia me ka leo nui, i mai la, <sup>c</sup>Ua haule, ua haule o Babulona, ka mea nui, a ua <sup>d</sup>lilo ia i wahi noho ai no na daimonio, a i wahi paa no na uhane haukae a pau, a i hale e paa ai na <sup>e</sup>manu haumia a hoopailua a pau.

3 No ka mea, <sup>f</sup>ua inu no ko na aina a pau i ka waina o ka ukiuki o kona moe kolohe ana, a ua moe kolohe pu me ia na'lii o ka honua nei, a ua waiwai loa <sup>g</sup>ka poe kalepa

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 <sup>g</sup>These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: <sup>h</sup>for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: <sup>i</sup>and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, <sup>k</sup>The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, <sup>l</sup>are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, <sup>m</sup>these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate <sup>n</sup>and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and <sup>o</sup>burn her with fire.

17 <sup>p</sup>For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, <sup>q</sup>until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest <sup>r</sup>is that great city, <sup>s</sup>which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; <sup>b</sup>and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, <sup>c</sup>Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and <sup>d</sup>is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and <sup>e</sup>a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations <sup>f</sup>have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, <sup>g</sup>and the merchants of the

<sup>g</sup> mo. 16. 14. & 19. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Kan. 10. 17. <sup>i</sup> Tim. 6. 15. mo. 19. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 50. 44, 45. mo. 14. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 8. 7. pau. 1.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 13. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 50. 41, 42. mo. 16. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Ez. 16. 37-44. mo. 18. 16.

<sup>o</sup> mo. 18. 8.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Tes. 2. 11.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 10. 7.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 16. 19. <sup>s</sup> mo. 12. 4.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 17. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ez. 43. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 13. 19. & 21. 9. <sup>d</sup> Jer. 51. 8. mo. 14. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 13. 21. & 21. 8. & 34. 14. <sup>f</sup> Jer. 50. 39. & 51. 57.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 14. 23. & 34. 11. <sup>h</sup> Mar. 5. 2, 3.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 14. 3. & 17. 2.

<sup>j</sup> pau. 11, 15. <sup>k</sup> Is. 47. 15.

o ka honua, no kona mea lealea he nui wale.

4 A lohe hou aku la au i kekahi leo, mai ka lani mai, e olelo ana, E ko'u poe kanaka, e <sup>h</sup>hele mai oukou mawaho ona, i ole oukou e lilo i mau hoalawe pu i kona hewa, a i loa ole ia oukou kona make.

5 <sup>i</sup>No ka mea, ua hoopili aku kona hewa i ka lani, a <sup>k</sup>ua hoomanao ke Akua i kona hala.

6 <sup>i</sup>E haawi aku nana, e like me kana i haawi mai ai, e hoopapalua hoi ia me na mea a pau ana i hana mai ai; <sup>m</sup>me ke kiahia ana i ukuhi mai ai, malaila e <sup>n</sup>ukuhi papalua aku ai nana.

7 <sup>o</sup>E like me ka nui o kona hoonani ana ia ia iho, a me kona noho ana ma ka lealea nui, pela e haawi aku ai ia ia i ka eha a me ke kaumaha: no ka mea, ua olelo oia iloko o kona naau, Ke noho nei au <sup>p</sup>he aliwahine, aole au he wahinekanemake, aole hoi au e ike i ke kaumaha.

8 Nolaila, i <sup>a</sup>ka la hookahi e hiki mai ai kona mau ino, o ka make, a me ke kanikau, a me ka wi: a e <sup>r</sup>pau loa no hoi ia i ke ahi; no ka mea, <sup>a</sup>ua ikaika loa ka Haku, ke Akua ka mea e hoopai ana ia ia.

9 A o <sup>t</sup>na'lii o ka honua, ka poe i moe kolohe me ia, a i noho pu me ka pakela olioli, e <sup>u</sup>uwe lakou a e kanikau ia ia, i ka <sup>x</sup>wa a lakou o ike aku ai i ka uahi o kona aa ana.

10 E ku no lakou ma kahi loihi e aku no ka makau i kona eha, me ka olelo iho, <sup>y</sup>Auwe, auwe, o kela kulanakauhale nui, o Babulona, ke kulanakauhale ikaika! i <sup>z</sup>ka hora hookahi, ua hiki mai kou hoopai ana.

11 A e uwe no hoi <sup>a</sup>ka poe kalepa o ka honua, a e kanikau ia ia; no ka mea, aole e kuai hou aku kekahi i ko lakou waiwai.

12 <sup>b</sup>O ka waiwai, o ke gula, a me ke kala, a me na pohaku maikai, a me na momi, a me ka palule maka-

|| Or, *power*.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 48. 20. & 52. 11.  
<sup>l</sup>er. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 6. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Kin. 18. 20, 21.  
<sup>l</sup>er. 51. 9.  
<sup>l</sup>ona 1. 2.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 16. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Hal. 137. 8.  
<sup>l</sup>er. 50. 15, 29. & 51. 24, 49.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 13. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 14. 10.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 16. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Ez. 28. 2, &c.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 47. 7, 8.  
<sup>z</sup>ep. 2. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 47. 9.  
<sup>pau</sup> 10.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 17. 16.

<sup>s</sup> <sup>l</sup>er. 50. 34.  
<sup>mo</sup> 11. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Ez. 26. 16, 17.  
<sup>mo</sup> 17. 2.  
<sup>pau</sup> 3.

<sup>u</sup> <sup>l</sup>er. 50. 46.  
<sup>x</sup> <sup>pau</sup> 18.  
<sup>mo</sup> 19. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 21. 9.  
<sup>mo</sup> 14. 8.

<sup>z</sup> <sup>pau</sup> 17, 19.

<sup>a</sup> Ez. 27. 27-36.  
<sup>pau</sup> 3.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 17. 4.

earth are waxed rich through the <sup>||</sup>abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, <sup>h</sup>Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 <sup>i</sup>For her sins have reached unto heaven, and <sup>k</sup>God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 <sup>i</sup>Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: <sup>m</sup>in the cup which she hath filled, <sup>n</sup>fill to her double.

7 <sup>o</sup>How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a <sup>p</sup>queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come <sup>q</sup>in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and <sup>r</sup>she shall be utterly burned with fire: <sup>s</sup>for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And <sup>t</sup>the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, <sup>u</sup>shall bewail her, and lament for her, <sup>x</sup>when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, <sup>y</sup>Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! <sup>z</sup>for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And <sup>a</sup>the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 <sup>b</sup>The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple.



lii, a me ka lole makue, a me ka lole pahee a me ka ula, a me na laau ala a pau, a me na ipu niho elepane a pau, a me na ipu laau maikai a pau, a me ke keleawe, a me ka hao, a me ka pohaku keokeo,

|| Or, *sweet*

13 A me ke kinamona, a me na mea ala, a me ka mura, a me ka libano, a me ka waina, a me ka aila, a me ka palaoa maikai, a me ka hua palaoa, a me ka holoholona, a me na hipa, a me na lio, a me na halekaa, a me na kauwa, a me <sup>c</sup> na uhane o kanaka.

|| Or, *bodies.*

<sup>c</sup> Ez. 27. 13.

14 A o na hua a kou naau i koku ai, ua lilo ia mai ou aku, a ua lilo no hoi na mea momona a pau, a me na mea hanohano, aole loa e loa ia oe ua mau mea la.

d pau. 3, 11.

15 <sup>d</sup> O ka poe i kuai ia mau mea, a loa ko lakou waiwai malaila, e ku loihia e aku lakou no ka makau i kona eha, a e uwe no hoi lakou me ke kanikau;

e mo. 17. 4.

16 A e olelo mai hoi, Auwe, auwe, kela kulanakauhale nui, i <sup>e</sup> aahuia i ka ie nani, a me ka lole makue, a me ka lole pahee, a i hoonaniia i ke gula, a me ka pohaku maikai, a me na momi!

f pau. 10.

17 <sup>f</sup> No ka mea, i ka hora hookahi, ua lilo keia waiwai nui, i mea ole. A o <sup>g</sup> na alii moku a pau, a me na mea a pau ma na moku, a me na luina, a me ka poe a pau i kalepa ma ka moana, ku aku la lakou ma kahi loihia e aku;

g Is. 23. 14.  
Ez. 27. 29.

18 A ike lakou i ka uahi o kona ana, <sup>h</sup> hea aku la lakou, i aku la, <sup>i</sup> Heaha ka mea like me keia kulanakauhale nui!

h Ez. 27. 30,  
31.  
pau. 9.

i mo. 13. 4.

19 <sup>k</sup> A hoolei lakou i ka lepo maluna iho o ko lakou poo, a hea aku la me ka uwe a me ke kanikau, i aku la, Auwe, auwe, o ke kulanakauhale nui, kahi i waiwai ai ka poe mea moku a pau loa ma ka moana, no kona pakela maikai! no ka mea, i <sup>l</sup> ka hora hookahi, ua hooliloia oia i mea ole.

k Ios. 7. 6.  
l Sam. 4. 12.  
Iob. 2. 12.  
Ez. 27. 30.

l pau. 8.

m Is. 44. 23.  
& 49. 13.  
Ier. 51. 48.

20 E ka lani, e <sup>m</sup> hauoli oe maluna

and silk, and scarlet, and all <sup>n</sup> thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and <sup>n</sup> slaves, and <sup>c</sup> souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 <sup>d</sup> The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, <sup>e</sup> that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 <sup>f</sup> For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And <sup>g</sup> every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 <sup>h</sup> And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, <sup>i</sup> What city is like unto this great city!

19 And <sup>k</sup> they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! <sup>l</sup> for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 <sup>m</sup> Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven,

ona, o oukou hoi, e ka poe lunaolelo hemolele, a me na kaula, no ka mea, ua <sup>n</sup>hoohewa ke Akua ia ia no oukou.

21 Lawe iho la kekahi anela ikai-ka i ka pohaku, me he pohaku kaipalaoa nui la, a kiola aku la i ke kai, i aku la, <sup>o</sup>Pela e kiola ikaika ia'ku ai o Babulona, ke kulanakauhale nui, <sup>p</sup>aole hoi e loa hou aku.

22 Aole hoi e lohe hou ia maloko ou, <sup>a</sup>ka leo o ka poe hookanikani, a me ka poe himeni, a me ka poe hokiokio a me ka poe puhi pu; aole hoi e loa hou aku maloko ou kekahi kahuna o kekahi hana; aole no hoi e lohe hou ia iloko ou ka halulu ana o ka pohaku kaapalaoa;

23 <sup>r</sup>Aole e ike hou ia iloko ou ka malamalama o ke kukui; <sup>s</sup>aole e lohe hou ia iloko ou ka leo o ke kane mare a me ka wahine mare; no ka mea, <sup>t</sup>o kou poe kalepa, he poe hanohano lakou o ka honua; no ka mea, <sup>u</sup>ua puni wale ko na aina a pau i kou kilokilo ana.

24 <sup>x</sup>Maloko ona i loa'i ke koko o na kaula, a me ka poe haipule, a me na mea a pau i <sup>y</sup>pepehiia ma ka honua nei.

### MOKUNA XIX.

**A** MAHOPE iho o keia mau mea, <sup>a</sup>lohe aku la au i ka leo o ke anaina nui loa ma ka lani, e olelo ana, Haleluia; <sup>b</sup>ke ola a me ka hanohano a me ka nani a me ka mana, i ka Haku ko kakou Akua.

2 <sup>c</sup>He oiaio a he pono kana hoopai ana; no ka mea, ua hoahewa oia i ka wahine hookamakama nui, nana i hoohaumia i ka honua, i kona hookamakama ana, a ua <sup>d</sup>hoopai hoi i ke koko o kana poe kauwa ma kona lima.

3 Olelo hou iho la lakou, Haleluia. A <sup>e</sup>pui mau aku la kona uahi iluna ia ao aku, ia ao aku.

4 Moe iho la na lunakahiko, <sup>f</sup>he iwakaluakumamaha, a me na mea

and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for <sup>n</sup>God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, <sup>o</sup>Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and <sup>p</sup>shall be found no more at all.

22 <sup>q</sup>And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 <sup>r</sup>And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; <sup>s</sup>and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for <sup>t</sup>thy merchants were the great men of the earth; <sup>u</sup>for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And <sup>x</sup>in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that <sup>y</sup>were slain upon the earth.

### CHAPTER XIX.

**A**ND after these things <sup>a</sup>I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; <sup>b</sup>Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For <sup>c</sup>true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with *her* fornication, and <sup>d</sup>hath avenged the blood of his servants at *her* hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And <sup>e</sup>her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And <sup>f</sup>the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down

<sup>n</sup> Luk. 11. 49, 50.  
mo. 19. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ier. 51. 64.

<sup>p</sup> mo. 12. 8. & 16. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Is. 24. 8.  
Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10.  
Ez. 26. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Ier. 25. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 23. 8.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Nalii 9. 22.  
Nahu. 3. 4.  
mo. 17. 2, 5.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 17. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Ier. 51. 49.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 11. 15.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 4. 11. & 7. 10, 12. & 12. 10.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 15. 3. & 16. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Kan. 32. 43.  
mo. 6. 10. & 18. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 34. 10.  
mo. 14. 11. & 18. 9, 13.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 4. 4, 6, 10. & 5. 14.



ola eha, a hoomana aku la i ke Akua, i ka mea e noho ana maluna o ka nohoalii, i ae la, <sup>g</sup>Amene; Halleluia.

5 A puka mai la ka leo, mai ka nohoalii mai, i mai la, <sup>h</sup>E hoomana oukou i ko kakou Akua, e na kauwa ana a pau, a me ka poe e makau ia ia, o <sup>i</sup>ka poe liliu, a me ka poe nui.

6 A <sup>k</sup>lohe aku la au i ka leo o kekahi poe nui loa, a ua like hoi me ka halulu ana o ka wai he nui, a me ka halulu ana o na hekili he nui loa, i ae la, Halleluia; no ka mea, <sup>l</sup>ke hoomalu nei ka Haku ko kakou Akua mana loa i ke aupuni.

7 E olioli kakou, a e hauoli hoi, a e hoonani aku ia ia; no ka mea, ua hiki mai <sup>m</sup>ka mare ana o ke Keikihipa, a ua hoomakaukau kana wahine ia ia iho.

8 A <sup>n</sup>ua haawii mai nona e aahu i ka lole nani, keokeo aia; no ka mea, o <sup>o</sup>ka lole nani, oia ka pono o ka poe haipuie.

9 I mai la kela ia'u, E palapala oe penei, <sup>p</sup>Pomaikai ka poe i heaia i ka ahaaina mare a ke Keikihipa. I mai la kela ia'u, <sup>q</sup>Eia na olelo oiaio a ke Akua.

10 <sup>r</sup>Moe iho la au ilalo i kona wawae e hoomana ia ia. I mai kela ia'u, <sup>s</sup>Uoki kau: owau no kou hoakauwa, kekahi o kou poe hoahanau e <sup>t</sup>hoike ana ia Iesu; e hoomana i ke Akua: no ka mea, o ka Uhane ia ia ka wanana, oia ka i hoike ia Iesu.

11 <sup>u</sup>Ike aku la au i ka lani e hamama ana, a aia hoi, <sup>x</sup>he lio keokeo; a o ka mea e noho ana maluna iho ona, ua kapaia, o <sup>y</sup>Hoopono, a o Oiaio, a ma <sup>z</sup>ka pono oia e hoopai aku ai, a e kaua aku ai hoi.

12 <sup>a</sup>A ua like kona mau maka me ka lapalapa o ke ahi, a <sup>b</sup>ua nui loa na leialii maluna o kona poo; a <sup>c</sup>ua palapalaia kona inoa, aole hoi he mea ike, oia wale iho no.

13 <sup>d</sup>Ua aahuia hoi oia i ka aahu i hooluuia i ke koko; a ua kapaia kona inoa, o <sup>e</sup>Ka Logou a ke Akua.

and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, <sup>g</sup>Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, <sup>h</sup>Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, <sup>i</sup>both small and great.

6 <sup>k</sup>And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude; and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia: for <sup>l</sup>the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for <sup>m</sup>the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And <sup>n</sup>to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and <sup>o</sup>white: <sup>o</sup>for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, <sup>p</sup>Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, <sup>q</sup>These are the true sayings of God.

10 And <sup>r</sup>I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, <sup>s</sup>See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren <sup>t</sup>that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 <sup>u</sup>And I saw heaven opened, and behold <sup>x</sup>a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called <sup>y</sup>Faithful and True, and <sup>z</sup>in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 <sup>a</sup>His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, <sup>b</sup>and on his head *were* many crowns; <sup>c</sup>and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 <sup>d</sup>And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called <sup>e</sup>The Word of God.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Oihk. 16.  
36.  
Neh. 5. 13.  
& 8. 6.  
mo. 5. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Hal. 134. 1.  
& 135. 1.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 11. 18.  
& 20. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Ez. 1. 24.  
& 43. 2.  
mo. 14. 2.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 11. 15,  
17. & 12. 10.  
& 21. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Mat. 22. 2.  
& 25. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Kor. 11. 2.  
Ep. 5. 32.  
mo. 21. 2, 9.

<sup>n</sup> Hal. 45. 13,  
14.  
Ez. 16. 10.  
mo. 3. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *bright*.  
<sup>o</sup> Hal. 132. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Mat. 22. 2, 3.  
Luk. 14. 15,  
16.  
<sup>q</sup> mo. 21. 5. &  
22. 6.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 22. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Oih. 10. 26. &  
14. 14, 15.  
mo. 22. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Ioa. 5. 10.  
mo. 12. 17.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 15. 5.  
<sup>x</sup> mo. 6. 2.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 3. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 11. 4.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 14. &  
2. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 6. 2.

<sup>c</sup> mo. 2. 17.  
pau. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 63. 2, 3.

<sup>e</sup> Ioa. 1. 1.  
1 Ioa. 5. 7.

14 <sup>f</sup> Hahai mai la ia ia ka poe kaua o ka lani ma na lio keokeo, a <sup>g</sup> ua aahuia i ka lolo nani keokeo aiai.

<sup>f</sup> mo. 14. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Mat. 28. 3.  
mo. 4. 4. & 7.  
9.  
<sup>h</sup> Is. 11. 4.  
2 Tes. 2. 8.  
mo. 1. 16.  
pau. 21.  
<sup>i</sup> Hal. 2. 9.  
mo. 2. 27. &  
12. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Is. 63. 3.  
mo. 14. 19, 20.

15 A <sup>h</sup> puka mai la mailoko mai o kona waha he pahikaua oi, i mea e hahau ai i ko na aina; a e <sup>i</sup> hoomalu oia ia lakou me ke kookoo hao. A nana no e <sup>k</sup> hahi i ka lua waina o ka ukiuki o ka inaina o ke Akua mana loa.

<sup>l</sup> pau. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> Dan. 2. 47.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 15.  
mo. 17. 14.

16 <sup>l</sup> A ma kona aahu a ma kona uha ua palapalaia ka inoa, <sup>m</sup> KE ALII O NA'LIH, A ME KA HAKU O NA HAKU.

17 A ike aku la au i kekahi anela e ku ana ma ka la, a hea mai la ia me ka leo nui, i mai la i <sup>n</sup> na manu a pau e lele ana ma ka lewa, <sup>o</sup> E hele mai, e akoakoa oukou i ka aha-aina a ke Akua nui.

<sup>n</sup> pau. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Ez. 39. 17.

18 <sup>p</sup> I ai oukou i ka io o na'lii, a me ka io o na lunatausani, a me ka io o ka poe ikaika, a me ka io o na lio, a me ko ka poe i noho iluna iho o lakou, a me ka io o na mea a pau, o na haku, a me ko na kauwa, a me ko ka poe liilii, a me ko ka poe nui.

<sup>p</sup> Ez. 39. 18, 20.

19 <sup>q</sup> Ike aku la au i ka holoholona, a me na'lii o ka honua, a me ko lakou poe kaua i akoakoaia, e kaua aku i ka mea e noho ana maluna o ka lio a me kona poe kaua.

<sup>q</sup> mo. 16. 16. &  
17. 13, 14.

20 <sup>r</sup> A paa iho la ka holoholona, a me ke kaula wahahee pu me ia, ka mea hana i na mea kupanaha imua ona a pela ia i hoowalewale ai i ka poe i loaa ka hoailona o ka holoholona, a me <sup>s</sup> ka poe i hoomana aku i kona kii. A <sup>t</sup> ua kiola ola ia aku laua iloko o ka loko ahi e <sup>u</sup> aa ana i ka luaipele.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 16. 13, 14.

21 <sup>x</sup> A pepehiia iho la ke koena i ka pahikaua o ka mea e noho ana i ka lio, i ka mea i puka aku mailoko aku o kona waha. <sup>y</sup> A maona iho la <sup>z</sup> na manu a pau i ko lakou io.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 13. 12, 15.  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 20. See  
Dan. 7. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> mo. 14. 10. &  
21. 8.

<sup>x</sup> pau. 15.

<sup>y</sup> pau. 17, 18.  
<sup>z</sup> mo. 17. 16.

14 <sup>f</sup> And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, <sup>g</sup> clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And <sup>h</sup> out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and <sup>i</sup> he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and <sup>k</sup> he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And <sup>l</sup> he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, <sup>m</sup> KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying <sup>n</sup> to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, <sup>o</sup> Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 <sup>p</sup> That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 <sup>q</sup> And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 <sup>r</sup> And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and <sup>s</sup> them that worshipped his image. <sup>t</sup> These both were cast alive into a lake of fire <sup>u</sup> burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant <sup>x</sup> were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: <sup>y</sup> and all the fowls <sup>z</sup> were filled with their flesh.

## MOKUNA XX.

I KE aku la au kekahi anela e iho mai ana, mai ka lani mai, me

## CHAPTER XX.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, <sup>a</sup> having the key



\*ke ki o ka luahohonu, a he kaula-hao nui ma kona lima.

2 A lalau aku la ia i <sup>b</sup>ka deragona, kela moo kahiko, oia hoi o ka diabolō, a o Satana hoi, a nakinaki iho la ia ia a paa i na makahiki hookahi tausani;

3 A kiola aku la ia ia iloko o ka luahohonu, pani iho la, a <sup>c</sup>hoailona iho la ia ia, <sup>d</sup>i ole ia e hoowalewale hou aku i ko na aina, a pau na makahiki hookahi tausani; a mahope iho o keia mau mea, e kuu hou ia'ku oia no kekahi manawa pokole.

4 A ike aku la au i <sup>e</sup>na nohoalii, a noho lakou maluna iho, a ua haa-wiia na lakou e <sup>f</sup>hoopai aku. A ike aku la au i <sup>g</sup>na uhane o ka poe i okiia ko lakou poo no ka hoike ana ia Iesu, a no ka olelo a ke Akua, a me <sup>h</sup>ka poe i hoomana ole i ka holoholona a me <sup>i</sup>kona kii, aole hoi i loa kona hoailona ma ko lakou lae, aole hoi ma ko lakou lima; ola pu lakou me Kristo a <sup>k</sup>hoomalu pu me ia i na makahiki hookahi tausani.

5 Aole i ola ke koena o ka poe make a pau ia mau makahiki hookahi tausani. Eia ke ala mua ana.

6 Pomaikai a hoano hoi ke kanaka ke loa ia ia ke ala mua ana; aole e lanakila ka make alua <sup>l</sup>maluna o lakou, aka, e lilo no lakou i poe <sup>m</sup>kahuna no ke Akua a no Kristo, a na lakou e <sup>n</sup>hoomalu pu me ia i na makahiki hookahi tausani.

7 A pau ia tausani makahiki, alaila e kuuia'ku o <sup>o</sup>Satana, mai kona wahi paa;

8 A e hele hou ia e <sup>p</sup>hoowalewale i ko na aina, ma ka kihi eha o ka honua nei, ia <sup>q</sup>Goga a me Magoga, e <sup>r</sup>hoakoakoa ia lakou i ke kaua; a ua like ka nui o lakou me ke one o ke kai.

9 <sup>s</sup>A hele lakou ma ka palahalaha o ka honua, a puni iho la kahi hoomoana'i ka poe hoano a me ke kulanakauhale aloha. Iho mai la ke ahi mai ke Akua, mai ka lani mai, a luku iho la ia lakou.

H. & E.

of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on <sup>b</sup>the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and <sup>c</sup>set a seal upon him, <sup>d</sup>that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw <sup>e</sup>thrones, and they sat upon them, and <sup>f</sup>judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* <sup>g</sup>the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and <sup>h</sup>which had not worshipped the beast, <sup>i</sup>neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and <sup>k</sup>reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such <sup>l</sup>the second death hath no power, but they shall be <sup>m</sup>priests of God and of Christ, <sup>n</sup>and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, <sup>o</sup>Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out <sup>p</sup>to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, <sup>q</sup>Gog and Magog, <sup>r</sup>to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 <sup>s</sup>And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 1. 18. & 9. 1.

<sup>b</sup> mo. 12. 9. See 2 Pet. 2. 4. Iud. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 6. 17.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 16. 14, 16. pau. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Dan. 7. 9, 22, 27. Mat. 19. 28. Luk. 22. 30.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 2, 3. <sup>g</sup> mo. 6. 9.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 13. 12.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 13. 15, 16.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 8. 17. <sup>l</sup> Tim. 2. 12. mo. 5. 10.

<sup>l</sup> mo. 2. 11. & 21. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 61. 6. <sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9. mo. 1. 6. & 5. 10.

<sup>o</sup> pau. 4.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 2.

<sup>q</sup> pau. 3, 10.

<sup>r</sup> Ez. 38. 2. & 39. 1. <sup>s</sup> mo. 16. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Is. 3. 8. Ez. 38. 9, 16.

10 <sup>t</sup>Kiolaia'ku la o ka diabolō, na-  
na lakou i hoowalewale, i ka loko  
o ke ahi a me ka luaipele, <sup>u</sup>kahi o  
ka holoholona a me ke kaula wa-  
hahee, a e <sup>x</sup>hoomainoino mau ia la-  
kou i ke ao a me ka po, ia ao aku  
ia ao aku.

11 Ike aku la au i ka nohoalii  
keokeo nui, a me ka mea e noho  
ana iluna iho, holo aku la <sup>y</sup>ka ho-  
nua a me ka lani mai kona alo aku;  
aole <sup>z</sup>loaa hou kahi no laua.

12 A ike aku la au i ka poe make,  
i <sup>a</sup>ka poe uuku a me ka poe nui, e  
ku ana imua o ke Akua, a <sup>b</sup>we-  
heia iho la na buke: a weheia no  
hoi <sup>c</sup>kekahi buke hou, oia hoi ka  
buke o ke ola. Ua hoopaiia ka  
poe make ma na mea i palapalaia  
iloko o na buke, <sup>d</sup>mamuli o ka la-  
kou hana ana.

13 Haawi mai la ke kai i ka poe  
make maloko ona; a haawi mai <sup>e</sup>ka  
make a me ka po i ka poe make  
iloko o laua; a <sup>f</sup>hoopaiia kela mea  
keia mea o lakou, e like me ka la-  
kou hana ana.

14 <sup>g</sup>Kiolaia'ku la ka make a me  
ka po, iloko o ka loko o ke ahi;  
<sup>h</sup>oia ka make alua.

15 A i ole i palapalaia kekahi ilo-  
ko o ka buke o ke ola, <sup>i</sup>kiolaia'ku  
la oia i ka loko ahi.

<sup>t</sup> pau. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> mo. 19. 20.

<sup>x</sup> mo. 14. 10,  
11.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 7,  
10, 11.  
mo. 21. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> Dan. 2. 35.

<sup>a</sup> mo. 19. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Hal. 69. 28.  
Dan. 12. 1.  
Pil. 4. 3.  
mo. 3. 5. &  
13. 8. & 21.  
27.

<sup>d</sup> 1er. 17. 10.  
& 32. 19.  
Mat. 16. 27.  
Rom. 2. 6.  
mo. 2. 23. &  
22. 12.  
pau. 13.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 6. 8.  
|| Or, *the*  
*grave.*

<sup>f</sup> pau. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 26,  
54, 55.

<sup>h</sup> pau. 6.  
mo. 21. 8.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 19. 20.

10 <sup>t</sup>And the devil that deceived  
them was cast into the lake of fire  
and brimstone, <sup>u</sup>where the beast  
and the false prophet *are*, and  
<sup>x</sup>shall be tormented day and night  
for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne,  
and him that sat on it, from whose  
face <sup>y</sup>the earth and the heaven fled  
away; <sup>z</sup>and there was found no  
place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, <sup>a</sup>small  
and great, stand before God; <sup>b</sup>and  
the books were opened: and an-  
other <sup>c</sup>book was opened, which is  
*the book* of life: and the dead were  
judged out of those things which  
were written in the books, <sup>d</sup>accord-  
ing to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead  
which were in it; <sup>e</sup>and death and  
<sup>h</sup>hell delivered up the dead which  
were in them: <sup>f</sup>and they were  
judged every man according to  
their works.

14 And <sup>g</sup>death and hell were cast  
into the lake of fire. <sup>h</sup>This is the  
second death.

15 And whosoever was not found  
written in the book of life <sup>i</sup>was cast  
into the lake of fire.

## MOKUNA XXI.

**I**KE aku la <sup>a</sup>au i ka lani hou a  
me ka honua hou; <sup>b</sup>no ka mea,  
ua lilo ka lani mua a me ka honua  
mua; aole hoi he kai hou aku.

2 Owau no o Ioane, ike aku la au  
i ka iho ana mai o ke <sup>c</sup>kulanakau-  
hale hoano o Ierusalemā hou, mai  
ke Akua, mai ka lani mai, ua ma-  
kaukau, <sup>d</sup>e like me ka hoonani ana  
o ka wahine mare no kana kane.

3 A lohe aku la au i ka leo nui,  
mai ka lani mai, i ka i ana, Aia <sup>e</sup>ka  
halelewa o ke Akua me kanaka, a e  
noho ana oia me lakou, a e lilo la-  
kou i kanaka nona, a e noho pu ke  
Akua me lakou i Akua no lakou.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 65. 17. &  
66. 22.  
2 Pet. 3. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> mo. 20. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 52. 1.  
Gal. 4. 26.  
Heb. 11. 10.  
& 12. 22. &  
13. 14.  
mo. 3. 12.  
pau. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 54. 5. &  
61. 10.  
2 Kor. 11. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Oihk. 26. 11,  
i2.  
Ez. 43. 7.  
2 Kor. 6. 16.  
mo. 7. 15.

## CHAPTER XXI.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>I saw a new heaven and a  
new earth: <sup>b</sup>for the first heav-  
en and the first earth were passed  
away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw <sup>c</sup>the holy city,  
new Jerusalem, coming down from  
God out of heaven, prepared <sup>d</sup>as a  
bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of  
heaven saying, Behold, <sup>e</sup>the taber-  
nacle of God *is* with men, and he  
will dwell with them, and they  
shall be his people, and God himself  
shall be with them, *and be* their God.



4 <sup>f</sup>A na ke Akua no e holoi i na waimaka a pau mai ko lakou maka aku; <sup>g</sup>aole he make hou aku, <sup>h</sup>aole kaumaha, aole uwe, aole hoi he mea e eha ai; no ka mea, ua pau na mea kahiko i ka lilo aku.

5 I mai la <sup>i</sup>ka mea i noho ma ka nohoalii, <sup>k</sup>Aia hoi, ke hana nei au i na mea a pau i mea hou. I mai la kela ia'u, E palapala oe; no ka mea, <sup>l</sup>he pono keia mau olelo, he oiaio.

6 I hou mai ia ia'u, <sup>m</sup>Ua pau; <sup>n</sup>owau no ke Alepa a me ka Omega, ke kumu a me ka welau. O ka mea makewai, <sup>o</sup>e haawi wale aku au nana i ka wai puna o ke ola.

7 O ka mea lanakila, e ili mai keia mau mea a pau nona; <sup>a</sup>pe lilo wau i Akua nona, a oia hoi, i keiki na'u.

8 Aka, <sup>q</sup>o ka poe hopohopo, a me ka poe hoomaloka, a me ka poe i hoopailuaia, a me ka poe pepehi kanaka, a me ka poe moe kolohe, a me ka poe hoopio, a me ka poe hoomanakii, a me ka poe hoopuni-puni a pau, e loa ia lakou ko lakou puu ma <sup>r</sup>ka loko e aa mau loa ana i ke ahi a me ka luaipele; oia ka make alua.

9 Hele mai la kekahi o <sup>s</sup>na anela ehiku e paa ana i na hue ehiku i piha i na ino hope loa ehiku, a kamailio mai ia'u, i mai la, E hele mai, a e hoike aku au ia oe i <sup>t</sup>ka wahine mare, o ka wahine hoi a ke Keikihipa.

10 Lawe ae la ia ia'u ma <sup>u</sup>ka Uhane, i ke kuahiwi nui a kiekie loa, a hoike mai la ia'u i <sup>x</sup>ke kulanakauhale laa ia Ierusalem, e iho mai ana, mai ka lani, mai ke Akua mai,

11 <sup>y</sup>Me ka nani o ke Akua: a ua like kona alohilohi me ka pohaku maikai loa, e like me ka pohaku iasepi, me he aniani la;

12 Ua paa hoi i ka pa nui kiekie, <sup>z</sup>he umi a me kumamalua puka koma, a ma na puka he umikumamalua anela, a maluna iho, ua kakau-

<sup>f</sup> Is. 25. 8.  
mo. 7. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Kor. 15. 26,  
54.  
mo. 20. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Is. 35. 10. &  
61. 3. & 65. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> mo. 4. 2, 9.  
& 5. 1. & 20.  
11.  
<sup>k</sup> Is. 43. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Kor. 5. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 19. 9.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 16. 17.

<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 8. &  
22. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 12. 3. &  
55. 1.  
Isa. 4. 10, 14.  
& 7. 37.  
mo. 22. 17.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *these things.*

<sup>p</sup> Zek. 8. 8.  
Heb. 8. 10.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 9,  
10.  
Gal. 5. 19, 20,  
21.  
Eph. 5. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 9.  
Heb. 12. 14.  
mo. 22. 15.

<sup>r</sup> mo. 20. 14,  
15.

<sup>s</sup> mo. 15. 1, 6,  
7.

<sup>t</sup> mo. 19. 7.  
pau. 2.

<sup>u</sup> mo. 1. 10. &  
17. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Ez. 48.  
pau. 2.

<sup>y</sup> mo. 22. 5.  
pau. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Ez. 48. 31-  
34.

4 <sup>f</sup>And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and <sup>g</sup>there shall be no more death, <sup>h</sup>neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And <sup>i</sup>he that sat upon the throne said, <sup>k</sup>Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for <sup>l</sup>these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, <sup>m</sup>It is done. <sup>n</sup>I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. <sup>o</sup>I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit <sup>||</sup>all things; and <sup>p</sup>I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 <sup>q</sup>But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in <sup>r</sup>the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of <sup>s</sup>the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee <sup>t</sup>the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away <sup>u</sup>in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me <sup>x</sup>that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 <sup>y</sup>Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had <sup>z</sup>twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the*

ia na inoa, oia hoi nā inoa o na ohana umikumamalua o na keiki a Iseraela.

13 <sup>a</sup>Ma ka hikina, ekolu puka; a ma ka aoao akau, ekolu puka; a ma ka aoao hema, ekolu puka; a ma ke komohana, ekolu puka.

14 He umikumamalua pohaku kumu o ka pa o ua kulanakauhale la, a <sup>b</sup>ma ia mau pohaku, na inoa o ka poe lunaolelo a ke Keikihipa, he umikumamalua.

15 A o ka mea i kamaio mai ia'u, aia no ia ia <sup>c</sup>he ana he ohe gula, i mea e ana ai i ke kulanakauhale, a me kona mau puka a me kona pa.

16 Eha aoao o ia kulanakauhale, a ua like ka loa me ka laula. A ana iho la ia i ke kulanakauhale me ka ohe, he umikumamalua tausani setadia. Ua like no ka loa a me ka laula, a me ke kiekie.

17 Ana iho la ia i kona pa, akahi haneri kubita a me kanahakumamaha, ma ke ana ana o ke kanaka, oia hoi ko ka anela.

18 He pa iasepi kona pa, a o ke kulanakauhale, he gula ai, e like me ke aniani ai.

19 <sup>d</sup>Ua hoonaniia ke kumu o ka pa i na pohaku maikai a pau loa. O ke kumu mua o ka hooku ana, he iasepi; o ka lua, he sapeiro; o ke kolu, he kalekedona; o ka ha, he omaomao;

20 A o ka lima, he saredonuka; a o ke ono, he saredio; a o ka hiku, he kerusolito; a o ka walu, he berulo; a o ka iwa, he topazo; a o ka umi, he kususoperaso; a o ke kumamakahi, he huakineto; a o ke kumamalua, he ametusetto.

21 A o ka puka umikumamalua, he mau momi ia he umikumamalua, hookahi puka, hookahi no ia momi. A o <sup>e</sup>ke alanui o ua kulanakauhale la, he gula ai, e like me ke aniani maikai.

22 <sup>f</sup>Aole au i ike aku he luakini

<sup>a</sup> Ez. 48. 31-34.

<sup>b</sup> Mat. 16. 18. Gal. 2. 9. Ep. 2. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Ez. 40. 3. Zek. 2. 1. mo. 11. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 54. 11.

<sup>e</sup> mo. 22. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ioa. 4. 23.

names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 <sup>a</sup>On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and <sup>b</sup>in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me <sup>c</sup>had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 <sup>d</sup>And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: <sup>e</sup>and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it *were* transparent glass.

22 <sup>f</sup>And I saw no temple therein:



maloko ona; no ka mea, o ka Haku o ke Akua mana loa, a me ke Keikihipa, oia ko laila luakini.

23 <sup>g</sup> Aole pono ka la ma ia kulanakauhale, aole hoi ka mahina, i mea e malamalama ai maloko; no ka mea, ua hoomalamalama mai ka nani o ke Akua ia wahi, a o ke Keikihipa, oia kona malamalama.

24 <sup>h</sup> A e hele na lahuikanaka i hoolaila ma ko laila malamalama; a e lawe aku no na'lii o ka honua i ko lakou hanohano a me ko lakou nani maloko o ia wahi.

25 <sup>i</sup> Aole e paniia kona mau puka i ke ao: <sup>k</sup> aole hoi po malaila.

26 <sup>l</sup> A e lawe mai no lakou i ka hanohano a me ka nani o na lahuikanaka iloko ona.

27 <sup>m</sup> Aole hoi e komo aku iloko o ia wahi, kekahi mea haumia, aole he mea e hana ma ka hewa, a me ka wahahee; o ka poe wale no i palapalaia iloko o <sup>n</sup> ka buke o ke ola a ke Keikihipa.

## MOKUNA XXII.

**K**UHIKUHI mai la oia ia'u i <sup>a</sup> ka muliwai o ka wai ola, a akaka e like me ke aniani, puka mai la ia mai ka nohoalii mai o ke Akua a o ke Keikihipa.

2 <sup>b</sup> A mawaena o kona alanui a ma kela kapa keia kapa o ka muliwai, o <sup>c</sup> ka laau o ke ola, e hua ana i ka hua he umikumamalua ke ano, akahi malama, akahi hua ana. A o na lau o ka laau, oia ka mea <sup>d</sup> e ola'i na lahuikanaka.

3 <sup>e</sup> Aole loa he mea ino malaila; a aia maloko o ia wahi <sup>f</sup> ka nohoalii o ke Akua a me ke Keikihipa, a e malama kana poe kauwa ia ia.

4 <sup>g</sup> A e ike aku no lakou i kona maka; a aia hoi <sup>h</sup> kona inoa ma ko lakou lae.

5 <sup>i</sup> Aole po malaila, aole hoi make kukui, a me ka malamalama o ka la; no ka mea, na <sup>k</sup> ka Haku na ke

for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 <sup>g</sup> And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 <sup>h</sup> And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 <sup>i</sup> And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for <sup>k</sup> there shall be no night there.

26 <sup>l</sup> And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And <sup>m</sup> there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's <sup>n</sup> book of life.

## CHAPTER XXII.

**A**ND he shewed me <sup>a</sup> a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb

2 <sup>b</sup> In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* <sup>c</sup> the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* <sup>d</sup> for the healing of the nations.

3 And <sup>e</sup> there shall be no more curse: <sup>f</sup> but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And <sup>g</sup> they shall see his face; and <sup>h</sup> his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 <sup>i</sup> And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for <sup>k</sup> the

<sup>g</sup> Is. 24. 23. & 60. 19, 20. mo. 22. 5. pau. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 60. 3, 5, 11. & 66. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 60. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 60. 20. Zek. 14. 7. mo. 22. 5. pau. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 35. 8. & 52. 1. & 60. 21. Ioela 3. 17. mo. 22. 14, 15. <sup>n</sup> Pil. 4. 3. mo. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 20. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Ez. 47. 1. Zek. 14. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Ez. 47. 12. mo. 21. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Kin. 2. 9. mo. 2. 7.

<sup>d</sup> mo. 21. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Zek. 14. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Ez. 48. 35.

<sup>g</sup> Mat. 5. 8. 1 Kor. 13. 12. 1 Ioa. 3. 2. <sup>h</sup> mo. 3. 12. & 14. 1.

<sup>i</sup> mo. 21. 23, 25.

<sup>k</sup> Hal. 36. 9. & 84. 11.

Akua no e hoomalamalama ia lakou : a e <sup>1</sup>lilo lakou i alii mau loa, i ke ao pau ole.

6 I mai la kela ia'u, <sup>m</sup>Ua pololei keia mau olelo, ua oiaio : a o ka Haku o ke Akua no ka poe kaula hemolele, <sup>n</sup>hoouna mai la oia i kona anela, e hai mai i kana poe kauwa i na mea e hana koke ia mai.

7 °Eia hoi, e hele koke mai no au, <sup>p</sup>pomaikai ka mea malama i na olelo o ka wanana o keia buke.

8 Owau, o Ioane nei ka mea i ike a i lohe hoi i neia mau mea : a i ka wa a'u i lohe ai a ike aku ai hoi, <sup>q</sup>moe iho la au a hoomana aku ma na wawae o ka anela nana i hoike mai ia'u i neia mau mea.

9 I mai la kela ia'u, <sup>r</sup>Uoki kau : no ka mea, owau no kou hoakauwa, kekahi o na kaula, kou mau hoahana, ka poe e malama i na olelo o keia buke. E hoomana i ke Akua.

10 °I mai la kela ia'u, Mai hoo-paa i ka wepa i na olelo o ka wanana o keia buke ; no ka mea, <sup>t</sup>ua kokoke mai ka manawa.

11 °O ka mea hewa, e mau no kona hewa ; a o ka mea paumaele, e mau no kona paumaele ; a o ka mea pono, e mau no kona pono ; a o ka mea hemolele, e mau no kona hemolele.

12 °Eia hoi, e hele koke mai au, a eia no ia'u ka'u <sup>r</sup>uku, a e <sup>z</sup>haawi aku au i kela mea a i keia mea e like me kana hana ana.

13 °Owau no ka Alepa a me ka Omega, ke kumu a me ka welau, ka mua a me ka hope.

14 <sup>b</sup>Pomaikai ka poe malama i ko na kanawai, e hiki ke loa ia lakou ko <sup>c</sup>ka laau o ke ola, i <sup>d</sup>komo aku hoi ma na puka, iloko o ke kulana-kauhale.

15 °Aia mawaho na <sup>f</sup>ilio, a me na mea hoopio, a me na moe kolohe, a me na pepehi kanaka, a me ka poe hoomanakii, a me ka poe a pau i makemake a hana aku hoi ma ka wahahee.

Lord God giveth them light : <sup>1</sup>and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, <sup>m</sup>These sayings are faithful and true : and the Lord God of the holy prophets <sup>n</sup>sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 °Behold, I come quickly : <sup>p</sup>blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, <sup>q</sup>I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, <sup>r</sup>See *thou do it* not : for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book : worship God.

10 °And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book : <sup>t</sup>for the time is at hand.

11 °He that is unjust, let him be unjust still : and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still : and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still : and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 °And, behold, I come quickly ; and <sup>y</sup>my reward is with me, <sup>z</sup>to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 °I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 <sup>b</sup>Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right <sup>c</sup>to the tree of life, <sup>d</sup>and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For <sup>e</sup>without are <sup>f</sup>dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and who-soever loveth and maketh a lie.

<sup>1</sup> Dan. 7. 27.  
Rom. 5. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 12.  
mo. 3. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> mo. 19. 9. &  
21. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> mo. 1. 1.

o mo. 3. 11.  
pau. 10. 12,  
20.  
<sup>p</sup> mo. 1. 3.

q mo. 19. 10.

r mo. 19. 10.

s Dan. 8. 26.  
& 12. 4, 9.  
mo. 10. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> mo. 1. 3.

u Ez. 3. 27.  
Dan. 12. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 13.

x pau. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Is. 40. 10. &  
62. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
& 14. 12.  
mo. 20. 12.  
<sup>a</sup> Is. 41. 4. &  
44. 6. & 48.  
12.  
mo. 1. 8, 11.  
& 21. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Dan. 12. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Ioa. 3. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> pau. 2.  
mo. 2. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> mo. 21. 27.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kor. 6. 9,  
10.  
Gal. 5. 19, 20,  
21.  
Kol. 3. 6.  
mo. 9. 20, 21.  
& 21. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Pil. 3. 2.



16 <sup>g</sup> Owau, o Iesu, ua hoouna aku au i ko'u anela, e hoike aku ia oukou i keia mau mea ma na ekalesia. <sup>h</sup> Owau no ke kumu a me ka mamo a Davida; owau no <sup>1</sup> ka hokuao malamalama.

17 Ke olelo mai nei ka Uhane a me <sup>k</sup> ka wahine mare; E hele mai. A e olelo hoi ka mea lohe, E hele mai. A o <sup>1</sup> ka mea makewai la, e hele mai ia. A o ka mea make-make, e lawe wale ia i ka wai o ke ola.

18 Ke hoike aku nei au i ka poe a pau i lohe i ka olelo o ka wanana o keia buke, <sup>m</sup> Ina e hookui mai kekahi i ka mea hou me keia mau olelo, na ke Akua no e hookui mai me ia kanaka, i na mea ino i palapalaia maloko o keia buke:

19 A ina e lawe aku kekahi i kekahi olelo o ka buke o keia wanana, na <sup>n</sup> ke Akua no e lawe aku i kona kuleana mai loko aku o ka laau o ke ola, a <sup>o</sup> mai loko aku o ke kulanakauhale hoano, a mai waena aku o na mea i palapalaia maloko o keia buke.

20 Ke i mai nei ka mea nana i hoike mai i keia mau mea, <sup>p</sup> E oiaio no e hele koke mai no au. <sup>q</sup> Amene. <sup>r</sup> E hele mai oe, e ka Haku, e Iesu.

21 <sup>s</sup> E alohaia mai oukou a pau e ka Haku, e Iesu Kristo. Amene.

<sup>g</sup> mo. 1. 1.

<sup>h</sup> mo. 5. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Nah. 24. 17.

Zek. 6. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 19.

mo. 2. 28.

<sup>k</sup> mo. 21. 2, 9.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 55. 1.

Ioa. 7. 37.

mo. 21. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Kan. 4. 2.

& 12. 32.

Sol. 30. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Puk. 32. 33.

Hal. 69. 28.

mo. 3. 5. &

13. 8.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *from the tree of life.*

<sup>o</sup> mo. 21. 2.

<sup>p</sup> pau. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Ioa. 21. 25.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 16. 20,

24.

<sup>2</sup> Tes. 3. 18.

16 <sup>s</sup> I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. <sup>h</sup> I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* <sup>1</sup> the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and <sup>k</sup> the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. <sup>1</sup> And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, <sup>m</sup> If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, <sup>n</sup> God shall take away his part <sup>||</sup> out of the book of life, and out of <sup>o</sup> the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, <sup>p</sup> Surely I come quickly: <sup>q</sup> Amen. <sup>r</sup> Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 <sup>s</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.













